

Thomas More Studies

Volume 8

2013

A Concordance of Major Terms in Thomas More's *Dialogue of Comfort*

Alphabetical Index

A.....2	I.....375	Q.....615
B.....33	J.....387	R.....617
C.....64	K.....391	S.....645
D.....142	L.....404	T.....751
E.....192	M.....451	U.....815
F.....211	N.....518	V.....826
G.....285	O.....530	W.....837
H.....332	P.....539	Y.....896
		Z.....898

Term Frequency Index for this Selective Concordance.....899

For the Complete Online Concordance and Complete Term Frequency Index

Visit: <http://thomasmorestudies.org/DialogueComfortConcordance/framconc.htm>

Page and line numbers refer to volume 12, *Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation*, of *The Complete Works of St. Thomas More*, ed. R. S. Sylvester (Yale UP, 1963)

This concordance was compiled by Katherine Stearns using a licensed copy of Concordance, version 3.3
Concordance Copyright © 1999-2009 R.J.C. Watt. All rights reserved

The Concordance

(Excluded: articles, auxiliary verbs, conjunctions, prepositions, pronouns)

<u>Context</u>	<u>Word</u>	<u>Context</u>	<u>Volume, Page/Line</u>
yet some that lie	a-dying	say full devoutly the	12, 65/ 27
therewith myself suddenly somewhat	a-flight	. And therefore I well	12, 9/ 9
feel sharp knives cut	a-two	their heartstrings. Some cry	12, 302/ 15
he for Moses and	Aaron	, and confessed himself a	12, 18/ 3
fashion requireth, determined to	abandon	his pleasure; well, what	12, 185/ 19
shall not so sore	abash	them, as sinfully to	12, 288/ 15
fleshly affections be more	abated	and refrained by the	12, 306/ 3
acquainted knight, lay her	abed	with a new acquainted	12, 29/ 11
time, but lie still	abed	and slug, and when	12, 45/ 31
the man should not	abhor	to hear it. For	12, 131/ 29
he would help, should	abhor	him and be loath	12, 135/ 13
it, but even still	abhor	it, and strive still	12, 150/ 27
pains, we so especially	abhor	the state and condition	12, 256/ 8
selfsame points that we	abhor	imprisonment for. Let us	12, 256/ 14
cause as sore to	abhor	this hard handling that	12, 263/ 24
fashion as we most	abhor	imprisonment for. But marry	12, 272/ 10
at liberty, and we	abhor	the state of those	12, 273/ 15
which our hearts most	abhor	) he had as much	12, 280/ 4
him, that it shall	abhor	his heart once to	12, 307/ 23
And therefore every man	abhorreth	the one, and would	12, 262/ 9
it: and no man	abhorreth	the other, for they	12, 262/ 10
horror, and so sore	abhorreth	. VINCENT The remnant will	12, 274/ 4
proud king Pharaoh did	abide	and endure two or	12, 17/ 29
hands, and there did	abide	by the truth of	12, 32/ 6
that ye will rather	abide	tribulation by the malice	12, 34/ 17
a man bold to	abide	in his sin, even	12, 91/ 6
they could endure and	abide	after many things more	12, 94/ 26
yet will he rather	abide	it and suffer, than	12, 100/ 10
highest God, he shall	abide	in the protection or	12, 103/ 1
Prophet, ever dwell and	abide	in God's defense and	12, 103/ 10
long as he will	abide	faithfully in adiutorio Altissimi	12, 108/ 18
fled not, but durst	abide	thereby) give over and	12, 111/ 18
prayer for grace, and	abide	and dwell faithfully in	12, 121/ 22
own temporal death than	abide	the defiling and violation	12, 142/ 2
doubt, Cousin, if he	abide	at that point, and	12, 143/ 21
good virtuous company, and	abide	in the faithful hope	12, 156/ 29
God's help, he shall	abide	in the protection and	12, 166/ 14
in which there would	abide	any man rich without	12, 179/ 28

that still persevere and	abide	by the faith; they	12, 191/ 18
think that rather than	abide	the pain, he would	12, 196/ 15
must of fine force	abide	and endure the pain	12, 201/ 16
would I no more	abide	it to be outrun	12, 214/ 18
all such adventures, and	abide	in great authority till	12, 222/ 17
how little while they	abide	with whomsoever they abide	12, 244/ 3
abide with whomsoever they	abide	longest, what pain their	12, 244/ 3
our hearts, and will	abide	and dwell still in	12, 244/ 13
fast, and finally better	abide	the brunt, when God	12, 246/ 9
servants not forbidden to	abide	about him; and add	12, 264/ 17
for a while, and	abide	in the mean season	12, 265/ 15
other shall no man	abide	but a while. In	12, 279/ 11
it become incurable, than	abide	the pain of the	12, 293/ 17
without cause no more	abide	the pain willingly, than	12, 293/ 20
us for Christ's sake	abide	and endure any painful	12, 305/ 2
the stomach can scant	abide	to look upon any	12, 307/ 26
our cure) bound to	abide	. Let us fall to	12, 316/ 27
right is called wrong,	abideth	by the truth, and	12, 33/ 26
for all his alms,	abideth	rich still and for	12, 72/ 21
all his good labor	abideth	still in his authority	12, 72/ 22
through a good faith	abideth	in the trust and	12, 103/ 3
shall you see that	abideth	deadly torment, and such	12, 281/ 16
was fain to let	Abimelech	, the king, have his	12, 54/ 20
he is not an	abject	cast out of God's	12, 16/ 23
all Christendom was not	able	to defend that strong	12, 8/ 7
those natural reasons were	able	to give sufficient comfort	12, 10/ 17
we shall be well	able	to command a great	12, 13/ 20
we shall be scant	able	to remove a little	12, 13/ 22
she should not be	able	to refrain it from	12, 29/ 19
can do, be not	able	to satisfy of themselves	12, 36/ 21
his wealth maketh him	able	, yet in the doing	12, 72/ 15
whelps shall not be	able	to hurt it. For	12, 108/ 19
slain the body, is	able	then beside to cast	12, 109/ 6
help) he were well	able	to do: but the	12, 111/ 26
but the truth being	able	to be proved, no	12, 126/ 11
himself, but also better	able	to give good advice	12, 147/ 7
indeed, which were else	able	enough to pass over	12, 154/ 16
yet were he well	able	to yield every man	12, 178/ 13
too, would and were	able	to do the thing	12, 178/ 18
and no man left	able	to relieve another. For	12, 180/ 2
if no man were	able	to put a gown	12, 180/ 19
if no man were	able	to build neither church	12, 180/ 21
while they be not	able	to labor and help	12, 182/ 24

conclusion, if he be	able	to get it for	12, 189/ 23
he should be peradventure	able	to make good, if	12, 196/ 29
make, shall never be	able	to wrest it out	12, 198/ 31
folk, and not so	able	to do hurt, as	12, 225/ 5
he hath, is not	able	to keep you them	12, 235/ 16
thousand year, as were	able	to recompense that intolerable	12, 237/ 4
them here, shall be	able	to let us from	12, 242/ 7
one point alone, were	able	to make any kind	12, 243/ 25
grace will make us	able	to bear, but will	12, 247/ 16
For neither am I	able	any good thing to	12, 250/ 2
holy mouth, can be	able	to profit the man	12, 250/ 5
we shall be well	able	to bear. For he	12, 278/ 25
that it were well	able	to purchase as full	12, 284/ 4
grace, be much more	able	first to engender in	12, 294/ 7
that is done, are	able	to do no more	12, 303/ 12
I doubt not, be	able	enough, to make us	12, 303/ 25
as all they were	able	to make us dwell	12, 303/ 28
this midday devil were	able	to make them do	12, 304/ 18
faith) should never be	able	to turn us. VINCENT	12, 304/ 19
one point alone were	able	enough to make, I	12, 304/ 25
worldly wits so little	able	to conceive so much	12, 308/ 15
should dilate and were	able	to declare these special	12, 310/ 12
them all was never	able	of themselves, and with	12, 316/ 17
of the world were	able	to teach in men's	12, 320/ 26
that in her widowhood	abode	so many years with	12, 95/ 30
to the devil the	abominable	fornicator that forbear not	12, 57/ 24
as use the false	abominable	superstition of this ungracious	12, 62/ 9
them self with that	abominable	thought, to be fallen	12, 150/ 23
horrible and never so	abominable	) is yet unto them	12, 150/ 26
shall not suffer that	abominable	sect of his mortal	12, 193/ 14
fall into Mahomet's false	abominable	sect. VINCENT Verily, mine	12, 194/ 27
other side, toward the	abominable	sin of blasphemy against	12, 299/ 21
only had a great	abomination	thereat (which abomination they	12, 150/ 18
great abomination thereat (which	abomination	they well and virtuously	12, 150/ 19
have in so great	abomination	, as every true minded	12, 192/ 18
life, feel that horrible	abomination	in their heart at	12, 307/ 28
voluptuous pleasures (of which	abomination	sickness hath here a	12, 308/ 1
his fleshly pleasures in	abomination	, and shall of those	12, 308/ 4
he daily seeth most	abound	in the hands of	12, 206/ 16
take his pleasure long.	Abraham	was eke, ye wot	12, 47/ 16
of Solomon, Job, and	Abraham	. And, fourthly, in the	12, 50/ 5
tribulation too. But in	Abraham	, Cousin, I suppose is	12, 54/ 1
comfort and rest in	Abraham	, the wealthy, rich man's	12, 54/ 6

must you consider, that	Abraham	had not such continual	12, 54/ 7
willingly. And therefore, though	Abraham	had not (as he	12, 55/ 8
no man less than	Abraham	. But now, good Cousin	12, 55/ 13
here upon the rich	Abraham	and Lazarus the poor	12, 55/ 15
somewhat under the rich	Abraham	, so shall we see	12, 55/ 16
Consider well now what	Abraham	answered to the rich	12, 55/ 20
of tribulation between. And	Abraham	telleth him the same	12, 55/ 29
laid neither Christ nor	Abraham	to his charge. And	12, 56/ 6
which by occasion of	Abraham	and Lazarus you put	12, 56/ 7
example of the rich	Abraham	and poor Lazarus hath	12, 56/ 11
contrary, as he commanded	Abraham	to kill his own	12, 140/ 12
people commended. First in	Abraham	, as touching the death	12, 141/ 5
God's favor therewith as	Abraham	did, and many another	12, 172/ 24
clear in Lazarus and	Abraham	. Nor I say not	12, 175/ 26
is the son of	Abraham	). But now forget I	12, 179/ 10
patiently borne, so was	Abraham's	taken not only patiently	12, 55/ 7
fall and perish too,	abridge	those days and accelerate	12, 194/ 5
shall provide you teachers	abroad	convenient in every time	12, 5/ 27
by scattering our minds	abroad	about so many trifling	12, 13/ 9
hap on such harm	abroad	as the prison should	12, 22/ 8
and have spread them	abroad	. And albeit that it	12, 37/ 24
did spread his arms	abroad	upon the cross, lovingly	12, 90/ 21
his that willfully walketh	abroad	in the kite's danger	12, 104/ 18
their tribulation nothing known	abroad	, and therefore nothing talked	12, 123/ 2
Though I go little	abroad	, Cousin, yet hear I	12, 195/ 13
as for walking out	abroad	upon other men's, that	12, 260/ 8
was while he was	abroad	, and to have the	12, 264/ 14
heard of other world	abroad	, but saw some, for	12, 275/ 16
quid feceris, et ne	abscondas	" (Mine own son, give	12, 26/ 18
also, "Vincenti dabo manna	absconditum	, et dabo illi calculum	12, 309/ 19
non a magnitudine doloris	absorbeatur	" (that the greatness of	12, 57/ 28
keepeth himself in like	abstinence	and penance privily, as	12, 184/ 23
by patience, as in	abundance	of worldly wealth the	12, 65/ 1
physician shall consider what	abundance	the man hath of	12, 151/ 23
since; yet in such	abundance	of poor men as	12, 172/ 25
laboribus pluribus, in carceribus	abundantius	, in plagis supra modum	12, 310/ 19
but having it fall	abundantly	unto him, taketh to	12, 184/ 21
is not content, which	abuse	this great high goodness	12, 59/ 9
that in such wise	abuse	the great goodness of	12, 91/ 10
harm, and made him	abuse	many great gifts that	12, 213/ 12
occupy them well, but	abuse	their authority, and do	12, 225/ 2
one preacher much more	abuseth	the name of Christ	12, 95/ 4
malicious humors the devil	abuseth	toward the casting of	12, 151/ 10

the cursed devil that	abuseth	them to his pernicious	12, 151/ 20
see them after, and	abuseth	them as he list	12, 191/ 8
abridge those days and	accelerate	his coming. But, as	12, 194/ 6
sunt infirmitates eorum, postea	acceleraverunt	" (Their infirmities were multiplied	12, 48/ 20
his mere liberality, and	accept	all the pain of	12, 33/ 4
business is much more	acceptable	to God than sleeping	12, 57/ 18
at all, is more	acceptable	to him of one	12, 66/ 4
nor no prayer more	acceptable	unto God, nor more	12, 156/ 23
come, and even there	accepted	the thief at his	12, 90/ 22
with imprisonment, are but	accidents	thereunto, and yet neither	12, 256/ 17
neither such kinds of	accidents	as either be proper	12, 256/ 18
nor are not such	accidents	thereunto, as are inseparable	12, 256/ 20
terror of those painful	accidents	. VINCENT I am sorry	12, 256/ 26
As for those other	accidents	of hard handling therein	12, 277/ 30
peccavi, et nihil mihi	accidit	triste; patiens enim redditor	12, 236/ 14
semet ipsum, formam servi	accipiens	" (Humbled himself, and took	12, 254/ 22
promised himself, "Petite, et	accipietis	" (Ask, and you shall	12, 15/ 29
nemo scit nisi qui	accipit	" (To him that overcometh	12, 309/ 20
to grow in one	accord	of our faith. The	12, 38/ 5
his bounty in man's	account	toward him alloweth it	12, 25/ 24
man that hath faith,	account	himself shamed here by	12, 290/ 2
death after the worldly	account	that then was used	12, 291/ 23
those things that are	accounted	for wealth, and called	12, 71/ 22
his wise wily confessor	accounted	them for trifles, as	12, 115/ 16
rich, whereby the people	accounted	him in their own	12, 176/ 18
of the people that	accounted	him for so evil	12, 178/ 8
that servant every man	accounteth	for a proud unthrift	12, 291/ 18
the world under us,	accounting	in the regard of	12, 158/ 11
he had been awhile	accursed	and punished for his	12, 57/ 26
their very childhood to	accustom	them dulcely and pleasantly	12, 198/ 26
had been so well	accustomed	in court with the	12, 214/ 10
well the story of	Achan	, that committed sacrilege at	12, 26/ 9
his finger do but	ache	of an hot blain	12, 219/ 5
man know it, and	acknowledge	it, and mislike it	12, 186/ 1
instead of her old	acquainted	knight, lay her abed	12, 29/ 11
abed with a new	acquainted	knave. But God loving	12, 29/ 11
deluded, whoso be well	acquainted	with them shall well	12, 135/ 25
set the devil's well	acquainted	prick, and his very	12, 159/ 22
wax not over well	acquainted	by dwelling over long	12, 189/ 1
prisoner am I none	acquainted	with, that I remember	12, 258/ 19
as you say) better	acquainted	with, men, I mean	12, 259/ 11
horrible deed is no	act	of strength, but an	12, 130/ 23
of strength, but an	act	of the mind either	12, 130/ 23

a sicut erat; any	act	that ever I did	12, 218/ 20
motion unto the carnal	act	of generation, and that	12, 307/ 18
reason of their laudable	acts	. Now all this gear	12, 211/ 15
and as for the	acts	of the other foul	12, 307/ 26
diligence, that through such	actual	meditation, he shall conserve	12, 198/ 29
have evermore that mind,	actually	sometimes, and evermore habitually	12, 198/ 9
est camelum per foramen	acus	transire, quam divitem intrare	12, 170/ 32
stock of our forefather	Adam	. Is this, Cousin, think	12, 266/ 14
with the apostles, "Domine,	adauge	nobis fidem" (Lord, increase	12, 13/ 5
abide about him; and	add	yet thereunto, that the	12, 264/ 17
great circuit about; yea	add	yet and ye will	12, 264/ 19
without any other condition	added	or implied, were inordinate	12, 52/ 3
more pleasant unto God	added	further unto the forsaking	12, 185/ 9
die. And therefore he	addeth	and repeateth in the	12, 303/ 20
of like manner comfort,	adding	more sticks to that	12, 4/ 20
saith: "Qui habitat in	adiutorio	Altissimi, in protectione Dei	12, 102/ 26
will abide faithfully in	adiutorio	Altissimi (in the hope	12, 108/ 18
psalm, "Qui habitat in	adiutorio	Altissimi, in protectione Dei	12, 166/ 11
psalm, "Qui habitat in	adiutorio	Altissimi" etc. is plain	12, 200/ 6
sore griefs knit and	adjoined	thereto. ANTHONY That is	12, 255/ 20
the Gospel, "Credo Domine,	adjuva	incredulitatem meam" (I believe	12, 13/ 3
illa enim finis cunctorum	admonetur	homo, et vivens cogitat	12, 69/ 12
hath afterward had much	ado	to keep himself from	12, 185/ 28
Christ's too, as manslaughter,	adultery	, or such other thing	12, 32/ 23
pashas in all these	advancements	of fortune, surmount very	12, 206/ 17
it for their further	advantage	after. So help me	12, 169/ 16
for his far greater	advantage	and commodity, content and	12, 293/ 9
advise every man at	adventure	to be bold upon	12, 31/ 20
stand at his own	adventure	. And in such wise	12, 45/ 29
give no man, to	adventure	that way with them	12, 99/ 14
none other way, but	adventure	after the plain fashion	12, 135/ 1
every fool should at	adventure	fall in hand with	12, 147/ 17
have the question by	adventure	so proposed and put	12, 198/ 1
man escape all such	adventures	, and abide in great	12, 222/ 17
servants, but rather his	adversaries	and his enemies, and	12, 243/ 19
as Saint Peter saith: "	Adversarius	vester diabolus quasi leo	12, 149/ 22
then may devour him. "	Adversarius	vester diabolus" (saith St	12, 318/ 5
his part give his	adversary	the fall) hath prepared	12, 101/ 23
quarens quem devoret" (Your	adversary	, the devil, as a	12, 149/ 23
querens quem devoret" (Your	adversary	the devil like a	12, 318/ 6
losing, be matter of	adversity	and tribulation. For tribulation	12, 10/ 5
was with so great	adversity	so sore interrupted, can	12, 53/ 27
God by patience in	adversity	, so may he please	12, 64/ 16

God in tribulation and	adversity	, and therefore was he	12, 74/ 21
short time of his	adversity	got him much more	12, 74/ 25
our night's fear of	adversity	maketh us very sore	12, 109/ 10
wit, in tribulation and	adversity	(for that time is	12, 157/ 21
kinds of tribulation and	adversity	he useth only grief	12, 201/ 6
Non est nobis colluctatio	adversus	carnem et sanguinem sed	12, 101/ 18
carnem et sanguinem sed	adversus	principes et potestates, tenebrarum	12, 101/ 18
et potestates, tenebrarum harum,	adversus	spiritualia nequitiae in celestibus	12, 101/ 19
Non est nobis colluctatio	adversus	carnem et sanguinem, sed	12, 317/ 23
pretexts, and of everything	advertise	the great Turk full	12, 195/ 23
purpose to follow good	advertisement	, and take any fruit	12, 240/ 22
them with the wise	advertisement	of godly counsel and	12, 282/ 15
let us by mine	advice	at the leastwise make	12, 84/ 24
scruples, may temper his	advice	. Yea, although a man	12, 120/ 22
with some substantial good	advice	, wherewith you may turn	12, 134/ 20
but also to ask	advice	and counsel of him	12, 147/ 3
able to give good	advice	and counsel unto other	12, 147/ 8
pray you, Uncle, what	advice	were to be given	12, 151/ 13
be before with substantial	advice	and good counsel well	12, 202/ 2
clear. Howbeit I will	advise	no man to be	12, 30/ 6
before, I will not	advise	every man at adventure	12, 31/ 19
therefore, would I further	advise	one in that case	12, 98/ 15
strange that I would	advise	a man to take	12, 151/ 28
like as I would	advise	every man in every	12, 152/ 6
so would I sometimes	advise	some men in some	12, 152/ 14
would I in anywise	advise	him, to leave off	12, 161/ 25
Cousin, albeit I would	advise	every man, pray still	12, 195/ 24
yet would I further	advise	every good Christian body	12, 195/ 27
in your answer, but	advise	it well, that you	12, 264/ 29
Whereunto the other hart	advised	him to flee no	12, 294/ 25
deep consideration and earnest	advise ment	of this one point	12, 243/ 24
Church, ye wot well,	advise th	every man to fast	12, 52/ 9
Then, since the Church	advise th	every man to take	12, 52/ 20
in locum destinatum: divisus	aer	continuo in se reclusus	12, 158/ 27
God save us!) as	Aesop	telleth, that the sheep	12, 189/ 13
folk fare, Cousin, as	Aesop	telleth a fable that	12, 285/ 19
tale is true. ANTHONY	Aesop	meant by that feigned	12, 286/ 8
remember the fable that	Aesop	telleth of a great	12, 294/ 18
in those days that	Aesop	speaketh of, though those	12, 296/ 4
woman in one of	Aesop's	fables, which had an	12, 180/ 29
defeceritis, recipiant vos in	aeterna	tabernacula" (Make you friends	12, 175/ 18
quae autem non videntur,	aeterna	sunt" (This same short	12, 311/ 9
thou shalt not be	afear d	of the night's fear	12, 105/ 20

Thou shalt not be	afeard	of the fear of	12, 107/ 3
no need to be	afeard	of such tribulation that	12, 107/ 16
things may make him	afeard	, of which in the	12, 109/ 26
he would not be	afeard	a whit, for in	12, 109/ 27
him that waxeth once	afeard	, seemeth a thief. I	12, 109/ 28
for faint heart is	afeard	where he needeth not	12, 111/ 14
in that he was	afeard	to put it forth	12, 112/ 9
I that were marvelously	afeard	that they should kill	12, 149/ 8
high bridge, waxeth so	afeard	through his own fantasy	12, 154/ 15
his own fond fantasy	afeard	, and then crieth he	12, 154/ 23
maketh the fond man	afeard	, that he should at	12, 154/ 24
thou shalt not be	afeard	) of the business walking	12, 166/ 17
am not all thing	afeard	in this case only	12, 202/ 18
you have to be	afeard	of the losing; then	12, 209/ 9
not need to be	afeard	"Ab incursu et demonio	12, 244/ 15
quid faciant" (Be not	afeard	of them that kill	12, 298/ 11
my friends, be not	afeard	of them that kill	12, 303/ 11
say to you, be	afeard	of him.) God meaneth	12, 303/ 15
furtherance of some such	affairs	, as they then have	12, 188/ 21
it and fulfill their	affection	. Who dare, good Cousin	12, 52/ 6
a foolish tale. Our	affection	toward heavenly joys waxeth	12, 83/ 23
a man, while that	affection	lasteth, not to be	12, 98/ 5
old sin is an	affection	not very pure and	12, 98/ 13
see, with how tender	affection	God of his great	12, 104/ 15
impatience into a contrary	affection	, making him frowardly stubborn	12, 111/ 21
man toward that fearful	affection	, and as well by	12, 151/ 25
us up in our	affection	aloft into the clouds	12, 158/ 10
and threatened, but the	affection	the haver unlawfully beareth	12, 171/ 9
and the desire and	affection	to have and the	12, 171/ 12
forbidden, but the inordinate	affection	of the mind sore	12, 171/ 16
he hath an inordinate	affection	thereunto, while he giveth	12, 172/ 27
his own heart and	affection	, that he will rather	12, 174/ 32
some inordinate love and	affection	that the soul bear	12, 203/ 13
lukewarm, by the fiery	affection	that we bear to	12, 205/ 4
not a sudden slight	affection	of sufferance for God's	12, 205/ 13
as our own fond	affection	and fantasy maketh us	12, 210/ 6
not well their own	affection	themselves, but there lieth	12, 226/ 17
imperfection secret in their	affection	than themselves are well	12, 226/ 18
we felt in our	affection	those words to have	12, 240/ 27
oppressed with the troublous	affection	of heavy sorrowful fear	12, 250/ 15
the one kind of	affection	or the other beareth	12, 282/ 17
reason to master that	affection	fearful and sensual and	12, 282/ 21
it is. For that	affection	happeth in very few	12, 283/ 13

as by their foolish	affection	, which they have set	12, 286/ 14
in us such an	affection	, and after by long	12, 294/ 7
so to continue that	affection	, that it shall turn	12, 294/ 8
for fear, or other	affection	unadvisedly falleth and after	12, 299/ 6
shame of our cold	affection	again toward God, for	12, 313/ 8
but consider what hot	affection	many of these fleshly	12, 313/ 10
piteous, and not sine	affectione	, for which the Apostle	12, 58/ 5
beasts, follow their foul	affections	, many of these temptations	12, 51/ 13
that lack their tender	affections	: so that of charity	12, 58/ 6
departed from all worldly	affections	, as himself would very	12, 185/ 24
them know their own	affections	, whether they have a	12, 238/ 8
braids of our blind	affections	which we be for	12, 253/ 21
the difference of the	affections	that are before fixed	12, 281/ 13
may see, that the	affections	of men's minds toward	12, 281/ 23
matter. Now are the	affections	of men's minds imprinted	12, 281/ 25
receiving the impression of	affections	is common unto men	12, 282/ 2
Another manner of receiving	affections	, is by the means	12, 282/ 3
both ordinately tempereth those	affections	, that the bodily five	12, 282/ 4
very contrary to those	affections	that are fleshly and	12, 282/ 6
reasonable dispositions been the	affections	spiritual and proper to	12, 282/ 7
lean unto the sensual	affections	and beastly; so doth	12, 282/ 10
grace, toward the other	affections	spiritual, and by sundry	12, 282/ 12
marvel that our fleshly	affections	be more abated and	12, 306/ 3
terror of hell, than	affections	spiritual imprinted in us	12, 306/ 4
their pain. Of these	affections	with the wonderful dolorous	12, 313/ 19
utterly deny that, and	affirm	for a sure truth	12, 37/ 12
to bid or forbid,	affirm	or deny, reprove or	12, 173/ 5
and pray, and take	affliction	in his own body	12, 45/ 2
for their sin) put	affliction	unto their flesh. And	12, 52/ 13
good man, or voluntary	affliction	, either of body by	12, 52/ 28
the last day, such	affliction	of the flesh, or	12, 87/ 20
for fasting or other	affliction	of the body, they	12, 93/ 4
and all other bodily	affliction	save only where need	12, 93/ 14
again fasting and all	affliction	for any penance, which	12, 94/ 4
whole man, the less	affliction	that he feeleth in	12, 98/ 17
the spirit by the	affliction	of the flesh. And	12, 98/ 19
are in distress and	affliction	: I mean not, to	12, 162/ 19
Prophet saith: "Divitie si	affluent	, nolite cor apponere" (If	12, 171/ 17
may somewhat better cheap	afford	them, you wot well	12, 116/ 28
husbandman his folk come	afield	(for the persecutors be	12, 241/ 5
kindred, and keep it	afloat	from peril of spiritual	12, 6/ 13
many time and often	aforehand	, ere any such peril	12, 205/ 9
the other side the	aforenamed	things that are the	12, 73/ 4

objection against the things	aforesaid	. The Twelfth Chapter VINCENT	12, 37/ 5
do, and be neither	afraid	, nor ashamed, nor weep	12, 93/ 22
they not first been	afraid	of hell, would toward	12, 305/ 15
shrewdness and begin even	afresh	. " VINCENT Ah, well, Uncle	12, 118/ 5
would begin it all	afresh	, her husband found that	12, 118/ 12
he should begin all	afresh	. But yet the prick	12, 118/ 20
after that imprisoned again	afresh	; and being from thence	12, 300/ 8
Cato Uticensis, which in	Africa	killed himself after the	12, 130/ 15
of the midday), till	afternoon	, and then shall we	12, 165/ 29
am not wont at	afternoon	to sleep long but	12, 187/ 10
yourself thought sufficient this	afternoon	here before. VINCENT Verily	12, 287/ 17
he to such folly	afterward	himself, that ere he	12, 62/ 11
we sometimes find well	afterward	in the day, that	12, 111/ 2
heart first impatient, and	afterward	oftentimes driveth him by	12, 111/ 20
body. At the leastwise	afterward	unto the king thus	12, 125/ 28
that I have been	afterward	at dinner, and there	12, 138/ 14
were beggars both, and	afterward	a great rich man	12, 163/ 4
right worshipful rooms, hath	afterward	had much ado to	12, 185/ 27
very fool." The other	afterward	told me, that he	12, 218/ 3
and sustain it, and	afterward	yet fare full well	12, 278/ 18
at large, and yet	afterward	were his brethren fain	12, 279/ 12
if that men will	afterward	willingly cast it away	12, 296/ 13
beginning, lest he might	afterward	through the bitterness of	12, 297/ 28
showed them before (and	afterward	, you wot well, they	12, 313/ 14
wealthy man hath not	againward	, in the fore-rehearsed virtues	12, 71/ 11
the countenance of King	Agamemnon	, her father, which he	12, 215/ 12
a man of mine	age	. For, as we well	12, 4/ 15
were in this great	age	of yours no little	12, 78/ 19
uncertain life in extreme	age	or sickness. The Second	12, 85/ 9
But see now, what	age	is, lo, I have	12, 90/ 8
ween, in her old	age	so sore disposed to	12, 96/ 1
too old at this	age	to begin to study	12, 99/ 2
a man of your	age	, aggrieved with such sundry	12, 187/ 19
I am of such	age	as you see, and	12, 192/ 21
were in me, mine	age	considered, and the sorrow	12, 202/ 11
not all of one	age	. ANTHONY All that you	12, 202/ 21
are passed of his	age	, ere ever he can	12, 222/ 20
you list, increase and	aggrieve	the cause of your	12, 256/ 25
man of your age,	aggrieved	with such sundry sicknesses	12, 187/ 19
body, as beauty, strength,	agility	, quickness, and health. These	12, 10/ 3
more than fifteen years	ago	) I lay in a	12, 88/ 10
you, that no longer	ago	than even yesterday, one	12, 127/ 13
a fast point long	ago	, than to begin to	12, 199/ 14

Cousin, three thousand years	ago	? VINCENT Three thousand, Uncle	12, 208/ 11
and not very long	ago	, where I saw so	12, 213/ 1
here fifteen hundred year	ago	, he foresaw this mind	12, 230/ 32
plain fifteen hundred year	ago	his own mouth, that	12, 231/ 4
The martyrs in their	agony	made no long prayers	12, 66/ 6
made in his great	agony	and pain of his	12, 67/ 3
fell prostrate in his	agony	, when the heaviness of	12, 67/ 4
of his great grievous	agony	move you, and himself	12, 245/ 25
angel that after his	agony	came and comforted him	12, 246/ 1
us remember Christ's painful	agony	, that himself would (for	12, 318/ 27
opinions, yet as they	agree	together in profession of	12, 38/ 11
of Christ's name, so	agree	they now together in	12, 38/ 11
hath caused them to	agree	together in the defense	12, 38/ 15
graciously bring them to	agree	together in the truth	12, 38/ 16
that all holy men	agree	, and all the scripture	12, 41/ 4
now that you will	agree	that tribulation is every	12, 50/ 18
wot well ye would	agree	that it were, if	12, 52/ 15
their servants could not	agree	together? Though he recovered	12, 54/ 13
that you will well	agree	, that a man may	12, 64/ 13
I ween ye will	agree	they be. Now whosoever	12, 72/ 12
Uncle, I can well	agree	to this: and I	12, 85/ 4
so must be needs	agree	, that since it is	12, 145/ 17
thing as yourself here	agree	it is, that is	12, 258/ 14
no better, they will	agree	to be (as soon	12, 285/ 13
and in our minds	agree	that we should do	12, 295/ 16
that deny it full	agreed	among themselves, nor any	12, 39/ 1
part are thus far	agreed	with us, that like	12, 39/ 3
some honest mirth: first,	agreed	that our chief comfort	12, 83/ 9
between us both twain	agreed	, that you have yet	12, 231/ 12
Whereunto the other hart	agreed	, and so they both	12, 295/ 9
likelihood of some good	agreement	to grow in one	12, 38/ 4
you get thereto none	agreement	of him. And this	12, 230/ 19
thinking thereon, their hearts	arise	, and shrink in the	12, 198/ 14
his patient in an	ague	, to the cure whereof	12, 147/ 23
call you hence. ANTHONY	Ah	! my good Cousin, this	12, 7/ 25
the wretch no fable.	Ah	! woe worth the while	12, 61/ 13
begin even afresh." VINCENT	Ah	, well, Uncle, can you	12, 118/ 7
now so foolish. King	Ahab	was not disposed to	12, 95/ 24
shrift, when he waxed	ahungered	, saw a sow lie	12, 117/ 17
the gracious help and	aid	of God to move	12, 10/ 27
but pray for his	aid	and comfort by which	12, 23/ 2
well, and mistrusting the	aid	and help of God	12, 161/ 12
God of his gracious	aid	and help, to strengthen	12, 165/ 7

under the color of	aid	for the one against	12, 189/ 22
looketh for the Turk's	aid	, either will not, or	12, 195/ 20
us good motions, with	aid	and help of his	12, 282/ 11
helped also forward with	aid	of God's grace (as	12, 294/ 1
sometimes say, "Eh! what	aieth	this girl? The elvish	12, 113/ 5
wicked ghosts of the	air	). But as God (unto	12, 101/ 22
kite of this dark	air	, will the God of	12, 104/ 1
shot up into the	air	: and yet when we	12, 158/ 1
the place appointed: the	air	that was divided, is	12, 159/ 3
quietly and merrily, with	alacrity	and great quietness of	12, 65/ 4
deal further: "sub umbra	alarum	tuarum exultabo" that is	12, 105/ 3
fools than so! But,	alas	! their folly as far	12, 41/ 26
nor envy them neither.	Alas	! silly souls what cause	12, 42/ 24
then are these folk (	alas	!) woefully bewrapped. For God	12, 60/ 18
once by death. But	alas	! when death cometh, then	12, 61/ 5
congregat pullos suos sub	alas	suas et noluisti?" That	12, 104/ 9
wealth, and so little,	alas	! and so seldom we	12, 108/ 28
and said unto himself: "	Alas	! wicked wretch that I	12, 119/ 7
holy martyrs did. But	alas	! our faint and feeble	12, 205/ 3
to speak after. ANTHONY	Alas	! good man, among so	12, 214/ 30
his own not all	alike	, but some one far	12, 66/ 31
rest the reason goeth	alike	: which who can so	12, 72/ 29
out unto every man	alike	, it would be on	12, 180/ 6
unto all men bound	alike	, nor unto any man	12, 182/ 9
man in every case	alike	. But, as I began	12, 182/ 9
be not ours all	alike	, yet would I think	12, 182/ 16
which go almost all	alike	) he may fall in	12, 199/ 10
sua sunt sed quae	aliorum	" (Seek not for your	12, 34/ 13
the Apocalypse, "Diabolus mittet	aliquos	vestrum in carcerem, ut	12, 317/ 18
he useth either pleasant	allectives	unto sin, or either	12, 200/ 10
he useth only delectable	allectives	to move a man	12, 201/ 4
to wit, both his	allectives	of quiet and rest	12, 201/ 9
content) have for to	allege	in reason for the	12, 237/ 22
all your kinsfolk and	allies	within a little be	12, 202/ 24
And therefore I well	allow	your request in this	12, 9/ 10
unto tribulation, but rather	allow	prosperity for the thing	12, 67/ 31
Verily, Uncle, I well	allow	this, that a man	12, 135/ 9
or deny, reprove or	allow	, a matter nakedly proposed	12, 173/ 6
all the world would	allow	them. Whereupon longing sore	12, 217/ 23
flattery. I can well	allow	, that men should commend	12, 218/ 25
may be before God	allowable	. Some are there also	12, 284/ 7
have in some case	allowed	it, especially for the	12, 83/ 13
worldly wretches, it is	allowed	and approved for very	12, 290/ 5

man's account toward him	alloweth	it far otherwise. For	12, 25/ 24
St. Augustine very well	alloweth	, for that though the	12, 173/ 16
besides, our Lord well	allowing	his good purpose, and	12, 179/ 6
wise and worshipful folk,	allowing	and commending you, more	12, 289/ 18
some grace in the	Almain	tongue, wherein, letting my	12, 214/ 4
only, but in the	Almain	tongue too. And thus	12, 320/ 15
I was first in	Almaine	, Uncle, it happed me	12, 213/ 6
Portugal, Italy, Spain, France,	Almaine	, and England, and as	12, 259/ 28
a weak worker with	Almighty	God therein; yet is	12, 12/ 28
long to be of	Almighty	God comforted. This mind	12, 15/ 24
can, for he is	almighty	he will, for he	12, 15/ 28
the great goodness of	Almighty	God, that he punisheth	12, 25/ 17
at the feet of	Almighty	God, verily believing him	12, 164/ 23
the great grace and	almighty	mercy of God, get	12, 186/ 25
very holy word of	Almighty	God himself, we would	12, 240/ 25
that he being very	Almighty	God, "Humiliavit semet ipsum	12, 254/ 21
and beastly; so doth	Almighty	God of his goodness	12, 282/ 10
in Hungary only, but	almost	also in all places	12, 4/ 8
parts here, we can	almost	neither talk, nor think	12, 6/ 20
dullness, regarding nothing, thinking	almost	on nothing, no more	12, 14/ 19
any man is there	almost	of them all that	12, 39/ 1
the mind, as far	almost	passeth in pain the	12, 50/ 22
to pray nor think	almost	upon nothing, but upon	12, 65/ 6
while thereof, men wax	almost	weary, and as though	12, 83/ 20
tale, that I have	almost	forgotten for what purpose	12, 90/ 9
this they reckon shame	almost	and womanish peevishness. Howbeit	12, 93/ 19
of malice first, but	almost	of devotion, lest they	12, 94/ 24
think I there is	almost	no tale so foolish	12, 114/ 23
of beads upon him	almost	as big as bowls	12, 115/ 28
his wife and children	almost	all the week; then	12, 116/ 21
I am, I had	almost	broken my penance ere	12, 119/ 8
ween, tell a tale	almost	as wise as this	12, 119/ 29
from which we see	almost	every man shrink and	12, 123/ 14
then was it farther	almost	at another point, that	12, 126/ 9
little better then than	almost	a beggar is now	12, 180/ 8
else no Christian man	almost	, but those that resort	12, 190/ 18
open ready way into	almost	the remnant of all	12, 193/ 9
when I say little,	almost	as much as that	12, 195/ 14
For I can show	almost	as much as that	12, 196/ 22
of justice (which go	almost	all alike) he may	12, 199/ 9
and yet beside him	almost	everyone is under more	12, 220/ 20
that a man were	almost	as good lack both	12, 221/ 16
while each of them	almost	would, if he might	12, 221/ 30

all together, and either	almost	half thereof, or more	12, 236/ 4
lukewarm, and from lukewarm	almost	to key-cold, that men	12, 242/ 24
a fire that is	almost	out, to lay many	12, 242/ 25
untouched the bondage, that	almost	every man is in	12, 253/ 9
but that they may (	almost	all) fall unto a	12, 256/ 19
Uncle? Marry I know	almost	none other. For surely	12, 258/ 18
that in a matter	almost	of three chips (but	12, 277/ 28
forth, that it is	almost	in every country become	12, 292/ 19
thereof, that we can	almost	have no manner savor	12, 306/ 1
died? Yea, I ween,	almost	every good Christian man	12, 319/ 12
as by riches, give	alms	; by authority, labor in	12, 71/ 7
as not do great	alms	without great riches, nor	12, 71/ 23
as in giving great	alms	he departeth with so	12, 72/ 8
man for all his	alms	, abideth rich still and	12, 72/ 21
poor folk for his	alms	, and other good folk	12, 155/ 17
do (you wot well)	alms	, either little or none	12, 173/ 31
speak of giving his	alms	after. For restitution is	12, 177/ 5
first, and doing their	alms	after, Zacchaeus should have	12, 177/ 9
then give half in	alms	of that that remained	12, 177/ 11
bound to leave his	alms	ungiven to the poor	12, 177/ 15
I mean) half in	alms	, and not so much	12, 177/ 24
he would give great	alms	for God's sake. But	12, 197/ 10
send them sometimes mine	alms	, but, by my troth	12, 258/ 24
of her charity for	alms	; but he could not	12, 277/ 20
any other good work,	almsdeed	or other, toward satisfaction	12, 93/ 8
in respect of restitution,	almsdeed	is but voluntary. Therefore	12, 177/ 7
fasting, to prayer, to	almsdeed	in time, and give	12, 316/ 28
of penance, prayer, and	almsdeeds	done in true faith	12, 300/ 18
we be upward and	aloft	: Lord! how lusty and	12, 158/ 4
up in our affection	aloft	into the clouds, where	12, 158/ 10
he can get up	aloft	; and let him when	12, 222/ 21
even in that point	alone	, that they consider themselves	12, 15/ 23
it, yet itself sometimes	alone	bringeth not a man	12, 18/ 22
giveth all for faith	alone	, and that it were	12, 37/ 16
him for his faith	alone	, and nothing for his	12, 39/ 18
all whole to faith	alone	, give the reward to	12, 39/ 31
world, and walk hence	alone	, he wotteth not whether	12, 59/ 24
up of the heart	alone	, without any word at	12, 66/ 3
but in his soul	alone	. First, as for your	12, 68/ 4
still a long tale	alone	, but that we had	12, 79/ 22
and lean to Christ	alone	, good Christian people, for	12, 94/ 16
is not our flesh	alone	that we must wrestle	12, 101/ 17
him sometimes secretly resort	alone	, imagining himself as one	12, 164/ 17

even for his riches	alone	, though he demeaned it	12, 179/ 29
committed unto his charge	alone	, that because our Savior	12, 181/ 11
so to my charge	alone	, that none other man	12, 183/ 28
in talking of him	alone	, and whoso commend him	12, 212/ 11
there sat but himself	alone	), how well we liked	12, 213/ 22
wherein, letting my Latin	alone	, me listed to show	12, 214/ 5
over him, commandeth him	alone	. VINCENT Yet it doth	12, 220/ 24
faithful man one thing	alone	, whereof we spoke yet	12, 243/ 1
of this one point	alone	, were able to make	12, 243/ 25
of his own nature	alone	. And then in the	12, 256/ 24
his own very nature	alone	, nothing else but the	12, 257/ 20
us and letteth us	alone	, we ween ourselves at	12, 273/ 15
death, considered by itself	alone	, as a bare leaving	12, 283/ 1
if he should come	alone	without either shame or	12, 283/ 6
bare respect of death	alone	, let to depart hence	12, 284/ 23
And this doth reason	alone	in many cases, where	12, 293/ 10
Now then, if reason	alone	be sufficient to move	12, 293/ 24
thought: this one point	alone	were able enough to	12, 304/ 25
it were of itself	alone	sufficient to encourage every	12, 312/ 9
for me and you	alone	, to suffer as much	12, 319/ 26
in, hath ever hoved	aloof	, and looked toward him	12, 268/ 9
made no long prayers	aloud	, but one inch of	12, 66/ 6
time as Christ called	aloud	unto him, and said	12, 176/ 8
he durst not laugh	aloud	, nor say nothing to	12, 277/ 18
for his sins laid	alow	under foot, (shall thou	12, 96/ 18
him there before an	altar	, or some pitiful image	12, 164/ 20
worthy to have it	although	it were yet much	12, 32/ 11
the child of promise,	although	God kept his life	12, 55/ 1
temper his advice. Yea,	although	a man be very	12, 120/ 22
everlasting tabernacles). But now	although	this be thus, in	12, 175/ 21
deal the less. But	although	that nature put not	12, 183/ 12
never be too precise,	although	the thing be lawful	12, 193/ 23
writing. But yet, Cousin,	although	I should hap to	12, 196/ 23
winneth by the loss,	although	he lost them but	12, 227/ 16
hear? Not very much,	although	they were told him	12, 232/ 6
a narrow chamber, but	although	his walk were right	12, 257/ 14
I said myself before,	although	the one lay fast	12, 258/ 10
you wot well, true,	although	a man should be	12, 267/ 24
to men's minds, that	although	the respect of God	12, 281/ 1
Qui habitat in adiutorio	Altissimi	, in protectione Dei caeli	12, 102/ 26
abide faithfully in adiutorio	Altissimi	(in the hope of	12, 108/ 18
Qui habitat in adiutorio	Altissimi	, in protectione Dei celi	12, 166/ 11
Qui habitat in adiutorio	Altissimi	" etc. is plain open	12, 200/ 6

aquilonis, et ero similis	Altissimo	" (I will sty up	12, 159/ 29
necessitatem enim ordinavit eum	Altissimus	" (Honor thou the physician	12, 11/ 22
for out it goeth	altogether	: so have I, Cousin	12, 85/ 25
make you deny Christ	altogether	, and take Mahomet in	12, 230/ 25
my feet and forget	altogether	. But yet and you	12, 295/ 7
had been divers times	ambassador	for that country, and	12, 217/ 26
that the temptations of	ambition	and pride may peradventure	12, 162/ 1
the deadly desire of	ambitious	glory. Whereupon there followeth	12, 160/ 27
country, especially such soft	amblers	; for I see by	12, 119/ 15
forth that holy St.	Ambrose	saith, that whoso that	12, 172/ 18
ille ambulavit, et ipse	ambulare	" (The same way that	12, 311/ 19
in the Gospel, "Qui	ambulat	in tenebris, nescit quo	12, 167/ 11
after, "Debet sicut ille	ambulavit	, et ipse ambulare" (The	12, 311/ 19
here, or in heaven!	Amen	! FINIS.	12, 320/ 28
give him grace to	amend	, and fast, and watch	12, 45/ 1
thought, and then they	amend	their pillow, and lay	12, 60/ 22
and purpose them to	amend	, and seek nothing to	12, 94/ 6
down. ANTHONY Cousin, God	amend	that man, whatsoever he	12, 95/ 2
only that we should	amend	and be better in	12, 96/ 25
might, to refrain and	amend	that malicious devilish mind	12, 127/ 4
in my mind, well	amend	and lift up his	12, 147/ 9
and little labor to	amend	it, than to reject	12, 186/ 2
their sorrow could not	amend	their chance) might unto	12, 228/ 10
condition if you would	amend	, then should you have	12, 259/ 4
I never so well	amended	, nevertheless reckon every day	12, 86/ 5
their devices commended, then	amended	; and require they their	12, 217/ 7
lighteth his mind, and	amendeth	his courage and his	12, 82/ 15
for a means of	amendment	. Saint Paul was himself	12, 17/ 21
that they despair any	amendment	of him whatsoever they	12, 45/ 12
this find we no	amendment	or repentance, as we	12, 53/ 17
he went about none	amendment	, but waxed worse and	12, 62/ 15
himself toward his own	amendment	, since he shall of	12, 134/ 26
to courage him to	amendment	, and that is, pardie	12, 148/ 16
and that to the	amendment	thereof he leaveth his	12, 161/ 24
tokens and likelihood of	amendment	, there, in all that	12, 162/ 23
men's good prayers and	amendment	of our evil lives	12, 249/ 8
that they have many	amends	to make, that must	12, 60/ 16
require and exact their	amends	to the uttermost. But	12, 178/ 25
rehearseth: "Dico autem vobis	amicis	meis, ne terreamini ab	12, 303/ 7
rich man, "Facite vobis	amicos	de Mammona iniquitatis, ut	12, 175/ 17
them the lesson, "Nihil	amplius	, quam constitutum est vobis	12, 178/ 30
post hac non habent	amplius	quid faciant" (Be not	12, 298/ 11
post hac non habent	amplius	quid faciant. Ostendam autem	12, 303/ 8

soul by his minister	Ananias	, and made him his	12, 17/ 26
And yet anchorites and	anchoresses	most especially, all whose	12, 276/ 26
other virtuous monks and	anchorites	that lived there in	12, 129/ 16
religious houses. And yet	anchorites	and anchoresses most especially	12, 276/ 26
us there this good	ancient	honorable flatterer. For when	12, 215/ 25
priest at their own	aneling	but those that for	12, 65/ 29
means of our good	angel	, or other gracious occasion	12, 16/ 27
And when his good	angel	coming from God shall	12, 45/ 19
heard say) his good	angel	at his, and gave	12, 125/ 21
in angelum lucis" (The	angel	of Satan transfigureth himself	12, 132/ 28
transfigureth himself into the	angel	of light). You shall	12, 133/ 1
himself saith) by an	angel	, as you fear, by	12, 134/ 13
weeneth God by his	angel	biddeth, God hath his	12, 136/ 10
also his own good	angel	, and other holy saints	12, 155/ 19
from a bright glorious	angel	into a dark deformed	12, 160/ 2
personal presence of that	angel	that after his agony	12, 246/ 1
et Patris, et sanctorum	Angelorum	" (He that is ashamed	12, 290/ 19
to wit, the holy	angels	of heaven, shall breed	12, 13/ 17
be carried up with	angels	into heaven. For which	12, 134/ 17
should make suit to	angels	and saints, to pray	12, 156/ 2
though he hath both	angels	and devils that are	12, 271/ 21
and our under jailers,	angels	and devils both, and	12, 273/ 22
and all his holy	angels	, saying in the ninth	12, 290/ 17
and of his holy	angels	.) And what manner a	12, 290/ 22
there live together as	angels	, without any manner mind	12, 307/ 17
Father, and before his	angels	. And also he saith	12, 309/ 15
Sathane transfiguratur se in	angelum	lucis" (The angel of	12, 132/ 28
words of Saint Paul: "	Angelus	Sathane transfiguratur se in	12, 132/ 27
master a cause of	anger	, in that that with	12, 115/ 8
by the means of	anger	, without any dread at	12, 124/ 1
for pride or for	anger	no tribulation, nor that	12, 124/ 9
mind that she should	anger	her husband so sore	12, 124/ 17
him in very fierce	anger	: "By the Mass, whoreson	12, 125/ 17
wrath and fierce furious	anger	; so where he findeth	12, 150/ 13
if we fear his	anger	: for with every good	12, 153/ 6
he swore in great	anger	, "By the Mass! thou	12, 218/ 2
once in a great	anger	taught it him. For	12, 219/ 22
shamefully forsaketh him, full	angrily	looketh on. The third	12, 298/ 27
sweet, and courteous, wax	angry	, rough, froward, and sour	12, 45/ 25
him frowardly stubborn and	angry	against God, and thereby	12, 111/ 22
her mistress be always	angry	with her, and that	12, 112/ 25
deed will he wax	angry	. Then is it in	12, 153/ 7
but would be right	angry	, not only if a	12, 212/ 27

lords to be right	angry	with them. VINCENT God	12, 216/ 26
they would after wax	angry	with them therefor, they	12, 217/ 3
answer Jupiter waxed so	angry	, that he said, since	12, 285/ 28
his temptation, is an	anguish	and a grief every	12, 51/ 28
as Saint Paul saith, "	Animalis	homo non percipit ea	12, 307/ 21
nocte tollent a te	animam	tuam: quae autem parasti	12, 168/ 21
sorores, adhuc autem et	animam	suam, non potest meus	12, 174/ 23
the whole world were	animated	with a reasonable soul	12, 207/ 26
si universum mundum lucretur,	anime	vero suae detrimentum patiatur	12, 237/ 14
and withdraw his indignation.	Anna	that in her widowhood	12, 95/ 29
he brought forth before	Annas	. And prisoner from Annas	12, 279/ 28
Annas. And prisoner from	Annas	carried unto Caiaphas. Then	12, 279/ 29
impium, morte morieris, non	annunciaveris	ei, etc." (If when	12, 174/ 6
of the straw. But	anon	his scrupulous conscience began	12, 117/ 19
we shall speak after	anon	. The great thing that	12, 219/ 16
more? He might well	answer	me and such other	12, 32/ 12
certain objection, and the	answer	thereto. The Fourteenth Chapter	12, 44/ 6
of eternal damnation. The	answer	to the objections. The	12, 48/ 1
man else. And thus	answer	I your first objection	12, 53/ 2
this. For upon this	answer	will the solution of	12, 53/ 5
little hindered you. An	answer	to the second objection	12, 56/ 13
Uncle, with this good	answer	am I well content	12, 59/ 6
the prophets to have	answer	of God, there came	12, 62/ 17
God, there came none	answer	to him, which thing	12, 62/ 17
matters. For an evil	answer	had he, and an	12, 62/ 22
which riseth upon this	answer	that you make, and	12, 64/ 5
I found upon your	answer	(might better have been	12, 82/ 1
that she had to	answer	for when she died	12, 126/ 22
it thee not." This	answer	St. Augustine very well	12, 173/ 15
after. And this I	answer	, if the man had	12, 177/ 23
he be likely to	answer	himself to that case	12, 196/ 11
Cousin, if his mind	answer	him, as St. Peter	12, 196/ 27
peril, if the man	answer	himself, that he would	12, 197/ 11
will make himself that	answer	, hath the habit of	12, 197/ 18
To whom Martial made	answer	in this wise: "The	12, 217/ 13
and in this case	answer	for him; what letteth	12, 229/ 3
can conjecture, I shall	answer	in his person what	12, 229/ 15
to your question I	answer	, that there letteth me	12, 229/ 17
the point of your	answer	, wherein you tell me	12, 231/ 16
every part of this	answer	. For letting pass by	12, 261/ 6
be hasty in your	answer	, but advise it well	12, 264/ 29
own house. With which	answer	Jupiter waxed so angry	12, 285/ 28
I say, a man	answer	it thus. He said	12, 297/ 12

away from him, was	answered	again by God in	12, 22/ 17
other comforters, as Job	answered	his, "Onerosi consolatores estis	12, 32/ 12
well now what Abraham	answered	to the rich wretch	12, 55/ 20
soon. The poor beast	answered	him again; for fear	12, 115/ 3
concerning his worldly behavior,	answered	and said, "Hodie salus	12, 179/ 8
him, as St. Peter	answered	Christ, that he would	12, 196/ 27
till it was full	answered	, no man I ween	12, 213/ 24
hand. Whereunto the sultan	answered	him with a grim	12, 232/ 17
many goodly pleasures: she	answered	him, that she loved	12, 285/ 27
some do thus, this	answereth	not full the matter	12, 46/ 15
Another objection, with the	answers	thereunto. The Nineteenth Chapter	12, 64/ 1
good Uncle, all your	answers	herein; but one doubt	12, 64/ 4
perceive well by your	answers	gathered and considered together	12, 64/ 12
though I cannot find	answers	convenient, wherewith to avoid	12, 262/ 12
of French into English.	ANTHONY	AND VINCENT. VINCENT Who	12, 3/ 7
been a natural father.	ANTHONY	Mine own good Cousin	12, 4/ 6
of this tempestuous sea.	ANTHONY	Good Cousin, trust well	12, 5/ 26
shall call you hence.	ANTHONY	Ah! my good Cousin	12, 7/ 24
spiritual comfort against tribulation.	ANTHONY	That shall I, Cousin	12, 14/ 3
and comfort anywhere else.	ANTHONY	That is, good Cousin	12, 17/ 12
that is in tribulation?	ANTHONY	No, Cousin, that is	12, 19/ 21
spiritual comfort in tribulation.	ANTHONY	This may be, thinketh	12, 23/ 20
may well perceive it.	ANTHONY	These three things that	12, 24/ 1
somewhat obscure and dark.	ANTHONY	We shall therefore, to	12, 24/ 23
now to the second.	ANTHONY	The second kind was	12, 27/ 15
man to think otherwise.	ANTHONY	This that ye say	12, 31/ 4
good Uncle, be those?	ANTHONY	Marry, Cousin, wheresoever a	12, 32/ 1
this country of ours.	ANTHONY	Cousin, as for the	12, 33/ 14
give me thanks therefor.	ANTHONY	Nay, nay, Cousin, nay	12, 34/ 3
a special prerogative therein.	ANTHONY	That is undoubtedly true	12, 35/ 15
our farther comfort too.	ANTHONY	Cousin, if some things	12, 37/ 20
tribulation. The Thirteenth Chapter	ANTHONY	Cousin, it were too	12, 40/ 21
tell them so myself.	ANTHONY	I suppose, good Cousin	12, 44/ 18
objections. The Sixteenth Chapter	ANTHONY	Either I said not	12, 48/ 3
somewhat mistake the mark.	ANTHONY	Those that make toward	12, 49/ 23
with good will, Uncle.	ANTHONY	Well, do so then	12, 50/ 12
any friend of his.	ANTHONY	I think in very	12, 56/ 25
am I well content.	ANTHONY	Yea, Cousin, but many	12, 59/ 7
but upon his pain.	ANTHONY	To begin, Cousin, where	12, 65/ 7
of last of all.	ANTHONY	Let that be hardily	12, 77/ 12
knoweth to be best.	ANTHONY	That is well said	12, 77/ 18
keeping I commit you.	ANTHONY	And I you also	12, 77/ 25
little danger and peril.	ANTHONY	Nay, nay, good Cousin	12, 78/ 21

seek some other time.	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, many words	12, 79/ 17
he get the half."	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, I can	12, 81/ 19
it dull and deadly.	ANTHONY	Cousin, I forgot not	12, 82/ 22
sickness. The Second Chapter	ANTHONY	Cousin, I have bethought	12, 85/ 12
case was that, Uncle?	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, even in	12, 88/ 8
could have believed it.	ANTHONY	Courtesy, Cousin, peradventure, letteth	12, 88/ 23
what was that, Uncle?	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, this I	12, 89/ 3
tale the more boldly.	ANTHONY	No, Cousin, that is	12, 89/ 10
take her for cunning. %	ANTHONY	Yea, but yet happed	12, 89/ 20
in many points more.	ANTHONY	In faith so ween	12, 90/ 6
as that thief was.	ANTHONY	Very sooth you say	12, 91/ 8
have pulled him down.	ANTHONY	Cousin, God amend that	12, 95/ 1
a very perilous case.	ANTHONY	Many so should indeed	12, 97/ 15
always to treat last.	ANTHONY	That shall I, Cousin	12, 100/ 1
Yea, yea, very much.	ANTHONY	She was wont, when	12, 114/ 19
make her husband laugh.	ANTHONY	Indeed it seemed she	12, 118/ 9
say, I warrant you.	ANTHONY	Then will you make	12, 118/ 16
of the night's fear.	ANTHONY	Surely, Cousin, but yet	12, 122/ 9
full cast it off.	ANTHONY	Yes, yes, Cousin, many	12, 122/ 19
and excellent hardy courage.	ANTHONY	I said, Cousin Vincent	12, 123/ 17
of good ghostly comfort.	ANTHONY	Let us therefore, Cousin	12, 124/ 12
be the better then?	ANTHONY	Nothing, but that it	12, 124/ 23
have I heard of.	ANTHONY	This mind of his	12, 125/ 5
Uncle, of the man?	ANTHONY	The king gave him	12, 126/ 4
conscience do no less.	ANTHONY	But then was it	12, 126/ 8
law was left unmade?	ANTHONY	How happed it? As	12, 126/ 16
nobody for very shame.	ANTHONY	Some will not indeed	12, 127/ 9
never heard the like.	ANTHONY	Forsooth, the party that	12, 128/ 18
man give him then?	ANTHONY	That were somewhat out	12, 131/ 20
my counsel convert him?	ANTHONY	All those, by which	12, 135/ 18
not a true revelation?	ANTHONY	Nay, Cousin Vincent, ye	12, 136/ 27
in his own mind?	ANTHONY	Yea, Cousin, God may	12, 137/ 15
great difference between them.	ANTHONY	Not so easy, Cousin	12, 138/ 1
here in the floor?	ANTHONY	Have you never dreamed	12, 138/ 7
verily thought myself waking.	ANTHONY	And will you not	12, 138/ 19
ween I were asleep.	ANTHONY	It may be that	12, 139/ 3
example of my dream.	ANTHONY	This is, Cousin, as	12, 139/ 17
I would bring him.	ANTHONY	This is well said	12, 140/ 25
talketh with me waking.	ANTHONY	Without doubt, Cousin, if	12, 143/ 20
help him, I trow.	ANTHONY	And yet, Cousin, the	12, 144/ 26
used with him then?	ANTHONY	Then were his temptation	12, 145/ 25
him into this despair.	ANTHONY	I do not mean	12, 147/ 16
more ways than one.	ANTHONY	That is, Cousin, very	12, 148/ 21

a marvelous strange manner.	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, I suppose	12, 149/ 19
him in such case? %	ANTHONY	Surely methinketh his help	12, 151/ 15
than it was before.	ANTHONY	That think I very	12, 153/ 1
your dinner over long.	ANTHONY	Nay, nay, Cousin, for	12, 157/ 11
no lust to let.	ANTHONY	But now must you	12, 160/ 14
rigged in his rags.	ANTHONY	If here were, Cousin	12, 163/ 3
state were none other.	ANTHONY	Surely, Cousin, methinketh that	12, 163/ 16
folk about, much good.	ANTHONY	I beseech our Lord	12, 165/ 22
your dinner over long.	ANTHONY	Fear not that, Cousin	12, 166/ 5
such danger and peril.	ANTHONY	That were it, Cousin	12, 172/ 5
can very scanty serve.	ANTHONY	Hard it is, Cousin	12, 173/ 4
call clearly his own.	ANTHONY	This is true, Cousin	12, 177/ 13
give nothing at all.	ANTHONY	That is, Cousin, very	12, 184/ 7
at the close together.	ANTHONY	Well, Cousin, now will	12, 187/ 4
return to you again.	ANTHONY	Tarry while you will	12, 187/ 24
Naples, or into Sicily.	ANTHONY	It may fortune, Cousin	12, 188/ 15
here the other day.	ANTHONY	Very truth it is	12, 189/ 19
to forsake his faith.	ANTHONY	Not any man, Cousin	12, 190/ 1
and temporal, and all.	ANTHONY	In good faith, Cousin	12, 192/ 10
against his Christian country.	ANTHONY	That is very well	12, 193/ 16
of all their goods.	ANTHONY	Though I go little	12, 195/ 12
any such manner case.	ANTHONY	I believe well, Cousin	12, 196/ 20
you say very well.	ANTHONY	I say surely, Cousin	12, 199/ 3
your good counsel therein.	ANTHONY	Very gladly, Cousin, shall	12, 199/ 21
better withstand the temptation.	ANTHONY	You say, Cousin Vincent	12, 202/ 6
all of one age.	ANTHONY	All that you have	12, 202/ 22
painful and shameful death.	ANTHONY	There needeth not much	12, 204/ 11
came from the crown.	ANTHONY	We find, Cousin Vincent	12, 208/ 21
be to forgo it.	ANTHONY	That reason shall I	12, 209/ 5
pleasures. The Ninth Chapter	ANTHONY	Let us now consider	12, 211/ 6
I tell you mine.	ANTHONY	I pray you, Cousin	12, 213/ 3
word to speak after.	ANTHONY	Alas! good man, among	12, 214/ 29
us all the many.	ANTHONY	Why, what said he	12, 215/ 4
the welkin, and wept.	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, he played	12, 216/ 4
give his good grace.	ANTHONY	Surely, Cousin, as Terence	12, 216/ 24
tell him truth again.	ANTHONY	Without question, Cousin, I	12, 218/ 5
and offices of authority.	ANTHONY	By my troth and	12, 220/ 13
them kneel peradventure too.	ANTHONY	Well, Cousin, in some	12, 221/ 1
doing some good therewith.	ANTHONY	This is, Cousin, very	12, 226/ 8
their worldly wealth dependeth.	ANTHONY	That fear I much	12, 228/ 21
and serve him too.	ANTHONY	Nay, nay, my lord	12, 230/ 1
become him to break?	ANTHONY	I have known him	12, 232/ 1
there none be had.	ANTHONY	An unwise jeoparding, to	12, 233/ 1

still? VINCENT	Yea, then.	ANTHONY	What if a man	12, 233/ 10
	long as I live.	ANTHONY	Well, let it be	12, 233/ 14
	lack while he liveth.	ANTHONY	Well then, if the	12, 233/ 24
	Verily, I suppose, no.	ANTHONY	May he not lose	12, 234/ 3
	again in our days.	ANTHONY	Yes, by God's grace	12, 234/ 10
	in good faith, none.	ANTHONY	No? None at all	12, 234/ 17
	who doubteth of that?	ANTHONY	Who? Marry, he that	12, 234/ 21
	in prosperity long after.	ANTHONY	Long after? Nay by	12, 236/ 1
	before. The Fifteenth Chapter	ANTHONY	Methinketh, Cousin, that this	12, 238/ 5
	away to their hands.	ANTHONY	Nay, from their hands	12, 238/ 21
	to have it sure?	ANTHONY	Yea, by Saint Mary	12, 239/ 4
	out in any place.	ANTHONY	Forsooth he counseled them	12, 239/ 12
	to lack a living.	ANTHONY	There doth indeed, in	12, 240/ 17
	substance. The Sixteenth Chapter	ANTHONY	Much less than this	12, 242/ 19
	may that be, Uncle?	ANTHONY	In good faith, Cousin	12, 243/ 6
	mine heart to tremble.	ANTHONY	Neither have I cause	12, 245/ 16
	marvelously comforted mine heart.	ANTHONY	I am glad, Cousin	12, 249/ 28
	a strange uncouth land.	ANTHONY	I cannot say nay	12, 251/ 1
	is hard to do.	ANTHONY	Our froward mind maketh	12, 254/ 12
	thereagainst. The Nineteenth Chapter	ANTHONY	That shall I, Cousin	12, 255/ 11
	knit and adjoined thereto.	ANTHONY	That is, Cousin, very	12, 255/ 21
	be where him list.	ANTHONY	This is, Cousin, well	12, 257/ 18
	well said, as methinketh.	ANTHONY	Yet forgot I, Cousin	12, 257/ 26
	What is that, Uncle?	ANTHONY	This, lo: if there	12, 258/ 3
	castle to walk in?	ANTHONY	Methinketh verily, Cousin, that	12, 258/ 12
	with, that I remember.	ANTHONY	Then I see well	12, 258/ 20
	should see such misery.	ANTHONY	In good faith, Cousin	12, 259/ 1
	men give him leave.	ANTHONY	Well, Cousin, whether every	12, 259/ 20
	man say them nay.	ANTHONY	So may, Cousin, that	12, 260/ 23
	go where they will.	ANTHONY	Me needeth not, Cousin	12, 261/ 4
	in prison at all.	ANTHONY	Well fare thine heart	12, 262/ 19
	repeated and debated again.	ANTHONY	That guise, Cousin, hold	12, 263/ 14
	I fain see well-proved.	ANTHONY	Tell me then, Cousin	12, 264/ 1
	ever any man were.	ANTHONY	But now, what if	12, 264/ 11
	very plain prisoner still.	ANTHONY	In good faith, Cousin	12, 265/ 9
	walketh about the park.	ANTHONY	Consider then, Cousin, whether	12, 265/ 24
	is very substantial truth.	ANTHONY	Now take I this	12, 266/ 8
	Uncle, very true indeed.	ANTHONY	Then seemeth this true	12, 266/ 18
	mad, to say nay.	ANTHONY	Then need I no	12, 267/ 4
	this to be so.	ANTHONY	This were, you wot	12, 267/ 23
	shall die too, pardie.	ANTHONY	That is very truth	12, 269/ 4
	such hard handling used.	ANTHONY	I said, I trow	12, 271/ 5
	said you would prove.	ANTHONY	Nay, so much said	12, 271/ 16

I not, Uncle, deny.	ANTHONY	If a man be	12, 272/ 1
in a chamber either.	ANTHONY	Is he no minstrel	12, 274/ 12
hearts grudge much thereagainst.	ANTHONY	Surely, Cousin, in this	12, 276/ 5
even therefrom for fear.	ANTHONY	To this I say	12, 281/ 9
very loath to die.	ANTHONY	That I believe well	12, 283/ 12
a very strange case.	ANTHONY	The case, I fear	12, 284/ 12
your tale is true.	ANTHONY	Aesop meant by that	12, 286/ 7
ween themselves right wise.	ANTHONY	That ween themselves wise	12, 287/ 5
anything stick at all.	ANTHONY	Yes (peradventure) suddenly before	12, 288/ 9
of all those ribalds.	ANTHONY	Then, Cousin, can there	12, 290/ 1
wit in this world.	ANTHONY	Truth it is, Cousin	12, 292/ 23
matter of a fart.)	ANTHONY	Cousin, in those days	12, 296/ 3
to come at it.	ANTHONY	That is very truth	12, 297/ 4
as St. Peter was.	ANTHONY	That man's reason, Cousin	12, 297/ 22
wise forgiveness well enough.	ANTHONY	All his forgiveness goeth	12, 300/ 20
violent death is painful.	ANTHONY	Peradventure he shall not	12, 301/ 3
painful, as the violent.	ANTHONY	By my troth, Cousin	12, 301/ 21
death. The Twenty-sixth Chapter	ANTHONY	Forsooth, Cousin, if we	12, 305/ 4
commit you to God.	ANTHONY	Since you be minded	12, 320/ 19
Cousin Vincent, in full	antique	stories, many strange chances	12, 208/ 22
of many by right	antique	stories, that (some for	12, 281/ 19
Church of marvelous old	antiquity	, not made first, as	12, 155/ 22
silly poor pismires and	ants	. % But this arrow of	12, 158/ 13
chief ease and comfort	anywhere	else. ANTHONY That is	12, 17/ 11
world was never such	anywhere	in which any man	12, 179/ 19
to be gadding out	anywhere	else, is by the	12, 261/ 21
not longing to be	anywhere	else, he is, I	12, 261/ 22
not longing to be	anywhere	else, yet because that	12, 261/ 25
then would I in	anywise	advise him, to leave	12, 161/ 25
they run toward him	apace	. "Multiplicatae sunt infirmitates eorum	12, 48/ 19
pattereth upon our prayers	apace	; good God, how many	12, 65/ 23
to go both twain	apace	. And in good faith	12, 295/ 13
I reserve, to treat	apart	effectually that matter in	12, 20/ 13
as appeareth in the	Apocalypse	and other places of	12, 194/ 3
third chapter of the	Apocalypse	; there would it appear	12, 310/ 14
Lord saith in the	Apocalypse	, "Diabolus mittet aliquos vestrum	12, 317/ 18
made him his blessed	apostle	. Some are in the	12, 17/ 26
us when the blessed	Apostle	himself in his sore	12, 22/ 16
showed you) the blessed	Apostle	himself confess, that the	12, 29/ 21
soul also? Wherefore the	Apostle	, after that he had	12, 57/ 23
for his sin, the	Apostle	commanded them charitably to	12, 57/ 26
affectione, for which the	Apostle	rebuketh them that lack	12, 58/ 5
proved in the blessed	apostle	Saint Paul, which of	12, 91/ 18

a persecutor became an	apostle	, and last of all	12, 91/ 19
which cause the blessed	apostle	Saint James exhorteth men	12, 152/ 12
God is), saith the	Apostle	, (faithful, which suffereth you	12, 247/ 19
mouth of his blessed	Apostle	also, God hath made	12, 248/ 12
upon earth. The blessed	apostle	St. Paul, that suffered	12, 310/ 17
let pass. This blessed	apostle	, I say, for all	12, 311/ 2
heaven, of which the	Apostle	saith, "Non sunt condigne	12, 319/ 20
us pray with the	apostles	, "Domine, adauge nobis fidem	12, 13/ 5
with which all his	apostles	followed him thither, the	12, 75/ 22
which began, and the	apostles	followed, and all Christendom	12, 95/ 23
and shame, the blessed	apostles	reckoned for great glory	12, 290/ 27
of scripture, from the	apostles'	days down to our	12, 38/ 24
to dwell among our	apothecaries	, if their medicines be	12, 11/ 4
as many bold blind	apothecaries	do, which either for	12, 11/ 8
go to physicians and	apothecaries	, and inquire what things	12, 152/ 18
prosperity, gay and soft	apparel	, with royal delicate fare	12, 55/ 25
he beholdeth himself richly	appareled	, and the beggar rigged	12, 163/ 1
of such austerity and	apparent	ghostly living, that he	12, 131/ 2
mind by a certain	apparition	showed unto him (as	12, 134/ 12
hath by his fantastical	apparitions	puffed him up in	12, 131/ 13
tell him that such	apparitions	may be illusions, and	12, 140/ 17
is written, "Satiabor quum	apparuerit	gloria tua" (I shall	12, 306/ 14
and so great perils	appear	here to fall at	12, 3/ 17
and reward, shall well	appear	upon certain considerations well	12, 71/ 2
of tribulation above wealth	appear	. Now if it hap	12, 72/ 19
hardiness, it shall well	appear	to them that well	12, 130/ 12
proud, which will somewhat	appear	by his delight in	12, 133/ 12
as it may well	appear	the saying of the	12, 178/ 2
the thing shall not	appear	so terrible unto them	12, 205/ 11
pondered, they shall well	appear	in conclusion things nothing	12, 205/ 24
well, as I said,	appear	, that seemed they never	12, 228/ 22
glory, good Lord, shall	appear	), that is to wit	12, 306/ 15
Apocalypse; there would it	appear	how far these heavenly	12, 310/ 14
if there might then	appear	the glory of God	12, 315/ 22
of late together, hath	appeared	good likelihood of some	12, 38/ 4
their merit; as it	appeareth	, not only by Saint	12, 31/ 14
joyful also in tribulation,	appeareth	well by this, that	12, 40/ 16
pain, and this thing	appeareth	by many a place	12, 68/ 19
by which it plainly	appeareth	, that God looketh of	12, 96/ 24
sometimes understood tribulation, as	appeareth	in the thirty-fourth chapter	12, 107/ 5
places in his books	appeareth	) taketh not fully for	12, 132/ 20
yet therein some matter	appeareth	. For the Philistines being	12, 141/ 8
unto God. And that	appeareth	meetly clear by this	12, 141/ 12

it him. Which thing	appeareth	by these words that	12, 141/ 16
Gregory's days, as well	appeareth	by the books of	12, 155/ 26
him, as the proof	appeareth	clear in Lazarus and	12, 175/ 25
by which letter it	appeareth	, that the great Turk	12, 188/ 9
a little, For as	appeareth	in the Apocalypse and	12, 194/ 3
I have all done,	appeareth	to your mind but	12, 262/ 29
for all this there	appeareth	no more, but that	12, 275/ 25
had many strange visions	appearing	unto him: if it	12, 131/ 4
without example, no cause	appearing	, or well imaginable; but	12, 142/ 10
that to his part	appertaineth	, but seeth the things	12, 161/ 22
a virtuous well ordered	appetite	in his mind. For	12, 16/ 25
by the filthy voluptuous	appetites	of the flesh, and	12, 306/ 8
confesseth his fault, and	applieth	his will to be	12, 25/ 27
that if we will	apply	our minds to the	12, 296/ 20
than we will ourselves	appoint	him; or else do	12, 21/ 22
the devil intend and	appoint	a certain prick surely	12, 159/ 19
and every woman both	appoint	with God's help in	12, 195/ 29
in his mind and	appoint	in his heart before	12, 196/ 2
as yourself list to	appoint	him: if you make	12, 230/ 18
axe herself, and he	appointed	with her the morning	12, 128/ 2
fantasy, in such place	appointed	as they might well	12, 128/ 5
out into the place	appointed	: the air that was	12, 159/ 2
shot into his place	appointed	or intended; in shooting	12, 159/ 12
no more than is	appointed	unto you); yet forasmuch	12, 179/ 1
and so they both	appointed	them thereon. But even	12, 295/ 10
be divers purposings and	appointings	. For the proud man	12, 159/ 14
no certain purpose or	appointment	at any mark, butt	12, 159/ 15
and by that bold	appointment	, should he fall in	12, 196/ 13
peril of breaking that	appointment	, since of some ten	12, 197/ 5
would make such an	appointment	with you as you	12, 230/ 21
si affluent, nolite cor	apponere	" (If riches flow unto	12, 171/ 17
by the laud and	approbation	of that other honorable	12, 289/ 23
it is allowed and	approved	for very precious and	12, 290/ 5
that wore white signified	approving	, as the black signified	12, 310/ 2
ad probaticam piscinam, expectantes	aquae	motum" at the pool	12, 45/ 16
solium meum ad latera	aquilonis	, et ero similis Altissimo	12, 159/ 29
wherewith to avoid your	arguments	, yet to be plain	12, 262/ 12
wherein if any doubt	arise	, counsel needeth, and not	12, 87/ 26
fear doth there oftentimes	arise	thereof in the hearts	12, 170/ 26
fire, while they must	arise	and walk. And sometimes	12, 222/ 6
other kind of living,	arise	and come forward in	12, 291/ 13
what great worldly wealth	ariseth	unto men by great	12, 219/ 13
host was warned to	arm	them in haste, and	12, 110/ 4

but taken by the	arm	, and in fair manner	12, 267/ 25
and good counsel well	armed	against it, that we	12, 202/ 3
and did spread his	arms	abroad upon the cross	12, 90/ 21
so many men of	arms	in his retinue at	12, 188/ 23
bolteth them by the	arms	with a palsy, that	12, 274/ 23
the way that his	army	cometh. Then killing or	12, 6/ 26
evil speed thereafter, his	army	discomfited and himself slain	12, 62/ 23
that the Turk's whole	army	was secretly stealing upon	12, 110/ 3
that the great fearful	army	of the Turks so	12, 110/ 25
prepareth a marvelous mighty	army	, and yet whether he	12, 188/ 10
great part of his	army	shall be shipped and	12, 188/ 13
that all the Turk's	army	shall never find it	12, 238/ 13
never so strong an	army	for his defense, yet	12, 268/ 1
with all his whole	army	about him, and everyone	12, 315/ 7
roaring before his master	arose	, he had awaked him	12, 115/ 9
and set themselves in	array	to fight. And then	12, 110/ 5
his house, and thereupon	arrayed	him in silk, and	12, 163/ 7
of all unhappy mischief,	arrogant	manner, high sullen solemn	12, 160/ 29
fear, nor of the	arrow	, flying in the day	12, 105/ 21
a pavise, from the	arrow	flying in the day	12, 157/ 19
day), I understand the	arrow	of pride, with which	12, 157/ 20
we fly like an	arrow	that were shot up	12, 157/ 27
and prosperity, this flying	arrow	of the devil, this	12, 158/ 8
and ants. % But this	arrow	of pride, fly it	12, 158/ 15
remember, that be this	arrow	never so light, it	12, 158/ 17
glory gone. Of this	arrow	speaketh the wise man	12, 158/ 22
etc., or like an	arrow	shot out into the	12, 159/ 2
perceived in which the	arrow	went: and in like	12, 159/ 5
here speaketh of the	arrow	shot into his place	12, 159/ 12
in shooting of this	arrow	of pride there be	12, 159/ 13
see how high their	arrow	can fly up. But	12, 159/ 18
he purposeth (fly this	arrow	never so high, and	12, 159/ 20
we speak of this	arrow	of pride flying forth	12, 160/ 7
verily think that the	arrow	of pride flying forth	12, 164/ 8
that of the devil's	arrow	flying in the day	12, 165/ 16
thereby fear the devil's	arrow	of pride: so say	12, 170/ 9
passeth by like an	arrow	, so shaping himself sometimes	12, 200/ 13
how far off; your	arrows	are from the prick	12, 49/ 16
shot moved me these	arrows	, methinketh, further from the	12, 56/ 17
thee that such one	art	, will the truth of	12, 106/ 7
heaven; and thou that	art	such one, shall the	12, 166/ 15
half a god, and	art	amid thy glory but	12, 208/ 4
here, over whom thou	art	so proud, have had	12, 208/ 5

By the Mass! thou	art	a very fool." The	12, 218/ 2
Paul saith) "deprehendere omnes	artes	" (That you may spy	12, 102/ 14
he had devised his	articles	so wisely, and indited	12, 217/ 22
iustitiam, tanquam scintille in	arundinetto	discurrent" (Righteous men shall	12, 307/ 7
flight of pride, saying: "	Ascendam	super astra, et ponam	12, 159/ 28
whereas he through shame	ascended	into glory, we would	12, 292/ 6
nec in cor hominis	ascendit	, que preparavit Deus diligentibus	12, 309/ 3
day or two before	Ash	Wednesday; but the wolf	12, 114/ 28
was in good faith	ashamed	, that I spoke so	12, 81/ 25
be neither afraid, nor	ashamed	, nor weep for their	12, 93/ 22
might, be full sore	ashamed	in ourselves, and full	12, 240/ 26
be so, and was	ashamed	to say it short	12, 263/ 4
we might be sore	ashamed	so much as once	12, 276/ 18
beasts, he would be	ashamed	to confess the faith	12, 290/ 12
he will show himself	ashamed	of that man before	12, 290/ 16
Angelorum" (He that is	ashamed	of me and of	12, 290/ 19
Son of Man be	ashamed	, when he shall come	12, 290/ 20
Christ shall show himself	ashamed	of them there. To	12, 290/ 24
then are we utterly	ashamed	, ye wot well. And	12, 295/ 23
and all besprent with	ashes	. Nor no more was	12, 95/ 26
make goslings in the	ashes	with a stick, as	12, 219/ 28
But as he looked	aside	, he spied a fair	12, 119/ 4
quite, and draw himself	aside	and serve God, than	12, 161/ 28
all other things set	aside	) to have devised upon	12, 199/ 13
himself, "Petite, et accipietis" (	Ask	, and you shall have	12, 15/ 29
point, let us never	ask	of God precisely our	12, 22/ 31
truth; and when they	ask	them whether (while they	12, 44/ 15
no more shamefast, but	ask	you what me list	12, 82/ 3
their life turn and	ask	his mercy and trust	12, 91/ 25
sapientiam et dabit tibi" (	Ask	wisdom of God, and	12, 102/ 13
yet of God they	ask	it, and of him	12, 108/ 11
but I forgot to	ask	him where it happed	12, 127/ 15
for his sake to	ask	this good father's counsel	12, 132/ 23
to work, if you	ask	this question of him	12, 137/ 3
counsel, but also to	ask	advice and counsel of	12, 147/ 3
every beggar that will	ask	him, as long as	12, 181/ 13
all that they will	ask	thee. But surely all	12, 181/ 18
every beggar that will	ask	, nor to believe every	12, 183/ 26
this would I fain	ask	one of them, and	12, 229/ 1
letteth you, would I	ask	(for we will take	12, 229/ 3
thus to doubt, I	ask	you first, whereby you	12, 231/ 23
my list myself, and	ask	them both no leave	12, 232/ 21
if a man should	ask	you, how long? VINCENT	12, 233/ 11

forgot I, Cousin, to	ask	you one question. VINCENT	12, 257/ 27
the Turk shall once	ask	us the question. And	12, 279/ 8
painful death, and after	ask	mercy, and have it	12, 297/ 20
Forsooth, Cousin, this I	asked	a physician or twain	12, 89/ 4
Good Friday. The fox	asked	the ass before he	12, 115/ 2
big as bowls, and	asked	him wherefore he came	12, 115/ 28
unto the physician, and	asked	him whereof that harm	12, 173/ 13
even bluntly forth, and	asked	us all that sat	12, 213/ 21
had read it, he	asked	him how he liked	12, 217/ 28
to rated him, and	asked	him; "What will you	12, 219/ 26
thereat. And when Jupiter	asked	her after, wherefore she	12, 285/ 24
God to be comforted,	asketh	a thing so lawful	12, 16/ 18
of our own right	asketh	no reward. Say, you	12, 34/ 10
Give every man that	asketh	thee), therefore he be	12, 181/ 12
Give every man that	asketh	thee," he saith not	12, 181/ 17
give every man that	asketh	, meaning, that in the	12, 182/ 1
give every man that	asketh	him neither (let every	12, 186/ 16
but a fool in	asking	that request, but that	12, 22/ 18
knowledge of his fault,	asking	forgiveness of God, and	12, 26/ 28
be precise in our	askings	, but refer the choice	12, 22/ 23
the world, and fall	asleep	. Which, when the father	12, 84/ 8
were rocked and sung	asleep	by the devil's craft	12, 132/ 2
doubted whether I were	asleep	or awake, and have	12, 138/ 11
that I was not	asleep	. And yet have I	12, 138/ 13
that (while I was	asleep	) I had by such	12, 138/ 17
in your warm bed	asleep	again and dream all	12, 138/ 22
me ween I were	asleep	. ANTHONY It may be	12, 139/ 2
be all the while	asleep	, and nothing do but	12, 139/ 9
while I was indeed	asleep	: yet for all that	12, 139/ 13
and not to be	asleep	and dream so, since	12, 140/ 21
that himself is not	asleep	, than you in such	12, 143/ 3
that you be not	asleep	. Besides this himself, to	12, 143/ 6
diminish the vigor and	asperity	of the pains; but	12, 204/ 25
not fail so to	aspire	the grace of his	12, 198/ 27
great Turk, and yet	aspireth	to more? And those	12, 224/ 29
a silly rude roaring	ass	: and the thing that	12, 111/ 3
that be it an	ass	, colt, or a lion's	12, 111/ 7
us once, that the	ass	and the wolf came	12, 114/ 26
the fox. The poor	ass	came to shrift in	12, 114/ 27
The fox asked the	ass	before he began Benedicite	12, 115/ 2
their penance. The poor	ass	after his shrift, when	12, 117/ 17
was a right honest	ass	many a fair day	12, 117/ 33
like as this poor	ass	had here, is less	12, 120/ 1

be outrun of an	ass	. But, Uncle, here began	12, 214/ 18
you all the poor	ass's	confession, it were a	12, 115/ 14
with open fight and	assault	for a good known	12, 107/ 21
strong to invade and	assault	him as God is	12, 153/ 15
by his fierce, furious	assault	and incursion. For therefore	12, 200/ 25
runneth on roaring with	assault	like a ramping lion	12, 201/ 1
devil with trains and	assaults	, by four kinds of	12, 106/ 21
fear, good experience and	assay	in yourself; as he	12, 3/ 24
their head softer, and	assay	to sleep; and when	12, 60/ 22
his bed, or else	assay	whether that might hap	12, 143/ 26
we leave talking, and	assay	how our dinner shall	12, 187/ 6
be brought to the	assay	, where pain or fear	12, 204/ 19
therefore will we, Cousin,	assay	to consider, what things	12, 282/ 20
many more to be	assayed	. For as the devil	12, 145/ 3
by him, after certain	assays	, made in such times	12, 155/ 10
of that great council	assembled	, they ceased not every	12, 291/ 5
yearly to make some	assemblies	and some changing of	12, 188/ 26
had (by his own	assent	) bound him fast to	12, 144/ 14
rooms, and every man's	assent	was called his suffrages	12, 309/ 25
For if you had	assented	in words, and in	12, 262/ 22
in my poor mind	assign	for the first comfort	12, 14/ 9
in heaven, and shall	assign	no part thereof to	12, 33/ 5
many considerations, whereof they	assign	the causes, and one	12, 120/ 27
him therein), God will	assist	him with his grace	12, 162/ 12
favor, and that God	assisteth	him and helpeth him	12, 153/ 23
present with his grace,	assisting	his holy sacrament), and	12, 121/ 18
then my master (God	assoil	his soul!) and we	12, 109/ 30
King Ladislaus, our Lord	assoil	his soul, used much	12, 218/ 13
can give them, anything	assuage	their sorrow. And now	12, 6/ 18
therefor) shall mitigate, diminish,	assuage	, and in manner quench	12, 241/ 24
in their fantasy, not	assuaged	only, but counterpoised also	12, 313/ 18
or four. For I	assure	you, it is hard	12, 259/ 6
pride, saying: "Ascendam super	astra	, et ponam solium meum	12, 159/ 28
the couples and kindred	asunder	, everyone far from the	12, 6/ 27
wronged, so far peradventure	asunder	, that leaving the one	12, 177/ 18
and part some sort	asunder	, that they wax not	12, 189/ 1
be an hungered, nor	athirst	, and shall thereby forbear	12, 307/ 14
their tribulation they shall	attain	his favor, and for	12, 10/ 23
which we can never	attain	to this comfort; that	12, 10/ 27
harm. How many men	attain	health of body, that	12, 22/ 6
more speedily get and	attain	the state of spiritual	12, 174/ 15
kind of tribulation may	attain	thereto: but if that	12, 203/ 12
are of them that	attain	any great commodity therein	12, 220/ 15

and due charity, and	attain	in such wise forgiveness	12, 300/ 19
presume or look to	attain	it in this life	12, 308/ 22
man) cannot, I ween,	attain	the right imagination thereof	12, 308/ 28
were mean between his	attainder	and his execution, he	12, 264/ 13
Savior once, and after	attaineth	remission) escape through that	12, 300/ 13
him, must unto the	attaining	thereof help to pray	12, 19/ 4
counsel only to the	attaining	of faith, which faith	12, 287/ 24
that we may for	attaining	to them, utterly set	12, 307/ 1
there were a man	attainted	of treason or felony	12, 264/ 3
those lie not there	attainted	, nor condemned to death	12, 268/ 28
ground quake and rive	atwain	, and the devils rise	12, 315/ 14
to man's ears not	audible	, to men's hearts uncogitable	12, 309/ 6
that much of his	audience	with the sweet sound	12, 84/ 7
should never have good	audience	for him, that would	12, 132/ 4
had in a great	audience	, made an oration in	12, 213/ 14
non vidit, nec auris	audivit	, nec in cor hominis	12, 309/ 3
minds when we require	aught	of God, nor to	12, 22/ 23
no good work is	aught	worth to heavenward without	12, 39/ 4
little space to say	aught	between. But now, will	12, 80/ 24
to him; and for	aught	that I care for	12, 81/ 16
not one penny, for	aught	that I perceive. The	12, 211/ 2
in good faith for	aught	that I can see	12, 220/ 10
ere ever it was	aught	worth unto him the	12, 232/ 13
Julius Caesar had. St.	Augustine	well declareth in his	12, 130/ 16
So that (as Saint	Augustine	well proveth) that horrible	12, 130/ 22
withal, which kind St.	Augustine	, though he take always	12, 132/ 19
of himself, as St.	Augustine	saith, and all the	12, 136/ 14
into him therefor. St.	Augustine	also rehearseth that certain	12, 141/ 23
the circumstances. Holy St.	Augustine	telleth of a physician	12, 173/ 9
not." This answer St.	Augustine	very well alloweth, for	12, 173/ 15
interpretation. For as Saint	Augustine	saith: Though Christ	12, 181/ 15
strike). But, as Saint	Augustine	saith, the longer that	12, 236/ 16
oculus non vidit, nec	auris	audivit, nec in cor	12, 309/ 3
his own living somewhat	austere	and sharp, but his	12, 94/ 1
that were of such	austerity	and apparent ghostly living	12, 131/ 1
learned men upon such	authorities	of holy scripture say	12, 66/ 23
have the rule and	authority	of this world in	12, 44/ 12
in these words the	authority	of Saint Paul: "Cristus	12, 66/ 12
riches, give alms; by	authority	, labor in doing many	12, 71/ 7
by his labor, without	authority	: yet may he do	12, 71/ 24
abideth still in his	authority	; let him consider, that	12, 72/ 22
things, lands, possessions, goods,	authority	, fame, favor, or hatred	12, 150/ 1
Cousin, coming into great	authority	, casting in his mind	12, 161/ 3

that in wealth and	authority	he doth his own	12, 161/ 21
or temporal room and	authority	, and rather give it	12, 161/ 27
of great power and	authority	, and thereby fear the	12, 170/ 8
leastwise some rule and	authority	, though it were but	12, 185/ 29
taketh upon him his	authority	, that he shall, in	12, 190/ 4
movable substance; then offices,	authority	, and finally all the	12, 203/ 24
substance, offices, honor, and	authority	, what great good is	12, 206/ 7
estimation, honorable fame and	authority	: in all these things	12, 209/ 19
of rooms, offices, and	authority	, if they desire them	12, 219/ 10
great offices, rooms, and	authority	: to those worldly-disposed people	12, 219/ 14
labor for office of	authority	, and over that forsook	12, 219/ 24
rooms and offices of	authority	. ANTHONY By my troth	12, 220/ 12
an office of such	authority	, that no man may	12, 220/ 16
king, the greatest in	authority	under him, receiveth not	12, 221/ 4
they that are in	authority	be not all evermore	12, 221/ 21
to men of mean	authority	, but unto the very	12, 221/ 28
under their princes in	authority	are in that case	12, 221/ 31
walk. And sometimes their	authority	falleth by change of	12, 222/ 6
and grow up in	authority	, by the favor of	12, 222/ 15
and abide in great	authority	till he die, yet	12, 222/ 18
that their honor and	authority	by nature shall endure	12, 222/ 24
offices and rooms of	authority	, if men desire them	12, 224/ 31
well, but abuse their	authority	, and do thereby great	12, 225/ 2
offices and rooms of	authority	, for his own worldly	12, 226/ 3
with great rule and	authority	here in my country	12, 229/ 20
and neither would have	authority	, nor keep neither lands	12, 243/ 23
other men, that have	authority	over us command us	12, 252/ 29
there in divers other	authors	, and whole together diverse	12, 133/ 6
speak of can never	avail	a fly. For likewise	12, 12/ 14
not see what can	avail	to give him any	12, 19/ 15
right for your temporal	avail	. And since Saint Paul	12, 34/ 5
suae detrimentum patiaturs" (What	avaleith	it a man, if	12, 237/ 15
and counsel, I fear,	avaleith	him little, if grace	12, 278/ 10
heart, without whom, little	avaleith	all that all the	12, 320/ 25
and bidding the devil	avaunt	, and sometimes laugh him	12, 155/ 7
as he would fain	avoid	it, and falleth in	12, 25/ 20
and can in nowise	avoid	, these things and such	12, 87/ 1
would be glad to	avoid	it. And therefore may	12, 134/ 19
rather that they should	avoid	it with their own	12, 142/ 2
pain, yet could he	avoid	none so great thereby	12, 154/ 8
and worldly substance, so	avoid	his trains and his	12, 186/ 23
answers convenient, wherewith to	avoid	your arguments, yet to	12, 262/ 12
though we cannot clean	avoid	it and put it	12, 282/ 22

Peradventure he shall not	avoid	a violent death thereby	12, 301/ 4
feeble-faithed folk, that to	avoid	the pain so far	12, 304/ 11
driven to it in	avoiding	of any other pain	12, 154/ 5
if it were in	avoiding	of other great pain	12, 154/ 7
us, and with the	avoiding	of an easier prison	12, 280/ 11
of great profit, or	avoiding	of some great loss	12, 293/ 6
pleasure, and for the	avoiding	of another pain, though	12, 293/ 26
life in heaven, and	avoiding	of everlasting painful death	12, 294/ 11
and ever lain in	await	on him, shall amid	12, 268/ 10
with some pleasant speech	awake	him, so that he	12, 132/ 6
me that you be	awake	? VINCENT Marry lo: do	12, 138/ 3
I were asleep or	awake	, and have in good	12, 138/ 11
ere this thought myself	awake	, while I was indeed	12, 139/ 12
enough that I am	awake	now, and so do	12, 139/ 14
prove myself to be	awake	and talk with him	12, 140/ 21
master arose, he had	awaked	him out of his	12, 115/ 9
other men are not	aware	. For trow you, Cousin	12, 51/ 8
we should be well	aware	of the sickness of	12, 70/ 5
he should be well	aware	in his living, and	12, 80/ 13
though they be not	aware	thereof, yet of God	12, 108/ 10
penance ere I was	aware	. For yonder dead horse	12, 119/ 8
let them be well	aware	, as I said, that	12, 120/ 10
peril than he was	aware	of, while he took	12, 146/ 15
about in summer, never	aware	that she shall die	12, 158/ 6
suddenly sometime conveyed, nothing	aware	whither they be going	12, 168/ 1
in ere they be	aware	. The covetous rich man	12, 168/ 15
that I never was	aware	it was so great	12, 219/ 20
than themselves are well	aware	of, which only God	12, 226/ 19
nor yet is not	aware	thereof, till his mind	12, 314/ 26
indeed he stood in	awe	of her, and had	12, 277/ 19
that he had been	awhile	accursed and punished for	12, 57/ 26
they find a talk	awhile	with them that lie	12, 60/ 23
cured: he would for	awhile	have his most care	12, 147/ 27
in the darknesses) setteth	awork	with such business, our	12, 167/ 10
in setting other folk	awork	with such things as	12, 185/ 5
the helm of his	axe	about her back, and	12, 125/ 13
house, and with an	axe	unknown privily to strike	12, 127/ 22
then convey the bloody	axe	into the house of	12, 127/ 23
it, she provided the	axe	herself, and he appointed	12, 128/ 2
and took up the	axe	in his one hand	12, 128/ 8
sin even with that	axe-head	to chop off that	12, 125/ 14
they heard her tongue	babble	in her head, and	12, 125/ 26
regnum Dei introire!" (My	babes	, how hard is it	12, 171/ 27

of tribulation upon his	back	and follow me). He	12, 43/ 12
they wood, and draw	back	all that ever they	12, 59/ 13
else a little casting	back	were in this great	12, 78/ 19
their crosses on their	back	as he did, and	12, 95/ 16
and came so fast	back	to tell it them	12, 110/ 14
withdrew and held him	back	, because he would not	12, 118/ 21
his axe about her	back	, and said also, that	12, 125/ 13
his presence, behind his	back	mock him as fast	12, 212/ 16
and passion upon your	back	, and die for the	12, 246/ 4
to tread on his	back	always while he leapt	12, 257/ 10
the crick in the	back	, and layeth one there	12, 275/ 1
her house upon her	back	, wheresoever she went. And	12, 285/ 30
and you will go	back	with me, then methink	12, 295/ 8
bound fast upon their	backs	forever, and not walk	12, 286/ 21
they be busking them	backward	and flockmeal fall away	12, 83/ 29
the good and the	bad	, and his rain to	12, 48/ 10
good man, nor every	bad	man neither, from every	12, 52/ 23
seem neither good nor	bad	of their own nature	12, 64/ 20
the man be right	bad	, where the pleasure pulleth	12, 65/ 13
no book lightly so	bad	, but that some good	12, 114/ 22
sickness, good humors or	bad	, by which they be	12, 150/ 3
nor yet being as	bad	as we be, I	12, 193/ 26
things neither good nor	bad	, but are matter that	12, 223/ 15
either be good or	bad	. And therefore he that	12, 223/ 22
them the cause, and	bade	them go seek the	12, 26/ 11
that he is there	bade	, and think for a	12, 121/ 20
wrath at last, and	bade	her get in or	12, 125/ 12
him ghostly courage, and	bade	him be bold and	12, 125/ 22
then do, as you	bade	me right now, tell	12, 140/ 16
heard that ever he	bade	any man else before	12, 142/ 14
swore after unto the	badger	, that he was so	12, 115/ 17
gave him a great	bag	by his side filled	12, 163/ 7
go search a beggar's	bag	for money? If we	12, 240/ 10
that beggar with his	bag	and his staff would	12, 260/ 10
from his childhood a	bag	full of cherrystones, and	12, 285/ 16
it, for a bigger	bag	filled full of gold	12, 285/ 17
as St. John the	Baptist	had taught them the	12, 178/ 30
die. St. John the	Baptist	was, you wot well	12, 279/ 18
would forsake him. The	bare	patient taking of his	12, 32/ 29
and doth but his	bare	duty; as we, I	12, 39/ 13
think only upon his	bare	coming hither, and his	12, 163/ 29
coming hither, and his	bare	going hence again, but	12, 163/ 29
and tollages unto the	bare	bones, their children he	12, 191/ 5

many a year together	bare	as great a part	12, 206/ 20
faith, Cousin, even the	bare	remembrance of the poverty	12, 243/ 7
that beside the very	bare	imprisonment, there shall hap	12, 278/ 19
itself alone, as a	bare	leaving of this life	12, 283/ 2
would else for the	bare	respect of death alone	12, 284/ 22
with reverence, and stand	barehead	before them, or unto	12, 220/ 27
that twenty men standing	barehead	before him, kept not	12, 221/ 9
ease with their being	barehead	before him, as he	12, 221/ 11
upon him, by standing	barehead	long before the king	12, 221/ 13
for favor that he	bareth	him, hath suffered him	12, 146/ 16
unto them, bawl, and	bark	, and bite upon them	12, 222/ 1
once that urchin bitch	bark	, I shall fall to	12, 295/ 6
low house. Beware of	barking	, for there lacketh another	12, 295/ 26
of corn that his	barns	would not receive it	12, 168/ 17
intended to make his	barns	larger, and said unto	12, 168/ 18
it seem the most	base	and the least comfortable	12, 26/ 32
comfort yet in the	base	kind of tribulation sent	12, 35/ 7
good Cousin, the most	base	kind of them all	12, 35/ 17
tribulation and the most	base	, though not fully so	12, 37/ 1
look on the most	base	, and consider how poor	12, 163/ 19
that in conclusion, how	base	soever Christendom be brought	12, 193/ 27
they were about to	bask	them forward to it	12, 295/ 11
ere he went to	battle	he sought unto a	12, 62/ 11
there hath fallen very	battle	and deadly war indeed	12, 192/ 30
it were, parties and	battles	, and after their battles	12, 192/ 29
battles, and after their	battles	in sport, wherein some	12, 192/ 29
the earth. This maketh	battles	between these great princes	12, 224/ 26
great fall unto them,	bawl	, and bark, and bite	12, 222/ 1
Turks come yelping and	bawling	upon us, our hearts	12, 295/ 19
me to the same	bay	, to which I would	12, 140/ 23
lewd and unlearned blind	bayards'	hands. We shall, therefore	12, 11/ 11
his great pair of	beads	upon him almost as	12, 115/ 27
this world shall never	bear	us up, but all	12, 15/ 19
the least way to	bear	it patiently. For if	12, 21/ 18
wealth the man may	bear	, and how much will	12, 29/ 1
of his heart, and	bear	a low sail thereon	12, 29/ 6
tale, and help to	bear	him and plunge him	12, 45/ 22
he will we shall	bear	it patiently; but yet	12, 57/ 9
other trifles, I neither	bear	in mind, nor shall	12, 84/ 15
in good worth and	bear	it patiently, and rather	12, 87/ 9
forth he may conveniently	bear	, and of reason and	12, 87/ 25
deceived themselves, as they	bear	us in hand, that	12, 99/ 6
which the devil to	bear	down and overwhelm with	12, 110/ 28

was too feeble to	bear	the beholding of another	12, 130/ 20
old rags again, and	bear	never a penny with	12, 163/ 9
that ever it shall	bear	him up one foot	12, 164/ 9
cellarer or sexton, to	bear	yet at the leastwise	12, 185/ 29
as his frailty can	bear	and suffer, hath a	12, 186/ 3
or honest room they	bear	none: with occasions of	12, 191/ 4
consolation thereof the better	bear	that tribulation when it	12, 202/ 4
affection that the soul	bear	to the body, she	12, 203/ 13
fiery affection that we	bear	to our own filthy	12, 205/ 5
so much as to	bear	the name, by which	12, 206/ 8
is that they may	bear	a rule, command and	12, 219/ 18
malice and envy many	bear	them in heart, falsely	12, 221/ 32
matters of their friends,	bear	up their servants and	12, 225/ 4
make us able to	bear	, but will also with	12, 247/ 16
above that you may	bear	, but giveth also with	12, 247/ 20
liberty, and think we	bear	an heavy burden of	12, 252/ 13
our Savior himself to	bear	me good record. For	12, 253/ 11
be well able to	bear	. For he will give	12, 278/ 25
above that you may	bear	, but giveth also with	12, 279/ 1
home, but should always	bear	her house upon her	12, 285/ 30
the love that they	bear	to their worldly fantasies	12, 287/ 11
piercing through our heart,	beareth	us up in our	12, 158/ 9
affection the haver unlawfully	beareth	thereto. For where Saint	12, 171/ 9
that imprisonment which only	beareth	among the people that	12, 270/ 24
affection or the other	beareth	the strength in our	12, 282/ 18
example of sufferance, in	bearing	my folly so long	12, 77/ 7
say, that any man	bearing	them better, will therefore	12, 211/ 24
depend upon them, with	bearing	down of other innocent	12, 225/ 5
I said before, in	bearing	the loss of worldly	12, 312/ 5
of all his body,	bearing	down upon the painful	12, 312/ 24
is not a dull	beast	, or a desperate wretch	12, 65/ 19
the wood besides, the	beast	that we hear roaring	12, 111/ 1
so soon. The poor	beast	answered him again; for	12, 115/ 3
meat do any other	beast	any harm or hindrance	12, 115/ 23
meat hinder any other	beast	. For he thought, that	12, 117/ 28
that meat, some other	beast	might hap to have	12, 117/ 29
above the nature of	beast	. Now as our ghostly	12, 282/ 8
fall into such shameful	beastly	sin, sendeth her in	12, 29/ 13
but matter of their	beastly	pleasure. But unto him	12, 51/ 14
the sensual affections and	beastly	; so doth Almighty God	12, 282/ 10
was he compared with	beasts	, and made like unto	12, 49/ 3
conscience, but like unreasonable	beasts	, follow their foul affections	12, 51/ 13
night walk all the	beasts	of the wood. The	12, 108/ 5

bestie silvarum" (all the	beasts	of the wood). Now	12, 109/ 24
over that, all the	beasts	of the wood besides	12, 110/ 31
of conscience. If such	beasts	could speak now, as	12, 119/ 27
be worse than wretched	beasts	) never so shamefully play	12, 280/ 8
common unto men and	beasts	. Another manner of receiving	12, 282/ 2
have of such rebukeful	beasts	, he would be ashamed	12, 290/ 12
painful shame, very proud	beasts	may we well think	12, 292/ 5
harts and other brute	beasts	more, had (if he	12, 296/ 5
such brutish and unreasonable	beasts	, as were those harts	12, 296/ 16
king in scorn, and	beat	then the reed upon	12, 292/ 1
all mine are sore	beaten	already, and now, upon	12, 6/ 10
long, fearing to be	beaten	at school for his	12, 46/ 1
thou shalt not be	beaten	at all. And (so	12, 46/ 5
be taken tardy, and	beaten	when he cometh to	12, 46/ 8
to a pillar and	beaten	first, and after crowned	12, 144/ 13
thrice have I been	beaten	with rods, once was	12, 310/ 22
crown of sharp thorns	beaten	down upon his holy	12, 312/ 16
his forbeaten and sore	beaten	veins and sinews, new	12, 312/ 19
receiveth). And yet he	beateth	not only good folk	12, 48/ 12
him for his comfort, "	Beati	misericordes, quia misericordiam	12, 34/ 22
have mercy given them); "	Beati	qui persecutionem patiuntur propter	12, 34/ 24
on the other side: "	Beati	qui lugent, quoniam illi	12, 70/ 24
he hanged in of	beating	, nailing, and stretching out	12, 67/ 10
post, she left not	beating	, with holy exhortation to	12, 144/ 15
whereof the scripture saith: "	Beatus	homo, qui semper est	12, 162/ 4
her wanton flesh, and	beautifieth	her fair fell with	12, 29/ 15
of the body, as	beauty	, strength, agility, quickness, and	12, 10/ 2
hath humbled himself, and	became	obedient unto the death	12, 66/ 17
which of a persecutor	became	an apostle, and last	12, 91/ 19
a wonderful work. What	became	, Uncle, of the man	12, 126/ 2
take it; or may	become	medicinal, if men will	12, 23/ 23
for a tapster's pleasure	become	an hostler by the	12, 41/ 23
and thereby sinfully, herself	become	an homicide of herself	12, 141/ 30
away all, nor to	become	a beggar neither, no	12, 178/ 27
own honor it cannot	become	him to break? ANTHONY	12, 231/ 30
wealth and royalty, and	become	poor and needy for	12, 243/ 11
and so strange, to	become	through chance of war	12, 253/ 16
is already through sin	become	willingly thrall and bound	12, 253/ 17
almost in every country	become	a common proverb, that	12, 292/ 19
more grief till it	become	incurable, than abide the	12, 293/ 17
kill me in my	bed	come to my chamber	12, 9/ 4
that forbear not the	bed	of his own father's	12, 57/ 25
then will no soft	bed	serve, nor no company	12, 61/ 6

lie panting in his	bed	as it were on	12, 61/ 8
even in this same	bed	(it is now more	12, 88/ 9
rest go supperless to	bed	. They tell of one	12, 92/ 8
every night wash my	bed	with my tears, my	12, 96/ 21
now in your warm	bed	asleep again and dream	12, 138/ 22
him fast in his	bed	, or else assay whether	12, 143/ 26
him fast in his	bed	. And so must he	12, 145/ 13
so full fed to	bed	, yet evermore on the	12, 167/ 19
ease in a warm	bed	, as the other jailer	12, 274/ 21
getteth him fair to	bed	, so if a fool	12, 287/ 9
lie pining in their	bed	, were gathered together into	12, 301/ 30
bindeth them to the	bed-board	with the crick in	12, 275/ 1
like as a bumble	bee	flieth about in summer	12, 158/ 5
but the great humble	bees	break them and fly	12, 225/ 9
or mine that may	befall	in this persecution, but	12, 203/ 3
have store of comfort	beforehand	ready by you to	12, 9/ 11
in their own mind	beforehand	, what thing they intend	12, 195/ 30
still, and rather to	beg	about for his relief	12, 182/ 27
your manifold fears, myself	began	to feel, that there	12, 8/ 19
all that, since he	began	to write, hath not	12, 39/ 2
the grate) and forthwith	began	my lady to give	12, 80/ 10
at an end, she	began	to find a little	12, 80/ 15
the sweet sound thereof	began	to forget all the	12, 84/ 8
And surely, as you	began	the other day, by	12, 85/ 5
And thus, as I	began	to say, of comfort	12, 90/ 16
our Savior himself which	began	, and the apostles followed	12, 95/ 22
the ass before he	began	Benedicite, wherefore he came	12, 115/ 2
to confession before Lent	began	so soon. The poor	12, 115/ 3
anon his scrupulous conscience	began	therein to grudge him	12, 117/ 20
saw them his conscience	began	to grudge him against	12, 119/ 6
piece of timber, she	began	after her old guise	12, 125/ 11
like since the world	began	until now, that ever	12, 141/ 3
him that the people	began	to take him for	12, 149/ 6
was in heaven, and	began	to fly up a	12, 159/ 27
alike. But, as I	began	to tell you, the	12, 182/ 9
ass. But, Uncle, here	began	now the game: he	12, 214/ 18
horseback); but, as I	began	to say by the	12, 257/ 10
did yet since we	began	. And that may you	12, 263/ 11
daughter that the devil	begetteth	upon pusillanimity, was for	12, 123/ 23
Job was also no	beggar	, pardie, nor no wretch	12, 47/ 10
own heart every poor	beggar	his fellow. VINCENT That	12, 162/ 27
richly appareled, and the	beggar	rigged in his rags	12, 163/ 1
with him. If this	beggar	met his fellow now	12, 163/ 10

as poor as that	beggar	shall; and then, by	12, 163/ 22
that peradventure when this	beggar	and he be both	12, 164/ 4
both departed hence, the	beggar	may be suddenly set	12, 164/ 4
yet leave himself no	beggar	neither: for he said	12, 178/ 14
nor to become a	beggar	neither, no nor yet	12, 178/ 27
then than almost a	beggar	is now: and yet	12, 180/ 8
he that was a	beggar	before, all that he	12, 180/ 9
him much above a	beggar	still, but many one	12, 180/ 11
out still to every	beggar	that will ask him	12, 181/ 13
bound to give every	beggar	that will ask, nor	12, 183/ 25
while, than a poor	beggar	that hath never a	12, 197/ 8
he be the poorest	beggar	in the town. And	12, 259/ 15
of itself), the poor	beggar	that is at his	12, 259/ 17
Cousin, whether every way-walking	beggar	be by this reason	12, 259/ 21
Khan's too. Now the	beggar	that you speak of	12, 260/ 1
leave: then is that	beggar	in better case not	12, 260/ 4
there is many a	beggar	that may without let	12, 260/ 6
held fast, where that	beggar	with his bag and	12, 260/ 10
Cousin, as neither the	beggar	nor the prince is	12, 260/ 11
as I say, the	beggar	and the prince, whom	12, 260/ 16
it were to this	beggar	need, and to this	12, 261/ 10
so since your free	beggar	that you speak of	12, 261/ 28
any better than the	beggar's	fellow. And less than	12, 163/ 25
would go search a	beggar's	bag for money? If	12, 240/ 10
two men that were	beggars	both, and afterward a	12, 163/ 4
be; for else more	beggars	shall you have, pardie	12, 180/ 1
a rabble of ragged	beggars	and madmen that would	12, 289/ 13
that rabble of ragged	beggars	and railing madmen are	12, 289/ 19
lacking, the shame of	begging	: of which twain I	12, 204/ 2
foundation men must needs	begin	with faith. Since all	12, 12/ 7
comfort, one ground to	begin	withal, whereupon all that	12, 12/ 10
from God shall once	begin	to stir the water	12, 45/ 19
his pain. ANTHONY To	begin	, Cousin, where you leave	12, 65/ 8
Saint James biddeth, and	begin	first with confession, and	12, 76/ 12
with him we must	begin	, and with him continue	12, 83/ 11
it wax wanton and	begin	to rebel. For fasting	12, 93/ 6
at this age to	begin	to study it now	12, 99/ 2
mine old shrewdness and	begin	even afresh." VINCENT Ah	12, 118/ 5
she said she would	begin	it all afresh, her	12, 118/ 12
wife said) he should	begin	all afresh. But yet	12, 118/ 20
his own and shall	begin	to preach upon it	12, 132/ 16
danger, then will he	begin	to take good heed	12, 148/ 7
winter day. For we	begin	many full poor and	12, 157/ 27

so troubled therewith, and	begin	to fear thereby, that	12, 170/ 3
name of the devil,	begin	now to find little	12, 192/ 5
good faith, Cousin, so	begin	we to fare here	12, 192/ 11
long ago, than to	begin	to commune and counsel	12, 199/ 14
Chapter For first to	begin	at these outward goods	12, 206/ 3
And therefore, Cousin, to	begin	with, let us be	12, 248/ 8
us, as reason is,	begin	with the thralldom, for	12, 250/ 19
as I thought to	begin	, because those other kinds	12, 256/ 16
will, I say, therefore	begin	with the considering what	12, 256/ 22
whereof let us first	begin	at the consideration of	12, 288/ 17
if the knife might	begin	on the inside, and	12, 302/ 12
you farewell. For now	begin	I to feel myself	12, 320/ 3
sure that as he	beginneth	to work with us	12, 23/ 5
and bethink him. Then	beginneth	he to remember his	12, 59/ 22
meet there. And then	beginneth	he to think that	12, 59/ 26
out of the soul	beginneth	to walk fast away	12, 167/ 1
great storm the sea	beginneth	sometimes to work and	12, 192/ 1
Some are in the	beginning	of tribulation very stubborn	12, 17/ 27
wot well, in the	beginning	of his reign; but	12, 53/ 8
willingly taketh in the	beginning	, nor can, though he	12, 87/ 3
sickness than in the	beginning	men would ween were	12, 152/ 9
be but at the	beginning	again. For is not	12, 167/ 16
end cometh to the	beginning	again? Go they never	12, 167/ 18
far walked from the	beginning	, and that they had	12, 168/ 2
help of God's grace	beginning	to shine upon them	12, 169/ 29
reward you!) and the	beginning	here of your good	12, 187/ 1
spoke of in the	beginning	of our first communication	12, 189/ 17
and their children, even	beginning	in their tender youth	12, 198/ 24
doth he in the	beginning	, when he will not	12, 230/ 26
other that in the	beginning	feeeth no fear at	12, 246/ 11
you showed in the	beginning	of our communication the	12, 287/ 25
you protested in the	beginning	for a ground), words	12, 294/ 16
the faith in the	beginning	betimes, and for the	12, 297/ 17
the faith at the	beginning	, lest he might afterward	12, 297/ 28
his faith in the	beginning	, and did set so	12, 298/ 5
me betimes in the	beginning	and so save thy	12, 298/ 15
the one is the	beginning	of the other that	12, 303/ 4
of his own body	begotten	: he that doubteth thereof	12, 54/ 24
sin in us, we	beguile	ourselves, and truth is	12, 28/ 11
such tales as perilously	beguile	them, rather than the	12, 45/ 8
wrong imagination, whereby I	beguile	myself with an untrue	12, 251/ 14
those whom he had	beguiled	, and speak of giving	12, 177/ 5
thereby so blinded and	beguiled	, that he may not	12, 200/ 15

of us both is	beguiled	. For it seemeth to	12, 266/ 2
kinsman of hers had	begun	to teach physic, told	12, 89/ 12
with which had he	begun	, they would have pulled	12, 94/ 27
a man hath first	begun	with his praise (for	12, 132/ 9
your request in this	behalf	that would have store	12, 9/ 10
God's will in that	behalf	, and giveth God thanks	12, 73/ 22
help us in this	behalf	. And the other while	12, 195/ 19
she was on his	behalf	glad and very well	12, 277/ 11
custom of such fashioned	behavior	, fall in thereto full	12, 15/ 2
contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable	behavior	is prohibited and forbidden	12, 38/ 7
in the manner and	behavior	of another honest man	12, 81/ 3
God with his froward	behavior	. And yet, albeit that	12, 87/ 12
countenance, displeasing and disdainous	behavior	, ravine, extortion, oppression, hatred	12, 161/ 2
him concerning his worldly	behavior	, answered and said, "Hodie	12, 179/ 8
should both in reverent	behavior	honor their father and	12, 183/ 15
of some countenance and	behavior	, and among his neighbors	12, 211/ 13
a man of some	behavior	and substance standeth in	12, 211/ 22
and went about to	behead	him, and offer him	12, 55/ 3
that should have been	beheaded	as Eusebius telleth. "Blonidina	12, 246/ 31
cruel as he well	beheld	it, made such a	12, 67/ 6
Which, when the father	beheld	, he dissembled their sleeping	12, 84/ 9
when he divers times	beheld	his wife, what pain	12, 169/ 1
noblemen of Greece that	beheld	it, spent out so	12, 215/ 10
imperfection have thine eyes	beheld	). For which the Prophet	12, 226/ 21
into the land of	behest	that floweth with milk	12, 60/ 8
that he had to	behold	our Savior, at such	12, 176/ 8
as perfectly stand and	behold	it, as those peevish	12, 290/ 7
no man here living,	behold	me). And therefore we	12, 308/ 24
to do, when he	beholdeth	himself richly appareled, and	12, 163/ 1
of, which only God	beholdeth	. And therefore saith the	12, 226/ 19
with his heavenly company	beholdeth	his whole passion, and	12, 289/ 8
feeble to bear the	beholding	of another man's glory	12, 130/ 20
Christ's bitter Passion (the	beholding	whereof may put him	12, 164/ 21
heart and heaviness in	beholding	good men and faithful	12, 204/ 4
joy standeth in blessed	beholding	of the glorious Godhead	12, 308/ 21
sublimate on high, we	beholding	not those things that	12, 311/ 12
we pray that were	behovable	for us; cannot ourselves	12, 22/ 28
Then hath he taken	Belgrade	, the fortress of this	12, 8/ 1
many a mile beyond	Belgrade	, which would God were	12, 110/ 1
ad tenebras? Christi ad	Belial	?" (What fellowship is there	12, 230/ 7
darkness, between Christ and	Belial	?) And he hath also	12, 230/ 8
the lack of my	belief	). And after, let us	12, 13/ 5
that through the true	belief	of God's word we	12, 13/ 19

such variances in our	belief	rise and grow among	12, 37/ 25
of full and fast	belief	of God's word, that	12, 109/ 8
of his flock, and	believe	his promise, how can	12, 5/ 9
except a man first	believe	that holy scripture is	12, 12/ 17
scripture, if he either	believe	not that it were	12, 12/ 21
adjuva incredulitatem meam" (I	believe	, good Lord, but help	12, 13/ 4
I dare not now	believe	these men against all	12, 38/ 26
fast faith, whereby we	believe	to be true all	12, 75/ 8
to say, that you	believe	it not yet of	12, 88/ 24
as I durst well	believe	her, it might hap	12, 89/ 17
surely if we well	believe	in God, and therewith	12, 98/ 8
since I can scant	believe	, but since so little	12, 98/ 12
he faileth not to	believe	well and hope well	12, 103/ 11
that he made him	believe	, that it was God's	12, 129/ 24
marvelous vision induced to	believe	that God so biddeth	12, 136/ 22
he would make you	believe	(the truth of his	12, 143/ 9
And therefore ere you	believe	it against the scripture	12, 143/ 11
again, that whether I	believe	him, or not, maketh	12, 143/ 16
will ask, nor to	believe	every faitour that I	12, 183/ 26
manner case. ANTHONY I	believe	well, Cousin, that you	12, 196/ 21
He will have you	believe	all that he telleth	12, 230/ 10
will not have you	believe	him to be God	12, 230/ 26
my lord, since you	believe	and confess (like as	12, 235/ 11
Besides this, since you	believe	there is a God	12, 235/ 20
God, you cannot but	believe	therewith, that the great	12, 235/ 20
die. ANTHONY That I	believe	well, Cousin, and the	12, 283/ 13
of wit. They that	believe	not the life to	12, 283/ 15
same sort. Some that	believe	well enough, yet through	12, 283/ 23
which albeit that they	believe	the world that is	12, 285/ 8
Cousin, lacketh, as I	believe	, but either full faith	12, 304/ 15
the grace verily to	believe	it, and often to	12, 304/ 17
many hundred years have	believed	the contrary; and among	12, 38/ 23
this thousand year have	believed	, to be damned for	12, 39/ 26
mouths I could have	believed	it. ANTHONY Courtesy, Cousin	12, 88/ 22
their own days clearly	believed	against them, and all	12, 98/ 30
and would it were	believed	too, that he desireth	12, 226/ 5
God secretly that he	believeth	him, trusteth him, and	12, 298/ 19
of Almighty God, verily	believing	him to be there	12, 164/ 23
were but among the	bells	. But God is more	12, 185/ 30
fareth it by the	belly	; thus fareth it by	12, 167/ 21
that are beneath the	belly	. And as for covetousness	12, 167/ 22
or twain in her	belly	, so that for a	12, 181/ 3
now low in my	belly	, and my side lieth	12, 208/ 8

of wise more properly	belongeth	unto them, and is	12, 175/ 14
linguam" (To God it	belongeth	govern the tongue). For	12, 178/ 4
taking of the people	belongeth	not unto any man	12, 211/ 11
are ours that are	belonging	to our charge, either	12, 182/ 13
and much was he	beloved	with God, I wot	12, 53/ 7
things set by and	beloved	for the pleasure and	12, 209/ 25
put them under my	belt	again. For some of	12, 49/ 20
ass before he began	Benedicite	, wherefore he came to	12, 115/ 2
vobiscum, quibus quum vultis,	benefacere	potestis" (Poor men shall	12, 179/ 23
worse. "Confitebimur tibi, cum	benefeceris	ei." Now if the	12, 74/ 4
thing, be it spiritual	benefice	that he have, parsonage	12, 161/ 26
last, was a great	beneficed	man, and not a	12, 214/ 19
rejoice and enjoy any	benefit	in? VINCENT God is	12, 235/ 27
call to remembrance the	benefits	that God hath given	12, 164/ 26
a little comfort is	bent	enough thereto for them	12, 175/ 28
him by force to	bereave	him of his virginity	12, 142/ 6
of his sleep, and	bereaved	him of his rest	12, 115/ 9
than they would be	bereaved	of their virginity. And	12, 141/ 26
can take by the	bereaving	from us of our	12, 244/ 18
substance, movable and unmovable,	bereft	and lost already, their	12, 228/ 8
I learned of Saint	Bernard	; he that in tribulation	12, 15/ 9
then, as holy Saint	Bernard	saith: How couldst thou	12, 101/ 27
made, as holy Saint	Bernard	saith, broad above with	12, 106/ 10
born. And holy Saint	Bernard	giveth counsel, that every	12, 156/ 1
the counsel of Saint	Bernard	, and reckon him for	12, 156/ 9
the soul of Saint	Bernard	than with his that	12, 156/ 11
little for our fault,	beseech	him yet, nevertheless, that	12, 36/ 2
fear excused. And I	beseech	our Lord heartily for	12, 38/ 27
thing, good Uncle, I	beseech	you heartily, that if	12, 79/ 12
Leave, therefore, leave, I	beseech	you, these inventions of	12, 94/ 12
thereunto. There let him	beseech	God of his gracious	12, 165/ 7
much good. ANTHONY I	beseech	our Lord, Cousin, put	12, 165/ 23
very fast. And I	beseech	our Lord, that all	12, 204/ 16
have devised, so I	beseech	you proceed. For though	12, 256/ 30
in the meantime, I	beseech	our Lord to breathe	12, 320/ 23
such order as shall	beseem	them, the principal and	12, 11/ 15
hell, whereof he should	beset	much part of his	12, 4/ 13
it not off, I	beshrew	thy whoreson heart." With	12, 125/ 20
unto a witch, and	besought	her to raise up	12, 62/ 12
in sackcloth and all	besprent	with ashes. Nor no	12, 95/ 26
whole life in his	best	health; yet is that	12, 4/ 13
that what thing is	best	for us, ourselves can	12, 21/ 22
better seeth what is	best	for us than we	12, 21/ 27

that shall indeed be	best	. For else if we	12, 21/ 29
which ways himself shall	best	like; and then may	12, 23/ 2
you, Cousin, though the	best	man must confess himself	12, 31/ 9
tribulation and poverty, the	best	place that he came	12, 47/ 19
tackling, and do the	best	they can for themselves	12, 57/ 31
them, and doth them	best	indeed, to whom the	12, 72/ 1
he knoweth to be	best	. ANTHONY That is well	12, 77/ 17
buy and choose the	best	, but out of the	12, 116/ 27
that faculty, and the	best	expert, and therewith the	12, 121/ 5
divided among all, the	best	should be left little	12, 180/ 8
go forward with the	best	. For, as my mother	12, 220/ 2
a prince at his	best	liberty may walk upon	12, 260/ 7
with him, what were	best	for him to do	12, 294/ 23
also that the very	best	man living here upon	12, 308/ 26
here upon earth (the	best	man, I mean, being	12, 308/ 27
in illa pertransibunt omnes	bestie	silvarum, catuli leonum rugientes	12, 108/ 2
whelps, but also, "omnes	bestie	silvarum" (all the beasts	12, 109/ 24
the meditation whereof we	bestow	, God wot, little time	12, 108/ 30
him the mind to	bestow	his own life upon	12, 141/ 10
you think) bound to	bestow	their good, they can	12, 179/ 16
upon whom he may	bestow	it; verily that might	12, 181/ 7
do, if he must	bestow	it upon as many	12, 181/ 8
as he doth openly	bestow	somewhat more liberally upon	12, 184/ 25
whereon they will well	bestow	it once, or else	12, 227/ 4
good purpose, intending to	bestow	them for the pleasure	12, 227/ 19
no way could he	bestow	them unto his high	12, 227/ 23
persecution, that he cannot	bestow	them in that other	12, 227/ 28
left them longer to	bestow	somewhat better, may peradventure	12, 284/ 1
be minded, Cousin, to	bestow	so much labor thereon	12, 320/ 20
peradventure better to have	bestowed	them well before, yet	12, 227/ 25
your time so well	bestowed	, and for the comfort	12, 320/ 9
taketh himself, or willingly	bestoweth	in punishment of his	12, 87/ 21
parting from them, he	bestoweth	them in such wise	12, 227/ 21
penance for his sins,	bestowing	his time upon better	12, 60/ 11
of his own, are	betaken	to such Turks or	12, 191/ 13
a little while and	bethink	him. Then beginneth he	12, 59/ 21
still that they will	bethink	themselves upon some good	12, 227/ 3
good Uncle, when I	bethink	me further on the	12, 245/ 13
his heart, and often	bethink	himself thereon, it would	12, 303/ 25
And he that well	bethinketh	him, Cousin, upon these	12, 164/ 7
should find in the	bethinking	us of heaven in	12, 85/ 2
out of dread, I	bethought	me also upon the	12, 8/ 26
hell. And after, I	bethought	me then upon the	12, 8/ 27

ANTHONY Cousin, I have	bethought	me somewhat of this	12, 85/ 13
very glad, yet she	bethought	her, that Christ was	12, 144/ 12
and sendeth him tribulation	betimes	while he is yet	12, 29/ 4
he call upon God	betimes	, his fall shall be	12, 102/ 21
unto them, either inwardly	betimes	, by his merciful grace	12, 235/ 9
faith in the beginning	betimes	, and for the time	12, 297/ 18
if thou forsake me	betimes	in the beginning and	12, 298/ 15
as very few be	better	in this country here	12, 3/ 23
pulled out for the	better	feeding of our faith	12, 13/ 15
mindeth to be the	better	; and may miss also	12, 16/ 13
men space to be	better	, the punishment by tribulation	12, 17/ 19
God see the contrary	better	for us, we refer	12, 21/ 15
will he shall no	better	turn do us, though	12, 21/ 21
for us, ourselves can	better	tell than he. And	12, 21/ 23
as his high wisdom	better	seeth what is best	12, 21/ 27
of body, that were	better	for their souls' health	12, 22/ 6
strengthen him was far	better	for him than to	12, 22/ 20
of it; or is	better	than medicinable, but if	12, 23/ 24
all, it is yet	better	than medicinable. The declaration	12, 24/ 13
of that I call	better	than medicinable. But as	12, 28/ 20
his merit, which is	better	than medicinable. The Tenth	12, 30/ 14
our merit, and therefore	better	than medicinable: though it	12, 30/ 21
as indeed it is,	better	for the man than	12, 30/ 22
be those that are	better	than only medicinable, and	12, 34/ 19
meseemeth we cannot lightly	better	perceive what profit and	12, 40/ 26
would wax never the	better	he would wax much	12, 45/ 24
many places. Fasting is	better	than eating, and more	12, 57/ 15
shall eat. Praying is	better	than drinking, and much	12, 57/ 16
bestowing his time upon	better	business. But some men	12, 60/ 12
cogitat quid futurum sit." (	Better	it is to go	12, 69/ 13
as for the far	better	thing in this world	12, 70/ 9
now: that it is	better	to be in the	12, 70/ 15
upon your answer (might	better	have been spared) they	12, 82/ 1
steadeth them than a	better	. Some man, if he	12, 83/ 32
it will be no	better	, we must let him	12, 84/ 4
let him have it.	Better	would I wish it	12, 84/ 22
of God, that the	better	that he is, the	12, 91/ 10
if he had lived	better	before, except it so	12, 91/ 15
and purpose to do	better	, and for all that	12, 93/ 2
should amend and be	better	in the time to	12, 96/ 26
that he is no	better	. And as Saint Jerome	12, 97/ 27
did me ten times	better	service than she doth	12, 113/ 6
and strait before. For	better	is yet of truth	12, 114/ 12

hand, which may somewhat	better	cheap afford them, you	12, 116/ 28
came and informed him	better	, and then he cast	12, 117/ 32
thereby shall we the	better	perceive it. There was	12, 124/ 14
should she be the	better	then? ANTHONY Nothing, but	12, 124/ 22
proud, ye shall much	better	please him with a	12, 132/ 10
shall take occasion the	better	, if they hap to	12, 133/ 1
he shall of likelihood	better	like them, than shall	12, 134/ 26
he took himself for	better	than he was, and	12, 146/ 16
now by his fall	better	expert of the devil's	12, 147/ 6
and thereby not only	better	instructed himself, but also	12, 147/ 7
instructed himself, but also	better	able to give good	12, 147/ 7
say the contrary: and	better	dare I jeopard my	12, 156/ 10
ween himself far his	better	? VINCENT Yes, Uncle, if	12, 163/ 13
himself in earnest any	better	than the beggar's fellow	12, 163/ 25
on such things the	better	, let him use often	12, 164/ 11
Cousin, put this and	better	in the mind of	12, 165/ 23
God, while he is	better	content to lose God	12, 175/ 5
thereon: grace shall the	better	stand with us, and	12, 177/ 22
should be left little	better	then than almost a	12, 180/ 8
in his house, were	better	forbear them both and	12, 180/ 24
me. I may think	better	by my neighbors, and	12, 183/ 33
liketh himself therefor the	better	, taking the poorer for	12, 184/ 17
as good will or	better	, forbear the possession of	12, 185/ 2
gain their living the	better	by his means, this	12, 185/ 6
Mary Magdalene's part the	better	. For else would Christ	12, 185/ 12
hope for, or a	better	thing in the stead	12, 193/ 19
cold, that to the	better	knowledge of himself and	12, 197/ 19
in my mind; but	better	is it yet late	12, 199/ 18
and consolation thereof the	better	bear that tribulation when	12, 202/ 4
it cometh, and the	better	withstand the temptation. ANTHONY	12, 202/ 5
unto them, reason shall	better	enter, and through grace	12, 205/ 11
the worse as the	better	, and (as experience proveth	12, 206/ 14
the worse than the	better	? When should a good	12, 206/ 15
what are we the	better	, that our land cannot	12, 207/ 10
any man bearing them	better	, will therefore do them	12, 211/ 24
for lack of a	better	(lest he should have	12, 213/ 19
I liked myself the	better	, because methought my words	12, 214/ 3
to be liked the	better	, because I saw that	12, 214/ 6
to study out a	better	to pass it. The	12, 214/ 24
men) can be much	better	content to have their	12, 217/ 6
truth, yet shall they	better	please them if he	12, 217/ 9
prick them forth; but	better	it were to do	12, 219/ 1
desire them for no	better	purpose. For of them	12, 219/ 15

that desire them for	better	, we shall speak after	12, 219/ 16
soul!) it is evermore	better	to rule, than to	12, 220/ 4
any good. And for	better	purpose than he desireth	12, 223/ 24
he desireth them, to	better	use is he not	12, 223/ 24
that ween they mean	better	than they do indeed	12, 226/ 29
than they do indeed,	better	to discern themselves. For	12, 226/ 29
unto his high pleasure	better	. For though it had	12, 227/ 24
it had been peradventure	better	to have bestowed them	12, 227/ 24
keep all this yet	better	cheap, that is to	12, 229/ 24
counsel of God no	better	settlesh nor taketh no	12, 240/ 31
settlesh nor taketh no	better	root, may well declare	12, 240/ 31
substance, would not with	better	will lose it all	12, 243/ 14
full fast, and finally	better	abide the brunt, when	12, 246/ 9
and purpose before, the	better	strengthened and confirmed, and	12, 249/ 6
perceive, that it were	better	for us to do	12, 253/ 29
be (as you say)	better	acquainted with, men, I	12, 259/ 11
is as meseemeth in	better	case, than is a	12, 259/ 18
he will, in much	better	case than a king	12, 260/ 2
is that beggar in	better	case not only than	12, 260/ 4
intent you may the	better	perceive me, or I	12, 263/ 5
me, or I the	better	myself, we shall here	12, 263/ 5
are other men, and	better	too, that walk about	12, 277/ 1
either the like, or	better	. For better may he	12, 279/ 17
like, or better. For	better	may he do for	12, 279/ 17
longer to bestow somewhat	better	, may peradventure be loath	12, 284/ 1
it may be no	better	, they will agree to	12, 285/ 13
the pleasure of a	better	man, nor for the	12, 286/ 11
the gaining of a	better	thing. By which their	12, 286/ 11
should find a far	better	; mine own reason giveth	12, 288/ 6
denying, one penny the	better	cheap, but that he	12, 300/ 14
will say, he is	better	at ease already, and	12, 307/ 19
us tell him again,	better	is to be thrall	12, 317/ 6
could have given you	better	. But better men may	12, 320/ 22
given you better. But	better	men may set more	12, 320/ 22
set more things, and	better	also, thereto. And in	12, 320/ 23
own body for the	bettering	of his sinful soul	12, 45/ 3
so should we do,	bewail	their wretched sins, and	12, 42/ 23
before committed, and to	bewail	his offenses done against	12, 52/ 11
sorry, and weep, and	bewail	our sins committed before	12, 96/ 26
let him lament and	bewail	unto God his own	12, 165/ 4
he were and much	bewailleth	that he is not	12, 185/ 25
in a low house.	Beware	of barking, for there	12, 295/ 25
enchantment of the devil	bewitched	, that they mark not	12, 169/ 23

these folk (alas!) woefully	bewrapped	. For God pricketh upon	12, 60/ 18
and his dear friends,	bewrapped	in like misery, and	12, 204/ 5
would not fail to	bid	him boldly, while I	12, 32/ 14
devising wherefore he would	bid	us do both, the	12, 57/ 6
call it an illusion),	bid	me with reason go	12, 140/ 8
illusion; then shall he	bid	me again tell him	12, 140/ 20
you should after this	bid	him tell you by	12, 142/ 15
false illusion, he would	bid	you then again tell	12, 142/ 17
thing that he would	bid	you prove, but the	12, 143/ 8
his revelation which you	bid	him prove) you see	12, 143/ 9
many manner things, to	bid	or forbid, affirm or	12, 173/ 5
piece thus ended, to	bid	them bring in our	12, 186/ 26
guise is unmannerly) to	bid	you not farewell, but	12, 187/ 8
save escape? And I	bid	you not here be	12, 264/ 29
mine whole tale, and	bid	you farewell. For now	12, 320/ 3
that may be sooner	bidden	than obeyed. I ween	12, 197/ 28
himself to us, and	biddeth	us of all our	12, 11/ 20
do as Saint Paul	biddeth	, "Querentes non quae sua	12, 34/ 12
come time enough, and	biddeth	him go, good son	12, 46/ 3
other. And as he	biddeth	us take our pain	12, 57/ 2
also the same: so	biddeth	he us also not	12, 57/ 3
tribulation calleth him, and	biddeth	him come home out	12, 60/ 6
priests, as Saint James	biddeth	, and begin first with	12, 76/ 12
remember holy Saint Jerome	biddeth	: "Et doleas, et de	12, 90/ 14
him, and therefore he	biddeth	all that will be	12, 95/ 16
And as Saint Jerome	biddeth	him that for his	12, 97/ 27
And where our Savior	biddeth	us, that we should	12, 109/ 3
do us harm, but	biddeth	us stand in dread	12, 109/ 5
God by his angel	biddeth	, God hath his own	12, 136/ 10
believe that God so	biddeth	him and therefore thinketh	12, 136/ 22
enemies. For there he	biddeth	us love our enemies	12, 181/ 24
among these things, he	biddeth	us give every man	12, 181/ 28
do all that he	biddeth	you, and forbear all	12, 230/ 11
increase it. And therefore	biddeth	us our Lord by	12, 296/ 14
truth, nor no man	biddeth	any man to go	12, 297/ 5
upon their hearts and	bidding	the devil avaunt, and	12, 155/ 7
them an whole tale,	bidding	them, that they should	12, 239/ 6
upon him almost as	big	as bowls, and asked	12, 115/ 28
from it, for a	bigger	bag filled full of	12, 285/ 17
brains, but after the	bills	made by the great	12, 11/ 5
his right thumb, not	bind	fast to, but let	12, 63/ 13
way see, but either	bind	him fast in his	12, 143/ 26
ever in sight, or	bind	him fast in his	12, 145/ 13

desired his friends to	bind	him. VINCENT This is	12, 149/ 16
if he meant to	bind	me by commandment, to	12, 181/ 18
master over me, to	bind	all my body at	12, 232/ 19
that God of duty	bindeth	me to sue to	12, 6/ 7
the duty of charity	bindeth	and straineth him to	12, 172/ 28
God and nature both	bindeth	us to the sustenance	12, 183/ 17
in their shins, he	bindeth	them to the bed-board	12, 274/ 26
she took in straight	binding	up her hair to	12, 169/ 1
in height, that the	birds	, that is, to wit	12, 13/ 16
to him at his	birth	; and was it no	12, 54/ 27
the Temple till the	birth	of Christ, was not	12, 96/ 1
he have, parsonage or	bishopric	, or temporal room and	12, 161/ 26
fled from a little	bitch	, which had made sure	12, 294/ 19
no further lest the	bitch	might happen to find	12, 294/ 25
hear once that urchin	bitch	bark, I shall fall	12, 295/ 6
enough against that one	bitch	, between us both. Whereunto	12, 295/ 9
forward to it, the	bitch	had found the foot	12, 295/ 11
whether among them a	bitch	be a bitch or	12, 295/ 24
a bitch be a	bitch	or no, but as	12, 295/ 24
remember, she is no	bitch	, but a brach. This	12, 295/ 25
bawl, and bark, and	bite	upon them like dogs	12, 222/ 1
vouchsafe to regard the	biting	of a little foisting	12, 318/ 12
the merit of Christ's	bitter	Passion, without which all	12, 36/ 23
and pain of his	bitter	Passion. The first when	12, 67/ 3
our Savior at his	bitter	Passion, and of his	12, 67/ 20
people, for Christ's dear	bitter	Passion." Now so loud	12, 94/ 17
came forth with Christ's	bitter	Passion, and that so	12, 94/ 19
the thanks of his	bitter	Passion. But when they	12, 94/ 25
Christ and of his	bitter	Passion, than five hundred	12, 95/ 4
themselves by his holy	bitter	Passion at dice. They	12, 95/ 6
pitiful image of Christ's	bitter	Passion (the beholding whereof	12, 164/ 20
most perilous, the most	bitter	, sharp, and the most	12, 200/ 9
the greater, the more	bitter	that the passion were	12, 204/ 26
a sour and a	bitter	potion is great grief	12, 293/ 12
death joined therewith, though	bitter	and sharp, yet short	12, 296/ 28
and remembrance of Christ's	bitter	painful Passion, of the	12, 312/ 13
Passion, and that so	bitterly	spoken, with the sweat	12, 94/ 19
by and by full	bitterly	, he came forth at	12, 300/ 5
for the sharpness and	bitterness	of the pain, to	12, 297/ 15
might afterward through the	bitterness	of pain fall to	12, 297/ 29
where white is called	black	, and right is called	12, 33/ 25
hap to be such	black	bugs indeed as folk	12, 60/ 1
devil is not so	black	as he is painted	12, 283/ 20

let him be as	black	as he will, he	12, 283/ 21
signified approving, as the	black	signified reprovng. And in	12, 310/ 2
will, he is no	blacker	than a crow, with	12, 283/ 21
ache of an hot	blain	, a great many men's	12, 219/ 6
Cousin, I cannot greatly	blame	him: and thus themselves	12, 218/ 6
murmur and grudge and	blaspheme	; and every kind of	12, 103/ 20
the displeasure that those	blasphemous	Philistines did unto God	12, 141/ 11
thereby to fall into	blasphemy	, as do the damned	12, 111/ 22
into murmur, impatience, and	blasphemy	: in this kind of	12, 201/ 7
the abominable sin of	blasphemy	against the Holy Ghost	12, 299/ 21
where he saith, that	blasphemy	against the Holy Ghost	12, 299/ 25
thereon, that the boisterous	blast	of pride blow him	12, 29/ 7
that will with a	blast	or two be blown	12, 205/ 16
is it but a	blast	of another man's mouth	12, 212/ 5
devil's provocation unto evil,	bless	himself, and call unto	12, 162/ 16
the high physician, our	blessed	Savior Christ, whose holy	12, 11/ 24
blood of his own	blessed	body: that likewise as	12, 11/ 27
and made him his	blessed	apostle. Some are in	12, 17/ 26
serve us when the	blessed	Apostle himself in his	12, 22/ 16
before showed you) the	blessed	Apostle himself confess, that	12, 29/ 21
quia misericordiam consequuntur" (	Blessed	be the merciful men	12, 34/ 23
ipsorum est regnum celorum" (	Blessed	be they that suffer	12, 34/ 25
be in his most	blessed	person but excellent and	12, 66/ 30
fervent commotion in his	blessed	body, that the bloody	12, 67/ 6
the head, that his	blessed	blood streamed down all	12, 67/ 13
lugent, quoniam illi consolabuntur" (	Blessed	be they that weep	12, 70/ 24
it proved in the	blessed	apostle Saint Paul, which	12, 91/ 18
she was a full	blessed	woman. But letting now	12, 126/ 23
for which cause the	blessed	apostle Saint James exhorteth	12, 152/ 12
qui semper est pavidus" (	Blessed	is the man that	12, 162/ 4
the mouth of his	blessed	Apostle also, God hath	12, 248/ 12
he suffered in his	blessed	body so great pains	12, 278/ 6
villainy and shame, the	blessed	apostles reckoned for great	12, 290/ 27
celestial joy standeth in	blessed	beholding of the glorious	12, 308/ 21
here upon earth. The	blessed	apostle St. Paul, that	12, 310/ 17
I let pass. This	blessed	apostle, I say, for	12, 311/ 2
on every part his	blessed	blood issued out and	12, 312/ 17
every part of his	blessed	body at once: then	12, 312/ 21
do, as many bold	blind	apothecaries do, which either	12, 11/ 8
such lewd and unlearned	blind	bayards' hands. We shall	12, 11/ 11
and struck him stark	blind	: and with that tribulation	12, 17/ 23
lost their life! So	blind	is our mortality, and	12, 22/ 11
for us, whereof our	blind	mortality cannot here imagine	12, 36/ 31

then would a very	blind	man see it. For	12, 72/ 27
the bold courage of	blind	youth, there is a	12, 86/ 7
fire; we be so	blind	in the dark night	12, 109/ 7
such temerarious bold and	blind	judgment given upon a	12, 176/ 20
Juvenal merrily describeth the	blind	senator, one of the	12, 216/ 8
show them, which this	blind	senator (Montanus, I trow	12, 216/ 11
rash braids of our	blind	affections which we be	12, 253/ 20
therefrom, as the born	blind	man from the right	12, 308/ 29
the devil suddenly so	blind	, that he cannot see	12, 318/ 23
man is thereby so	blinded	and beguiled, that he	12, 200/ 15
was in eternal equal	bliss	with his Father, yet	12, 66/ 10
of God in joyful	bliss	and glory. Of bodily	12, 244/ 21
the while his inestimable	bliss	in heaven. "Cupio dissolui	12, 284/ 18
the fruition of the	bliss	of heaven, but also	12, 308/ 26
wretched world into eternal	bliss	. From which whosoever shrink	12, 319/ 7
beheaded as Eusebius telleth. "	Blonidina	et apud Divius Ciprianus	12, 246/ 32
of the most wholesome	blood	of his own blessed	12, 11/ 26
that we let us	blood	, and lay plasters to	12, 57/ 12
head, that his blessed	blood	streamed down all his	12, 67/ 13
with his dear precious	blood	. Leave, therefore, leave, I	12, 94/ 11
Paul, (against flesh and	blood	, but against the princes	12, 101/ 20
of young warm, lusty	blood	and other humors, exciting	12, 150/ 8
folk full of hot	blood	and choler, he maketh	12, 150/ 12
the devil useth the	blood	of a man's own	12, 151/ 8
his wickedness, and his	blood	shall I verily require	12, 174/ 10
that he and his	blood	are forever the very	12, 208/ 1
be sib to thy	blood	, nor any word hear	12, 208/ 10
that a poor ploughman's	blood	may come up to	12, 208/ 16
and great effusion of	blood	, one king to look	12, 224/ 27
sharp thorn that the	blood	ran down about his	12, 291/ 26
every part his blessed	blood	issued out and streamed	12, 312/ 17
issued out the holy	blood	and water whereof his	12, 312/ 31
not against flesh and	blood	, etc.). Thus may we	12, 317/ 24
blessed body, that the	bloody	sweat of his holy	12, 67/ 7
done, then convey the	bloody	axe into the house	12, 127/ 23
of the many sore	bloody	strokes that the cruel	12, 312/ 13
boisterous blast of pride	blow	him not under the	12, 29/ 7
his warm den, and	blow	out never an hot	12, 133/ 20
exploit. Which tidings they	blow	about for the furtherance	12, 188/ 20
to have one boy	blow	upon his finger. The	12, 219/ 8
great many men's mouths	blowing	out his praise, will	12, 219/ 6
thereto, and use much	blowing	thereat. But else would	12, 242/ 26
blast or two be	blown	down. The Fourth Chapter	12, 205/ 16

tabrets, and timbrels all	blown	up at once, and	12, 315/ 11
he brought it even	bluntly	forth, and asked us	12, 213/ 20
with him at his	board	, would commend it. And	12, 213/ 17
matched together at that	board	again, when we should	12, 214/ 15
say grace at my	board	, never bring in Gloria	12, 218/ 19
in heaven at God's	board	, while Herod and Herodias	12, 279/ 22
that sat at his	board's	end (for at his	12, 213/ 21
possession, and heard him	boast	himself that he and	12, 207/ 30
it, Uncle, for no	boast	), methought, by our Lady	12, 214/ 2
may make so much	boast	of his liberty, that	12, 253/ 15
man is in that	boasteth	himself for free; the	12, 253/ 9
given them and our	bodies	both; but if we	12, 7/ 7
pain put unto our	bodies	; some by the dread	12, 20/ 2
their souls' health their	bodies	were sick still! How	12, 22/ 7
judgment come to their	bodies	again, with everlasting plenty	12, 42/ 15
hath given us our	bodies	here to keep, and	12, 57/ 20
can but kill our	bodies	, and when that is	12, 109/ 4
of loss of our	bodies	. And whereas Saint Paul	12, 109/ 11
of true Christian men's	bodies	, and owners of all	12, 195/ 11
power to touch our	bodies	at all, or else	12, 248/ 6
shall put unto our	bodies	, shall turn us to	12, 248/ 7
souls and in our	bodies	too. And therefore, Cousin	12, 248/ 8
some pain in our	bodies	(since he suffered in	12, 278/ 5
of sickness, and all	bodily	grief, painful death and	12, 10/ 15
sickness, imprisonment, or other	bodily	pain we may be	12, 20/ 7
against hunger, sickness, and	bodily	hurt, and against the	12, 20/ 18
which can by no	bodily	profit be sufficiently recompensed	12, 47/ 5
is, or other grievous	bodily	pain, that hard it	12, 65/ 26
the sensual feeling of	bodily	pleasure you list for	12, 68/ 9
of friends, or such	bodily	harm as a man	12, 86/ 27
off, and all other	bodily	affliction save only where	12, 93/ 14
against fasting and other	bodily	penance, and yet much	12, 96/ 11
for fear of horrible	bodily	harm, and some, as	12, 148/ 25
for the soul. The	bodily	physician shall consider what	12, 151/ 22
they shall in their	bodily	sickness induce the priests	12, 152/ 13
sudden dread of every	bodily	pain woundeth us to	12, 205/ 6
the keeping of your	bodily	pleasures, and yet without	12, 233/ 3
bliss and glory. Of	bodily	pain, and that a	12, 244/ 22
at the thinking upon	bodily	pain. The Seventeenth Chapter	12, 244/ 24
of worldly loss, or	bodily	pain, framed in our	12, 249/ 15
of the fear of	bodily	pain in this persecution	12, 249/ 26
will. Of comfort against	bodily	pain, and first against	12, 250/ 9
the substance of those	bodily	pains, as the sorest	12, 250/ 16

about to prove that	bodily	pain were no pain	12, 256/ 7
the means of the	bodily	senses moved by such	12, 281/ 26
those affections, that the	bodily	five wits imprint, and	12, 282/ 4
all earthly losses, all	bodily	torments and pain. Howbeit	12, 307/ 3
things; or of the	body	, as beauty, strength, agility	12, 10/ 2
either pain of the	body	or heaviness of the	12, 10/ 7
the mind. Now the	body	not to feel that	12, 10/ 8
the pain that the	body	feebleth nor with occasions	12, 10/ 10
of his own blessed	body	: that likewise as he	12, 11/ 27
soon after both in	body	and soul by his	12, 17/ 25
the loss of either	body	or soul, men may	12, 20/ 19
men attain health of	body	, that were better for	12, 22/ 6
torments taken upon his	body	, still did teach and	12, 32/ 7
affliction in his own	body	for the bettering of	12, 45/ 2
the man, either in	body	or in mind, and	12, 50/ 19
grief that paineth the	body	, as doth a thorn	12, 50/ 23
pains as pain the	body	, but every trouble also	12, 51/ 5
have his ease of	body	or of mind unquieted	12, 52/ 26
voluntary affliction, either of	body	by penance, or of	12, 52/ 28
child of his own	body	begotten: he that doubteth	12, 54/ 24
have none of his	body	, let him be sure	12, 58/ 9
while festered in his	body	, and that is the	12, 63/ 8
commotion in his blessed	body	, that the bloody sweat	12, 67/ 7
soul comfort, and the	body	both: the soul by	12, 68/ 1
gift; and then the	body	, by being well at	12, 68/ 2
pleasure, with which the	body	is delighted and tickled	12, 68/ 15
and master well his	body	for saving of his	12, 80/ 14
it is in the	body	. Some are there of	12, 83/ 30
the pain of his	body	: yea, and while he	12, 88/ 2
strange case, which my	body	felt once in a	12, 88/ 5
cold throughout all my	body	, not in some part	12, 88/ 14
as myself felt my	body	then both hot and	12, 90/ 11
other affliction of the	body	, they say we should	12, 93/ 4
serveth to keep the	body	in temperance. But for	12, 93/ 6
requireth to bring the	body	to temperance. For other	12, 93/ 15
man, that since the	body	and the soul together	12, 98/ 17
him put upon his	body	, and purge the spirit	12, 98/ 19
covereth all along the	body	, made, as holy Saint	12, 106/ 9
not pass beyond the	body	, which is but as	12, 108/ 15
so much by our	body	which we see and	12, 108/ 26
the loss of our	body	we take for a	12, 109/ 1
he hath slain the	body	, is able then beside	12, 109/ 6
showeth us, that our	body	is but as the	12, 109/ 12

the loss of our	body	than of our soul	12, 109/ 15
the clothing of the	body	. And much more foolish	12, 109/ 18
the saving of his	body	for fear of losing	12, 109/ 19
should do none other	body	none harm; he thought	12, 117/ 21
and peril both of	body	and soul to be	12, 124/ 11
never heard no furious	body	plainly say, that to	12, 124/ 27
head was from the	body	. At the leastwise afterward	12, 125/ 27
God's true revelation) in	body	and soul destroyed by	12, 134/ 22
the parts of my	body	, and considering thereof, so	12, 138/ 17
likely to kill the	body	before the fever could	12, 147/ 26
shame; the one in	body	very well liking and	12, 149/ 12
of a man's own	body	toward his purpose in	12, 151/ 8
humors of his own	body	, and the cursed devil	12, 151/ 19
wit, physicians for the	body	and physicians for the	12, 151/ 22
purgations to disburden the	body	of them. Nor let	12, 151/ 27
a physician for the	body	in such a spiritual	12, 152/ 1
the soul and the	body	be so knit and	12, 152/ 2
every sickness of the	body	, be shriven and seek	12, 152/ 7
shall also do the	body	good (for which cause	12, 152/ 11
them good both in	body	and soul), so would	12, 152/ 14
the physician for the	body	. Some that are wretchedly	12, 152/ 16
straight bracing in her	body	to make her middle	12, 169/ 3
harm done unto our	body	, but also be ready	12, 181/ 26
whole members by the	body	: how few escape and	12, 191/ 11
advise every good Christian	body	to remember and consider	12, 195/ 27
is made of the	body	and the soul, all	12, 203/ 7
soul bear to the	body	, she consent to slide	12, 203/ 13
Now remain there the	body	, and these outward things	12, 203/ 15
the maintenance of the	body	, and minister matter of	12, 203/ 16
she hath in the	body	, for the while that	12, 203/ 18
weight, than is the	body	itself. In them what	12, 203/ 20
lost. Now for the	body	very few words shall	12, 204/ 8
soul, nor of the	body	, but are called the	12, 206/ 4
little good for the	body	, but are also much	12, 223/ 4
great commodity to the	body	, and yet are they	12, 225/ 16
by them to the	body	, and great harm unto	12, 227/ 14
of them unto your	body	, and of the great	12, 231/ 20
the pleasure of your	body	? VINCENT What surety can	12, 231/ 27
to bind all my	body	at their pleasure, but	12, 232/ 19
place, and that your	body	shall be put in	12, 236/ 27
the final judgment) your	body	too, be driven down	12, 236/ 30
to cast yourself both	body	and soul into the	12, 237/ 8
and then cause his	body	to be cast into	12, 268/ 15

suffered in his blessed	body	so great pains for	12, 278/ 6
painful death of this	body	here in earth, for	12, 294/ 10
is but a little	body	scant half so much	12, 295/ 2
them that kill the	body	, and after that have	12, 298/ 12
that may slay the	body	; for they may by	12, 298/ 14
them that kill the	body	, and which when that	12, 303/ 11
can but kill the	body	, but he meaneth that	12, 303/ 17
can everlastingly kill both	body	and soul with a	12, 303/ 19
Tell him, that his	body	shall be impassible, and	12, 307/ 12
of his holy tender	body	, the scornful crown of	12, 312/ 15
part of his blessed	body	at once: then the	12, 312/ 21
peise of all his	body	, bearing down upon the	12, 312/ 24
sail thereon, that the	boisterous	blast of pride blow	12, 29/ 6
ever the wind waxeth	boisterous	; so methink I hear	12, 192/ 3
that would rudely and	boisterously	shog him and wake	12, 132/ 4
to do, as many	bold	blind apothecaries do, which	12, 11/ 8
warning not to be	bold	of our own minds	12, 22/ 22
man to be so	bold	as to think that	12, 30/ 6
at adventure to be	bold	upon this manner of	12, 31/ 20
comfort, might I be	bold	to tell him no	12, 32/ 9
they fall may be	bold	so to reckon them	12, 34/ 20
And I dare be	bold	to warrant him that	12, 51/ 26
shall I be so	bold	upon you further as	12, 77/ 8
further, I will be	bold	to move you one	12, 82/ 8
the repressing of the	bold	courage of blind youth	12, 86/ 6
make many a man	bold	to abide in his	12, 91/ 6
of this parable be	bold	all his life to	12, 92/ 4
not to be too	bold	of courage, but live	12, 98/ 6
fleeing make his enemy	bold	on him which would	12, 111/ 17
and bade him be	bold	and do it. And	12, 125/ 22
St. Peter, whose high	bold	courage took a foul	12, 146/ 25
and feeble of spirit,	bold	and hardy, or timorous	12, 150/ 4
of all such temerarious	bold	and blind judgment given	12, 176/ 20
faith, and by that	bold	appointment, should he fall	12, 196/ 13
of, I dare be	bold	to swear it (I	12, 217/ 19
tell, that without any	bold	warrantise of ourselves, or	12, 247/ 5
we feel us too	bold	, remember our own feebleness	12, 318/ 25
yet to be the	bolder	in offending for the	12, 299/ 3
our soul may we	boldly	pray; for grace may	12, 21/ 9
for grace may we	boldly	pray; for faith, for	12, 21/ 10
fail to bid him	boldly	, while I should see	12, 32/ 14
do, this dare I	boldly	say, we shall never	12, 76/ 14
I shall not forbear	boldly	to show my folly	12, 82/ 2

the tale the more	boldly	. ANTHONY No, Cousin, that	12, 89/ 9
large open words, so	boldly	spoken in the favor	12, 193/ 5
whom he had so	boldly	fought within so few	12, 245/ 4
a great courage and	boldness	, when they dare their	12, 123/ 13
toward the taking of	boldness	and courage in sin	12, 236/ 10
him not upon the	boldness	of any such sinful	12, 299/ 30
very naught. That last	bolt	since I lie the	12, 50/ 8
the jailer's displeasure were	bolted	and fettered, and laid	12, 265/ 13
with a quinsy, he	bolteth	them by the arms	12, 274/ 23
that strait keeping, collaring,	bolting	, and stocking, with lying	12, 270/ 20
VINCENT Some of my	bolts	, Uncle, will I now	12, 49/ 19
fili, recordare quia recipisti	bona	in vita tua, et	12, 55/ 21
our natural freedom our	bond	service such, that never	12, 253/ 23
in captivity, thralldom, and	bondage	; I cannot deny but	12, 252/ 2
the matter thus. Captivity,	bondage	, or thralldom, what is	12, 252/ 7
I left untouched the	bondage	, that almost every man	12, 253/ 9
himself for free; the	bondage	, I mean, of sin	12, 253/ 10
to be a very	bondage	, I shall have our	12, 253/ 11
grief that is in	bondage	or captivity is this	12, 254/ 4
to endure this worldly	bondage	for a while, we	12, 254/ 25
us out of everlasting	bondage	of the devil, and	12, 254/ 27
will for our short	bondage	give us everlasting liberty	12, 254/ 27
well said. Albeit that	bondage	is a condition that	12, 255/ 2
can lightly command his	bondman	worse, nor seldom doth	12, 253/ 4
the form of a	bondman	or a slave), rather	12, 254/ 23
is the thrall, or	bondsman	of sin). And then	12, 253/ 13
carry not away the	bone	from them both! What	12, 8/ 4
fever, that maketh her	bones	to rattle, and wasteth	12, 29/ 14
his teeth on their	bones	. But as he looked	12, 119/ 4
tollages unto the bare	bones	, their children he chooseth	12, 191/ 5
and make all his	bones	rattle, and so by	12, 268/ 14
Job saith) "ducunt in	bonis	dies suos, et in	12, 42/ 26
the end: "Ducunt in	bonis	dies suos, et in	12, 168/ 5
then saith holy scripture: "	Bonis	omnia cooperantur in bonum	12, 248/ 27
solem suum oriri super	bonos	et malos, et pluit	12, 48/ 8
Bonis omnia cooperantur in	bonum	" (Unto good folk all	12, 248/ 27
et esse com Christo:	bonum	autem mihi manere propter	12, 284/ 18
chapter of the first	book	, one cause of his	12, 62/ 24
good Cousin. The Second	Book	VINCENT It is to	12, 78/ 1
that there is no	book	lightly so bad, but	12, 114/ 22
new sight of the	book	, he brought him to	12, 129/ 23
our matter. The third	book	and the last of	12, 188/ 1
divers places in his	books	appeareth) taketh not fully	12, 132/ 20

well appeareth by the	books	of other holy doctors	12, 155/ 26
be sold in the	booksellers'	shops. In which work	12, 89/ 22
bounty grant us our	boon	. For likewise as in	12, 36/ 8
granteth him gladly his	boon	: and so dwelling in	12, 165/ 13
all patience, that it	booteth	no man to speak	12, 14/ 26
than as though they	bore	the key of another	12, 210/ 19
for there is no	born	Turk so cruel to	12, 7/ 8
when that I was	born	, and within a while	12, 7/ 29
long since ye were	born	, hath he that empire	12, 8/ 1
before St. Gregory was	born	. And holy Saint Bernard	12, 156/ 1
soon as we were	born	, be by and by	12, 159/ 5
that ever was he	born	, if he might be	12, 164/ 6
see, that shall be	born	after that we be	12, 194/ 14
first, since myself was	born	, and after, Syria, since	12, 207/ 24
Syria, since you were	born	too, the land was	12, 207/ 24
there were some folk	born	and brought up in	12, 275/ 14
far therefrom, as the	born	blind man from the	12, 308/ 29
remember that we be	born	in the broad world	12, 317/ 3
Lazarus's pain was patiently	borne	, so was Abraham's taken	12, 55/ 6
could no more have	borne	the name of a	12, 192/ 5
these fleshly lovers have	borne	, and daily do to	12, 313/ 11
was that rich man's	bosom	. Finally, good Uncle, this	12, 47/ 20
the wealthy, rich man's	bosom	. But here must you	12, 54/ 6
a serpent in thy	bosom	, and yet be safe	12, 160/ 22
into the poor men's	bosoms	, there shall it lie	12, 240/ 9
unto him the very	bottom	of her stomach, that	12, 29/ 19
an oh! from the	bottom	of his breast, and	12, 216/ 2
that he might have	bought	heaven with less than	12, 169/ 19
what labor they be	bought	, how little while they	12, 244/ 2
again, that men are	bound	to work good works	12, 39/ 15
as meseemeth) every man	bound	of charity, not only	12, 46/ 24
while the loving father	bound	him, and went about	12, 55/ 2
prosperity, though he be	bound	to thank God of	12, 68/ 6
and he standeth not	bound	unto common rule. "Et	12, 97/ 19
to use, or were	bound	to be occupied in	12, 133/ 26
her, that Christ was	bound	to a pillar and	12, 144/ 13
by his own assent)	bound	him fast to a	12, 144/ 14
by his secret commandment	bound	to follow it, so	12, 145/ 17
the plain open precept	bound	to keep him from	12, 145/ 19
hath therewith) he is	bound	in such case of	12, 172/ 17
then are the curates	bound	plainly to tell them	12, 174/ 4
that hath, is not	bound	to leave his alms	12, 177/ 15
they be (you think)	bound	to bestow their good	12, 179/ 16

thee), therefore he be	bound	to give out still	12, 181/ 12
now, though I be	bound	to give every manner	12, 182/ 6
not unto all men	bound	alike, nor unto any	12, 182/ 9
or lack, we be	bound	to look to them	12, 182/ 18
gone, I reckon myself	bound	to keep him still	12, 182/ 27
myself, I am not	bound	to give every beggar	12, 183/ 25
mine, nor am not	bound	neither to have so	12, 183/ 30
therein, that we be	bound	conditionally to have evermore	12, 198/ 9
own strength, we be	bound	upon pain of damnation	12, 247/ 6
through chance of war	bound	unto a man, while	12, 253/ 16
become willingly thrall and	bound	unto the devil? Let	12, 253/ 18
house here (the earth),	bound	fast upon their backs	12, 286/ 21
hers, but lie fast	bound	in the midst with	12, 286/ 23
remission promised to penitents)	bound	himself to grant it	12, 299/ 18
comfort of our cure)	bound	to abide. Let us	12, 316/ 27
keeping them within the	bounds	of truth) such things	12, 218/ 26
within certain limits and	bounds	, and lose the liberty	12, 257/ 16
God yet of his	bounty	in man's account toward	12, 25/ 24
shall of his high	bounty	grant us our boon	12, 36/ 8
out of the devil's	bow	and piercing through our	12, 158/ 9
Jesus every knee be	bowed	, both of the celestial	12, 66/ 20
almost as big as	bowls	, and asked him wherefore	12, 115/ 28
which, when the little	boy	would not rise for	12, 45/ 31
I was a little	boy	, a good old woman	12, 114/ 14
as to have one	boy	blow upon his finger	12, 219/ 8
no bitch, but a	brach	. This is an high	12, 295/ 25
forehead, and with straight	bracing	in her body to	12, 169/ 3
that in a sudden	braid	for fear, or other	12, 299/ 6
daily through the rash	braids	of our blind affections	12, 253/ 20
need to break our	brain	in devising wherefore he	12, 57/ 6
they feel within the	brainpan	, their head pricked even	12, 302/ 16
made of their own	brains	, but after the bills	12, 11/ 4
of a thorn, a	bramble	, or a brier thrust	12, 50/ 20
the briers, and the	brambles	of our worldly substance	12, 241/ 1
even a mischievous high	branch	of the mortal sin	12, 15/ 3
forth virtues in the	branches	of our faith. And	12, 13/ 18
in this prison they	brawl	and chide, in this	12, 273/ 10
master myself, take thy	bread	and butter with thee	12, 46/ 4
seek upon him for	bread	. In prison was Daniel	12, 279/ 13
be never one finger	breadth	of space, nor one	12, 5/ 12
a thread, and in	breadth	further than he could	12, 110/ 11
now stretching it in	breadth	, after the manner of	12, 120/ 4
so sore long to	break	unto him the very	12, 29/ 18

shall not need to	break	our brain in devising	12, 57/ 5
that some fell to	break	their fasts on the	12, 94/ 23
make us tremble and	break	our stony heart, or	12, 98/ 10
that he should yet	break	his penance, if he	12, 117/ 26
this one meal, and	break	not my penance at	12, 119/ 26
the great humble bees	break	them and fly quite	12, 225/ 9
without any manner exception.	Break	one of his commandments	12, 230/ 12
of his commandments, and	break	all. Forsake one point	12, 230/ 13
cannot become him to	break	? ANTHONY I have known	12, 231/ 30
father before him too,	break	more promises than five	12, 232/ 2
that the Turk would	break	no promise with you	12, 233/ 6
all the while at	breakfast	with a good fat	12, 115/ 19
of his sinews, and	breaking	of his tender veins	12, 67/ 12
he would not for	breaking	of his penance, take	12, 118/ 22
in the peril of	breaking	that appointment, since of	12, 197/ 5
one that had his	breast	farced full of tediousness	12, 131/ 11
devil lie in his	breast	. Or if the devil	12, 133/ 18
and charity in his	breast	, but that in a	12, 202/ 29
the bottom of his	breast	, and held up both	12, 216/ 2
him by the very	breast	, and make all his	12, 268/ 14
a place in our	breast	, as reason would they	12, 314/ 21
Spirit into the reader's	breast	, which inwardly may teach	12, 320/ 24
of ours, in whose	breasts	the great good counsel	12, 240/ 30
would stop up my	breath	. At that word of	12, 277/ 16
the stopping of the	breath	, whether they were shut	12, 277/ 24
be fallen out of	breath	and thereby all out	12, 294/ 27
beseech our Lord to	breathe	of his Holy Spirit	12, 320/ 24
sin that he was	bred	and brought up so	12, 60/ 7
angels of heaven, shall	breed	in our soul and	12, 13/ 17
it), saith he, (my	brethren	, for a thing of	12, 101/ 11
of all such foolish	brethren	as for their weak	12, 116/ 11
me, but such sure	brethren	as are of mine	12, 116/ 15
his children, and his	brethren	and his sisters, yea	12, 174/ 25
was Joseph, while his	brethren	were at large, and	12, 279/ 12
yet afterward were his	brethren	fain to seek upon	12, 279/ 13
in perils by false	brethren	, in labor and misery	12, 310/ 27
of raven, extortion, and	bribery	, and then Zacchaeus, not	12, 176/ 16
refusing all extortion and	bribery	besides, our Lord well	12, 179/ 6
stumbled upon a broken	bridge	, and as he labored	12, 92/ 12
going over an high	bridge	, waxeth so afear'd through	12, 154/ 15
shall upon such a	bridge	, if folk call upon	12, 154/ 18
he taketh thereof, which	bridge	, if folk looked merrily	12, 154/ 19
cells again; and Saint	Bridget's	order; and St. Clare's	12, 276/ 25

in such wise to	bridle	it at the least	12, 282/ 23
that it seemeth somewhat	brief	and short, and thereby	12, 24/ 21
verses following, the Prophet	briefly	comprehendeth four kinds of	12, 105/ 11
a bramble, or a	brier	thrust into his flesh	12, 50/ 20
the thorns, and the	briers	, and the brambles of	12, 241/ 1
was turned from a	bright	glorious angel into a	12, 160/ 2
have come hither so	brim	of the great Turk's	12, 6/ 19
hath been the more	brim	upon them than it	12, 152/ 28
in the world cannot	bring	about. But that the	12, 10/ 9
in our soul and	bring	forth virtues in the	12, 13/ 17
times a means to	bring	the man to the	12, 18/ 14
so shall he graciously	bring	them to agree together	12, 38/ 16
where wealth will not	bring	them, he giveth them	12, 48/ 17
sins as wealth would	bring	him to. For the	12, 73/ 13
Cousin, I pray God	bring	us both. VINCENT Mine	12, 77/ 2
and I pray God	bring	us once to take	12, 85/ 4
where need requireth to	bring	the body to temperance	12, 93/ 15
useth for temptation to	bring	us to impatience, and	12, 103/ 19
and therefore shall he	bring	night upon them), that	12, 107/ 7
that doth he, to	bring	him to some great	12, 113/ 25
neither. "For when I	bring	home a goose," quoth	12, 116/ 25
side, that yet he	bring	him not into those	12, 120/ 17
she would so fain	bring	it so to pass	12, 127/ 1
illusions, that man himself	bring	forth for one mark	12, 134/ 5
to which I would	bring	him. ANTHONY This is	12, 140/ 24
could not in conclusion	bring	him, he should much	12, 155/ 13
ended, to bid them	bring	in our dinner, but	12, 186/ 27
and commodity that they	bring	. Besides this, that riches	12, 210/ 14
pretty proper way, to	bring	it in withal; at	12, 213/ 19
at my board, never	bring	in Gloria Patri without	12, 218/ 19
slender commodity that they	bring	, with what labor they	12, 244/ 2
unto him as to	bring	him thereto, and encourage	12, 246/ 10
the point, and thereby	bring	their souls into the	12, 246/ 17
they hold him and	bring	him to prison too	12, 246/ 25
original sin that they	bring	with them contracted in	12, 266/ 13
rather than he would	bring	forth the money that	12, 281/ 17
into this folly they	bring	themselves by their own	12, 286/ 25
doubt displeased, and can	bring	him shortly to a	12, 301/ 5
deed it is, to	bring	us by his temptation	12, 317/ 21
that he shall joyously	bring	us to heaven by	12, 318/ 32
worthy of itself to	bring	us to the joy	12, 319/ 28
Cousin, farewell, till God	bring	us together again, either	12, 320/ 27
yet at length tribulation	bringeth	them home. The proud	12, 17/ 28

yet itself sometimes alone	bringeth	not a man to	12, 18/ 22
Fourteenth Chapter This pusillanimity	bringeth	forth by the night's	12, 112/ 17
to such as he	bringeth	, and part to such	12, 190/ 15
some young men he	bringeth	up in war, and	12, 191/ 9
that the commodity thereof	bringeth	a man little surety	12, 209/ 10
as the drunken man	bringeth	himself into drunkenness, whereby	12, 286/ 26
own known deserving deed	bringing	us thereunto, as the	12, 24/ 4
devil had either by	bringing	him into some great	12, 146/ 3
yet far from the	brink	. The center or middle	12, 167/ 26
pride, and make a	brittle	man lately made of	12, 224/ 22
holy shoulders, which are	broad	and large, sufficient to	12, 103/ 24
holy Saint Bernard saith,	broad	above with the Godhead	12, 106/ 10
a prisoner of the	broad	world, and all the	12, 269/ 17
wide world. In which	broad	prison, out of those	12, 271/ 2
jailer over this whole	broad	prison the world, is	12, 271/ 22
I say, of this	broad	prison the world, is	12, 272/ 18
be brought through the	broad	high street of a	12, 289/ 10
be born in the	broad	world (and not like	12, 317/ 3
With him secretly she	broke	, and offered him ten	12, 127/ 20
nay, Cousin, for both	broke	I my fast even	12, 157/ 12
after the sleep therewith	broken	, heard him tell on	12, 84/ 12
once stumbled upon a	broken	bridge, and as he	12, 92/ 12
to say, an heart	broken	, torn, and with tribulation	12, 96/ 17
am, I had almost	broken	my penance ere I	12, 119/ 8
wrenched and wronged and	broken	in such painful wise	12, 271/ 9
a nun and her	brother	. Very virtuous was this	12, 79/ 29
had never seen her	brother	, which was in like	12, 80/ 3
lady to give her	brother	a sermon of the	12, 80/ 11
said: "In good faith,	brother	, I do somewhat marvel	12, 80/ 16
good sister," quoth her	brother	, "I cannot for you	12, 80/ 22
vehemence of your objection	brought	it in my way	12, 33/ 17
of these things now	brought	in question. For as	12, 37/ 9
men of late have	brought	up some such opinions	12, 37/ 23
he was bred and	brought	up so long in	12, 60/ 7
lex" (The Old Law	brought	nothing to perfection). And	12, 70/ 2
his sweet side, and	brought	us out of the	12, 94/ 10
were the people so	brought	in, that some fell	12, 94/ 23
do: for you have	brought	it unto very good	12, 99/ 25
scurriers of ours that	brought	these sudden tidings, examined	12, 110/ 6
his hunger, till one	brought	him meat. But when	12, 117/ 24
the devil's subtle suggestions	brought	into such an high	12, 129/ 20
in conclusion the devil	brought	him to that horrible	12, 129/ 21
of the book, he	brought	him to it by	12, 129/ 23

for then was he	brought	into right sure tribulation	12, 130/ 7
him for counsel, is	brought	in that mind by	12, 134/ 11
be by no reason	brought	to do so much	12, 143/ 22
wreathed for him and	brought	him: he said, he	12, 144/ 18
into some great sin,	brought	him into despair, or	12, 146/ 3
country, were tomorrow next	brought	together out of every	12, 180/ 4
base soever Christendom be	brought	, it shall spring up	12, 193/ 27
be straited sore, and	brought	into so narrow a	12, 193/ 31
yet, when they were	brought	unto the point, swerve	12, 204/ 17
and not to be	brought	to the assay, where	12, 204/ 19
be there some men	brought	sometimes by such as	12, 212/ 25
matter too long) he	brought	it even bluntly forth	12, 213/ 20
he that should have	brought	out but a vulgar	12, 213/ 27
when he had once	brought	you so far forth	12, 230/ 23
Peter, if they were	brought	to the point, and	12, 246/ 16
he suffereth to be	brought	into the torments, and	12, 246/ 29
were with his keeper	brought	into every place where	12, 261/ 7
be kept, to be	brought	forth when he would	12, 267/ 19
world, till we be	brought	unto the execution of	12, 273/ 20
some folk born and	brought	up in a prison	12, 275/ 14
kept him harmless, and	brought	him safe out again	12, 279/ 15
and prisoner was he	brought	forth before Annas. And	12, 279/ 28
that ye should be	brought	through the broad high	12, 289/ 10
under whom they are	brought	up and grow. But	12, 291/ 15
not desiring to be	brought	unto the peril of	12, 316/ 22
being sought, found, and	brought	out against our wills	12, 316/ 25
than if he had	brought	him to the door	12, 319/ 3
wringeth them by the	brows	with a megrim, he	12, 274/ 22
fall, shall not be	bruised	for our Lord holdeth	12, 102/ 23
shall be no sore	bruising	to him, but as	12, 102/ 21
finally better abide the	brunt	, when God is so	12, 246/ 9
those harts and other	brute	beasts more, had (if	12, 296/ 5
not be like such	brutish	and unreasonable beasts, as	12, 296/ 16
with a little round	buckler	that scant can cover	12, 106/ 8
are made as a	buckler	in the defense of	12, 225/ 10
There was here in	Buda	, in King Ladislaus' days	12, 124/ 15
when children have in	Buda	fallen in a fantasy	12, 192/ 23
to be such black	bugs	indeed as folk call	12, 60/ 1
all that we shall	build	must be supported and	12, 12/ 11
man were able to	build	neither church, nor house	12, 180/ 21
Upon our prison we	build	our prison; we garnish	12, 273/ 8
on which a prince	buildeth	his palace, would loud	12, 207/ 29
sure and so subtly	built	, that albeit that it	12, 272/ 19

busily like as a	bumble	bee flieth about in	12, 158/ 5
work with many manner	bumbling	business. He setteth, I	12, 167/ 5
heaven were an heavy	burden	, they must refresh themselves	12, 83/ 21
we bear an heavy	burden	of our servile condition	12, 252/ 13
his dispicions with his	burdenous	comforters letted not to	12, 31/ 16
Onerosi consolatores estis vos" (	Burdenous	and heavy comforters be	12, 32/ 13
graves), and be painfully	buried	in hell. Saint Paul	12, 42/ 28
therefore, though he were	buried	where his father was	12, 53/ 18
after that we be	buried	(I fear me) both	12, 194/ 14
shall in a manner	burn	up quite the pleasant	12, 4/ 21
already before? Can you	burn	out half a short	12, 236/ 6
of a candle that	burneth	within the candlestick's nose	12, 85/ 20
For as that snuff	burneth	down so low, that	12, 85/ 21
cruelty, with robbing, spoiling,	burning	, and laying waste all	12, 6/ 25
the tip of his	burning	tongue. Consider well now	12, 55/ 19
yet keep them from	burning	, to keep a serpent	12, 160/ 22
heavily sit in hell	burning	both twain, and to	12, 279/ 23
in the night every	bush	to him that waxeth	12, 109/ 27
these wicked weeds and	bushes	of our earthly substance	12, 241/ 7
whole life studieth and	busieth	his wit about no	12, 214/ 13
we be, buzzing above	busily	like as a bumble	12, 158/ 5
that is called business,	busily	walketh about, and such	12, 167/ 3
the devil tempteth them	busily	to such fleshly delight	12, 169/ 31
devil in like wise	busily	tempt them to set	12, 170/ 2
drink. Waking in good	business	is much more acceptable	12, 57/ 18
his time upon better	business	. But some men now	12, 60/ 12
all, that in their	business	meddle with such matters	12, 62/ 21
let unto your other	business	, if we lay first	12, 75/ 7
that in their idle	business	swear and forswear themselves	12, 95/ 5
day, nor of the	business	walking about in darkneses	12, 105/ 21
such other good, virtuous	business	, as by the common	12, 133/ 25
himself in good virtuous	business	and good virtuous company	12, 156/ 29
they leave off good	business	wherein they were well	12, 161/ 14
continue in his good	business	, and against the devil's	12, 162/ 15
in his good profitable	business	, and shall have therein	12, 165/ 15
in tenebris" (From the	business	walking in the darkness	12, 165/ 26
that is to wit,	business	walking in the darkness	12, 166/ 9
be afeard) of the	business	walking about in the	12, 166/ 17
is ever full of	business	, in tempting folk to	12, 166/ 18
folk to much evil	business	. His time of tempting	12, 166/ 19
devil, that is called	business	, busily walketh about, and	12, 167/ 3
with many manner bumbling	business	. He setteth, I say	12, 167/ 5
whom this devil, called	business	(walking about in the	12, 167/ 9

setteth awork with such	business	, our Savior saith in	12, 167/ 10
an end of their	business	, they be but at	12, 167/ 15
of the flesh a	business	that hath no end	12, 167/ 17
with this devil of	business	walk about in this	12, 167/ 28
maze take not their	business	for any tribulation, and	12, 168/ 28
devil that is called	business	that walketh about in	12, 169/ 21
that is to say,	business	, walking about in the	12, 170/ 5
of this devil of	business	a very busy piece	12, 173/ 23
the solicitude of worldly	business	, and far from the	12, 174/ 14
solicitude of all worldly	business	left off, which was	12, 185/ 11
that the Prophet calleth	business	walking in the darkness	12, 186/ 7
that the Prophet calleth	business	, walking about in the	12, 186/ 22
command us never no	business	which we dare not	12, 253/ 1
us to do this	business	than that. Now shall	12, 253/ 30
But in these worldly	businesses	pertaining unto covetousness, therein	12, 170/ 23
of heaven, they be	busking	them backward and flockmeal	12, 83/ 29
is himself so graciously	busy	about us. That tribulation	12, 16/ 31
but ever occupied and	busy	: but albeit she have	12, 112/ 20
goods: and of such	busy	folk, whom this devil	12, 167/ 9
that place be there	busy	folk that with this	12, 167/ 28
walk about in this	busy	maze in the darkneses	12, 167/ 29
folk walking in this	busy	pleasant maze, the scripture	12, 168/ 4
middle place of this	busy	maze, the grin of	12, 168/ 13
deep center of this	busy	maze, so that he	12, 168/ 24
walking about in this	busy	maze take not their	12, 168/ 28
these fleshly and worldly	busy	folk are walking about	12, 169/ 20
about in this round	busy	maze of the devil	12, 169/ 21
of business a very	busy	piece of work and	12, 173/ 23
go about and be	busy	in helping her sister	12, 185/ 13
appointment at any mark,	butt	, or prick upon earth	12, 159/ 15
take thy bread and	butter	with thee, thou shalt	12, 46/ 4
give them cakebread and	butter	. For, as the scripture	12, 69/ 27
and yet for sixpence	buy	and choose the best	12, 116/ 27
very right: for you	buy	it very dear, and	12, 169/ 6
the rich folk to	buy	in a manner heaven	12, 175/ 16
In this prison they	buy	and sell, in this	12, 273/ 9
that many a man	buyeth	hell here with so	12, 169/ 18
how proud we be,	buzzing	above busily like as	12, 158/ 5
tongue) for a great	cable-rope	, (to go through a	12, 171/ 2
of the camel, or	cable-rope	, to come through the	12, 171/ 19
Qui stat, videat ne	cadat	" (He that standeth, let	12, 162/ 5
Altissimi, in protectione Dei	caeli	comorabitur" (Whoso dwelleth in	12, 102/ 27
Thesaurizate vobis thesauros in	caelo	, ubi neque erugo, neque	12, 239/ 20

great victory that Julius	Caesar	had. St. Augustine well	12, 130/ 16
Reddite quae sunt Caesaris,	Caesari	" (Give the emperor those	12, 179/ 5
commandment, "Reddite quae sunt	Caesaris	, Caesari" (Give the emperor	12, 179/ 5
from Annas carried unto	Caiaphas	. Then prisoner was he	12, 279/ 29
was he carried from	Caiaphas	unto Pilate, and prisoner	12, 279/ 30
think ourselves very unkind	caitiffs	, and very frantic fools	12, 254/ 24
children learn give them	cakebread	and butter. For, as	12, 69/ 27
suffering of other worldly	calamities	, that he feared should	12, 130/ 21
none of all those	calamities	for his sake. So	12, 312/ 10
are in Latin called	calculi	, because that in some	12, 309/ 28
calculus candidum. Et in	calculo	nomen novum scriptum, quod	12, 309/ 19
absconditum, et dabo illi	calculus	candidum. Et in calculo	12, 309/ 19
walking with her young	calf	by her side. And	12, 119/ 5
then, as for her	calf	, is not so much	12, 119/ 22
soul to praise her	calf	above twopence, and so	12, 119/ 24
friars be wont to	call	upon sick men to	12, 3/ 13
us when God shall	call	you hence. ANTHONY Ah	12, 7/ 23
will serve me, to	call	to mind with you	12, 9/ 14
us never cease to	call	upon God therefore. VINCENT	12, 13/ 26
not without some reason	call	I this the first	12, 14/ 10
his tribulation made him	call	to God, and his	12, 18/ 8
goodly to God and	call	for mercy, and by	12, 26/ 6
speak of that I	call	better than medicinable. But	12, 28/ 19
he was fain to	call	thrice to God to	12, 29/ 26
sheep, then if he	call	them to him they	12, 45/ 21
this world, both to	call	them by kindness, and	12, 48/ 15
be this that I	call	it, then shall you	12, 50/ 25
and compelleth us to	call	upon him and pray	12, 58/ 27
of his goodness to	call	the man to grace	12, 59/ 20
bugs indeed as folk	call	devils whose torments he	12, 60/ 1
that in their tribulation	call	not upon God, but	12, 63/ 18
stirreth him sometimes to	call	upon God in his	12, 65/ 13
you list for to	call	by the name of	12, 68/ 10
children; or (as they	call	such a one in	12, 69/ 31
thing that worldly folk	call	wealth, is yet for	12, 72/ 2
the grate that they	call	, I trow, the locutory	12, 80/ 7
sin; this thing they	call	plain injury to the	12, 93/ 9
fast, that these folk	call	now so foolish. King	12, 95/ 24
The first might we	call	temptation: the second, persecution	12, 100/ 7
therefore, will I now	call	all this kind of	12, 100/ 20
The first shall I	call	the devil's trains; the	12, 100/ 22
trust in him and	call	upon him, that he	12, 102/ 18
fall, yet if he	call	upon God betimes, his	12, 102/ 20

up their hearts and	call	upon God, and by	12, 112/ 3
For first, where you	call	this kind of temptation	12, 123/ 10
in her head, and	call	whoreson, whoreson, twice after	12, 125/ 27
his revelation (and therefore	call	it an illusion), bid	12, 140/ 7
a bridge, if folk	call	upon him, "You fall	12, 154/ 18
evil, bless himself, and	call	unto God and pray	12, 162/ 17
these things he will	call	to remembrance, that peradventure	12, 164/ 3
such as he can	call	to mind, and pray	12, 164/ 25
of forgiveness. Let him	call	to remembrance the benefits	12, 164/ 26
and then will we	call	for our dinner, leaving	12, 165/ 27
much that Christ would	call	him and be so	12, 176/ 12
only that might he	call	clearly his own. ANTHONY	12, 177/ 12
manner I may not	call	it, because the guise	12, 187/ 8
for manner may you	call	it well enough. For	12, 187/ 17
win it. For now	call	we him in ourselves	12, 189/ 13
man, pray still and	call	unto God to hold	12, 195/ 25
mind, then must they	call	to mind and remember	12, 198/ 16
wit and learning can	call	unto my mind. VINCENT	12, 202/ 16
near as we can	call	to mind, that may	12, 203/ 4
as thou dost now,	call	himself mine owner after	12, 208/ 9
and that which we	call	at last, hath no	12, 222/ 19
outward goods, which men	call	the goods of fortune	12, 225/ 14
outward things that men	call	the gifts of fortune	12, 227/ 10
Christ also, and to	call	him a good man	12, 229/ 29
will unto his, and	call	and pray for his	12, 247/ 14
to drive us to	call	for grace), or else	12, 247/ 25
him, nor cease to	call	for his help, his	12, 248/ 1
fantasy, if we would	call	to mind and consider	12, 256/ 10
the prince that you	call	out of prison too	12, 261/ 28
Vincent, what would you	call	this man? A prisoner	12, 264/ 26
whom the common people	call	prisoners, there is else	12, 267/ 10
the large walk) men	call	it liberty, and which	12, 269/ 21
name of prison, and	call	it our own land	12, 273/ 6
of those whom we	call	prisoners, taking ourselves for	12, 273/ 16
names that they could	call	you, and all the	12, 289/ 14
wot not what they	call	it at an hart	12, 296/ 1
the death which men	call	commonly natural is a	12, 301/ 22
ab eis" (They shall	call	and cry for death	12, 304/ 5
us despair. And ever	call	for his help, such	12, 318/ 29
that where white is	called	black, and right is	12, 33/ 25
black, and right is	called	wrong, abideth by the	12, 33/ 25
a wise woman, otherwise	called	a witch. Then sendeth	12, 63/ 4
was their master Moses	called	"paedagogus," that is, a	12, 69/ 30

accounted for wealth, and	called	by that name, as	12, 71/ 22
pleasant talking, which is	called	eutrapelia, is a good	12, 82/ 19
but he that is	called	thither. Now, he that	12, 92/ 5
in hope to be	called	toward night, will sleep	12, 92/ 6
any penance, which he	called	men's inventions, he cried	12, 94/ 4
tribulation that is here	called	the night's fear. And	12, 107/ 17
may be also conveniently	called	the night's fear for	12, 107/ 17
for, which it is	called	the night's fear, may	12, 107/ 24
ever puling, that is	called	scrupulosity, or a scrupulous	12, 112/ 18
to her children, they	called	her Mother Maud: I	12, 114/ 15
hath need to be	called	home with good counsel	12, 130/ 25
mercy, but wept and	called	upon it, how highly	12, 146/ 26
this devil, that is	called	business, busily walketh about	12, 167/ 3
folk, whom this devil,	called	business (walking about in	12, 167/ 9
the devil that is	called	business that walketh about	12, 169/ 21
such time as Christ	called	aloud unto him, and	12, 176/ 8
the body, but are	called	the goods of fortune	12, 206/ 4
Montanus, I trow, they	called	him), marveled of as	12, 216/ 11
to be praised, he	called	unto him a friend	12, 217/ 24
outward goods that are	called	the gifts of fortune	12, 223/ 8
manner is only commonly	called	imprisonment, is a thing	12, 262/ 4
those that are commonly	called	prisoners) other men are	12, 262/ 18
that when he were	called	for, to death and	12, 264/ 25
imprisonment that is commonly	called	imprisonment, but by that	12, 269/ 20
prisons, which only be	called	prisons, and which only	12, 270/ 4
imprisonments that only be	called	commonly by that name	12, 270/ 23
and heard them only	called	prisoners that were so	12, 275/ 17
served, and themselves ever	called	free folk at large	12, 275/ 18
a fox it is	called	crying. I wot not	12, 296/ 1
every man's assent was	called	his suffrages, which in	12, 309/ 25
that are in Latin	called	calculi, because that in	12, 309/ 28
of me as thou	callest	thysself, more than ever	12, 208/ 6
God by this tribulation	calleth	him, and biddeth him	12, 60/ 6
or a desperate wretch,	calleth	upon God, not hourly	12, 65/ 19
devil that the Prophet	calleth	negotium, that is to	12, 170/ 5
his hand, and peradventure	calleth	upon him, till he	12, 177/ 16
mean, that the Prophet	calleth	business walking in the	12, 186/ 7
devil that the Prophet	calleth	business, walking about in	12, 186/ 22
and each of them	calleth	himself king, and both	12, 195/ 17
a worldly favor customably	calleth	them? For if the	12, 206/ 9
fetcheth forth, when God	calleth	for him, and that	12, 267/ 16
his goodness so gently	calleth	them to, be like	12, 286/ 18
so many years, and	calleth	yet all the tribulations	12, 311/ 4

beneath Lazarus, crying and	calling	out of his fiery	12, 55/ 17
pain and sickness by	calling	upon God is marvelously	12, 58/ 24
if he follow this	calling	(as many one full	12, 60/ 9
men now, when this	calling	of God causeth them	12, 60/ 12
the lions roaring and	calling	unto God for their	12, 108/ 5
drawn by any special	calling	thereunto. Zacchaeus, lo, that	12, 176/ 6
may serve, Cousin, with	calling	and trusting upon God's	12, 242/ 20
all that glorious company	calling	us there unto them	12, 315/ 25
best place that he	came	to, was that rich	12, 47/ 19
And what game they	came	then to, that God	12, 62/ 5
answer of God, there	came	none answer to him	12, 62/ 17
comfort, that as I	came	in here I heard	12, 78/ 3
in her virtue. So	came	she to the grate	12, 80/ 6
ere her own tale	came	all at an end	12, 80/ 15
and last of all	came	in into that office	12, 91/ 19
and so thick he	came	forth with Christ's bitter	12, 94/ 19
forth before them, and	came	so fast back to	12, 110/ 14
them. And when they	came	thither they found that	12, 110/ 24
ass and the wolf	came	upon a time to	12, 114/ 26
fox. The poor ass	came	to shrift in the	12, 114/ 27
began Benedicite, wherefore he	came	to confession before Lent	12, 115/ 3
goose. But when it	came	to the penance giving	12, 115/ 20
us, when the wolf	came	to Father Reynard (for	12, 115/ 25
asked him wherefore he	came	so late? "Forsooth, Father	12, 115/ 28
scruple; for then it	came	in his mind that	12, 117/ 25
cause, his ghostly father	came	and informed him better	12, 117/ 32
would do, when she	came	from shrift. "Be merry	12, 118/ 3
his gear about, he	came	where a man had	12, 118/ 25
one, when the wolf	came	by, could scant stand	12, 119/ 1
pass the charitable purpose	came	: as her husband (the	12, 125/ 9
even yesterday, one that	came	out of Vienna showed	12, 127/ 13
into her house he	came	. But then set he	12, 128/ 4
well, that her temptation	came	not of fear, but	12, 128/ 25
again. But when it	came	again the next year	12, 144/ 20
fast even as you	came	in, and also you	12, 157/ 12
thereof: howbeit, if he	came	thereto by simony or	12, 162/ 13
consider how poor they	came	both into this world	12, 163/ 19
he made haste and	came	down, and gladly received	12, 176/ 26
make good, if it	came	to the point, yet	12, 196/ 29
know that ever he	came	from the cart, nor	12, 208/ 19
know that ever he	came	from the crown. ANTHONY	12, 208/ 20
solemn council. When it	came	to my part (I	12, 214/ 1
all. But when he	came	forth for his part	12, 214/ 8

in conclusion, when it	came	to his course, we	12, 214/ 26
cunning, that when he	came	to make the countenance	12, 215/ 11
his painting, when he	came	, I say, to the	12, 215/ 18
with a cough that	came	upon him, by standing	12, 221/ 12
our Hungarian out. Then	came	he to him, and	12, 232/ 15
it yet when they	came	again, and have found	12, 238/ 19
courage, that if himself	came	after to some substance	12, 243/ 13
that after his agony	came	and comforted him, that	12, 246/ 1
country from which I	came	. That country that shall	12, 251/ 22
native country when I	came	first into it. And	12, 251/ 25
a prison, that never	came	on the wall, nor	12, 275/ 14
a woman once, that	came	into a prison to	12, 277/ 6
her after, wherefore she	came	not at his feast	12, 285/ 24
by full bitterly, he	came	forth at the Whitsuntide	12, 300/ 5
very high, and he	came	never on the sea	12, 301/ 11
the comfort that ever	came	in the mind of	12, 310/ 15
more easy for a	camel	), or, as some say	12, 171/ 1
said example of the	camel	, or cable-rope, to come	12, 171/ 18
saieth himself: "Facilius est	camelum	per foramen acus transire	12, 170/ 31
as some say (for	camelus	so signifieth in the	12, 171/ 1
it, that in our	camp	about midnight, there suddenly	12, 110/ 2
give warning to the	camp	, than to go nearer	12, 110/ 15
soul!) and we were	camped	within the Turk's ground	12, 109/ 31
doth Chios, Cyprus, or	Candia	, but reckoneth for clear	12, 190/ 21
et dabo illi calculum	candidum	. Et in calculo nomen	12, 309/ 19
the snuff of a	candle	that burneth within the	12, 85/ 20
out half a short	candle	, and then have a	12, 236/ 6
that burneth within the	candlestick's	nose. For as that	12, 85/ 21
else would Christ have	canned	her much more thanks	12, 185/ 12
that should procure her	canonization	. And here, I wot	12, 128/ 24
in all haste be	canonized	. This poor man promised	12, 127/ 29
and yet thereof we	cant	us out (part by	12, 273/ 3
man, but send his	cap	or his hose to	12, 63/ 3
keep on his own	cap	. Nor he took never	12, 221/ 11
tell him that our	captain	Christ is with us	12, 318/ 16
and some of our	captains	with him, to show	12, 110/ 22
pain, and first against	captivity	. The Eighteenth Chapter And	12, 250/ 10
For methinketh, Uncle, that	captivity	is a marvelous heavy	12, 250/ 23
pains that are in	captivity	, thralldom, and bondage; I	12, 252/ 1
consider the matter thus.	Captivity	, bondage, or thralldom, what	12, 252/ 7
is in bondage or	captivity	is this, as I	12, 254/ 4
goods, in suffering of	captivity	, thralldom, and imprisonment, and	12, 312/ 6
he threaten us with	captivity	, let us tell him	12, 317/ 6

mittet aliquos vestrum in	carcerem	, ut tentemini" (The devil	12, 317/ 18
In laboribus pluribus, in	carceribus	abundantius, in plagis supra	12, 310/ 19
cast it out with	card	play as long as	12, 62/ 1
dice, in this they	card	, in this they pipe	12, 273/ 11
and comfort themselves with	cards	, and this (they said	12, 61/ 26
To such wretches as	care	not for their conscience	12, 51/ 12
for aught that I	care	for them, so shall	12, 81/ 16
careless, or with a	care	fruitless, fall into despair	12, 92/ 20
me with reason go	care	for myself. For he	12, 140/ 8
awhile have his most	care	to the cure of	12, 147/ 27
that peril well past,	care	for the cure of	12, 148/ 11
I have cause to	care	also for many more	12, 202/ 19
lost, he must needs	care	and take thought, not	12, 203/ 1
cause have we to	care	therefor, or fear the	12, 209/ 13
truth, and withdraw their	care	from them that falsely	12, 218/ 10
labor, I mean my	care	and solicitude about all	12, 310/ 30
they fall into a	careless	deadly dullness, regarding nothing	12, 14/ 19
graceless go linger on	careless	, or with a care	12, 92/ 20
partly that no man	careth	what harm other folk	12, 8/ 12
Now, if he that	careth	not for God think	12, 51/ 19
promise? And then what	careth	he for those words	12, 232/ 5
and think that God	careth	not nor regardeth not	12, 236/ 11
therein, and say he	careth	not to have his	12, 307/ 10
scripture too: "Fides, spes,	caritas	: tria haec, maior autem	12, 40/ 1
haec, maior autem horum	caritas	" (Of the three virtues	12, 40/ 2
reeds). Now tell some	carnal	minded man of this	12, 307/ 9
or motion unto the	carnal	act of generation, and	12, 307/ 18
are, of which our	carnal	hearts hath so feeble	12, 308/ 14
cannot only no fleshly	carnal	fantasy conceive, but over	12, 308/ 18
est nobis colluctatio adversus	carnem	et sanguinem sed adversus	12, 101/ 18
est nobis colluctatio adversus	carnem	et sanguinem, sed, etc	12, 317/ 23
the man was a	carpenter	) stood hewing with his	12, 125/ 10
the example of the	carpenter	, and do the same	12, 126/ 13
who could live a	carpenter	, if no man were	12, 180/ 20
death was unto this	carpenter's	wife no tribulation at	12, 126/ 25
were taken hence and	carried	into Turkey. These fearful	12, 7/ 12
skin ripped off and	carried	away. And as he	12, 119/ 2
head of hers that	carried	such an ungracious tongue	12, 125/ 14
he shall forthwith be	carried	up with angels into	12, 134/ 16
they cannot well be	carried	and conveyed thence, he	12, 190/ 14
as it were corpses	carried	to church, and sing	12, 192/ 24
it dug out, and	carried	away to their hands	12, 238/ 19
when we shall be	carried	away with a Turk	12, 252/ 11

and prisoner was he	carried	, and prisoner was he	12, 279/ 27
And prisoner from Annas	carried	unto Caiaphas. Then prisoner	12, 279/ 29
Then prisoner was he	carried	from Caiaphas unto Pilate	12, 279/ 30
the man that it	carrieth	up so high, never	12, 158/ 16
will follow him he	carrieth	about with him, and	12, 167/ 4
that the third dog	carry	not away the bone	12, 8/ 4
Passion at dice. They	carry	the minds of the	12, 95/ 7
were too many to	carry	all away, and too	12, 190/ 25
may make shift to	carry	some of our money	12, 207/ 17
our land we cannot	carry	one inch. If our	12, 207/ 18
our earthly substance, and	carry	them quite away from	12, 241/ 8
they most commonly do,	carry	us far from home	12, 250/ 24
be, if they could	carry	me out into any	12, 251/ 3
my mind, whether they	carry	me hence or leave	12, 251/ 11
of our teeth it	carry	us out unto the	12, 282/ 24
cometh. Then killing or	carrying	away the people far	12, 6/ 26
to the plough and	cart	: and neither that king	12, 208/ 18
he came from the	cart	, nor the carter know	12, 208/ 19
the cart, nor the	carter	know that ever he	12, 208/ 19
to nail a new	carved	crucifix upon. Whereof when	12, 144/ 11
tale goeth, that a	carver's	wife in such a	12, 143/ 27
leaveth his servants in	case	of comfortless orphans, not	12, 5/ 4
desire that in every	case	, nor yet very well	12, 19/ 28
very well in no	case	(except very few), but	12, 19/ 28
medicinal: in this latter	case	of all, it is	12, 24/ 12
that are in the	case	. And in this case	12, 34/ 27
case. And in this	case	their own conscience can	12, 34/ 27
put them in the	case	they could not reckon	12, 62/ 3
of one in such	case	, than long service so	12, 66/ 4
man in a like	case	with the will of	12, 71/ 15
forbid it, where the	case	might hap to fall	12, 82/ 24
other side if the	case	so should fall, methought	12, 82/ 26
well-learned have in some	case	allowed it, especially for	12, 83/ 13
feel then that strange	case	, which my body felt	12, 88/ 5
fever. VINCENT What strange	case	was that, Uncle? ANTHONY	12, 88/ 7
in a very perilous	case	. ANTHONY Many so should	12, 97/ 14
findeth himself in that	case	, in that he is	12, 97/ 24
advise one in that	case	, the counsel which M	12, 98/ 15
let him in this	case	learn the custom used	12, 120/ 23
made, that in such	case	there should never after	12, 126/ 10
said) out of our	case	, and needed not comfort	12, 129/ 28
therein in another man's	case	than his own and	12, 132/ 15
to be in such	case	, and that yourself somewhat	12, 132/ 22

wot well, in the	case	that we speak of	12, 136/ 12
thinketh himself in that	case	of that prohibition discharged	12, 136/ 23
ye shall in this	case	not need to require	12, 136/ 28
himself. Therefore is his	case	both plain against God's	12, 142/ 8
therefore, Cousin, in such	case	as this is, the	12, 146/ 8
them are in this	case	. The devil as I	12, 149/ 20
given him in such	case	? % ANTHONY Surely methinketh his	12, 151/ 13
And surely in such	case	are they: for they	12, 167/ 12
in a very hard	case	, if every rich man	12, 172/ 3
is bound in such	case	of duty to relieve	12, 172/ 17
Cousin, not in what	case	the rich man standeth	12, 173/ 32
any man in every	case	alike. But, as I	12, 182/ 9
him out in that	case	to the peril of	12, 182/ 28
Cousin, out of the	case	of such extreme needs	12, 183/ 24
he would do in	case	he had it not	12, 184/ 24
every whit away, in	case	that God should so	12, 186/ 10
it standeth in this	case	, that men's minds hearken	12, 192/ 15
answer himself to that	case	put by himself, that	12, 196/ 11
upon any such manner	case	. ANTHONY I believe well	12, 196/ 19
he would in such	case	rather forsake the faith	12, 197/ 12
never cometh in the	case	indeed, if he never	12, 197/ 15
had put himself the	case	, he never had fallen	12, 197/ 16
he which upon that	case	put unto himself by	12, 197/ 17
to think on that	case	, is in my mind	12, 197/ 22
habitually, that if the	case	so should fall, then	12, 198/ 10
grace that if the	case	should so fall, God	12, 198/ 17
to fall in the	case	that either for the	12, 199/ 8
may fall in the	case	. But now be you	12, 199/ 10
wealth also: in this	case	, I say, this thing	12, 201/ 25
thing afeard in this	case	only for myself, but	12, 202/ 18
hath cause in this	case	to fear, both for	12, 202/ 26
they be in the	case	that Martial speaketh of	12, 217/ 10
there stand in that	case	, but the king himself	12, 220/ 18
authority are in that	case	, that privy malice and	12, 221/ 32
they all in such	case	(besides that) very deadly	12, 225/ 17
necessity. But in the	case	, Uncle, that we now	12, 228/ 12
you, and in this	case	answer for him; what	12, 229/ 2
harm. But in this	case	, if we will be	12, 254/ 14
which use in such	case	(for the consideration of	12, 257/ 4
were, Uncle, a strange	case	. For every man is	12, 259/ 14
as meseemeth in better	case	, than is a king	12, 259/ 18
will, in much better	case	than a king kept	12, 260/ 2
that beggar in better	case	not only than a	12, 260/ 4

as yourself put the	case	, all the whole castle	12, 260/ 24
he is in worse	case	prisoner by this general	12, 263/ 19
prisoners stood in worse	case	, he that hath all	12, 265/ 17
prison, in much worse	case	, in all his wealth	12, 268/ 26
yet, Uncle, in that	case	, is the other prisoner	12, 269/ 2
in the most odious	case	, that is, to wit	12, 270/ 6
Uncle, a very strange	case	. ANTHONY The case, I	12, 284/ 11
strange case. ANTHONY The	case	, I fear me, Cousin	12, 284/ 13
good will in this	case	of the faith, well	12, 284/ 23
suffer death in this	case	with good will, since	12, 285/ 2
them in such a	case	as this is wherein	12, 288/ 5
causes, that in these	cases	I would never let	12, 31/ 25
of him in some	cases	of their own conscience	12, 147/ 4
well content in such	cases	, to think his neighbors	12, 184/ 5
reason alone in many	cases	, where it hath much	12, 293/ 10
him have it so.	Cassian	, that very good virtuous	12, 84/ 5
in the Collations of	Cassian	. And if you have	12, 129/ 11
was that father which	Cassian	writeth of, that were	12, 131/ 1
as though ye would	cast	away a strong staff	12, 5/ 2
is not an abject	cast	out of God's gracious	12, 16/ 23
him in his passion,	cast	sin, and hell, and	12, 32/ 15
not interrupted; let him	cast	in his mind, if	12, 51/ 20
then, when he was	cast	out -- the mother	12, 54/ 27
think of, and therefore	cast	it out with card	12, 62/ 1
me, I will not	cast	him out. And therefore	12, 76/ 27
come at the last	cast	. The Fifth Chapter VINCENT	12, 91/ 2
reasons in Saxony, many	cast	fasting off, and all	12, 93/ 13
be by one man	cast	out of another, "Nisi	12, 96/ 9
able then beside to	cast	the soul into everlasting	12, 109/ 7
other good ghostly folk	cast	away the cowardice of	12, 112/ 4
better, and then he	cast	off that scruple, and	12, 117/ 32
she said she would	cast	away all her shrewdness	12, 118/ 11
this wolf, which had	cast	out in confession all	12, 118/ 19
in few days before	cast	off two old, lean	12, 118/ 25
can never after full	cast	it off. ANTHONY Yes	12, 122/ 18
woman peradventure did not	cast	so far peril therein	12, 125/ 8
Yea, Cousin, God may	cast	into the mind of	12, 137/ 16
his deprehended and divulged,	cast	him both in despair	12, 146/ 5
his fall, and, thereby	cast	him into his first	12, 147/ 13
God they can never	cast	it out of their	12, 150/ 16
them have not after	cast	it off without great	12, 151/ 5
saw that Christ would	cast	him out. We must	12, 153/ 5
at right naught, and	cast	it off when it	12, 155/ 4

out of doors, and	cast	them up comfortless while	12, 182/ 23
for his relief than	cast	him out in that	12, 182/ 28
than to reject and	cast	to the devil him	12, 186/ 2
make his reckoning: and	cast	his pennyworths before, and	12, 195/ 28
Whether a man should	cast	in his mind and	12, 196/ 1
up his head, and	cast	up his eyes into	12, 216/ 3
with which men do	cast	a count. For like	12, 222/ 10
all frame, that would	cast	away God for a	12, 229/ 5
Who shall come and	cast	it in his teeth	12, 232/ 4
so few years, to	cast	yourself both body and	12, 237/ 7
his body to be	cast	into the ground in	12, 268/ 16
the state to be	cast	into the prison of	12, 279/ 5
full of cherrystones, and	cast	such a fantasy thereto	12, 285/ 16
men will afterward willingly	cast	it away, he is	12, 296/ 13
into our heart, and	cast	it not out again	12, 296/ 22
his power further to	cast	him, whom he killeth	12, 303/ 14
yet but short) to	cast	ourselves into the pain	12, 304/ 1
the man to grace,	casteth	a remorse into his	12, 59/ 20
this manner God utterly	casteth	them off. And then	12, 60/ 28
courage, and naturally so	casteth	folk in fear, that	12, 107/ 25
should have in God,	casteth	in our imagination much	12, 110/ 29
do: but the devil	casteth	him in a cowardice	12, 111/ 26
disposed to fear, he	casteth	sometimes such a fearful	12, 150/ 15
of hell. And therein	casting	in my mind those	12, 8/ 30
for else a little	casting	back were in this	12, 78/ 19
devil abuseth toward the	casting	of such a desperate	12, 151/ 11
coming into great authority,	casting	in his mind the	12, 161/ 3
were going into the	castle	of Emmaus, "An nesciebatis	12, 43/ 3
name. Who ought your	castle	, Cousin, three thousand years	12, 208/ 11
chambers of one great	castle	, of which two chambers	12, 258/ 5
had all the whole	castle	to walk in? ANTHONY	12, 258/ 11
case, all the whole	castle	to walk in; and	12, 260/ 25
prisoners, enclosed within a	castle	, and we shall find	12, 261/ 18
place were a great	castle	royal, with parks and	12, 264/ 18
disciples, going toward the	castle	of Emmaus, "Nesciebatis quia	12, 311/ 23
lands seem not so	casual	as money is or	12, 207/ 7
faith in derision, and	catch	hope to overwhelm us	12, 38/ 1
two things may you	catch	the most color to	12, 73/ 27
in peril of drowning	catcheth	whatsoever cometh next to	12, 15/ 11
of God instructeth his	Catholic	Church; then shall we	12, 75/ 10
common faith of Christ's	Catholic	Church. Many other tokens	12, 133/ 28
hatred of Christ's true	Catholic	faith, that no man	12, 200/ 21
Christ shall see his	Catholics	forsake his faith, rather	12, 314/ 15

Take for the example,	Cato	Uticensis, which in Africa	12, 130/ 15
pertransibunt omnes bestie silvarum,	catuli	leonum rugientes, querentes a	12, 108/ 2
that he might have	caught	a foul fall, had	12, 29/ 23
a man hath already	caught	, and can in nowise	12, 86/ 27
they fall and be	caught	and drowned in ere	12, 168/ 14
before him, as he	caught	once grief with a	12, 221/ 12
from him, whereupon they	caught	hold, and so fled	12, 246/ 23
were insufficient, and the	cause	wherefore. % First shall ye	12, 9/ 20
are the matter and	cause	of tribulation: as are	12, 9/ 26
take for the special	cause	of comfort, that by	12, 10/ 22
I this the first	cause	of comfort. For like	12, 14/ 11
have an undoubted great	cause	of comfort, even in	12, 15/ 23
theirs may well be	cause	of great comfort unto	12, 15/ 25
hath he a great	cause	to be of good	12, 16/ 2
that mind for a	cause	of so great comfort	12, 16/ 12
as I say) great	cause	to take comfort in	12, 16/ 19
very desire itself. Another	cause	hath he to take	12, 16/ 20
comfort is a good	cause	of great comfort indeed	12, 17/ 7
and his help again	cause	of his harm. For	12, 18/ 7
have proved you, great	cause	of comfort itself. The	12, 18/ 16
for him themselves, and	cause	him to desire good	12, 19/ 5
without any certain deserving	cause	open and known unto	12, 24/ 7
to think himself the	cause	of his own harm	12, 25/ 6
yet hath he good	cause	of comfort in them	12, 25/ 6
after told them the	cause	, and bade them go	12, 26/ 11
consider it, a great	cause	of comfort and spiritual	12, 27/ 3
any open certain deserving	cause	known unto ourselves. And	12, 27/ 6
we know no certain	cause	deserving that present trouble	12, 27/ 17
I showed you, a	cause	of right great comfort	12, 28/ 2
yet forasmuch as the	cause	is to them not	12, 28/ 12
increase of merit, great	cause	of increase in comfort	12, 28/ 16
since every man hath	cause	enough to fear and	12, 31/ 1
the defense of God's	cause	. For if I should	12, 32/ 3
trouble. But God's nearer	cause	of faith against the	12, 35/ 2
kinds of tribulation have	cause	of comfort in them	12, 35/ 12
is therein another great	cause	of joy besides this	12, 35/ 24
faithful instance and request	cause	our penance and tribulation	12, 36/ 28
the third, far greater	cause	of comfort yet, than	12, 37/ 2
they say true) the	cause	of that comfort gone	12, 37/ 13
be thus) the other	cause	of our farther comfort	12, 37/ 19
in reason have no	cause	to be discontent. For	12, 38/ 20
wise perceive, for what	cause	or why these folk	12, 39/ 29
it he shall, the	cause	of the high comfort	12, 40/ 8

a man hath great	cause	of fear and heaviness	12, 40/ 17
Alas! silly souls what	cause	is there to envy	12, 42/ 24
prosperity, have a great	cause	of fear and discomfort	12, 43/ 29
other side a great	cause	to take in their	12, 44/ 4
too, upon whom (for	cause	necessary) we be driven	12, 58/ 7
nor hard handling, can	cause	to remember their Maker	12, 59/ 10
the first book, one	cause	of his fall was	12, 62/ 24
I can perceive no	cause	why you should give	12, 64/ 23
you should reckon more	cause	of comfort therein than	12, 64/ 24
cannot see for what	cause	I should give any	12, 67/ 30
here hath he little	cause	of comfort, except that	12, 68/ 9
that tribulation is one	cause	of comfort unto a	12, 69/ 5
worldly wealth to be	cause	of those good deeds	12, 71/ 30
and thereby trusted to	cause	him murmur and grudge	12, 74/ 23
virtues (the merit and	cause	of good hope and	12, 75/ 2
his sin, shall have	cause	to be, and shall	12, 90/ 12
that there is good	cause	and great, wherefore a	12, 97/ 6
see nor perceive no	cause	, wherefore I should, think	12, 99/ 4
the gladder have we	cause	to be. For St	12, 101/ 10
that many times the	cause	of his tribulation is	12, 107/ 18
of such persecution. Another	cause	, for, which it is	12, 107/ 24
much more fear than	cause	; for while there walk	12, 110/ 30
fear that he hath	cause	, and many times a	12, 113/ 10
where there is no	cause	at all and of	12, 113/ 11
given his master a	cause	of anger, in that	12, 115/ 8
when he told the	cause	, his ghostly father came	12, 117/ 31
the sickness gave him	cause	. And therefore, as I	12, 121/ 13
sundry ways. But the	cause	wherefore I spoke of	12, 123/ 21
you shall have good	cause	, I say, to demand	12, 137/ 8
and without example, no	cause	appearing, or well imaginable	12, 142/ 10
by which without other	cause	we never heard that	12, 142/ 13
have in conclusion great	cause	to be glad of	12, 146/ 14
could tell me no	cause	wherefore they so feared	12, 149/ 9
body good (for which	cause	the blessed apostle Saint	12, 152/ 11
harm) he hath more	cause	to be glad. First	12, 153/ 11
First, if he have	cause	to fear, yet feareth	12, 153/ 12
rich man hath great	cause	to stand in great	12, 172/ 20
I think, very good	cause	to be very feared	12, 173/ 28
or instinct, whereof the	cause	is unknown. But by	12, 193/ 2
you wot I have	cause	to care also for	12, 202/ 19
All that you have	cause	to fear for, Cousin	12, 202/ 23
all them have I	cause	to fear with you	12, 202/ 23
truth, every man hath	cause	in this case to	12, 202/ 25

thereupon, before they see	cause	to fear it, while	12, 205/ 10
the keeping, the more	cause	you have to be	12, 209/ 8
the less have we	cause	to love. And then	12, 209/ 12
And then the less	cause	that we have to	12, 209/ 12
a thing, the less	cause	have we to care	12, 209/ 13
stark mad, and much	cause	have their lords to	12, 216/ 26
part shall have little	cause	to rejoice, they shall	12, 222/ 23
ever they had reasonable	cause	: what sorrow they take	12, 222/ 28
see no very great	cause	, for which, as an	12, 223/ 1
them to God. Another	cause	, for which any man	12, 228/ 1
occasion of comfort, and	cause	them, as you said	12, 228/ 11
and not without great	cause	) that your soul shall	12, 236/ 29
soul?) This were, methinketh,	cause	and occasion enough to	12, 237/ 16
showed them a good	cause	: for there thieves use	12, 239/ 8
a man hath no	cause	to take discomfort in	12, 244/ 22
ANTHONY Neither have I	cause	thereof to marvel thereof	12, 245/ 17
thereof, nor you, Cousin,	cause	to be dismayed therefor	12, 245/ 17
we shall have no	cause	to fear this midday	12, 248/ 16
must consider that the	cause	of my grief is	12, 251/ 13
we shall have great	cause	gladly to be content	12, 254/ 15
increase and aggrieve the	cause	of your horror with	12, 256/ 25
which without any great	cause	, save for the further	12, 263/ 12
have with reason great	cause	as sore to abhor	12, 263/ 24
this prison, and then	cause	his body to be	12, 268/ 15
reason good and great	cause	to grudge against; and	12, 271/ 11
to prison, for no	cause	but to be kept	12, 272/ 2
he see some other	cause	than our only keeping	12, 272/ 23
in so great a	cause	as to suffer for	12, 276/ 17
weight, that in Christ's	cause	ought to move a	12, 277/ 26
that (some for one	cause	, some for other) have	12, 281/ 20
of death in this	cause	. And therefore will we	12, 282/ 19
for which we have	cause	in reason to master	12, 282/ 21
but that either the	cause	is lack of faith	12, 283/ 14
the faith for any	cause	in this world (were	12, 285/ 3
this world (were the	cause	never so good in	12, 285/ 3
that would for that	cause	rather forsake the faith	12, 287/ 13
that is the natural	cause	, Cousin, for which a	12, 293/ 2
though he would without	cause	no more abide the	12, 293/ 19
it not without great	cause	, that Christ gave us	12, 303/ 5
pleasure spiritual, have no	cause	to marvel that our	12, 306/ 3
that as God hath	caused	them to agree together	12, 38/ 15
for his instrument, hath	caused	them to conceive therewith	12, 150/ 21
pestilence in Rome, he	caused	the whole city go	12, 155/ 24

be so foolish as	causeless	to fall therein) yet	12, 293/ 5
frustrate to lay spiritual	causes	of comfort to him	12, 12/ 16
is one of the	causes	for which God sendeth	12, 17/ 15
In all the former	causes	, tribulation is (if we	12, 24/ 11
that grow upon such	causes	, that in these cases	12, 31/ 25
any man. VINCENT What	causes	, good Uncle, be those	12, 31/ 29
that yet hath more	causes	of comfort than I	12, 35/ 17
will I show you	causes	two or three. For	12, 69/ 2
night's fear for two	causes	. The one, for that	12, 107/ 18
whereof they assign the	causes	, and one of the	12, 120/ 27
and one of the	causes	is fear, whereof upon	12, 120/ 28
of God, that (for	causes	seen unto himself) would	12, 142/ 1
once, but for good	causes	to keep some substance	12, 176/ 3
now consider, Cousin, these	causes	of terror and dread	12, 205/ 19
them very great substantial	causes	, for which the dread	12, 288/ 13
therein) yet upon good	causes	, either of gaining some	12, 293/ 5
this calling of God	causeth	them to be sad	12, 60/ 13
come, a thing that	causeth	us to set less	12, 75/ 17
hap, hold I, little	causeth	you to tell the	12, 89/ 9
some young children he	causeth	to be gelded, not	12, 191/ 10
unto us, when he	causeth	like a good husbandman	12, 241/ 5
God, let us never	cease	to call upon God	12, 13/ 26
this peevish girl never	cease	whining and puling for	12, 112/ 25
so will God never	cease	to do, but if	12, 153/ 24
trust of him, nor	cease	to call for his	12, 248/ 1
their prayer he shortly	ceased	the tempest. And now	12, 58/ 21
your tongue hath never	ceased	, but said enough for	12, 80/ 22
great council assembled, they	ceased	not every day to	12, 291/ 5
imprisoned therefore and not	ceasing	so, was thereupon scourged	12, 300/ 7
scripture saith: "Iustus si	ceciderit	, non collidetur quia Dominus	12, 102/ 22
bowed, both of the	celestial	creatures, and the terrestrial	12, 66/ 20
desire and longing for	celestial	things; yet doth he	12, 174/ 16
essential of all the	celestial	joy standeth in blessed	12, 308/ 20
of heavenly things so	celestially	, that much of his	12, 84/ 7
adversus spiritualia nequitiae in	celestibus	" (Our wrestling is not	12, 101/ 19
Jesu omne genu flectatur,	celestium	, terrestrium et infernorum, et	12, 66/ 15
Altissimi, in protectione Dei	celi	commorabitur. Scuto circumdabit te	12, 166/ 12
of the office of	cellarer	or sexton, to bear	12, 185/ 28
as never pass their	cells	, but only to the	12, 276/ 24
set fast by their	cells	, and thence to their	12, 276/ 24
and thence to their	cells	again; and Saint Bridget's	12, 276/ 25
quoniam ipsorum est regnum	celorum	" (Blessed be they that	12, 34/ 25
hath this maze a	center	or middle place, into	12, 167/ 24

from the brink. The	center	or middle place of	12, 167/ 27
suddenly into the deep	center	of this busy maze	12, 168/ 24
down deep toward the	center	of the earth into	12, 237/ 1
solemn oath among the	ceremonies	of the feast, in	12, 190/ 3
Christendom, priests, princes, rites,	ceremonies	, sacraments, laws, and customs	12, 192/ 8
few), but under a	certain	condition, either expressed or	12, 19/ 29
by God without any	certain	deserving cause open and	12, 24/ 7
tribulation through their own	certain	well deserving deed open	12, 24/ 27
God, without any open	certain	deserving cause known unto	12, 27/ 6
that we know no	certain	cause deserving that present	12, 27/ 17
that for such a	certain	theft he is fallen	12, 27/ 19
fallen into such a	certain	punishment. But yet since	12, 27/ 20
to them not so	certain	, as it is to	12, 28/ 12
that it is also	certain	, that God sometimes sendeth	12, 28/ 13
spoke of before. A	certain	objection against the things	12, 37/ 4
and spiritual consolation. % A	certain	objection, and the answer	12, 44/ 6
his pleasure of some	certain	good woman that will	12, 51/ 23
shall well appear upon	certain	considerations well marked in	12, 71/ 2
man, rehearseth in a	certain	collection of his, that	12, 84/ 5
of his, that a	certain	holy father, in making	12, 84/ 6
that mind by a	certain	apparition showed unto him	12, 134/ 12
Augustine also rehearseth that	certain	holy, virtuous virgins, in	12, 141/ 23
and how long, some	certain	medicine is necessary, which	12, 147/ 20
little by him, after	certain	assays, made in such	12, 155/ 9
man himself hath no	certain	purpose or appointment at	12, 159/ 14
intend and appoint a	certain	prick surely set in	12, 159/ 19
a medicine in a	certain	disease that helped him	12, 173/ 10
an oration in a	certain	manner, wherein he liked	12, 213/ 15
his own drawing a	certain	treaty, that should serve	12, 217/ 20
Syria, to whom (being	certain	years about his merchandise	12, 232/ 10
of money for a	certain	office meet for him	12, 232/ 11
by another man within	certain	limits and bounds, and	12, 257/ 16
the circuit of a	certain	space, narrower or larger	12, 257/ 22
he thereupon delivered to	certain	keepers, and put up	12, 264/ 6
man hath among a	certain	shadow of experience in	12, 307/ 24
those suffrages was by	certain	things that are in	12, 309/ 27
some sins past (we	certainly	know not for which	12, 24/ 8
present trouble, as we	certainly	know that upon such	12, 27/ 18
sendeth it, though we	certainly	know not ourselves for	12, 27/ 24
man in some thing	certainly	send some such. VINCENT	12, 140/ 4
coronabitur, nisi qui legitime	certaverit	" (There shall no man	12, 101/ 25
man that seeth himself	challenged	and provoked by temptation	12, 101/ 31
if there were no	challenger	against thee that would	12, 101/ 29

bed come to my	chamber	door, in respect of	12, 9/ 4
it secretly in my	chamber	, out of sight of	12, 116/ 10
and walk about their	chamber	in their sleep, will	12, 143/ 24
not in a narrow	chamber	, but although his walk	12, 257/ 13
him up in a	chamber	either. ANTHONY Is he	12, 274/ 10
than a meetly large	chamber	; and yet are they	12, 276/ 28
she found in a	chamber	(to say the truth	12, 277/ 8
he should have the	chamber	door upon him by	12, 277/ 14
full surely her own	chamber	to her, both door	12, 277/ 22
kept in two several	chambers	of one great castle	12, 258/ 4
castle, of which two	chambers	the one is much	12, 258/ 5
that may fall by	chance	, or that needs must	12, 61/ 4
they looked for this	chance	, till it was done	12, 125/ 25
God hath by such	chance	sent him to me	12, 182/ 30
fortune by some one	chance	or other, to fall	12, 199/ 8
it may be by	chance	some occasion of commodity	12, 211/ 20
but by some common	chance	; and much more happy	12, 227/ 16
he had foreknown the	chance	. But being now prevented	12, 227/ 27
could not amend their	chance	) might unto them be	12, 228/ 10
strange, to become through	chance	of war bound unto	12, 253/ 16
seem to come by	chance	of war) cometh yet	12, 254/ 1
estate, and the mutable	chance	of the war) to	12, 257/ 5
if it were in	chance	of fire) never should	12, 277/ 28
antique stories, many strange	chances	as marvelous as that	12, 208/ 23
endure, besides the manifold	chances	whereby they may lose	12, 222/ 25
losing so many sundry	chances	, and that by no	12, 222/ 31
manner of discontinuance or	change	in this world. For	12, 52/ 2
shall he be to	change	his life, leave his	12, 60/ 10
shall never need to	change	it, look it fall	12, 63/ 14
at all, but only	change	our intent and purpose	12, 93/ 1
inward mind and sudden	change	they cannot see, shortly	12, 176/ 21
before they come together,	change	that good mind again	12, 177/ 19
the circumstances make great	change	in the matter. Saint	12, 182/ 10
hearts hanging upon a	change	. And much the worse	12, 192/ 16
their authority falleth by	change	of their master's mind	12, 222/ 7
diversely to ourselves, and	change	the name thereof from	12, 273/ 5
griefs going before the	change	, there would no man	12, 288/ 7
hath, in such wise	change	the nature of pain	12, 292/ 25
here be loath to	change	with the joys of	12, 308/ 2
write, hath not somewhat	changed	and varied from himself	12, 39/ 2
that they had now	changed	each to the clean	12, 55/ 31
some assemblies and some	changing	of them from one	12, 188/ 26
many friars and states'	chaplains	too, in comfort giving	12, 46/ 9

this purpose. The First	Chapter	That the comforts devised	12, 9/ 17
infernall damnation. The Second	Chapter	That for a foundation	12, 12/ 5
by God. The Third	Chapter	I will in my	12, 14/ 8
of God. The Fourth	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle	12, 17/ 4
in tribulation. The Fifth	Chapter	Howbeit, though the tribulation	12, 18/ 20
the tribulation. The Sixth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily methinketh, good	12, 19/ 11
than medicinable. The Seventh	Chapter	VINCENT You have, good	12, 23/ 14
is medicinable. The Eighth	Chapter	VINCENT This seemeth me	12, 24/ 18
of comfort. The Ninth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle	12, 27/ 10
than medicinable. The Tenth	Chapter	VINCENT The third kind	12, 30/ 15
our sin. The Eleventh	Chapter	VINCENT Of truth, good	12, 35/ 9
things aforesaid. The Twelfth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 37/ 6
no tribulation. The Thirteenth	Chapter	ANTHONY Cousin, it were	12, 40/ 20
answer thereto. The Fourteenth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 44/ 7
Other objections. The Fifteenth	Chapter	VINCENT But yet, good	12, 46/ 13
the objections. The Sixteenth	Chapter	ANTHONY Either I said	12, 48/ 2
second objection. The Seventeenth	Chapter	VINCENT Surely, Uncle, you	12, 56/ 14
devil himself. The Eighteenth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 59/ 4
in Paralipomenon, the tenth	chapter	of the first book	12, 62/ 24
answers thereunto. The Nineteenth	Chapter	VINCENT I like well	12, 64/ 2
of tribulation. The Twentieth	Chapter	And therefore, good Cousin	12, 75/ 5
his comfort. The First	Chapter	And first, good Uncle	12, 82/ 7
or sickness. The Second	Chapter	ANTHONY Cousin, I have	12, 85/ 11
passeth over. The Third	Chapter	All manner of tribulation	12, 86/ 17
kind too. The Fourth	Chapter	The first kind also	12, 87/ 16
showed me then the	chapter	where Galen saith the	12, 89/ 23
last cast. The Fifth	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, this	12, 91/ 3
superstitious folly. The Sixth	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, in	12, 92/ 23
his sins. The Seventh	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, yet	12, 97/ 3
willingly suffer. The Eighth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 99/ 23
to both. The Ninth	Chapter	To speak of every	12, 100/ 25
all temptation. The Tenth	Chapter	But now must this	12, 102/ 5
made in the -----	chapter	of Saint Matthew), to	12, 104/ 6
the psalter. The Eleventh	Chapter	Now in the two	12, 105/ 10
four temptations. The Twelfth	Chapter	First he saith: "Non	12, 107/ 2
appeareth in the thirty-fourth	chapter	of Job: "Novit enim	12, 107/ 5
Of pusillanimity. The Thirteenth	Chapter	Therefore find I, that	12, 111/ 11
scrupulous conscience. The Fourteenth	Chapter	This pusillanimity bringeth forth	12, 112/ 16
destroy themselves. The Fifteenth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 122/ 5
a revelation. The Sixteenth	Chapter	But lest you might	12, 129/ 8
man in the fifth	chapter	of Sapience, where he	12, 158/ 22
the darkness. The Seventeenth	Chapter	The Prophet saith in	12, 166/ 10
place of the sixth	chapter	of St. Luke, speaketh	12, 181/ 21

the faith. The First	Chapter	VINCENT Well fare your	12, 196/ 4
demonio meridiano." The Second	Chapter	The fourth temptation, Cousin	12, 200/ 4
any man. The Third	Chapter	Since a man is	12, 203/ 6
blown down. The Fourth	Chapter	For if we now	12, 205/ 18
of fortune The Fifth	Chapter	For first to begin	12, 206/ 2
and possessions. The Sixth	Chapter	Lands and possessions many	12, 207/ 5
be considered. The Seventh	Chapter	We shall yet, Cousin	12, 209/ 17
present life. The Eighth	Chapter	Now riches loved and	12, 210/ 3
worldly pleasures. The Ninth	Chapter	ANTHONY Let us now	12, 211/ 5
Of flattery. The Tenth	Chapter	And into this pleasant	12, 212/ 23
worldly commodity. The Eleventh	Chapter	Let us now consider	12, 219/ 12
the soul. The Twelfth	Chapter	And thus far have	12, 223/ 6
also in the twentieth	chapter	of the Proverbs: "Qui	12, 224/ 5
them thus. The Thirteenth	Chapter	VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 225/ 23
said persecution. The Fourteenth	Chapter	VINCENT I cannot in	12, 228/ 3
safe before. The Fifteenth	Chapter	ANTHONY Methinketh, Cousin, that	12, 238/ 4
which in the sixth	chapter	of St. Matthew saith	12, 239/ 17
worldly substance. The Sixteenth	Chapter	ANTHONY Much less than	12, 242/ 18
bodily pain. The Seventeenth	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, as	12, 244/ 25
against captivity. The Eighteenth	Chapter	And therefore now being	12, 250/ 11
comfort thereagainst. The Nineteenth	Chapter	ANTHONY That shall I	12, 255/ 10
very deed. The Twentieth	Chapter	VINCENT In good faith	12, 270/ 13
painful death. The Twenty-first	Chapter	VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle (our	12, 280/ 16
life only. The Twenty-second	Chapter	And first, I perceive	12, 283/ 3
the faith. The Twenty-third	Chapter	How can any faithful	12, 288/ 20
saying in the ninth	chapter	of St. Luke: "Qui	12, 290/ 17
the faith. The Twenty-fourth	Chapter	VINCENT In good faith	12, 292/ 12
himself in the twelfth	chapter	of Saint Matthew, and	12, 299/ 24
and in the third	chapter	of St. Mark, where	12, 299/ 25
right naught. The Twenty-fifth	Chapter	Howbeit, what should we	12, 302/ 22
Luke in the twelfth	chapter	rehearseth: "Dico autem vobis	12, 303/ 7
painful death. The Twenty-sixth	Chapter	ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, if	12, 305/ 3
second and the third	chapter	of the Apocalypse; there	12, 310/ 13
his sake. The Twenty-seventh	Chapter	Surely, Cousin, as I	12, 312/ 4
nor Abraham to his	charge	. And therefore, Cousin, this	12, 56/ 6
commandment committed unto his	charge	alone, that because our	12, 181/ 11
are belonging to our	charge	, either by nature, or	12, 182/ 13
commandment are in our	charge	, our parents. For by	12, 183/ 4
the parents in the	charge	of the children; yet	12, 183/ 13
only so to my	charge	alone, that none other	12, 183/ 28
retinue at his continual	charge	, that lest they should	12, 188/ 24
every man cure and	charge	of his neighbor), there	12, 202/ 28
Finally, the cost and	charge	, the danger and peril	12, 222/ 3

lie never so great	charge	upon him, yet his	12, 272/ 3
a good discreet confessor,	charged	him to do so	12, 115/ 11
that prohibition discharged, and	charged	with the contrary commandment	12, 136/ 24
I reckon myself surely	charged	with him, till I	12, 183/ 1
counseleth, "Non vosmet defendentes	charissimi	" (Defend not yourselves, most	12, 34/ 6
what good pass the	charitable	purpose came: as her	12, 125/ 9
think his neighbors very	charitable	, to the intent that	12, 184/ 5
the Apostle commanded them	charitably	to receive him again	12, 57/ 27
now shall it be	charitably	done, if some good	12, 146/ 30
for hope, and for	charity	, and for every such	12, 21/ 10
faith, rather than to	charity	. For this grant they	12, 39/ 32
compained with her sister	charity	. And then saith the	12, 39/ 33
virtues, faith, hope, and	charity	, of all these three	12, 40/ 3
three the greatest is	charity	), and therefore as worthy	12, 40/ 3
every man bound of	charity	, not only to pray	12, 46/ 24
affections: so that of	charity	sorry should we be	12, 58/ 6
were well purged. For	charity	covereth a multitude of	12, 76/ 25
soul, give of your	charity	some fruitful exhortation. And	12, 80/ 20
and have made of	charity	this voyage for his	12, 132/ 23
good folk for their	charity	, especially good priests in	12, 155/ 17
that the duty of	charity	bindeth and straineth him	12, 172/ 28
they very far from	charity	, and do (you wot	12, 173/ 30
of Christian love and	charity	in his breast, but	12, 202/ 29
to visit of her	charity	a poor prisoner there	12, 277/ 7
much part of her	charity	for alms; but he	12, 277/ 19
fain would be. And	charity	can it not be	12, 285/ 5
joined with hope and	charity	), while the scripture so	12, 288/ 26
true faith, and due	charity	, and attain in such	12, 300/ 19
with a firebrand of	charity	. For surely if we	12, 318/ 19
themselves; that fire of	charity	thrown in his face	12, 318/ 22
she enchanted with a	charm	, and gathered with her	12, 63/ 11
I mean, of the	Charterhouse	order, such as never	12, 276/ 23
Scylla, drive him into	Charybdis	. He must do as	12, 120/ 12
fear of falling into	Charybdis	on the other side	12, 148/ 4
him from Scylla toward	Charybdis	first in all that	12, 148/ 5
sure after him, and	chased	him so long that	12, 294/ 20
that he loveth, he	chastiseth	. "Et flagellat omnem filium	12, 42/ 29
Paul saith, that God	chastiseth	all them that he	12, 43/ 17
thither whom he never	chastiseth	, nor never do vouchsafe	12, 43/ 20
and violation of their	chastity	. But now this good	12, 142/ 3
which may somewhat better	cheap	afford them, you wot	12, 116/ 28
all this yet better	cheap	, that is to wit	12, 229/ 24
God a very good,	cheap	thanks. And on the	12, 249/ 12

one penny the better	cheap	, but that he shall	12, 300/ 14
sweat dropping down his	cheeks	, that I marveled not	12, 94/ 20
then? If a man's	cheeks	glow sometimes for shame	12, 290/ 23
her husband so good	cheer	out of doors, that	12, 81/ 7
manner of new heavy	cheer	or countenance for her	12, 215/ 20
way with a good	cheer	and a glad heart	12, 289/ 22
a bag full of	cherrystones	, and cast such a	12, 285/ 16
the manner of a	cheverel	point, to serve on	12, 120/ 5
come to an evil	cheving	. For beside many other	12, 191/ 16
to keep her young	chickens	from the kite, nestleth	12, 103/ 32
the hen gathereth her	chickens	under her wings, and	12, 104/ 12
unto him even those	chickens	of his that willfully	12, 104/ 18
sport to hear her	chide	, but little they looked	12, 125/ 25
prison they brawl and	chide	, in this they run	12, 273/ 10
comfortless, as though your	chief	comfort stood in me	12, 4/ 29
is not only the	chief	comfort of all, but	12, 10/ 20
folly seek for their	chief	ease and comfort anywhere	12, 17/ 11
thereof before, yet the	chief	part and the principal	12, 20/ 13
suppose is all your	chief	hold, because that you	12, 54/ 1
his holy prayers, the	chief	seemeth me those that	12, 67/ 2
reckon I for the	chief	. And these prayers of	12, 67/ 19
first, agreed that our	chief	comfort must be of	12, 83/ 10
knew him for the	chief	of the publicans, that	12, 176/ 14
Zacchaeus, not only the	chief	of that fellowship, but	12, 176/ 17
great thing that they	chief	like all therein, is	12, 219/ 17
under him, yet) the	chief	jailer over this whole	12, 271/ 21
Cousin, that God, the	chief	jailer, as I say	12, 272/ 17
the king, and our	chief	jailer too, suffereth us	12, 273/ 14
devils both, and our	chief	jailer God too, God	12, 273/ 22
But that God, our	chief	jailer in this world	12, 274/ 7
seen before. God our	chief	jailer, as himself is	12, 274/ 17
the thing that we	chiefly	thought upon, not the	12, 79/ 2
or a poor fatherless	child	, and rather suffer sorrow	12, 34/ 15
loveth, and scourgeth every	child	that he receiveth, and	12, 43/ 17
doth sometimes with her	child	, which, when the little	12, 45/ 30
that he had no	child	of his own body	12, 54/ 24
the mother and the	child	both? Isaac, that was	12, 54/ 28
Isaac, that was the	child	of promise, although God	12, 55/ 1
like a woman with	child	for her lusts) to	12, 261/ 21
neither man, woman, nor	child	, would they never so	12, 266/ 22
be ministered unto a	child	, or to some childish	12, 293/ 15
little from their very	childhood	to accustom them dulcely	12, 198/ 26
had kept from his	childhood	a bag full of	12, 285/ 16

inordinate, and were very	childish	. For it were to	12, 52/ 4
that were children many	childish	tales. But as Pliny	12, 114/ 21
and sing after their	childish	fashion the tune of	12, 192/ 25
is so very a	childish	fantasy, that in a	12, 277/ 27
child, or to some	childish	man either, they will	12, 293/ 15
great vengeance upon the	children	of Israel, and after	12, 26/ 11
prosperity was to the	children	of Israel promised in	12, 69/ 24
as men to make	children	learn give them cakebread	12, 69/ 27
after the manner of	children	in lack of wit	12, 69/ 29
is, a teacher of	children	; or (as they call	12, 69/ 30
took heed to her	children	, they called her Mother	12, 114/ 15
tell us that were	children	many childish tales. But	12, 114/ 21
with his wife and	children	almost all the week	12, 116/ 21
wax not wayward, as	children	do that are waked	12, 132/ 7
ever he shooteth as	children	do that love to	12, 159/ 17
his wife and his	children	, and his brethren and	12, 174/ 25
By nature, as our	children	; by law, as our	12, 182/ 15
to provide for the	children	: provide, I mean, conveniently	12, 183/ 7
the charge of the	children	; yet not only God	12, 183/ 13
also compelleth, that the	children	should both in reverent	12, 183/ 14
the bare bones, their	children	he chooseth where he	12, 191/ 5
war, and some young	children	he causeth to be	12, 191/ 10
proved true, that when	children	have in Buda fallen	12, 192/ 23
in my days, when	children	in divers parts of	12, 192/ 27
in sport, wherein some	children	have yet taken great	12, 192/ 30
their servants and their	children	, even beginning in their	12, 198/ 24
point one condition of	children	, that praise must prick	12, 218/ 29
with a stick, as	children	do? Would God I	12, 219/ 28
his wife and his	children	license to be with	12, 264/ 15
also weak women and	children	. And since the strength	12, 316/ 15
it is not the	children's	part to provide for	12, 183/ 5
I say, not of	children's	plays, nor of children's	12, 193/ 4
children's plays, nor of	children's	songs, but old shrews'	12, 193/ 4
days, there goeth your	children's	inheritance away again. But	12, 234/ 12
tributaries, as he doth	Chios	, Cyprus, or Candia, but	12, 190/ 21
stood hewing with his	chip-axe	upon a piece of	12, 125/ 10
man up with his	chip-axe	, and at a chop	12, 125/ 23
matter almost of three	chips	(but if it were	12, 277/ 28
stand unto our own	choice	, except it so be	12, 21/ 29
God offer us the	choice	himself (as he did	12, 21/ 30
to David in the	choice	of his own punishment	12, 21/ 31
askings, but refer the	choice	to God at his	12, 22/ 24
own election and free	choice	, but so by force	12, 25/ 19

that of their own	choice	they took it not	12, 100/ 5
willingly of his own	choice	, with much other hardness	12, 276/ 22
now put in the	choice	of the both, they	12, 304/ 7
up, nor even there	choke	it up and stifle	12, 296/ 22
of hot blood and	choler	, he maketh those humors	12, 150/ 12
people), we may foolishly	choose	the worse; and by	12, 22/ 1
justice, and that rather	choose	to take harm than	12, 33/ 19
for sixpence buy and	choose	the best, but out	12, 116/ 27
plucked, and stand and	choose	them by day, but	12, 116/ 30
remembrance. Let him also	choose	himself some secret solitary	12, 164/ 15
if they should needs	choose	, had lever be such	12, 265/ 21
love live so to	choose	, is but an horror	12, 277/ 4
write) to elect and	choose	men unto honorable rooms	12, 309/ 25
bones, their children he	chooseth	where he list in	12, 191/ 6
with that axe-head to	chop	off that unhappy head	12, 125/ 14
chip-axe, and at a	chip	chopped off her head	12, 125/ 23
and at a chop	chopped	off her head indeed	12, 125/ 23
in any tribulation, when	Christ	and his Holy Spirit	12, 5/ 10
faith of our Savior	Christ	, and fall to the	12, 6/ 32
physician, our blessed Savior	Christ	, whose holy manhood God	12, 11/ 25
was himself sore against	Christ	, till Christ gave him	12, 17/ 22
sore against Christ, till	Christ	gave him a great	12, 17/ 22
forsake the faith of	Christ	; if this man would	12, 32/ 25
satisfactory. But now shall	Christ	for his forsaking of	12, 33/ 2
himself the words that	Christ	hath taught him for	12, 34/ 21
merit and satisfaction that	Christ	hath merited and satisfied	12, 36/ 26
that narrow point, while	Christ	saith in the scripture	12, 39/ 22
Know you not, that	Christ	must suffer, and so	12, 43/ 5
sorrow, pain, and torment).	Christ	describeth his wealth and	12, 55/ 25
door, that laid neither	Christ	nor Abraham to his	12, 56/ 6
drowning, they prayed unto	Christ	and said, "Salva nos	12, 58/ 20
learned men say, that	Christ	, albeit that he was	12, 66/ 9
gloria est Dei patris" (	Christ	hath humbled himself, and	12, 66/ 16
that our Lord Jesus	Christ	is in the glory	12, 66/ 22
cannot be confounded. And	Christ	saith, he that cometh	12, 76/ 27
to the Passion of	Christ	, by which only are	12, 93/ 9
well the laws of	Christ	. Let go their peevish	12, 94/ 6
but the death of	Christ	. "For he is our	12, 94/ 7
therefore, and lean to	Christ	alone, good Christian people	12, 94/ 16
so shrill he cried	Christ	in their ears, and	12, 94/ 18
they should take from	Christ	the thanks of his	12, 94/ 25
abuseth the name of	Christ	and of his bitter	12, 95/ 4
of the name of	Christ	: and crying his Passion	12, 95/ 8

till the birth of	Christ	, was not, I ween	12, 96/ 1
pavise is our Savior	Christ	himself. And yet is	12, 106/ 11
the devil's wonders. For	Christ	and his saints have	12, 136/ 4
for Christ's sake, as	Christ	was killed for him	12, 144/ 2
he would die for	Christ	as Christ died for	12, 144/ 4
die for Christ as	Christ	died for him, it	12, 144/ 4
of some other: for	Christ	, pardie, killed not himself	12, 144/ 6
she bethought her, that	Christ	was bound to a	12, 144/ 12
he longed to follow	Christ	no further. VINCENT Indeed	12, 144/ 21
when he saw that	Christ	would cast him out	12, 153/ 5
Here meaneth our Savior	Christ	, that none can be	12, 174/ 27
be Christ's disciple; since	Christ	teacheth us to love	12, 175/ 2
at such time as	Christ	called aloud unto him	12, 176/ 8
people murmured much that	Christ	would call him and	12, 176/ 12
down, and gladly received	Christ	, and said: "Lo, Lord	12, 176/ 26
Augustine saith: Though	Christ	saith, "Give every man	12, 181/ 16
better. For else would	Christ	have canned her much	12, 185/ 12
diminish the faith of	Christ	, and dilate the faith	12, 190/ 5
from the faith of	Christ	every one, or else	12, 191/ 15
forsake the faith of	Christ	, and turn to the	12, 191/ 22
evermore I trust in	Christ	, good Uncle, that he	12, 193/ 13
the true faith of	Christ	to fall into Mahomet's	12, 194/ 27
as St. Peter answered	Christ	, that he would rather	12, 196/ 27
forsake the faith of	Christ	with his mouth, and	12, 197/ 12
other therein. Finally, when	Christ	spoke so often and	12, 198/ 5
pain and torment that	Christ	suffered for them, and	12, 198/ 16
for the faith of	Christ	he useth both twain	12, 201/ 8
forsake the faith of	Christ	. Yea, I may say	12, 229/ 23
compelled utterly to forsake	Christ	, nor all the whole	12, 229/ 25
be letted to praise	Christ	also, and to call	12, 229/ 29
Nay, nay, my lord,	Christ	hath not so great	12, 230/ 2
light and darkness, between	Christ	and Belial?) And he	12, 230/ 8
you, make you deny	Christ	altogether, and take Mahomet	12, 230/ 25
forth with you, yet	Christ	will (as I said	12, 230/ 29
have you do against	Christ	to the harm of	12, 231/ 24
words of our Savior	Christ	, we should, as methink	12, 240/ 3
we deliver it unto	Christ	himself. And then what	12, 240/ 11
saying of our Savior	Christ	is not a poet's	12, 240/ 24
the gracious counsel of	Christ	, that the comfort of	12, 241/ 23
sake, than unfaithfully forsake	Christ	for them, which, while	12, 244/ 9
meekness of our Savior	Christ	himself, that he being	12, 254/ 21
for the faith of	Christ	(if we die both	12, 288/ 25
for the faith of	Christ	, while how vile and	12, 290/ 4

confess the faith of	Christ	: then with fleeing from	12, 290/ 13
fire for shame when	Christ	shall show himself ashamed	12, 290/ 24
of the name of	Christ	, went their way from	12, 290/ 29
therewithal, that our master	Christ	, not the master only	12, 291/ 21
forsaketh the faith of	Christ	, putteth himself in the	12, 302/ 26
without great cause, that	Christ	gave us so good	12, 303/ 5
headless. Our head is	Christ	, and therefore to him	12, 311/ 16
The same way that	Christ	walked, the same way	12, 311/ 20
Knew you not that,	Christ	must suffer passion, and	12, 311/ 25
into the kingdom of	Christ	with ease, when himself	12, 311/ 27
the painful death of	Christ	is sufficient to make	12, 312/ 1
more than shame, that	Christ	shall see his Catholics	12, 314/ 14
of the love to	Christ	, that he both had	12, 315/ 1
him that our captain	Christ	is with us, and	12, 318/ 16
let us consider by	Christ's	saying unto them, that	12, 13/ 7
by the means of	Christ's	Passion (if the man	12, 25/ 13
thief that hung on	Christ's	right hand. Did not	12, 26/ 27
their laws, but by	Christ's	too, as manslaughter, adultery	12, 32/ 22
sin, dieth now for	Christ's	sake, while he might	12, 32/ 28
through the merit of	Christ's	Passion, I mean, without	12, 32/ 30
through the merit of	Christ's	Passion as a means	12, 35/ 21
through the merit of	Christ's	bitter Passion, without which	12, 36/ 23
together in profession of	Christ's	name, so agree they	12, 38/ 11
price God setteth through	Christ's	Passion, and for that	12, 39/ 8
heaven serve but for	Christ's	disciples, and they be	12, 43/ 14
sowing the seed of	Christ's	faith, outran all the	12, 91/ 20
peevish penance, diminish never	Christ's	thanks, nor look to	12, 94/ 13
save yourself. It is	Christ's	death, I tell you	12, 94/ 14
must save us all:	Christ's	death, I tell you	12, 94/ 15
good Christian people, for	Christ's	dear bitter Passion." Now	12, 94/ 17
he came forth with	Christ's	bitter Passion, and that	12, 94/ 19
all our penance without	Christ's	Passion were not worth	12, 95/ 11
our own deeds without	Christ's	death: where we confess	12, 95/ 13
once, and then let	Christ's	Passion pay for all	12, 99/ 12
the common faith of	Christ's	Catholic Church. Many other	12, 133/ 28
so especially participant of	Christ's	Passion, that he shall	12, 134/ 16
have killed himself for	Christ's	sake, as Christ was	12, 144/ 1
have special remembrance of	Christ's	Passion, and pray him	12, 156/ 15
some pitiful image of	Christ's	bitter Passion (the beholding	12, 164/ 20
thereof, he cannot be	Christ's	disciple; since Christ teacheth	12, 175/ 2
prince's duty according to	Christ's	express commandment, "Reddite quae	12, 179/ 4
damnation. As for since	Christ's	days to the world's	12, 179/ 20
in no time since	Christ's	days hitherto, nor (as	12, 179/ 26

compass, that according to	Christ's	words, "Filius hominis quum	12, 193/ 31
Christians, for hatred of	Christ's	true Catholic faith, that	12, 200/ 21
to the poor for	Christ's	sake, we deliver it	12, 240/ 11
is in the keeping (	Christ's	faith refused for them	12, 244/ 5
rather forsake them for	Christ's	sake, than unfaithfully forsake	12, 244/ 9
every whit than of	Christ's	holy faith to forsake	12, 245/ 12
great weight, that in	Christ's	cause ought to move	12, 277/ 26
suffer the thing for	Christ's	faith, that we worldly	12, 290/ 26
should make us for	Christ's	sake abide and endure	12, 305/ 2
to the keeping of	Christ's	faith) speak of the	12, 305/ 6
to the suffering for	Christ's	sake in this world	12, 305/ 22
prophet Isaiah prophesying of	Christ's	incarnation, may properly be	12, 309/ 2
imagination and remembrance of	Christ's	bitter painful Passion, of	12, 312/ 13
that the remembrance of	Christ's	kindness in suffering his	12, 314/ 18
of those other things,	Christ's	death, hell and heaven	12, 314/ 29
us too faint, remember	Christ's	strength. In our fear	12, 318/ 26
fear, let us remember	Christ's	painful agony, that himself	12, 318/ 27
had been killed for	Christ's	sake before. What folly	12, 319/ 10
he had been for	Christ's	faith cruelly killed yesterday	12, 319/ 14
in all places of	Christendom	, a customable manner of	12, 4/ 9
the whole corps of	Christendom	, since all Christendom was	12, 8/ 7
of Christendom, since all	Christendom	was not able to	12, 8/ 7
if the princes of	Christendom	everywhere about would, whereas	12, 8/ 8
years wonderfully increased, and	Christendom	on the other side	12, 8/ 14
power in defense of	Christendom	against our common enemy	12, 38/ 13
all the corps of	Christendom	by so many hundred	12, 38/ 22
apostles followed, and all	Christendom	have kept the Lenten	12, 95/ 23
the whole corps of	Christendom	in every Christian region	12, 98/ 28
the common rules of	Christendom	, or any rules of	12, 133/ 25
testified, and well through	Christendom	known. And now shall	12, 146/ 28
there any country through	Christendom	, that lieth for him	12, 189/ 10
at every state of	Christendom	, priests, princes, rites, ceremonies	12, 192/ 7
very sure key of	Christendom	. And out of doubt	12, 193/ 7
the remnant of all	Christendom	: though he win it	12, 193/ 9
conclusion, how base soever	Christendom	be brought, it shall	12, 193/ 27
before that time shall	Christendom	be straited sore, and	12, 193/ 30
and the dilating of	Christendom	again before the world	12, 194/ 10
have a foul fall,	Christendom	spring and spread, flower	12, 194/ 12
in any country of	Christendom	. But glorious was he	12, 213/ 10
societas lucis ad tenebras?	Christi	ad Belial?" (What fellowship	12, 230/ 7
Turk so cruel to	Christian	folk as is the	12, 7/ 8
as is the false	Christian	that falleth from the	12, 7/ 9
if there were a	Christian	man that had among	12, 32/ 20

and this man among	Christian	men, all had he	12, 33/ 7
before, and as all	Christian	people this thousand year	12, 39/ 26
to Christ alone, good	Christian	people, for Christ's dear	12, 94/ 16
of Christendom in every	Christian	region, and the very	12, 98/ 28
little comfort unto every	Christian	man: by which we	12, 104/ 15
it. But now a	Christian	man, Cousin, that hath	12, 163/ 27
Cousin, that every rich	Christian	man that is reputed	12, 178/ 16
the Old Law, whereas	Christian	men must be full	12, 178/ 24
friend, or my foe,	Christian	man, or heathen; yet	12, 182/ 8
good household in good	Christian	order and fashion, and	12, 185/ 4
fully as a pure	Christian	fashion requireth, determined to	12, 185/ 18
he suffereth else no	Christian	man almost, but those	12, 190/ 18
But as for those	Christian	countries, that he useth	12, 190/ 20
all those useth he	Christian	people after sundry fashions	12, 190/ 24
times do to good	Christian	people that still persevere	12, 191/ 18
they heard such a	Christian	man speak opprobrious words	12, 191/ 20
as every true minded	Christian	man, and Christian woman	12, 192/ 19
minded Christian man, and	Christian	woman too, must have	12, 192/ 19
to prevail against his	Christian	country. ANTHONY That is	12, 193/ 15
we people of the	Christian	nations were such, as	12, 193/ 24
of correction over evil	Christian	people, that should be	12, 194/ 18
masters here of true	Christian	men's bodies, and owners	12, 195/ 11
further advise every good	Christian	body to remember and	12, 195/ 27
the mind, that every	Christian	man and woman must	12, 198/ 22
hath any spark of	Christian	love and charity in	12, 202/ 29
very far above any	Christian	estate, and any lords	12, 206/ 18
grace be lost into	Christian	men's hands likewise, when	12, 206/ 23
men's hands likewise, when	Christian	people shall be mended	12, 206/ 24
nay, in any king	Christian	, or heathen, you may	12, 208/ 13
the renouncing of the	Christian	faith: here, Uncle, I	12, 228/ 16
nor all the whole	Christian	faith, but only some	12, 229/ 26
his wars against all	Christian	kings, I shall not	12, 229/ 29
this country again unto	Christian	men, and you with	12, 234/ 4
the fervor of the	Christian	faith so sore fainteth	12, 242/ 22
to make any kind	Christian	man or woman well	12, 243/ 25
the confessing of his	Christian	faith. And therefore to	12, 243/ 29
if we be true	Christian	men, this can we	12, 247/ 4
we will be good	Christian	men, we shall have	12, 254/ 14
the hand of a	Christian	king, which use in	12, 257/ 4
ought to move a	Christian	man, and the one	12, 277/ 26
harm. And surely such	Christian	folk as by their	12, 286/ 14
to encourage every kind	Christian	man and woman, to	12, 312/ 9
think in every country	Christian	and heathen both, experience	12, 313/ 21

ween, almost every good	Christian	man would very fain	12, 319/ 13
and the false renegade	Christians	many times do to	12, 191/ 17
persecution against the faithful	Christians	, for hatred of Christ's	12, 200/ 21
dissolui et esse com	Christo	: bonum autem mihi manere	12, 284/ 18
to be their own	Christs	, and pay their own	12, 93/ 12
An nesciebatis, quia oportebat	Christum	pati, et sic introire	12, 43/ 4
Emmaus, "Nesciebatis quia oportebat	Christum	pati, et sic introire	12, 311/ 24
of our Mother Holy	Church	. And toward our help	12, 20/ 22
see that the whole	Church	in the common service	12, 46/ 16
common prayers of the	Church	too. Then say you	12, 49/ 28
Besides this, Cousin, the	Church	, ye wot well, adviseth	12, 52/ 9
himself. Then, since the	Church	adviseth every man to	12, 52/ 20
showeth that the whole	Church	without intermission prayed incessantly	12, 58/ 16
God instructeth his Catholic	Church	; then shall we consider	12, 75/ 10
they forget that the	Church	hath ever taught them	12, 95/ 10
faith of Christ's Catholic	Church	. Many other tokens are	12, 133/ 29
common faith of the	Church	; then have you an	12, 134/ 7
saith, and all the	Church	teacheth, except himself be	12, 136/ 15
a prayer in the	Church	of marvelous old antiquity	12, 155/ 21
in use in the	Church	many years before St	12, 155/ 25
able to build neither	church	, nor house? Who should	12, 180/ 21
were corpses carried to	church	, and sing after their	12, 192/ 25
great man of the	church	, and a great state	12, 213/ 7
the laws of the	Church	. A world it was	12, 214/ 21
but only to the	church	set fast by their	12, 276/ 24
solicitude about all the	churches	.) And yet saith he	12, 311/ 1
go thrice about a	churchyard	, and never think on	12, 197/ 24
inimicus tuus, da illi	cibum	" (If thine enemy be	12, 182/ 5
Blonidina et apud Divius	Ciprianus	quidam et relictus pro	12, 246/ 32
diabolus quasi leo rugiens	circuit	, quarens quem devoret" (Your	12, 149/ 22
man's person within the	circuit	of a certain space	12, 257/ 21
therein a very great	circuit	about; yea add yet	12, 264/ 19
Peter) "sicut leo rugiens	circuit	querens quem devoret" (Your	12, 318/ 6
lion, runneth about in	circuit	, seeking whom he may	12, 318/ 7
in the psalm: "Scuto	circumdabit	te veritas eius, non	12, 105/ 17
For, "scuto," saith he, "	circumdabit	te veritas eius" (with	12, 106/ 17
of the Prophet: "Scuto	circumdabit	te veritas eius, a	12, 157/ 18
Dei celi commorabitur. Scuto	circumdabit	te veritas eius, non	12, 166/ 12
before. To peruse every	circumstance	that might, Cousin, in	12, 173/ 21
without consideration of the	circumstances	. Holy St. Augustine telleth	12, 173/ 8
the differences of the	circumstances	make great change in	12, 182/ 10
there were none other	circumstances	more pleasant unto God	12, 185/ 8
destruction of the five	cities	no heaviness to his	12, 54/ 16

of the noble strong	city	of the Rhodes, the	12, 8/ 5
sacrilege at the great	city	of Jericho, whereupon God	12, 26/ 10
Paul saith) our dwelling	city	here, but we be	12, 41/ 7
be seeking for the	city	that is to come	12, 41/ 7
they did at the	city	of Nineveh, and as	12, 52/ 12
king and all the	city	, but they wailed, and	12, 95/ 27
he caused the whole	city	go in solemn procession	12, 155/ 24
We have here no	city	nor dwelling country at	12, 251/ 18
of a great long	city	, and that all along	12, 289/ 11
the name of the	city	of my God, the	12, 310/ 9
in perils in the	city	, in perils in desert	12, 310/ 26
in his work De	Civitate	Dei, that there was	12, 130/ 17
saith, "Non habemus hic	civitatem	manentem, sed futuram inquerimus	12, 251/ 17
Bridget's order; and St.	Clare's	much like, and, in	12, 276/ 25
color of the kite's	claw	, and maketh her look	12, 29/ 16
so from the devil's	claws	, the ravenous kite of	12, 104/ 1
they fall into the	claws	or the teeth of	12, 108/ 13
on him with his	claws	, till he see him	12, 317/ 30
that without revelation may	clean	stand out of dread	12, 8/ 26
changed each to the	clean	contrary: poor Lazarus from	12, 55/ 31
confession, and make us	clean	to God and ready	12, 76/ 13
and is not all	clean	excusable that we be	12, 83/ 16
washed us there all	clean	with the water of	12, 94/ 10
not very pure and	clean	, and none unclean thing	12, 98/ 13
now coming from shrift	clean	soiled from his sins	12, 118/ 1
and though we cannot	clean	avoid it and put	12, 282/ 22
faith should cleanse him	clean	of all his sins	12, 284/ 25
should soon fall as	clean	from us, as those	12, 295/ 19
not in a very	cleanly	place: but the pride	12, 158/ 20
From mine hid sins	cleanse	thou me, good Lord	12, 226/ 22
for the faith should	cleanse	him clean of all	12, 284/ 25
shall enter into heaven;	cleansed	shall it be and	12, 98/ 14
pain) the purgation and	cleansing	of his soul, with	12, 25/ 33
so desire), beside the	cleansing	and purging of our	12, 36/ 15
the priest in the	cleansing	days pray for them	12, 115/ 5
thereby of the more	clear	conscience, somewhat a little	12, 28/ 4
with sin cumbered or	clear	. Howbeit I will advise	12, 30/ 5
And that appeareth meetly	clear	by this, that though	12, 141/ 12
but sometimes set it	clear	at right naught, and	12, 155/ 3
as the proof appeareth	clear	in Lazarus and Abraham	12, 175/ 26
not yet always so	clear	departed from all worldly	12, 185/ 24
Candia, but reckoneth for	clear	conquest, and utterly taketh	12, 190/ 21
these folk of the	clearer	conscience in the fervor	12, 28/ 17

to cure him and	clearly	discharge him of all	12, 25/ 15
unto their own days	clearly	believed against them, and	12, 98/ 29
and been in conclusion	clearly	delivered of it, and	12, 123/ 1
Some folk have been	clearly	rid of such pestilent	12, 155/ 5
that might he call	clearly	his own. ANTHONY This	12, 177/ 12
but a thing so	clearly	proved true, that no	12, 267/ 2
but also see very	clearly	proved, that it can	12, 270/ 16
death their lover should	clearly	see how faithfully they	12, 313/ 16
living, and thereby the	clearness	of their conscience, may	12, 31/ 11
to say, that the	clearness	of his own conscience	12, 31/ 17
great comfort in the	clearness	of his conscience, that	12, 33/ 21
thereunto. Zacchaeus, lo, that	climbed	up into the tree	12, 176/ 7
help, shall so be	clipped	in on every side	12, 107/ 15
of his old rain-beaten	cloak	, that is but the	12, 109/ 20
very virtuous place, a	close	religion, and therein had	12, 80/ 1
fair cow in a	close	walking with her young	12, 119/ 5
that he keep himself	close	in his warm den	12, 133/ 19
meet even at the	close	together. ANTHONY Well, Cousin	12, 187/ 3
in a manner all	close	religious houses. And yet	12, 276/ 26
and in such wise	closed	together again, that the	12, 159/ 4
makers of any manner	cloth	, if there lacked men	12, 180/ 22
garnished in silk, but	cloth	is within a little	12, 210/ 8
he fasted and went	clothed	in sackcloth and all	12, 95/ 25
the substance that is	clothed	therewith: but also of	12, 109/ 16
that overcometh shall be	clothed	in white clothes, and	12, 309/ 14
saith, (and not your	clothes	). And the prophet David	12, 96/ 15
be clothed in white	clothes	, and I shall confess	12, 309/ 14
to wit, of the	clothing	, than of the substance	12, 109/ 16
that serve for the	clothing	of the body. And	12, 109/ 17
affection aloft into the	clouds	, where we ween we	12, 158/ 10
so high in the	clouds	, and be the man	12, 158/ 15
a loving hen he	clucketh	home unto him even	12, 104/ 17
ever the more he	clucketh	for them, the further	12, 104/ 20
not come at his	clucking	, but ever the more	12, 104/ 19
and take away thy	coat	, leave him thy gown	12, 34/ 9
his gown or his	coat	. Now consider further yet	12, 109/ 21
be much like unto	cobwebs	, in which the little	12, 225/ 8
our Savior's sake, sit	cock-a-hoop	and fill in all	12, 99/ 11
key of another man's	coffer	, and rather are content	12, 210/ 20
admonetur homo, et vivens	cogitat	quid futurum sit." (Better	12, 69/ 12
common rule. "Et ipse	cognovit	figmentum suum, et propiciatur	12, 97/ 19
be in such wise	coincident	, that every tribulation the	12, 103/ 18
heavenly joys waxeth wonderful	cold	. If dread of hell	12, 83/ 23

verily both hot and	cold	throughout all my body	12, 88/ 13
while the hands were	cold	; but the selfsame parts	12, 88/ 16
instant both hot and	cold	at once. VINCENT By	12, 88/ 18
then both hot and	cold	at once; so he	12, 90/ 11
hap to die for	cold	. So held he still	12, 117/ 23
medicines (in their working)	cold	: yet if he hap	12, 147/ 24
many full poor and	cold	, and up we fly	12, 157/ 27
we come unto the	cold	ground again, and then	12, 158/ 3
so faint and so	cold	, that to the better	12, 197/ 18
else of nature very	cold	and dull. But out	12, 219/ 3
straw or on the	cold	ground (which manner of	12, 270/ 21
layeth, his on the	cold	ground. He wringeth them	12, 274/ 21
our faith wax so	cold	, and our hearts so	12, 281/ 6
in many fastings, in	cold	and nakedness, besides those	12, 310/ 29
the shame of our	cold	affection again toward God	12, 313/ 8
her twice. And how	cold	lovers be we then	12, 314/ 1
he needeth not to	collar	us, nor to stock	12, 272/ 22
in the stocks, nor	collared	fast by the neck	12, 256/ 1
with a megrim, he	collareth	them by the neck	12, 274/ 22
Uncle, that strait keeping,	collaring	, bolting, and stocking, with	12, 270/ 20
have read in the	Collations	of Cassian. And if	12, 129/ 11
rehearseth in a certain	collection	of his, that a	12, 84/ 5
common service useth diverse	Collects	, in which all men	12, 46/ 17
Iustus si ceciderit, non	collidetur	quia Dominus supponit manum	12, 102/ 22
too. "Non est nobis	colluctatio	adversus carnem et sanguinem	12, 101/ 18
Paul, "Non est nobis	colluctatio	adversus carnem et sanguinem	12, 317/ 23
fair fell with the	color	of the kite's claw	12, 29/ 15
wholesome tribulation. The next	color	of comparison is in	12, 73/ 19
you catch the most	color	to compare the wealthy	12, 73/ 28
own friends, and, under	color	of kindred, he maketh	12, 101/ 5
he cometh under the	color	of aid for the	12, 189/ 22
the right imagination of	colors	. The words that St	12, 308/ 30
be it an ass,	colt	, or a lion's whelp	12, 111/ 7
Cupio dissolui et esse	com	Christo: bonum autem mihi	12, 284/ 18
disease and sickness, should	come	, as I do now	12, 3/ 11
since these tidings have	come	hither so brim of	12, 6/ 19
already before the peril	come	, that the mountains would	12, 7/ 16
me in my bed	come	to my chamber door	12, 9/ 4
our principal comfort must	come	of God, we must	12, 12/ 8
none other good comfort	come	forth we must labor	12, 18/ 24
this first comfort may	come	. And thereunto seemeth me	12, 18/ 25
are his friends that	come	to visit and comfort	12, 18/ 28
if he had never	come	in tribulation, had been	12, 26/ 22

the other world to	come	for our sins in	12, 28/ 1
well the time was	come	in which he might	12, 29/ 29
sin that is to	come	. And therefore in this	12, 30/ 2
nor which would else	come	, and therefore is not	12, 30/ 19
and reward after to	come	; namely, since every man	12, 30/ 28
that since we shall	come	hence so void of	12, 36/ 3
meanwhile till this may	come	to pass, contentions, dispicions	12, 38/ 6
that we be not	come	into this wretched world	12, 41/ 5
city that is to	come	; and therefore Saint Paul	12, 41/ 7
folk, and fain would	come	thither, do. For surely	12, 41/ 10
me, long ere he	come	thereat, and marvelous great	12, 41/ 12
grace if he ever	come	thither. "Sic currite," saith	12, 41/ 13
running, when shall he	come	at it that list	12, 41/ 15
a stable, and never	come	at home. And would	12, 41/ 24
the laughing time shall	come	after in heaven. There	12, 42/ 3
manipulos suos" (They shall	come	again more than laughing	12, 42/ 11
the day of judgment	come	to their bodies again	12, 42/ 15
when shall these folk	come	there, that never have	12, 43/ 15
to heaven shall none	come	but such as he	12, 43/ 18
when shall they then	come	thither whom he never	12, 43/ 19
Paul saith we cannot)	come	to heaven but by	12, 43/ 22
tribulations, how shall they	come	thither then, that never	12, 43/ 23
days, and he shall	come	time enough, and biddeth	12, 46/ 3
health, but when they	come	to comfort them they	12, 46/ 27
and if they thereby	come	not, the more is	12, 48/ 16
him, and biddeth him	come	home out of the	12, 60/ 6
so long in, and	come	into the land of	12, 60/ 8
Samuel, that he should	come	to naught, and he	12, 62/ 14
as in tribulation. Now	come	I to the touching	12, 67/ 23
he thinketh what shall	come	after.) And yet he	12, 69/ 16
in the world to	come	: the scripture undoubtedly so	12, 70/ 11
he were from riches	come	to poverty, so were	12, 72/ 28
sins that else would	come	, a thing that causeth	12, 75/ 17
so, that he should	come	ere he were well	12, 76/ 25
your stomach somewhat more	come	to you. For verily	12, 78/ 5
glad that you be	come	to finish up the	12, 79/ 4
comfortable counsel. And now	come	I for the remnant	12, 79/ 10
divinity. When he was	come	home he went to	12, 80/ 5
or of evil custom,	come	to that point, that	12, 83/ 31
purchase the grace to	come	to that point we	12, 84/ 30
by faith must we	come	to it, and to	12, 85/ 6
depart, my mending days	come	very seldom and are	12, 85/ 18
the joy that shall	come	of it, his soul	12, 88/ 4

all them that will	come	, and even there accepted	12, 90/ 22
to God, till they	come	at the last cast	12, 91/ 2
in the time to	come	, but also be sorry	12, 96/ 26
purified, before that we	come	thither. And, therefore, would	12, 98/ 15
I require you to	come	to the other kind	12, 99/ 26
the people of God	come	in on the one	12, 101/ 14
on the other side	come	mighty strong wrestlers and	12, 101/ 15
danger, and will not	come	at his clucking, but	12, 104/ 19
and with faithful hope	come	run to him, but	12, 104/ 21
we should hear them	come	, with "Hush, stand still	12, 110/ 19
the wolf would not	come	to confession till he	12, 114/ 28
you the truth: I	come	(you wot well) therefor	12, 115/ 29
well) therefor, I durst	come	no sooner, for fear	12, 116/ 1
venture, and when I	come	home, am fain to	12, 117/ 1
a ship that should	come	into an haven, in	12, 120/ 13
a morning early to	come	to her house, and	12, 127/ 21
morning when he should	come	and do it and	12, 128/ 3
whoso should hap to	come	to the knowledge thereof	12, 131/ 6
if they hap to	come	in on his own	12, 133/ 2
lack of his offer)	come	in upon your own	12, 133/ 3
for whose sake you	come	to him for counsel	12, 134/ 11
now, Uncle, if it	come	by the one way	12, 135/ 14
but command him to	come	by a forbidden way	12, 142/ 12
remnant, till Good Friday	come	again. But when it	12, 144/ 20
be past it, and	come	once unto the day	12, 157/ 3
warm there, down we	come	unto the cold ground	12, 158/ 2
down must it needs	come	and on the ground	12, 158/ 18
consumed, and wasted, and	come	to naught in our	12, 159/ 7
about before they should	come	to the end. But	12, 168/ 3
weened he should have	come	near thereto. Now this	12, 168/ 25
camel, or cable-rope, to	come	through the needle's eye	12, 171/ 19
Zacchaeus, make haste and	come	down, for this day	12, 176/ 9
his own offer to	come	unto his house, considering	12, 176/ 13
he may before they	come	together, change that good	12, 177/ 19
This day is health	come	to this house, for	12, 179/ 9
But now, Cousin, to	come	to your doubt, how	12, 181/ 5
than so, and yet	come	to heaven by God's	12, 184/ 1
lo; for here they	come	with it already. VINCENT	12, 186/ 27
wake I will again	come	to you, and then	12, 187/ 11
I was loath to	come	over soon, lest my	12, 188/ 6
at Venice. From thence	come	there some among, and	12, 188/ 17
will not fail to	come	. For, neither is there	12, 189/ 9
for this world they	come	to an evil cheving	12, 191/ 16

if they hap to	come	hither, methink I see	12, 191/ 27
of the Crown hath	come	in question, the good	12, 192/ 12
till the time be	come	very near to the	12, 193/ 28
as methinketh are not	come	yet. But somewhat before	12, 193/ 29
Son of Man shall	come	again, that is to	12, 194/ 1
shall by the scripture	come	a good while before	12, 194/ 8
again before the world	come	to that strait. So	12, 194/ 10
hither in shall he	come	, but also that they	12, 194/ 25
is very likely to	come	, and therefore make his	12, 195/ 28
that shall peradventure never	come	in the peril to	12, 196/ 18
they shall hap to	come	in company, they shall	12, 197/ 31
in their lives to	come	in the danger to	12, 199/ 6
would God it had	come	sooner in my mind	12, 199/ 18
this day, before he	come	to the proof, weeneth	12, 204/ 15
and not suffered to	come	near it? What great	12, 207/ 12
poor ploughman's blood may	come	up to a kingdom	12, 208/ 16
as marvelous as that,	come	about in the compass	12, 208/ 23
the life after to	come	. Let us then first	12, 209/ 24
right mean wit may	come	to in one craft	12, 214/ 12
with you. Who shall	come	and cast it in	12, 232/ 4
to. If you might	come	after and complain your	12, 232/ 7
well enough what would	come	thereon. VINCENT Then were	12, 238/ 26
there can no thief	come	, till he have left	12, 239/ 15
safe, before the persecution	come	. If we put it	12, 240/ 8
good husbandman his folk	come	afield (for the persecutors	12, 241/ 5
sun of grace to	come	to it and make	12, 241/ 10
himself when he shall	come	to the point, and	12, 245/ 2
and be loath to	come	thereto; yet may the	12, 245/ 24
for them, before they	come	thereat, and either findeth	12, 246/ 18
suffereth them not to	come	to their torment at	12, 246/ 27
Howbeit, if this persecution	come	, we be by this	12, 249/ 5
then whether the Turks	come	, or come not, we	12, 249/ 18
the Turks come, or	come	not, we be gone	12, 249/ 18
And then if they	come	not indeed, or come	12, 249/ 19
come not indeed, or	come	and be driven to	12, 249/ 19
find the means to	come	at me. But in	12, 251/ 5
one that we shall	come	to). And in what	12, 251/ 19
country to which I	come	, and not the country	12, 251/ 21
world it seem to	come	by chance of war	12, 253/ 32
kinds of griefs that	come	with imprisonment, are but	12, 256/ 17
I love not to	come	myself where I should	12, 258/ 24
of them both may	come	; and letting pass also	12, 261/ 12
would be loath to	come	into it: and no	12, 262/ 9

out again he should	come	well enough: whether of	12, 265/ 16
that ere ever they	come	quick into the world	12, 266/ 11
manner desire him to	come	forth; but rigorously and	12, 268/ 13
this, that when we	come	to those prisons, we	12, 275/ 28
the leastwise, if there	come	no worse; and then	12, 276/ 2
and then may there	come	worse, you wot well	12, 276/ 2
faith already, before we	come	to forsake it for	12, 279/ 3
which we can never	come	, where the short imprisonment	12, 280/ 13
But now are we	come	, Uncle, with much work	12, 280/ 23
less, if he should	come	alone without either shame	12, 283/ 6
yet though he should	come	without them both by	12, 283/ 10
not the life to	come	after this, and ween	12, 283/ 16
world that is to	come	, and hope also to	12, 285/ 8
and hope also to	come	thither, yet they love	12, 285/ 8
home and would not	come	thereat. And when Jupiter	12, 285/ 23
they see well would	come	therewith. And therefore, Uncle	12, 288/ 3
faith, if death should	come	without them in such	12, 288/ 4
that they see shall	come	with death (shame, I	12, 288/ 14
street where you should	come	by a goodly company	12, 289/ 16
ashamed, when he shall	come	in the majesty of	12, 290/ 21
of living, arise and	come	forward in the world	12, 291/ 13
unthrift, never like to	come	to good proof. Let	12, 291/ 18
again, and on she	come	yearning toward the place	12, 295/ 12
hell hounds, these Turks	come	yelping and bawling upon	12, 295/ 18
is very loath to	come	at it. ANTHONY That	12, 297/ 2
in the world to	come	. And where the man	12, 299/ 27
he shall, ere he	come	in heaven, full surely	12, 300/ 15
whereof there shall never	come	an end. A woeful	12, 304/ 3
when the time shall	come	, that these foul filthy	12, 307/ 22
can there no man	come	headless. Our head is	12, 311/ 15
him, if we will	come	thither. He is our	12, 311/ 17
death be sure to	come	to her, and ever	12, 313/ 29
death, before we could	come	at them, upon the	12, 315/ 26
he suffer us to	come	to the stress, either	12, 316/ 25
glory that is to	come	, which shall be showed	12, 319/ 22
way that his army	cometh	. Then killing or carrying	12, 6/ 26
of drowning catcheth whatsoever	cometh	next to hand, and	12, 15/ 12
as every evil mind	cometh	of the world, and	12, 16/ 26
sure that this mind	cometh	of God, and also	12, 23/ 4
that we fall in,	cometh	either by our own	12, 24/ 3
and beaten when he	cometh	to school. Surely thus	12, 46/ 8
and contrariwise what comfort	cometh	of tribulation. And thus	12, 56/ 9
contempnit" (When the sinner	cometh	into the depth, then	12, 61/ 2

But alas! when death	cometh	, then cometh again his	12, 61/ 5
when death cometh, then	cometh	again his sorrow; then	12, 61/ 5
on a pin-bank; then	cometh	his fear of his	12, 61/ 8
his dreadful death. Then	cometh	the torment of his	12, 61/ 9
For in tribulation, which	cometh	, you wot well, in	12, 65/ 18
heaven: and such comfort	cometh	of tribulation, and for	12, 68/ 27
hope and comfort) that	cometh	of wealth and prosperity	12, 75/ 3
to be welcome that	cometh	against his will, that	12, 76/ 21
unto God when he	cometh	to fetch him, "Welcome	12, 76/ 22
Christ saith, he that	cometh	to me, I will	12, 76/ 27
as soon as he	cometh	to the joys of	12, 83/ 28
proverb, that as soon	cometh	a young sheep's skin	12, 86/ 8
as for this time	cometh	to my mind, falleth	12, 86/ 19
the point of perdition	cometh	to salvation, for pity	12, 91/ 12
well for heaven, that	cometh	to work in his	12, 91/ 27
he hireth him that	cometh	in the morning; yet	12, 92/ 2
of grace: for grace	cometh	but at God's will	12, 92/ 17
perceiveth he, that it	cometh	to his course to	12, 102/ 1
And all this fear	cometh	by the devil's drift	12, 112/ 10
find: howbeit, one yet	cometh	to my mind, of	12, 122/ 11
rather a thing that	cometh	of a great courage	12, 123/ 12
Vincent, that of pusillanimity	cometh	this temptation, and very	12, 123/ 18
heart and fear it	cometh	and groweth always. For	12, 123/ 20
kind of sure knowledge	cometh	in every kind of	12, 140/ 1
it off when it	cometh	, and not once regard	12, 155/ 4
evermore from the end	cometh	to the beginning again	12, 167/ 18
the more wood that	cometh	thereto, the more fervent	12, 167/ 23
esse discipulus" (He that	cometh	to me, and hateth	12, 174/ 24
first. For while he	cometh	under the color of	12, 189/ 21
sin, while he never	cometh	in the case indeed	12, 197/ 15
sleights and trains, and	cometh	in the night and	12, 200/ 11
for the faith, he	cometh	even in the very	12, 200/ 17
that tribulation when it	cometh	, and the better withstand	12, 202/ 4
men's hearts when it	cometh	, and make them know	12, 238/ 7
by chance of war)	cometh	yet in very deed	12, 254/ 1
created by God, so	cometh	he hither by the	12, 266/ 4
my mind, that there	cometh	no man nor woman	12, 266/ 9
pleasure. And hereof it	cometh	, lo, that by reason	12, 272/ 28
you wot well, it	cometh	there so commonly: wherefore	12, 276/ 3
at all. He that	cometh	in his mind unto	12, 278/ 8
lose all. And thereof	cometh	the manifold foolish unfaithful	12, 283/ 17
A Dialogue of	Comfort	against Tribulation, made by	12, 1 1
English. % A Dialogue of	Comfort	against Tribulation, made by	12, 3/ 1

to seek and fetch	comfort	of them; or, in	12, 3/ 11
them; or, in giving	comfort	to them, use the	12, 3/ 12
that methinketh the greatest	comfort	that a man can	12, 3/ 18
may be your great	comfort	, good Uncle, since you	12, 4/ 1
your good help and	comfort	and counsel hath long	12, 4/ 3
where such kind of	comfort	is used to a	12, 4/ 15
to think thereon, and	comfort	himself therewith; other men's	12, 4/ 19
words of like manner	comfort	, adding more sticks to	12, 4/ 20
here before help and	comfort	; would God I had	12, 4/ 26
as though your chief	comfort	stood in me therein	12, 4/ 29
and must be your	comfort	, and not I. And	12, 5/ 3
a miss of much	comfort	we shall have when	12, 5/ 18
of good counsel and	comfort	, that I may with	12, 6/ 12
scantly can any such	comfort	, as my poor wit	12, 6/ 17
put in remembrance, and	comfort	therewith your company; verily	12, 8/ 17
would have store of	comfort	beforehand ready by you	12, 9/ 11
toward the strength and	comfort	against tribulation, exciting men	12, 10/ 13
able to give sufficient	comfort	of themselves. For they	12, 10/ 17
not only the chief	comfort	of all, but, without	12, 10/ 20
final end of their	comfort	unto God, and to	12, 10/ 21
the special cause of	comfort	, that by the patient	12, 10/ 22
never attain to this	comfort	; that is, to wit	12, 10/ 27
referring all our ghostly	comfort	, yea, and our worldly	12, 10/ 29
yea, and our worldly	comfort	too, all unto that	12, 10/ 29
and tribulations may so	comfort	and strengthen us in	12, 11/ 30
Since all our principal	comfort	must come of God	12, 12/ 8
counsel give any effectual	comfort	, one ground to begin	12, 12/ 10
before, all the spiritual	comfort	that any man may	12, 12/ 13
lay natural reasons of	comfort	to him that hath	12, 12/ 15
lay spiritual causes of	comfort	to him that hath	12, 12/ 16
a man take any	comfort	of that that the	12, 12/ 19
necessity before any spiritual	comfort	presuppose the foundation of	12, 13/ 24
without it all spiritual	comfort	were utterly given in	12, 13/ 30
your matter of spiritual	comfort	against tribulation. ANTHONY That	12, 14/ 2
good will. The first	comfort	in tribulation may a	12, 14/ 5
assign for the first	comfort	the desire and longing	12, 14/ 9
the first cause of	comfort	. For like as the	12, 14/ 11
desireth not his own	comfort	. And here shall I	12, 14/ 14
will seek for no	comfort	; another sort, that will	12, 14/ 16
will seek for no	comfort	, nor yet none receive	12, 14/ 24
sorrow seek for worldly	comfort	; and of them shall	12, 15/ 6
to get help and	comfort	by them, fareth like	12, 15/ 10
put our trust of	comfort	in the delight of	12, 15/ 16

undoubted great cause of	comfort	, even in that point	12, 15/ 23
be cause of great	comfort	unto them for two	12, 15/ 25
themselves seek for their	comfort	where they cannot fail	12, 15/ 27
both can give them	comfort	, and will. He can	12, 15/ 28
have that shall take	comfort	) cannot doubt, but that	12, 16/ 1
to be of good	comfort	, as I say, in	12, 16/ 2
will not fail to	comfort	him. But here consider	12, 16/ 4
cause of so great	comfort	. For both may he	12, 16/ 12
the manner of his	comfort	unto God desireth of	12, 16/ 17
great cause to take	comfort	in the very desire	12, 16/ 20
very great occasion of	comfort	. For since his desire	12, 16/ 21
himself. And what a	comfort	then may this be	12, 16/ 29
and long for the	comfort	of God. The Fourth	12, 17/ 3
of longing for God's	comfort	is a good cause	12, 17/ 6
good cause of great	comfort	indeed: our Lord in	12, 17/ 7
their chief ease and	comfort	anywhere else. ANTHONY That	12, 17/ 11
taking of the fore-remembered	comfort	therein: that is, to	12, 18/ 15
to the desire of	comfort	given by God, which	12, 18/ 15
which desire of God's	comfort	is, as I have	12, 18/ 16
you, great cause of	comfort	itself. The special means	12, 18/ 17
to get this first	comfort	in tribulation. The Fifth	12, 18/ 18
get man this first	comfort	in it, yet itself	12, 18/ 22
therefore since without this	comfort	first had, there can	12, 18/ 23
tribulation none other good	comfort	come forth we must	12, 18/ 24
means that this first	comfort	may come. And thereunto	12, 18/ 25
or hope of worldly	comfort	, have no mind to	12, 18/ 27
desire and seek for	comfort	of God; those that	12, 18/ 27
come to visit and	comfort	him must before all	12, 18/ 28
then hath the first	comfort	, and without doubt (if	12, 19/ 2
be well considered), a	comfort	marvelous great. His friends	12, 19/ 3
counsel of any spiritual	comfort	. Howbeit, what if the	12, 19/ 16
this desire of God's	comfort	, that is to wit	12, 19/ 17
may please God to	comfort	him in his tribulation	12, 19/ 17
good desire of God's	comfort	, and a desire sufficient	12, 19/ 19
him, and take some	comfort	in the trust that	12, 20/ 17
send us either spiritual	comfort	to take it gladly	12, 21/ 17
we will take no	comfort	in nothing, but in	12, 21/ 19
desire this help and	comfort	, and let us remit	12, 21/ 24
the manner of that	comfort	unto his own high	12, 21/ 25
for his aid and	comfort	by which ways himself	12, 23/ 2
then may we take	comfort	, even of our such	12, 23/ 3
against us?" % A great	comfort	it may be in	12, 23/ 10
to wit, what manner	comfort	a man might pray	12, 23/ 17

farther some other spiritual	comfort	in tribulation. ANTHONY This	12, 23/ 19
me, good Cousin, great	comfort	in tribulation, that every	12, 23/ 21
he good cause of	comfort	in them, if he	12, 25/ 6
not, both strength and	comfort	in his pain, and	12, 26/ 21
a great cause of	comfort	and spiritual consolation. The	12, 27/ 3
therefore great occasion of	comfort	. The Ninth Chapter VINCENT	12, 27/ 9
somewhat in effect in	comfort	to be taken like	12, 27/ 26
cause of right great	comfort	. But yet may then	12, 28/ 2
cause of increase in	comfort	have these folk of	12, 28/ 16
they may take the	comfort	of a double medicine	12, 28/ 18
occasion of a double	comfort	; but that is (I	12, 30/ 3
leave that kind of	comfort	hardly to Saint Paul	12, 30/ 8
men well take great	comfort	and good beside. Of	12, 30/ 9
suffered, take any more	comfort	therein than in any	12, 30/ 25
upon this manner of	comfort	. But yet some men	12, 31/ 20
their more ease and	comfort	in their great and	12, 31/ 21
give that counsel and	comfort	to any man. VINCENT	12, 31/ 27
passion give him spiritual	comfort	, might I be bold	12, 32/ 8
so do, should I	comfort	him in his pain	12, 32/ 26
he may) have great	comfort	in the clearness of	12, 33/ 21
an hundred times more	comfort	may he have in	12, 33/ 24
right, it is a	comfort	yet to defend it	12, 34/ 1
taught him for his	comfort	, "Beati misericordes, quia misericordiam	12, 34/ 22
Here is an high	comfort	, lo, for them that	12, 34/ 26
yet a far passing	comfort	, and by many degrees	12, 35/ 3
sufficeth, concerning the special	comfort	that men may take	12, 35/ 5
tribulation. Another kind of	comfort	yet in the base	12, 35/ 7
tribulation have cause of	comfort	in them as ye	12, 35/ 12
hath more causes of	comfort	than I have spoken	12, 35/ 17
spoken of no other	comfort	yet but twain: that	12, 35/ 19
far greater cause of	comfort	yet, than I spoke	12, 37/ 3
the cause of that	comfort	gone, if the comfort	12, 37/ 13
comfort gone, if the	comfort	that we shall take	12, 37/ 14
cause of our farther	comfort	too. ANTHONY Cousin, if	12, 37/ 19
things not a little	comfort	my mind. The first	12, 38/ 2
cause of the high	comfort	in the third kind	12, 40/ 9
work to peruse every	comfort	that a man may	12, 40/ 22
commodity, and thereby what	comfort	they may take of	12, 41/ 1
their grief great inward	comfort	and spiritual consolation. % A	12, 44/ 4
put him in good	comfort	, and let him for	12, 45/ 28
states' chaplains too, in	comfort	giving to great men	12, 46/ 9
when they come to	comfort	them they should say	12, 46/ 27
his death his place	comfort	and rest in Abraham	12, 54/ 5

but Ishmael was great	comfort	to him at his	12, 54/ 26
but now receiveth he	comfort	, and thou sorrow, pain	12, 55/ 24
wealth, and contrariwise what	comfort	cometh of tribulation. And	12, 56/ 9
at his. Some for	comfort	seek to the flesh	12, 59/ 15
his outward worship and	comfort	of his glory, and	12, 61/ 7
playfellows to them, and	comfort	themselves with cards, and	12, 61/ 25
unto God therein, both	comfort	and profit they greatly	12, 63/ 22
reckon more cause of	comfort	therein than you should	12, 64/ 24
yet lacketh he much	comfort	that the wealthy man	12, 65/ 2
give any preeminence in	comfort	unto tribulation, but rather	12, 67/ 30
therein hath the soul	comfort	, and the body both	12, 68/ 1
in tribulation, taketh no	comfort	but in his soul	12, 68/ 3
as for your double	comfort	, Cousin, you may cut	12, 68/ 5
he little cause of	comfort	, except that the sensual	12, 68/ 9
by the name of	comfort	. Nor I say not	12, 68/ 10
well my heart. But	comfort	, Cousin, is properly taken	12, 68/ 12
speak but of such	comfort	as is very comfort	12, 68/ 24
comfort as is very	comfort	indeed, by which a	12, 68/ 25
in heaven: and such	comfort	cometh of tribulation, and	12, 68/ 27
taken; therefore of your	comfort	that you double by	12, 68/ 29
I give prerogative in	comfort	unto tribulation far above	12, 68/ 31
is one cause of	comfort	unto a man's heart	12, 69/ 5
wretched wealth and discomfortable	comfort	utterly. For to what	12, 70/ 13
in matter of very	comfort	, tribulation is as far	12, 70/ 30
no little preeminence of	comfort	in hope of heavenly	12, 75/ 1
of good hope and	comfort	) that cometh of wealth	12, 75/ 3
and prosperity. A summary	comfort	of tribulation. The Twentieth	12, 75/ 4
shall give him such	comfort	, by considering that God	12, 76/ 4
not seek for vain	comfort	elsewhere, but especially trust	12, 76/ 9
but shall with this	comfort	find our hearts lighted	12, 76/ 16
shall hope of heaven	comfort	our heaviness, and out	12, 76/ 31
Lord send you such	comfort	as he knoweth to	12, 77/ 16
that have need of	comfort	, for whom, I think	12, 77/ 20
you, do them some	comfort	, I trust in God	12, 77/ 24
good Uncle, no little	comfort	, that as I came	12, 78/ 3
was to me great	comfort	, and nothing displeasing at	12, 78/ 27
tribulation itself, but the	comfort	that may grow thereon	12, 79/ 3
worldly recreation for his	comfort	. The First Chapter And	12, 82/ 6
men should seek for	comfort	either in worldly thing	12, 82/ 12
lawfully seek recreation, and	comfort	themselves with some honest	12, 83/ 9
agreed that our chief	comfort	must be of God	12, 83/ 10
worldly recreation so much	comfort	in a year, as	12, 85/ 1
wit and faith, no	comfort	can serve, whatsoever counsel	12, 87/ 5

the man none to	comfort	him. For while no	12, 87/ 23
counsel needeth, and not	comfort	; the courage that for	12, 87/ 26
mind, give him such	comfort	and joy therein that	12, 88/ 1
began to say, of	comfort	to be given unto	12, 90/ 16
is unto that kind	comfort	very great, and so	12, 91/ 5
tribulation of penance, what	comfort	they do take and	12, 99/ 16
of no such manner	comfort	. And therefore of this	12, 99/ 19
divers temptations, one marvelous	comfort	is this, that with	12, 101/ 8
it be a great	comfort	, as St. James saith	12, 101/ 30
eternal reward. A special	comfort	in all temptation. The	12, 102/ 4
to man an inestimable	comfort	in all temptation, if	12, 102/ 6
the crafts). A great	comfort	may this be in	12, 102/ 16
words of no little	comfort	unto every Christian man	12, 104/ 14
the Prophet for the	comfort	of every good man	12, 105/ 25
And this may be	comfort	to all good men	12, 108/ 12
doubt and dullness, without	comfort	or spiritual consolation. With	12, 113/ 22
out of tribulation, and	comfort	need they none, and	12, 120/ 7
need counsel, and not	comfort	or consolation, for that	12, 123/ 26
manner of good ghostly	comfort	. ANTHONY Let us therefore	12, 124/ 11
had no occasion to	comfort	her as one that	12, 127/ 2
is to treat of	comfort	in tribulation. Of him	12, 129/ 5
he took very great	comfort	in his own mind	12, 129/ 27
case, and needed not	comfort	, but counsel against giving	12, 129/ 28
with good consolation and	comfort	. And therefore, if we	12, 130/ 27
in good courage and	comfort	in all that men	12, 146/ 10
that, and by good	comfort	lift up his courage	12, 148/ 11
the giving of his	comfort	, he may find ways	12, 148/ 13
were likely: but the	comfort	thereof and God's favor	12, 152/ 10
need hath of good	comfort	and good counsel both	12, 160/ 18
that they need no	comfort	. And therefore it is	12, 169/ 26
this day, meseemeth your	comfort	unto good men that	12, 173/ 2
to the intent to	comfort	rich men in heaping	12, 175/ 27
riches, for a little	comfort	is bent enough thereto	12, 175/ 28
last of consolation and	comfort	in tribulation. VINCENT Somewhat	12, 188/ 2
the pleasure and the	comfort	shall they see, that	12, 194/ 14
we may with the	comfort	and consolation thereof the	12, 202/ 3
you such occasion of	comfort	and consolation as my	12, 202/ 15
giving men counsel of	comfort	? If the faith were	12, 204/ 22
little counsel and little	comfort	would suffice. We should	12, 204/ 24
will declare, and the	comfort	that both twain may	12, 225/ 21
be good occasion of	comfort	, and cause them, as	12, 228/ 11
your loss, and the	comfort	of the keeping letteth	12, 231/ 17
to delight and take	comfort	in any commodity that	12, 236/ 8

all, nor no more	comfort	neither, concerning the loss	12, 240/ 4
And surely the greatest	comfort	that any may have	12, 241/ 15
of Christ, that the	comfort	of his Holy Spirit	12, 241/ 23
desire no more. Another	comfort	and courage against the	12, 242/ 16
yet no word, were	comfort	enough in this kind	12, 243/ 2
make you take that	comfort	too, that for no	12, 245/ 20
our own mind, some	comfort	in hope of his	12, 247/ 24
us be of good	comfort	. For since we be	12, 248/ 9
your heart have taken	comfort	thereby. But and if	12, 249/ 29
own froward will. Of	comfort	against bodily pain, and	12, 250/ 9
now being somewhat in	comfort	and courage before, whereby	12, 250/ 12
have great occasion of	comfort	, if we consider, that	12, 253/ 31
content for the great	comfort	that we may take	12, 254/ 16
imprisonment. Of imprisonment, and	comfort	thereagainst. The Nineteenth Chapter	12, 255/ 9
say, Cousin, for our	comfort	therein is, that our	12, 276/ 9
God keep every man!)	comfort	he none needeth, for	12, 278/ 9
that should be our	comfort	, that we feel (all	12, 281/ 5
of infidelity, whom no	comfort	can help, but counsel	12, 287/ 23
to the receiving of	comfort	presupposed and had ready	12, 287/ 24
you give us some	comfort	against those twain. For	12, 288/ 3
to the gathering of	comfort	and courage against such	12, 296/ 20
surmount above all the	comfort	that ever came in	12, 310/ 15
his commandment (for the	comfort	of our cure) bound	12, 316/ 27
us with faith, and	comfort	us with hope, and	12, 318/ 18
himself would (for our	comfort	) suffer before his Passion	12, 318/ 27
that saving for the	comfort	that yourself may take	12, 320/ 8
bestowed, and for the	comfort	that I have myself	12, 320/ 9
have need of some	comfortable	counsel against tribulation, to	12, 3/ 20
such plenty of your	comfortable	counsel as I may	12, 7/ 22
me some plenty of	comfortable	things which ye may	12, 8/ 16
so many troubles many	comfortable	counsels. For surely, Cousin	12, 8/ 20
these things, all their	comfortable	counsels are very far	12, 10/ 30
strong, so shall the	comfortable	words of holy scripture	12, 12/ 23
Surely, this is very	comfortable	, if we may well	12, 23/ 27
base and the least	comfortable	, is yet (if the	12, 27/ 1
somewhat a little more	comfortable	. For though they may	12, 28/ 5
man ought to be	comfortable	to himself, and have	12, 40/ 14
and shall be full	comfortable	, to remember that God	12, 60/ 5
for the thing more	comfortable	: and that not a	12, 67/ 31
good Uncle, it was	comfortable	to me, and hath	12, 79/ 7
and rehearse your most	comfortable	counsel. And now come	12, 79/ 10
any man the most	comfortable	talking that could be	12, 83/ 17
Prophet expresseth a plain	comfortable	promise of God against	12, 102/ 25

keep him from the	comfortable	remembrance of God's great	12, 113/ 27
him be piteous and	comfortable	to those that are	12, 162/ 18
and longing to be	comforted	by God. The Third	12, 14/ 7
to be by God	comforted	. And not without some	12, 14/ 10
which fain would be	comforted	. And yet are they	12, 15/ 5
and desire to be	comforted	of God. And, as	12, 15/ 21
be of Almighty God	comforted	. This mind of theirs	12, 15/ 24
he longeth to be	comforted	by him, which his	12, 16/ 3
tribulation longeth to be	comforted	by God; and that	12, 16/ 7
of God to be	comforted	, asketh a thing so	12, 16/ 18
desire not to be	comforted	by God, but are	12, 17/ 9
a desire to be	comforted	by God only by	12, 19/ 9
a desire to be	comforted	by God, else can	12, 19/ 14
for they shall be	comforted	). And he saith to	12, 70/ 25
shall thereupon be so	comforted	with the secret inward	12, 245/ 28
his agony came and	comforted	him, that you shall	12, 246/ 1
spoken here already, marvelously	comforted	mine heart. ANTHONY I	12, 249/ 27
glad and very well	comforted	. But among many other	12, 277/ 12
he is a sure	comforter	, that (as he said	12, 5/ 3
promised, sent them a	comforter	, the Holy Spirit of	12, 5/ 6
dispicions with his burdenous	comforters	letted not to say	12, 31/ 16
me and such other	comforters	, as Job answered his	12, 32/ 12
vos" (Burdenous and heavy	comforters	be you). Nay, I	12, 32/ 13
it especially delighteth and	comforteth	me to hear it	12, 33/ 11
say, this good drink	comforteth	well my heart. But	12, 68/ 12
laboring to rise again,	comforteth	himself with hope of	12, 299/ 7
reward after in heaven,	comforteth	them here in earth	12, 306/ 26
customable manner of unchristian	comforting	, which albeit that in	12, 4/ 9
the manner of his	comforting	to God, holding himself	12, 16/ 8
no tribulation. And therefore,	comforting	of her could have	12, 129/ 1
to stand in good	comforting	; for then was he	12, 130/ 6
a sort of very	comfortless	orphans, to all whom	12, 4/ 2
to reckon yourself then	comfortless	, as though your chief	12, 4/ 29
servants in case of	comfortless	orphans, not even when	12, 5/ 4
how can ye be	comfortless	in any tribulation, when	12, 5/ 9
we cannot be left	comfortless	, make me now feel	12, 5/ 17
from them. And this	comfortless	kind of heaviness in	12, 14/ 22
and cast them up	comfortless	while they be not	12, 182/ 23
First Chapter That the	comforts	devised by the old	12, 9/ 18
which also, all other	comforts	are nothing: that is	12, 10/ 20
greater pain all these	comforts	so feeble, that he	12, 18/ 12
tribulation. For as many	comforts	(ye wot well) may	12, 40/ 23
kind, show some such	comforts	as shall well serve	12, 87/ 14

considerations are so sufficient	comforts	, that for mine own	12, 242/ 13
and now, upon the	coming	of this cruel Turk	12, 6/ 10
a little before your	coming	, as I devised with	12, 8/ 21
myself upon the Turk's	coming	, it happened my mind	12, 8/ 22
either, the going and	coming	whereof are the matter	12, 9/ 26
things (ye wot well)	coming	to us, are matter	12, 10/ 3
that is yet good)	coming	upon him so fast	12, 28/ 31
God seeth a storm	coming	toward her, that would	12, 29/ 9
when his good angel	coming	from God shall once	12, 45/ 19
school for his late	coming	thither; she telleth him	12, 46/ 2
little before my last	coming	to you somewhat eased	12, 78/ 8
this by ourselves, which	coming	now together, to talk	12, 83/ 1
and seen them himself,	coming	on softly and soberly	12, 110/ 9
the Turks so soberly	coming	on, turned (God be	12, 110/ 25
after. The wolf now	coming	from shrift clean soiled	12, 118/ 1
a good man, Cousin,	coming	into great authority, casting	12, 161/ 3
only upon his bare	coming	hither, and his bare	12, 163/ 29
soon, lest my soon	coming	might have happed to	12, 188/ 6
days and accelerate his	coming	. But, as I say	12, 194/ 6
And among other the	coming	of the Jews, and	12, 194/ 9
tokens of this misery	coming	to us, yet can	12, 194/ 20
fainteth nowadays, and decayeth,	coming	from hot unto lukewarm	12, 242/ 23
first, that every man	coming	into this world here	12, 266/ 3
which, from his first	coming	in, hath ever hoved	12, 268/ 9
while the pain is	coming	, there is all our	12, 319/ 16
be well able to	command	a great mountain of	12, 13/ 20
you lust to leave,	command	me to go my	12, 79/ 15
and both license and	command	also, if himself list	12, 136/ 20
he will, and may	command	him to do the	12, 140/ 12
doth other men, but	command	him to come by	12, 142/ 12
yet doth he not	command	every man so to	12, 174/ 17
that God should so	command	him, and intend to	12, 186/ 10
may bear a rule,	command	and control other men	12, 219/ 18
that no man may	command	him or control him	12, 220/ 17
uncommanded, may control and	command	all. Now of all	12, 220/ 19
the other list to	command	him, and may not	12, 252/ 9
have authority over us	command	us never no business	12, 252/ 29
no lord can lightly	command	his bondman worse, nor	12, 253/ 3
worse, nor seldom doth	command	him half so sore	12, 253/ 4
would for very shame	command	him so shameful service	12, 253/ 24
after that he had	commanded	the Corinthians to deliver	12, 57/ 24
his sin, the Apostle	commanded	them charitably to receive	12, 57/ 27
devil. This king had	commanded	all such to be	12, 62/ 8

because God hath so	commanded	. But if God give	12, 76/ 29
either, since he was	commanded	by his ghostly father	12, 117/ 27
the contrary, as he	commanded	Abraham to kill his	12, 140/ 12
to destroy himself as	commanded	thereto by God, that	12, 145/ 8
shame scourged, and thereupon	commanded	to speak no more	12, 290/ 29
everyone is under more	commanders	and controllers too, than	12, 220/ 21
yet not only God	commandeth	, but the order of	12, 183/ 13
in a great office,	commandeth	fewer things and less	12, 220/ 22
that is over him,	commandeth	him alone. VINCENT Yet	12, 220/ 24
number, contrary to the	commandment	of God given in	12, 53/ 12
infidels, contrary to another	commandment	of God's written law	12, 53/ 14
twain, it is no	commandment	of God this fasting	12, 116/ 5
may dispense with that	commandment	himself, and both license	12, 136/ 19
charged with the contrary	commandment	; with what reason may	12, 136/ 24
to speak against God's	commandment	than God against his	12, 137/ 7
for all the general	commandment	of God in the	12, 140/ 10
by inspiration of God	commandment	to kill himself with	12, 140/ 13
obedient mind by the	commandment	of his own slaughter	12, 142/ 7
himself by his secret	commandment	bound to follow it	12, 145/ 16
so, according to the	commandment	of God given unto	12, 174/ 5
that find I no	commandment	of. There are, as	12, 175/ 7
hath given them no	commandment	of, nor drawn by	12, 176/ 5
according to Christ's express	commandment	, "Reddite quae sunt Caesaris	12, 179/ 4
so specially by God's	commandment	committed unto his charge	12, 181/ 10
to bind me by	commandment	, to give every man	12, 181/ 19
by law, or any	commandment	of God. By nature	12, 182/ 14
of him. By God's	commandment	are in our charge	12, 183/ 4
us by his high	commandment	, and so many that	12, 252/ 20
according to his high	commandment	by the mouth of	12, 254/ 18
else being by his	commandment	(for the comfort of	12, 316/ 26
is plain among the	commandments	forbidden the unlawful killing	12, 136/ 13
Break one of his	commandments	, and break all. Forsake	12, 230/ 13
all. For though we	commenced	of sorrow and heaviness	12, 79/ 1
displease them. I cannot	commend	their thus doing, but	12, 46/ 10
him alone, and whoso	commend	him most, will yet	12, 212/ 12
at his board, would	commend	it. And when he	12, 213/ 17
allow, that men should	commend	(keeping them within the	12, 218/ 26
in their heart to	commend	another man's good deed	12, 219/ 2
the commendation of those	commendable	folk, and not regard	12, 289/ 27
please him with a	commendation	than with a dirge	12, 132/ 10
a vulgar and common	commendation	, would have thought himself	12, 213/ 27
part with my lord's	commendation	, the wily fox had	12, 214/ 9
would much regard the	commendation	of those commendable folk	12, 289/ 27

mirth seem to be	commended	in scripture, it is	12, 69/ 20
is he renowned and	commended	in scripture for that	12, 74/ 26
in scripture is highly	commended	and praised, a thing	12, 75/ 13
of among faithful people	commended	. First in Abraham, as	12, 141/ 4
to have their devices	commended	, then amended; and require	12, 217/ 7
that the scripture much	commendeth	tribulation, as occasion of	12, 69/ 8
the scripture undoubtedly so	commendeth	tribulation, that in respect	12, 70/ 11
about his own deliverance,	commending	his own soul unto	12, 67/ 17
worshipful folk, allowing and	commending	you, more than fifteen	12, 289/ 18
to whose keeping I	commit	you. ANTHONY And I	12, 77/ 24
violence by force, and	commit	sin of his own	12, 141/ 29
counsel therein, I shall	commit	you to God. ANTHONY	12, 320/ 17
story of Achan, that	committed	sacrilege at the great	12, 26/ 9
for his sin neither	committed	nor which would else	12, 30/ 19
him for sins before	committed	, or sin that else	12, 30/ 27
had among those infidels	committed	a very deadly crime	12, 32/ 21
lament his sin before	committed	, and to bewail his	12, 52/ 11
and bewail our sins	committed	before, and all the	12, 96/ 27
pecially by God's commandment	committed	unto his charge alone	12, 181/ 10
all the poor folk	committed	by God only so	12, 183/ 28
a man be, Cousin,	committed	to prison, for no	12, 272/ 2
est peccati" (He that	committeth	sin, is the thrall	12, 253/ 12
since the things be	commodious	, the less surety that	12, 209/ 7
by them, as things	commodious	unto us for the	12, 209/ 21
a thing pleasant and	commodious	for their life, take	12, 210/ 18
a thing pleasant and	commodious	for this present life	12, 211/ 16
need, or that is	commodious	for them, and therefore	12, 261/ 1
and to this king	commodious	, to go into divers	12, 261/ 11
as there be good	commodities	therein; and that be	12, 40/ 24
the desire of earthly	commodities	, they may the more	12, 174/ 14
mortal enemies, enjoy the	commodities	that himself and his	12, 204/ 6
it be, that these	commodities	be somewhat such as	12, 221/ 14
losing of the manifold	commodities	which I now have	12, 229/ 19
perceive what profit and	commodity	, and thereby what comfort	12, 41/ 1
side for his own	commodity	, as did here the	12, 120/ 5
the worldly worship and	commodity	for himself, with incommodity	12, 161/ 28
riches, saving for the	commodity	that other men have	12, 185/ 3
the pleasure, weal, or	commodity	of the one of	12, 203/ 10
for the sustenance and	commodity	of man for the	12, 206/ 5
it is a great	commodity	to have it, the	12, 209/ 3
nature such, that the	commodity	thereof bringeth a man	12, 209/ 10
for the pleasure and	commodity	of them for this	12, 209/ 25
present life. The little	commodity	of riches being set	12, 210/ 1

consider it well, the	commodity	that we take there	12, 210/ 4
all the pleasure and	commodity	that they bring. Besides	12, 210/ 14
I perceive. The little	commodity	of fame being desired	12, 211/ 3
I perceive no great	commodity	that it hath. I	12, 211/ 19
chance some occasion of	commodity	, as if it hap	12, 211/ 20
his finger. The little	commodity	that men have of	12, 219/ 9
but for their worldly	commodity	. The Eleventh Chapter Let	12, 219/ 11
themselves. And yet this	commodity	took I so little	12, 219/ 19
hers is the greatest	commodity	that men reckon upon	12, 220/ 11
that attain any great	commodity	therein. For first there	12, 220/ 15
as an high worldly	commodity	, men should greatly desire	12, 223/ 2
farther but the slender	commodity	that worldly-minded men have	12, 223/ 9
for thing of temporal	commodity	, and not for any	12, 223/ 28
wealth, hath any great	commodity	to the body, and	12, 225/ 16
therein unto their worldly	commodity	, and unto Godward therein	12, 226/ 14
spoken of the small	commodity	of them unto your	12, 231/ 19
take comfort in any	commodity	that he taketh by	12, 236/ 8
whereof the pleasure and	commodity	could be such in	12, 237/ 3
us consider the slender	commodity	that they bring, with	12, 244/ 2
far greater advantage and	commodity	, content and glad to	12, 293/ 9
devout orisons in the	common	service of our Mother	12, 20/ 21
great encouraging of the	common	enemies of us all	12, 37/ 26
in preparation of a	common	power in defense of	12, 38/ 12
of Christendom against our	common	enemy the Turk. And	12, 38/ 13
whole Church in the	common	service useth diverse Collects	12, 46/ 16
and that in the	common	prayers of the Church	12, 49/ 28
standeth not bound unto	common	rule. "Et ipse cognovit	12, 97/ 19
this difference hath the	common	temptation from the persecution	12, 100/ 18
general as it is	common	to both. The Ninth	12, 100/ 23
business, as by the	common	rules of Christendom, or	12, 133/ 25
God, or against the	common	faith of Christ's Catholic	12, 133/ 28
of God, or the	common	faith of the Church	12, 134/ 6
the dispensation of God's	common	precept (which dispensation he	12, 140/ 27
in waking a daily	common	thing that every man	12, 142/ 23
you in such a	common	thing among folk that	12, 143/ 4
him with which the	common	tale goeth, that a	12, 143/ 27
the manner of the	common	speech in diversity of	12, 211/ 9
Honest estimation in the	common	taking of the people	12, 211/ 11
but a vulgar and	common	commendation, would have thought	12, 213/ 27
great matter of the	common	weal in a right	12, 213/ 30
them but by some	common	chance; and much more	12, 227/ 16
men's, or in the	common	highway, where they may	12, 260/ 21
except those whom the	common	people call prisoners, there	12, 267/ 9

the opinion of the	common	people, stand in the	12, 270/ 5
as sore in this	common	prison of the world	12, 274/ 1
impression of affections is	common	unto men and beasts	12, 282/ 2
every country become a	common	proverb, that shame is	12, 292/ 20
mind in God's name	common	together thereon, our Savior	12, 294/ 2
the time (as they	commonly	do) in trifling and	12, 18/ 30
he such thereof, as	commonly	they have all, that	12, 62/ 21
scripture, it is either	commonly	spoken, as in the	12, 69/ 20
at the sermon, and	commonly	toward the end, somewhat	12, 83/ 26
that office that was	commonly	misused extortiously. But his	12, 178/ 11
shall, as they most	commonly	do, carry us far	12, 250/ 24
which manner is only	commonly	called imprisonment, is a	12, 262/ 4
except those that are	commonly	called prisoners) other men	12, 262/ 17
strait imprisonment that is	commonly	called imprisonment, but by	12, 269/ 20
that only be called	commonly	by that name), must	12, 270/ 23
it cometh there so	commonly	: wherefore for all this	12, 276/ 3
in the world. And	commonly	folk are in youth	12, 291/ 13
death which men call	commonly	natural is a violent	12, 301/ 23
perceive, those folk that	commonly	depart of their natural	12, 301/ 28
fear of decaying the	commonweal	, men are driven to	12, 162/ 22
in protectione Dei celi	commorabitur	. Scuto circumdabit te veritas	12, 166/ 12
made such a fervent	commotion	in his blessed body	12, 67/ 6
than to begin to	commune	and counsel upon it	12, 199/ 15
counsel. And in that	communication	upon these words of	12, 132/ 24
take in worth his	communication	: and not so to	12, 135/ 12
beginning of our first	communication	here the other day	12, 189/ 17
said in our first	communication	, in all thing (save	12, 193/ 21
the course of our	communication	, you shall, as you	12, 256/ 24
the beginning of our	communication	the first day that	12, 287/ 26
is, that in some	communications	had of late together	12, 38/ 3
in protectione Dei caeli	comorabitur	" (Whoso dwelleth in the	12, 102/ 27
but if she be	companied	with her sister charity	12, 39/ 33
gathered themselves in sundry	companies	, and made, as it	12, 192/ 28
and comfort therewith your	company	; verily in the rehearsing	12, 8/ 18
were fain to part	company	, because their servants could	12, 54/ 13
nor can tell what	company	he shall meet there	12, 59/ 26
bed serve, nor no	company	make him merry. Then	12, 61/ 6
kept him therefore much	company	; by the reason whereof	12, 81/ 4
merry man), "in my	company	nothing keepeth him but	12, 81/ 9
I take none other	company	with me, but such	12, 116/ 14
wont always to keep	company	together, was at debate	12, 127/ 17
making merry with good	company	, have told the same	12, 138/ 15
business and good virtuous	company	, and abide in the	12, 156/ 29

far from noise and	company	as he conveniently can	12, 164/ 16
duties, all which whole	company	were among the people	12, 176/ 15
hap to come in	company	, they shall have the	12, 197/ 31
and all the holy	company	of heaven), rather, I	12, 247/ 10
God with his heavenly	company	beholdeth his whole passion	12, 289/ 8
come by a goodly	company	standing in a fair	12, 289/ 17
and all the glorious	company	of heaven, which as	12, 290/ 7
and all that glorious	company	calling us there unto	12, 315/ 24
honore esset, non intellexit:	comparatus	est iumentis insipientibus, et	12, 49/ 1
the most color to	compare	the wealthy man's merit	12, 73/ 28
terror nothing, when I	compared	it with the joyful	12, 8/ 28
hope of heaven. Then	compared	I it on the	12, 8/ 29
him; then was he	compared	with beasts, and made	12, 49/ 2
riches and the poverty	compared	together, yet they being	12, 175/ 22
a great vesselful, in	comparison	of the merit and	12, 36/ 25
that in respect and	comparison	thereof it discommendeth this	12, 70/ 12
feast? Whereto soundeth this	comparison	of his, that the	12, 70/ 16
The next color of	comparison	is in the other	12, 73/ 19
to make any such	comparison	between the natural death	12, 302/ 23
but a fleabiting in	comparison	of the mischief that	12, 317/ 16
truth of God shall	compass	thee about with a	12, 105/ 19
truth of God shall	compass	thee about with a	12, 105/ 24
truth of God shall	compass	thee with a pavise	12, 106/ 4
round about enclose and	compass	thee, so that thine	12, 106/ 15
his truth environ and	compass	thee round about). And	12, 106/ 18
pavise of God should	compass	us about upon every	12, 106/ 20
side. Against all which	compass	of temptations and tribulations	12, 106/ 23
of his truth so	compass	us about, that of	12, 112/ 13
the Prophet saith, so	compass	him about, that he	12, 121/ 24
the verse fore-rehearsed) so	compass	him about with a	12, 156/ 31
truth of God shall	compass	thee round about with	12, 157/ 19
truth of God so	compass	him about with a	12, 165/ 15
truth of him so	compass	about with a pavise	12, 166/ 16
truth of God so	compass	him about (as the	12, 186/ 19
into so narrow a	compass	, that according to Christ's	12, 193/ 31
truth of God shall	compass	that man round about	12, 200/ 26
come about in the	compass	of very few years	12, 208/ 23
the Prophet saith) so	compass	us about with a	12, 244/ 15
the Prophet saith, so	compass	us about with a	12, 248/ 2
also round about so	compass	us with his pavise	12, 248/ 15
his promise shall so	compass	us with a pavise	12, 316/ 3
himself in the meanwhile	compasseth	us, running and roaring	12, 318/ 3
and tribulations, that round	compassing	pavise of God's truth	12, 106/ 24

move him to devout	compassion	), kneel down or fall	12, 164/ 22
and would with due	compassion	conceive in our minds	12, 312/ 11
Saint Peter saith, "Si	compatimur	et conregnabimus" (If we	12, 314/ 5
they take occasion to	compel	him forsake the faith	12, 191/ 22
to wit, not be	compelled	utterly to forsake Christ	12, 229/ 25
sure, then is he	compelled	to keep him after	12, 272/ 11
draw toward him, and	compelleth	us to call upon	12, 58/ 27
order of nature also	compelleth	, that the children should	12, 183/ 14
is no man to	complain	to for the redress	12, 195/ 14
might come after and	complain	your grief unto his	12, 232/ 7
hear in their deathbeds	complain	, that they think they	12, 302/ 14
Saint Paul so sore	complaineth	in his Epistle to	12, 21/ 4
world, but also men's	complexions	within them, health or	12, 150/ 2
saith Saint Paul, "ut	comprehendatis	" (Run so, that ye	12, 41/ 14
following, the Prophet briefly	comprehendeth	four kinds of temptation	12, 105/ 11
of some man that	con	skill of hunting, whether	12, 295/ 21
cowardice of their own	conceit	, which the night's fear	12, 112/ 5
who but himself can	conceive	what heaviness his heart	12, 55/ 4
some tokens he may	conceive	in his own passion	12, 120/ 28
hath caused them to	conceive	therewith such a deep	12, 150/ 21
of honorable fame, folk	conceive	the renown of great	12, 211/ 14
as much horror to	conceive	against the hard handling	12, 271/ 12
we could as well	conceive	in our hearts the	12, 305/ 16
of heaven, as we	conceive	the fearful pains of	12, 305/ 17
howbeit sufficiently we can	conceive	neither), but if we	12, 305/ 18
labor by prayer to	conceive	in our hearts such	12, 306/ 29
all that cannot now	conceive	such delight in the	12, 308/ 9
so little able to	conceive	so much as a	12, 308/ 16
no fleshly carnal fantasy	conceive	, but over that, no	12, 308/ 18
would with due compassion	conceive	in our minds a	12, 312/ 12
remembered, in which is	conceived	the matter of every	12, 21/ 12
after his high pride	conceived	in the numbering of	12, 22/ 1
fear, that the man	conceiveth	that it should be	12, 297/ 27
you rather convince and	conclude	me, than induce a	12, 262/ 15
things that were here	concluded	by you, methought you	12, 82/ 10
Savior in few words	concluded	and confuted all those	12, 237/ 11
as for the first	conclusion	, as we must of	12, 13/ 23
therefore, I say, for	conclusion	of this point, let	12, 22/ 31
it, and been in	conclusion	clearly delivered of it	12, 123/ 1
spiritual pride, that in	conclusion	the devil brought him	12, 129/ 20
for none. But for	conclusion	, if the man be	12, 145/ 7
he shall have in	conclusion	great cause to be	12, 146/ 14
but have after in	conclusion	miserably done it indeed	12, 151/ 6

he could not in	conclusion	bring him, he should	12, 155/ 13
mind a very sure	conclusion	, that if all the	12, 180/ 3
that he shall in	conclusion	by the great grace	12, 186/ 24
show himself. But in	conclusion	, if he be able	12, 189/ 23
all, but that in	conclusion	, how base soever Christendom	12, 193/ 27
shall well appear in	conclusion	things nothing so much	12, 205/ 24
his face. Howbeit in	conclusion	, when it came to	12, 214/ 26
content which see their	conclusion	quail, but ten times	12, 221/ 25
established for a plain	conclusion	, which you must needs	12, 231/ 7
all and therefore they	condemn	it for superstitious folly	12, 93/ 17
lent him, yet being	condemned	to death, and being	12, 265/ 6
not there attained, nor	condemned	to death, the greatest	12, 268/ 28
he. If a man	condemned	to death were put	12, 269/ 10
that is, to wit,	condemned	already to death. And	12, 270/ 6
execution, as folk already	condemned	all unto death. But	12, 270/ 19
the mother's womb, God	condemneth	them unto death by	12, 266/ 11
effect thus far you	condescend	unto me, that a	12, 179/ 11
Apostle saith, "Non sunt	condigne	passiones huius temporis ad	12, 319/ 20
but under a certain	condition	, either expressed or implied	12, 19/ 29
express or imply a	condition	therein; that is to	12, 21/ 14
of his life, upon	condition	that he should forsake	12, 32/ 24
prayer, without any other	condition	added or implied, were	12, 52/ 3
be content with this	condition	? Nay, surely. I knew	12, 112/ 27
therefore the state and	condition	that every man standeth	12, 149/ 24
for the state and	condition	of this present life	12, 209/ 22
of his, or any	condition	in him, if he	12, 218/ 15
in that point one	condition	of children, that praise	12, 218/ 29
burden of our servile	condition	. And so to do	12, 252/ 14
that bondage is a	condition	that every man of	12, 255/ 3
abhor the state and	condition	of prisoners, we should	12, 256/ 8
consider the state and	condition	of many other folk	12, 256/ 11
in whose state and	condition	we would wish ourselves	12, 256/ 12
before you too, that	condition	is none of them	12, 259/ 4
none of them. Which	condition	if you would amend	12, 259/ 4
earth, in the selfsame	condition	that other do stand	12, 270/ 3
that we be bound	conditionally	to have evermore that	12, 198/ 9
you have many good	conditions	: but surely though I	12, 259/ 3
yet the more good	conditions	by one. And, peradventure	12, 259/ 5
pilot that so can	conduct	him from the rocks	12, 120/ 16
as pertain toward the	conducting	of reasonable men to	12, 296/ 9
to him, or already	confederated	with him; which, if	12, 7/ 3
God of Israel, and	confess	, and show me what	12, 26/ 19
the blessed Apostle himself	confess	, that the high revelation	12, 29/ 22

the best man must	confess	himself a sinner, yet	12, 31/ 9
that every tongue shall	confess	that our Lord Jesus	12, 66/ 21
Christ's death: where we	confess	, that his only Passion	12, 95/ 13
make drive me to	confess	, that yourself, be sure	12, 139/ 5
reason enforce you to	confess	it, but that always	12, 139/ 15
heart to God, and	confess	his faults such as	12, 164/ 25
the less pleasure. There	confess	they now their folly	12, 169/ 10
pain of damnation, openly	confess	his faith, if men	12, 198/ 6
will for very shame	confess	, that he desireth riches	12, 226/ 1
yet in their words	confess	him (though that as	12, 235/ 6
since you believe and	confess	(like as a wise	12, 235/ 11
would be ashamed to	confess	the faith of Christ	12, 290/ 13
clothes, and I shall	confess	his name before my	12, 309/ 14
Moses and Aaron, and	confessed	himself a sinner, and	12, 18/ 3
hide it not); he	confessed	humbly the theft and	12, 26/ 19
he be never full	confessed	, nor never full contrite	12, 113/ 15
them that are then	confessed	already. There in his	12, 115/ 6
the Whitsuntide ensuing, and	confessed	his master again, and	12, 300/ 5
as soon as he	confesseth	his fault, and applieth	12, 25/ 26
him; and then he	confesseth	, and confesseth again, and	12, 113/ 16
then he confesseth, and	confesseth	again, and cumbereth himself	12, 113/ 16
meekly and patiently, and	confessing	to God that it	12, 36/ 1
heart, than for the	confessing	of it to endure	12, 197/ 13
by the keeping and	confessing	of his faith you	12, 235/ 24
fear they forsake the	confessing	of his Christian faith	12, 243/ 29
persevere still in the	confession	of his faith, all	12, 32/ 18
his ghostly father in	confession	, or which he willingly	12, 36/ 19
and begin first with	confession	, and make us clean	12, 76/ 12
upon a time to	confession	to the fox. The	12, 114/ 26
would not come to	confession	till he saw first	12, 114/ 28
wherefore he came to	confession	before Lent began so	12, 115/ 3
all the poor ass's	confession	, it were a long	12, 115/ 14
the fox's name) to	confession	upon Good Friday, his	12, 115/ 26
thee, son, here in	confession	between us twain, it	12, 116/ 4
heard after by his	confession	, that he was so	12, 116/ 18
had cast out in	confession	all his old raven	12, 118/ 19
in the place of	confession	(for there is God	12, 121/ 17
often to resort to	confession	, and there open his	12, 164/ 12
thereof shrink from the	confession	of his faith. And	12, 255/ 7
stand still in the	confession	of his faith, and	12, 297/ 13
to stand in the	confession	of the faith at	12, 297/ 27
thereupon scourged for the	confession	of his faith, and	12, 300/ 7
cumbereth himself and his	confessor	both; and then every	12, 113/ 17

like a good discreet	confessor	, charged him to do	12, 115/ 10
But his wise wily	confessor	accounted them for trifles	12, 115/ 16
upon Good Friday, his	confessor	shook his great pair	12, 115/ 27
put full trust and	confidence	in them) be never	12, 5/ 11
his delight and his	confidence	from them. And yet	12, 61/ 17
in the trust and	confidence	of God's help, and	12, 103/ 4
put their trust and	confidence	in their money, to	12, 171/ 28
Filioli, quam difficult est	confidentes	in pecuniis regnum Dei	12, 171/ 26
the better strengthened and	confirmed	, and much the more	12, 249/ 6
too, you should have	confirmed	me in my folly	12, 262/ 26
me fare no worse. "	Confitebimur	tibi, cum benefeceris ei	12, 74/ 4
gloriam Deo Israell, et	confiteri	, ac indica mihi quid	12, 26/ 17
infernorum, et omnis lingua	confitatur	, quia Dominus Iesus Cristus	12, 66/ 16
feel in themselves the	conflict	of the flesh against	12, 21/ 1
And over that, this	conflict	that he hath against	12, 153/ 26
which God giveth him	conform	his will to God's	12, 73/ 24
tribulation can there none	conform	his will unto God's	12, 73/ 30
to be content and	conform	our will to God's	12, 74/ 10
you shall submit and	conform	your will therein unto	12, 245/ 27
before; let us therein	conform	our will unto his	12, 316/ 22
right little exhortation very	conformable	. But I say this	12, 175/ 30
sake, and his will	conformed	to God's pleasure therein	12, 68/ 18
sent him by God,	conformeth	his will to God's	12, 73/ 22
and in the obedient	conforming	of the man's will	12, 71/ 4
And therefore is the	conforming	of our will unto	12, 74/ 12
will of patience, and	conformity	, and thanks given to	12, 71/ 16
is, to wit, patience,	conformity	, and thanks. Patience the	12, 73/ 5
to wit, in the	conformity	of man's will unto	12, 73/ 20
very good, yet in	conformity	of his will and	12, 74/ 5
of heaven, than our	conformity	with our thanks given	12, 74/ 15
in God cannot be	confounded	. And Christ saith, he	12, 76/ 26
of his merit, and	confusion	of the devil; and	12, 47/ 13
few words concluded and	confuted	all those follies of	12, 237/ 11
misi sunt, quoties volui	congregare	te quemadmodum gallina congregat	12, 104/ 8
congregare te quemadmodum gallina	congregat	pullos suos sub alas	12, 104/ 9
of the Proverbs: "Qui	congregat	thesauros, impingetur ad laqueos	12, 224/ 6
sunt duo vel tres	congregati	in nomine meo, ibi	12, 294/ 3
mine own mind can	conjecture	, I shall answer in	12, 229/ 15
send to such a	conjurer	to get their gear	12, 62/ 30
but reckoneth for clear	conquest	, and utterly taketh for	12, 190/ 22
saith, "Si compatimur et	conregnabimus	" (If we suffer with	12, 314/ 5
of the more clear	conscience	, somewhat a little more	12, 28/ 4
justificatus sum" -- My	conscience	grudgeth me not of	12, 28/ 7

folk of the clearer	conscience	in the fervor of	12, 28/ 17
folks, as their own	conscience	is with sin cumbered	12, 30/ 4
the clearness of their	conscience	, may well and without	12, 31/ 11
clearness of his own	conscience	declared and showed to	12, 31/ 17
the clearness of his	conscience	, that hath a false	12, 33/ 21
this case their own	conscience	can show it them	12, 34/ 27
care not for their	conscience	, but like unreasonable beasts	12, 51/ 12
torment of his cumbered	conscience	, and fear of his	12, 61/ 10
of pusillanimity, a scrupulous	conscience	. The Fourteenth Chapter This	12, 112/ 15
scrupulosity, or a scrupulous	conscience	. This girl is a	12, 112/ 19
sin deadly (while his	conscience	in the deed doing	12, 114/ 4
worse, and have his	conscience	as wide and as	12, 114/ 11
yet of truth a	conscience	little too strait, than	12, 114/ 12
grudge in his inward	conscience	, that he had one	12, 115/ 7
for their weak scrupulous	conscience	would wax offended withal	12, 116/ 11
the truth) against good	conscience	too. For live you	12, 117/ 7
as near as your	conscience	can guess the price	12, 117/ 13
for our matter the	conscience	of them both, in	12, 117/ 15
But anon his scrupulous	conscience	began therein to grudge	12, 117/ 19
yet the prick of	conscience	withdrew and held him	12, 118/ 21
he saw them his	conscience	began to grudge him	12, 119/ 6
him, but in my	conscience	I set him far	12, 119/ 12
unto me in my	conscience	worth not past a	12, 119/ 20
cow is in my	conscience	worth but fourpence my	12, 119/ 23
worth but fourpence my	conscience	cannot serve me for	12, 119/ 23
without any scruple of	conscience	. If such beasts could	12, 119/ 27
night's fear of a	conscience	somewhat scrupulous, though it	12, 119/ 32
harm yet, than a	conscience	overlarge, or such as	12, 120/ 2
of their own scrupulous	conscience	, let them be well	12, 120/ 10
of their own scrupulous	conscience	, submit the rule of	12, 120/ 19
the rule of their	conscience	to the counsel of	12, 120/ 20
trouble of his scrupulous	conscience	, let him for a	12, 121/ 15
but shall have his	conscience	established in good quiet	12, 121/ 25
Verily he might in	conscience	do no less. ANTHONY	12, 126/ 7
so very great scrupulous	conscience	of an harmless lie	12, 132/ 17
cases of their own	conscience	, to let him thereby	12, 147/ 4
still thereagainst, matter of	conscience	and merit, and not	12, 150/ 27
keep no riches with	conscience	. Verily, Cousin, if that	12, 179/ 17
a man may with	conscience	keep riches with him	12, 181/ 6
might he not with	conscience	do, if he must	12, 181/ 8
the quieting of their	conscience	speak we now to	12, 184/ 13
he shall have little	conscience	in the getting, but	12, 224/ 12
they frame themselves a	conscience	, and ever keep still	12, 227/ 2

mine own nature, whose	conscienc	are not weak, I	12, 116/ 15
Paul saith, "Nullius mihi	consci	sum, sed non in	12, 28/ 7
flee the deed, the	consent	and the delectation, but	12, 170/ 20
to the body, she	consent	to slide from the	12, 203/ 13
man marketh not, and	consequently	their wealth interrupted therewith	12, 51/ 7
is tribulation, and thereby	consequently	an interruption of prosperous	12, 51/ 31
not unto good, but	consequently	to naught. As for	12, 223/ 25
Beati misericordes, quia misericordiam	consequentur	" (Blessed be the merciful	12, 34/ 23
actual meditation, he shall	conserve	them in such a	12, 198/ 29
And, finally, let us	consider	by Christ's saying unto	12, 13/ 6
point alone, that they	consider	themselves to desire and	12, 15/ 23
comfort him. But here	consider	this, that I speak	12, 16/ 6
But then must ye	consider	that tribulation is yet	12, 17/ 14
tell you, we shall	consider	thus. Every tribulation that	12, 24/ 2
in them, if he	consider	that he may make	12, 25/ 7
a right godly end.	Consider	well the story of	12, 26/ 9
well-deserved pain and tribulation.	Consider	the well-converted thief that	12, 26/ 26
man that will so	consider	it, a great cause	12, 27/ 3
so let us somewhat	consider	, how this tribulation sent	12, 28/ 23
if men will so	consider	them: yet hath this	12, 35/ 13
than if we well	consider	what harm the lack	12, 41/ 2
for the shoot, and	consider	how near toward, or	12, 49/ 16
of, but if you	consider	well what thing that	12, 50/ 16
then shall you soon	consider	this, that there be	12, 50/ 26
But here must you	consider	, that Abraham had not	12, 54/ 7
of his burning tongue.	Consider	well now what Abraham	12, 55/ 20
virtuous deeds, if we	consider	the nature of them	12, 72/ 5
whosoever then will well	consider	the thing, he shall	12, 72/ 13
his authority; let him	consider	, that I speak but	12, 72/ 22
which who can so	consider	shall see, that for	12, 73/ 1
of prosperity, let us	consider	on the other side	12, 73/ 3
Church; then shall we	consider	tribulation as a gracious	12, 75/ 11
worthy. Then shall he	consider	that God sendeth it	12, 76/ 2
only to remember and	consider	well the goodness of	12, 90/ 19
God, and therewith deeply	consider	his majesty with the	12, 98/ 8
But here must you	consider	that I mean not	12, 100/ 8
Howbeit, if we well	consider	these two things, temptation	12, 100/ 12
or his coat. Now	consider	further yet, that the	12, 109/ 22
Let us therefore, Cousin,	consider	an example or two	12, 124/ 13
about the world and	consider	it well, you shall	12, 124/ 26
Gerson spoken of, to	consider	by, whether the person	12, 133/ 31
The bodily physician shall	consider	what abundance the man	12, 151/ 23
into. He must also	consider	, that a great part	12, 154/ 10

shall you, good Cousin,	consider	, that whereas the scripture	12, 159/ 11
now must you, Cousin,	consider	, that though prosperity be	12, 160/ 15
the most base, and	consider	how poor they came	12, 163/ 19
this world, and then	consider	further therewith how rich	12, 163/ 20
body to remember and	consider	, that it is very	12, 195/ 27
she is matched therewith.	Consider	then first the loss	12, 203/ 19
For if we now	consider	, Cousin, these causes of	12, 205/ 19
We shall yet, Cousin,	consider	in these outward goods	12, 209/ 18
we shall, I say,	consider	, that either we love	12, 209/ 20
Let us then first	consider	them as things set	12, 209/ 24
for such, if we	consider	it well, the commodity	12, 210/ 4
ANTHONY Let us now	consider	good name, honest estimation	12, 211/ 7
Chapter Let us now	consider	in like wise, what	12, 219/ 13
they be, yet then	consider	whether that any incommunities	12, 221/ 15
But now if we	consider	further what harm to	12, 223/ 10
As for example, first	consider	it in riches: he	12, 223/ 27
If we would well	consider	these words of our	12, 240/ 3
our hear thereto, and	consider	that the saying of	12, 240/ 23
well remember and inwardly	consider	the great goodness of	12, 243/ 17
worldly goods, let us	consider	the slender commodity that	12, 244/ 1
things, I say, will	consider	well, and will pray	12, 244/ 12
we may more quietly	consider	everything, which is somewhat	12, 250/ 13
own country, I must	consider	that the cause of	12, 251/ 13
was. Let us therefore	consider	the matter thus. Captivity	12, 252/ 5
doing what he list,	consider	well these points, and	12, 253/ 7
of comfort, if we	consider	, that our servitude (though	12, 253/ 31
first, if we would	consider	, what thing imprisonment is	12, 255/ 12
I purpose now, to	consider	first imprisonment but as	12, 255/ 24
call to mind and	consider	the state and condition	12, 256/ 11
for. Let us therefore	consider	these things in order	12, 256/ 14
or no, we shall	consider	farther when ye will	12, 259/ 22
us a little more	consider	the thing, and hardily	12, 263/ 6
about the park. ANTHONY	Consider	then, Cousin, whether this	12, 265/ 25
But then you must	consider	, that he is not	12, 269/ 6
hearts (save that we	consider	it not) have with	12, 271/ 10
indeed (if we would	consider	it) even silly poor	12, 273/ 1
I said, if we	consider	it well, we shall	12, 275/ 9
surely then, if we	consider	of what estate he	12, 280/ 6
we, Cousin, assay to	consider	, what things there are	12, 282/ 20
Let us therefore now	consider	and well weigh this	12, 282/ 26
they, Cousin, that will	consider	the matter well, reason	12, 288/ 12
us, lo, mark and	consider	this, and weigh well	12, 291/ 20
forgiveness after; let him	consider	again on the other	12, 299/ 29

would, I say, but	consider	what hot affection many	12, 313/ 10
Cousin, let us well	consider	these things, and let	12, 316/ 1
the Turks, let us	consider	his false sleight therein	12, 317/ 12
Paul, if we would	consider	it well. For surely	12, 319/ 24
tormentors, with the deep	consideration	of that furious endless	12, 9/ 1
tales tell them for	consideration	of another fear. For	12, 45/ 10
either drawn from the	consideration	of itself with some	12, 130/ 24
thing is naught, without	consideration	of the circumstances. Holy	12, 173/ 8
of the world, in	consideration	whereof he taketh a	12, 184/ 16
heaven, with the glad	consideration	of our following the	12, 241/ 22
nor goods: the deep	consideration	and earnest advisement of	12, 243/ 24
such case (for the	consideration	of their former estate	12, 257/ 4
first begin at the	consideration	of the shame. Of	12, 288/ 17
to the heart. The	consideration	of the pains of	12, 302/ 19
many a martyr. The	consideration	of the joys of	12, 305/ 1
we may toward the	consideration	of the other, we	12, 305/ 20
such delight in the	consideration	of them as we	12, 308/ 9
own without pain. The	consideration	of the painful death	12, 312/ 1
verily suppose that the	consideration	of his incomparable kindness	12, 313/ 2
Passion for us, the	consideration	of hell that we	12, 314/ 18
pray you let the	consideration	of that joy put	12, 319/ 29
them for two great	considerations	. The one is, that	12, 15/ 26
well appear upon certain	considerations	well marked in them	12, 71/ 2
their hands for many	considerations	, whereof they assign the	12, 120/ 27
already with some other	considerations	upon my part beside	12, 202/ 12
I think that these	considerations	(considered therewith that, as	12, 228/ 9
these outward things, these	considerations	are so sufficient comforts	12, 242/ 13
if it be well	considered	), a comfort marvelous great	12, 19/ 3
your answers gathered and	considered	together, that you will	12, 64/ 13
I had so little	considered	your pain and very	12, 78/ 16
is it to be	considered	, what end his revelations	12, 133/ 20
and were to be	considered	and weighed, would indeed	12, 173/ 22
in me, mine age	considered	, and the sorrow that	12, 202/ 11
manner wise to be	considered	. The Seventh Chapter We	12, 209/ 16
to his face, never	considered	how much the thing	12, 216/ 21
thus far have we	considered	hitherto, in these outward	12, 223/ 7
think that these considerations (	considered	therewith that, as you	12, 228/ 9
This is, Cousin, well	considered	of you. For in	12, 257/ 19
painful death. Of death,	considered	by itself alone, as	12, 283/ 1
say, in that he	considereth	, that he longeth to	12, 16/ 3
sin, yet when he	considereth	the joy that shall	12, 88/ 3
him such comfort, by	considering	that God is in	12, 76/ 5
manner enough already. And	considering	, that suffer it needs	12, 87/ 7

very little; and therefore,	considering	the plenty of the	12, 119/ 19
of my body, and	considering	thereof, so verily thought	12, 138/ 18
And the marking and	considering	thereof is in waking	12, 142/ 23
own part with reason,	considering	what a folly it	12, 154/ 3
heaven. And in the	considering	of these things he	12, 164/ 2
come unto his house,	considering	that they knew him	12, 176/ 13
therefore begin with the	considering	what manner pain or	12, 256/ 22
he would forsake us,	considering	that besides that he	12, 313/ 24
were faithful, by deep	considering	of the joys of	12, 319/ 19
qui lugent, quoniam illi	consolabuntur	" (Blessed be they that	12, 70/ 24
him patience and spiritual	consolation	therein. For him that	12, 16/ 10
of comfort and spiritual	consolation	. The second point, that	12, 27/ 3
take in their tribulation	consolation	for their part sufficient	12, 31/ 7
inward comfort and spiritual	consolation	. % A certain objection, and	12, 44/ 4
again and give him	consolation	. "Ut non a magnitudine	12, 57/ 28
right, rather for the	consolation	of good hope that	12, 68/ 13
without comfort or spiritual	consolation	. With this night's fear	12, 113/ 23
works wearily, and without	consolation	or quickness. Moreover, he	12, 113/ 29
and not comfort or	consolation	, for that the persons	12, 123/ 27
his courage with good	consolation	and comfort. And therefore	12, 130/ 27
man far from spiritual	consolation	of the good hope	12, 170/ 16
and the last of	consolation	and comfort in tribulation	12, 188/ 2
with the comfort and	consolation	thereof the better bear	12, 202/ 4
occasion of comfort and	consolation	as my poor wit	12, 202/ 15
persecution for the faith,	consolation	great and sufficient, that	12, 227/ 11
Job answered his, "Onerosi	consolatores	estis vos" (Burdenous and	12, 32/ 13
mala: nunc autem hic	consolatur	, tu vero cruciaris" (Son	12, 55/ 22
scripture, it were well	consonant	unto reason that he	12, 143/ 11
plainly saith, "Preciosa in	conspectu	Domini mors sanctorum eius	12, 289/ 1
a letter dated at	Constantinople	, by which letter it	12, 188/ 8
is secretly said in	Constantinople	, that great part of	12, 188/ 13
the Venetian dated at	Constantinople	, was devised at Venice	12, 188/ 16
lesson, "Nihil amplius, quam	constitutum	est vobis, faciatis" (Do	12, 178/ 30
old holy saints have	construed	them before, and as	12, 39/ 25
old holy interpreters have	construed	the scripture against them	12, 98/ 31
behind us, but are	consumed	, and wasted, and come	12, 159/ 7
in malignitate autem nostra	consumpti	sumus. Talia dixerunt in	12, 158/ 29
the depth, then he	contemneth	) and setteth naught by	12, 61/ 2
in resisting and in	contemning	, and in the invocation	12, 154/ 1
operatur in nobis, non	contemplantibus	nobis quae videntur, sed	12, 311/ 8
and serving God in	contemplation	and silence, they seek	12, 161/ 16
far the more fervent	contemplation	by reason of the	12, 185/ 10
quum in profundum venerit,	contempnit	" (When the sinner cometh	12, 61/ 1

men to the full	contempt	of all worldly loss	12, 10/ 14
fantasies with very full	contempt	thereof, making a cross	12, 155/ 6
speaketh both of the	contempt	that we should in	12, 181/ 22
that he should not	contend	with me no more	12, 214/ 16
vult tecum in iudicio	contendere	, et tunicam tuam tollere	12, 34/ 8
which God is not	content	. But now, whereas you	12, 8/ 15
to God, holding himself	content	, whether it be by	12, 16/ 8
should he show himself	content	to die and to	12, 20/ 28
his will to be	content	to suffer that pain	12, 25/ 27
of God, and yet	content	to suffer for his	12, 26/ 28
myself, you may be	content	to take up, it	12, 50/ 9
tell, and am therefore	content	to trust well, and	12, 53/ 21
I shall now be	content	to take them up	12, 56/ 19
answer am I well	content	. ANTHONY Yea, Cousin, but	12, 59/ 6
whom God is not	content	, which abuse this great	12, 59/ 9
wealthy man to be	content	to be in the	12, 71/ 17
troubled person to be	content	to be in prosperity	12, 71/ 19
since he is well	content	to take it of	12, 73/ 24
good, may well be	content	to take wealth at	12, 74/ 1
great deal to be	content	and conform our will	12, 74/ 10
Marry that am I	content	, he shall have all	12, 81/ 14
you be so well	content	, that I shall not	12, 82/ 2
though he can be	content	for God's sake, to	12, 97/ 9
but must hold themselves	content	with such as God	12, 108/ 9
well, and is well	content	with that she doth	12, 112/ 21
cannot always be well),	content	to pardon her as	12, 112/ 23
you, like to be	content	with this condition? Nay	12, 112/ 27
mind, but verily well	content	, both in the tempting	12, 123/ 28
with good will be	content	to lie as long	12, 125/ 2
needs of reason be	content	to be ordered. For	12, 145/ 14
God is not well	content	. Howbeit, if it so	12, 161/ 18
while he is better	content	to lose God than	12, 175/ 5
receive it, shall be	content	(I dare promise for	12, 178/ 22
themselves to be well	content	I should. But now	12, 183/ 23
peradventure be right well	content	in such cases, to	12, 184/ 4
will there some be	content	either to think, or	12, 184/ 8
are they that are	content	to give naught, because	12, 184/ 10
countries hath he been	content	only to take a	12, 190/ 8
that they can be	content	, both to live under	12, 194/ 26
patience therein, and be	content	therewith, and thank God	12, 201/ 18
truth, and I am	content	to fall therefor in	12, 202/ 7
here would be well	content	to lose. Upon the	12, 203/ 29
coffer, and rather are	content	to live in neediness	12, 210/ 20

and would not be	content	if a man should	12, 212/ 26
though I could be	content	to be outrun of	12, 214/ 17
can be much better	content	to have their devices	12, 217/ 7
For if they be	content	to hear the truth	12, 218/ 9
nor often are they	content	which see their conclusion	12, 221/ 25
any man should be	content	to forgo his goods	12, 228/ 1
you be not gladly	content	, without any deliberation at	12, 229/ 7
he should hold him	content	with such service of	12, 230/ 17
his hand, to be	content	rather to lose it	12, 237/ 18
not for this be	content	) have for to allege	12, 237/ 22
which would not be	content	to forbear his goods	12, 241/ 29
man or woman well	content	rather for his sake	12, 243/ 26
cause gladly to be	content	for the great comfort	12, 254/ 15
mind, and hold himself	content	with that place, and	12, 261/ 20
they there as well	content	many long years together	12, 276/ 28
folk are so well	content	therewith, and will for	12, 277/ 3
for whom we be	content	to take it, and	12, 278/ 23
of other folk was	content	to live here in	12, 284/ 16
greater advantage and commodity,	content	and glad to sustain	12, 293/ 9
this maketh him well	content	, and glad also for	12, 293/ 22
a straw, but well	content	to endure all the	12, 303/ 27
sufficient to make us	content	to suffer painful death	12, 312/ 2
find ourselves not only	content	, but also glad and	12, 313/ 5
if he that is	content	to die for his	12, 313/ 27
then shall you be	contented	far otherwise than there	12, 80/ 29
but even that yet	contented	and satisfied their mind	12, 313/ 15
work and leave of	contention	, and nothing shall I	12, 38/ 18
of profit, or for	contention	of rule, or for	12, 221/ 22
may come to pass,	contentions	, dispicions, with uncharitable behavior	12, 38/ 7
round about). And then	continently	following, to the intent	12, 106/ 18
shall not have both	continual	wealth in this world	12, 43/ 26
tribulation enjoy their long	continual	course of never interrupted	12, 43/ 28
persons as are in	continual	prosperity; and they be	12, 44/ 11
perilous token, but whether	continual	wealth in this world	12, 49/ 13
to keep him in	continual	prosperity without any manner	12, 52/ 1
we see that his	continual	wealth made him fall	12, 53/ 10
Abraham had not such	continual	prosperity, but that it	12, 54/ 7
the meantime? What a	continual	grief was it to	12, 54/ 23
day). His wealth was	continual	, lo, no time of	12, 55/ 28
rich man from this	continual	prosperity into perpetual pain	12, 55/ 32
the taking of his	continual	ease and pleasure without	12, 56/ 3
what peril is in	continual	worldly wealth, and contrariwise	12, 56/ 9
out of all question	continual	wealth interrupted with no	12, 69/ 3

and study again, where	continual	fatigation would make it	12, 82/ 21
their craft, by the	continual	naming of the name	12, 95/ 8
her house, but this	continual	discomfortable fashion of hers	12, 113/ 3
wearieth him with that	continual	fear (if he give	12, 154/ 26
griefs so great, so	continual	, and so many, that	12, 168/ 31
his retinue at his	continual	charge, that lest they	12, 188/ 24
of godly counsel and	continual	prayer, that they may	12, 282/ 16
mischiefe; there falleth so	continually	before the eyes of	12, 6/ 22
with royal delicate fare,	continually	day by day. "Epulabatur	12, 55/ 26
years each after other,	continually	been tempted thereto, and	12, 122/ 24
think how they be	continually	praised all about, as	12, 212/ 19
near as great pain	continually	, as is the pain	12, 302/ 8
but by a long	continuance	a strong deep-rooted habit	12, 205/ 14
himself suffered in the	continuance	of so many years	12, 311/ 3
begin, and with him	continue	, and with him end	12, 83/ 11
I might yet well	continue	. But I know my	12, 86/ 3
But else let him	continue	in his good business	12, 162/ 15
meditation thereof, so to	continue	that affection, that it	12, 294/ 8
great substance, and so	continued	all his life in	12, 47/ 17
whereof the contrary long	continued	is perilous, a thing	12, 75/ 14
at that time overlong	continued	, might put the patient	12, 147/ 21
fear and heaviness that	continueth	always still in wealth	12, 40/ 18
Prophet saith, dwelleth and	continueth	faithfully in the hope	12, 107/ 14
locum destinatum: divisus aer	continuo	in se reclusus est	12, 158/ 27
sic et nos nati	continuo	desinimus esse, et virtutis	12, 158/ 28
they bring with them	contracted	in the corrupted stock	12, 266/ 13
continual worldly wealth, and	contrariwise	what comfort cometh of	12, 56/ 9
manner of pleasure: but	contrariwise	should by that pain	12, 154/ 6
if God see the	contrary	better for us, we	12, 21/ 15
are themselves of the	contrary	mind shall in reason	12, 38/ 19
years have believed the	contrary	; and among them all	12, 38/ 23
to an horrible number,	contrary	to the commandment of	12, 53/ 12
such as were infidels,	contrary	to another commandment of	12, 53/ 14
each to the clean	contrary	: poor Lazarus from tribulation	12, 55/ 31
to good or the	contrary	, after as they be	12, 64/ 22
be each to other	contrary	, as I ween ye	12, 72/ 12
a thing whereof the	contrary	long continued is perilous	12, 75/ 13
that hath sent the	contrary	: for else a little	12, 78/ 18
by impatience into a	contrary	affection, making him frowardly	12, 111/ 21
ye well see the	contrary	, and that peradventure in	12, 124/ 4
and exhortation to the	contrary	; but if you list	12, 135/ 3
we find not the	contrary	, but that God may	12, 136/ 18
and charged with the	contrary	commandment; with what reason	12, 136/ 24

be sure of the	contrary	: since you can do	12, 139/ 6
him to do the	contrary	, as he commanded Abraham	12, 140/ 12
I hear say the	contrary	: and better dare I	12, 156/ 10
that though prosperity be	contrary	to tribulation, yet unto	12, 160/ 15
the devil in the	contrary	temptation. Whereby for faint	12, 161/ 13
he see not the	contrary	, but that he may	12, 161/ 30
the more to the	contrary	. Let him be piteous	12, 162/ 18
above all thing, that	contrary	to God's pleasure keepeth	12, 175/ 3
my friend to the	contrary	. For, Cousin, if his	12, 196/ 26
drive him to the	contrary	; it seemeth me in	12, 198/ 8
yet they pretend the	contrary	, and that unto their	12, 226/ 15
grace to play the	contrary	part indeed, and that	12, 237/ 25
be not of the	contrary	mind, but that we	12, 247/ 6
some spiritual virtues, very	contrary	to those affections that	12, 282/ 6
secretly liveth in a	contrite	heart and a life	12, 71/ 27
so he, that is	contrite	and heavy for his	12, 90/ 11
Deus, non despicies" (A	contrite	heart and an humbled	12, 96/ 16
confessed, nor never full	contrite	, and then that his	12, 113/ 15
or of mind by	contrition	and heaviness for his	12, 52/ 29
also of his own	contrition	: "Laboravi in gemitu meo	12, 96/ 19
have (for their sins)	contrition	and sorrow in heart	12, 96/ 28
to laugh. Now, if	contrition	and sorrow of heart	12, 97/ 12
prophet David saith: "Cor	contritum	et humiliatum, Deus, non	12, 96/ 16
a rule, command and	control	other men, and live	12, 219/ 18
may command him or	control	him. No officer can	12, 220/ 17
uncontrolled or uncommanded, may	control	and command all. Now	12, 220/ 19
under more commanders and	controllers	too, than one. And	12, 220/ 21
aut divitiarum iactantia quid	contulit	nobis? Transierunt omnia illa	12, 158/ 25
For beside many other	contumelies	and despites that the	12, 191/ 16
provide you teachers abroad	convenient	in every time, or	12, 5/ 28
and had made him	convenient	thereto. But such folk	12, 112/ 2
him, it were then	convenient	for him to die	12, 144/ 4
as well by diet	convenient	, and medicines meet therefor	12, 151/ 25
I cannot find answers	convenient	, wherewith to avoid your	12, 262/ 12
youth set forth to	convenient	masters, under whom they	12, 291/ 14
thought upon, that may	conveniently	serve us to this	12, 9/ 16
and wisdom shall see	conveniently	for us, whereof our	12, 36/ 31
solution of your examples	conveniently	depend. As for Solomon	12, 53/ 6
far forth he may	conveniently	bear, and of reason	12, 87/ 25
it may be also	conveniently	called the night's fear	12, 107/ 17
may do his duty	conveniently	well, and feareth nothing	12, 161/ 31
and company as he	conveniently	can, and thither let	12, 164/ 16
also (in that he	conveniently	may) flee from all	12, 170/ 21

few words as I	conveniently	can, and then will	12, 173/ 26
should have said more	conveniently	, if he had said	12, 177/ 10
thing that we may	conveniently	do a man good	12, 182/ 1
life be well and	conveniently	discharged of him. By	12, 183/ 2
children: provide, I mean,	conveniently	good learning, or good	12, 183/ 7
now, which are here	conversant	under diverse pretexts, and	12, 195/ 23
find our hearts so	conversant	in heaven, with the	12, 241/ 22
should by my counsel	convert	him? ANTHONY All those	12, 135/ 17
had so done, then	convey	the bloody axe into	12, 127/ 23
not well be done)	convey	the people thither, to	12, 190/ 28
sure that whithersoever men	convey	me, God is no	12, 251/ 8
find therein, be easily	conveyed	from that evil fault	12, 114/ 10
which sometimes they be	conveyed	suddenly when they ween	12, 167/ 25
the darkneses, suddenly sometime	conveyed	, nothing aware whither they	12, 167/ 29
well be carried and	conveyed	thence, he destroyeth the	12, 190/ 14
them from their parents,	conveying	them whither he list	12, 191/ 7
things, wherewith you rather	convince	and conclude me, than	12, 262/ 15
luctus, quam ad domum	convivii	. In illa enim finis	12, 69/ 11
finger's end, a little	cool	and refresh the tip	12, 55/ 19
holy scripture: "Bonis omnia	cooperantur	in bonum" (Unto good	12, 248/ 27
to shoot up a	cope	high, to see how	12, 159/ 17
to fly up a	cope	high with that lusty	12, 159/ 27
yet he further saith: "	Cor	sapientum, ubi tristitia est	12, 69/ 17
ubi tristitia est: et	cor	stultorum ubi letitia" (The	12, 69/ 17
the prophet David saith: "	Cor	contritum et humiliatum, Deus	12, 96/ 16
Divitie si affluent, nolite	cor	apponere" (If riches flow	12, 171/ 17
tuus, ibi est et	cor	tuum." (Hoard not up	12, 239/ 21
tuus, ibi est et	cor	tuum" (Where as thy	12, 241/ 12
auris audivit, nec in	cor	hominis ascendit, que preparavit	12, 309/ 3
The Prophet saith: "Scindite	corda	vestra, et non vestimenta	12, 96/ 14
iis qui tribulato sunt	corde	" -- God is near	12, 76/ 6
saith; "Dixit insipiens in	corde	suo, non est Deus	12, 234/ 24
he had commanded the	Corinthians	to deliver to the	12, 57/ 24
with their handfuls of	corn	in their hands). Lo	12, 42/ 12
so great plenty of	corn	that his barns would	12, 168/ 17
fair weather for his	corn	, and his wife would	12, 221/ 20
foul pit, within some	corner	of the same, there	12, 268/ 16
therewith kill up in	corners	many such simple folk	12, 11/ 10
Saint Paul saith: "Nemo	coronabitur	, nisi qui legitime certaverit	12, 101/ 25
victory against the whole	corps	of Christendom, since all	12, 8/ 6
not that all the	corps	of Christendom by so	12, 38/ 22
them, and the whole	corps	of Christendom in every	12, 98/ 28
make as it were	corpses	carried to church, and	12, 192/ 24

ab his qui occidunt	corpus	, et post hac non	12, 298/ 10
ab hiis qui occidunt	corpus	, et post hac non	12, 303/ 8
the medicines himself, and	correcting	the faults of their	12, 11/ 6
the sorrowful scourge of	correction	over evil Christian people	12, 194/ 17
whether they have a	corrupt	, greedy, covetous mind, or	12, 238/ 8
them contracted in the	corrupted	stock of our forefather	12, 266/ 14
reverence, and to their	cost	pay honor again therefor	12, 221/ 3
like dogs. Finally, the	cost	and charge, the danger	12, 222/ 3
out of his fiery	couch	that Lazarus might with	12, 55/ 18
with my tears, my	couch	will I water). But	12, 96/ 22
lieth groaning on a	couch	, and quaketh and crieth	12, 275/ 7
once grief with a	cough	that came upon him	12, 221/ 12
that every time they	cough	, they feel a sharp	12, 302/ 18
Saint Bernard saith: How	couldst	thou fight or wrestle	12, 101/ 28
more leisurely by the	council	, what surety or what	12, 110/ 7
in a right solemn	council	. When it came to	12, 214/ 1
their way from the	council	joyful and glad that	12, 291/ 1
forbidding of that great	council	assembled, they ceased not	12, 291/ 4
need of some comfortable	counsel	against tribulation, to be	12, 3/ 21
help and comfort and	counsel	hath long been a	12, 4/ 3
such plenty of good	counsel	and comfort, that I	12, 6/ 11
plenty of your comfortable	counsel	as I may write	12, 7/ 22
shall with any ghostly	counsel	give any effectual comfort	12, 12/ 9
friends also, that thus	counsel	him, must unto the	12, 19/ 4
good Uncle that this	counsel	is very good. For	12, 19/ 13
give him any further	counsel	of any spiritual comfort	12, 19/ 15
any doubt give that	counsel	and comfort to any	12, 31/ 26
counselors, and without any	counsel	of God, or any	12, 61/ 21
he left to take	counsel	of God, and fell	12, 62/ 25
and fell to seek	counsel	of the witch against	12, 62/ 26
you needed of some	counsel	. VINCENT I shall with	12, 77/ 21
shall with this good	counsel	, that I have heard	12, 77/ 23
rehearse your most comfortable	counsel	. And now come I	12, 79/ 10
gave him surely good	counsel	, saving somewhat too long	12, 80/ 13
to give any man	counsel	to it. Folk are	12, 82/ 27
comfort can serve, whatsoever	counsel	be given: so to	12, 87/ 5
very necessity is half	counsel	enough, to take it	12, 87/ 8
if any doubt arise,	counsel	needeth, and not comfort	12, 87/ 26
sorrow: so would I	counsel	him that cannot be	12, 98/ 2
despair, yet would I	counsel	such a man, while	12, 98/ 5
in that case, the	counsel	which M. Gerson giveth	12, 98/ 16
good hap, but surely	counsel	dare I give no	12, 99/ 13
God, and by the	counsel	of other good ghostly	12, 112/ 4

and so would I	counsel	you to do." "Forsooth	12, 116/ 12
their conscience to the	counsel	of some other good	12, 120/ 20
himself, and follow the	counsel	of some other, whom	12, 121/ 16
by grace and good	counsel	, well and virtuously withstood	12, 122/ 25
temptations as only need	counsel	, and not comfort or	12, 123/ 26
in tribulation: but marry,	counsel	her (as I told	12, 127/ 3
to make of their	counsel	therein. Some of my	12, 127/ 12
she made of her	counsel	a poor neighbor of	12, 127/ 18
make one of her	counsel	yet: and yet as	12, 128/ 23
I told you) good	counsel	. And therefore, as I	12, 129/ 2
own destruction, which requireth	counsel	and is out of	12, 129/ 4
needed not comfort, but	counsel	against giving credence to	12, 129/ 28
good part of the	counsel	that were to be	12, 130/ 5
called home with good	counsel	, or else oppressed by	12, 130/ 25
good part of the	counsel	must stand in lifting	12, 130/ 26
found it, Uncle? What	counsel	should a man give	12, 131/ 18
the effect of the	counsel	must in manner rest	12, 131/ 27
ask this good father's	counsel	. And in that communication	12, 132/ 24
come to him for	counsel	, is brought in that	12, 134/ 11
you desire his good	counsel	, to instruct you with	12, 134/ 19
and to give him	counsel	and exhortation to the	12, 135/ 3
I should by my	counsel	convert him? ANTHONY All	12, 135/ 16
make no more of	counsel	(for that would he	12, 144/ 8
God, that no good	counsel	that men can give	12, 145/ 9
only to give him	counsel	, but also to ask	12, 147/ 3
to ask advice and	counsel	of him in some	12, 147/ 3
give good advice and	counsel	unto other. This thing	12, 147/ 8
great part of his	counsel	shall be to courage	12, 148/ 16
standeth in two things,	counsel	and prayer. First, as	12, 151/ 16
prayer. First, as concerning	counsel	, likewise as it may	12, 151/ 17
against them twain the	counsel	of two manner of	12, 151/ 21
a man to take	counsel	of a physician for	12, 152/ 1
leech, take also some	counsel	of the physician for	12, 152/ 16
fleshly motion? Of spiritual	counsel	the first is to	12, 152/ 24
holy Saint Bernard giveth	counsel	, that every man should	12, 156/ 1
well trust to the	counsel	of Saint Bernard, and	12, 156/ 8
temptation will use good	counsel	and prayer, and keep	12, 156/ 28
good comfort and good	counsel	both, than he, that	12, 160/ 18
I like this good	counsel	well, and I would	12, 165/ 19
may serve them for	counsel	toward the perceiving of	12, 169/ 28
I ween, to that	counsel	be with right little	12, 175/ 29
glad to follow the	counsel	of good virtuous men	12, 186/ 14
Uncle, for this good	counsel	of yours. For surely	12, 196/ 6

for my part to	counsel	my friend to the	12, 196/ 26
man. Besides this, to	counsel	a man never to	12, 197/ 22
fox-tail. For if the	counsel	be not given them	12, 197/ 25
every curate should often	counsel	all his parishioners, and	12, 198/ 23
begin to commune and	counsel	upon it now. VINCENT	12, 199/ 15
now with your good	counsel	therein. ANTHONY Very gladly	12, 199/ 20
substantial advice and good	counsel	well armed against it	12, 202/ 3
of them give you	counsel	and rehearse you such	12, 202/ 14
take in giving men	counsel	of comfort? If the	12, 204/ 22
time before past, little	counsel	and little comfort would	12, 204/ 24
he that gave this	counsel	, wist what he said	12, 239/ 16
methink, need no more	counsel	at all, nor no	12, 240/ 4
seldom hear any good	counsel	thereagainst. And when they	12, 240/ 19
breasts the great good	counsel	of God no better	12, 240/ 30
our following the gracious	counsel	of Christ, that the	12, 241/ 23
flee the need; and	counsel	, I fear, availeth him	12, 278/ 10
wise advertisement of godly	counsel	and continual prayer, that	12, 282/ 15
comfort can help, but	counsel	only to the attaining	12, 287/ 23
hart, I like your	counsel	well, and methink that	12, 295/ 5
trust, for your good	counsel	given; or else would	12, 320/ 10
to put your good	counsel	in remembrance, not in	12, 320/ 14
to follow your good	counsel	therein, I shall commit	12, 320/ 17
you to fetch the	counsel	at some wiser man	12, 320/ 21
we be not so	counseled	by no scripture; I	12, 156/ 6
place. ANTHONY Forsooth he	counseled	them to hide their	12, 239/ 13
And since Saint Paul	counseleth	, "Non vosmet defendentes charissimi	12, 34/ 6
friends): and our Savior	counseleth	, "Si qui vult tecum	12, 34/ 7
God himself every man	counseleth	to have recourse above	12, 156/ 13
God in the Gospel	counseleth	the rich folk to	12, 175/ 16
devices of his worldly	counselors	, and without any counsel	12, 61/ 20
many troubles many comfortable	counsels	. For surely, Cousin, a	12, 8/ 20
things, all their comfortable	counsels	are very far insufficient	12, 10/ 31
men do cast a	count	. For like as that	12, 222/ 11
servitude (though in the	count	of the world it	12, 253/ 32
the winning thereof he	counted	as a victory against	12, 8/ 6
he did them, he	counted	for part of his	12, 59/ 19
manner and in his	countenance	, lightsome, glad, and joyful	12, 131/ 8
poor in word and	countenance	, displeasant and disdainous behavior	12, 161/ 1
for one of some	countenance	and behavior, and among	12, 211/ 12
came to make the	countenance	of King Agamemnon, her	12, 215/ 12
new heavy cheer or	countenance	for her father, but	12, 215/ 20
should see what manner	countenance	it was that her	12, 215/ 23
him with a grim	countenance	: "I will thou wit	12, 232/ 17

making of the sorrowful	countenances	of the other noblemen	12, 215/ 10
For like as that	counter	that standeth sometimes for	12, 222/ 11
Paris, hollow, light, and	counterfeit	indeed. And yet they	12, 228/ 28
wherewith I might reasonably	counterplead	this that you have	12, 294/ 17
from, do more than	counterpoise	a great part of	12, 210/ 13
not assuaged only, but	counterpoised	also (they thought) all	12, 313/ 18
great princes unto the	counters	with which men do	12, 222/ 10
Lord from that time	counteth	it not for pain	12, 25/ 31
here, and in other	countries	, and sometimes some worse	12, 126/ 19
faith. For of some	countries	hath he been content	12, 190/ 7
slaves among many sundry	countries	of his, very far	12, 190/ 11
as for those Christian	countries	, that he useth not	12, 190/ 20
or else some other	countries	of his own, from	12, 190/ 27
courages of other sundry	countries	have willingly given their	12, 314/ 8
painful deaths for their	countries	, and the respect of	12, 314/ 9
been before in other	countries	of old. And of	12, 315/ 4
such as in this	country	would visit their friends	12, 3/ 10
be better in this	country	here, and have had	12, 3/ 23
cruel incursion into this	country	of ours. ANTHONY Cousin	12, 33/ 13
to leave his own	country	, and at God's sending	12, 54/ 9
home out of the	country	of sin that he	12, 60/ 7
be dear in this	country	, especially such soft amblers	12, 119/ 15
sixpence. But cows this	country	here hath enough, but	12, 119/ 18
be now in every	country	, any man that keepeth	12, 172/ 26
that is in this	country	, were tomorrow next brought	12, 180/ 4
neither is there any	country	through Christendom, that lieth	12, 189/ 9
to force every whole	country	at once to forsake	12, 190/ 7
sufferance of regress. Some	country	so great and populous	12, 190/ 13
prevail against his Christian	country	. ANTHONY That is very	12, 193/ 15
of Turks natural this	country	lacketh none now, which	12, 195/ 22
greatest in all that	country	there. And indeed whosoever	12, 213/ 8
great estate in any	country	of Christendom. But glorious	12, 213/ 10
a league between that	country	and a great prince	12, 217/ 21
times ambassador for that	country	, and had made many	12, 217/ 26
Turk's overrunning of the	country	were happed to be	12, 228/ 6
authority here in my	country	. All which things the	12, 229/ 21
his merchandise in that	country	) he gave a great	12, 232/ 10
hence out of my	country	, knave." Ween you now	12, 232/ 22
he not lose this	country	again unto Christian men	12, 234/ 4
into any such unknown	country	, that God could not	12, 251/ 4
transmigration into a strange	country	should be any great	12, 251/ 6
here in mine own	country	, I must consider that	12, 251/ 13
this were mine own	country	, whereas of truth it	12, 251/ 16

no city nor dwelling	country	at all, but we	12, 251/ 18
to). And in what	country	soever we walk in	12, 251/ 19
I should take any	country	for mine own, it	12, 251/ 21
it must be that	country	to which I come	12, 251/ 21
come, and not the	country	from which I came	12, 251/ 22
which I came. That	country	that shall be to	12, 251/ 23
was mine own native	country	when I came first	12, 251/ 25
legs. For in this	country	, ye wot well, and	12, 256/ 3
is almost in every	country	become a common proverb	12, 292/ 19
I think in every	country	Christian and heathen both	12, 313/ 21
and fleeing from our	country	, let us remember that	12, 317/ 3
death by our own	countrymen	at home, than if	12, 7/ 11
and there sever the	couples	and kindred asunder, everyone	12, 6/ 27
mind, and amendeth his	courage	and his stomach; so	12, 82/ 15
repressing of the bold	courage	of blind youth, there	12, 86/ 7
and not comfort; the	courage	that for God's sake	12, 87/ 27
be too bold of	courage	, but live in double	12, 98/ 6
so far out of	courage	, and naturally so casteth	12, 107/ 25
cometh of a great	courage	and boldness, when they	12, 123/ 13
heart and excellent hardy	courage	. ANTHONY I said, Cousin	12, 123/ 16
and their heart and	courage	most hardy. VINCENT Yet	12, 124/ 6
and gave him ghostly	courage	, and bade him be	12, 125/ 22
strength of heart and	courage	is there none therein	12, 130/ 8
in lifting up his	courage	with good consolation and	12, 130/ 27
be put in good	courage	and comfort in all	12, 146/ 10
but pull up his	courage	and trust in God's	12, 146/ 13
Peter, whose high bold	courage	took a foul fall	12, 146/ 25
and lift up his	courage	from the peril of	12, 147/ 9
comfort lift up his	courage	: and when he seeth	12, 148/ 11
take occasion of good	courage	, and yet far from	12, 148/ 14
counsel shall be to	courage	him to amendment, and	12, 148/ 16
timorous and fearful of	courage	. And after as these	12, 150/ 5
of lightsome lust and	courage	. But surely this worldly	12, 157/ 24
give them the greater	courage	to the increase thereof	12, 218/ 28
taking of boldness and	courage	in sin, and finally	12, 236/ 10
more. Another comfort and	courage	against the loss of	12, 242/ 16
such an unkind villainous	courage	, that if himself came	12, 243/ 13
peradventure of right good	courage	too, would yet play	12, 246/ 16
somewhat in comfort and	courage	before, whereby we may	12, 250/ 12
every man of any	courage	would be glad to	12, 255/ 3
gathering of comfort and	courage	against such persecutions, and	12, 296/ 20
make you this light	courageous	day as short. And	12, 157/ 16
Romans, how many noble	courages	of other sundry countries	12, 314/ 7

enjoy their long continual	course	of never interrupted prosperity	12, 43/ 28
in him through the	course	of all his whole	12, 54/ 3
one fit out of	course	, so strange and so	12, 88/ 11
it cometh to his	course	to wrestle, which shall	12, 102/ 1
it came to his	course	, we that had spoken	12, 214/ 26
And then in the	course	of our communication, you	12, 256/ 24
so well accustomed in	court	with the craft of	12, 214/ 10
gentle, smooth, sweet, and	courteous	, wax angry, rough, froward	12, 45/ 25
him. Nor twenty men's	courtesies	do him not so	12, 221/ 6
men must of their	courtesy	hold my poor fear	12, 38/ 26
have believed it. ANTHONY	Courtesy	, Cousin, peradventure, letteth you	12, 88/ 24
should kneel down for	courtesy	, when his knee is	12, 187/ 18
that men must make	courtesy	to them, and salute	12, 220/ 26
ANTHONY Mine own good	Cousin	, I cannot much say	12, 4/ 7
tempestuous sea. ANTHONY Good	Cousin	, trust well in God	12, 5/ 27
ANTHONY Ah! my good	Cousin	, this is an heavy	12, 7/ 25
comfortable counsels. For surely,	Cousin	, a little before your	12, 8/ 21
First shall ye, good	Cousin	, understand this, that the	12, 9/ 22
ANTHONY That shall I,	Cousin	, with good will. The	12, 14/ 4
ANTHONY That is, good	Cousin	, very true, as long	12, 17/ 13
in tribulation? ANTHONY No,	Cousin	, that is it not	12, 19/ 22
be, thinketh me, good	Cousin	, great comfort in tribulation	12, 23/ 21
thus you see, good	Cousin	, that tribulation is double	12, 29/ 31
This that ye say,	Cousin	, hath place of truth	12, 31/ 5
as I told you,	Cousin	, though the best man	12, 31/ 9
be those? ANTHONY Marry,	Cousin	, wheresoever a man falleth	12, 32/ 2
country of ours. ANTHONY	Cousin	, as for the matter	12, 33/ 15
therefor. ANTHONY Nay, nay,	Cousin	, nay: there walk ye	12, 34/ 4
is there not, good	Cousin	, the most base kind	12, 35/ 16
farther comfort too. ANTHONY	Cousin	, if some things were	12, 37/ 21
The Thirteenth Chapter ANTHONY	Cousin	, it were too long	12, 40/ 22
ANTHONY I suppose, good	Cousin	, that no very wise	12, 44/ 19
Either I said not,	Cousin	, or else meant I	12, 48/ 4
Well, do so then,	Cousin	, and we shall mete	12, 50/ 13
remnant. First must you,	Cousin	, be sure that, you	12, 50/ 14
his mind. And surely,	Cousin	, the prick that very	12, 50/ 21
in the heel. Now,	Cousin	, if tribulation be this	12, 50/ 25
I thus unto you,	Cousin	, that since tribulation is	12, 51/ 4
aware. For trow you,	Cousin	, that the temptations of	12, 51/ 8
pleasure. But unto him,	Cousin	, that standeth in dread	12, 51/ 15
Now say I further,	Cousin	, that if this be	12, 51/ 30
affection. Who dare, good	Cousin	, for shame, or for	12, 52/ 7
of prayer? Besides this,	Cousin	, the Church, ye wot	12, 52/ 8

a man so doth,	Cousin	, is this no tribulation	12, 52/ 14
too. But in Abraham,	Cousin	, I suppose is all	12, 54/ 1
no trouble that his	cousin	Lot and himself were	12, 54/ 12
Abraham. But now, good	Cousin	, let us look a	12, 55/ 14
his charge. And therefore,	Cousin	, this story, lo, of	12, 56/ 7
well content. ANTHONY Yea,	Cousin	, but many men are	12, 59/ 8
in God. And thus,	Cousin	, as I tell you	12, 63/ 17
pain. ANTHONY To begin,	Cousin	, where you leave; the	12, 65/ 8
for your double comfort,	Cousin	, you may cut off	12, 68/ 5
my heart. But comfort,	Cousin	, is properly taken by	12, 68/ 12
Chapter And therefore, good	Cousin	, to finish our talking	12, 75/ 6
to which, my good	Cousin	, I pray God bring	12, 77/ 2
be hardly very shortly,	Cousin	, while this is fresh	12, 77/ 13
is well said, good	Cousin	, and I pray the	12, 77/ 19
Farewell, mine own good	Cousin	. The Second Book VINCENT	12, 77/ 26
ANTHONY Nay, nay, good	Cousin	, to talk much (except	12, 78/ 22
talk. But in earnest,	Cousin	, our talking was to	12, 78/ 27
other time. ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, many words, if a	12, 79/ 18
us both." And so,	Cousin	, I remember that when	12, 80/ 23
that be?" quoth our	cousin	then. "Forsooth mistress," quoth	12, 81/ 11
the half." ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, I can soon guess	12, 81/ 20
dull and deadly. ANTHONY	Cousin	, I forgot not that	12, 82/ 23
tales. And of truth,	Cousin	, as you know very	12, 83/ 3
our stomachs. Mark me,	Cousin	, at the sermon, and	12, 83/ 25
on. And be sure,	Cousin	, that if we might	12, 84/ 29
The Second Chapter ANTHONY	Cousin	, I have bethought me	12, 85/ 13
shortly gone. For surely,	Cousin	, I cannot liken myself	12, 85/ 19
altogether: so have I,	Cousin	, divers such days together	12, 85/ 25
live long. And therefore,	Cousin	, in our matter here	12, 86/ 11
All manner of tribulation,	Cousin	, that any man can	12, 86/ 18
that, Uncle? ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, even in this same	12, 88/ 9
believed it. ANTHONY Courtesy,	Cousin	, peradventure, letteth you to	12, 88/ 24
that, Uncle? ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, this I asked a	12, 89/ 4
more boldly. ANTHONY No,	Cousin	, that is true, lo	12, 89/ 11
there another hap thereon,	Cousin	, that a work of	12, 89/ 21
Very sooth you say,	Cousin	, that some wretches are	12, 91/ 9
again be they. But,	Cousin	, though there be more	12, 91/ 11
have). But yet, my	Cousin	, though God (I doubt	12, 91/ 24
pulled him down. ANTHONY	Cousin	, God amend that man	12, 95/ 2
Many so should indeed,	Cousin	, and indeed many so	12, 97/ 16
may do. But yet,	Cousin	, he that findeth himself	12, 97/ 24
faithful prayer therewith. But,	Cousin	, as I told you	12, 98/ 24
trust these men's cunning,	Cousin	, that dare I not	12, 99/ 3

this while before. Howbeit,	Cousin	, if it so be	12, 99/ 8
ANTHONY That shall I,	Cousin	, very gladly do. The	12, 100/ 2
the first. This kind,	Cousin	, divide we shall into	12, 100/ 6
Who dwelleth now, good	Cousin	, in the help of	12, 103/ 2
wouldst not?" Here are,	Cousin	Vincent, words of no	12, 104/ 14
in the midday). First,	Cousin	, in these words --	12, 105/ 24
night's fear. ANTHONY Surely,	Cousin	, but yet are there	12, 122/ 10
that is, to wit,	Cousin	, where the devil tempteth	12, 122/ 13
off. ANTHONY Yes, yes,	Cousin	, many an hundred, or	12, 122/ 20
talked of. But surely,	Cousin	, an horrible sore trouble	12, 123/ 3
courage. ANTHONY I said,	Cousin	Vincent, that of pusillanimity	12, 123/ 18
some hath there been,	Cousin	, such, that they have	12, 123/ 30
ANTHONY Let us therefore,	Cousin	, consider an example or	12, 124/ 13
it? As it happeth,	Cousin	, that many more be	12, 126/ 17
out of our purpose,	Cousin	: since, as I told	12, 131/ 21
true revelation? ANTHONY Nay,	Cousin	Vincent, ye shall in	12, 136/ 28
own mind? ANTHONY Yea,	Cousin	, God may cast into	12, 137/ 16
ANTHONY Not so easy,	Cousin	, as you ween it	12, 138/ 2
dream. ANTHONY This is,	Cousin	, as meseemeth very true	12, 139/ 18
But I say not,	Cousin	, that this kind of	12, 140/ 1
This is well said,	Cousin	, but yet could he	12, 140/ 26
waking. ANTHONY Without doubt,	Cousin	, if he abide at	12, 143/ 21
trow. ANTHONY And yet,	Cousin	, the devil may peradventure	12, 144/ 27
be proud. And therefore,	Cousin	, in such case as	12, 146/ 8
I do not mean,	Cousin	, that every fool should	12, 147/ 17
do harm indeed. But,	Cousin	, if a cunning physician	12, 147/ 19
one. ANTHONY That is,	Cousin	, very true. For the	12, 148/ 22
strange manner. ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, I suppose that many	12, 149/ 20
long. ANTHONY Nay, nay,	Cousin	, for both broke I	12, 157/ 12
Here shall you, good	Cousin	, consider, that whereas the	12, 159/ 11
Now may it peradventure,	Cousin	, seem, that since this	12, 160/ 5
But now must you,	Cousin	, consider, that though prosperity	12, 160/ 15
that is the thing,	Cousin	, that maketh me speak	12, 160/ 19
to this matter. For,	Cousin	, as it is a	12, 160/ 20
many a good man,	Cousin	, coming into great authority	12, 161/ 3
ANTHONY If here were,	Cousin	, two men that were	12, 163/ 4
none other. ANTHONY Surely,	Cousin	, methinketh that in this	12, 163/ 17
now a Christian man,	Cousin	, that hath the light	12, 163/ 27
that well bethinketh him,	Cousin	, upon these things, I	12, 164/ 7
I beseech our Lord,	Cousin	, put this and better	12, 165/ 23
ANTHONY Fear not that,	Cousin	, I warrant you, for	12, 166/ 6
darknesses. Negocium is here,	Cousin	, the name of a	12, 166/ 18
ANTHONY That were it,	Cousin	, indeed; and so, I	12, 172/ 6

ANTHONY Hard it is,	Cousin	, in many manner things	12, 173/ 5
every circumstance that might,	Cousin	, in this matter be	12, 173/ 22
go to dinner. First,	Cousin	, he that is a	12, 173/ 27
now is our question,	Cousin	, not in what case	12, 173/ 32
of thine hand. But,	Cousin	, though God invited men	12, 174/ 11
ANTHONY This is true,	Cousin	, where a man hath	12, 177/ 14
think expedient. But now,	Cousin	, did the Spirit of	12, 177/ 28
all away. Would God,	Cousin	, that every rich Christian	12, 178/ 16
as much; yea, yea,	Cousin	, as much for as	12, 178/ 21
now forget I not,	Cousin	, that in effect thus	12, 179/ 11
riches with conscience. Verily,	Cousin	, if that reason would	12, 179/ 18
never so well. But,	Cousin	, men of substance must	12, 179/ 30
lost many. But now,	Cousin	, to come to your	12, 181/ 5
his purse. But verily,	Cousin	, that saying hath (as	12, 181/ 14
I should. But now,	Cousin	, out of the case	12, 183/ 24
all. ANTHONY That is,	Cousin	, very true, so will	12, 184/ 8
But our question is,	Cousin	, not of them, but	12, 184/ 11
grace. Now think I,	Cousin	, that if a man	12, 184/ 15
before him. And therefore,	Cousin	, to make an end	12, 186/ 5
And now was I,	Cousin	, about lo, after this	12, 186/ 26
close together. ANTHONY Well,	Cousin	, now will we say	12, 187/ 5
ANTHONY It may fortune,	Cousin	, that the letter of	12, 188/ 16
not. Howbeit, full likely,	Cousin	, it is of very	12, 189/ 8
Very truth it is,	Cousin	, that so there will	12, 189/ 20
ANTHONY Not any man,	Cousin	? They say more than	12, 190/ 2
ANTHONY In good faith,	Cousin	, so begin we to	12, 192/ 11
But by St. Mary!	Cousin	, these tokens like I	12, 193/ 3
is very well said,	Cousin	. Let us have our	12, 193/ 17
professed friends. And surely,	Cousin	, albeit that methinketh I	12, 194/ 19
here yourself. For undoubtedly,	Cousin	, this new manner here	12, 194/ 23
I go little abroad,	Cousin	, yet hear I sometimes	12, 195/ 13
full surely. And therefore,	Cousin	, albeit I would advise	12, 195/ 24
ANTHONY I believe well,	Cousin	, that you have heard	12, 196/ 21
in writing. But yet,	Cousin	, although I should hap	12, 196/ 23
to the contrary. For,	Cousin	, if his mind answer	12, 196/ 26
And this seemeth me,	Cousin	, so far forth the	12, 198/ 21
ANTHONY I say surely,	Cousin	, as I think. And	12, 199/ 4
be you and I,	Cousin	, and all our friends	12, 199/ 10
therein. ANTHONY Very gladly,	Cousin	, shall I now go	12, 199/ 22
Chapter The fourth temptation,	Cousin	, that the Prophet speaketh	12, 200/ 5
temptation. ANTHONY You say,	Cousin	Vincent, therein very truth	12, 202/ 7
with it. But forasmuch,	Cousin	, as methinketh, that of	12, 202/ 8
cause to fear for,	Cousin	, for all them have	12, 202/ 23

foes. We shall therefore,	Cousin	, not rehearse your harms	12, 203/ 3
needeth not much more,	Cousin	, as the world is	12, 204/ 12
deceived now. But now,	Cousin	, against these terrible things	12, 204/ 21
suffer it. And surely,	Cousin	, I doubt it little	12, 204/ 28
hath there every man,	Cousin	(as I said before	12, 205/ 8
if we now consider,	Cousin	, these causes of terror	12, 205/ 19
money was found. Oh!	Cousin	Vincent, if the whole	12, 207/ 26
Who ought your castle,	Cousin	, three thousand years ago	12, 208/ 11
crown. ANTHONY We find,	Cousin	Vincent, in full antique	12, 208/ 22
That reason shall I,	Cousin	, turn against yourself. For	12, 209/ 6
Chapter We shall yet,	Cousin	, consider in these outward	12, 209/ 18
ANTHONY I pray you,	Cousin	, tell on. VINCENT When	12, 213/ 4
Why, what said he,	Cousin	? VINCENT By our Lady	12, 215/ 5
and wept. ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, he played his part	12, 216/ 5
that great prelate's oration,	Cousin	, anything praiseworthy? For you	12, 216/ 6
would not, I trow,	Cousin	, have taken upon you	12, 216/ 14
good grace. ANTHONY Surely,	Cousin	, as Terence saith, such	12, 216/ 25
again. ANTHONY Without question,	Cousin	, I cannot greatly blame	12, 218/ 6
peradventure too. ANTHONY Well,	Cousin	, in some part they	12, 221/ 2
it seemeth unto me,	Cousin	, in good faith, that	12, 222/ 29
And thus you see,	Cousin	, that of all this	12, 225/ 13
therewith. ANTHONY This is,	Cousin	, very sure so, that	12, 226/ 9
good Lord). But now,	Cousin	, this tribulation of the	12, 226/ 24
That fear I much,	Cousin	, too. But thereby shall	12, 228/ 22
and I pray you,	Cousin	, take you his person	12, 229/ 2
Fifteenth Chapter ANTHONY Methinketh,	Cousin	, that this persecution shall	12, 238/ 6
than this may serve,	Cousin	, with calling and trusting	12, 242/ 20
ANTHONY In good faith,	Cousin	, even the bare remembrance	12, 243/ 7
marvel thereof, nor you,	Cousin	, cause to be dismayed	12, 245/ 17
bodies too. And therefore,	Cousin	, to begin with, let	12, 248/ 8
to good.) And therefore,	Cousin	, since that God knoweth	12, 248/ 29
ANTHONY I am glad,	Cousin	, if your heart have	12, 249/ 29
that grief it is,	Cousin	, indeed. But yet as	12, 251/ 2
But in good faith,	Cousin	, now, if my transmigration	12, 251/ 5
ANTHONY That shall I,	Cousin	, with good will. And	12, 255/ 12
thereto. ANTHONY That is,	Cousin	, very true indeed. And	12, 255/ 22
list. ANTHONY This is,	Cousin	, well considered of you	12, 257/ 19
ANTHONY Yet forgot I,	Cousin	, to ask you one	12, 257/ 27
in? ANTHONY Methinketh verily,	Cousin	, that you say the	12, 258/ 13
ANTHONY In good faith,	Cousin	Vincent, though I say	12, 259/ 2
him leave. ANTHONY Well,	Cousin	, whether every way-walking beggar	12, 259/ 21
his way. But forasmuch,	Cousin	, as neither the beggar	12, 260/ 11
nay. ANTHONY So may,	Cousin	, that king that had	12, 260/ 24

ANTHONY Me needeth not,	Cousin	, to spend the time	12, 261/ 5
fare thine heart, good	Cousin	Vincent. There was in	12, 262/ 20
For in good faith,	Cousin	, such an old fool	12, 262/ 27
again. ANTHONY That guise,	Cousin	, hold on hardily still	12, 263/ 15
ANTHONY Tell me then,	Cousin	, first, by your troth	12, 264/ 2
execution he should; now,	Cousin	Vincent, what would you	12, 264/ 25
ANTHONY In good faith,	Cousin	, methinketh you say very	12, 265/ 10
I yet desire you,	Cousin	, to tell me a	12, 265/ 11
park. ANTHONY Consider then,	Cousin	, whether this thing seem	12, 265/ 25
it seemeth to me,	Cousin	, first, that every man	12, 266/ 3
forefather Adam. Is this,	Cousin	, think you, verily thus	12, 266/ 14
from death. Is this,	Cousin	, a fond imagined fantasy	12, 266/ 24
need I no more,	Cousin	. For then is all	12, 267/ 5
And is not then,	Cousin	, by your own granting	12, 267/ 17
eternal fire. Methinketh therefore,	Cousin	, that, as I told	12, 268/ 23
That is very truth,	Cousin	, indeed, and well objected	12, 269/ 5
to death. And now,	Cousin	, if this thing that	12, 270/ 8
I said, I trow	Cousin	, that I purposed to	12, 271/ 6
much said I not,	Cousin	, but I said I	12, 271/ 17
But that trust I,	Cousin	, I shall not need	12, 271/ 19
me so plain. For,	Cousin	, not only the prince	12, 271/ 20
If a man be,	Cousin	, committed to prison, for	12, 272/ 2
So is it now,	Cousin	, that God, the chief	12, 272/ 17
Is he no minstrel,	Cousin	, that playeth not on	12, 274/ 13
a cushion. And therefore,	Cousin	, as I said, if	12, 275/ 8
much thereagainst. ANTHONY Surely,	Cousin	, in this you say	12, 276/ 6
thing that I say,	Cousin	, for our comfort therein	12, 276/ 8
without? And so surely,	Cousin	, these two things that	12, 277/ 25
fire before them. Finally,	Cousin	, to finish this piece	12, 279/ 26
I say not nay,	Cousin	, but that indeed in	12, 281/ 10
And therefore will we,	Cousin	, assay to consider, what	12, 282/ 20
That I believe well,	Cousin	, and the more pity	12, 283/ 13
case, I fear me,	Cousin	, falleth not very often	12, 284/ 13
of all these kinds,	Cousin	, of folks that are	12, 284/ 19
gold. These folk fare,	Cousin	, as Aesop telleth a	12, 285/ 19
of wit. But now,	Cousin	, as for these kind	12, 287/ 10
the matter. But they,	Cousin	, that will consider the	12, 288/ 11
if it were so,	Cousin	, that ye should be	12, 289/ 10
those ribalds. ANTHONY Then,	Cousin	, can there no man	12, 290/ 2
ANTHONY Truth it is,	Cousin	, that no man can	12, 292/ 24
is the natural cause,	Cousin	, for which a man	12, 293/ 2
of a fart.) ANTHONY	Cousin	, in those days that	12, 296/ 4
And in good faith,	Cousin	, as for such things	12, 296/ 8

no understanding.) And therefore,	Cousin	, let us never dread	12, 296/ 19
ANTHONY That man's reason,	Cousin	, is like a three-footed	12, 297/ 23
All his forgiveness goeth,	Cousin	, you see well, but	12, 300/ 21
ANTHONY By my troth,	Cousin	, methinketh that the death	12, 301/ 22
in the natural death,	Cousin	, fain would I wit	12, 301/ 26
him). Oh, good God!	Cousin	, if a man would	12, 303/ 23
have end! This matter,	Cousin	, lacketh, as I believe	12, 304/ 15
Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY Forsooth,	Cousin	, if we were such	12, 305/ 5
I suppose very surely,	Cousin	, that many a man	12, 305/ 12
The Twenty-seventh Chapter Surely,	Cousin	, as I said before	12, 312/ 5
devils too. And therefore,	Cousin	, let us well consider	12, 315/ 30
should not, I ween,	Cousin	, need much more in	12, 319/ 23
surely, mine own good	Cousin	, remember that if it	12, 319/ 25
thus will I, good	Cousin	, with these words make	12, 320/ 2
Since you be minded,	Cousin	, to bestow so much	12, 320/ 20
ears. And thus, good	Cousin	, farewell, till God bring	12, 320/ 27
would fall at such	covenants	with you, to take	12, 230/ 3
us out (part by	covenants	that we make among	12, 273/ 3
swallow them up and	cover	them. Therefore, good Uncle	12, 7/ 18
buckler that scant can	cover	the head, but with	12, 106/ 8
well purged. For charity	covereth	a multitude of sins	12, 76/ 25
long large pavise that	covereth	all along the body	12, 106/ 9
and warm under the	covering	of his own heavenly	12, 104/ 3
shall also under the	covering	of his heavenly wings	12, 105/ 5
that is but the	covering	of his gown or	12, 109/ 20
into hell). Of the	covetous	men saith St. Paul	12, 168/ 7
they be aware. The	covetous	rich man also that	12, 168/ 16
have a corrupt, greedy,	covetous	mind, or not: but	12, 238/ 8
of malice, nor so	covetous	that would put him	12, 272/ 5
is neither cruel nor	covetous	. And this prison is	12, 272/ 18
belly. And as for	covetousness	, fareth like the fire	12, 167/ 22
fleshly foul sin and	covetousness	, since they be but	12, 170/ 10
worldly businesses pertaining unto	covetousness	, therein is the thing	12, 170/ 23
he spied a fair	cow	in a close walking	12, 119/ 5
as for yonder peevish	cow	seemeth unto me in	12, 119/ 20
And therefore, while the	cow	is in my conscience	12, 119/ 22
willingly will play the	coward	or the fool) the	12, 102/ 2
casteth him in a	cowardice	, and maketh him take	12, 111/ 26
folk cast away the	cowardice	of their own conceit	12, 112/ 4
woman's word and so	cowardly	forsook his master, for	12, 245/ 4
we be very shamefully	cowardous	of heart, and toward	12, 248/ 18
God, in so shameful	cowardous	wise to forsake him	12, 249/ 20
have all such shameful	cowardous	hearts, as to forsake	12, 296/ 26

shamefully play the unkind	cowards	, as for fear of	12, 280/ 9
passeth my sixpence. But	cows	this country here hath	12, 119/ 18
the plenty of the	cows	, and the scarcity of	12, 119/ 19
cup and a roasted	crab	, and drivell, and drink	12, 78/ 25
the perceiving of their	craft	, by the continual naming	12, 95/ 7
wot well, and other	craft	can you none; and	12, 117/ 8
asleep by the devil's	craft	, and his mind occupied	12, 132/ 2
expert of the devil's	craft	, and thereby not only	12, 147/ 6
live by the tailor's	craft	, if no man were	12, 180/ 19
in court with the	craft	of flattery, that he	12, 214/ 10
come to in one	craft	, that in all his	12, 214/ 12
out so much his	craft	and his cunning, that	12, 215/ 11
the uttermost of his	craft	, might have happed to	12, 215/ 16
and perceive all the	crafts	). A great comfort may	12, 102/ 15
the legs with a	cramp	in their shins, he	12, 274/ 26
pain, far passing any	cramp	in every part of	12, 312/ 21
earth, as he is	created	by God, so cometh	12, 266/ 4
prayer of any pure	creature	: yet his own not	12, 66/ 31
virtue in a reasonable	creature	, can never be without	12, 130/ 10
both of the celestial	creatures	, and the terrestrial, and	12, 66/ 20
Uncle, save for the	credence	of you, that tale	12, 89/ 15
but counsel against giving	credence	to the devil's persuasion	12, 129/ 28
Deo sint" (Give not	credence	to every spirit, but	12, 132/ 26
me, than induce a	credence	and persuade me, that	12, 262/ 16
John: "Nolite omni spiritui	credere	, sed probate spiritus si	12, 132/ 25
seek up all his	creditors	, and all those that	12, 177/ 17
him in the Gospel, "	Credo	Domine, adjuva incredulitatem meam	12, 13/ 3
prosperity cannot to God	creep	forward, in tribulation they	12, 48/ 18
will, as the snail	creepeth	about with hers, but	12, 286/ 22
the bed-board with the	crick	in the back, and	12, 275/ 1
a sudden flight he	cried	out in the falling	12, 92/ 14
called men's inventions, he	cried	ever out upon them	12, 94/ 5
and so shrill he	cried	Christ in their ears	12, 94/ 18
fantasy afeard, and then	crieth	he in the ear	12, 154/ 23
couch, and quaketh and	crieth	out, if he fear	12, 275/ 7
man for his heinous	crime	; or else is it	12, 24/ 6
committed a very deadly	crime	, such as were worthy	12, 32/ 21
that hath a false	crime	put upon him, and	12, 33/ 22
glutton no great heinous	crime	, but the taking of	12, 56/ 2
authority of Saint Paul: "	Cristus	humiliavit semet ipsum factus	12, 66/ 12
confitatur, quia Dominus Iesus	Cristus	in gloria est Dei	12, 66/ 16
flattering world, set a	cross	upon the ship of	12, 29/ 5
have done, take his	cross	of tribulation upon his	12, 43/ 12

those that take their	cross	of tribulation; when shall	12, 43/ 15
the death of the	cross	, for which thing God	12, 66/ 18
he made upon the	cross	, where for all the	12, 67/ 10
arms abroad upon the	cross	, lovingly to embrace all	12, 90/ 21
all upon his painful	cross	, he washed us there	12, 94/ 9
herself on a great	cross	, that he had made	12, 144/ 10
contempt thereof, making a	cross	upon their hearts and	12, 155/ 6
did, and take your	cross	of pain and passion	12, 246/ 3
stretched out upon the	cross	, to the intolerable pain	12, 312/ 18
his disciples, take their	crosses	on their back as	12, 95/ 16
did, and with their	crosses	follow him. And where	12, 95/ 17
no blacker than a	crow	, with many other such	12, 283/ 21
veins, and the sharp	crown	of thorn so pricking	12, 67/ 12
fall) hath prepared a	crown	: so he that will	12, 101/ 24
no man have the	crown	, but he that doth	12, 101/ 26
it well down, a	crown	of thorns that she	12, 144/ 17
the title of the	Crown	hath come in question	12, 192/ 12
he came from the	crown	. ANTHONY We find, Cousin	12, 208/ 20
shall give thee the	crown	of life. He that	12, 309/ 17
tender body, the scornful	crown	of sharp thorns beaten	12, 312/ 15
beaten first, and after	crowned	with thorns. Whereupon when	12, 144/ 13
thereby reign with him	crowned	in eternal glory. And	12, 246/ 5
hereafter sit, full gloriously	crowned	in heaven, had they	12, 305/ 14
most grievous pain, as	crowning	him with sharp thorn	12, 291/ 25
meus esse discipulus, tollat	crucem	suam, et sequatur me	12, 43/ 10
hic consolatur, tu vero	cruciaris	" (Son, remember that thou	12, 55/ 22
he was at Rome	crucified	, and with cruel torment	12, 300/ 10
nail a new carved	crucifix	upon. Whereof when he	12, 144/ 11
sake she would secretly	crucify	him herself on a	12, 144/ 10
ad mortem, mortem autem	crucis	: propter quod et Deus	12, 66/ 13
the coming of this	cruel	Turk, fear to fall	12, 6/ 10
no born Turk so	cruel	to Christian folk as	12, 7/ 8
handled and die more	cruel	death by our own	12, 7/ 11
spoke of, the Turks'	cruel	incursion into this country	12, 33/ 12
so painful and so	cruel	as he well beheld	12, 67/ 5
pains, in all their	cruel	despites, yet two very	12, 67/ 14
him unto death with	cruel	intolerable torments. VINCENT Our	12, 191/ 24
selfsame day, that grisly,	cruel	hangman, death, which, from	12, 268/ 8
honest, is neither so	cruel	that would pain the	12, 272/ 4
the world, is neither	cruel	nor covetous. And this	12, 272/ 18
Rome crucified, and with	cruel	torment slain. And in	12, 300/ 11
bloody strokes that the	cruel	tormentors with rods and	12, 312/ 14
new feeling with the	cruel	stretching and straining pain	12, 312/ 20

the great long nails	cruelly	driven with hammers through	12, 312/ 22
been for Christ's faith	cruelly	killed yesterday, even for	12, 319/ 14
hatred, and his incomparable	cruelty	, with robbing, spoiling, burning	12, 6/ 24
extortion, oppression, hatred, and	cruelty	. Now many a good	12, 161/ 2
lash that made him	cry	to him for help	12, 18/ 2
now their folly, and	cry	out, "Lassati sumus in	12, 169/ 10
my troth, Uncle, I	cry	God mercy. I send	12, 258/ 23
a-two their heartstrings. Some	cry	out and think they	12, 302/ 15
They shall call and	cry	for death, and death	12, 304/ 6
full low beneath Lazarus,	crying	and calling out of	12, 55/ 17
name of Christ: and	crying	his Passion so shrill	12, 95/ 8
fox it is called	crying	. I wot not what	12, 296/ 1
Prophet, "iuxta te, et	cuiusvis	manus pugnet contra me	12, 104/ 26
conscience is with sin	cumbered	or clear. Howbeit I	12, 30/ 4
the torment of his	cumbered	conscience, and fear of	12, 61/ 10
that he was sore	cumbered	, and that it always	12, 149/ 3
and confesseth again, and	cumbereth	himself and his confessor	12, 113/ 16
liked it, for the	cumbrance	that he had to	12, 214/ 23
In illa enim finis	cunctorum	admonetur homo, et vivens	12, 69/ 12
talk with such great	cunning	men, as (I trow	12, 44/ 14
his water to no	cunning	man, but send his	12, 63/ 2
should take her for	cunning	. % ANTHONY Yea, but yet	12, 89/ 18
that one point more	cunning	than had both your	12, 90/ 3
And trust these men's	cunning	, Cousin, that dare I	12, 99/ 3
must get a substantial,	cunning	pilot that so can	12, 120/ 16
of them never so	cunning	, yet in his own	12, 120/ 24
one of the most	cunning	men in that faculty	12, 121/ 4
But, Cousin, if a	cunning	physician have a man	12, 147/ 19
I once a right	cunning	and a very good	12, 196/ 8
listed to show my	cunning	. And I hoped to	12, 214/ 6
his craft and his	cunning	, that when he came	12, 215/ 11
And I am so	cunning	, that I cannot tell	12, 295/ 23
and warm with a	cup	and a roasted crab	12, 78/ 25
inestimable bliss in heaven. "	Cupio	dissolui et esse com	12, 284/ 18
fill in all the	cups	at once, and then	12, 99/ 12
of a little foisting	cur	? Therefore when he roareth	12, 318/ 12
saith, "Unicuique dedit Deus	curam	de proximo suo" (God	12, 202/ 27
have, that methinketh every	curate	should often counsel all	12, 198/ 23
damnation; then are the	curates	bound plainly to tell	12, 174/ 4
be far unable to	cure	our disease of themselves	12, 11/ 1
for our necessity, to	cure	our deadly wounds with	12, 11/ 25
For like as the	cure	of that person is	12, 14/ 11
a sure medicine, to	cure	him and clearly discharge	12, 25/ 15

good special medicine to	cure	him of all the	12, 26/ 30
double medicine, both a	cure	of the sin past	12, 30/ 1
an ague, to the	cure	whereof he needeth his	12, 147/ 23
most care to the	cure	of that thing wherein	12, 147/ 28
after, about the further	cure	of the fever. And	12, 148/ 2
past, care for the	cure	of his other faults	12, 148/ 12
hath given every man	cure	and charge of his	12, 202/ 28
the comfort of our	cure	) bound to abide. Let	12, 316/ 27
that likewise as he	cured	by that incomparable medicine	12, 11/ 27
no will to be	cured	; so is the discomfort	12, 14/ 12
that fever be full	cured	, to fall into some	12, 147/ 25
the fever could be	cured	: he would for awhile	12, 147/ 27
he that the greatest	cures	did upon other men	12, 121/ 6
medicinal in that it	cureth	the sin past, and	12, 28/ 21
the pain of the	curing	in time, and that	12, 293/ 17
ever come thither. "Sic	currite	, " saith Saint Paul, "ut	12, 41/ 13
wit, the devils, the	cursed	proud damned spirits. For	12, 101/ 16
own body, and the	cursed	devil that abuseth them	12, 151/ 19
no more but a	cushion	. And therefore, Cousin, as	12, 275/ 8
and may, with a	custom	of such fashioned behavior	12, 15/ 1
So surely if we	custom	ourselves to put our	12, 15/ 16
nature, or of evil	custom	, come to that point	12, 83/ 31
this case learn the	custom	used among physicians. For	12, 120/ 23
cut out, as the	custom	was of old, but	12, 191/ 11
places of Christendom, a	customable	manner of unchristian comforting	12, 4/ 9
done, you know my	customable	guise (for manner I	12, 187/ 7
good Uncle, keep your	customable	manner, for manner may	12, 187/ 16
of a worldly favor	customably	calleth them? For if	12, 206/ 9
the publicans, that were	customers	or toll-gatherers of the	12, 176/ 14
ceremonies, sacraments, laws, and	customs	, spiritual, and temporal, and	12, 192/ 8
comfort, Cousin, you may	cut	off the one. For	12, 68/ 5
as I told you,	cut	very well away the	12, 68/ 30
gelded, not their stones	cut	out, as the custom	12, 191/ 10
for a sword to	cut	and sore wound them	12, 225/ 11
to have the flesh	cut	is no little pain	12, 293/ 13
to have a knife	cut	his flesh in the	12, 302/ 10
on the inside, and	cut	from the midst outward	12, 302/ 12
they feel sharp knives	cut	a-two their heartstrings. Some	12, 302/ 15
was of old, but	cutteth	off their whole members	12, 191/ 11
the epistles of St.	Cyprian	also. And therefore which	12, 247/ 2
as he doth Chios,	Cyprus	, or Candia, but reckoneth	12, 190/ 21
unto him, "Fili mi,	da	gloriam Deo Israell, et	12, 26/ 17
saith, "Omni petenti te,	da	, " (Give every man that	12, 181/ 11

Si esurierit inimicus tuus,	da	illi cibum" (If thine	12, 182/ 5
a good remedy: "Semper	da	operam, ne quid invitus	12, 254/ 7
a Deo sapientiam et	dabit	tibi" (Ask wisdom of	12, 102/ 12
For he saith, "Vincenti	dabo	edere de ligno vite	12, 309/ 12
He saith also, "Vincenti	dabo	manna absconditum, et dabo	12, 309/ 18
dabo manna absconditum, et	dabo	illi calculum candidum. Et	12, 309/ 19
we pray for our	daily	food, and to be	12, 20/ 24
of our own time	daily	before our face, that	12, 50/ 7
is in waking a	daily	common thing that every	12, 142/ 23
in that, that he	daily	seeth most abound in	12, 206/ 16
of that see we	daily	in one place or	12, 222/ 7
driveth us to do	daily	through the rash braids	12, 253/ 20
that are outward, my	daily	instant labor, I mean	12, 310/ 30
lovers have borne, and	daily	do to those upon	12, 313/ 11
thus tempted from that	damnable	death. Special verses may	12, 156/ 16
is (you wot well)	damnable	, or wastefully misspend them	12, 224/ 15
is yet much more	damnable	. As for fame and	12, 224/ 17
very deadly disease of	damnation	. For our necessity wherein	12, 11/ 18
everlasting death of infernal	damnation	. The Second Chapter That	12, 12/ 4
a token of eternal	damnation	. The answer to the	12, 47/ 27
of sin, matter of	damnation	, or matter of salvation	12, 64/ 19
discomfortable token of everlasting	damnation	. Whereupon it followeth, that	12, 69/ 4
without any danger of	damnation	therefor. For all the	12, 172/ 15
in great fear of	damnation	, nor I cannot perceive	12, 172/ 21
troubled with fear of	damnation	for the keeping, can	12, 173/ 3
in the state of	damnation	; then are the curates	12, 174/ 3
upon the peril of	damnation	. For where he saith	12, 174/ 17
without the danger of	damnation	. As for since Christ's	12, 179/ 20
the danger of eternal	damnation	, even for his riches	12, 179/ 29
by in state of	damnation	, no more than every	12, 185/ 22
forthwith in state of	damnation	, that forsaking all and	12, 185/ 23
should upon pain of	damnation	, openly confess his faith	12, 198/ 6
soul in peril of	damnation	for the keeping of	12, 233/ 2
the peril of eternal	damnation	: he provideth otherwise for	12, 246/ 17
bound upon pain of	damnation	, that we be not	12, 247/ 6
force thereof into eternal	damnation	. And therefore saith St	12, 317/ 22
have believed, to be	damned	for lack of perceiving	12, 39/ 27
devils, the cursed proud	damned	spirits. For it is	12, 101/ 16
blasphemy, as do the	damned	souls in hell. This	12, 111/ 22
sin, and so be	damned	for ever; whereas by	12, 297/ 16
and thereby be utterly	damned	: as though that, if	12, 298/ 1
and so to be	damned	forever. The second foot	12, 298/ 17
the horrible pains that	damned	wretches have in hell	12, 306/ 20

such ugly shape as	damned	wretches shall see them	12, 315/ 15
the devil with the	damsel	dance in the fire	12, 279/ 24
this they sing and	dance	. And in this prison	12, 273/ 12
devil with the damsel	dance	in the fire before	12, 279/ 24
with her dancing, she	danced	off St. John's head	12, 279/ 21
of another jail singeth,	danceth	in his two fetters	12, 275/ 4
delighted them with her	dancing	, till with her dancing	12, 279/ 20
dancing, till with her	dancing	, she danced off St	12, 279/ 21
of yours no little	danger	and peril. ANTHONY Nay	12, 78/ 19
to fall into further	danger	after by displeasing of	12, 87/ 12
out of the devil's	danger	with his dear precious	12, 94/ 11
abroad in the kite's	danger	, and will not come	12, 104/ 19
deep into the devil's	danger	, to make him thereby	12, 146/ 17
safe out of that	danger	, then will he begin	12, 148/ 7
pass over without any	danger	; and as some man	12, 154/ 17
said, there is no	danger	therein, he would pass	12, 154/ 20
with young women, without	danger	of foul fleshly desires	12, 160/ 23
man were in such	danger	and peril. ANTHONY That	12, 172/ 3
him rich without any	danger	of damnation therefor. For	12, 172/ 15
any substance without the	danger	of damnation. As for	12, 179/ 20
man rich without the	danger	of eternal damnation, even	12, 179/ 29
to come in the	danger	to be put to	12, 199/ 6
standeth in so great	danger	to be lost, he	12, 203/ 1
cost and charge, the	danger	and peril of war	12, 222/ 3
help him out of	danger	) forsaken and left of	12, 243/ 10
some pain, but no	danger	of death at all	12, 265/ 15
he is not in	danger	of death by reason	12, 269/ 6
light fray; but his	danger	of death is by	12, 269/ 8
same), he is in	danger	of death in the	12, 269/ 13
and he in like	danger	of death, not by	12, 269/ 19
bread. In prison was	Daniel	, and the wild lions	12, 279/ 14
holy saints; that I	dare	not now believe these	12, 38/ 25
a pin. And I	dare	be bold to warrant	12, 51/ 26
fulfill their affection. Who	dare	, good Cousin, for shame	12, 52/ 7
His heart was, I	dare	say, in no little	12, 54/ 19
we this do, this	dare	I boldly say, we	12, 76/ 14
honest worldly mirth, I	dare	not be so sore	12, 83/ 12
that so doth, I	dare	lay my life, shall	12, 98/ 20
men's cunning, Cousin, that	dare	I not, in nowise	12, 99/ 3
hap, but surely counsel	dare	I give no man	12, 99/ 13
sixpence, and therefore, I	dare	not meddle with him	12, 119/ 12
and boldness, when they	dare	their own hands put	12, 123/ 13
the contrary: and better	dare	I jeopard my soul	12, 156/ 10

shall be content (I	dare	promise for them) to	12, 178/ 22
or I ween well	dare	not find any fault	12, 195/ 20
from themselves, while they	dare	not so much as	12, 210/ 24
my tale of, I	dare	be bold to swear	12, 217/ 19
husband, "in this, I	dare	say, you say truth	12, 220/ 6
you think yourself, I	dare	say), spent out already	12, 236/ 5
no business which we	dare	not but do, and	12, 253/ 1
methinketh somewhat obscure and	dark	. ANTHONY We shall therefore	12, 24/ 22
and potentates of these	dark	regions, against the spiritual	12, 101/ 21
ravenous kite of this	dark	air, will the God	12, 104/ 1
unto him that suffereth	dark	and unknown; and therein	12, 107/ 19
night's fear, in their	dark	tribulation, that though they	12, 108/ 13
so blind in the	dark	night of tribulation, for	12, 109/ 8
are we in that	dark	night's fear, than were	12, 109/ 18
hear roaring in the	dark	night of tribulation, and	12, 111/ 1
glorious angel into a	dark	deformed devil; and from	12, 160/ 2
which is the deep	dark	, there are two times	12, 166/ 21
when the evening waxeth	dark	. Two times of like	12, 166/ 23
the thing somewhat more	dark	, and in the perceiving	12, 170/ 24
stealth on in the	dark	unaware, or in some	12, 200/ 12
his pleasure in the	dark	privily to play the	12, 273/ 13
good Lord, set the	darkness	, and made was the	12, 108/ 4
And therefore the deep	darkness	of the midnight maketh	12, 108/ 21
business walking in the	darkness	): and then will we	12, 165/ 26
business walking in the	darkness	. The Seventeenth Chapter The	12, 166/ 9
times of like manner	darkness	are there also in	12, 166/ 24
these two times of	darkness	, their wits are so	12, 169/ 22
the two times of	darkness	. Howbeit, as I said	12, 170/ 6
business walking in the	darkness	: if a man have	12, 186/ 7
there between light and	darkness	, between Christ and Belial	12, 230/ 8
business walking about in	darknesses	, nor of the incursion	12, 105/ 22
walking about in the	darknesses	. Negocium is here, Cousin	12, 166/ 17
tempting is in the	darknesses	. For you wot well	12, 166/ 20
are two times of	darknesses	. The one, ere the	12, 166/ 21
away. In these two	darknesses	this devil, that is	12, 167/ 3
walking about in the	darknesses	) setteth awork with such	12, 167/ 10
He that walketh in	darknesses	wotteth not whither he	12, 167/ 12
busy maze in the	darknesses	, suddenly sometime conveyed, nothing	12, 167/ 29
walking about in the	darknesses	, but that he shall	12, 186/ 22
power by his poisoned	dart	of murmur, grudge, and	12, 12/ 2
besides imprisonment the terrible	dart	of shameful and painful	12, 280/ 19
as many sundry poisoned	darts	. He tempteth us by	12, 101/ 2
id quod potestis, sed	dat	etiam cum tentatione proventum	12, 247/ 18

quod potestis ferre, sed	dat	etiam cum tentatione proventum	12, 278/ 28
showed me a letter	dated	at Constantinople, by which	12, 188/ 8
letter of the Venetian	dated	at Constantinople, was devised	12, 188/ 16
Saint James saith, "Omne	datum	optimum, et omne donum	12, 12/ 30
at all. Of the	daughter	of pusillanimity, a scrupulous	12, 112/ 15
fear, a very timorous	daughter	, a silly wretched girl	12, 112/ 18
the night's fear, another	daughter	of pusillanimity, that is	12, 122/ 1
kind of temptation the	daughter	of pusillanimity, and thereby	12, 123/ 10
that which is the	daughter	that the devil begetteth	12, 123/ 23
the feast, and the	daughter	of Herodias delighted them	12, 279/ 20
as he did to	David	in the choice of	12, 21/ 31
and as the prophet	David	did, for their sin	12, 52/ 12
times did the prophet	David	being a great king	12, 71/ 28
clothes). And the prophet	David	saith: "Cor contritum et	12, 96/ 15
Magdalen, of the prophet	David	, and especially of St	12, 146/ 25
weeping, shall at the	day	of judgment come to	12, 42/ 15
our eye, and every	day	we perceive it by	12, 47/ 21
heart many a long	day	, that he had no	12, 54/ 23
royal delicate fare, continually	day	by day. "Epulabatur," saith	12, 55/ 26
fare, continually day by	day	. "Epulabatur," saith our Savior	12, 55/ 26
did fare royally every	day	). His wealth was continual	12, 55/ 27
lie and long for	day	, and then get them	12, 60/ 25
above prosperity, as the	day	is above the night	12, 70/ 31
trow I have this	day	done you much tribulation	12, 77/ 5
you began the other	day	, by faith must we	12, 85/ 6
which I look every	day	to depart, my mending	12, 85/ 18
days together, as every	day	of them I look	12, 85/ 26
amended, nevertheless reckon every	day	for my last. For	12, 86/ 6
between us this other	day	. What kind of tribulation	12, 86/ 25
somewhat touched the last	day	, such affliction of the	12, 87/ 20
I ween, at this	day	in many points more	12, 90/ 4
and drink out the	day	, is full likely to	12, 92/ 7
told you the other	day	before, in these matters	12, 98/ 24
told you the other	day	) of the flesh, the	12, 103/ 7
arrow, flying in the	day	, nor of the business	12, 105/ 21
that whereas in the	day	of prosperity we very	12, 109/ 9
of which in the	day	he would not be	12, 109/ 26
also. But when the	day	was sprung, and that	12, 110/ 21
well afterward in the	day	, that it was no	12, 111/ 2
in the Shrovetide, a	day	or two before Ash	12, 114/ 27
that he had one	day	given his master a	12, 115/ 7
and choose them by	day	, but am fain by	12, 116/ 30
ass many a fair	day	after. The wolf now	12, 117/ 34

she, "now; for this	day	I thank God, was	12, 118/ 4
could well finish this	day	. Howbeit, to be short	12, 131/ 26
come once unto the	day	to those other words	12, 157/ 3
this night and this	day	like a winter day	12, 157/ 13
day like a winter	day	and a winter night	12, 157/ 13
you this light courageous	day	as short. And so	12, 157/ 16
arrow flying in the	day	), I understand the arrow	12, 157/ 20
pride), but in the	day	, that is, to wit	12, 157/ 23
a very short winter	day	. For we begin many	12, 157/ 26
in the short winter	day	of worldly wealth and	12, 158/ 7
flying forth in the	day	of prosperity were beside	12, 160/ 7
that even in the	day	of prosperity they fall	12, 161/ 9
flying forth in the	day	of worldly wealth shall	12, 164/ 8
arrow flying in the	day	of worldly wealth, he	12, 165/ 17
as they were the	day	before. Thus fareth it	12, 167/ 20
that are in the	day	light of grace, and	12, 169/ 31
this world at this	day	, meseemeth your comfort unto	12, 173/ 1
come down, for this	day	must I dwell in	12, 176/ 9
filius sit habrahae" (This	day	is health come to	12, 179/ 9
than it was the	day	before. For I suppose	12, 180/ 6
that laid her every	day	a golden egg; till	12, 181/ 1
egg; till on a	day	she thought she would	12, 181/ 2
willing) all this long	day	ours, wherein we shall	12, 187/ 12
communication here the other	day	. ANTHONY Very truth it	12, 189/ 18
very near to the	day	of doom whereof some	12, 193/ 28
to wit, to the	day	of general judgment, weenest	12, 194/ 1
they looked for a	day	, when with a turn	12, 195/ 9
other part of the	day	flieth and passeth by	12, 200/ 12
that yet at this	day	, before he come to	12, 204/ 14
spend not all the	day	, he may be sure	12, 212/ 11
world did nothing else	day	nor night but ever	12, 212/ 20
So happed it one	day	, that he had in	12, 213/ 14
he had made that	day	. But in faith, Uncle	12, 213/ 23
you be at this	day	fifty year old, all	12, 233/ 17
cannot make you one	day	younger tomorrow, but every	12, 233/ 18
younger tomorrow, but every	day	shall you wax elder	12, 233/ 19
year, yea or one	day	, or one hour either	12, 237/ 5
same time of the	day	, while we were at	12, 253/ 27
that is at this	day	out of prison? VINCENT	12, 258/ 16
or on the selfsame	day	, that grisly, cruel hangman	12, 268/ 8
our communication the first	day	that we talked of	12, 287/ 26
they ceased not every	day	to preach out the	12, 291/ 5
been in shipwreck: a	day	and a night was	12, 310/ 23

would be at this	day	as many martyrs here	12, 315/ 3
would very fain this	day	, that he had been	12, 319/ 13
For I have this	day	put you to so	12, 320/ 7
two times in your	days	, and now likely to	12, 3/ 26
scripture, from the apostles'	days	down to our own	12, 38/ 24
descendunt" (lead all their	days	in wealth, and in	12, 42/ 27
it is but early	days	, and he shall come	12, 46/ 3
you say, all his	days	a marvelous wealthy king	12, 53/ 6
feel it in five	days	after; and it hath	12, 63/ 7
would require many more	days	to treat of than	12, 85/ 15
to depart, my mending	days	come very seldom and	12, 85/ 18
I, Cousin, divers such	days	together, as every day	12, 85/ 26
that time such few	days	again, as you see	12, 86/ 1
send me more such	days	, then will we, when	12, 86/ 13
man else in my	days	; and few men are	12, 88/ 21
fasts on the fasting	days	, not of frailty or	12, 94/ 23
to fast whole forty	days	together. No nor holy	12, 95/ 21
kept the Lenten forty	days	fast, that these folk	12, 95/ 23
ever unto their own	days	clearly believed against them	12, 98/ 29
priest in the cleansing	days	pray for them that	12, 115/ 5
man had in few	days	before cast off two	12, 118/ 25
Buda, in King Ladislaus'	days	, a good, poor, honest	12, 124/ 15
one that was many	days	a very special holy	12, 129/ 14
years before St. Gregory's	days	, as well appeareth by	12, 155/ 26
the winter hath short	days	, and long nights, so	12, 157/ 14
would make merry many	days	, had weened (you wot	12, 168/ 19
As for since Christ's	days	to the world's end	12, 179/ 21
no time since Christ's	days	hitherto, nor (as I	12, 179/ 26
may remember in my	days	, when children in divers	12, 192/ 27
perish too, abridge those	days	and accelerate his coming	12, 194/ 6
faith were in our	days	as fervent as it	12, 204/ 23
neediness miserably all their	days	, than they could find	12, 210/ 21
it again in our	days	. ANTHONY Yes, by God's	12, 234/ 9
lose it after your	days	, there goeth your children's	12, 234/ 11
ANTHONY Cousin, in those	days	that Aesop speaketh of	12, 296/ 4
many a man more	days	than one in well	12, 302/ 7
to raise up a	dead	man to tell him	12, 62/ 12
witchcraft to raise up	dead	Samuel; but speed had	12, 62/ 20
and the other already	dead	, and his skin ripped	12, 119/ 2
was aware. For yonder	dead	horse, because I never	12, 119/ 9
because I never saw	dead	horse sold in the	12, 119/ 9
and saints that were	dead	hundreds of years before	12, 155/ 27
manner as good be	dead	at once. In rest	12, 190/ 17

and striketh our devotion	dead	. And therefore hath there	12, 205/ 7
torments, strike him stark	dead	in this prison, and	12, 268/ 15
long for to be	dead	. VINCENT That were, Uncle	12, 284/ 9
would fain have been	dead	, but for the profit	12, 284/ 16
would very fain be	dead	, and ever he wished	12, 301/ 13
never can once be	dead	. Whereof the scripture saith	12, 304/ 4
healed of our very	deadly	disease of damnation. For	12, 11/ 18
necessity, to cure our	deadly	wounds with the medicine	12, 11/ 26
his grace, as our	deadly	enemy the devil may	12, 12/ 1
fall into a careless	deadly	dullness, regarding nothing, thinking	12, 14/ 19
highest kind of the	deadly	sin of sloth. Another	12, 14/ 23
fear of losing through	deadly	sin the life of	12, 20/ 10
and die in their	deadly	sin, which yet in	12, 26/ 4
infidels committed a very	deadly	crime, such as were	12, 32/ 21
make it dull and	deadly	. ANTHONY Cousin, I forgot	12, 82/ 21
satisfaction for all our	deadly	sins. He did full	12, 94/ 8
may give us any	deadly	wound while that impenetrable	12, 103/ 27
venial, imagineth to be	deadly	. And yet for all	12, 113/ 12
is none, and for	deadly	, some such as are	12, 114/ 2
should not, or sin	deadly	(while his conscience in	12, 114/ 4
again; for fear of	deadly	sin, if he should	12, 115/ 4
that he did was	deadly	sin with him, the	12, 115/ 15
driveth him to that	deadly	mischief indeed. Therefore, like	12, 154/ 28
keep themselves from the	deadly	desire of ambitious glory	12, 160/ 27
go every whit, than	deadly	displease God with the	12, 175/ 1
than wittingly to do	deadly	sin, and would withal	12, 186/ 9
fallen very battle and	deadly	war indeed. These tokens	12, 192/ 31
mind should he sin	deadly	through his own folly	12, 196/ 16
in that thought any	deadly	displeasure unto God, nor	12, 197/ 1
mind he falleth in	deadly	sin, while he never	12, 197/ 14
case (besides that) very	deadly	destruction unto the soul	12, 225/ 17
sure, that when you	deadly	displease God for the	12, 236/ 20
the fray, but his	deadly	imprisonment was the other	12, 269/ 15
you see that abideth	deadly	torment, and such as	12, 281/ 16
of the whole world,	deadly	to displease him that	12, 285/ 6
very shame and a	deadly	painful shame indeed. For	12, 290/ 14
lives, and suffered great	deadly	pains, and very painful	12, 314/ 8
take yet a great	deal	more. For, as I	12, 31/ 8
And in such wise	deal	they with him as	12, 45/ 29
and a grief every	deal	as great as his	12, 51/ 29
more faith a great	deal	, than in God. And	12, 63/ 17
but rather a great	deal	less, by in a	12, 64/ 26
is by a great	deal	to be content and	12, 74/ 10

saith yet a great	deal	further: "sub umbra alarum	12, 105/ 3
greater tribulation a great	deal	than we do the	12, 109/ 2
likelihood worth a great	deal	of money: for horses	12, 119/ 14
own passion a great	deal	more than needeth; and	12, 121/ 1
give them a great	deal	the less. But although	12, 183/ 12
do, is a great	deal	too little), but yet	12, 186/ 17
by more a great	deal	than the half. But	12, 216/ 19
soon prove a great	deal	too much. And many	12, 226/ 12
may say a great	deal	) the more, because we	12, 252/ 4
for more a great	deal	, than indeed it was	12, 252/ 5
doubt, Uncle, a great	deal	the less. But yet	12, 283/ 9
Defend not yourselves, most	dear	friends): and our Savior	12, 34/ 7
devil's danger with his	dear	precious blood. Leave, therefore	12, 94/ 11
Christian people, for Christ's	dear	bitter Passion." Now so	12, 94/ 17
money: for horses be	dear	in this country, especially	12, 119/ 15
you buy it very	dear	, and take very great	12, 169/ 7
and faithful, and his	dear	friends, bewrapped in like	12, 204/ 4
is this, my friend	dear	, The very truth thou	12, 217/ 16
sick men to remember	death	; yet we worldly friends	12, 3/ 14
from the meditation of	death	, judgment, heaven and hell	12, 4/ 12
from his disciples by	death	; but both, as he	12, 5/ 6
and die more cruel	death	by our own countrymen	12, 7/ 11
all bodily grief, painful	death	and all. Howbeit in	12, 10/ 15
into the endless everlasting	death	of infernal damnation. The	12, 12/ 3
with the dread of	death	, and many a good	12, 20/ 8
and meekly took his	death	therefor, and had, I	12, 26/ 20
such as were worthy	death	, not only by their	12, 32/ 22
would now rather suffer	death	than so do, should	12, 32/ 25
patient taking of his	death	should have served for	12, 32/ 29
the pain of his	death	for merit of reward	12, 33/ 4
but that after his	death	also, Lazarus, the poor	12, 54/ 3
thirst, had after his	death	his place comfort and	12, 54/ 5
Lazarus) that Lazarus's own	death	panged him not so	12, 55/ 5
to think upon his	death	, and how he must	12, 59/ 23
well) fall once by	death	. But alas! when death	12, 61/ 4
death. But alas! when	death	cometh, then cometh again	12, 61/ 5
and of his dreadful	death	. Then cometh the torment	12, 61/ 9
the pure pangs of	death	pulled their heart from	12, 62/ 2
became obedient unto the	death	, and that unto the	12, 66/ 17
and that unto the	death	of the cross, for	12, 66/ 18
heart with fear of	death	at hand, so painful	12, 67/ 5
wailing for some man's	death	, than to the house	12, 69/ 14
to salvation but the	death	of Christ. "For he	12, 94/ 7

yourself. It is Christ's	death	, I tell you, that	12, 94/ 14
save us all: Christ's	death	, I tell you, yet	12, 94/ 15
own deeds without Christ's	death	: where we confess, that	12, 95/ 13
prophets, and stonest unto	death	them that are sent	12, 104/ 11
hands put themselves to	death	, from which we see	12, 123/ 14
in procuring her own	death	was unto this carpenter's	12, 126/ 25
him to his own	death	by shame and by	12, 130/ 2
Abraham, as touching the	death	of his son, God	12, 141/ 5
with their own temporal	death	than abide the defiling	12, 142/ 2
be by his own	death	revenged on: nor any	12, 142/ 5
the less fear his	death	: and yet are peradventure	12, 145/ 2
the honor of his	death	, the ground of man's	12, 156/ 15
tempted from that damnable	death	. Special verses may there	12, 156/ 17
which drown men into	death	and into destruction). Lo	12, 168/ 12
they put him unto	death	with cruel intolerable torments	12, 191/ 24
dirge, there hath great	death	there shortly followed after	12, 192/ 26
rather suffer any painful	death	, than forsake his faith	12, 196/ 12
to endure a painful	death	. For by this mind	12, 197/ 14
and by dread of	death	would drive him to	12, 198/ 7
rest by deliverance from	death	and pain, with other	12, 201/ 9
loss, or sickness, or	death	of our friends, though	12, 201/ 12
imprisonment, painful and shameful	death	. ANTHONY There needeth not	12, 204/ 10
five year before his	death	, all the same five	12, 210/ 27
the sacrifice and the	death	of Iphigenia, had in	12, 215/ 9
which drown men into	death	and into perdition). And	12, 224/ 4
into the grin of	death	). So that whereas by	12, 224/ 7
of shameful and painful	death	, whereof we shall speak	12, 244/ 11
meditation of pain and	death	, your reason shall give	12, 245/ 22
flee from the painful	death	, and be loath to	12, 245/ 24
such an horror of	death	in his heart, he	12, 246/ 7
and die their natural	death	, as he did by	12, 246/ 31
imprisonment, painful and shameful	death	. And first let us	12, 250/ 19
hath by his own	death	delivered us out of	12, 254/ 26
judgment given of his	death	, and that it were	12, 264/ 3
were called for, to	death	and execution he should	12, 264/ 25
yet being condemned to	death	, and being kept, therefor	12, 265/ 6
but no danger of	death	at all, but that	12, 265/ 15
God condemneth them unto	death	by his own sentence	12, 266/ 12
they may escape from	death	. Is this, Cousin, a	12, 266/ 24
that grisly, cruel hangman,	death	, which, from his first	12, 268/ 9
whereof at his temporal	death	his success is uncertain	12, 268/ 19
world for execution of	death	, is a very plain	12, 268/ 24
attainted, nor condemned to	death	, the greatest man of	12, 268/ 29

be kept undoubtedly for	death	. VINCENT But yet, Uncle	12, 268/ 30
not in danger of	death	by reason of that	12, 269/ 6
but his danger of	death	is by the other	12, 269/ 8
a man condemned to	death	were put up in	12, 269/ 11
is in danger of	death	in the strait prison	12, 269/ 13
he was put for	death	: so the prisoner that	12, 269/ 16
in like danger of	death	, not by that strait	12, 269/ 19
wit, condemned already to	death	. And now, Cousin, if	12, 270/ 7
already condemned all unto	death	. But yet, Uncle, that	12, 270/ 20
our only keeping for	death	), he letteth us in	12, 272/ 24
unto the execution of	death	), where we forget with	12, 273/ 20
he sendeth the hangman	death	, to put to execution	12, 273/ 25
of shameful and painful	death	. The Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT	12, 280/ 15
of shameful and painful	death	; as for imprisonment, I	12, 280/ 19
of shameful and painful	death	, that point so suddenly	12, 281/ 4
letteth willingly to suffer	death	, divers in divers kinds	12, 281/ 21
against the terror of	death	in this cause. And	12, 282/ 19
wit, shameful and painful	death	. Of death, considered by	12, 282/ 27
and painful death. Of	death	, considered by itself alone	12, 283/ 1
that you join unto	death	, that is to wit	12, 283/ 5
painful; you would esteem	death	so much the less	12, 283/ 5
sharp pain joined unto	death	, should be the let	12, 284/ 22
the bare respect of	death	alone, let to depart	12, 284/ 23
his faith, that his	death	taken for the faith	12, 284/ 24
pain both joined unto	death	were unlikely to make	12, 284/ 27
to make them loathe	death	, or fear death so	12, 285/ 1
loathe death, or fear	death	so sore, but that	12, 285/ 1
that they would suffer	death	in this case with	12, 285/ 1
no longer, but that	death	taketh them therefrom; then	12, 285/ 12
they should by their	death	leave behind them and	12, 287/ 12
them no peril of	death	at all. And then	12, 287/ 15
and pain joined unto	death	. And of all these	12, 287/ 22
fear and dread of	death	, save for those grievous	12, 288/ 1
in good faith, if	death	should come without them	12, 288/ 4
see shall come with	death	(shame, I mean, and	12, 288/ 14
is joined with the	death	in the persecution for	12, 288/ 18
wise man dread the	death	so sore for any	12, 288/ 21
For how can that	death	be shameful that is	12, 288/ 24
sight of God, the	death	of his saints). Now	12, 289/ 2
saints). Now if the	death	of his saints be	12, 289/ 3
that not at the	death	of Saint Stephen only	12, 289/ 6
head) but at the	death	also of every man	12, 289/ 7
here by any manner	death	that he suffereth for	12, 290/ 3

villainous and most shameful	death	after the worldly account	12, 291/ 23
everlasting glory. Of painful	death	to be suffered in	12, 292/ 10
patient suffering the painful	death	of this body here	12, 294/ 10
avoiding of everlasting painful	death	in hell? VINCENT By	12, 294/ 12
fire for fear of	death	joined therewith, though bitter	12, 296/ 27
himself from that painful	death	, and after ask mercy	12, 297/ 20
the torment of painful	death	(but if thou forsake	12, 298/ 14
the pain of eternal	death	) forbidden, though the goodness	12, 299/ 1
finally to scape from	death	, for fear of which	12, 300/ 24
may die his natural	death	, and escape that violent	12, 300/ 26
and escape that violent	death	, and then he saveth	12, 300/ 26
For evermore a violent	death	is painful. ANTHONY Peradventure	12, 301/ 2
not avoid a violent	death	thereby. For God is	12, 301/ 4
him shortly to a	death	as violent by some	12, 301/ 5
whoso dieth a natural	death	, dieth like a wanton	12, 301/ 8
no doubt, but that	death	is to every man	12, 301/ 19
is not the natural	death	so painful, as the	12, 301/ 20
Cousin, methinketh that the	death	which men call commonly	12, 301/ 22
natural is a violent	death	to every man whom	12, 301/ 23
is in the natural	death	, Cousin, fain would I	12, 301/ 26
depart of their natural	death	, have ever one disease	12, 301/ 28
that dieth a violent	death	; it would, I ween	12, 302/ 1
that with the violent	death	riddeth the man in	12, 302/ 8
set all the painful	death	of this world at	12, 302/ 21
comparison between the natural	death	and the violent? For	12, 302/ 24
fear of the violent	death	forsaketh the faith of	12, 302/ 26
to find his natural	death	more painful a thousand	12, 303/ 1
times. For his natural	death	hath his everlasting pain	12, 303/ 2
and soul with a	death	ever dying, and that	12, 303/ 20
an end. A woeful	death	is that death, in	12, 304/ 3
woeful death is that	death	, in which folk shall	12, 304/ 3
call and cry for	death	, and death shall flee	12, 304/ 6
cry for death, and	death	shall flee from them	12, 304/ 6
together the most terrible	death	that all the Turks	12, 304/ 9
could devise, than the	death	that they lie in	12, 304/ 10
and endure any painful	death	. The Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 305/ 2
be faithful unto the	death	, and I shall give	12, 309/ 17
hurt of the second	death	. He saith also, "Vincenti	12, 309/ 18
measure, at point of	death	oftentimes. Of the Jews	12, 310/ 21
consideration of the painful	death	of Christ is sufficient	12, 312/ 1
content to suffer painful	death	for his sake. The	12, 312/ 2
I now for painful	death	also, that if we	12, 312/ 11
and desirous, to suffer	death	for his sake, that	12, 313/ 5

so far passing painful	death	for ours. Would God	12, 313/ 7
mind, that by their	death	their lover should clearly	12, 313/ 16
the dread of temporal	death	, to forsake our Savior	12, 313/ 23
willingly suffered so painful	death	, rather than he would	12, 313/ 24
and yet by his	death	goeth from her, might	12, 313/ 28
her, might by his	death	be sure to come	12, 313/ 28
that endure wittingly painful	death	for vain glory: and	12, 314/ 13
with this short temporal	death	patiently taken for him	12, 314/ 21
those other things, Christ's	death	, hell and heaven, were	12, 314/ 29
away of our painful	death	four parts of the	12, 314/ 30
lie through marvelous painful	death	, before we could come	12, 315/ 26
us from the painful	death	, or shall not fail	12, 318/ 31
if through right painful	death	he deliver him from	12, 319/ 6
to flee from that	death	, which thou seest thou	12, 319/ 11
sit up in their	deathbed	underpropped with pillows, take	12, 61/ 24
we hear in their	deathbeds	complain, that they think	12, 302/ 14
pains, and very painful	deaths	for their countries, and	12, 314/ 9
of winning by their	deaths	the only reward of	12, 314/ 10
company together, was at	debate	with another neighbor of	12, 127/ 17
whom she was at	debate	, in some such manner	12, 127/ 24
mind, I repeated and	debated	again. ANTHONY That guise	12, 263/ 13
will enter in after, "	Debet	sicut ille ambulavit, et	12, 311/ 19
the payment of his	debt	in purgatory, but shall	12, 33/ 6
his hand to sustain	decay	through his default, and	12, 161/ 23
other side very sore	decayed	: and all this worketh	12, 8/ 14
realm hath very sore	decayed	, as little while as	12, 192/ 13
sore fainteth nowadays, and	decayeth	, coming from hot unto	12, 242/ 23
necessity for fear of	decaying	the commonweal, men are	12, 162/ 21
more suffer any more	deceive	her so and feed	12, 128/ 13
times shall he much	deceive	himself. For he shall	12, 212/ 8
them, flatter them, and	deceive	them: those, I say	12, 218/ 7
would: but therein we	deceive	ourselves. For what free	12, 252/ 18
opinion, by which we	deceive	ourselves, and take it	12, 276/ 10
scripture as well be	deceived	themselves, as they bear	12, 99/ 6
perceive that himself is	deceived	, and that his visions	12, 135/ 20
sure and yet be	deceived	indeed. And such a	12, 137/ 19
is in such wise	deceived	, and worse too, than	12, 139/ 25
shortly proved them all	deceived	, and that our Lord	12, 176/ 22
have in any thing	deceived	any man, here am	12, 176/ 28
we shall not be	deceived	. For either shall we	12, 193/ 18
how far they be	deceived	now. But now, Cousin	12, 204/ 20
peradventure false, and myself	deceived	therein, then while I	12, 262/ 25
leisure, and think yourself	deceived	. VINCENT Nay by my	12, 265/ 2

verily be we now	deceived	, as those prisoners should	12, 275/ 21
better than medicinale. The	declaration	larger concerning them that	12, 24/ 14
or else do we	declare	that what thing is	12, 21/ 22
the old holy doctors	declare	it, and as the	12, 75/ 10
we speak of, to	declare	how he knoweth his	12, 137/ 25
therefor. There let him	declare	unto God the temptations	12, 164/ 29
themselves therefor. And to	declare	that the having of	12, 171/ 15
against the faith will	declare	, and the comfort that	12, 225/ 21
better root, may well	declare	us that the thorns	12, 240/ 31
and were able to	declare	these special gifts, with	12, 310/ 12
Uncle, well opened and	declared	the question that I	12, 23/ 16
of his own conscience	declared	and showed to himself	12, 31/ 17
as ye have well	declared	, if men will so	12, 35/ 12
in my mind, well	declared	these kinds of the	12, 122/ 7
in himself, or diffidence	declared	, and mistrust of his	12, 133/ 14
of heaven: yet he	declared	, that though the rich	12, 171/ 21
extortiously. But his words	declared	, that he was rife	12, 178/ 11
desire is good, and	declareth	unto himself that he	12, 16/ 22
me in remembrance, well	declareth	what peril is in	12, 56/ 8
had. St. Augustine well	declareth	in his work De	12, 130/ 17
by God; it well	declareth	, that the strength of	12, 141/ 20
pleasant maze, the scripture	declareth	the end: "Ducunt in	12, 168/ 4
be my disciple), he	declareth	well by other words	12, 174/ 20
toward these ungracious Turks,	declareth	plainly, that not only	12, 194/ 24
do him St. Paul	declareth	, where he writeth unto	12, 223/ 29
purpose and make him	decline	unto sin, I say	12, 162/ 2
own default) mishap to	decline	: yet had we both	12, 249/ 1
toward the increase or	decrease	of dread, maketh much	12, 281/ 24
the scripture saith, "Unicuique	dedit	Deus curam de proximo	12, 202/ 27
all. Howbeit in very	deed	, for anything that ever	12, 10/ 15
our own known deserving	deed	bringing us thereunto, as	12, 24/ 4
own certain well deserving	deed	open and known unto	12, 24/ 27
yet do not in	deed	neither merit nor satisfy	12, 36/ 24
for any other good	deed	; and then is there	12, 37/ 18
true, as in very	deed	true it is, that	12, 51/ 30
I think in very	deed	tribulation so good and	12, 56/ 26
against his own good	deed	, by which he punished	12, 62/ 27
the merit of the	deed	. But now is not	12, 71/ 14
and portion of those	deed	diminish the matter of	12, 72/ 7
portion in every good	deed	done by the wealthy	12, 73/ 2
we be not in	deed	: I would then put	12, 83/ 17
his conscience in the	deed	doing so gave him	12, 114/ 4
well proveth) that horrible	deed	is no act of	12, 130/ 22

be of our own	deed	while we be waking	12, 139/ 23
for with every good	deed	will he wax angry	12, 153/ 7
not only flee the	deed	, the consent and the	12, 170/ 20
leaving the one good	deed	undone the while, he	12, 177/ 19
of them praised any	deed	of his, or any	12, 218/ 14
commend another man's good	deed	, show themselves either envious	12, 219/ 2
themselves upon some good	deed	, whereon they will well	12, 227/ 4
cometh yet in very	deed	unto us, by the	12, 254/ 1
he were in very	deed	, if ever any man	12, 264/ 9
plain truth, in very	deed	. The Twentieth Chapter VINCENT	12, 270/ 12
be shameful in very	deed	, how shameful soever it	12, 289/ 4
for himself doth the	deed	. Our Lord saith in	12, 317/ 17
question, the devil's own	deed	it is, to bring	12, 317/ 21
were there in his	deeds	, as it seemeth, sundry	12, 66/ 26
these, many other good	deeds	that a wealthy man	12, 71/ 6
to do the good	deeds	that the wealthy man	12, 71/ 19
cause of those good	deeds	, since he may do	12, 71/ 30
doth those good virtuous	deeds	, if we consider the	12, 72/ 4
doing of many good	deeds	, his labor diminisheth his	12, 72/ 10
that in these good	deeds	that the wealthy man	12, 72/ 14
even in those good	deeds	themselves that prosperity doth	12, 72/ 18
and not our own	deeds	. Leave your own fasting	12, 94/ 15
saved by our own	deeds	without Christ's death: where	12, 95/ 12
than all our own	deeds	do: but his pleasure	12, 95/ 14
Paul saith, in their	deeds	they deny him) we	12, 235/ 7
and do many good	deeds	, and be saved as	12, 297/ 21
devilish tormentors, with the	deep	consideration of that furious	12, 9/ 1
them, and in his	deep	trouble may well say	12, 34/ 21
God's favor, and stand	deep	in his indignation and	12, 43/ 30
of wealth, and hath	deep	stepped into many a	12, 59/ 18
thoughts, if they sink	deep	, are a sore tribulation	12, 60/ 3
leave. And therefore the	deep	darkness of the midnight	12, 108/ 21
shogged out of his	deep	sleep, but will needs	12, 143/ 23
suffered him to fall	deep	into the devil's danger	12, 146/ 17
conceive therewith such a	deep	dread beside, that they	12, 150/ 22
he thrown into the	deep	dungeon of hell. Now	12, 160/ 4
night, which is the	deep	dark, there are two	12, 166/ 21
fell suddenly into the	deep	center of this busy	12, 168/ 24
in his heart so	deep	a desire and love	12, 204/ 29
was fallen in so	deep	a study, for the	12, 213/ 26
hearts inwardly in the	deep	sight of God, not	12, 228/ 26
too, be driven down	deep	toward the center of	12, 236/ 30
enough, digging it full	deep	in the ground, and	12, 238/ 18

lands nor goods: the	deep	consideration and earnest advisement	12, 243/ 24
radicate, and surely take	deep	root therein. And, after	12, 282/ 17
after by long and	deep	meditation thereof, so to	12, 294/ 8
they should do, down	deep	into his heart, and	12, 303/ 24
so strait and so	deep	, that on every part	12, 312/ 17
for him, had so	deep	a place in our	12, 314/ 21
we were faithful, by	deep	considering of the joys	12, 319/ 19
long continuance a strong	deep-rooted	habit, not like a	12, 205/ 14
an habitual fast and	deep-rooted	purpose of patient suffering	12, 294/ 9
leave off, or fall	deeper	in sin: or if	12, 60/ 15
in God, and therewith	deeply	consider his majesty with	12, 98/ 8
in all these points	deeply	ponder the example of	12, 312/ 8
ravished in the thinking	deeply	of those other things	12, 314/ 29
sustain decay through his	default	, and fall to ruin	12, 161/ 23
whoso that die for	default	where we might help	12, 172/ 19
lost in our own	default	) mishap to decline: yet	12, 249/ 1
Mammona iniquitatis, ut quum	defeceritis	, recipiant vos in aeterna	12, 175/ 18
was not able to	defend	that strong town against	12, 8/ 7
a comfort yet to	defend	it well, since God	12, 34/ 1
wide; for there you	defend	your own right for	12, 34/ 5
Non vosmet defendentes charissimi" (	Defend	not yourselves, most dear	12, 34/ 6
for other folks'); but	defend	, therefore, of pity, a	12, 34/ 14
in all temptation to	defend	him. For unto such	12, 103/ 12
promised to protect and	defend	those that faithfully will	12, 106/ 5
truth of his promise	defend	, not with a little	12, 106/ 7
shall in such wise	defend	us and keep us	12, 106/ 25
as God is to	defend	him, if he distrust	12, 153/ 16
with his pavise, and	defend	us, that we shall	12, 248/ 15
Paul counseleth, "Non vosmet	defendentes	charissimi" (Defend not yourselves	12, 34/ 6
wise as, while it	defendeth	one part, the man	12, 106/ 13
justice, or for the	defense	of God's cause. For	12, 32/ 3
thy gown too): the	defense	, therefore, of our own	12, 34/ 10
a common power in	defense	of Christendom against our	12, 38/ 12
agree together in the	defense	of his name, so	12, 38/ 16
in the protection or	defense	of the God of	12, 103/ 1
and abide in God's	defense	and protection; that is	12, 103/ 10
his shoulders for a	defense	between. And then what	12, 103/ 26
wings. And of this	defense	and protection our Savior	12, 104/ 5
pavise of his heavenly	defense	, that of the devil's	12, 165/ 16
man standeth at his	defense	, and putteth the faithless	12, 201/ 21
a buckler in the	defense	of innocents, those shall	12, 225/ 10
in reason for the	defense	of their folly that	12, 237/ 23
an army for his	defense	, yet himself is very	12, 268/ 1

here in pain, and	defer	and forbear for the	12, 284/ 17
it. Howbeit, when he	deferred	it, she provided the	12, 128/ 2
never do vouchsafe to	defile	his hands upon them	12, 43/ 20
touch pitch and never	defile	the fingers, to put	12, 160/ 21
death than abide the	defiling	and violation of their	12, 142/ 3
pursued upon to be	deflowered	by force, ran into	12, 141/ 25
angel into a dark	deformed	devil; and from flying	12, 160/ 3
had there taken the	degree	of doctor in divinity	12, 80/ 4
comfort, and by many	degrees	far excelleth this, which	12, 35/ 3
as it seemeth, sundry	degrees	and differences of deserving	12, 66/ 26
speech in diversity of	degrees	. For a good name	12, 211/ 10
nos introire in regnum	Dei	" (By many tribulations must	12, 43/ 1
Cristus in gloria est	Dei	patris" (Christ hath humbled	12, 66/ 16
adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione	Dei	caeli comorabitur" (Whoso dwelleth	12, 102/ 27
his work De Civitate	Dei	, that there was no	12, 130/ 17
adiutorio Altissimi, in protectione	Dei	celi commorabitur. Scuto circumdabit	12, 166/ 12
divitem intrare in regnum	Dei	" (It is more easy	12, 170/ 32
confidentes in pecuniis regnum	Dei	introire!" (My babes, how	12, 171/ 27
ea quae sunt Spiritus	Dei	, stultitia est enim ei	12, 307/ 21
For he did but	delay	his trouble but a	12, 300/ 2
time of his execution	delayed	till the king's further	12, 264/ 5
feed her forth with	delays	, ere it was very	12, 128/ 14
it were in a	delectable	dream he should never	12, 132/ 3
prosperity, he useth only	delectable	allectives to move a	12, 201/ 4
the consent and the	delectation	, but also (in that	12, 170/ 20
gladly content, without any	deliberation	at all, in this	12, 229/ 8
fellows, he fell in	deliberation	with him, what were	12, 294/ 22
soft apparel, with royal	delicate	fare, continually day by	12, 55/ 26
of many kind of	delicate	and delicious victual, and	12, 210/ 9
kind of delicate and	delicious	victual, and thereby to	12, 210/ 9
of comfort in the	delight	of these peevish worldly	12, 15/ 17
his goodness take his	delight	and his confidence from	12, 61/ 17
mind (drawn from the	delight	thereof) no pleasure in	12, 72/ 2
that if I for	delight	to hear you speak	12, 79/ 13
a savor in the	delight	of heaven, that in	12, 84/ 27
whereof we set our	delight	and our wealth, and	12, 108/ 27
somewhat appear by his	delight	in his own praise	12, 133/ 12
other men, with the	delight	of their own praise	12, 135/ 28
to their foul fleshly	delight	: and were it then	12, 152/ 19
drinking, and other filthy	delight	, and some he setteth	12, 167/ 7
busily to such fleshly	delight	, and since they see	12, 170/ 1
he taketh a great	delight	, and liketh himself therefor	12, 184/ 17
soul also, through the	delight	that she hath in	12, 203/ 17

he that setteth his	delight	, feedeth himself but with	12, 212/ 6
that a man to	delight	and take comfort in	12, 236/ 8
and such things as	delight	them therein, that they	12, 285/ 10
at naught all fleshly	delight	, all worldly pleasures, all	12, 307/ 2
cannot now conceive such	delight	in the consideration of	12, 308/ 9
faithfully they loved? The	delight	whereof, imprinted in their	12, 313/ 17
and ever after in	delight	and pleasure to dwell	12, 313/ 29
which the body is	delighted	and tickled for the	12, 68/ 15
man, that he that	delighted	in wealth shall fall	12, 70/ 19
the daughter of Herodias	delighted	them with her dancing	12, 279/ 20
goodly palace, and been	delighted	with many goodly pleasures	12, 285/ 26
of a frail folly	delighteth	to think thereon, and	12, 4/ 19
well, and it especially	delighteth	and comforteth me to	12, 33/ 11
commanded the Corinthians to	deliver	to the devil the	12, 57/ 24
for money? If we	deliver	it to the poor	12, 240/ 10
for Christ's sake, we	deliver	it unto Christ himself	12, 240/ 11
right painful death he	deliver	him from this wretched	12, 319/ 6
other about his own	deliverance	, commending his own soul	12, 67/ 17
quiet and rest by	deliverance	from death and pain	12, 201/ 9
temptation, and to be	delivered	from evil. But yet	12, 20/ 25
or pray to be	delivered	of it, saving that	12, 57/ 1
prayer God by miracle	delivered	him. When the disciples	12, 58/ 18
been in conclusion clearly	delivered	of it, and their	12, 123/ 1
how he can be	delivered	of that fear, as	12, 172/ 22
of his faith be	delivered	and suffer to live	12, 201/ 23
by his own death	delivered	us out of everlasting	12, 254/ 26
known, and he thereupon	delivered	to certain keepers, and	12, 264/ 6
and being from thence	delivered	, stinted not to preach	12, 300/ 9
too, yet God sometimes	delivereth	them thence, as he	12, 246/ 25
a man, whom he	delivereth	out of painful trouble	12, 319/ 4
our own ease by	delivery	from our tribulation, but	12, 23/ 1
his revelations himself and	delude	the people withal. But	12, 134/ 2
with a marvelous vision	delude	one, and make as	12, 137/ 6
how he had been	deluded	, and then tempted him	12, 130/ 1
in those that are	deluded	, whoso be well acquainted	12, 135/ 25
yet he that is	deluded	by the devil may	12, 137/ 18
not the devil's false	delusion	. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle, I	12, 137/ 10
and not a false	delusion	, if there be so	12, 137/ 26
not a false dreaming	delusion	VINCENT Then shall he	12, 143/ 13
purpose, that whereas you	demand	me whether in tribulation	12, 84/ 17
cause, I say, to	demand	of the man himself	12, 137/ 8
the question that I	demanded	you, that is to	12, 23/ 17
riches alone, though he	demeaned	it never so well	12, 179/ 30

ubi erugo et tineae	demolitur	, et ubi fures effodiunt	12, 239/ 19
neque erugo, neque tineae	demolitur	, et ubi fures non	12, 239/ 20
tenebris, ab incursu et	demonio	meridiano" (The truth of	12, 105/ 19
wit, "Ab incursu et	demonio	meridian" -- From the	12, 165/ 28
Prophet, "Ab incursu et	demonio	meridiano." The Second Chapter	12, 200/ 3
words, "Ab incursu et	demonio	meridiano." And of all	12, 200/ 7
pavise, "Ab incursu et	demonio	meridian," (from the incursion	12, 200/ 28
afeard "Ab incursu et	demonio	meridiano" (of this incursion	12, 244/ 16
the Prophet nameth him, "	Demonium	meridianum" (the midday devil	12, 200/ 23
that maketh "incursum et	demonium	meridianum" (this incursion of	12, 280/ 25
close in his warm	den	, and blow out never	12, 133/ 20
forsake our Savior by	denial	of his faith, then	12, 249/ 17
should no man (which	denieth	our Savior once, and	12, 300/ 13
well, many that utterly	deny	that, and affirm for	12, 37/ 12
none, yet since they	deny	not that all the	12, 38/ 21
time, of whom they	deny	not many for holy	12, 38/ 25
neither are they that	deny	it full agreed among	12, 38/ 30
toucheth my matter, which	deny	not prosperity to be	12, 53/ 30
or forbid, affirm or	deny	, reprove or allow, a	12, 173/ 6
by any good reason	deny	it, but I ween	12, 225/ 26
left you, make you	deny	Christ altogether, and take	12, 230/ 25
in their deeds they	deny	him) we shall let	12, 235/ 7
and bondage; I cannot	deny	but many there are	12, 252/ 2
will I not, Uncle,	deny	. ANTHONY If a man	12, 271/ 25
point must I needs	deny	. For I neither see	12, 274/ 9
the forswearing or the	denying	of his faith be	12, 201/ 23
remission) escape through that	denying	, one penny the better	12, 300/ 14
Fili mi, da gloriam	Deo	Israell, et confiteri, ac	12, 26/ 17
scripture saith: "Pete a	Deo	sapientiam et dabit tibi	12, 102/ 12
leonum rugientes, querentes a	Deo	escam sibi" (Thou hast	12, 108/ 3
probate spiritus si ex	Deo	sint" (Give not credence	12, 132/ 25
saying, "Non potestis servire	Deo	, et Mammone" (You cannot	12, 231/ 5
and now likely to	depart	hence ere long. But	12, 3/ 26
good Uncle, since you	depart	to God; but us	12, 4/ 1
to die and to	depart	unto God? And that	12, 20/ 28
them, that when they	depart	out of this wretched	12, 38/ 28
God and ready to	depart	, and be glad to	12, 76/ 13
look every day to	depart	, my mending days come	12, 85/ 18
faith, be glad to	depart	from them, And therefore	12, 227/ 8
death alone, let to	depart	hence with good will	12, 284/ 23
those folk that commonly	depart	of their natural death	12, 301/ 28
and he be both	departed	hence, the beggar may	12, 164/ 4
yet always so clear	departed	from all worldly affections	12, 185/ 24

and in your mind	departed	unpersuaded, then if the	12, 262/ 23
after his holy soul	departed	, pierced his holy heart	12, 312/ 29
not even when he	departeth	from his disciples by	12, 5/ 5
giving great alms he	departeth	with so much of	12, 72/ 8
doing of them he	departeth	(for the portion) from	12, 72/ 16
of all help, nor	departeth	from the hope of	12, 103/ 5
where you take my	departing	from you so heavily	12, 4/ 24
devising upon my own	departing	: wherein, albeit that I	12, 8/ 23
did); yet after my	departing	from you, remembering how	12, 78/ 10
of your examples conveniently	depend	. As for Solomon was	12, 53/ 6
servants and such as	depend	upon them, with bearing	12, 225/ 4
since the matter more	dependeth	upon them, and many	12, 222/ 4
whereupon their worldly wealth	dependeth	. ANTHONY That fear I	12, 228/ 20
envious, suspicious, misjudging, and	depraving	other men, with the	12, 135/ 27
see that he was	deprehended	and taken against his	12, 26/ 15
secret sin of his	deprehended	and divulged, cast him	12, 146/ 5
as Saint Paul saith) "	deprehendere	omnes artes" (That you	12, 102/ 14
pleasure shall in the	depth	of tribulation drown with	12, 15/ 20
heaven and the very	depth	of hell. For as	12, 41/ 28
sinner cometh into the	depth	, then he contemneth) and	12, 61/ 2
was I in the	depth	of the sea: in	12, 310/ 24
have our faith in	derision	, and catch hope to	12, 38/ 1
moment of an hour	descend	into their graves), and	12, 42/ 27
a pop down they	descend	into hell). Of the	12, 168/ 6
donum perfectum desursum est,	descendens	a patre luminum" (Every	12, 12/ 31
the new Jerusalem which	descendeth	from heaven from my	12, 310/ 10
is given from above,	descending	from the Father of	12, 12/ 32
in puncto ad inferna	descendunt	" (lead all their days	12, 42/ 26
in puncto ad inferna	descendunt	" (They lead their life	12, 168/ 5
with looking to have	described	what manner of joys	12, 306/ 27
pain, and torment). Christ	describeth	his wealth and his	12, 55/ 25
play as Juvenal merrily	describeth	the blind senator, one	12, 216/ 8
occasion of the patient's	desert	, as for the troubled	12, 71/ 18
city, in perils in	desert	, in perils in the	12, 310/ 27
could neither satisfy nor	deserve	, nor yet do not	12, 36/ 24
do very well, and	deserve	thanks of God by	12, 67/ 27
offended God and thereby	deserved	much more: our Lord	12, 25/ 30
with sin we have	deserved	it, and that God	12, 27/ 23
sin already past hath	deserved	it, and that it	12, 31/ 2
to himself that he	deserved	not that sore tribulation	12, 31/ 18
man, and as man	deserved	reward, not for us	12, 66/ 25
how much the thing	deserved	, but how great a	12, 216/ 22
by our own known	deserving	deed bringing us thereunto	12, 24/ 3

God without any certain	deserving	cause open and known	12, 24/ 7
their own certain well	deserving	deed open and known	12, 24/ 27
without any open certain	deserving	cause known unto ourselves	12, 27/ 6
know no certain cause	deserving	that present trouble, as	12, 27/ 17
God, worthy and well	deserving	great punishment: indeed we	12, 27/ 22
because the place of	deserving	is past; so while	12, 36/ 11
of merit and well	deserving	, the tribulation that is	12, 36/ 13
degrees and differences of	deserving	, and not his maundy-like	12, 66/ 26
in laqueum diaboli, et	desideria	multa inutilia et nociva	12, 168/ 8
in laqueum diaboli, et	desideria	multa inutilia et noxia	12, 224/ 1
et nos nati continuo	desinimus	esse, et virtutis quidem	12, 158/ 28
But now, whereas you	desire	of me some plenty	12, 8/ 16
feeleth in himself a	desire	and longing to be	12, 14/ 7
the first comfort the	desire	and longing to be	12, 14/ 9
those that long and	desire	to be comforted of	12, 15/ 21
they consider themselves to	desire	and long to be	12, 15/ 24
For both may he	desire	that, that never mindeth	12, 16/ 13
the effect of his	desire	, because his request is	12, 16/ 14
comfort in the very	desire	itself. Another cause hath	12, 16/ 20
to take of that	desire	a very great occasion	12, 16/ 21
comfort. For since his	desire	is good, and declareth	12, 16/ 22
when we by that	desire	perceive a sure undoubted	12, 16/ 30
that good mind, to	desire	and long for the	12, 17/ 2
that mind, and that	desire	not to be comforted	12, 17/ 9
to wit, to the	desire	of comfort given by	12, 18/ 15
given by God, which	desire	of God's comfort is	12, 18/ 16
have no mind to	desire	and seek for comfort	12, 18/ 27
pray God put this	desire	in his mind, which	12, 19/ 1
and cause him to	desire	good folk to help	12, 19/ 5
a man have a	desire	to be comforted by	12, 19/ 8
person have first a	desire	to be comforted by	12, 19/ 14
the man have this	desire	of God's comfort, that	12, 19/ 16
not this a good	desire	of God's comfort, and	12, 19/ 19
God's comfort, and a	desire	sufficient for him that	12, 19/ 19
well and without sin	desire	of God the tribulation	12, 19/ 26
but neither may we	desire	that in every case	12, 19/ 27
let us in tribulation	desire	this help and comfort	12, 21/ 24
if we faithfully so	desire	), beside the cleansing and	12, 36/ 14
drown themselves in the	desire	of this world's wretched	12, 41/ 25
the ruffle of his	desire	shall so torment his	12, 51/ 24
And therefore may you	desire	his good counsel, to	12, 134/ 19
themselves from the deadly	desire	of ambitious glory. Whereupon	12, 160/ 27
the will and the	desire	and affection to have	12, 171/ 12

and far from the	desire	of earthly commodities, they	12, 174/ 14
perfection, and the hungry	desire	and longing for celestial	12, 174/ 16
into the tree for	desire	that he had to	12, 176/ 7
it not for any	desire	thereof in the satisfying	12, 185/ 1
keep himself from the	desire	of the office of	12, 185/ 28
heart so deep a	desire	and love, longing to	12, 204/ 29
so dull in the	desire	of heaven that the	12, 205/ 5
and authority, if they	desire	them but for their	12, 219/ 10
people, I say that	desire	them for no better	12, 219/ 15
For of them that	desire	them for better, we	12, 219/ 16
commodity, men should greatly	desire	it. That these outward	12, 223/ 2
take by them that	desire	them but only for	12, 223/ 11
but that they that	desire	them but for their	12, 223/ 17
of authority, if men	desire	them only for their	12, 224/ 31
the soul. Whether men	desire	these outward goods for	12, 225/ 18
he that in the	desire	thereof hath his respect	12, 226/ 10
them, I would methink	desire	no more. Another comfort	12, 242/ 15
shall, if you so	desire	him, not fail to	12, 245/ 26
thing must I yet	desire	you, Cousin, to tell	12, 265/ 11
with any good manner	desire	him to come forth	12, 268/ 12
for grace, if we	desire	it, God is at	12, 296/ 11
pleasures, and in the	desire	thereof, that we can	12, 306/ 1
and pricked forward with	desire	and joyful hope of	12, 306/ 5
to face: that the	desire	, expectation, and heavenly hope	12, 306/ 17
can for very shame	desire	to enter into the	12, 311/ 26
proud high mind to	desire	martyrdom) but desiring help	12, 316/ 23
yesterday, even for the	desire	of heaven, though there	12, 319/ 14
he should do it,	desired	his friends to bind	12, 149/ 16
commodity of fame being	desired	but for worldly pleasures	12, 211/ 3
That these outward goods	desired	but for worldly wealth	12, 223/ 3
for fame and glory	desired	but for worldly pleasure	12, 224/ 18
danger of foul fleshly	desires	: so is it hard	12, 160/ 24
devil, and into many	desires	unprofitable and harmful, which	12, 168/ 11
devil, and into many	desires	unprofitable and noxious, which	12, 224/ 3
upon high devices and	desires	of such things as	12, 224/ 20
that person desperate, that	desireth	not his own comfort	12, 14/ 13
his comfort unto God	desireth	of God to be	12, 16/ 17
Holy Spirit so sore	desireth	our weal, that as	12, 22/ 25
but the Spirit himself	desireth	for us with unspeakable	12, 22/ 29
And therefore he that	desireth	them but for worldly	12, 223/ 23
but for worldly pleasure,	desireth	them not for any	12, 223/ 23
better purpose than he	desireth	them, to better use	12, 223/ 24
truth, while a man	desireth	riches not for any	12, 224/ 10

shame confess, that he	desireth	riches, honor, and renown	12, 226/ 2
believed too, that he	desireth	these things (though for	12, 226/ 5
suit to the devil,	desiring	a woman by witchcraft	12, 62/ 20
praying for himself, and	desiring	other also to pray	12, 155/ 16
will unto his, not	desiring	to be brought unto	12, 316/ 22
to desire martyrdom) but	desiring	help and strength of	12, 316/ 24
but also glad and	desirous	, to suffer death for	12, 313/ 5
the land dispeopled and	desolate	, or else some other	12, 190/ 27
his pleasure that they	despair	any amendment of him	12, 45/ 12
devil draweth him to	despair	with imagination of hell	12, 61/ 11
care fruitless, fall into	despair	. An objection of them	12, 92/ 20
nowise any man should	despair	, yet would I counsel	12, 98/ 4
by shame and by	despair	, then was it within	12, 130/ 2
sin, brought him into	despair	, or peradventure by his	12, 146/ 3
cast him both in	despair	of heaven through fear	12, 146/ 5
mind, that if he	despair	not, but pull up	12, 146/ 12
himself, not with fruitless	despair	, but with fruitful penance	12, 146/ 21
drove him into this	despair	. ANTHONY I do not	12, 147/ 15
is falling down to	despair	and to the final	12, 148/ 9
ready to fall into	despair	of grace, weening that	12, 150/ 24
substance still, should not	despair	of God's favor for	12, 176/ 4
the one side as	despair	doth on the other	12, 299/ 20
we so sore now	despair	, except we were so	12, 316/ 9
fear should make us	despair	. And ever call for	12, 318/ 28
and yet because he	despaired	not of God's mercy	12, 146/ 26
the poison of all	desperate	dread that might rise	12, 9/ 12
is in a manner	desperate	, that hath no will	12, 14/ 12
discomfort of that person	desperate	, that desireth not his	12, 14/ 13
dull beast, or a	desperate	wretch, calleth upon God	12, 65/ 19
in his help falleth	desperate	of all help, nor	12, 103/ 5
the peril of that	desperate	shame. VINCENT Methink, Uncle	12, 147/ 9
casting of such a	desperate	dread into his heart	12, 151/ 11
there shall never lack	desperately	disposed wretches enough beside	12, 162/ 25
et humiliatum, Deus, non	despicias	" (A contrite heart and	12, 96/ 16
thou not, good Lord,	despise	). He saith also of	12, 96/ 19
and madmen that would	despise	you and dispraise you	12, 289/ 13
all worldly loss, and	despising	of sickness, and all	12, 10/ 14
and some both with	despiteful	rebuke and painful torment	12, 281/ 22
world, and the most	despiteful	mocking therewith joined to	12, 291/ 24
in all their cruel	despites	, yet two very devout	12, 67/ 14
many other contumelies and	despites	that the Turks and	12, 191/ 17
but not without many	despites	) suffered to be pined	12, 312/ 26
sagitta emissa in locum	destinatum	: divisus aer continuo in	12, 158/ 26

we shall be sore	destitute	of any such other	12, 6/ 6
tempted to kill and	destroy	themselves. The Fifteenth Chapter	12, 122/ 4
man to kill and	destroy	himself. VINCENT Undoubtedly this	12, 122/ 14
those which finally do	destroy	themselves, there is much	12, 122/ 22
they be led to	destroy	themselves, groweth out of	12, 130/ 13
went about secretly to	destroy	himself, whoso should hap	12, 131/ 5
upon the purpose to	destroy	himself as commanded thereto	12, 145/ 8
devil so diligent to	destroy	him as God is	12, 153/ 13
goods, to lose and	destroy	his soul? VINCENT This	12, 237/ 19
and since hath he	destroyed	our noble young goodly	12, 8/ 2
all such to be	destroyed	, as use the false	12, 62/ 9
in body and soul	destroyed	by the devil's false	12, 134/ 22
and conveyed thence, he	destroyeth	the gentlemen, and giveth	12, 190/ 14
the meanwhile? Was the	destruction	of the five cities	12, 54/ 16
to a man's own	destruction	, which requireth counsel and	12, 129/ 4
was forced to the	destruction	of himself, because his	12, 130/ 19
perceived to mind his	destruction	, and go thereabout with	12, 145/ 22
and to the final	destruction	of himself a good	12, 148/ 9
into death and into	destruction	). Lo, here is the	12, 168/ 12
place of perdition and	destruction	that they fall and	12, 168/ 14
besides that) very deadly	destruction	unto the soul. Whether	12, 225/ 17
himself toward his own	destruction	. He that in a	12, 299/ 5
et omne donum perfectum	desursum	est, descendens a patre	12, 12/ 30
providet suis, est infidelis	deterior	" (He that provideth not	12, 182/ 11
lightly stand indifferent, but	determinately	must either be good	12, 223/ 22
would I wit what	determination	we take, whether for	12, 278/ 4
patiently. For if we	determine	with ourselves that we	12, 21/ 18
forsake our Savior, we	determine	ourselves to suffer any	12, 278/ 12
now indeed, and thereby	determined	that I was not	12, 138/ 13
pure Christian fashion requireth,	determined	to abandon his pleasure	12, 185/ 18
is lightly so temperately	determined	, but that they both	12, 261/ 13
and that it were	determined	that he should die	12, 264/ 4
upon earth whereat he	determineth	to shoot, and there	12, 159/ 16
not be glad to	detract	them, nor envy them	12, 42/ 23
lucretur, anime vero suae	detrimentum	patiatur?" (What availeth it	12, 237/ 15
do us harm? "Si	deus	nobiscum quis contra nos	12, 23/ 7
with God's favor, "Reddidit	Deus	Iob omnia duplicia" (God	12, 47/ 14
crucis: propter quod et	Deus	exaltavit illum, et donavit	12, 66/ 13
near unto him, ("Quia	Deus	iuxta est iis qui	12, 76/ 6
Cor contritum et humiliatum,	Deus	, non despicias" (A contrite	12, 96/ 16
of Job: "Novit enim	Deus	opera eorum, idcirco inducet	12, 107/ 6
as for example: "Exurgat	Deus	, et dissipentur inimici eius	12, 156/ 18
scripture saith, "Unicuique dedit	Deus	curam de proximo suo	12, 202/ 27

their own harm, "Quia	Deus	non irridetur" (God cannot	12, 226/ 16
corde suo, non est	Deus	" (The fool hath said	12, 234/ 24
way. For "Fidelis est	Deus	, " saith Saint Paul, "qui	12, 247/ 17
of St. Paul, "Fidelis	Deus	, qui non patitur vos	12, 278/ 27
hominis ascendit, que preparavit	Deus	diligentibus se." For surely	12, 309/ 4
glad in the pleasant	device	thereof, that (as I	12, 128/ 26
him all to the	devices	of his worldly counselors	12, 61/ 20
content to have their	devices	commended, then amended; and	12, 217/ 7
men's hearts upon high	devices	and desires of such	12, 224/ 20
our deadly enemy the	devil	may never have the	12, 12/ 1
and ourselves, and the	devil	; so is every such	12, 16/ 26
and gone to the	devil	eternally. And thus made	12, 26/ 24
he been before a	devil	, nothing would I after	12, 33/ 8
and confusion of the	devil	; and for proof that	12, 47/ 13
the temptations of the	devil	, the world and the	12, 51/ 9
to deliver to the	devil	the abominable fornicator that	12, 57/ 24
and some to the	devil	himself. The Eighteenth Chapter	12, 59/ 3
and some to the	devil	himself. Some man that	12, 59/ 16
neither by God nor	devil	. "Peccator quum in profundum	12, 61/ 1
heavy judgment. Then the	devil	draweth him to despair	12, 61/ 11
go seek unto the	devil	. This king had commanded	12, 62/ 8
made suit to the	devil	, desiring a woman by	12, 62/ 19
yet go to the	devil	. And as a man	12, 64/ 16
this thing saw the	devil	, when he said to	12, 74/ 17
in prosperity. But the	devil	wist well that it	12, 74/ 20
with impatience. But the	devil	had there a fall	12, 74/ 24
Have all to the	devil	!" And there was he	12, 92/ 15
both by temptation the	devil	persecuteth us, and by	12, 100/ 14
and by persecution the	devil	also tempteth us; and	12, 100/ 14
man. Now, though the	devil	, our spiritual enemy, fight	12, 100/ 16
and all. And the	devil	hath of his trains	12, 101/ 1
with, but with the	devil	too. "Non est nobis	12, 101/ 17
the world, or the	devil	. Now, he then that	12, 103/ 7
that every tribulation the	devil	useth for temptation to	12, 103/ 19
what weapon of the	devil	may give us any	12, 103/ 27
or invasion of the	devil	in the midday). First	12, 105/ 23
we be by the	devil	with trains and assaults	12, 106/ 21
tribulations by which the	devil	, through the sufferance of	12, 107/ 11
tribulation, by which the	devil	tempteth a man with	12, 107/ 20
tribulation, in which the	devil	to bear down and	12, 110/ 28
to do: but the	devil	casteth him in a	12, 111/ 26
night's fear by the	devil	hath framed in their	12, 112/ 5
weeneth I were a	devil	, I trow. Surely if	12, 113/ 6

this night's fear the	devil	sore troubleth the mind	12, 113/ 24
Yea, and further, the	devil	longeth to make all	12, 114/ 6
I said, that the	devil	, for weariness of the	12, 120/ 10
wit, Cousin, where the	devil	tempteth a man to	12, 122/ 13
or woman that the	devil	tempteth therewith. Many have	12, 123/ 4
groweth always. For the	devil	tempteth sundry folks by	12, 123/ 20
the daughter that the	devil	begetteth upon pusillanimity, was	12, 123/ 23
so fiendish, that the	devil	perceiving her nature, put	12, 124/ 16
temptation indeed. What the	devil	should she be the	12, 124/ 21
At that word the	devil	took his time, and	12, 125/ 15
that, likewise, as the	devil	stood at her elbow	12, 125/ 20
by illusion of the	devil	, which he reckoned for	12, 129/ 7
prove illusions of the	devil	: and so proved it	12, 129/ 18
that in conclusion the	devil	brought him to that	12, 129/ 21
a token that the	devil	hath by his fantastical	12, 131/ 12
his spirit, if the	devil	lie in his breast	12, 133/ 17
breast. Or if the	devil	be yet so subtle	12, 133/ 19
nor illusions from the	devil	, do either for winning	12, 134/ 1
you fear, by the	devil	; that he can be	12, 134/ 13
fruit and profit: the	devil	and his witches and	12, 136/ 5
will, yet since the	devil	may feign himself God	12, 137/ 5
it, and since the	devil	is also more likely	12, 137/ 6
is deluded by the	devil	may think himself as	12, 137/ 18
is illuded by the	devil	, is in such wise	12, 139/ 24
And yet, Cousin, the	devil	may peradventure make him	12, 144/ 27
assayed. For as the	devil	may hap to make	12, 145/ 4
a token, that the	devil	had either by bringing	12, 146/ 2
one fall that the	devil	has given him, he	12, 146/ 23
he shall give the	devil	an hundred. And here	12, 146/ 23
very true. For the	devil	taketh his occasion as	12, 148/ 22
in this case. The	devil	as I said before	12, 149/ 20
devoret" (Your adversary, the	devil	, as a roaring lion	12, 149/ 23
filthy, voluptuous living, the	devil	useth to make those	12, 150/ 10
had thereat), but the	devil	using their malicious humor	12, 150/ 20
likewise as where the	devil	useth the blood of	12, 151/ 7
whose malicious humors the	devil	abuseth toward the casting	12, 151/ 10
body, and the cursed	devil	that abuseth them to	12, 151/ 19
evil humors that the	devil	maketh his instrument in	12, 151/ 24
his other sins the	devil	have not the more	12, 152/ 25
for them, while the	devil	is with that most	12, 153/ 3
the Gospel, that the	devil	the person (whom he	12, 153/ 4
must else let the	devil	do what he will	12, 153/ 6
for there is no	devil	so diligent to destroy	12, 153/ 13

preserve him, nor no	devil	so near him to	12, 153/ 14
in this temptation. The	devil	findeth the man of	12, 154/ 22
fall indeed. And the	devil	so wearie him with	12, 154/ 25
hearts and bidding the	devil	avaunt, and sometimes laugh	12, 155/ 7
matter. And when the	devil	hath seen that they	12, 155/ 9
pleasant, and to the	devil	very terrible: but none	12, 156/ 21
more odious to the	devil	, than the words with	12, 156/ 22
pride, with which the	devil	tempteth a man, not	12, 157/ 20
rejoiceth, and whereof the	devil	maketh him so proud	12, 157/ 25
flying arrow of the	devil	, this high spirit of	12, 158/ 8
But now doth the	devil	intend and appoint a	12, 159/ 19
into a dark deformed	devil	; and from flying any	12, 160/ 3
the suggestions of the	devil	, and occasions given by	12, 160/ 26
of pride as the	devil	taketh of prosperity to	12, 161/ 4
inconveniences, and feeling the	devil	therewith offering to themselves	12, 161/ 7
give place to the	devil	in the contrary temptation	12, 161/ 13
look what thing the	devil	tempteth him, to lean	12, 162/ 17
the temptations of the	devil	, the suggestions of the	12, 164/ 29
the incursion, and the	devil	of the midday), till	12, 165/ 28
but short. Of the	devil	named "negocium perambulans in	12, 166/ 8
the name of a	devil	that is ever full	12, 166/ 18
these two darkneses this	devil	, that is called business	12, 167/ 3
busy folk, whom this	devil	, called business (walking about	12, 167/ 9
folk that with this	devil	of business walk about	12, 167/ 28
the grin of the	devil	, and into many desires	12, 168/ 10
the grin of the	devil	, the place of perdition	12, 168/ 14
busy maze of the	devil	that is called business	12, 169/ 21
secret enchantment of the	devil	bewitched, that they mark	12, 169/ 23
and pain that the	devil	maketh them take and	12, 169/ 24
and yet because the	devil	tempteth them busily to	12, 169/ 31
them, and feel the	devil	in like wise busily	12, 170/ 2
light, but with this	devil	that the Prophet calleth	12, 170/ 4
the grin of the	devil	). And where our Savior	12, 170/ 31
this part of this	devil	of business a very	12, 173/ 23
and cast to the	devil	him that after as	12, 186/ 2
tenebris" -- of this	devil	, I mean, that the	12, 186/ 6
the temptations of the	devil	that the Prophet calleth	12, 186/ 21
the name of the	devil	, begin now to find	12, 192/ 5
Demonium meridianum" (the midday	devil	): he may be so	12, 200/ 24
the incursion and the	devil	of the midday), because	12, 200/ 29
the sin that the	devil	would drive him to	12, 201/ 27
the faith this midday	devil	may by these Turks	12, 205/ 21
further godly purpose, the	devil	shall soon turn them	12, 223/ 19

the grin of the	devil	, and into many desires	12, 224/ 3
no more than the	devil	could from Job. And	12, 235/ 22
and dungeon of the	devil	of hell, there to	12, 237/ 1
their souls unto the	devil	forever, where he saith	12, 237/ 13
incursion of this midday	devil	), this open plain persecution	12, 244/ 17
the tormentry that the	devil	with all his faithless	12, 247/ 12
incursion of this midday	devil	. For either shall these	12, 248/ 4
to fear this midday	devil	with all his persecution	12, 248/ 16
and bound unto the	devil	? Let us look well	12, 253/ 18
vile wretched sort the	devil	driveth us to do	12, 253/ 20
everlasting bondage of the	devil	, and will for our	12, 254/ 27
them sport withal, the	devil	with the damsel dance	12, 279/ 24
incursion of this midday	devil	), this open invasion of	12, 280/ 25
our ghostly enemy the	devil	enforceth himself to make	12, 282/ 9
us out unto the	devil	. Let us therefore now	12, 282/ 25
think in earnest, The	devil	is not so black	12, 283/ 20
with all this midday	devil	were able to make	12, 304/ 18
and everlasting glory? The	devil	hath also some so	12, 314/ 12
incursion of this midday	devil	, this Turk's persecution, we	12, 316/ 4
from us. If the	devil	put in our mind	12, 316/ 29
perpetual thrall unto the	devil	. If he threat us	12, 317/ 8
carcerem, ut tentemini" (The	devil	shall send some of	12, 317/ 19
shall, but that the	devil	shall himself. For without	12, 317/ 20
it is the midday	devil	himself that maketh such	12, 317/ 25
vobis" (Stand against the	devil	, and he shall fly	12, 317/ 29
devoret" (Your adversary the	devil	like a roaring lion	12, 318/ 6
he may devour). The	devil	it is therefore, that	12, 318/ 8
that we forget the	devil	? What madman is he	12, 318/ 10
hope, and smite the	devil	in the face with	12, 318/ 19
his face, striketh the	devil	suddenly so blind, that	12, 318/ 23
and all upon the	devil's	pate, and doubt not	12, 32/ 16
us out of the	devil's	danger with his dear	12, 94/ 11
shall I call the	devil's	trains; the other, his	12, 100/ 22
him strength against the	devil's	might and wisdom against	12, 102/ 9
and wisdom against the	devil's	trains. For as the	12, 102/ 9
wings: so from the	devil's	claws, the ravenous kite	12, 104/ 1
fear cometh by the	devil's	drift, wherein he taketh	12, 112/ 10
man was by the	devil's	subtle suggestions brought into	12, 129/ 19
giving credence to the	devil's	persuasion. But marry, if	12, 129/ 29
him warning of the	devil's	sleights, and that must	12, 131/ 28
sung asleep by the	devil's	craft, and his mind	12, 132/ 2
lest they be the	devil's	illusions: such things (as	12, 133/ 16
soul destroyed by the	devil's	false illusion. If he	12, 134/ 22

God's miracles and the	devil's	wonders. For Christ and	12, 136/ 4
revelation, and not the	devil's	false delusion. VINCENT Indeed	12, 137/ 10
fall deep into the	devil's	danger, to make him	12, 146/ 17
better expert of the	devil's	craft, and thereby not	12, 147/ 6
ungracious mind through the	devil's	temptation by many more	12, 148/ 20
the psalter against the	devil's	wicked temptations, as for	12, 156/ 18
shot out of the	devil's	bow and piercing through	12, 158/ 9
There is set the	devil's	well acquainted prick, and	12, 159/ 22
a good man the	devil's	temptation unto pride in	12, 160/ 16
business, and against the	devil's	provocation unto evil, bless	12, 162/ 16
defense, that of the	devil's	arrow flying in the	12, 165/ 16
and thereby fear the	devil's	arrow of pride: so	12, 170/ 9
say, of all the	devil's	temptations is this temptation	12, 201/ 28
shall fall into the	devil's	grin, he saith in	12, 224/ 8
the faith, though the	devil's	escheator violently take them	12, 227/ 30
For without question, the	devil's	own deed it is	12, 317/ 21
my mind those terrible	devilish	tormentors, with the deep	12, 9/ 1
and amend that malicious	devilish	mind. VINCENT Verily that	12, 127/ 4
of itself with some	devilish	fantasy, wherein the man	12, 130/ 24
godly revelations, but very	devilish	illusions. And those reasons	12, 135/ 20
indeed as folk call	devils	whose torments he was	12, 60/ 2
that some kind of	devils	cannot be by one	12, 96/ 8
is, to wit, the	devils	, the cursed proud damned	12, 101/ 16
good: nor all the	devils	in hell so strong	12, 153/ 15
own folly, all the	devils	in hell can never	12, 154/ 13
strength, that all the	devils	in hell with all	12, 198/ 30
hath both angels and	devils	that are jailers under	12, 271/ 21
under jailers, angels and	devils	both, and our chief	12, 273/ 22
rive atwain, and the	devils	rise out of hell	12, 315/ 14
tormentors, and all the	devils	too. And therefore, Cousin	12, 315/ 30
cannot here imagine nor	devise	the stint. And thus	12, 36/ 32
the persons whom they	devise	disputing in their famed	12, 79/ 25
matter as men can	devise	, were fallen yet even	12, 83/ 2
shall to, I cannot	devise	what price I should	12, 119/ 11
of all, he could	devise	no manner of new	12, 215/ 19
And therefore if you	devise	as it were indentures	12, 230/ 15
all the world could	devise	, could put thee to	12, 241/ 18
in this world would	devise	. And then when we	12, 247/ 13
Turks in Turkey could	devise	, than the death that	12, 304/ 9
your coming, as I	devised	with myself upon the	12, 8/ 21
Chapter That the comforts	devised	by the old paynim	12, 9/ 18
yet had she further	devised	, that another sum of	12, 127/ 27
of an harmless lie	devised	to do good withal	12, 132/ 18

dated at Constantinople, was	devised	at Venice. From thence	12, 188/ 17
set aside) to have	devised	upon this matter, and	12, 199/ 13
thought that he had	devised	his articles so wisely	12, 217/ 22
And as yourself have	devised	, so I beseech you	12, 256/ 29
from that into the	devising	upon my own departing	12, 8/ 23
medicines of their own	devising	, and therewith kill up	12, 11/ 9
break our brain in	devising	wherefore he would bid	12, 57/ 6
themselves, and forthwith in	devising	what an horrible thing	12, 151/ 1
but peradventure fall in	devising	of some novelties among	12, 188/ 25
fall: and by much	devising	thereupon, before they see	12, 205/ 10
sat musing a while,	devising	(as I thought after	12, 213/ 18
let to do our	devoir	, to remove the pain	12, 57/ 4
he that doth his	devoir	therefor, according to the	12, 101/ 26
intended to do his	devoir	in the let: first	12, 131/ 7
we would do our	devoir	toward it, and labor	12, 314/ 22
rugiens circuit, quarens quem	devoret	" (Your adversary, the devil	12, 149/ 23
rugiens circuit querens quem	devoret	" (Your adversary the devil	12, 318/ 6
doth of his own	devotion	beside. For though man's	12, 36/ 20
own sin and for	devotion	to God. Now in	12, 87/ 22
first, but almost of	devotion	, lest they should take	12, 94/ 24
saints, such as his	devotion	especially stand unto. Or	12, 155/ 19
heart, and striketh our	devotion	dead. And therefore hath	12, 205/ 7
seeking whom he may	devour	). He marketh well therefore	12, 149/ 24
that he then may	devour	him. "Adversarius vester diabolus	12, 318/ 5
seeking whom he may	devour	). The devil it is	12, 318/ 8
run upon us, and	devour	us. And is it	12, 318/ 9
lion were about to	devour	him, would vouchsafe to	12, 318/ 11
a ravener, that he	devoured	and spent sometimes so	12, 116/ 19
are expressly prayed many	devout	orisons in the common	12, 20/ 21
despites, yet two very	devout	and fervent prayers he	12, 67/ 15
and move him to	devout	compassion), kneel down or	12, 164/ 22
lie a-dying say full	devoutly	the seven psalms, and	12, 65/ 28
refresh him; the wholesome	dew	(I mean) of God's	12, 4/ 22
tentationem et in laqueum	diaboli	, et desideria multa inutilia	12, 168/ 8
tentationem, et in laqueum	diaboli	" (They that will be	12, 170/ 30
tentationem, et in laqueum	diaboli	, et desideria multa inutilia	12, 224/ 1
saith St. Peter, "Resistite	diabolo	, et fugiet a vobis	12, 317/ 28
Peter saith: "Adversarius vester	diabolus	quasi leo rugiens circuit	12, 149/ 22
saith in the Apocalypse, "	Diabolus	mittet aliquos vestrum in	12, 317/ 18
devour him. "Adversarius vester	diabolus	" (saith St. Peter) "sicut	12, 318/ 5
A	Dialogue	of Comfort against Tribulation	12, 1 1
French into English. % A	Dialogue	of Comfort against Tribulation	12, 3/ 1
disputing in their famed	dialogues	. But yet in that	12, 79/ 26

holy bitter Passion at	dice	. They carry the minds	12, 95/ 6
fight; in this they	dice	, in this they card	12, 273/ 10
person of Ezekiel: "Si	dicente	me ad impium, morte	12, 174/ 6
in this wise: "Noli	dicere	, peccavi, et nihil mihi	12, 236/ 14
the twelfth chapter rehearseth: "	Dico	autem vobis amicis meis	12, 303/ 7
mittere in gehennam: Ita	dico	vobis, hunc timete." (I	12, 303/ 10
him, and saith: "Ita	dico	vobis, hunc timete" (So	12, 303/ 22
a young man may	die	soon; so we be	12, 4/ 16
more hardly handled and	die	more cruel death by	12, 7/ 11
show himself content to	die	and to depart unto	12, 20/ 28
else drive forth and	die	in their deadly sin	12, 26/ 3
by the way and	die	in a stable, and	12, 41/ 23
Lazarus and wist him	die	for hunger at his	12, 56/ 5
in fear lest he	die	not well. Hard it	12, 76/ 20
look even for to	die	: and yet have I	12, 85/ 26
may hap sometime to	die	soon, so the old	12, 86/ 10
a sagitta volante in	die	, a negocio perambulante in	12, 105/ 18
pigs might hap to	die	for cold. So held	12, 117/ 23
and I should even	die	therefor, by the way	12, 119/ 10
that if he would	die	for Christ as Christ	12, 144/ 4
convenient for him to	die	even after the same	12, 144/ 5
A sagitta volante in	die	" for methinketh I have	12, 157/ 4
a sagitta volante in	die	" (The truth of God	12, 157/ 18
aware that she shall	die	in winter: and so	12, 158/ 6
saith, that whoso that	die	for default where we	12, 172/ 19
wicked man, thou shalt	die	, thou do not show	12, 174/ 7
live, he shall soothly	die	in his wickedness, and	12, 174/ 9
Turks, he would rather	die	than forsake the faith	12, 196/ 3
that he would rather	die	than forsake him, though	12, 196/ 28
lie safe till they	die	, and sometimes seven year	12, 210/ 26
great authority till he	die	, yet then at the	12, 222/ 18
upon your back, and	die	for the truth with	12, 246/ 4
suffereth them not to	die	therein, but live many	12, 246/ 30
many years after, and	die	their natural death, as	12, 246/ 30
determined that he should	die	, only the time of	12, 264/ 4
then he shall surely	die	. And is not then	12, 267/ 17
given upon him to	die	, and that verily die	12, 268/ 5
die, and that verily	die	he shall, and that	12, 268/ 5
sure that he shall	die	too, pardie. ANTHONY That	12, 269/ 3
suffer us there to	die	. St. John the Baptist	12, 279/ 18
some other had lever	die	than endure, rather than	12, 281/ 17
that, very loath to	die	. ANTHONY That I believe	12, 283/ 11
they be loath to	die	, I very little marvel	12, 283/ 24

peradventure be loath to	die	also by and by	12, 284/ 2
good will gladly to	die	, and to be with	12, 284/ 3
kind of loathness to	die	may be before God	12, 284/ 7
that are loath to	die	, that are yet very	12, 284/ 8
yet very glad to	die	, and long for to	12, 284/ 8
that are loath to	die	(except the first kind	12, 284/ 20
that are loath to	die	for lack of wit	12, 285/ 7
they be loath to	die	for the love that	12, 287/ 11
forsake the faith than	die	would rather forsake it	12, 287/ 14
would be loath to	die	for any other respect	12, 287/ 20
be but glorious to	die	for the faith of	12, 288/ 25
of Christ (if we	die	both for the faith	12, 288/ 25
in the midst, and	die	there with his sin	12, 297/ 16
the forsaking, and so	die	there in the pain	12, 297/ 29
No, but he may	die	his natural death, and	12, 300/ 26
land, that I might	die	in rest!" The waves	12, 301/ 14
trouble letted him to	die	, because the waves would	12, 301/ 15
thought he should then	die	there even at his	12, 301/ 17
dieth, is loath to	die	, and fain would yet	12, 301/ 25
and that yet never	die	. And therefore he addeth	12, 303/ 20
that is content to	die	for his love, of	12, 313/ 27
not let here to	die	for her twice. And	12, 313/ 30
God, if rather than	die	for him once we	12, 314/ 1
provided that if we	die	here for him, we	12, 314/ 3
helping him patiently to	die	for hunger at the	12, 319/ 2
in his pain, and	died	a very good man	12, 26/ 21
life, but might have	died	wretchedly, and gone to	12, 26/ 24
though he should have	died	for his sin, dieth	12, 32/ 27
yea, and when he	died	, too, he went into	12, 47/ 18
wealth that Lazarus, which	died	in tribulation and poverty	12, 47/ 18
lived in tribulation, and	died	for pure hunger and	12, 54/ 4
three words, when he	died	, should make all safe	12, 92/ 10
three words ere he	died	, whereon his hope hung	12, 92/ 16
answer for when she	died	. For surely, save for	12, 126/ 22
for Christ as Christ	died	for him, it were	12, 144/ 4
him forever that both	died	for us before, and	12, 314/ 2
after wish thou hadst	died	?Yea, I ween, almost	12, 319/ 12
saith) "ducunt in bonis	dies	suos, et in puncto	12, 42/ 26
end: "Ducunt in bonis	dies	suos, et in puncto	12, 168/ 5
and as well by	diet	convenient, and medicines meet	12, 151/ 25
died for his sin,	dieth	now for Christ's sake	12, 32/ 28
every man that so	dieth	for the faith, God	12, 289/ 8
you reckon that whoso	dieth	a natural death, dieth	12, 301/ 7

dieth a natural death,	dieth	like a wanton even	12, 301/ 8
man which, when he	dieth	, is loath to die	12, 301/ 25
hath his pain that	dieth	a violent death; it	12, 302/ 1
that he that naturally	dieth	, oftener suffereth more pain	12, 302/ 3
an old; yet this	difference	there is at least	12, 86/ 8
in both, yet this	difference	hath the common temptation	12, 100/ 17
indeed. And such a	difference	is there in a	12, 137/ 19
there be so great	difference	between them. ANTHONY Not	12, 137/ 26
me the manner and	difference	between some kinds of	12, 139/ 19
Yes, Uncle, if the	difference	of their state were	12, 163/ 15
the most poor the	difference	is scant so much	12, 163/ 18
the sickness some such	difference	as the patient perceived	12, 173/ 17
near it? What great	difference	is there to us	12, 207/ 13
one, and take their	difference	, in effect, but of	12, 211/ 9
long night. And what	difference	then, as to the	12, 277/ 23
of dread after the	difference	of the affections that	12, 281/ 12
seemeth, sundry degrees and	differences	of deserving, and not	12, 66/ 26
to tell you, the	differences	of the circumstances make	12, 182/ 10
work of Galen, De	Differentiis	Febrium, is ready to	12, 89/ 22
therein varieth it and	differeth	from that tribulation, by	12, 107/ 20
heaven, saying: "Filioli, quam	difficult	est confidentes in pecuniis	12, 171/ 26
somewhat more hard and	difficult	to do, when the	12, 250/ 14
things of hardness and	difficulty	. And then, as I	12, 74/ 9
less hardness and less	difficulty	there is by a	12, 74/ 10
it off without great	difficulty	, and some could never	12, 151/ 5
in the perceiving more	difficulty	, and very great troublous	12, 170/ 25
the least, the great	difficulty	of forgiveness, our Savior	12, 299/ 23
found in himself, or	diffidence	declared, and mistrust of	12, 133/ 14
there thieves use to	dig	it out, and steal	12, 239/ 8
out, and where thieves	dig	it out, and steal	12, 239/ 23
out, and where thieves	dig	them not out, and	12, 240/ 1
safe and sure enough,	digging	it full deep in	12, 238/ 18
present matter, or somewhat	digressing	therefrom, good matter methought	12, 160/ 12
faith of Christ, and	dilate	the faith of Mahomet	12, 190/ 5
name. If we should	dilate	and were able to	12, 310/ 12
the Jews, and the	dilating	of Christendom again before	12, 194/ 9
or of a dull	diligence	. For surely if we	12, 98/ 7
then the more exact	diligence	after, about the further	12, 148/ 1
pleasure, and do his	diligence	to know and to	12, 186/ 12
reward of that virtuous	diligence	, that through such actual	12, 198/ 29
grace working with their	diligence	, engender and set sure	12, 205/ 12
say further, that my	diligent	intercession for him should	12, 44/ 27
is no devil so	diligent	to destroy him as	12, 153/ 13

ascendit, que preparavit Deus	diligentibus	se." For surely for	12, 309/ 4
if they follow God)	diminish	much their money, then	12, 60/ 17
portion of those deed	diminish	the matter of his	12, 72/ 7
his joy thereof shall	diminish	much of his pain	12, 76/ 8
and your peevish penance,	diminish	never Christ's thanks, nor	12, 94/ 13
other pain, yea and	diminish	his feeling too therein	12, 145/ 1
that he possibly may,	diminish	the faith of Christ	12, 190/ 5
reasoning to extenuate and	diminish	the vigor and asperity	12, 204/ 25
in their heart to	diminish	their hoard, they have	12, 210/ 21
king used, it would	diminish	much of their false	12, 218/ 25
us therefor) shall mitigate,	diminish	, assuage, and in manner	12, 241/ 24
heaven, were likely to	diminish	and put away of	12, 314/ 30
our sins to be	diminished	in purgatory by the	12, 37/ 10
whereof there is not	diminished	the mountenance of a	12, 237/ 9
good deeds, his labor	diminisheth	his quiet and his	12, 72/ 10
of so much, it	diminisheth	his wealth, if pain	12, 72/ 11
a thing that much	diminisheth	our pains in purgatory	12, 75/ 19
neither; for by the	diminishing	of the tribulation, he	12, 47/ 3
of his sins, with	diminishing	of his pains in	12, 68/ 26
without any doubt a	diminishing	of fleshly wealth, and	12, 73/ 15
wealth, but by the	diminishing	of his wealth with	12, 73/ 17
Wherein save for the	diminishing	of old Mother Maud's	12, 119/ 29
physician what thing without	diminishing	of his health, were	12, 152/ 22
by taking away or	diminishment	of the tribulation itself	12, 16/ 9
were meet for the	diminishment	of such foul fleshly	12, 152/ 23
purpose before, to the	diminishment	of our pain, and	12, 249/ 2
too taketh increase or	diminishment	of dread after the	12, 281/ 12
et tunicam tuam tollere,	dimitte	ei et pallium" (If	12, 34/ 8
wife and he together	dined	or supped with that	12, 81/ 6
pause till you have	dined	, you shall keep yourself	12, 157/ 9
and when you have	dined	, go at your pleasure	12, 187/ 25
for all that, both	dinner	and supper too. And	12, 117/ 4
have been afterward at	dinner	, and there making merry	12, 138/ 15
keep yourself from your	dinner	over long. ANTHONY Nay	12, 157/ 9
we call for our	dinner	, leaving the last temptation	12, 165/ 27
you forbear not your	dinner	over long. ANTHONY Fear	12, 166/ 4
will we go to	dinner	. First, Cousin, he that	12, 173/ 26
Martha to dress his	dinner	, than to take her	12, 185/ 14
them bring in our	dinner	, but now shall I	12, 186/ 27
your matter and your	dinner	both, I trust. For	12, 186/ 31
here of your good	dinner	too (from which it	12, 187/ 1
and assay how our	dinner	shall like us, and	12, 187/ 6
well, that at his	dinner	he sat him thought	12, 213/ 16

all the rich glutton's	dinner	: so though he be	12, 319/ 4
some of his words	directed	thereunto, looking himself toward	12, 216/ 13
commendation than with a	dirge	), then after favor won	12, 132/ 11
the tune of the	dirge	, there hath great death	12, 192/ 25
as by purgations to	disburden	the body of them	12, 151/ 26
tokens a man may	discern	the true revelations from	12, 133/ 5
hand, he can well	discern	, when, and how long	12, 147/ 19
do indeed, better to	discern	themselves. For some there	12, 226/ 29
cure him and clearly	discharge	him of all his	12, 25/ 15
case of that prohibition	discharged	, and charged with the	12, 136/ 23
be well and conveniently	discharged	of him. By God's	12, 183/ 2
heart, in that it	dischargeth	him of the discomfort	12, 69/ 6
man will be my	disciple	, let him learn at	12, 43/ 11
hath, cannot be my	disciple	), he declareth well by	12, 174/ 20
too, cannot be my	disciple	). Here meaneth our Savior	12, 174/ 26
none can be his	disciple	, but if he love	12, 174/ 27
he cannot be Christ's	disciple	; since Christ teacheth us	12, 175/ 2
shall as his true	disciple	follow him, and with	12, 246/ 2
our Savior, that the	disciple	or servant is not	12, 292/ 3
he said unto his	disciples	) never leaveth his servants	12, 5/ 4
he departeth from his	disciples	by death; but both	12, 5/ 5
himself unto his two	disciples	that were going into	12, 43/ 3
he ordained for his	disciples	, and he saith unto	12, 43/ 9
serve but for Christ's	disciples	, and they be those	12, 43/ 14
delivered him. When the	disciples	in the tempest stood	12, 58/ 19
he saith to his	disciples	: "Mundus gaudebit, vos autem	12, 70/ 26
we be not his	disciples	, the thing without which	12, 75/ 24
that will be his	disciples	, take their crosses on	12, 95/ 16
he found for his	disciples	, when himself was willingly	12, 246/ 20
said unto the two	disciples	, going toward the castle	12, 311/ 23
Qui vult meus esse	discipulus	, tollat crucem suam, et	12, 43/ 10
non potest meus esse	discipulus	" (He that forsaketh not	12, 174/ 19
non potest meus esse	discipulus	" (He that cometh to	12, 174/ 24
speed thereafter, his army	discomfited	and himself slain. And	12, 62/ 23
cured; so is the	discomfort	of that person desperate	12, 14/ 13
is, and thereby what	discomfort	the lack thereof should	12, 41/ 2
cause of fear and	discomfort	lest they be far	12, 43/ 29
dischargeth him of the	discomfort	that he might of	12, 69/ 6
no cause to take	discomfort	in persecution, though he	12, 244/ 23
that they may seem	discomfortable	, in that a man	12, 25/ 5
tribulation is a very	discomfortable	token of everlasting damnation	12, 69/ 4
mind, against an heavy	discomfortable	dullness. Now whereas prosperity	12, 69/ 23
worldly wretched wealth and	discomfortable	comfort utterly. For to	12, 70/ 13

of the nature itself	discomfortable	and full of fear	12, 107/ 9
house, but this continual	discomfortable	fashion of hers she	12, 113/ 3
that time is too	discomfortable	and too fearful for	12, 157/ 22
friends, for fear of	discomforting	them, have ever had	12, 3/ 15
of sloth or impatience	discomfortless	, or of folly seek	12, 17/ 10
and comparison thereof it	discommendeth	this worldly wretched wealth	12, 70/ 12
no cause to be	discontent	. For first, as for	12, 38/ 20
enough, and being sore	discontent	too, to see so	12, 273/ 24
without any manner of	discontinuance	or change in this	12, 52/ 2
always still in wealth,	discontinued	with no tribulation. The	12, 40/ 19
another name) may be	discontinued	by more ways than	12, 51/ 2
but that it was	discontinued	with divers tribulations. Was	12, 54/ 8
fault, like a good	discreet	confessor, charged him to	12, 115/ 10
gluttony, and therefore he	discreetly	gave him in penance	12, 115/ 21
of reason and good	discretion	shall not pass that	12, 87/ 25
joined with lack of	discretion	. But a man that	12, 293/ 18
tanquam scintille in arundineto	discurrent	" (Righteous men shall shine	12, 307/ 7
they not envy nor	disdain	(since they may take	12, 31/ 6
not so proud to	disdain	for our sakes the	12, 291/ 22
think ourselves, if we	disdain	to do as our	12, 292/ 5
servant such, as he	disdaineth	to do such things	12, 291/ 16
and countenance, displeasing and	disdainous	behavior, ravine, extortion, oppression	12, 161/ 1
their friends lying in	disease	and sickness, should come	12, 3/ 10
unable to cure our	disease	of themselves, and therefore	12, 11/ 1
of our very deadly	disease	of damnation. For our	12, 11/ 18
all his sickness and	disease	of those pains, that	12, 25/ 16
and displeasing, all of	disease	and sickness and other	12, 78/ 14
yet in his own	disease	and sickness he never	12, 120/ 25
would in their own	disease	, have used his help	12, 121/ 8
into some such other	disease	, as except it were	12, 147/ 25
medicine in a certain	disease	that helped him. The	12, 173/ 10
time in the selfsame	disease	, took the selfsame medicine	12, 173/ 11
death, have ever one	disease	and sickness or other	12, 301/ 28
effectual medicines against these	diseases	of tribulation shall we	12, 11/ 16
so, there to God's	dishonor	(as much as in	12, 298/ 22
Cousin, cause to be	dismayed	therefor. The great horror	12, 245/ 18
you so. For the	dispensation	of God's common precept	12, 140/ 27
God's common precept (which	dispensation	he must say that	12, 140/ 27
open precepts, and the	dispensation	strange and without example	12, 142/ 9
but that God may	dispense	with that commandment himself	12, 136/ 19
himself, though he may	dispense	therewith if he will	12, 137/ 4
the scripture, God may	dispense	where he will, and	12, 140/ 11
either leave the land	dispeopled	and desolate, or else	12, 190/ 27

the whole people away,	dispersing	them for slaves among	12, 190/ 10
sundry places of his	dispicions	with his burdenous comforters	12, 31/ 16
come to pass, contentions,	dispicions	, with uncharitable behavior is	12, 38/ 7
their pardon that so	dispiteously	put him to this	12, 67/ 16
worldly pleasure were always	displeasant	to God, or tribulation	12, 48/ 5
of matter studious and	displeasant	, all of disease and	12, 78/ 13
great comfort, and nothing	displeasant	at all. For though	12, 79/ 1
in word and countenance,	displeasant	and disdainous behavior, ravine	12, 161/ 1
such things, pleasant or	displeasant	, as are outwardly through	12, 281/ 27
he taketh such thoughts	displeasantly	, and striveth and fighteth	12, 153/ 21
of their mind more	displeasantly	than other poor men	12, 221/ 26
thereby tempt God, and	displease	him. And since that	12, 6/ 4
they be loath to	displease	them. I cannot commend	12, 46/ 10
things with which they	displease	God most, and at	12, 60/ 27
every whit, than deadly	displease	God with the reserving	12, 175/ 1
that God, whom you	displease	therewith, may take them	12, 235/ 18
he will when you	displease	him by forsaking his	12, 235/ 25
that when you deadly	displease	God for the getting	12, 236/ 20
whole world, deadly to	displease	him that made it	12, 285/ 6
for dread of them,	displease	him that can everlastingly	12, 303/ 18
God is without doubt	displeased	, and can bring him	12, 301/ 5
further danger after by	displeasing	of God with his	12, 87/ 12
of God, than by	displeasing	God, be perpetual thrall	12, 317/ 7
in his indignation and	displeasure	, while he never sendeth	12, 44/ 1
and prosperity sent for	displeasure	as a token of	12, 47/ 26
sorrow and heaviness and	displeasure	of mind that a	12, 96/ 13
it fall in the	displeasure	of God, or leave	12, 100/ 10
the revenging of the	displeasure	that those blasphemous Philistines	12, 141/ 11
that thought any deadly	displeasure	unto God, nor St	12, 197/ 1
and therein do him	displeasure	) may so take them	12, 235/ 15
and through the jailer's	displeasure	were bolted and fettered	12, 265/ 12
that imprisonment were no	displeasure	at all. But the	12, 276/ 8
is great grief and	displeasure	, and to be lanced	12, 293/ 13
so few, and their	displeasures	and their griefs so	12, 168/ 30
not great, and the	displeasures	neither small nor few	12, 222/ 30
it hath many more	displeasures	and very sore griefs	12, 255/ 20
griefs, and pains, and	displeasures	, in this other general	12, 262/ 7
But among many other	displeasures	that for his sake	12, 277/ 12
and the mind to	dispose	it well, and yet	12, 176/ 2
person of some worldly	disposed	people, or understood of	12, 69/ 21
King Ahab was not	disposed	to be wanton in	12, 95/ 24
old age so sore	disposed	to the wantonness of	12, 96/ 1
melancholious humors are naturally	disposed	to fear, he casteth	12, 150/ 15

Some that are wretchedly	disposed	, and yet long to	12, 152/ 17
shall never lack desperately	disposed	wretches enough beside, upon	12, 162/ 25
special wisdom, so temperately	disposed	, that they have not	12, 261/ 30
Forsooth, good Uncle, God	disposeth	and timeth your matter	12, 186/ 30
wits imprint, and also	disposeth	a man many times	12, 282/ 5
sensual. And those reasonable	dispositions	been the affections spiritual	12, 282/ 7
it was not to	dispraise	. Howbeit surely somewhat less	12, 216/ 17
would despise you and	dispraise	you with all the	12, 289/ 13
then is all our	disputation	, you wot well, at	12, 231/ 9
men will I not	dispute	. But surely for mine	12, 98/ 25
nor I will not	dispute	upon any glossing of	12, 136/ 17
scripture; I will not	dispute	the matter here. He	12, 156/ 6
persons whom they devise	disputing	in their famed dialogues	12, 79/ 26
the father beheld, he	dissembled	their sleeping, and suddenly	12, 84/ 9
these places. But partly	dissensions	fallen among ourselves, partly	12, 8/ 11
in another, and so	dissimuling	himself and his high	12, 200/ 14
example: "Exurgat Deus, et	dissipentur	inimici eius, et fugiant	12, 156/ 18
bliss in heaven. "Cupio	dissolui	et esse com Christo	12, 284/ 18
fellow, as there is	distance	between the height of	12, 41/ 28
them one person; the	distemperance	of either other engendereth	12, 152/ 3
other engendereth sometimes the	distemperance	of both twain. And	12, 152/ 4
in so great a	distress	and peril both of	12, 124/ 10
those that are in	distress	and affliction: I mean	12, 162/ 19
defend him, if he	distrust	him not, but faithfully	12, 153/ 16
the less, for the	divers	occasions that we shall	12, 15/ 7
of tribulation are so	divers	, some of these tribulations	12, 20/ 15
Germany, for all their	divers	opinions, yet as they	12, 38/ 10
it was discontinued with	divers	tribulations. Was it nothing	12, 54/ 8
for the diversity of	divers	men's minds. For else	12, 83/ 14
again, and thus playeth	divers	times, till at last	12, 85/ 24
so have I, Cousin,	divers	such days together, as	12, 85/ 25
all manner of so	divers	temptations, one marvelous comfort	12, 101/ 8
when you fall into	divers	and sundry manner of	12, 101/ 12
as I have said	divers	times before) they be	12, 103/ 17
woman, hath sometime, yea	divers	years each after other	12, 122/ 24
St. Jerome (as by	divers	places in his books	12, 132/ 20
here, and there in	divers	other authors, and whole	12, 133/ 6
of pride there be	divers	purposings and appointments. For	12, 159/ 13
man, which, when he	divers	times beheld his wife	12, 169/ 1
days, when children in	divers	parts of this realm	12, 192/ 27
that methinketh I see	divers	evil tokens of this	12, 194/ 20
he that had been	divers	times ambassador for that	12, 217/ 26
commodious, to go into	divers	places, where neither of	12, 261/ 11

so by long and	divers	sore torments, strike him	12, 268/ 14
part by violence too)	divers	parts diversely to ourselves	12, 273/ 5
willingly to suffer death,	divers	in divers kinds: and	12, 281/ 21
suffer death, divers in	divers	kinds: and some both	12, 281/ 21
men's minds imprinted by	divers	means. One way, by	12, 281/ 25
say) diversely to sundry	diverse	folks, as their own	12, 30/ 4
the common service useth	diverse	Collects, in which all	12, 46/ 17
authors, and whole together	diverse	goodly treatises of that	12, 133/ 7
are here conversant under	diverse	pretexts, and of everything	12, 195/ 23
that is (I say)	diversely	to sundry diverse folks	12, 30/ 3
violence too) divers parts	diversely	to ourselves, and change	12, 273/ 5
it, especially for the	diversity	of divers men's minds	12, 83/ 14
the common speech in	diversity	of degrees. For a	12, 211/ 9
first. This kind, Cousin,	divide	we shall into twain	12, 100/ 6
and that shall I	divide	into two parts. The	12, 100/ 21
the air that was	divided	, is by and by	12, 159/ 3
one heap, and then	divided	out unto every man	12, 180/ 5
were all equally thus	divided	among all, the best	12, 180/ 7
talk of more. He	divideth	tribulation into three kinds	12, 86/ 15
degree of doctor in	divinity	. When he was come	12, 80/ 5
emissa in locum destinatum:	divisus	aer continuo in se	12, 158/ 27
foramen acus transire, quam	divitem	intrare in regnum Dei	12, 170/ 32
St. Paul: "Qui volunt	divites	fieri, incidunt in tentationem	12, 168/ 7
Paul saith: "Qui volunt	divites	fieri, incidunt in tentationem	12, 170/ 29
Paul saith, "Qui volunt	divites	fieri," etc. (They that	12, 171/ 10
unto Timothy: "Qui volunt	divites	fieri, incidunt in tentationem	12, 223/ 30
profuit nobis superbia? aut	divitiarum	iactantia quid contulit nobis	12, 158/ 25
thereupon, the Prophet saith: "	Divitie	si affluent, nolite cor	12, 171/ 16
telleth. "Blonidina et apud	Divius	Ciprianus quidam et relictus	12, 246/ 32
of his deprehended and	divulged	, cast him both in	12, 146/ 5
Saint John saith, "Si	dixerimus	, quia peccatum non habemus	12, 28/ 9
nostra consumpti sumus. Talia	dixerunt	in inferno ii qui	12, 158/ 29
testifieth, where he saith; "	Dixit	insipiens in corde suo	12, 234/ 24
taken the degree of	doctor	in divinity. When he	12, 80/ 4
long, and are a	doctor	, and so learned in	12, 80/ 17
of that good godly	doctor	, Master Jean Gerson, entitled	12, 133/ 7
and a great solemn	doctor	in writing. But yet	12, 196/ 23
man, and not a	doctor	only, but also somewhat	12, 214/ 20
as the old holy	doctors	declare it, and as	12, 75/ 9
and all the holy	doctors	be full and whole	12, 96/ 27
all the old holy	doctors	have evermore taught against	12, 98/ 30
all those old holy	doctors	no man could understand	12, 99/ 1
books of other holy	doctors	and saints that were	12, 155/ 27

suggestion or false wily	doctrine	of a false spiritual	12, 114/ 8
that fault in his	doctrine	. Unto God himself every	12, 156/ 12
grace that the third	dog	carry not away the	12, 8/ 4
keep them from the	dogs	. VINCENT Then are there	12, 189/ 14
bite upon them like	dogs	. Finally, the cost and	12, 222/ 2
Saint Jerome biddeth: "Et	doleas	, et de dolore gaudeas	12, 90/ 14
Mundus gaudebit, vos autem	dolebitis	: sed tristitia vestra vertetur	12, 70/ 26
woe? "Risus" (saith he) "	dolore	miscebitur, et extrema gaudii	12, 70/ 20
Et doleas, et de	dolore	gaudeas" (Both be thou	12, 90/ 14
Ut non a magnitudine	doloris	absorbeatur" (that the greatness	12, 57/ 28
made the visage less	dolorous	than he could, and	12, 215/ 14
affections with the wonderful	dolorous	effects following thereon, not	12, 313/ 19
Savior saith, "Inimici hominis,	domestici	eius" But in all	12, 101/ 7
he saith: "Inimici hominis	domestici	eius" (The enemies of	12, 165/ 2
in the Gospel, "Credo	Domine	, adjuva incredulitatem meam" (I	12, 13/ 3
pray with the apostles, "	Domine	, adauge nobis fidem" (Lord	12, 13/ 5
and said, "Salva nos,	Domine	, perimus" (Save us, Lord	12, 58/ 20
occultis meis munda me,	Domine	" (From mine hid sins	12, 226/ 22
this point. Howbeit, "Misericordia	Domini	super omnia opera eius	12, 97/ 17
matter saith: "Irruit virtus	Domini	in Sampsonem" (The power	12, 141/ 17
them, where he saith, "	Domini	est gubernare linguam" (To	12, 178/ 3
saith, "Preciosa in conspectu	Domini	mors sanctorum eius" (Precious	12, 289/ 1
so subdued under the	dominion	, rule, and power of	12, 252/ 8
mouth: "Nemo potest duobus	dominis	servire" (No man may	12, 230/ 9
Saint Paul, "Servi, obedite	dominis	" -- we shall have	12, 254/ 19
the Prophet: "Non relinquet	Dominus	virgam peccatorum super sortem	12, 49/ 5
omnis lingua confitatur, quia	Dominus	Iesus Kristus in gloria	12, 66/ 16
et laus mea est	Dominus	, factus est mihi in	12, 102/ 10
ceciderit, non collidetur quia	Dominus	supponit manum suam" (The	12, 102/ 22
patiens enim redditor est	Dominus	" (Say not, I have	12, 236/ 15
long used to say "	Dominus	" with the second syllable	12, 263/ 3
salus facta est huic	domui	, eo quod et ipse	12, 179/ 9
Melius est ire ad	domum	luctus, quam ad domum	12, 69/ 11
domum luctus, quam ad	domum	convivii. In illa enim	12, 69/ 11
Deus exaltavit illum, et	donavit	illi nomen quod est	12, 66/ 14
datum optimum, et omne	donum	perfectum desursum est, descendens	12, 12/ 30
to the day of	doom	whereof some tokens as	12, 193/ 29
come to my chamber	door	, in respect of the	12, 9/ 4
him merry forth at	door	, that he weep not	12, 46/ 6
for hunger at his	door	, that laid neither Christ	12, 56/ 6
looked out of the	door	, nor never heard of	12, 275/ 15
and to have a	door	shut upon us where	12, 275/ 29
and to have the	door	shut upon us) these	12, 276/ 16

less room, and the	door	shut upon us, while	12, 277/ 3
should have the chamber	door	upon him by night	12, 277/ 14
quoth she, if the	door	should be shut upon	12, 277/ 15
chamber to her, both	door	and windows too, and	12, 277/ 22
at the rich man's	door	, than if he had	12, 319/ 3
brought him to the	door	all the rich glutton's	12, 319/ 3
a sprite between two	doors	as he went in	12, 63/ 6
good cheer out of	doors	, that she could not	12, 81/ 8
them then out of	doors	, and cast them up	12, 182/ 23
one shall, as thou	dost	now, call himself mine	12, 208/ 9
truth of me thou	dost	require. The very truth	12, 217/ 15
those upon whom they	dote	! How many of them	12, 313/ 12
any sick man it	doth	more harm than good	12, 4/ 10
which he willingly farther	doth	of his own devotion	12, 36/ 19
a servant unprofitable, and	doth	but his bare duty	12, 39/ 13
besides that the man	doth	no great harm, but	12, 45/ 13
of a gentle nature	doth	some good men some	12, 45/ 14
him as the mother	doth	sometimes with her child	12, 45/ 30
paineth the body, as	doth	a thorn that sticketh	12, 50/ 23
when a man so	doth	, Cousin, is this no	12, 52/ 14
to him because he	doth	it himself? For I	12, 52/ 14
many one full well	doth	) joyful shall his sorrow	12, 60/ 9
that the wealthy man	doth	. Besides this, all that	12, 71/ 20
that the wealthy man	doth	, though he could not	12, 71/ 21
may do them, and	doth	them best indeed, to	12, 72/ 1
whensoever the wealthy man	doth	those good virtuous deeds	12, 72/ 4
doing of them, he	doth	ever for the rate	12, 72/ 6
that the wealthy man	doth	, though he doth it	12, 72/ 15
man doth, though he	doth	it be that, that	12, 72/ 15
deeds themselves that prosperity	doth	, in goodness the prerogative	12, 72/ 18
God thanks therefor; so	doth	the wealthy man in	12, 73/ 23
yet to his that	doth	the same in tribulation	12, 74/ 7
we shall hence, then	doth	he much more for	12, 76/ 18
And he that so	doth	, I dare lay my	12, 98/ 20
crown, but he that	doth	his devoir therefor, according	12, 101/ 26
harm: and some man	doth	sometimes by his fleeing	12, 111/ 16
content with that she	doth	, or if it be	12, 112/ 22
pardon her as she	doth	other of her fellows	12, 112/ 23
better service than she	doth	, yet with this fantastical	12, 113/ 7
good man, and that	doth	he, to bring him	12, 113/ 25
He must do as	doth	a ship that should	12, 120/ 12
that indeed so it	doth	. But I meant it	12, 123/ 19
I say that God	doth	, or may do, to	12, 140/ 3

such wise as he	doth	other men, but command	12, 142/ 12
thing that every man	doth	, or may do when	12, 142/ 24
the man must, and	doth	, with grace and wisdom	12, 151/ 9
fly up. But now	doth	the devil intend and	12, 159/ 19
wealth and authority he	doth	his own soul harm	12, 161/ 21
very great troublous fear	doth	there oftentimes arise thereof	12, 170/ 25
for celestial things; yet	doth	he not command every	12, 174/ 17
such things as he	doth	openly bestow somewhat more	12, 184/ 25
between God and him	doth	truly protest and testify	12, 184/ 28
Queen Esther, that he	doth	it not for any	12, 184/ 29
the good that he	doth	, or can do, is	12, 186/ 17
only tributaries, as he	doth	Chios, Cyprus, or Candia	12, 190/ 21
I not that he	doth	in that thought any	12, 197/ 1
alone. VINCENT Yet it	doth	them good, Uncle, that	12, 220/ 26
according to reason himself	doth	honor to him. Nor	12, 221/ 5
his own once kneeling	doth	him pain, if his	12, 221/ 7
but for worldly pleasure,	doth	unto the soul inestimable	12, 224/ 18
sure so, that so	doth	every say. But first	12, 226/ 9
his stead. And so	doth	he in the beginning	12, 230/ 25
troth, my lord, that	doth	he no man. For	12, 236/ 2
a living. ANTHONY There	doth	indeed, in theirs, that	12, 240/ 18
the love of them	doth	unto the soul, what	12, 244/ 5
encourage him therein, than	doth	some other that in	12, 246/ 11
bondman worse, nor seldom	doth	command him half so	12, 253/ 4
visiting of poor prisoners	doth	. But now since you	12, 259/ 8
will well grant it	doth	, if they so do	12, 261/ 15
affections and beastly; so	doth	Almighty God of his	12, 282/ 10
but yet sometimes it	doth	. As where there is	12, 284/ 14
I wot well she	doth	so now, and hath	12, 286/ 2
the evil that he	doth	in his drunkenness is	12, 286/ 27
sustain it. And this	doth	reason alone in many	12, 293/ 10
thereby prove that he	doth	so, there to God's	12, 298/ 21
wotteth well that he	doth	God this despite, even	12, 298/ 25
the thing that he	doth	, when he forsaketh his	12, 298/ 30
God's mercy to follow,	doth	encourage himself to sin	12, 299/ 10
one side as despair	doth	on the other side	12, 299/ 20
his tormentors, for himself	doth	the deed. Our Lord	12, 317/ 17
by it. And then	doth	he much more for	12, 318/ 32
of painful trouble, yet	doth	he much more for	12, 319/ 5
as the whole world	doth	together, all that were	12, 319/ 27
the comfort of a	double	medicine, and of a	12, 28/ 18
Cousin, that tribulation is	double	medicine, both a cure	12, 29/ 31
good occasion of a	double	comfort; but that is	12, 30/ 3

duplicia" (God restored him	double	of all) that ever	12, 47/ 15
this world all thing	double	that he lost, little	12, 53/ 29
but in manner by	double	, since therein hath the	12, 67/ 32
First, as for your	double	comfort, Cousin, you may	12, 68/ 5
your comfort that you	double	by prosperity, you may	12, 68/ 29
courage, but live in	double	fear. First, for it	12, 98/ 6
frameth himself many times	double	the fear that he	12, 113/ 10
like them, than shall	double	so substantial things told	12, 134/ 27
as much again; he	double	reproved the false suspicion	12, 178/ 7
ready to suffer the	double	and over that, to	12, 181/ 27
thing, for fear of	double	peril that may follow	12, 196/ 10
before, but also, to	double	it with, went preaching	12, 291/ 7
would, I ween, make	double	the pain that that	12, 302/ 2
manner dread, their fantasy	doubleth	their fear, and maketh	12, 107/ 27
not at all; so	doubt	I that ere it	12, 7/ 27
shall take comfort) cannot	doubt	, but that God will	12, 16/ 1
first comfort, and without	doubt	(if it be well	12, 19/ 3
the getting, I nothing	doubt	but the goodness of	12, 19/ 7
do, let us nothing	doubt	, but that like as	12, 21/ 26
therefor, and had, I	doubt	not, both strength and	12, 26/ 20
always would without any	doubt	give that counsel and	12, 31/ 26
the devil's pate, and	doubt	not, but likewise as	12, 32/ 16
nothing would I after	doubt	, to take him for	12, 33/ 8
verily trust, and nothing	doubt	it, but that God	12, 36/ 7
that I should haply	doubt	as ye do wherefore	12, 56/ 27
answers herein; but one	doubt	yet remaineth there in	12, 64/ 4
you make, and that	doubt	soiled, I will as	12, 64/ 6
your more ease. My	doubt	, good Uncle, is this	12, 64/ 12
thing, he shall, I	doubt	not, perceive and see	12, 72/ 13
told you, without any	doubt	a diminishing of fleshly	12, 73/ 15
exhortation. And as I	doubt	not but you can	12, 80/ 20
would then put no	doubt	, but that unto any	12, 83/ 17
that, wherein if any	doubt	arise, counsel needeth, and	12, 87/ 26
Cousin, though God (I	doubt	not) be so merciful	12, 91/ 24
therefore, can we not	doubt	, if we will follow	12, 104/ 21
in fear, full of	doubt	and dullness, without comfort	12, 113/ 22
and let him not	doubt	to quiet his mind	12, 121/ 19
he find without any	doubt	, that the pavise of	12, 121/ 23
and little insinuate the	doubt	of such revelations, not	12, 132/ 12
it were for any	doubt	of his but of	12, 132/ 13
the question but for	doubt	. And therefore it is	12, 142/ 27
me waking. ANTHONY Without	doubt	, Cousin, if he abide	12, 143/ 21
do so much as	doubt	, nor can by no	12, 143/ 22

a malo." And I	doubt	not, by God's grace	12, 156/ 27
present, as without any	doubt	he is. There let	12, 164/ 24
let this man not	doubt	but that God heareth	12, 165/ 12
and some stand in	doubt	whether it be lawful	12, 171/ 6
to come to your	doubt	, how it may be	12, 181/ 5
Christendom. And out of	doubt	, if Hungary be lost	12, 193/ 7
we be, I nothing	doubt	at all, but that	12, 193/ 26
own mind, I little	doubt	, but that this ungracious	12, 194/ 11
man having faith can	doubt	what he is. For	12, 200/ 22
And surely, Cousin, I	doubt	it little in my	12, 204/ 28
need we little to	doubt	it, but that they	12, 223/ 17
and are but in	doubt	, whether you will lose	12, 231/ 14
maketh you thus to	doubt	, I ask you first	12, 231/ 23
And let us never	doubt	it but we shall	12, 241/ 21
us, let us not	doubt	but he will do	12, 279/ 16
hath hid. And I	doubt	not but you have	12, 281/ 19
or pain. VINCENT Without	doubt	, Uncle, a great deal	12, 283/ 9
Uncle, there is no	doubt	, but I would much	12, 289/ 26
For God is without	doubt	displeased, and can bring	12, 301/ 5
Uncle, this is no	doubt	, but that death is	12, 301/ 19
put it out of	doubt	, that he which for	12, 302/ 25
thereon, it would, I	doubt	not, be able enough	12, 303/ 25
point put I nothing	doubt	, but that if the	12, 315/ 6
God, and I then	doubt	not but that we	12, 316/ 2
need we never to	doubt	but that either he	12, 318/ 30
sleep dreamed that I	doubted	whether I were asleep	12, 138/ 11
body begotten: he that	doubteth	thereof shall find it	12, 54/ 24
to God. No man	doubteth	but Ishmael was great	12, 54/ 26
What, yes, pardie; who	doubteth	of that? ANTHONY Who	12, 234/ 20
Who? Marry, he that	doubteth	whether there be any	12, 234/ 22
his own revelations, and	doubtful	tokens told, wherefore himself	12, 133/ 15
fear of pusillanimity, and	doubting	overmuch lest they should	12, 161/ 10
by the very full	draught	thereof, whereof it is	12, 306/ 13
is a means to	draw	man to that good	12, 17/ 1
and lay plasters to	draw	it, and ripe it	12, 57/ 12
to force us to	draw	toward him, and compelleth	12, 58/ 27
wax they wood, and	draw	back all that ever	12, 59/ 13
at that time, to	draw	them to God with	12, 69/ 26
that exciteth us to	draw	more toward God, a	12, 75/ 18
weariness of the one,	draw	them not into the	12, 120/ 11
what end his revelations	draw	to, whether to any	12, 133/ 21
all their wonderful works	draw	to no fruitful end	12, 136/ 6
of God you must	draw	your reasons, in showing	12, 136/ 9

wise master thereof to	draw	him from Scylla toward	12, 148/ 5
it over quite, and	draw	himself aside and serve	12, 161/ 27
fantasy by themselves to	draw	together, and in their	12, 192/ 23
hope, seemeth rather to	draw	near on the one	12, 299/ 20
would in our imagination	draw	as much toward the	12, 305/ 19
the grace of God,	draw	near to the secret	12, 306/ 9
the intent we may	draw	toward spiritual exercise too	12, 306/ 24
for that stick he	draweth	down under the water	12, 15/ 14
when God with tribulation	draweth	them toward him, then	12, 59/ 12
judgment. Then the devil	draweth	him to despair with	12, 61/ 11
the wise man's heart	draweth	thither as folk are	12, 70/ 17
may find mirth? Where to	draweth	this threat of the	12, 70/ 18
overmuch fear perilous, and	draweth	toward the mistrust of	12, 162/ 7
to frame himself, now	drawing	it narrow, now stretching	12, 120/ 4
worse many times in	drawing	a man from God	12, 164/ 31
made of his own	drawing	a certain treaty, that	12, 217/ 20
his godly set mind (	drawn	from the delight thereof	12, 72/ 2
of the mind either	drawn	from the consideration of	12, 130/ 23
verses may there be	drawn	out of the psalter	12, 156/ 17
no commandment of, nor	drawn	by any special calling	12, 176/ 5
down his lovely limbs	drawn	and stretched out upon	12, 312/ 18
the remnant stand in	dread	of, give us, while	12, 7/ 21
clean stand out of	dread	, I bethought me also	12, 8/ 26
side with the fearful	dread	of hell. And therein	12, 8/ 30
poison of all desperate	dread	that might rise of	12, 9/ 12
bodies; some by the	dread	of losing those things	12, 20/ 3
be troubled with the	dread	of death, and many	12, 20/ 8
Cousin, that standeth in	dread	of God, the tribulation	12, 51/ 15
waxeth wonderful cold. If	dread	of hell were as	12, 83/ 24
God also: either should	dread	make us tremble and	12, 98/ 10
we shall need to	dread	none of them all	12, 106/ 25
they perceive any manner	dread	, their fantasy doubleth their	12, 107/ 26
biddeth us stand in	dread	of him, which when	12, 109/ 6
and his whelps, for	dread	of loss of our	12, 109/ 11
of tribulation more to	dread	, not only the loss	12, 109/ 15
down and overwhelm with	dread	the faithful hope that	12, 110/ 28
he nothing need to	dread	). Of pusillanimity. The Thirteenth	12, 111/ 9
that he shall not	dread	this night's fear of	12, 121/ 24
of anger, without any	dread	at all, and very	12, 124/ 1
therewith such a deep	dread	beside, that they ween	12, 150/ 22
of such a desperate	dread	into his heart. VINCENT	12, 151/ 11
his own fantasy, the	dread	that he hath lest	12, 154/ 11
shall not need to	dread	this night's fear of	12, 157/ 1

shall not need to	dread	. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, I	12, 165/ 17
these that stand in	dread	of fleshly foul sin	12, 170/ 10
take occasion of great	dread	at so dreadful words	12, 171/ 5
stand in a perilous	dread	and fear for the	12, 174/ 1
not so need to	dread	the trains and the	12, 186/ 21
took him and by	dread	of death would drive	12, 198/ 7
heaven that the sudden	dread	of every bodily pain	12, 205/ 6
causes of terror and	dread	that you have recited	12, 205/ 19
so much to be	dread	and fled from, as	12, 205/ 25
it not more for	dread	or shame of men	12, 235/ 4
piece withal, concerning the	dread	of losing our outward	12, 243/ 30
meanwhile, in very sore	dread	and fear, and peradventure	12, 268/ 21
uttermost point, of the	dread	that maketh "incursum et	12, 280/ 24
increase or diminishment of	dread	after the difference of	12, 281/ 12
increase or decrease of	dread	, maketh much of the	12, 281/ 24
this thing that we	dread	so sore, that is	12, 282/ 26
for the fear and	dread	of death, save for	12, 288/ 1
causes, for which the	dread	of those grievous qualities	12, 288/ 14
any faithful wise man	dread	the death so sore	12, 288/ 21
Cousin, let us never	dread	but that if we	12, 296/ 19
this reason have said:	Dread	and fear them that	12, 298/ 13
that we should nothing	dread	at all any man	12, 303/ 16
not in such wise	dread	any such, that we	12, 303/ 18
that we should for	dread	of them, displease him	12, 303/ 18
and refrained by the	dread	and terror of hell	12, 306/ 4
pain by the terrible	dread	of all the horrible	12, 306/ 20
for us for the	dread	of temporal death, to	12, 313/ 23
not. For where he	dreadeth	that he were out	12, 153/ 18
life and of his	dreadful	death. Then cometh the	12, 61/ 9
but also upon the	dreadful	judgment of God, and	12, 164/ 1
great dread at so	dreadful	words, when they see	12, 171/ 5
much more odious and	dreadful	, than the general imprisonment	12, 270/ 25
were in a delectable	dream	he should never have	12, 132/ 3
our sleep, while we	dream	thereof. VINCENT This is	12, 137/ 22
have told the same	dream	at the table and	12, 138/ 16
bed asleep again and	dream	all this time, while	12, 138/ 22
the example of my	dream	. ANTHONY This is, Cousin	12, 139/ 16
be they by their	dream	, and yet reckoneth for	12, 139/ 25
to be asleep and	dream	so, since in my	12, 140/ 22
so, since in my	dream	I may as surely	12, 140/ 22
well waking, and not	dream	it sleeping; you may	12, 142/ 19
very seldom that men	dream	that they so do	12, 142/ 26
do, nor in their	dream	never put the question	12, 142/ 26

oftener happeth that men	dream	of such, than have	12, 142/ 28
thing more like a	dream	, that himself is not	12, 143/ 3
seldom happening in a	dream	, should need to show	12, 143/ 5
will needs take, his	dream	for a very truth	12, 143/ 23
into some slumber, and	dreamed	that I felt it	12, 89/ 7
ANTHONY Have you never	dreamed	ere this, that you	12, 138/ 8
this in my sleep	dreamed	that I doubted whether	12, 138/ 11
And yet have I	dreamed	in good faith further	12, 138/ 14
can tell that he	dreameth	not but talketh with	12, 143/ 18
nothing do but lie	dreaming	. % VINCENT Well, well, Uncle	12, 139/ 9
and not a false	dreaming	delusion VINCENT Then shall	12, 143/ 13
things that in our	dreams	seem to be done	12, 139/ 21
her sister Martha to	dress	his dinner, than to	12, 185/ 14
straw, and near he	drew	and thought to have	12, 117/ 18
folly, and one subtle	drift	driveth another to naught	12, 61/ 23
cometh by the devil's	drift	, wherein he taketh occasion	12, 112/ 10
God that we shall	drink	. Waking in good business	12, 57/ 17
good meat and strong	drink	, for syrups should souse	12, 63/ 10
they say, this good	drink	comforteth well my heart	12, 68/ 11
crab, and drivel, and	drink	, and talk. But in	12, 78/ 26
out the morning, and	drink	out the day, is	12, 92/ 7
sit them down and	drink	well for our Savior's	12, 99/ 11
Praying is better than	drinking	, and much more pleasant	12, 57/ 16
the flesh in eating,	drinking	, and other filthy delight	12, 167/ 7
pleasure of eating and	drinking	, and that he shall	12, 307/ 14
yet a means to	drive	him from that state	12, 17/ 14
undoubtedly, that would else	drive	forth and die in	12, 26/ 3
sickness that must after	drive	us to a painful	12, 28/ 29
shall of our talking	drive	you to the one	12, 80/ 26
into which he would	drive	him by force of	12, 107/ 23
will, if he can,	drive	him so much to	12, 113/ 26
would flee from Scylla,	drive	him into Charybdis. He	12, 120/ 12
reason that you make	drive	me to confess, that	12, 139/ 5
that always you may	drive	me off by the	12, 139/ 16
And thus shall he	drive	me to the same	12, 140/ 23
on his head, and	drive	it well down, a	12, 144/ 17
in hell can never	drive	him to, but his	12, 154/ 13
dread of death would	drive	him to the contrary	12, 198/ 7
that the devil would	drive	him to, that is	12, 201/ 27
our own frailty to	drive	us to call for	12, 247/ 25
them, as sinfully to	drive	them therefrom. For the	12, 288/ 16
a roasted crab, and	drivel	, and drink, and talk	12, 78/ 26
Uncle, this is truly	driven	and tried out to	12, 40/ 12

cause necessary) we be	driven	ourselves to put it	12, 58/ 8
while he is not	driven	to it in avoiding	12, 154/ 5
he shall once be	driven	to it. Which thing	12, 154/ 12
the commonweal, men are	driven	to put malefactors to	12, 162/ 22
your body too, be	driven	down deep toward the	12, 236/ 30
be within a while	driven	out of this land	12, 241/ 27
or come and be	driven	to flight, what a	12, 249/ 19
great long nails cruelly	driven	with hammers through his	12, 312/ 22
and one subtle drift	driveth	another to naught. Some	12, 61/ 23
impatient, and afterward oftentimes	driveth	him by impatience into	12, 111/ 20
of God and then	driveth	him to that deadly	12, 154/ 28
wretched sort the devil	driveth	us to do daily	12, 253/ 20
Lazarus might with a	drop	of water falling from	12, 55/ 18
of his holy flesh	dropped	down on the ground	12, 67/ 7
spoken, with the sweat	dropping	down his cheeks, that	12, 94/ 20
again, the falling whereinto	drove	him into this despair	12, 147/ 15
with which our Savior	drove	him away himself: "Vade	12, 156/ 22
the depth of tribulation	drown	with us. The other	12, 15/ 20
God that those that	drown	themselves in the desire	12, 41/ 25
unprofitable and harmful, which	drown	men into death and	12, 168/ 11
unprofitable and noxious, which	drown	men into death and	12, 224/ 4
are that are so	drowned	in sorrow, that they	12, 14/ 18
and there lie they	drowned	together. So surely if	12, 15/ 14
And there was he	drowned	with his three words	12, 92/ 15
into a water and	drowned	themselves, rather than they	12, 141/ 25
and be caught and	drowned	in ere they be	12, 168/ 15
folk that are so	drowned	in these fleshly pleasures	12, 305/ 25
from peril of spiritual	drowning	. You be not ignorant	12, 6/ 14
that in peril of	drowning	catcheth whatsoever cometh next	12, 15/ 11
stood in fear of	drowning	, they prayed unto Christ	12, 58/ 19
our physicians, some good	drugs	have they yet in	12, 11/ 2
when he perceiveth himself	drunk	, and getteth him fair	12, 287/ 8
own fault, as the	drunken	man bringeth himself into	12, 286/ 26
soberness left in a	drunken	head, when he perceiveth	12, 287/ 8
man bringeth himself into	drunkenness	, whereby the evil that	12, 286/ 26
he doth in his	drunkenness	is not forgiven him	12, 286/ 27
as he was a	dry	merry man), "in my	12, 81/ 9
out, to lay many	dry	sticks thereto, and use	12, 242/ 25
and offered him ten	ducats	for his labor, to	12, 127/ 20
that hath but two	ducats	in his house, were	12, 180/ 23
which (as Job saith) "	ducunt	in bonis dies suos	12, 42/ 26
scripture declareth the end: "	Ducunt	in bonis dies suos	12, 168/ 5
For whereas there was	due	to that sin (except	12, 25/ 9

remission of the pain	due	therefor; so let us	12, 28/ 22
as for any pain	due	for our sins to	12, 37/ 10
his mind from the	due	remembrance of God and	12, 154/ 27
in true faith, and	due	charity, and attain in	12, 300/ 18
could and would with	due	compassion conceive in our	12, 312/ 11
and have found it	dug	out, and carried away	12, 238/ 19
and sweetly, and with	dulce	and tender loving words	12, 146/ 9
childhood to accustom them	dulcely	and pleasantly in the	12, 198/ 26
that is not a	dull	beast, or a desperate	12, 65/ 19
fatigation would make it	dull	and deadly. ANTHONY Cousin	12, 82/ 21
their untoward minds, so	dull	unto the thing that	12, 84/ 13
faith, or of a	dull	diligence. For surely if	12, 98/ 7
folk which through some	dull	melancholious humors are naturally	12, 150/ 14
flesh, make us so	dull	in the desire of	12, 205/ 5
nature very cold and	dull	. But out of question	12, 219/ 3
still of the same	dull	mind, as we did	12, 240/ 28
a feeling, and our	dull	worldly wits so little	12, 308/ 15
into a careless deadly	dullness	, regarding nothing, thinking almost	12, 14/ 19
against an heavy discomfortable	dullness	. Now whereas prosperity was	12, 69/ 23
full of doubt and	dullness	, without comfort or spiritual	12, 113/ 22
heart and thought and	dullness	, what way were there	12, 145/ 23
glad, and joyful, or	dumpish	, heavy, and sad: and	12, 131/ 9
be fallen into such	dumps	, that scantily can any	12, 6/ 17
thrown into the deep	dungeon	of hell. Now may	12, 160/ 4
the very pit and	dungeon	of the devil of	12, 237/ 1
laid in a low	dungeon	in the stocks, where	12, 265/ 13
throw us into that	dungeon	beneath, before the time	12, 279/ 7
saying himself: "Ubi sunt	duo	vel tres congregati in	12, 294/ 3
own mouth: "Nemo potest	duobus	dominis servire" (No man	12, 230/ 9
Reddidit Deus Iob omnia	duplicia	" (God restored him double	12, 47/ 14
I such, as I	durst	(for their more ease	12, 31/ 21
for such as I	durst	well believe her, it	12, 89/ 17
he fled not, but	durst	abide thereby) give over	12, 111/ 18
wot well) therefor, I	durst	come no sooner, for	12, 116/ 1
his mind; but he	durst	not laugh aloud, nor	12, 277/ 17
toll-gatherers of the emperor's	duties	, all which whole company	12, 176/ 15
reckoneth had been my	duty	to do. But whensoever	12, 4/ 28
me that God of	duty	bindeth me to sue	12, 6/ 7
doth but his bare	duty	; as we, I say	12, 39/ 13
that God looketh of	duty	, not only that we	12, 96/ 25
he leaveth his own	duty	undone; then would I	12, 161/ 24
of them whom his	duty	were to profit. But	12, 161/ 29
he may do his	duty	conveniently well, and feareth	12, 161/ 31

in such case of	duty	to relieve, so far	12, 172/ 18
needy persons, that the	duty	of charity bindeth and	12, 172/ 28
is, you wot well,	duty	; and a thing of	12, 177/ 6
in mind of their	duty	in making restitution first	12, 177/ 8
yield every man his	duty	with the other half	12, 178/ 13
in receiving the prince's	duty	according to Christ's express	12, 179/ 4
saith: "Nihil ad perfectum	duxit	lex" (The Old Law	12, 70/ 1
end he would ever	dwell	with them himself. And	12, 5/ 8
our own folk that	dwell	even here about us	12, 7/ 2
likewise as we that	dwell	here in this part	12, 7/ 26
very sure, because they	dwell	farther off. Greece feared	12, 7/ 29
may be suffered to	dwell	among our apothecaries, if	12, 11/ 3
this wretched world to	dwell	here, nor have not	12, 41/ 6
places in which they	dwell	themselves, have ever unto	12, 98/ 29
saith the Prophet, ever	dwell	and abide in God's	12, 103/ 10
those that faithfully will	dwell	in the trust of	12, 106/ 6
therefore let us faithfully	dwell	in the good hope	12, 112/ 12
grace, and abide and	dwell	faithfully in the sure	12, 121/ 22
have the grace to	dwell	even in the lowest	12, 175/ 10
penury, shall not only	dwell	above those in heaven	12, 175/ 12
this day must I	dwell	in thine house," was	12, 176/ 10
their necessity, while they	dwell	in our service. Meseemeth	12, 182/ 20
that fear, let him	dwell	therewith in the faithful	12, 186/ 18
fashions. He letteth them	dwell	there indeed, because they	12, 190/ 25
many, he suffereth to	dwell	still in peace. But	12, 191/ 1
said, concerning them that	dwell	in such places, as	12, 199/ 5
and will abide and	dwell	still in the hope	12, 244/ 13
able to make us	dwell	therein) rather than by	12, 303/ 29
delight and pleasure to	dwell	with her: such a	12, 313/ 29
Dei caeli comorabitur" (Whoso	dwellleth	in the help of	12, 102/ 27
God of heaven). Who	dwellleth	now, good Cousin, in	12, 103/ 2
faith and sure hope	dwellleth	in God's help, and	12, 103/ 8
as the Prophet saith,	dwellleth	and continueth faithfully in	12, 107/ 14
saith: He that faithfully	dwellleth	in the hope of	12, 111/ 5
in tenebris" (He that	dwellleth	in the faithful hope	12, 166/ 13
man round about, that	dwellleth	in the faithful hope	12, 200/ 27
us; and then, he	dwelling	with us, what trouble	12, 23/ 6
Saint Paul saith) our	dwelling	city here, but we	12, 41/ 6
you, not our eternal	dwelling	, but our little while	12, 41/ 17
his boon: and so	dwelling	in the faithful trust	12, 165/ 13
over well acquainted by	dwelling	over long together. By	12, 189/ 1
here no city nor	dwelling	country at all, but	12, 251/ 18
with a death ever	dying	, and that yet never	12, 303/ 20

folk shall evermore be	dying	, and never can once	12, 304/ 4
crieth he in the	ear	of his heart, "Thou	12, 154/ 23
if he give the	ear	of his heart unto	12, 154/ 26
I hear at mine	ear	, some of our own	12, 192/ 3
heavy hearing in mine	ear	) the manner of men	12, 195/ 3
not only lay our	ear	, but also our hear	12, 240/ 23
sound entering at his	ear	, but if the Spirit	12, 250/ 5
him it is but	early	days, and he shall	12, 46/ 2
as in a morning	early	to come to her	12, 127/ 21
and talk. But in	earnest	, Cousin, our talking was	12, 78/ 27
to talk of as	earnest	sad matter as men	12, 83/ 2
husband found that good	earnest	. VINCENT Well, I shall	12, 118/ 13
he reckon himself in	earnest	any better than the	12, 163/ 24
half between game and	earnest	, and by our Lady	12, 195/ 8
far from fair flat	earnest	indeed, talk as though	12, 195/ 8
the deep consideration and	earnest	advisement of this one	12, 243/ 24
sport and think in	earnest	, The devil is not	12, 283/ 20
gift, as with an	earnest	penny of their whole	12, 306/ 25
penance over the hard	ears	. But in the meanwhile	12, 45/ 23
cried Christ in their	ears	, and so thick he	12, 94/ 18
so shrill into their,	ears	, they forget that the	12, 95/ 9
reading, often in our	ears	by hearing, often in	12, 308/ 11
mouth unspeakable, to man's	ears	not audible, to men's	12, 309/ 5
to teach in men's	ears	. And thus, good Cousin	12, 320/ 26
make merry here in	earth	all their life) they	12, 44/ 15
butt, or prick upon	earth	whereat he determineth to	12, 159/ 15
here in plenty in	earth	, but also that heaven	12, 175/ 13
that was here in	earth	in other virtues far	12, 175/ 25
find faith in the	earth	?) As who say, but	12, 194/ 2
man lately made of	earth	, and that shall again	12, 224/ 22
laid full low in	earth	, and there lie and	12, 224/ 23
and turn again into	earth	, take himself in the	12, 224/ 23
a god here upon	earth	, and ween to win	12, 224/ 24
lord of all the	earth	. This maketh battles between	12, 224/ 25
them here in the	earth	in one place, and	12, 236/ 26
be put in the	earth	in another place; and	12, 236/ 27
the center of the	earth	into the very pit	12, 237/ 1
up your treasures in	earth	, where the rust and	12, 239/ 22
up our treasure in	earth	, in earth shall be	12, 241/ 13
treasure in earth, in	earth	shall be our hearts	12, 241/ 13
no prince living upon	earth	, but he is in	12, 263/ 19
this world here upon	earth	, as he is created	12, 266/ 4
woman hither into the	earth	, but that ere ever	12, 266/ 10

man here upon the	earth	, under so sure and	12, 266/ 20
the greatest king upon	earth	) set here by the	12, 267/ 13
wretched worms of the	earth	, sending yet his soul	12, 268/ 17
prison of this whole	earth	, in which prison all	12, 269/ 9
perceive that this whole	earth	is not only for	12, 269/ 24
prison of the whole	earth	, in the selfsame condition	12, 270/ 3
our very prison this	earth	is: and yet thereof	12, 273/ 3
prison of the whole	earth	a place in which	12, 275/ 10
a while here upon	earth	, so may it be	12, 279/ 7
poor worms of the	earth	to a great solemn	12, 285/ 21
house here in this	earth	, cannot for the loathness	12, 286/ 16
their house here (the	earth	), bound fast upon their	12, 286/ 21
this body here in	earth	, for the gaining of	12, 294/ 10
comforteth them here in	earth	: let us not so	12, 306/ 26
man living here upon	earth	(the best man, I	12, 308/ 27
man living here upon	earth	. The blessed apostle St	12, 310/ 16
a while here on	earth	, than by forsaking the	12, 317/ 10
the frailty of his	earthen	vessel that is of	12, 97/ 21
their own ease and	earthly	rest unaware, wherewith (if	12, 161/ 17
from the desire of	earthly	commodities, they may the	12, 174/ 14
and bushes of our	earthly	substance, and carry them	12, 241/ 7
all worldly pleasures, all	earthly	losses, all bodily torments	12, 307/ 3
seek for their chief	ease	and comfort anywhere else	12, 17/ 11
falleth to seek his	ease	in the pastime of	12, 18/ 10
God precisely our own	ease	by delivery from our	12, 23/ 1
durst (for their more	ease	and comfort in their	12, 31/ 21
look for rest and	ease	, game, pleasure, wealth, and	12, 41/ 20
into his kingdom with	ease	, when he himself got	12, 43/ 8
if he have his	ease	of body or of	12, 52/ 26
taking of his continual	ease	and pleasure without any	12, 56/ 3
this (they said) did	ease	them well to put	12, 61/ 26
but seek for their	ease	and help otherwise, to	12, 63/ 19
remnant at your more	ease	. My doubt, good Uncle	12, 64/ 11
man is well at	ease	, and may also by	12, 64/ 27
wealthy man well at	ease	may pray to God	12, 65/ 4
sore he longeth for	ease	and help of his	12, 65/ 21
and well at their	ease	, while our tongue pattereth	12, 65/ 22
by being well at	ease	, where the person pained	12, 68/ 2
gift, wherein he feeleth	ease	, and may be glad	12, 68/ 7
that he taketh his	ease	here hath he little	12, 68/ 8
the man took his	ease	and pleasure here. And	12, 68/ 23
thanks too for our	ease	, than for our pain	12, 74/ 11
remember you your own	ease	, and when you lust	12, 79/ 15

patience to take both	ease	and thanks, than by	12, 87/ 10
should for the false	ease	and pleasure that he	12, 114/ 9
they seek their own	ease	and earthly rest unaware	12, 161/ 17
sit down at her	ease	, and do naught. Now	12, 185/ 14
all half so much	ease	, as to have one	12, 219/ 7
took never so much	ease	with their being barehead	12, 221/ 11
mend, I shall soon	ease	my grief. Now as	12, 251/ 30
for a pennyworth of	ease	. Else, if the place	12, 272/ 6
as evil at his	ease	in a warm bed	12, 274/ 21
so winneth therewith much	ease	. For evermore a violent	12, 301/ 2
wanton even at his	ease	. You make me remember	12, 301/ 8
there even at his	ease	. VINCENT Nay, Uncle, this	12, 301/ 17
he is better at	ease	already, and would not	12, 307/ 19
kingdom of Christ with	ease	, when himself entered not	12, 311/ 27
coming to you somewhat	eased	and relieved (for else	12, 78/ 8
Nothing, but that it	eased	her shrewd stomach before	12, 124/ 24
the avoiding of an	easier	prison, fall into a	12, 280/ 12
would I could as	easily	mend my fault, as	12, 83/ 5
suddenly find therein, be	easily	conveyed from that evil	12, 114/ 10
must you fair and	easily	touch him, and with	12, 132/ 6
we speak of, so	easily	to find, that I	12, 136/ 12
man that in an	easy	tribulation falleth to seek	12, 18/ 10
his. For it is	easy	for the person that	12, 71/ 12
have found out so	easy	a way to heaven	12, 99/ 9
and then is it	easy	for the monk that	12, 137/ 24
them. ANTHONY Not so	easy	, Cousin, as you ween	12, 138/ 2
Dei" (It is more	easy	for a camel), or	12, 171/ 1
if it were as	easy	to be it, as	12, 185/ 21
to do hurt, as	easy	to take harm. Then	12, 225/ 6
he that we should	eat	our meat when we	12, 57/ 9
God that we shall	eat	. Praying is better than	12, 57/ 16
themselves, that the seas	eat	them not up. For	12, 58/ 1
or hindrance, and then	eat	his meat, and study	12, 115/ 23
thee, son. For I	eat	flesh all this Lent	12, 116/ 8
of slander, I therefore	eat	it secretly in my	12, 116/ 10
thought he might not	eat	one straw thereof, lest	12, 117/ 22
penance, if he should	eat	any of that either	12, 117/ 26
thought, that if he	eat	not that meat, some	12, 117/ 29
twain may I well	eat	at this one meal	12, 119/ 25
no man I ween	eat	one morsel of meat	12, 213/ 25
shall give him to	eat	of the tree of	12, 309/ 13
and thought to have	eaten	of the straw. But	12, 117/ 19
to rot and be	eaten	with wretched worms of	12, 268/ 17

Fasting is better than	eating	, and more thanks hath	12, 57/ 15
should he by the	eating	of it peradventure hinder	12, 117/ 30
of the flesh in	eating	, drinking, and other filthy	12, 167/ 6
all his pleasure of	eating	and drinking, and that	12, 307/ 14
them. And therefore, saith	Ecclesiastes	: "Melius est ire ad	12, 69/ 11
soundeth the words of	Ecclesiastes	that I rehearsed you	12, 70/ 14
he saith, "Vincenti dabō	edere	de ligno vite" (To	12, 309/ 12
hand he felt the	edge	, and found a fault	12, 128/ 9
may miss also the	effect	of his desire, because	12, 16/ 14
of tribulation somewhat in	effect	in comfort to be	12, 27/ 26
prohibited and forbidden in	effect	upon all parts: all	12, 38/ 8
ye wot well, the	effect	of all my purpose	12, 40/ 10
the sum and the	effect	of the counsel must	12, 131/ 27
this temptation is in	effect	but the fear of	12, 154/ 11
his good gotten in	effect	with wrong, because he	12, 178/ 9
not, Cousin, that in	effect	thus far you condescend	12, 179/ 11
very few years in	effect	. And be such things	12, 208/ 24
take their difference, in	effect	, but of the manner	12, 211/ 9
would, they lack the	effect	of free liberty, and	12, 261/ 33
but yet of like	effect	, and as painful in	12, 274/ 19
with the wonderful dolorous	effects	following thereon, not only	12, 313/ 19
the principal and the	effectual	medicines against these diseases	12, 11/ 15
ghostly counsel give any	effectual	comfort, one ground to	12, 12/ 10
pleasure so strong and	effectual	as in tribulation. Now	12, 67/ 22
though they be less	effectual	, shall peradventure more work	12, 134/ 25
what be the reasons	effectual	with which I should	12, 135/ 16
unto God, nor more	effectual	for the matter, than	12, 156/ 24
require it in such	effectual	wise, as to have	12, 299/ 14
reserve, to treat apart	effectually	that matter in the	12, 20/ 14
their own frailty so	effectually	, and the false flattering	12, 26/ 5
demolitur, et ubi fures	effodiunt	et furantur. Thesaurizate vobis	12, 239/ 19
et ubi fures non	effodiunt	nec furantur. Ubi enim	12, 239/ 20
much people and great	effusion	of blood, one king	12, 224/ 27
soon set down, and	eftsoons	beneath to stand for	12, 222/ 13
every day a golden	egg	; till on a day	12, 181/ 1
have a great many	eggs	at once, and therefore	12, 181/ 2
she would sometimes say, "	Eh	! what aileth this girl	12, 113/ 5
the devil himself. The	Eighteenth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 59/ 4
first against captivity. The	Eighteenth	Chapter And therefore now	12, 250/ 11
tribulation is medicinable. The	Eighth	Chapter VINCENT This seemeth	12, 24/ 18
they willingly suffer. The	Eighth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 99/ 23
this present life. The	Eighth	Chapter Now riches loved	12, 210/ 3
pleasure long. Abraham was	eke	, ye wot well, a	12, 47/ 16

devil stood at her	elbow	, so stood (as I	12, 125/ 21
day shall you wax	elder	than other. And then	12, 233/ 19
John did write) to	elect	and choose men unto	12, 309/ 24
not of his own	election	and free choice, but	12, 25/ 19
the love of his	elects	, lest they should fall	12, 194/ 5
for our sin. The	Eleventh	Chapter VINCENT Of truth	12, 35/ 9
of the psalter. The	Eleventh	Chapter Now in the	12, 105/ 10
their worldly commodity. The	Eleventh	Chapter Let us now	12, 219/ 12
was worth a whole	ell	and more, even of	12, 66/ 7
of the wisdom and	eloquence	that my lord's grace	12, 215/ 29
in every time, or	else	shall himself sufficiently teach	12, 5/ 28
of any other thing	else	, than of his might	12, 6/ 21
generally to signify nothing	else	but some kind of	12, 10/ 6
word of God, or	else	ween that, though it	12, 12/ 21
ease and comfort anywhere	else	. ANTHONY That is, good	12, 17/ 11
be comforted by God,	else	can I not see	12, 19/ 14
ye wot well, or	else	it will not be	12, 20/ 29
ourselves appoint him; or	else	do we declare that	12, 21/ 22
indeed be best. For	else	if we will presume	12, 21/ 29
thing either medicinable, or	else	more than medicinable. The	12, 23/ 13
his heinous crime; or	else	is it sent us	12, 24/ 6
in which we were	else	like to fall, or	12, 24/ 9
of those pains, that	else	he should suffer after	12, 25/ 16
far greater pain that	else	had been prepared therefor	12, 26/ 1
are undoubtedly, that would	else	drive forth and die	12, 26/ 3
sin as he should	else	fall in, and sometimes	12, 28/ 15
into which we were	else	like to fall. If	12, 28/ 24
committed nor which would	else	come, and therefore is	12, 30/ 19
committed, or sin that	else	should fall, or for	12, 30/ 27
But rather would I	else	have put some example	12, 33/ 18
us from sin that	else	we would fall in	12, 35/ 20
of such pain, as	else	we should endure in	12, 35/ 23
said not, Cousin, or	else	meant I not to	12, 48/ 4
never have temptation; or	else	that if they had	12, 52/ 5
himself, or any man	else	, make this manner kind	12, 52/ 8
or for any man	else	. And thus answer I	12, 53/ 2
matter of virtue, or	else	matter of sin, matter	12, 64/ 19
in purgatory, or reward	else	in heaven: and such	12, 68/ 27
us from sins that	else	would come, a thing	12, 75/ 17
eased and relieved (for	else	would I not for	12, 78/ 9
sent the contrary: for	else	a little casting back	12, 78/ 18
divers men's minds. For	else	, if we were all	12, 83/ 14
things that I would	else	treat of, I shall	12, 86/ 11

heard happen any man	else	in my days; and	12, 88/ 21
rock, is indeed nothing	else	but a mist. Howbeit	12, 111/ 4
his scruple sin, where	else	he should not, or	12, 114/ 4
old Mother Maud's tale,	else	would a shorter process	12, 119/ 30
many an hundred, or	else	God forbid! But the	12, 122/ 20
sharper; he could not	else	(he said) for pity	12, 128/ 11
with good counsel, or	else	oppressed by faint heart	12, 130/ 25
flit from you. Or	else	may you yet, if	12, 134/ 10
he bade any man	else	before. Now whether you	12, 142/ 14
in his bed, or	else	assay whether that might	12, 143/ 26
him out. We must	else	let the devil do	12, 153/ 6
down indeed, which were	else	able enough to pass	12, 154/ 16
leave it off. But	else	let him continue in	12, 162/ 15
suppose very true and	else	God forbid! For else	12, 172/ 2
else God forbid! For	else	were the world in	12, 172/ 2
there needs be; for	else	more beggars shall you	12, 180/ 1
part the better. For	else	would Christ have canned	12, 185/ 12
In rest he suffereth	else	no Christian man almost	12, 190/ 17
dispeopled and desolate, or	else	some other countries of	12, 190/ 27
Christ every one, or	else	so handled, that as	12, 191/ 15
shameful superstitious sect, or	else	will they put him	12, 191/ 23
a foul fall; or	else	were he likely to	12, 196/ 15
his heirs perpetually might	else	enjoy. And of all	12, 203/ 26
this present life, or	else	as things that we	12, 209/ 22
the world did nothing	else	day nor night but	12, 212/ 20
themselves either envious, or	else	of nature very cold	12, 219/ 3
bestow it once, or	else	their executors shall. But	12, 227/ 5
his merciful grace, or	else	outwardly (but over late	12, 235/ 9
Mary, did he. For	else	had he told them	12, 239/ 5
send them thither, or	else	shortly leave them here	12, 242/ 9
much blowing thereat. But	else	would I ween by	12, 242/ 26
call for grace), or	else	if we fall in	12, 247/ 25
bodies at all, or	else	the short pain that	12, 248/ 6
of those things which	else	we would do, I	12, 252/ 21
very nature alone, nothing	else	but the retaining of	12, 257/ 21
be gadding out anywhere	else	, is by the same	12, 261/ 21
longing to be anywhere	else	, he is, I say	12, 261/ 23
longing to be anywhere	else	, yet because that if	12, 261/ 26
call prisoners, there is	else	no man a very	12, 267/ 10
a pennyworth of ease.	Else	, if the place be	12, 272/ 6
pains for us) or	else	to give him warning	12, 278/ 6
be the let, would	else	for the bare respect	12, 284/ 22
of the matter; but	else	, I say, except that	12, 287/ 26

his heart too, or	else	wotteth well that he	12, 298/ 24
meddle with us, or	else	if he do, harm	12, 316/ 6
against our wills, or	else	being by his commandment	12, 316/ 26
good counsel given; or	else	would I be very	12, 320/ 10
seek for vain comfort	elsewhere	, but especially trust in	12, 76/ 9
aileth this girl? The	elvish	urchin weeneth I were	12, 113/ 5
the cross, lovingly to	embrace	all them that will	12, 90/ 22
etc. aut tanquam sagitta	emissa	in locum destinatum: divisus	12, 158/ 26
into the castle of	Emmaus	, "An nesciebatis, quia oportebat	12, 43/ 3
toward the castle of	Emmaus	, "Nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum	12, 311/ 23
Caesaris, Caesari" (Give the	emperor	those things that be	12, 179/ 5
flatterers of Tiberius the	emperor	, that among the remnant	12, 216/ 9
great fish that the	emperor	had sent for them	12, 216/ 10
or toll-gatherers of the	emperor's	duties, all which whole	12, 176/ 15
them (for these infidel	emperors	handle oftentimes the princes	12, 257/ 7
after, all the whole	empire	was his. The great	12, 7/ 30
born, hath he that	empire	too. Then hath he	12, 8/ 1
great Turk the whole	empire	was lost? And so	12, 206/ 22
so may all his	empire	now, and shall hereafter	12, 206/ 22
kingdom and mighty great	empires	are of so little	12, 206/ 26
of these two great	empires	, Greece first, since myself	12, 207/ 23
of valerian that she	enchanted	with a charm, and	12, 63/ 11
so by the secret	enchantment	of the devil bewitched	12, 169/ 23
it shall round about	enclose	and compass thee, so	12, 106/ 15
on our other prisoners,	enclosed	within a castle, and	12, 261/ 18
written, whereby they might	encourage	men to set little	12, 9/ 25
bring him thereto, and	encourage	him therein, than doth	12, 246/ 10
mercy to follow, doth	encourage	himself to sin, and	12, 299/ 10
hope thereof, shall more	encourage	us, and make us	12, 306/ 17
itself alone sufficient to	encourage	every kind Christian man	12, 312/ 9
ourselves, to the great	encouraging	of the common enemies	12, 37/ 26
mine own good Uncle,	encumber	you no further. For	12, 64/ 7
that have been sore	encumbered	with that temptation, and	12, 123/ 5
ne quid invitus facias" (	Endeavor	thysself evermore, that thou	12, 254/ 7
after this piece thus	ended	, to bid them bring	12, 186/ 26
consideration of that furious	endless	fire; methought, that if	12, 9/ 2
worldly tribulation into the	endless	everlasting death of infernal	12, 12/ 3
though peradventure more, yet	endurable	but for a short	12, 293/ 27
Pharaoh did abide and	endure	two or three of	12, 17/ 29
as else we should	endure	in purgatory. Howbeit there	12, 35/ 23
in his grief cannot	endure	to pray nor think	12, 65/ 6
of their pain cannot	endure	to do it, or	12, 66/ 1
he that cannot long	endure	to hold up his	12, 84/ 19

point first, they could	endure	and abide after many	12, 94/ 26
the proud spirit cannot	endure	to be mocked, and	12, 155/ 12
maketh them take and	endure	about naught, and therefore	12, 169/ 25
confessing of it to	endure	a painful death. For	12, 197/ 13
fine force abide and	endure	the pain, wax he	12, 201/ 16
authority by nature shall	endure	, besides the manifold chances	12, 222/ 25
would with his help	endure	and sustain for his	12, 247/ 11
if rather than to	endure	this worldly bondage for	12, 254/ 25
had lever die than	endure	, rather than he would	12, 281/ 17
should rather suffer and	endure	the less and shorter	12, 297/ 7
but well content to	endure	all the pain that	12, 303/ 27
Christ's sake abide and	endure	any painful death. The	12, 305/ 2
so obstinate heretics that	endure	wittingly painful death for	12, 314/ 13
therefore since our master	endured	so many kinds of	12, 292/ 4
be, many a man	endureth	them; yea and many	12, 278/ 3
encouraging of the common	enemies	of us all, whereby	12, 37/ 26
For the Philistines being	enemies	to God, and using	12, 141/ 8
persecution, being by God's	enemies	-- infidels -- pursued	12, 141/ 24
hath any of God's	enemies	to be by his	12, 142/ 4
are his most mortal	enemies	. Which thing our Savior	12, 165/ 1
hominis domestici eius" (The	enemies	of a man are	12, 165/ 2
should use toward their	enemies	. For there he biddeth	12, 181/ 24
biddeth us love our	enemies	, give good words for	12, 181/ 24
sect of his mortal	enemies	in such wise to	12, 193/ 14
are his open professed	enemies	, the sorrowful scourge of	12, 194/ 17
and his most mortal	enemies	, enjoy the commodities that	12, 204/ 6
his adversaries and his	enemies	, and what wealth of	12, 243/ 19
him is) flatter God's	enemies	, and do them pleasure	12, 298/ 22
to flee from his	enemies'	trains), so must a	12, 155/ 1
grace, as our deadly	enemy	the devil may never	12, 12/ 1
Christendom against our common	enemy	the Turk. And I	12, 38/ 13
the devil, our spiritual	enemy	, fight against man in	12, 100/ 17
thee, so that thine	enemy	shall hurt thy soul	12, 106/ 16
his fleeing make his	enemy	bold on him which	12, 111/ 17
he were our mortal	enemy	, namely where we see	12, 182/ 3
illi cibum" (If thine	enemy	be in hunger give	12, 182/ 6
my foe, and God's	enemy	too, the very Turk	12, 183/ 21
serve him and his	enemy	both. He hath given	12, 230/ 5
Now as our ghostly	enemy	the devil enforceth himself	12, 282/ 9
kindleth his heart and	enflameth	it thereto, shall by	12, 87/ 28
I may with reason	enforce	you to confess it	12, 139/ 15
ghostly enemy the devil	enforceth	himself to make us	12, 282/ 9
working with their diligence,	engender	and set sure, not	12, 205/ 12

more able first to	engender	in us such an	12, 294/ 7
to receive them as	engendered	and planted in our	12, 282/ 14
distemperance of either other	engendereth	sometimes the distemperance of	12, 152/ 4
point of presumption, as	engendereth	so many great inconveniences	12, 161/ 6
Spain, France, Almaine, and	England	, and as far on	12, 259/ 28
out of French into	English	. % A Dialogue of Comfort	12, 1 5
out of French into	English	. ANTHONY AND VINCENT. VINCENT	12, 3/ 6
will overcharge him, and	enhance	his heart up so	12, 29/ 2
given him, might have	enhanced	him into such high	12, 29/ 23
peace, and have them	enhanced	too, so that I	12, 229/ 22
is but an horror	enhanced	of our own fantasy	12, 277/ 5
a man willingly performeth	enjoined	by his ghostly father	12, 36/ 18
world without any tribulation	enjoy	their long continual course	12, 43/ 28
heirs perpetually might else	enjoy	. And of all these	12, 203/ 26
his most mortal enemies,	enjoy	the commodities that himself	12, 204/ 6
thereby, to rejoice and	enjoy	any benefit in? VINCENT	12, 235/ 26
that is yet good	enough	, God seeth a storm	12, 29/ 8
every man hath cause	enough	to fear and to	12, 31/ 1
weeping have we matter	enough	, both for our own	12, 42/ 21
them, yes, yes, well	enough	: for I have heard	12, 44/ 17
he shall come time	enough	, and biddeth him go	12, 46/ 3
never ceased, but said	enough	for us both." And	12, 80/ 23
that I speak not	enough	, I was in good	12, 81/ 25
it. Folk are prone	enough	to such fantasies of	12, 82/ 27
kind said in manner	enough	already. And considering, that	12, 87/ 6
necessity is half counsel	enough	, to take it in	12, 87/ 9
should make all safe	enough	. But then so happed	12, 92/ 11
this country here hath	enough	, but money have they	12, 119/ 18
much as thought was	enough	, he made her lie	12, 128/ 7
this I know well	enough	that I am awake	12, 139/ 13
he thought this was	enough	for that year; he	12, 144/ 19
he may find ways	enough	in such wise to	12, 148/ 13
which were else able	enough	to pass over without	12, 154/ 16
would pass over well	enough	, and would not let	12, 154/ 21
lack desperately disposed wretches	enough	beside, upon whom, for	12, 162/ 25
perceive, and meetly plain	enough	. But in these worldly	12, 170/ 23
get him in well	enough	. For unto man, he	12, 171/ 23
little comfort is bent	enough	thereto for them they	12, 175/ 28
a man hath not	enough	to suffice both. But	12, 177/ 14
that he was rife	enough	in his reckoning, that	12, 178/ 12
substance, shall be safe	enough	from riches haply for	12, 180/ 12
by God's grace well	enough	. VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but	12, 184/ 2
get into heaven well	enough	. And now was I	12, 186/ 25

we shall have time	enough	, to talk much more	12, 187/ 12
you call it well	enough	. For as it were	12, 187/ 17
for he will have	enough	. And all that he	12, 191/ 12
part of that well	enough	, and as far as	12, 208/ 14
you be now well	enough	. She is indeed a	12, 220/ 9
are you then sure	enough	to retain all your	12, 233/ 7
methinketh, cause and occasion	enough	to him that had	12, 237/ 17
money safe and sure	enough	, digging it full deep	12, 238/ 18
one, as wist well	enough	what would come thereon	12, 238/ 26
what he said well	enough	. For it was our	12, 239/ 16
no word, were comfort	enough	in this kind of	12, 243/ 2
we can tell well	enough	that he will never	12, 247/ 14
the other have way	enough	to walk: the one	12, 260/ 19
he should come well	enough	: whether of these two	12, 265/ 16
all the while well	enough	, and being sore discontent	12, 273/ 23
leastwise it was strong	enough	. But with mats of	12, 277/ 9
while he wist well	enough	that she used on	12, 277/ 21
Some that believe well	enough	, yet through the lewdness	12, 283/ 23
shame, I perceive well	enough	, a man may with	12, 292/ 17
we shall be strong	enough	against that one bitch	12, 295/ 8
such wise forgiveness well	enough	. ANTHONY All his forgiveness	12, 300/ 19
doubt not, be able	enough	, to make us set	12, 303/ 25
point alone were able	enough	to make, I think	12, 304/ 25
experience giveth us proof	enough	. And is it not	12, 313/ 22
them all was strong	enough	to stand against all	12, 316/ 18
we see him well	enough	, and intend to stand	12, 318/ 14
forth at the Whitsuntide	ensuing	, and confessed his master	12, 300/ 5
none unclean thing shall	enter	into heaven; cleansed shall	12, 98/ 14
we have in hand	enter	into that too, we	12, 131/ 24
you list you may	enter	into the special matter	12, 134/ 8
and not so to	enter	in thereunto, as he	12, 135/ 12
a rich man to	enter	into the kingdom of	12, 171/ 3
a rich man to	enter	into the kingdom of	12, 171/ 20
in their money, to	enter	into the kingdom of	12, 171/ 28
them, reason shall better	enter	, and through grace working	12, 205/ 11
of heaviness will there	enter	into your heart, when	12, 236/ 25
Turk's tormentors that shall	enter	this land and persecute	12, 248/ 4
he therefore that will	enter	in after, "Debet sicut	12, 311/ 19
and by that way	enter	into his kingdom?) Who	12, 311/ 25
very shame desire to	enter	into the kingdom of	12, 311/ 26
by which our Savior	entered	his own kingdom, the	12, 75/ 21
he be by mishap	entered	in among them that	12, 120/ 14
the Spirit of God,	entered	into him therefor. St	12, 141/ 21

us thither, and is	entered	in before us. And	12, 311/ 18
with ease, when himself	entered	not into his own	12, 311/ 27
that forsaking all and	entering	into religion, is not	12, 185/ 23
man with the sound	entering	at his ear, but	12, 250/ 5
between us, with oftener	enterparling	upon your part, in	12, 79/ 24
of the great Turk's	enterprise	into these parts here	12, 6/ 20
doctor, Master Jean Gerson,	entitled	, De Probatione Spirituum. As	12, 133/ 8
in very favorable wise	entreat	them (for these infidel	12, 257/ 6
then have you an	entry	made you, by which	12, 134/ 7
are of some other	envied	and hated, and as	12, 212/ 1
proud, more wayward, more	envious	, suspicious, misjudging, and depraving	12, 135/ 27
deed, show themselves either	envious	, or else of nature	12, 219/ 3
pavise shall his truth	environ	and compass thee round	12, 106/ 18
of temptations and tribulations,	environed	upon every side. Against	12, 106/ 22
therefore must they not	envy	nor disdain (since they	12, 31/ 6
to detract them, nor	envy	them neither. Alas! silly	12, 42/ 23
cause is there to	envy	them that are ever	12, 42/ 24
not he that will	envy	their good hap, but	12, 99/ 13
readily by them that	envy	them and hate them	12, 212/ 2
that privy malice and	envy	many bear them in	12, 221/ 32
speakech of, in an	epigram	unto a friend of	12, 217/ 11
sore complaineth in his	Epistle	to the Romans. And	12, 21/ 4
stories, and in the	epistles	of St. Cyprian also	12, 247/ 2
continually day by day. "	Epulabatur	, "saith our Savior, "quotidie	12, 55/ 26
but things of themselves	equal	and indifferent, turning to	12, 64/ 21
God, was in eternal	equal	bliss with his Father	12, 66/ 10
when it were all	equally	thus divided among all	12, 180/ 7
mules. "Nolite fieri sicut	equus	et mulus, in quibus	12, 296/ 17
Patri without a sicut	erat	; any act that ever	12, 218/ 19
but with a sicut	erat	, that is to wit	12, 218/ 21
ad latera aquilonis, et	ero	similis Altissimo" (I will	12, 159/ 29
and speed a little	errand	, and return to you	12, 187/ 23
the faults of their	erroneous	receipts. For without this	12, 11/ 6
turn him from this	error	, that he be not	12, 134/ 21
sermones, hunc Filius Hominis	erubescet	, quum venerit in majestate	12, 290/ 18
St. Luke: "Qui me	erubuerit	et meos sermones, hunc	12, 290/ 18
sicut sol, et qui	erudiunt	ad iustitiam, tanquam scintille	12, 307/ 6
thesauros in terra, ubi	erugo	et tinea demolitur, et	12, 239/ 18
in caelo, ubi neque	erugo	, neque tinea demolitur, et	12, 239/ 20
rugientes, querentes a Deo	escam	sibi" (Thou hast, good	12, 108/ 3
the body: how few	escape	and live, he little	12, 191/ 12
very few men can	escape	it, but that though	12, 197/ 29
Howbeit, though a man	escape	all such adventures, and	12, 222/ 17

which he could not	escape	, were this man a	12, 264/ 7
he well knew that	escape	he could not, and	12, 264/ 24
that he would, save	escape	? And I bid you	12, 264/ 28
him, that he cannot	escape	: he is all that	12, 265/ 8
way, whereby they may	escape	from death. Is this	12, 266/ 23
which no man can	escape	, but that therein is	12, 267/ 15
sure, I say, that	escape	he cannot; and very	12, 268/ 3
and after attaineth remission)	escape	through that denying, one	12, 300/ 14
his natural death, and	escape	that violent death, and	12, 300/ 26
be to flee and	escape	all the pains in	12, 305/ 9
himself naked away, and	escaped	from them; or, though	12, 246/ 24
should have, if he	escaped	; he will never handle	12, 272/ 9
and safely kept from	escaping	, so that took he	12, 264/ 22
all other ways, save	escaping	, yet he well knew	12, 264/ 24
for any fear of	escaping	away. And therefore (except	12, 272/ 22
faith, though the devil's	eschuator	violently take them from	12, 227/ 30
that you would now	eschew	? VINCENT Forsooth, I think	12, 234/ 6
would be glad to	eschew	, and very loath to	12, 255/ 3
some great loss, or	eschewing	thereby the suffering of	12, 293/ 7
joys, than for the	eschewing	of all those infernal	12, 305/ 23
marvelously well, and it	especially	delighteth and comforteth me	12, 33/ 11
a sharp subtle thing;	especially	since some men that	12, 39/ 28
very wise man, and	especially	none that very good	12, 44/ 19
in their hearts, and	especially	if they have any	12, 60/ 14
gift that he gave	especially	his special friends, the	12, 75/ 12
vain comfort elsewhere, but	especially	trust in God, and	12, 76/ 9
pray for him, and	especially	the priests, as Saint	12, 76/ 11
some case allowed it,	especially	for the diversity of	12, 83/ 14
and heavenly gladness too,	especially	if, which must be	12, 98/ 22
spiritual understanding, and most	especially	by the eye of	12, 108/ 29
dear in this country,	especially	such soft amblers; for	12, 119/ 15
well-learned and virtuous, and	especially	in the place of	12, 121/ 17
for there is God	especially	present with his grace	12, 121/ 18
he be thereby so	especially	participant of Christ's Passion	12, 134/ 15
the prophet David, and	especially	of St. Peter, whose	12, 146/ 25
folk for their charity,	especially	good priests in that	12, 155/ 17
such as his devotion	especially	stand unto. Or if	12, 155/ 20
wake too soon: but	especially	by the reason that	12, 188/ 7
seemed, unto me, and	especially	far from such, as	12, 255/ 6
of pains, we so	especially	abhor the state and	12, 256/ 8
anchorites and anchoresses most	especially	, all whose whole room	12, 276/ 27
not at all. And	especially	since, which of all	12, 278/ 21
the moon he had	espied	and perceived and seen	12, 110/ 9

since the very substance	essential	of all the celestial	12, 308/ 20
shall have his conscience	established	in good quiet and	12, 121/ 25
And therefore this thing	established	for a plain conclusion	12, 231/ 7
far above any Christian	estate	, and any lords living	12, 206/ 18
fame wherewith the great	estate	is renowned, if it	12, 211/ 23
were a right great	estate	in any country of	12, 213/ 9
consideration of their former	estate	, and the mutable chance	12, 257/ 5
we consider of what	estate	he was, and therewith	12, 280/ 6
the renown of great	estates	, much and far spoken	12, 211/ 15
in tentationes varias incideritis" (	Esteem	it and take it	12, 101/ 11
that they no less	esteem	him now, but rather	12, 147/ 5
men yet much more	esteem	than money, because the	12, 207/ 6
by, that we should	esteem	the loss at so	12, 208/ 25
and painful; you would	esteem	death so much the	12, 283/ 5
great Turk's threats, and	esteem	him not at a	12, 303/ 26
wilderness was marvelously much	esteemed	, saving that some were	12, 129/ 16
him, and that they	esteemed	not his wit as	12, 149/ 5
to be regarded and	esteemed	, than of the other	12, 290/ 10
folk, such as himself	esteemeth	, and hath before longed	12, 147/ 1
did the good Queen	Esther	, that he doth it	12, 184/ 29
since he seeth his	estimation	lost among other folk	12, 146/ 7
longed to stand in	estimation	with, do resort sometime	12, 147/ 2
riches, good name, honest	estimation	, honorable fame and authority	12, 209/ 19
consider good name, honest	estimation	, and honorable fame. For	12, 211/ 7
never so poor. Honest	estimation	in the common taking	12, 211/ 11
or for the honest	estimation	that a man of	12, 211/ 21
regard so greatly the	estimation	of worldly folk, we	12, 291/ 9
thereof, have such an	estimation	of the incomparable and	12, 306/ 11
And therefore saith, "Si	esurierit	inimicus tuus, da illi	12, 182/ 5
world, and win him	eternal	salvation? And thus, I	12, 26/ 31
tell you, not our	eternal	dwelling, but our little	12, 41/ 17
as a token of	eternal	damnation. The answer to	12, 47/ 27
as God, was in	eternal	equal bliss with his	12, 66/ 10
the matter of his	eternal	reward. A special comfort	12, 102/ 3
without the danger of	eternal	damnation, even for his	12, 179/ 29
with him crowned in	eternal	glory. And this, I	12, 246/ 5
into the peril of	eternal	damnation: he provideth otherwise	12, 246/ 17
shall turn us to	eternal	profit both in our	12, 248/ 7
in peril inevitable of	eternal	fire. Methinketh therefore, Cousin	12, 268/ 22
salvation, and run into	eternal	fire for fear of	12, 296/ 27
upon the pain of	eternal	death) forbidden, though the	12, 299/ 1
are not seen are	eternal	.) Now to this great	12, 311/ 14
suffer as much for	eternal	honor in heaven and	12, 314/ 11

the joyful meditation of	eternal	life in heaven, that	12, 314/ 20
and force thereof into	eternal	damnation. And therefore saith	12, 317/ 22
this wretched world into	eternal	bliss. From which whosoever	12, 319/ 6
gone to the devil	eternally	. And thus made this	12, 26/ 25
supra modum in sublimitate	eternum	glorie pondus operatur in	12, 311/ 7
in those fleshly temptations	eth	to perceive, and meetly	12, 170/ 22
laughing harvest for ever. "	Euntes	ibant et flebant" (saith	12, 42/ 8
have been beheaded as	Eusebius	telleth. "Blonidina et apud	12, 246/ 31
talking, which is called	eutrapelia	, is a good virtue	12, 82/ 19
for St. John the	Evangelist	, which let his sheet	12, 246/ 22
mortuo" Saint John the	Evangelist	and by many another	12, 247/ 1
the other, when the	evening	waxeth dark. Two times	12, 166/ 22
tribulation into the endless	everlasting	death of infernal damnation	12, 12/ 3
their bodies again, with	everlasting	plenty, laughing. And for	12, 42/ 16
very discomfortable token of	everlasting	damnation. Whereupon it followeth	12, 69/ 4
shall we go to	everlasting	glory, to which, my	12, 77/ 1
cast the soul into	everlasting	fire; we be so	12, 109/ 7
by that pain lose	everlasting	life and fall into	12, 154/ 7
life and fall into	everlasting	pain: and if it	12, 154/ 7
pain for, beside the	everlasting	pain that followed it	12, 169/ 15
receive you into the	everlasting	tabernacles). But now although	12, 175/ 20
and soul into the	everlasting	fire of hell, whereof	12, 237/ 8
delivered us out of	everlasting	bondage of the devil	12, 254/ 26
short bondage give us	everlasting	liberty. VINCENT Well fare	12, 254/ 27
imprisonment would win us	everlasting	liberty. The fear of	12, 280/ 14
rather will fall into	everlasting	shame, both before heaven	12, 292/ 7
to follow him into	everlasting	glory. Of painful death	12, 292/ 9
for the gaining of	everlasting	wealthy life in heaven	12, 294/ 11
heaven, and avoiding of	everlasting	painful death in hell	12, 294/ 11
natural death hath his	everlasting	pain so suddenly knit	12, 303/ 2
whom he killeth, into	everlasting	fire: So I say	12, 303/ 14
highly reward us with	everlasting	wealth? Oh! if he	12, 313/ 25
honor in heaven and	everlasting	glory? The devil hath	12, 314/ 12
in the peril of	everlasting	fire, he shall be	12, 319/ 8
be with heavenly substance	everlastingly	recompensed of God in	12, 244/ 20
displease him that can	everlastingly	kill both body and	12, 303/ 19
we shall in heaven	everlastingly	both live and also	12, 314/ 4
we hope to have	everlastingly	. And therefore I pray	12, 319/ 28
to God, or tribulation	evermore	wholesome to every man	12, 48/ 6
is in his trouble	evermore	near unto him, ("Quia	12, 76/ 5
old holy doctors have	evermore	taught against them, and	12, 98/ 30
remnant of the night,	evermore	hearkening when we should	12, 110/ 18
then is his heart	evermore	in heaviness, unquiet, and	12, 113/ 21

it seemeth, that strength	evermore	at hand while he	12, 141/ 14
hath no end, but	evermore	from the end cometh	12, 167/ 17
fed to bed, yet	evermore	on the morrow as	12, 167/ 19
goods or no. But	evermore	in all those places	12, 171/ 7
years. VINCENT But yet	evermore	I trust in Christ	12, 193/ 13
bound conditionally to have	evermore	that mind, actually sometimes	12, 198/ 9
mind, actually sometimes, and	evermore	habitually, that if the	12, 198/ 10
and taken away, yet	evermore	they think that their	12, 207/ 9
her soul!) it is	evermore	better to rule, than	12, 220/ 3
both. Goeth all thing	evermore	as every one of	12, 221/ 17
authority be not all	evermore	of one mind, but	12, 221/ 21
invitus facias" (Endeavor thyself	evermore	, that thou do nothing	12, 254/ 7
therewith much ease. For	evermore	a violent death is	12, 301/ 2
in which folk shall	evermore	be dying, and never	12, 304/ 4
couples and kindred asunder,	everyone	far from the other	12, 6/ 27
yet beside him almost	everyone	is under more commanders	12, 220/ 20
army about him, and	everyone	of them all were	12, 315/ 7
in fear, that of	everything	whereof they perceive any	12, 107/ 26
a long work, for	everything	that he did was	12, 115/ 15
diverse pretexts, and of	everything	advertise the great Turk	12, 195/ 23
may more quietly consider	everything	, which is somewhat more	12, 250/ 13
the princes of Christendom	everywhere	about would, whereas need	12, 8/ 9
that our Lord is	everywhere	present; and while he	12, 298/ 26
never so open and	evident	unto ourselves and all	12, 35/ 27
matter plain and open	evident	truth which I said	12, 267/ 6
mind. For as every	evil	mind cometh of the	12, 16/ 25
to be delivered from	evil	. But yet may we	12, 20/ 25
a miserable wretch as	evil	as he is wretched	12, 47/ 23
sinner also). He giveth	evil	folk good fortune in	12, 48/ 15
this world only to	evil	folk, then would men	12, 48/ 26
wealth should be no	evil	token, you lay first	12, 49/ 26
his fear of his	evil	life and of his	12, 61/ 9
such matters. For an	evil	answer had he, and	12, 62/ 22
had he, and an	evil	speed thereafter, his army	12, 62/ 22
that worldly tribulation is	evil	, but for that we	12, 70/ 4
of nature, or of	evil	custom, come to that	12, 83/ 31
or for some known	evil	thing, into which he	12, 107/ 22
easily conveyed from that	evil	fault into a much	12, 114/ 10
is, to wit, some	evil	humors of his own	12, 151/ 19
man hath of those	evil	humors that the devil	12, 151/ 24
or some such other	evil	means, then were that	12, 162/ 14
the devil's provocation unto	evil	, bless himself, and call	12, 162/ 16
tempting folk to much	evil	business. His time of	12, 166/ 19

accounted him for so	evil	, that they reckoned in	12, 178/ 8
give good words for	evil	, and not only suffer	12, 181/ 25
neither to have so	evil	opinion of all other	12, 183/ 30
they come to an	evil	cheving. For beside many	12, 191/ 16
scourge of correction over	evil	Christian people, that should	12, 194/ 18
methinketh I see divers	evil	tokens of this misery	12, 194/ 20
them, than he that	evil	findeth them. These things	12, 223/ 13
getting, but by all	evil	ways that he can	12, 224/ 13
he hath, he ordereth	evil	, and yet himself worse	12, 224/ 30
be well given than	evil	kept, and finally, what	12, 244/ 7
and amendment of our	evil	lives, it may fortune	12, 249/ 8
an hot fever, as	evil	at his ease in	12, 274/ 20
into drunkenness, whereby the	evil	that he doth in	12, 286/ 26
infirmities), and shall not	exact	of us above the	12, 97/ 22
do then the more	exact	diligence after, about the	12, 148/ 1
use to require and	exact	their amends to the	12, 178/ 25
his good purpose, and	exacting	no further forth of	12, 179/ 7
propter quod et Deus	exaltavit	illum, et donavit illi	12, 66/ 14
thing God hath also	exalted	him, and given him	12, 66/ 18
in his Father's house,	exalteth	not every good man	12, 246/ 13
may have by the	examination	of our own mind	12, 247/ 23
thousand that so shall	examine	themselves, never one shall	12, 197/ 6
sorrowful fear: let us	examine	the weight and the	12, 250/ 16
brought these sudden tidings,	examined	more leisurely by the	12, 110/ 6
length. His fellows being	examined	said that he was	12, 110/ 13
else have put some	example	for this place, of	12, 33/ 18
side, he left us	example	of weeping. Of weeping	12, 42/ 21
sure. And therefore the	example	of Solomon can very	12, 53/ 22
serve you for no	example	. And that God gave	12, 53/ 28
further you; so your	example	of the rich Abraham	12, 56/ 11
you have shaken mine	example	sore, and have in	12, 56/ 16
even showed me an	example	of sufferance, in bearing	12, 77/ 7
therefore, Cousin, consider an	example	or two, for thereby	12, 124/ 13
law to follow the	example	of the carpenter, and	12, 126/ 13
fear. Take for the	example	, Cato Uticensis, which in	12, 130/ 15
me off by the	example	of my dream. ANTHONY	12, 139/ 16
never hath had any	example	like since the world	12, 141/ 3
maid to follow their	example	, but rather suffer other	12, 141/ 27
dispensation strange and without	example	, no cause appearing, or	12, 142/ 9
wicked temptations, as for	example	: "Exurgat Deus, et dissipentur	12, 156/ 18
beside, upon whom, for	example	, justice may proceed. Let	12, 162/ 25
Lord, by the said	example	of the camel, or	12, 171/ 18
were somewhat like your	example	of the sea, since	12, 192/ 32

to naught. As for	example	, first consider it in	12, 223/ 27
small man for an	example	in this part, nor	12, 229/ 4
to say by the	example	of a prince taken	12, 257/ 11
suddenly now remember any	example	or promise expressed in	12, 299/ 15
in his reason an	example	of St. Peter which	12, 299/ 28
points deeply ponder the	example	of our Savior himself	12, 312/ 8
he left us no	examples	of it. But, on	12, 42/ 20
further your objections with	examples	of Solomon, Job, and	12, 50/ 4
the solution of your	examples	conveniently depend. As for	12, 53/ 5
thus as your other	examples	of Solomon and Job	12, 56/ 10
might reject both these	examples	, weening they were but	12, 129/ 9
one place or other	examples	such, and so many	12, 222/ 8
the heart pass and	exceed	in pain the thorn	12, 50/ 24
man may so peradventure	excel	, that he may in	12, 175/ 24
uncogitable, so far forth	excel	they all that ever	12, 309/ 6
he did, indeed) far	excelled	Lazarus in merit of	12, 55/ 9
see by him, what	excellence	a right mean wit	12, 214/ 11
that high, great and	excellent	physician, without whom we	12, 11/ 17
most blessed person but	excellent	and incomparable, passing the	12, 66/ 30
the goodness of God's	excellent	mercy, that infinitely passeth	12, 90/ 19
of great heart and	excellent	hardy courage. ANTHONY I	12, 123/ 16
by many degrees far	excelleth	this, which (as I	12, 35/ 3
give every man without	exception	somewhat; for so should	12, 181/ 19
you, without any manner	exception	. Break one of his	12, 230/ 12
that every man without	exception	, even those that are	12, 269/ 25
thereby to make more	excess	. But less exquisite, and	12, 210/ 10
world, a thing that	exciteth	us to draw more	12, 75/ 18
and comfort against tribulation,	exciting	men to the full	12, 10/ 13
blood and other humors,	exciting	the flesh to filthy	12, 150/ 9
is not all clean	excusable	that we be not	12, 83/ 16
of truth somewhat more	excusable	it is in you	12, 202/ 10
to now? Or what	excuse	can we have by	12, 316/ 12
hold my poor fear	excused	. And I beseech our	12, 38/ 27
that point I soon	excused	you, and laid the	12, 79/ 27
weened he should have	excused	himself, in that he	12, 112/ 9
put them both in	execution	after such order as	12, 177/ 27
the time of his	execution	delayed till the king's	12, 264/ 5
his attainder and his	execution	, he were so favorably	12, 264/ 13
for, to death and	execution	he should; now, Cousin	12, 264/ 25
he is kept for	execution	? Or no prisoner, because	12, 264/ 27
long respite of his	execution	), yet can he not	12, 268/ 6
this wretched world for	execution	of death, is a	12, 268/ 24
prison, and while his	execution	were respited, he were	12, 269/ 11

we be put to	execution	, as folk already condemned	12, 270/ 19
be brought unto the	execution	of death), where we	12, 273/ 20
death, to put to	execution	here and there, sometimes	12, 273/ 25
of the remnant, whose	execution	he forbeareth yet unto	12, 273/ 27
once, or else their	executors	shall. But now if	12, 227/ 5
and sometimes also for	exercise	of their patience and	12, 28/ 15
his sin, but for	exercise	of his patience and	12, 30/ 13
medicinable but sent for	exercise	of our patience and	12, 30/ 20
some great grief for	exercise	of their patience, and	12, 31/ 13
their punishment, as for	exercise	of their patience. And	12, 31/ 24
good works and spiritual	exercise	so painful and so	12, 114/ 7
stand. And thus with	exercise	of such meditation, though	12, 198/ 18
may draw toward spiritual	exercise	too, for which spiritual	12, 306/ 24
too, for which spiritual	exercise	God with that gift	12, 306/ 25
our pain patiently, and	exhort	our neighbors to do	12, 57/ 3
yet, at the good	exhortation	of Joshua, saying unto	12, 26/ 16
your charity some fruitful	exhortation	. And as I doubt	12, 80/ 20
give him counsel and	exhortation	to the contrary; but	12, 135/ 3
not beating, with holy	exhortation	to suffer so much	12, 144/ 15
be with right little	exhortation	very conformable. But I	12, 175/ 30
for very shame (in	exhortation	to the keeping of	12, 305/ 6
thing which our Savior	exhorteth	all men to, the	12, 75/ 22
blessed apostle Saint James	exhorteth	men, that they shall	12, 152/ 12
he fear us with	exile	and fleeing from our	12, 317/ 2
James saith, "Omne gaudium	existimate	, fratres, quum in tentationes	12, 101/ 10
lusts "ad probaticam piscinam,	expectantes	aquae motum" at the	12, 45/ 16
the very fame and	expectation	thereof may teach them	12, 238/ 9
face: that the desire,	expectation	, and heavenly hope thereof	12, 306/ 17
he should then think	expedient	. But now, Cousin, did	12, 177/ 28
of the flesh, or	expense	of his goods, as	12, 87/ 20
do now fear, good	experience	and assay in yourself	12, 3/ 24
him? And therefore, by	experience	perceiving well the truth	12, 22/ 21
full, and our own	experience	proveth at our eye	12, 41/ 5
perceive it by plain	experience	, that many a man	12, 47/ 21
all, you prove by	experience	of our own time	12, 50/ 6
good proof and plain	experience	for men of great	12, 123/ 15
a plain proof and	experience	that (but if it	12, 159/ 24
indeed, as by the	experience	that he hath of	12, 161/ 20
to fall in the	experience	thereof so soon, that	12, 199/ 12
the better, and (as	experience	proveth) more often is	12, 206/ 14
I saw so proper	experience	of this point, that	12, 213/ 1
a certain shadow of	experience	in the fervent grief	12, 307/ 24
Christian and heathen both,	experience	giveth us proof enough	12, 313/ 21

for lack of such	experimental	taste, as God giveth	12, 306/ 22
faculty, and the best	expert	, and therewith the most	12, 121/ 5
by his fall better	expert	of the devil's craft	12, 147/ 6
worship, and very well	expert	in those matters, as	12, 217/ 25
to do some great	exploit	. Which tidings they blow	12, 188/ 20
but that we must	express	or imply a condition	12, 21/ 14
duty according to Christ's	express	commandment, "Reddite quae sunt	12, 179/ 4
a certain condition, either	expressed	or implied. For tribulations	12, 19/ 29
any example or promise	expressed	in holy scripture, that	12, 299/ 15
are there in scripture,	expressed	of the manner of	12, 307/ 4
his hand). The Prophet	expresseth	a plain comfortable promise	12, 102/ 25
toward this purpose are	expressly	prayed many devout orisons	12, 20/ 21
pain. Here was laid	expressly	to Lazarus no very	12, 56/ 1
more excess. But less	exquisite	, and less superfluous fare	12, 210/ 10
the finding of some	exquisite	praise. For he that	12, 213/ 26
righteous peradventure hap to	extend	and stretch out their	12, 49/ 8
sortem iustorum, ut non	extendant	iusti ad iniquitatem manus	12, 49/ 6
we now to the	extent	that they may perceive	12, 184/ 13
words and reasoning to	extenuate	and diminish the vigor	12, 204/ 25
sorrow by some strong	extortion	, than suffer them take	12, 34/ 15
and disdainous behavior, ravine,	extortion	, oppression, hatred, and cruelty	12, 161/ 2
sore infamed of raven,	extortion	, and bribery, and then	12, 176/ 16
be his), refusing all	extortion	and bribery besides, our	12, 179/ 6
that was commonly misused	extortiously	. But his words declared	12, 178/ 11
he) "dolore miscebitur, et	extrema	gaudii luctus occupant" (Laughter	12, 70/ 20
short uncertain life in	extreme	age or sickness. The	12, 85/ 9
the case of such	extreme	needs well perceived and	12, 183/ 24
sub umbra alarum tuarum	exultabo	" that is, to wit	12, 105/ 3
with great joy and	exultation	, with their handfuls of	12, 42/ 12
heavenly wings, with great	exultation	rejoice. Of four kinds	12, 105/ 6
Venientes autem venient cum	exultatione	, portantes manipulos suos" (They	12, 42/ 11
temptations, as for example: "	Exurgat	Deus, et dissipentur inimici	12, 156/ 18
experience proveth at our	eye	, that we be not	12, 41/ 5
we find at our	eye	, and every day we	12, 47/ 20
most especially by the	eye	of our faith (in	12, 108/ 30
go through a needle's	eye	, than for a rich	12, 171/ 2
come through the needle's	eye	, said that it is	12, 171/ 19
lightsomely seen with the	eye	of a faithful soul	12, 200/ 25
that with our inward	eye	we see him well	12, 318/ 14
so continually before the	eyes	of our heart a	12, 6/ 22
and cast up his	eyes	into the welkin, and	12, 216/ 3
Mine imperfection have thine	eyes	beheld). For which the	12, 226/ 21
have often in our	eyes	by reading, often in	12, 308/ 10

in the person of	Ezekiel	: "Si dicente me ad	12, 174/ 6
take it for a	fable	. And yet if he	12, 61/ 12
it the wretch no	fable	. Ah! woe worth the	12, 61/ 13
is not a poet's	fable	, nor an harper's song	12, 240/ 24
as Aesop telleth a	fable	that the snail did	12, 285/ 19
meant by that feigned	fable	to touch the folly	12, 286/ 8
yet I remember the	fable	that Aesop telleth of	12, 294/ 18
in one of Aesop's	fables	, which had an hen	12, 180/ 29
were present before my	face	the heap of heavy	12, 9/ 7
time daily before our	face	, that some wealthy folk	12, 50/ 7
streamed down all his	face	: in all these hideous	12, 67/ 14
I see by his	face	he trotteth not, nor	12, 119/ 16
fruition of his glorious	face	, as had those holy	12, 204/ 30
slyly to his own	face	too. And yet are	12, 212/ 17
then to wipe his	face	. Howbeit in conclusion, when	12, 214/ 26
the making of his	face	therefore last of all	12, 215/ 19
paint him, holding his	face	in his handkerchief. The	12, 215/ 24
praise him to his	face	, never considered how much	12, 216/ 21
to us before the	face	of God, in so	12, 249/ 20
ran down about his	face	: then they gave him	12, 291/ 26
even before his own	face	. For except he lack	12, 298/ 25
of God's glorious majesty	face	to face: that the	12, 306/ 16
glorious majesty face to	face	: that the desire, expectation	12, 306/ 16
of the glorious Godhead	face	to face, there may	12, 308/ 21
glorious Godhead face to	face	, there may no man	12, 308/ 21
the devil in the	face	with a firebrand of	12, 318/ 19
charity thrown in his	face	, striketh the devil suddenly	12, 318/ 23
non habent amplius quid	faciant	" (Be not afeard of	12, 298/ 11
non habent amplius quid	faciant	. Ostendam autem vobis quem	12, 303/ 8
operam, ne quid invitus	facias	" (Endeavor thyself evermore, that	12, 254/ 7
quam constitutum est vobis,	faciatis	" (Do no more than	12, 179/ 1
qui oderunt eum a	facie	eius" and many other	12, 156/ 19
our Savior saith himself: "	Facilius	est camelum per foramen	12, 170/ 31
sort of fortune. "Et	facit	solem suum oriri super	12, 48/ 8
For he saith: "Qui	facit	peccatum, servus est peccati	12, 253/ 12
unto the rich man, "	Facite	vobis amicos de Mammona	12, 175/ 17
psalter: "Posuisti tenebras et	facta	est nox, in illa	12, 108/ 2
and said, "Hodie salus	facta	est huic domui, eo	12, 179/ 8
iumentis insipientibus, et similis	factus	est illis" (When man	12, 49/ 1
Cristus humiliavit semet ipsum	factus	obediens usque ad mortem	12, 66/ 13
laus mea est Dominus,	factus	est mihi in salutem	12, 102/ 10
cunning men in that	faculty	, and the best expert	12, 121/ 4
that time so far	faded	, that he shall for	12, 194/ 4

them, they shall not	fail	to do, as many	12, 11/ 7
comfort where they cannot	fail	to find it. For	12, 15/ 27
him sure will not	fail	to comfort him. But	12, 16/ 4
God, that he cannot	fail	to speed: and therefore	12, 16/ 19
him) he will not	fail	to tarry with us	12, 23/ 6
Nay, I would not	fail	to bid him boldly	12, 32/ 14
heart, and will not	fail	to love you well	12, 74/ 3
his soul shall not	fail	to feel then that	12, 88/ 4
temptation, if his faith	fail	him not, that is	12, 102/ 7
well, God will never	fail	in all temptation to	12, 103/ 12
understanding that he cannot	fail	but be sure thereof	12, 137/ 17
do, but if himself	fail	and fall from him	12, 153/ 25
up therewith, can never	fail	to fall. For when	12, 159/ 26
of faith, he cannot	fail	to think on this	12, 163/ 28
riches, that when you	fail	here they may receive	12, 175/ 19
poor folk shall all	fail	at once; for God	12, 183/ 32
Hungary he will not	fail	to come. For, neither	12, 189/ 9
that he shall not	fail	to get it from	12, 189/ 24
of God shall not	fail	so to aspire the	12, 198/ 27
so desire him, not	fail	to work with you	12, 245/ 26
prisons, we shall not	fail	to be in a	12, 275/ 28
other, we should not	fail	to be far more	12, 305/ 21
incomparable kindness could not	fail	in such wise to	12, 313/ 3
death, or shall not	fail	so to strengthen us	12, 318/ 31
in honor his understanding	failed	him; then was he	12, 49/ 2
that though his strength	failed	him when he wanted	12, 141/ 13
say, that while he	faileth	not to believe well	12, 103/ 11
the false flattering world	failing	them so fully, turn	12, 26/ 5
kind of folk which	fain	would be comforted. And	12, 15/ 5
feeble, that he is	fain	to fall to the	12, 18/ 12
those things that we	fain	would save, under which	12, 20/ 3
force as he would	fain	avoid it, and falleth	12, 25/ 20
sore that he was	fain	to call thrice to	12, 29/ 26
are good folk, and	fain	would come thither, do	12, 41/ 9
Lot and himself were	fain	to part company, because	12, 54/ 12
sorrow, when he was	fain	to let Abimelech, the	12, 54/ 19
though he never so	fain	would. But though he	12, 97/ 9
by day, but am	fain	by night to take	12, 116/ 30
I come home, am	fain	to do the labor	12, 117/ 1
that she would so	fain	bring it so to	12, 127/ 1
as himself would very	fain	he were and much	12, 185/ 25
that; I would so	fain	have up the remnant	12, 187/ 28
among themselves, he is	fain	yearly to make some	12, 188/ 26

remedy but patience, and	fain	to sit still, and	12, 195/ 15
For when we be	fain	ourselves to flee, we	12, 207/ 17
so that he was	fain	in the while now	12, 214/ 25
had, the painter was	fain	to paint him, holding	12, 215/ 23
had weened he would	fain	have heard the truth	12, 217/ 30
For every man would	fain	seem as holy as	12, 226/ 4
such, this would I	fain	ask one of them	12, 229/ 1
with which you would	fain	serve him in some	12, 231/ 1
of this land, and	fain	to flee into another	12, 241/ 28
men must now be	fain	as at a fire	12, 242/ 24
And though you would	fain	flee from the painful	12, 245/ 23
a Turk, and be	fain	to be occupied about	12, 252/ 11
faultful lack of grace	fain	to follow and are	12, 253/ 21
list: now would I	fain	wit of you, what	12, 258/ 15
but that they both	fain	so would do indeed	12, 261/ 13
these things would I	fain	see well-proved. ANTHONY Tell	12, 263/ 28
would they never so	fain	wander about and seek	12, 266/ 22
afterward were his brethren	fain	to seek upon him	12, 279/ 13
to mend, and would	fain	have some time left	12, 284/ 1
be with God, would	fain	have been dead, but	12, 284/ 16
folks' profit) they so	fain	would be. And charity	12, 285/ 5
therein, that they would	fain	keep them as long	12, 285/ 10
thought he would very	fain	be dead, and ever	12, 301/ 12
loath to die, and	fain	would yet live longer	12, 301/ 25
the natural death, Cousin,	fain	would I wit who	12, 301/ 26
oh, good God! how	fain	will he then be	12, 308/ 6
Christian man would very	fain	this day, that he	12, 319/ 13
as it is more	faint	, or more strong, so	12, 12/ 23
by many tokens very	faint	, let us pray to	12, 13/ 1
feeble faith and a	faint	, we shall be scant	12, 13/ 22
a token either of	faint	faith, or of a	12, 98/ 7
that is, to wit,	faint	and feeble stomach, by	12, 111/ 13
which a man for	faint	heart is afraid where	12, 111/ 14
not, that of only	faint	heart and fear it	12, 123/ 20
or else oppressed by	faint	heart and fear, wherein	12, 130/ 26
or lumpish, strong-hearted or	faint	and feeble of spirit	12, 150/ 4
contrary temptation. Whereby for	faint	heart, they leave off	12, 161/ 14
which immoderate fear and	faint	heart holy scripture forbiddeth	12, 162/ 8
habit of faith so	faint	and so cold, that	12, 197/ 18
did. But alas! our	faint	and feeble faith with	12, 205/ 3
shall have, or how	faint	and how feeble he	12, 245/ 1
faith out of measure	faint	, and in love less	12, 248/ 19
and our hearts so	faint	, that we feel ourselves	12, 281/ 7

time, and that for	faint	heart, joined with lack	12, 293/ 18
so feeble and so	faint	a feeling, and our	12, 308/ 15
we feel us too	faint	, remember Christ's strength. In	12, 318/ 26
St. Peter so suddenly	fainted	at a woman's word	12, 245/ 3
Christian faith so sore	fainteth	nowadays, and decayeth, coming	12, 242/ 22
if he sometime through	faintness	of faith stagger or	12, 102/ 20
the soul; yet the	faintness	of our faith to	12, 109/ 13
taketh occasion of the	faintness	of our good and	12, 112/ 11
away, and fall even	fair	from them. And this	12, 14/ 21
in season a goodly	fair	fervent fever, that maketh	12, 29/ 14
flesh, and beautifieth her	fair	fell with the color	12, 29/ 15
the world; to make	fair	weather withal, they give	12, 45/ 27
withal, they give him	fair	words for the while	12, 45/ 27
of his, whom neither	fair	treating, nor hard handling	12, 59/ 10
be thanked!) into a	fair	long hedge, standing even	12, 110/ 26
honest ass many a	fair	day after. The wolf	12, 117/ 33
aside, he spied a	fair	cow in a close	12, 119/ 4
thereof. Therefore must you	fair	and easily touch him	12, 132/ 5
man is to be	fair	handled and sweetly, and	12, 146/ 9
to make her a	fair	large forehead, and with	12, 169/ 2
like us, and how	fair	we can fall to	12, 187/ 6
now not far from	fair	flat earnest indeed, talk	12, 195/ 8
if he speak them	fair	, than if he telleth	12, 217/ 10
the husband would have	fair	weather for his corn	12, 221/ 19
falsely speak them full	fair	, and praise them with	12, 221/ 33
right large, and right	fair	gardens too therein, it	12, 257/ 14
the arm, and in	fair	manner led out of	12, 267/ 25
say the truth) meetly	fair	, and at the leastwise	12, 277/ 8
drunk, and getteth him	fair	to bed, so if	12, 287/ 9
company standing in a	fair	range, a row of	12, 289/ 17
hither and his false	faith	therewith, so that such	12, 6/ 30
forced to forsake the	faith	of our Savior Christ	12, 6/ 32
that falleth from the	faith	) we shall stand in	12, 7/ 9
must needs begin with	faith	. Since all our principal	12, 12/ 7
ground and foundation of	faith	, without which had ready	12, 12/ 12
him that hath no	faith	. For except a man	12, 12/ 17
all that untrue. This	faith	, as it is more	12, 12/ 22
less. This virtue of	faith	can neither any man	12, 12/ 24
therein; yet is the	faith	indeed the gracious gift	12, 12/ 29
lights). Therefore, feeling our	faith	by many tokens very	12, 13/ 1
fidem" (Lord, increase our	faith	). And, finally, let us	12, 13/ 6
and fervor of our	faith	to wax lukewarm, or	12, 13/ 8
the matters of our	faith	we very seldom think	12, 13/ 10

and so gather our	faith	together into a little	12, 13/ 12
better feeding of our	faith	; then shall it grow	12, 13/ 15
the branches of our	faith	. And then with the	12, 13/ 18
with a very feeble	faith	and a faint, we	12, 13/ 22
presuppose the foundation of	faith	; so since no man	12, 13/ 25
man can give us	faith	, but only God, let	12, 13/ 25
that this foundation of	faith	, which (as you say	12, 13/ 28
full and a fast	faith	. And I pray you	12, 13/ 31
have). He that hath	faith	(as he must needs	12, 15/ 30
by him, which his	faith	maketh him sure will	12, 16/ 4
in God a good	faith	, it is a good	12, 16/ 23
we boldly pray; for	faith	, for hope, and for	12, 21/ 10
man will in true	faith	and good hope, by	12, 25/ 13
the truth of his	faith	, and with the suffering	12, 32/ 6
the confession of his	faith	, all his whole pain	12, 32/ 18
he should forsake the	faith	of Christ; if this	12, 32/ 25
the honor of his	faith	, forgive the pain of	12, 33/ 3
God's nearer cause of	faith	against the Turks hath	12, 35/ 2
God giveth all for	faith	alone, and that it	12, 37/ 16
whereby they have our	faith	in derision, and catch	12, 38/ 1
one accord of our	faith	. The second, that in	12, 38/ 5
the truth of his	faith	. Therefore will I let	12, 38/ 17
worth to heavenward without	faith	, and that no good	12, 39/ 5
whoso worketh in true	faith	most, shall be most	12, 39/ 16
given him for his	faith	alone, and nothing for	12, 39/ 18
at all, because his	faith	is the thing (they	12, 39/ 19
reward all whole to	faith	alone, give the reward	12, 39/ 31
give the reward to	faith	, rather than to charity	12, 39/ 31
grant they themselves, that	faith	serveth of nothing but	12, 39/ 32
Of the three virtues,	faith	, hope, and charity, of	12, 40/ 2
have the thanks as	faith	. Howbeit, as I said	12, 40/ 4
or martyrdom for the	faith	, shall have high reward	12, 40/ 7
but for his well-working	faith	; yet since that they	12, 40/ 8
special patriarch of the	faith	, yet had he far	12, 55/ 11
have their souls more	faith	a great deal, than	12, 63/ 17
ground a very fast	faith	, whereby we believe to	12, 75/ 8
I was in good	faith	very sorry, and not	12, 78/ 14
and said: "In good	faith	, brother, I do somewhat	12, 80/ 16
I was in good	faith	ashamed, that I spoke	12, 81/ 25
an hour. VINCENT In	faith	, Uncle, I can well	12, 85/ 4
the other day, by	faith	must we come to	12, 85/ 6
to it, and to	faith	, by prayer. But now	12, 85/ 6
that lacketh wit and	faith	, no comfort can serve	12, 87/ 4

I would in good	faith	have thought it impossible	12, 88/ 12
once. VINCENT By my	faith	, Uncle, this was a	12, 88/ 20
points more. ANTHONY In	faith	so ween I too	12, 90/ 7
the seed of Christ's	faith	, outran all the remnant	12, 91/ 20
I would in good	faith	have weened that Moses	12, 95/ 20
token either of faint	faith	, or of a dull	12, 98/ 7
all temptation, if his	faith	fail him not, that	12, 102/ 7
sometime through faintness of	faith	stagger or hap to	12, 102/ 20
that through a good	faith	abideth in the trust	12, 103/ 3
for lack of that	faith	and trust in his	12, 103/ 4
then that by fast	faith	and sure hope dwelleth	12, 103/ 8
that stand out of	faith	and out of good	12, 108/ 22
of the light of	faith	, whereby they might perceive	12, 108/ 24
the eye of our	faith	(in the meditation whereof	12, 108/ 30
the faintness of our	faith	to the scripture of	12, 109/ 13
or against the common	faith	of Christ's Catholic Church	12, 133/ 28
God, or the common	faith	of the Church; then	12, 134/ 6
and have in good	faith	thought that I did	12, 138/ 12
I dreamed in good	faith	further, that I have	12, 138/ 14
hath the light of	faith	, he cannot fail to	12, 163/ 27
I fear in good	faith	, Uncle, that his voyage	12, 188/ 11
man to forsake his	faith	. ANTHONY Not any man	12, 189/ 29
possibly may, diminish the	faith	of Christ, and dilate	12, 190/ 5
Christ, and dilate the	faith	of Mahomet. But yet	12, 190/ 6
once to forsake their	faith	. For of some countries	12, 190/ 7
willingly will renay their	faith	, and keepeth the other	12, 190/ 16
be turned from their	faith	of which God keepeth	12, 190/ 30
be turned from the	faith	of Christ every one	12, 191/ 15
and abide by the	faith	; they find the means	12, 191/ 18
compel him forsake the	faith	of Christ, and turn	12, 191/ 22
all. ANTHONY In good	faith	, Cousin, so begin we	12, 192/ 11
that he shall find	faith	in the earth?) As	12, 194/ 2
places of scripture, the	faith	shall be at that	12, 194/ 4
that, from the true	faith	of Christ to fall	12, 194/ 27
turn unto the Turk's	faith	they should be made	12, 195/ 10
die than forsake the	faith	. The First Chapter VINCENT	12, 196/ 3
death, than forsake his	faith	, and by that bold	12, 196/ 12
case rather forsake the	faith	of Christ with his	12, 197/ 12
in. But in good	faith	methinketh, that he which	12, 197/ 16
hath the habit of	faith	so faint and so	12, 197/ 18
damnation, openly confess his	faith	, if men took him	12, 198/ 7
for the truth of	faith	, or for the truth	12, 199/ 9
now. VINCENT In good	faith	, Uncle, you say therein	12, 199/ 17

is persecution for the	faith	, touched in these words	12, 200/ 2
open persecution for the	faith	, he cometh even in	12, 200/ 17
an high light of	faith	shining in their heart	12, 200/ 19
of Christ's true Catholic	faith	, that no man having	12, 200/ 21
that no man having	faith	can doubt what he	12, 200/ 22
Turk's persecution for the	faith	he runneth on roaring	12, 201/ 1
of persecution for the	faith	of Christ he useth	12, 201/ 8
this persecution for the	faith	(I mean, not by	12, 201/ 20
the denying of his	faith	be delivered and suffer	12, 201/ 23
the forsaking of the	faith	. And therefore as I	12, 201/ 28
this persecution for the	faith	, the most perilous. VINCENT	12, 201/ 29
mind. VINCENT In good	faith	, Uncle, I am not	12, 202/ 18
to slide from the	faith	, and thereby do her	12, 203/ 14
sore stagger in his	faith	, and some fall quite	12, 204/ 14
of comfort? If the	faith	were in our days	12, 204/ 22
time the fervor of	faith	to suffer it. And	12, 204/ 27
our faint and feeble	faith	with our love to	12, 205/ 3
this persecution for the	faith	this midday devil may	12, 205/ 20
that day. But in	faith	, Uncle, when that problem	12, 213/ 23
hear." And in good	faith	, Uncle, the selfsame prelate	12, 217/ 18
woman: and in good	faith	for aught that I	12, 220/ 10
say (and in good	faith	, I ween, he said	12, 221/ 8
me, Cousin, in good	faith	, that since in the	12, 222/ 29
the Turk against the	faith	will declare, and the	12, 225/ 20
persecute us for the	faith	, that those that will	12, 226/ 25
that will forsake their	faith	shall keep their goods	12, 226/ 25
will not leave their	faith	: this manner of persecution	12, 226/ 26
in keeping of his	faith	, be glad to depart	12, 227/ 8
Turk's persecution for the	faith	, consolation great and sufficient	12, 227/ 11
for keeping of the	faith	, can be no manner	12, 227/ 20
not part from the	faith	, though the devil's escheator	12, 227/ 29
I cannot in good	faith	, good Uncle, say nay	12, 228/ 5
renouncing of the Christian	faith	: here, Uncle, I find	12, 228/ 16
than to leave your	faith	, to let go all	12, 229/ 9
I will forsake the	faith	of Christ. Yea, I	12, 229/ 23
all the whole Christian	faith	, but only some such	12, 229/ 26
one point of his	faith	, and forsake all, as	12, 230/ 13
grant, if you have	faith	(and if you be	12, 231/ 8
from that ground of	faith	already then is all	12, 231/ 8
goods than forsake your	faith	, if you have lost	12, 231/ 10
you have lost your	faith	and let it go	12, 231/ 11
you have yet the	faith	still, and intend to	12, 231/ 13
rather than forsake your	faith	in your only word	12, 231/ 15

rather to forsake your	faith	. I let pass all	12, 231/ 18
VINCENT No, in good	faith	, none. ANTHONY No? None	12, 234/ 16
the forsaking of your	faith	; yet God (whose faith	12, 235/ 14
faith; yet God (whose	faith	you forsake, and therein	12, 235/ 14
and confessing of his	faith	you please him; he	12, 235/ 24
him by forsaking his	faith	, suffer you of those	12, 235/ 25
forsake him and his	faith	, and sell their souls	12, 237/ 13
good Uncle, in good	faith	very true, and what	12, 237/ 21
wretched world, forsake my	faith	toward God, neither in	12, 237/ 26
Turk's persecution for the	faith	. For here our Lord	12, 240/ 6
forever. VINCENT In good	faith	, good Uncle, methink that	12, 242/ 12
fervor of the Christian	faith	so sore fainteth nowadays	12, 242/ 22
Uncle? ANTHONY In good	faith	, Cousin, even the bare	12, 243/ 7
confessing of his Christian	faith	. And therefore to finish	12, 243/ 30
in the keeping (Christ's	faith	refused for them), what	12, 244/ 5
himself: yet in good	faith	methinketh now (and God	12, 245/ 7
I would forsake my	faith	) and offer it me	12, 245/ 10
than of Christ's holy	faith	to forsake any point	12, 245/ 12
forsake him or his	faith	before the world (which	12, 247/ 8
them to prove our	faith	withal, that we may	12, 247/ 23
we be by our	faith	very sure that holy	12, 248/ 9
and toward God in	faith	out of measure faint	12, 248/ 18
standing by his holy	faith	against all persecutions. From	12, 248/ 31
by denial of his	faith	, then whether the Turks	12, 249/ 17
me. But in good	faith	, Cousin, now, if my	12, 251/ 5
the confession of his	faith	. And now therefore, I	12, 255/ 7
misery. ANTHONY In good	faith	, Cousin Vincent, though I	12, 259/ 2
town. And in good	faith	, Uncle (because you reckon	12, 259/ 16
Wherefore, Uncle, in good	faith	though I cannot find	12, 262/ 11
There was in good	faith	no word that you	12, 262/ 20
folly. For in good	faith	, Cousin, such an old	12, 262/ 26
still. ANTHONY In good	faith	, Cousin, methinketh you say	12, 265/ 10
as seemeth in good	faith	substantially true to me	12, 266/ 1
VINCENT Yes, in good	faith	, Uncle I cannot but	12, 267/ 22
think. For in good	faith	, as I have told	12, 270/ 10
Chapter VINCENT In good	faith	, Uncle, as for this	12, 270/ 15
cannot, Uncle, in good	faith	, say nay, but that	12, 275/ 24
rather would forsake his	faith	, than to suffer for	12, 278/ 15
have not lost our	faith	already, before we come	12, 279/ 3
very well by our	faith	, that by the forsaking	12, 279/ 4
the forsaking of our	faith	, we fall into the	12, 279/ 4
I should forsake the	faith	of our Savior, I	12, 280/ 22
his persecution against the	faith	, seem so terrible to	12, 280/ 26

the fervor of our	faith	wax so cold, and	12, 281/ 6
cause is lack of	faith	, lack of hope, or	12, 283/ 14
kind only that lacketh	faith	), there is, I suppose	12, 284/ 20
this case of the	faith	, well witting by his	12, 284/ 24
well witting by his	faith	, that his death taken	12, 284/ 24
death taken for the	faith	should cleanse him clean	12, 284/ 25
the refusing of the	faith	for any cause in	12, 285/ 3
cause rather forsake the	faith	than die would rather	12, 287/ 13
to the attaining of	faith	, which faith must be	12, 287/ 24
attaining of faith, which	faith	must be to the	12, 287/ 24
likely to forsake their	faith	in the persecution for	12, 287/ 28
twain. For in good	faith	, if death should come	12, 288/ 4
upon the foundation of	faith	, shall show them very	12, 288/ 13
the persecution for the	faith	. The Twenty-third Chapter How	12, 288/ 19
his reason and his	faith	together may shortly make	12, 288/ 22
to die for the	faith	of Christ (if we	12, 288/ 25
die both for the	faith	, and in the faith	12, 288/ 26
faith, and in the	faith	joined with hope and	12, 288/ 26
so dieth for the	faith	, God with his heavenly	12, 289/ 8
no man that hath	faith	, account himself shamed here	12, 290/ 2
he suffereth for the	faith	of Christ, while how	12, 290/ 3
ashamed to confess the	faith	of Christ: then with	12, 290/ 13
the thing for Christ's	faith	, that we worldly wretched	12, 290/ 26
Turk's persecution for the	faith	. The Twenty-fourth Chapter VINCENT	12, 292/ 11
Chapter VINCENT In good	faith	, Uncle, as for the	12, 292/ 14
in this matter of	faith	. For well you wot	12, 293/ 12
the sure foundation of	faith	, and helped also forward	12, 293/ 28
say, thus furthered with	faith	and grace, be much	12, 294/ 6
any reason with them (	faith	always presupposed, as you	12, 294/ 15
apace. And in good	faith	, Uncle, even so I	12, 295/ 14
power. And in good	faith	, Cousin, as for such	12, 296/ 8
the confession of his	faith	, and thereby fall into	12, 297/ 13
the forsaking of the	faith	in the beginning betimes	12, 297/ 17
stool: fantastical fear, false	faith	, false flattering hope. First	12, 297/ 26
the confession of the	faith	at the beginning, lest	12, 297/ 28
and so forsook his	faith	, God could not, or	12, 298/ 2
him that forsook his	faith	in the beginning, and	12, 298/ 4
stool, is a false	faith	. For it is but	12, 298/ 18
is but a feigned	faith	for a man to	12, 298/ 19
the forsaking of God's	faith	before the world: and	12, 298/ 24
For except he lack	faith	, he cannot but know	12, 298/ 26
when he forsaketh his	faith	for fear, is by	12, 298/ 30
the confession of his	faith	, and yet after that	12, 300/ 8

almsdeeds done in true	faith	, and due charity, and	12, 300/ 18
which he forsook his	faith	. VINCENT No, but he	12, 300/ 24
violent death forsaketh the	faith	of Christ, putteth himself	12, 302/ 26
believe, but either full	faith	or sufficient minding. For	12, 304/ 15
I think, on my	faith	, if we have the	12, 304/ 16
us to forsake our	faith	) should never be able	12, 304/ 19
the keeping of Christ's	faith	) speak of the pains	12, 305/ 6
his Catholics forsake his	faith	, rather than suffer the	12, 314/ 15
we would forsake the	faith	) were setting their torments	12, 315/ 9
them. And in good	faith	for all that, yet	12, 315/ 21
than by forsaking the	faith	be his prisoners ever	12, 317/ 10
us fence us with	faith	, and comfort us with	12, 318/ 18
away with forsaking his	faith	, and falleth in the	12, 319/ 8
had been for Christ's	faith	cruelly killed yesterday, even	12, 319/ 14
And then with the	faithful	trust, that through the	12, 13/ 18
shall yet at our	faithful	instance and request cause	12, 36/ 27
good thing, he join	faithful	prayer therewith. But, Cousin	12, 98/ 23
him sure by many	faithful	promises in holy scripture	12, 102/ 18
For unto such a	faithful	, well hoping man the	12, 103/ 13
Lo, here hath every	faithful	man a sure promise	12, 103/ 16
temptation, God giveth the	faithful	man (that hopeth in	12, 103/ 23
saith unto such a	faithful	man, "et sub pennis	12, 103/ 29
of heaven gather the	faithful	trusting folk near unto	12, 104/ 2
follow him, and with	faithful	hope come run to	12, 104/ 21
overwhelm with dread the	faithful	hope that we should	12, 110/ 28
or heard of among	faithful	people commended. First in	12, 141/ 4
and abide in the	faithful	hope of God's help	12, 156/ 29
so dwelling in the	faithful	trust of God's help	12, 165/ 13
that dwelleth in the	faithful	hope of God's help	12, 166/ 14
dwell therewith in the	faithful	hope of God's help	12, 186/ 18
people, that should be	faithful	, and are of truth	12, 194/ 18
sure habit of spiritual,	faithful	strength, that all the	12, 198/ 30
malicious persecution against the	faithful	Christians, for hatred of	12, 200/ 21
the eye of a	faithful	soul, by his fierce	12, 200/ 25
that dwelleth in the	faithful	hope of his help	12, 200/ 27
field, by which the	faithful	man standeth at his	12, 201/ 21
beholding good men and	faithful	, and his dear friends	12, 204/ 4
that unto a warm	faithful	man one thing alone	12, 243/ 1
is), saith the Apostle, (	faithful	, which suffereth you not	12, 247/ 19
hath made us so	faithful	promises, both that he	12, 248/ 12
tentatione proventum" (God is	faithful	, which suffereth you not	12, 278/ 28
Chapter How can any	faithful	wise man dread the	12, 288/ 21
suffer, etc.; but be	faithful	unto the death, and	12, 309/ 16

forward, if we were	faithful	, by deep considering of	12, 319/ 19
here shall (if we	faithfully	so desire), beside the	12, 36/ 14
that as God hath	faithfully	promised to protect and	12, 106/ 5
and defend those that	faithfully	will dwell in the	12, 106/ 5
saith, dwelleth and continueth	faithfully	in the hope of	12, 107/ 14
as he will abide	faithfully	in adiutorio Altissimi (in	12, 108/ 18
Prophet saith: He that	faithfully	dwelleth in the hope	12, 111/ 5
And therefore let us	faithfully	dwell in the good	12, 112/ 12
and abide and dwell	faithfully	in the sure hope	12, 121/ 22
distrust him not, but	faithfully	put his trust in	12, 153/ 16
should clearly see how	faithfully	they loved? The delight	12, 313/ 17
defense, and putteth the	faithless	in half the fear	12, 201/ 21
devil with all his	faithless	tormentors in this world	12, 247/ 12
and he is either	faithless	in his heart too	12, 298/ 24
folly fall then these	faithless	or feeble-faithed folk, that	12, 304/ 11
nor to believe every	faitour	that I meet in	12, 183/ 26
perils appear here to	fall	at hand that methinketh	12, 3/ 17
cruel Turk, fear to	fall	in far more; I	12, 6/ 11
our Savior Christ, and	fall	to the sect of	12, 6/ 32
we shall fortune to	fall	, and therefore fear all	12, 7/ 14
happened my mind to	fall	suddenly from that into	12, 8/ 22
in sorrow, that they	fall	into a careless deadly	12, 14/ 18
which it may so	fall	that wit and remembrance	12, 14/ 21
will wear away, and	fall	even fair from them	12, 14/ 21
of such fashioned behavior,	fall	in thereto full and	12, 15/ 2
gave him a great	fall	and threw him to	12, 17/ 23
he is fain to	fall	to the seeking of	12, 18/ 12
I thought it would	fall	in our way again	12, 19/ 23
save, under which fear	fall	all the same things	12, 20/ 4
be preserved from the	fall	in temptation, and to	12, 20/ 24
so unaware what will	fall	, so unsure also what	12, 22/ 12
Every tribulation that we	fall	in, cometh either by	12, 24/ 3
were else like to	fall	, or, finally, for no	12, 24/ 10
larger concerning them that	fall	in tribulation by their	12, 24/ 15
well, of them that	fall	in tribulation through their	12, 24/ 26
themselves, as where we	fall	in a sickness following	12, 25/ 1
though that a man	fall	in his pain by	12, 25/ 25
as he should else	fall	in, and sometimes also	12, 28/ 15
were else like to	fall	. If that thing be	12, 28/ 25
suffereth us not to	fall	into the painful sickness	12, 28/ 28
high that grace should	fall	from him low; God	12, 29/ 2
I say, preventeth his	fall	, and sendeth him tribulation	12, 29/ 3
than to suffer her	fall	into such shameful beastly	12, 29/ 12

have caught a foul	fall	, had not the provident	12, 29/ 24
sin that else should	fall	, or for increase of	12, 30/ 28
at last happed to	fall	into the Turks' hands	12, 32/ 5
man upon whom they	fall	may be bold so	12, 34/ 20
that else we would	fall	in, and in that	12, 35/ 21
Some will in wealth	fall	into folly. "Homo cum	12, 48/ 29
man with tribulation will	fall	into sin, and therefore	12, 49/ 4
continual wealth made him	fall	, first into such wanton	12, 53/ 11
a good occasion to	fall	after into farther grace	12, 58/ 29
must leave off, or	fall	deeper in sin: or	12, 60/ 15
worldly fear that may	fall	by chance, or that	12, 61/ 3
must (they wot well)	fall	once by death. But	12, 61/ 4
one cause of his	fall	was, for lack of	12, 62/ 25
change it, look it	fall	not away, but let	12, 63/ 14
delighted in wealth shall	fall	into woe? "Risus" (saith	12, 70/ 19
devil had there a	fall	in his own turn	12, 74/ 24
case might hap to	fall	that it should not	12, 82/ 25
the case so should	fall	, methought yet it should	12, 82/ 26
them backward and flockmeal	fall	away. It is in	12, 83/ 29
all the world, and	fall	asleep. Which, when the	12, 84/ 8
murmur and grudge to	fall	into further danger after	12, 87/ 11
before, except it so	fall	that he live so	12, 91/ 15
with a care fruitless,	fall	into despair. An objection	12, 92/ 20
would be loath to	fall	in, yet will he	12, 100/ 9
the fleeting from it	fall	in the displeasure of	12, 100/ 10
as I told you,	fall	persecutions and all. And	12, 101/ 1
all joy, when you	fall	into divers and sundry	12, 101/ 12
give his adversary the	fall	) hath prepared a crown	12, 101/ 23
either he shall not	fall	, or if he sometime	12, 102/ 19
stagger or hap to	fall	, yet if he call	12, 102/ 20
upon God betimes, his	fall	shall be no sore	12, 102/ 21
just man, though he	fall	, shall not be bruised	12, 102/ 23
except any further thing	fall	in our way, with	12, 105/ 15
as God suffereth to	fall	in their way. And	12, 108/ 10
tribulation, that though they	fall	into the claws or	12, 108/ 13
God, and thereby to	fall	into blasphemy, as do	12, 111/ 22
that, when he shall	fall	in them, he shall	12, 114/ 3
But when he should	fall	thereto, then fell he	12, 117/ 24
that such as once	fall	in that fantasy, can	12, 122/ 18
kinds of that temptation	fall	not under the nature	12, 123/ 24
and fear, and therefore	fall	they far out of	12, 123/ 25
you ween, that none	fall	thereto by fear, but	12, 124/ 3
that he feared should	fall	on himself. So that	12, 130/ 21

great perils that may	fall	therein in another man's	12, 132/ 15
in. Or whether he	fall	into any singularity of	12, 133/ 27
the plain fashion to	fall	into the matter and	12, 135/ 2
namely, if his friends	fall	to prayer for him	12, 145/ 5
be glad of this	fall	. For before he stood	12, 146/ 14
hath suffered him to	fall	deep into the devil's	12, 146/ 17
suffered him then to	fall	for a remedy against	12, 146/ 19
that for this one	fall	that the devil has	12, 146/ 22
courage took a foul	fall	, and yet because he	12, 146/ 26
him now by his	fall	better expert of the	12, 147/ 6
the less by his	fall	, and, thereby cast him	12, 147/ 13
fool should at adventure	fall	in hand with him	12, 147/ 17
be full cured, to	fall	into some such other	12, 147/ 25
were in peril to	fall	into Scylla, the fear	12, 148/ 3
think, Uncle, that folk	fall	into this ungracious mind	12, 148/ 19
as he seeth them	fall	meet for him. Some	12, 148/ 23
they, be ready to	fall	into despair of grace	12, 150/ 24
because such horrible thoughts	fall	in his mind against	12, 153/ 19
if himself fail and	fall	from him first. And	12, 153/ 25
if he will not	fall	where he need not	12, 153/ 26
folly it were to	fall	where he needeth not	12, 154/ 4
lose everlasting life and	fall	into everlasting pain: and	12, 154/ 7
as he should thereby	fall	into. He must also	12, 154/ 9
call upon him, "You	fall	, you fall," fall with	12, 154/ 18
him, "You fall, you	fall	," fall with the fantasy	12, 154/ 18
You fall, you fall,"	fall	with the fantasy that	12, 154/ 18
should at every foot	fall	indeed. And the devil	12, 154/ 25
can never fail to	fall	. For when himself was	12, 159/ 26
followeth, if a man	fall	thereto, an whole flood	12, 160/ 28
troubled therewith, and some	fall	so feared thereof, that	12, 161/ 8
day of prosperity they	fall	into the night's fear	12, 161/ 9
through his default, and	fall	to ruin under him	12, 161/ 23
him look that he	fall	not): yet is overmuch	12, 162/ 6
compassion), kneel down or	fall	prostrate, as at the	12, 164/ 22
readiness and pronity to	fall	thereunto. There let him	12, 165/ 6
own fault misfortuneth to	fall	, then with the helping	12, 165/ 9
to be rich do	fall	into temptation and into	12, 168/ 10
and destruction that they	fall	and be caught and	12, 168/ 14
plenty of worldly substance	fall	unto them, and feel	12, 170/ 1
might peradventure mishap to	fall	in thereto: yet sore	12, 170/ 13
that will be rich	fall	into temptation, and into	12, 170/ 30
they see worldly goods	fall	to them, and some	12, 171/ 6
also, that if they	fall	sick in our service	12, 182/ 21

a guest, if he	fall	sick therein, and his	12, 182/ 26
love, but having it	fall	abundantly unto him, taketh	12, 184/ 21
how fair we can	fall	to feeding. Which done	12, 187/ 7
do nothing, but peradventure	fall	in devising of some	12, 188/ 25
all those tribulations to	fall	upon us here, that	12, 189/ 16
folk here ready to	fall	in unto them. For	12, 192/ 1
elects, lest they should	fall	and perish too, abridge	12, 194/ 5
shall have a foul	fall	, Christendom spring and spread	12, 194/ 12
faith of Christ to	fall	into Mahomet's false abominable	12, 194/ 27
if the very worst	fall	. Whether a man should	12, 195/ 31
bold appointment, should he	fall	in the fault of	12, 196/ 13
soon had a foul	fall	; or else were he	12, 196/ 14
be likely never to	fall	in the peril of	12, 197/ 5
themselves, never one shall	fall	in the peril, and	12, 197/ 7
the case so should	fall	, then, (with God's help	12, 198/ 10
the case should so	fall	, God should give them	12, 198/ 18
chance or other, to	fall	in the case that	12, 199/ 8
all alike) he may	fall	in the case. But	12, 199/ 10
be so likely to	fall	in the experience thereof	12, 199/ 11
occasion for him, to	fall	into the sin that	12, 201/ 26
I am content to	fall	therefor in hand with	12, 202/ 8
this tribulation possible to	fall	unto you: and I	12, 202/ 13
his faith, and some	fall	quite therefrom, that yet	12, 204/ 14
ere any such peril	fall	: and by much devising	12, 205/ 9
on the other side	fall	down to the plough	12, 208/ 17
again, when we should	fall	to our flattery I	12, 214/ 15
there happeth any great	fall	unto them, bawl, and	12, 222/ 1
rise up high, so	fall	they down again as	12, 222/ 16
long to be rich,	fall	into temptation, and into	12, 224/ 2
saith, that they shall	fall	into the devil's grin	12, 224/ 8
For then shall they	fall	from indifference, and maintain	12, 225/ 3
your service, he would	fall	at such covenants with	12, 230/ 3
taking of this way	fall	in the same peril	12, 234/ 5
sin, and finally to	fall	into infidelity, and think	12, 236/ 11
ere ever the thing	fall	upon them itself, to	12, 238/ 10
before, and by that	fall	in forsaking well perceived	12, 245/ 5
worthy to take a	fall	for putting so full	12, 245/ 7
as much thereto to	fall	into his sect, I	12, 245/ 11
which let his sheet	fall	from him, whereupon they	12, 246/ 23
or else if we	fall	in their hands, so	12, 247/ 25
hands, so that we	fall	not from the trust	12, 248/ 1
us up after our	fall	, and give us his	12, 249/ 4
of the pains that	fall	thereupon. Look then whether	12, 252/ 28

and very loath to	fall	in, yet have you	12, 255/ 4
they may (almost all)	fall	unto a man without	12, 256/ 19
but that imprisonment may	fall	to a man, and	12, 256/ 21
prisoner be unruly, and	fall	to fighting with his	12, 272/ 13
he fear there would	fall	on his foot no	12, 275/ 7
of our faith, we	fall	into the state to	12, 279/ 4
of an easier prison,	fall	into a worse, and	12, 280/ 12
cannot keep us long,	fall	into that prison, out	12, 280/ 13
at the point to	fall	even therefrom for fear	12, 281/ 7
the lewdness of living,	fall	out of good hope	12, 283/ 24
froward fashion they sometimes	fall	in great indignation, and	12, 286/ 12
by their fault they	fall	in such folly indeed	12, 287/ 2
of shame, he should	fall	into a very shame	12, 290/ 14
this world, they will	fall	on fire for shame	12, 290/ 24
that we rather will	fall	into everlasting shame, both	12, 292/ 7
foolish as causeless to	fall	therein) yet upon good	12, 293/ 5
bitch bark, I shall	fall	to my feet and	12, 295/ 7
our hearts should soon	fall	as clean from us	12, 295/ 19
his faith, and thereby	fall	into painful tormentry he	12, 297/ 14
soon take a foul	fall	. For these are the	12, 297/ 24
the bitterness of pain	fall	to the forsaking, and	12, 297/ 29
hell, in which we	fall	, if we forsake our	12, 302/ 20
In how wretched folly	fall	then these faithless or	12, 304/ 11
less and so short,	fall	in the stead thereof	12, 304/ 12
hell that we should	fall	in by forsaking of	12, 314/ 19
thereof, till his mind	fall	more thereon, so far	12, 314/ 26
to abide. Let us	fall	to fasting, to prayer	12, 316/ 28
ministers, to make us	fall	for fear. For till	12, 317/ 27
fear. For till we	fall	, he can never hurt	12, 317/ 27
or for impatience to	fall	, and himself in the	12, 318/ 3
us, looking who will	fall	, that he then may	12, 318/ 4
fear of men will	fall	) is ready to run	12, 318/ 9
side, into which we	fall	while we fly from	12, 319/ 17
nor it had not	fallen	in my mind. And	12, 5/ 21
heaviness hath of late	fallen	among us already, with	12, 6/ 16
our poor family be	fallen	into such dumps, that	12, 6/ 17
are (as we fear)	fallen	to him, or already	12, 7/ 3
places. But partly dissensions	fallen	among ourselves, partly that	12, 8/ 11
those that are already	fallen	, are in short space	12, 9/ 8
certain theft he is	fallen	into such a certain	12, 27/ 20
lest they be far	fallen	out of God's favor	12, 43/ 30
he from wealth willingly	fallen	into tribulation. And between	12, 72/ 28
that when I was	fallen	in, I left you	12, 80/ 24

men can devise, were	fallen	yet even at the	12, 83/ 2
but that I was	fallen	into some slumber, and	12, 89/ 6
then was his temptation	fallen	down from pride to	12, 130/ 3
honest man, which was	fallen	in such a fantasy	12, 149/ 1
that folk's fantasies were	fallen	from him, and that	12, 149/ 4
abominable thought, to be	fallen	into such an outrageous	12, 150/ 23
so to do, have	fallen	in a fear that	12, 151/ 2
so that he was	fallen	full therein long ere	12, 168/ 25
children have in Buda	fallen	in a fantasy by	12, 192/ 23
great hurt, there hath	fallen	very battle and deadly	12, 192/ 30
case, he never had	fallen	in. But in good	12, 197/ 16
more: every man was	fallen	in so deep a	12, 213/ 25
of farther flying be	fallen	out of breath and	12, 294/ 27
on the ground willingly	fallen	himself. For his fashion	12, 318/ 1
of his heart, "Thou	fallest	, thou fallest, " and maketh	12, 154/ 24
heart, "Thou fallest, thou	fallest	, " and maketh the fond	12, 154/ 24
and our mischief; there	falleth	so continually before the	12, 6/ 22
the false Christian that	falleth	from the faith) we	12, 7/ 9
in an easy tribulation	falleth	to seek his ease	12, 18/ 10
tribulation which any time	falleth	unto us is either	12, 23/ 22
fain avoid it, and	falleth	in it against his	12, 25/ 20
Cousin, wheresoever a man	falleth	in tribulation for the	12, 32/ 2
and from that he	falleth	to think upon his	12, 59/ 22
his fond fantasies, but	falleth	more fervently to them	12, 61/ 18
cometh to my mind,	falleth	under some one at	12, 86/ 19
trust in his help	falleth	desperate of all help	12, 103/ 5
yet for all that	falleth	in them, being namely	12, 113/ 13
own fantasy, that he	falleth	down indeed, which were	12, 154/ 16
must it light, and	falleth	sometimes not in a	12, 158/ 19
folk when the world	falleth	fast unto them, because	12, 170/ 26
by this mind he	falleth	in deadly sin, while	12, 197/ 14
And sometimes their authority	falleth	by change of their	12, 222/ 6
I fear me, Cousin,	falleth	not very often, but	12, 284/ 13
or other affection unadvisedly	falleth	and after in laboring	12, 299/ 7
forsaking his faith, and	falleth	in the peril of	12, 319/ 8
ween that whensoever he	falleth	sick next, he will	12, 319/ 9
being tried by the	falling	first upon his tribe	12, 26/ 13
the great fear of	falling	, that many a good	12, 51/ 27
a drop of water	falling	from his finger's end	12, 55/ 18
cried out in the	falling	, "Have all to the	12, 92/ 14
hangeth always thereupon, never	falling	from that hope; he	12, 103/ 9
other sin again, the	falling	whereinto drove him into	12, 147/ 14
Scylla, the fear of	falling	into Charybdis on the	12, 148/ 4

while this man is	falling	down to despair and	12, 148/ 9
is, pardie, far from	falling	into sin again. VINCENT	12, 148/ 17
Some, at the sudden	falling	of some horrible thought	12, 150/ 17
in keeping him from	falling	, and when he by	12, 165/ 8
out of fear of	falling	, yet must they persevere	12, 198/ 20
fear that he were	falling	. For many such man	12, 246/ 8
felt, nor never was	falling	towards us? VINCENT By	12, 249/ 22
people hither and his	false	faith therewith, so that	12, 6/ 30
folk as is the	false	Christian that falleth from	12, 7/ 9
so effectually, and the	false	flattering world failing them	12, 26/ 5
by less liking the	false	flattering world, set a	12, 29/ 5
conscience, that hath a	false	crime put upon him	12, 33/ 22
upon him, and by	false	witness proved upon him	12, 33/ 22
destroyed, as use the	false	abominable superstition of this	12, 62/ 9
some other suggestion or	false	wily doctrine of a	12, 114/ 8
wily doctrine of a	false	spiritual liberty, he should	12, 114/ 8
he should for the	false	ease and pleasure that	12, 114/ 9
true revelations from the	false	illusions, whereof a man	12, 133/ 5
may be known from	false	illusions, that man himself	12, 134/ 4
destroyed by the devil's	false	illusion. If he will	12, 134/ 22
revelation, but a very	false	illusion. VINCENT Verily, Uncle	12, 135/ 7
revelations before to prove	false	, or that they be	12, 136/ 2
and not the devil's	false	delusion. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle	12, 137/ 10
revelation and not a	false	delusion, if there be	12, 137/ 26
and some kind of	false	illusions, as it standeth	12, 139/ 20
true, and not any	false	illusion, since for all	12, 140/ 10
it is not a	false	illusion; then shall he	12, 140/ 20
showeth itself naught and	false	. For it never hath	12, 141/ 2
and not upon a	false	illusion, he would bid	12, 142/ 17
revelation, and not a	false	dreaming delusion VINCENT Then	12, 143/ 13
by his revelations found	false	and reprov'd, or by	12, 146/ 4
he double reprov'd the	false	suspicion of the people	12, 178/ 8
to such Turks or	false	renegades to keep, that	12, 191/ 14
the Turks and the	false	renegade Christians many times	12, 191/ 17
sometimes to make some	false	shrews say, that they	12, 191/ 19
to fall into Mahomet's	false	abominable sect. VINCENT Verily	12, 194/ 27
diminish much of their	false	flattery. I can well	12, 218/ 25
by the help of	false	flatteries puff up a	12, 224/ 21
from indifference, and maintain	false	matters of their friends	12, 225/ 3
so fickle and so	false	of his promise? And	12, 232/ 5
being both of one	false	sect, you may not	12, 232/ 25
find them both like	false	of their promise? VINCENT	12, 232/ 25
if it be peradventure	false	, and myself deceived therein	12, 262/ 25

at all. In which	false	persuasion of wealth, and	12, 273/ 18
fantasy frameth us a	false	opinion, by which we	12, 276/ 9
tottering stool: fantastical fear,	false	faith, false flattering hope	12, 297/ 26
fantastical fear, false faith,	false	flattering hope. First, it	12, 297/ 26
tottering stool, is a	false	faith. For it is	12, 298/ 18
this tottering stool, is	false	flattering hope. For since	12, 298/ 29
forgiving, is a very	false	pestilent hope, wherewith a	12, 299/ 3
sea, in perils by	false	brethren, in labor and	12, 310/ 27
let us consider his	false	sleight therein; for this	12, 317/ 13
upon him, and he	falsely	punished and put to	12, 33/ 23
saving that the one	falsely	weeneth and the other	12, 139/ 27
and upon that point	falsely	testified, will they take	12, 191/ 21
are of truth his	falsely	professed friends. And surely	12, 194/ 19
care from them that	falsely	flatter them, and they	12, 218/ 10
bear them in heart,	falsely	speak them full fair	12, 221/ 32
riches, favor, and friends,	fame	, worldly worship, and such	12, 10/ 1
lands, possessions, goods, authority,	fame	, favor, or hatred of	12, 150/ 1
name, honest estimation, honorable	fame	and authority: in all	12, 209/ 19
The little commodity of	fame	being desired but for	12, 211/ 3
honest estimation, and honorable	fame	. For these three things	12, 211/ 8
the word of honorable	fame	, folk conceive the renown	12, 211/ 14
or for the honorable	fame	wherewith the great estate	12, 211/ 23
this fond fantasy of	fame	, that they rejoice and	12, 212/ 18
more damnable. As for	fame	and glory desired but	12, 224/ 18
wise will at the	fame	thereof see well and	12, 238/ 2
but also the very	fame	and expectation thereof may	12, 238/ 9
of worldly renown and	fame	? And should we then	12, 314/ 11
devise disputing in their	famed	dialogues. But yet in	12, 79/ 26
him and be so	familiar	with him, as of	12, 176/ 12
that are his own	familiars	). There let him lament	12, 165/ 3
some of our poor	family	be fallen into such	12, 6/ 16
and then upon his	family	, and then upon his	12, 26/ 14
scarcity and of great	famine	, he will we shall	12, 57/ 8
and therewith the most	famous	too, and he that	12, 121/ 5
such thing for his	fancy	, as maketh the meat	12, 84/ 2
regard of all worldly	fantasies	, and so gather our	12, 13/ 12
the pastime of worldly	fantasies	, findeth in a greater	12, 18/ 11
turning him to the	fantasies	of the world. They	12, 18/ 30
part of his fond	fantasies	, but falleth more fervently	12, 61/ 18
them well to put	fantasies	out of their heads	12, 61/ 27
their heads: and what	fantasies	trow you? Such as	12, 61/ 27
prone enough to such	fantasies	of their own mind	12, 82/ 27
his mind that folk's	fantasies	were fallen from him	12, 149/ 4

rid of such pestilent	fantasies	with very full contempt	12, 155/ 6
only for their worldly	fantasies	, who can look that	12, 225/ 1
already, be but sophistical	fantasies	: and that (except those	12, 262/ 17
many other such foolish	fantasies	of the same sort	12, 283/ 22
bear to their worldly	fantasies	, which they should by	12, 287/ 12
doth, yet with this	fantastical	fear of hers I	12, 113/ 7
devil hath by his	fantastical	apparitions puffed him up	12, 131/ 13
wise, or anything seem	fantastical	; % whether the party be	12, 133/ 9
of this tottering stool:	fantastical	fear, false faith, false	12, 297/ 25
First, it is a	fantastical	fear, that the man	12, 297/ 26
any manner dread, their	fantasy	doubleth their fear, and	12, 107/ 26
hath framed in their	fantasy	, and look in the	12, 112/ 6
as for his own	fantasy	the man list to	12, 120/ 3
once fall in that	fantasy	, can never after full	12, 122/ 18
should know, her frantic	fantasy	, in such place appointed	12, 128/ 5
itself with some devilish	fantasy	, wherein the man hath	12, 130/ 24
in such a frantic	fantasy	helped her husband. To	12, 143/ 28
though himself take his	fantasy	for a true revelation	12, 145/ 14
fallen in such a	fantasy	, that he was well	12, 149/ 1
fear of his own	fantasy	, the dread that he	12, 154/ 11
afeard through his own	fantasy	, that he falleth down	12, 154/ 15
fall," fall with the	fantasy	that he taketh thereof	12, 154/ 19
of his own fond	fantasy	afeard, and then crieth	12, 154/ 23
Buda fallen in a	fantasy	by themselves to draw	12, 192/ 23
own fond affection and	fantasy	maketh us imagine it	12, 210/ 6
hoard, they have such	fantasy	to look thereon. Yea	12, 210/ 22
him that fasteneth his	fantasy	therein, but of the	12, 211/ 17
fed with this fond	fantasy	of fame, that they	12, 212/ 18
hath but a fond	fantasy	. For if his finger	12, 219/ 5
groweth of our own	fantasy	, if we would call	12, 256/ 10
trifle and a sophistical	fantasy	, myself have so many	12, 262/ 30
Cousin, a fond imagined	fantasy	, or is it very	12, 266/ 24
but for a sophistical	fantasy	, and said, that for	12, 267/ 8
therefore thought but a	fantasy	sophistical to prove it	12, 269/ 22
seem but a sophistical	fantasy	to your mind, I	12, 270/ 9
therein is, that our	fantasy	frameth us a false	12, 276/ 9
enhanced of our own	fantasy	. And indeed I wist	12, 277/ 5
so very a childish	fantasy	, that in a matter	12, 277/ 27
and cast such a	fantasy	thereto, that he would	12, 285/ 16
as so set their	fantasy	upon some small simple	12, 286/ 9
only no fleshly carnal	fantasy	conceive, but over that	12, 308/ 18
whereof, imprinted in their	fantasy	, not assuaged only, but	12, 313/ 18
fear to fall in	far	more; I may learn	12, 6/ 11

carrying away the people	far	hence from home, and	12, 6/ 26
and kindred asunder, everyone	far	from the other; some	12, 6/ 28
they never stretch so	far	, but that they leave	12, 10/ 18
comfortable counsels are very	far	insufficient. Howbeit, though they	12, 10/ 31
Howbeit, though they be	far	unable to cure our	12, 11/ 1
so fumish, and so	far	out of all patience	12, 14/ 26
to strengthen him was	far	better for him than	12, 22/ 19
were purged here) a	far	greater punishment after this	12, 25/ 10
no thanks; yet so	far	passeth the great goodness	12, 25/ 21
toward him alloweth it	far	otherwise. For though that	12, 25/ 24
sin, and of the	far	greater pain that else	12, 26/ 1
therefore, as yet thus	far	forth is this kind	12, 27/ 25
place of truth in	far	the most part of	12, 31/ 5
that the pleasure may	far	surmount the heaviness and	12, 35/ 1
Turks hath yet a	far	passing comfort, and by	12, 35/ 3
and by many degrees	far	excelleth this, which (as	12, 35/ 3
God that it is	far	over little for our	12, 36/ 2
the second, and very	far	less than the third	12, 37/ 2
less than the third,	far	greater cause of comfort	12, 37/ 2
varied from himself; and	far	the more part are	12, 39/ 3
more part are thus	far	agreed with us, that	12, 39/ 3
alas! their folly as	far	passeth the foolishness of	12, 41/ 27
discomfort lest they be	far	fallen out of God's	12, 43/ 30
the priest's porteous, as	far	as I can hear	12, 46/ 21
near toward, or how	far	off; your arrows are	12, 49/ 16
the mark and light	far	too short, when the	12, 49/ 24
up, it lieth so	far	wide. VINCENT That will	12, 50/ 9
pricketh the mind, as	far	almost passeth in pain	12, 50/ 22
as he did, indeed)	far	excelled Lazarus in merit	12, 55/ 9
faith, yet had he	far	passed him even by	12, 55/ 11
alike, but some one	far	above some other. And	12, 67/ 1
in comfort unto tribulation	far	above prosperity, though a	12, 68/ 31
that as for the	far	better thing in this	12, 70/ 9
comfort, tribulation is as	far	above prosperity, as the	12, 70/ 31
too, and had been	far	off at an university	12, 80/ 4
shall you be contented	far	otherwise than there was	12, 80/ 29
of hell were as	far	gone, very few would	12, 83/ 24
man can have, as	far	as for this time	12, 86/ 18
himself, which feeleth how	far	forth he may conveniently	12, 87/ 24
all the remnant so	far	forth, that he letted	12, 91/ 21
good, and which, as	far	as the folk perceived	12, 93/ 30
with them. For, as	far	as mine own poor	12, 98/ 26
the night is so	far	out of courage, and	12, 107/ 25

be in their tribulation	far	in the greater fear	12, 108/ 23
their peril is a	far	less thing than they	12, 108/ 25
they were not so	far	off, but that they	12, 110/ 16
he yet in a	far	further scruple; for then	12, 117/ 25
conscience I set him	far	above sixpence, and therefore	12, 119/ 12
him, for he very	far	passeth my sixpence. But	12, 119/ 17
token, and feared so	far	the worst, that his	12, 121/ 11
and therefore fall they	far	out of our matter	12, 123/ 25
did not cast so	far	peril therein. But to	12, 125/ 8
tribulation at all, as	far	as ever men could	12, 126/ 25
kill himself, and as	far	as my mind giveth	12, 129/ 22
hath him once so	far	away from Scylla that	12, 148/ 6
good courage, and yet	far	from occasion giving of	12, 148/ 14
and that is, pardie,	far	from falling into sin	12, 148/ 17
he would ween himself	far	his better? VINCENT Yes	12, 163/ 13
his own house, as	far	from noise and company	12, 164/ 16
they were not yet	far	from the brink. The	12, 167/ 26
that they were not	far	walked from the beginning	12, 168/ 2
mind of a man	far	from spiritual consolation of	12, 170/ 16
duty to relieve, so	far	forth that holy St	12, 172/ 18
for they be very	far	from the state of	12, 173/ 29
then are they very	far	from charity, and do	12, 173/ 30
of worldly business, and	far	from the desire of	12, 174/ 14
he love him so	far	above all his kin	12, 174/ 28
may in heaven be	far	above the poor man	12, 175/ 24
earth in other virtues	far	under him, as the	12, 175/ 25
he hath wronged, so	far	peradventure asunder, that leaving	12, 177/ 18
that in effect thus	far	you condescend unto me	12, 179/ 11
need, and see so	far	forth as we may	12, 182/ 19
lack thereof as one	far	worse than himself, such	12, 184/ 18
forsaking beside, as percase	far	the more fervent contemplation	12, 185/ 9
countries of his, very	far	from their own, without	12, 190/ 11
and verily from as	far	as I can remember	12, 192/ 21
at that time so	far	faded, that he shall	12, 194/ 4
our Lady! now not	far	from fair flat earnest	12, 195/ 8
you wot well, too	far	from our quarter here	12, 195/ 18
seemeth me, Cousin, so	far	forth the mind, that	12, 198/ 21
man may ween himself	far	therefrom, that yet may	12, 199/ 7
all our friends here,	far	in another point. For	12, 199/ 11
showed St. Peter) how	far	they be deceived now	12, 204/ 20
of fortune, surmount very	far	above any Christian estate	12, 206/ 18
well enough, and as	far	as I ween half	12, 208/ 14
the remnant too. In	far	fewer years than three	12, 208/ 15

great estates, much and	far	spoken of by reason	12, 211/ 15
than he weeneth, and	far	more seldom too. For	12, 212/ 10
glorious was he very	far	above all measure, and	12, 213/ 11
beyond me too, too	far	. And then might I	12, 214/ 11
had been yet a	far	greater fault in his	12, 215/ 18
Twelfth Chapter And thus	far	have we considered hitherto	12, 223/ 7
we well perceive, how	far	more happy is he	12, 223/ 12
one were methink so	far	from all frame, that	12, 229/ 5
would say, yet as	far	as mine own mind	12, 229/ 14
once brought you so	far	forth, but would little	12, 230/ 24
would never go so	far	forth with you, yet	12, 230/ 29
then. But yet as	far	as I can see	12, 233/ 15
goods, you have so	far	forth said, that albeit	12, 244/ 27
commonly do, carry us	far	from home, into a	12, 250/ 24
point of my being	far	from hence be very	12, 251/ 26
unto me, and especially	far	from such, as any	12, 255/ 6
and England, and as	far	on another quarter too	12, 259/ 28
Uncle, as for this	far	forth, I not only	12, 270/ 15
grudge against; and (as	far	forth as pertaineth only	12, 271/ 11
wander we never so	far	about therein, the way	12, 272/ 21
is indeed. And thus	far	forth as I said	12, 276/ 13
if grace be so	far	gone from him. But	12, 278/ 11
in the mind, so	far	forth, that you see	12, 281/ 13
run not out so	far	, like an headstrong horse	12, 282/ 23
have you rehearsed, as	far	as I can remember	12, 287/ 19
we should find a	far	better; mine own reason	12, 288/ 6
him at all, so	far	forth, that it is	12, 292/ 19
thereby the suffering of	far	greater pain, not to	12, 293/ 7
harm, but for his	far	greater advantage and commodity	12, 293/ 9
the sorer, and so	far	the longer too. VINCENT	12, 297/ 8
hath told you. As	far	as I can perceive	12, 301/ 27
avoid the pain so	far	the less and so	12, 304/ 12
not fail to be	far	more moved and stirred	12, 305/ 21
the fleshly pleasures be	far	less pleasant, than the	12, 305/ 24
there a glimmering, though	far	from a perfect sight	12, 308/ 5
in a manner as	far	therefrom, as the born	12, 308/ 29
men's hearts uncogitable, so	far	forth excel they all	12, 309/ 6
would it appear how	far	these heavenly joys shall	12, 310/ 14
stretching and straining pain,	far	passing any cramp in	12, 312/ 20
not to sustain so	far	passing painful death for	12, 313/ 7
fall more thereon, so	far	forth, that sometimes another	12, 314/ 26
that had his breast	farced	full of tediousness and	12, 131/ 11
other places, letters all	farced	full of such tidings	12, 188/ 19

they that so do	fare	like a fond fellow	12, 41/ 21
thus, I fear me,	fare	there many friars and	12, 46/ 8
apparel, with royal delicate	fare	, continually day by day	12, 55/ 26
quotidie splendide" (He did	fare	royally every day). His	12, 55/ 27
while you let me	fare	no worse. "Confitebimur tibi	12, 74/ 3
in winter: and so	fare	many of us, God	12, 158/ 6
therefore here would it	fare	by the poor man	12, 180/ 28
so begin we to	fare	here indeed, and that	12, 192/ 11
First Chapter VINCENT Well	fare	your heart, good Uncle	12, 196/ 6
exquisite, and less superfluous	fare	, with fewer surfeits and	12, 210/ 10
everlasting liberty. VINCENT Well	fare	you, good Uncle, this	12, 255/ 2
at all. ANTHONY Well	fare	thine heart, good Cousin	12, 262/ 20
woman too, that after	fare	full well. And then	12, 278/ 4
it, and afterward yet	fare	full well. And yet	12, 278/ 18
of gold. These folk	fare	, Cousin, as Aesop telleth	12, 285/ 19
fear me, it would	fare	by myself and many	12, 295/ 14
you and me it	fared	, as it did once	12, 79/ 29
at the leastwise so	fared	now this wolf, which	12, 118/ 18
poor man, as it	fared	by the woman in	12, 180/ 29
been welcome, and have	fared	well, and should have	12, 285/ 25
and comfort by them,	fareth	like a man that	12, 15/ 11
stone still. And thus	fareth	it in the night's	12, 110/ 27
in my house." Thus	fareth	, lo, the scrupulous person	12, 113/ 9
from the ground: thus	fareth	it in this temptation	12, 154/ 22
the day before. Thus	fareth	it by the belly	12, 167/ 21
by the belly; thus	fareth	it by those parts	12, 167/ 21
And as for covetousness,	fareth	like the fire, the	12, 167/ 22
a farthing again: so	fareth	it, lo, sometimes with	12, 222/ 14
And I you also.	Farewell	, mine own good Cousin	12, 77/ 26
to bid you not	farewell	, but steal away from	12, 187/ 9
tale, and bid you	farewell	. For now begin I	12, 320/ 3
And thus, good Cousin,	farewell	, till God bring us	12, 320/ 27
no matter of a	fart	.) ANTHONY Cousin, in those	12, 296/ 2
leave himself not a	farthing	, but utterly lose all	12, 180/ 24
standeth sometimes for a	farthing	, is suddenly set up	12, 222/ 11
to stand for a	farthing	again: so fareth it	12, 222/ 13
man fully of that	fashion	. But surely such as	12, 44/ 20
but this continual discomfortable	fashion	of hers she so	12, 113/ 4
found in the first	fashion	, it were a token	12, 131/ 12
adventure after the plain	fashion	to fall into the	12, 135/ 2
even after the same	fashion	. And that might not	12, 144/ 5
good Christian order and	fashion	, and in setting other	12, 185/ 4
as a pure Christian	fashion	requireth, determined to abandon	12, 185/ 18

sing after their childish	fashion	the tune of the	12, 192/ 25
here of men's favorable	fashion	in their language toward	12, 194/ 23
himself sometimes in one	fashion	, sometimes in another, and	12, 200/ 14
him in some such	fashion	, as you might keep	12, 231/ 1
in any such hard	fashion	as we most abhor	12, 272/ 10
useth any such prisonly	fashion	of punishment, that point	12, 274/ 8
therefore not of like	fashion	as the other jailers	12, 274/ 18
which their fond froward	fashion	they sometimes fall in	12, 286/ 12
his old filthy voluptuous	fashion	, he will say, he	12, 307/ 19
fallen himself. For his	fashion	is to set his	12, 318/ 1
a custom of such	fashioned	behavior, fall in thereto	12, 15/ 1
Christian people after sundry	fashions	. He letteth them dwell	12, 190/ 24
in some of such	fashions	as yourself have spoken	12, 272/ 15
a full and a	fast	faith. And I pray	12, 13/ 31
and that holdeth he	fast	, be it never so	12, 15/ 12
coming upon him so	fast	, that foreseeing how much	12, 28/ 31
me money also to	fast	and watch and pray	12, 44/ 23
but if he go	fast	, and watch, and pray	12, 44/ 26
grace to amend, and	fast	, and watch, and pray	12, 45/ 2
adviseth every man to	fast	, to watch, and pray	12, 52/ 9
mean (ye may be	fast	and sure) to pray	12, 52/ 22
right thumb, not bind	fast	to, but let it	12, 63/ 13
meriteth in the very	fast	wealth and felicity of	12, 74/ 15
sure ground a very	fast	faith, whereby we believe	12, 75/ 8
temperance. But for to	fast	for penance, or to	12, 93/ 7
should have needed to	fast	whole forty days together	12, 95/ 21
the Lenten forty days	fast	, that these folk call	12, 95/ 24
he then that by	fast	faith and sure hope	12, 103/ 8
lack of full and	fast	belief of God's word	12, 109/ 8
them, and came so	fast	back to tell it	12, 110/ 14
me in penance to	fast	some part of this	12, 116/ 2
so unreasonable: for I	fast	none of it myself	12, 116/ 3
The priests make folk	fast	and put them to	12, 116/ 6
but either bind him	fast	in his bed, or	12, 143/ 26
own assent) bound him	fast	to a post, she	12, 144/ 14
sight, or bind him	fast	in his bed. And	12, 145/ 13
both broke I my	fast	even as you came	12, 157/ 12
soul beginneth to walk	fast	away. In these two	12, 167/ 2
when the world falleth	fast	unto them, because of	12, 170/ 27
Turk have it once	fast	in his possession, he	12, 193/ 8
settled ourselves upon a	fast	point long ago, than	12, 199/ 14
he would stand very	fast	. And I beseech our	12, 204/ 16
back mock him as	fast	, and loud laugh him	12, 212/ 16

stick still and hang	fast	, but the great humble	12, 225/ 9
all that fear full	fast	, and finally better abide	12, 246/ 9
the stocks, nor collared	fast	by the neck, and	12, 256/ 1
a pair of fetters	fast	riveted on his legs	12, 256/ 3
although the one lay	fast	locked in the stocks	12, 258/ 10
said nay, and held	fast	, where that beggar with	12, 260/ 9
lay by the feet	fast	in the stocks. Some	12, 275/ 2
to the church set	fast	by their cells, and	12, 276/ 24
him by night made	fast	by the jailer that	12, 277/ 14
here (the earth), bound	fast	upon their backs forever	12, 286/ 21
with hers, but lie	fast	bound in the midst	12, 286/ 23
turn into an habitual	fast	and deep-rooted purpose of	12, 294/ 9
his flesh, when he	fasted	and went clothed in	12, 95/ 25
her flesh, that she	fasted	all therefor. Nor Saint	12, 96/ 2
Nor Saint Paul that	fasted	so much, fasted not	12, 96/ 3
that fasted so much,	fasted	not all therefor neither	12, 96/ 3
cannot see where to	fasten	a stroke on us	12, 318/ 24
seem to him that	fasteneth	his fantasy therein, but	12, 211/ 17
more than many places.	Fasting	is better than eating	12, 57/ 15
all. And as for	fasting	or other affliction of	12, 93/ 4
begin to rebel. For	fasting	, they say, serveth to	12, 93/ 6
in Saxony, many cast	fasting	off, and all other	12, 93/ 13
was much part again	fasting	and all affliction for	12, 94/ 4
deeds. Leave your own	fasting	, therefore, and lean to	12, 94/ 16
their fasts on the	fasting	days, not of frailty	12, 94/ 23
where they say, that	fasting	serveth but for temperance	12, 95/ 18
so many years with	fasting	and praying in the	12, 95/ 30
places that prove the	fasting	not to be the	12, 96/ 4
one. % And that the	fasting	of one man may	12, 96/ 7
ieiunio" (without prayer and	fasting	). And therefore I marvel	12, 96/ 10
take this way against	fasting	and other bodily penance	12, 96/ 11
commandment of God this	fasting	, but an invention of	12, 116/ 5
thus stood he still	fasting	, till when he told	12, 117/ 31
Let us fall to	fasting	, to prayer, to almsdeed	12, 316/ 28
and thirst, in many	fastings	, in cold and nakedness	12, 310/ 29
men, your foolish Lenten	fasts	, and your peevish penance	12, 94/ 13
fell to break their	fasts	on the fasting days	12, 94/ 23
her health and her	fat	feeding should a little	12, 29/ 9
breakfast with a good	fat	goose. But when it	12, 115/ 19
had been a natural	father	. ANTHONY Mine own good	12, 4/ 5
Holy Spirit of his	Father	and himself; and them	12, 5/ 7
with them their inseparable	Father	(if you put full	12, 5/ 11
above, descending from the	Father	of lights). Therefore, feeling	12, 12/ 32

enjoined by his ghostly	father	in confession, or which	12, 36/ 19
we find of his	father	. And therefore, though he	12, 53/ 17
were buried where his	father	was, yet whether he	12, 53/ 18
the rest that his	father	did, through some secret	12, 53/ 19
yet, while the loving	father	bound him, and went	12, 55/ 2
equal bliss with his	Father	, yet as man merited	12, 66/ 10
glory of God his	Father	). Now if it so	12, 66/ 22
soul unto his holy	Father	in heaven. These prayers	12, 67/ 18
that a certain holy	father	, in making of a	12, 84/ 6
asleep. Which, when the	father	beheld, he dissembled their	12, 84/ 9
what wise that good	father	rebuked then their untoward	12, 84/ 13
the wolf came to	Father	Reynard (for that was	12, 115/ 25
came so late? "Forsooth,	Father	Reynard," quoth he, "I	12, 115/ 29
Nay, nay," quoth the	Father	Fox, "I am not	12, 116/ 3
you to do." "Forsooth,	Father	Fox," quoth the wolf	12, 116/ 13
then, no force," quoth	Father	Fox. But when he	12, 116/ 17
commanded by his ghostly	father	, that he should not	12, 117/ 27
the cause, his ghostly	father	came and informed him	12, 117/ 31
person, as was that	father	which Cassian writeth of	12, 131/ 1
of some virtuous ghostly	father	have such things often	12, 164/ 13
and hateth not his	father	and his mother, and	12, 174/ 25
the house of his	Father	many mansions, and happy	12, 175/ 8
make them naught, the	father	should then give them	12, 183/ 11
reverent behavior honor their	father	and mother, and also	12, 183/ 15
sustenance of our own	father	, his need may be	12, 183/ 17
great harm) in my	father	, and my mother too	12, 183/ 22
of King Agamemnon, her	father	, which he reserved for	12, 215/ 12
pain than her own	father	, which had been yet	12, 215/ 17
or countenance for her	father	, but that he had	12, 215/ 20
it was that her	father	had, the painter was	12, 215/ 23
known him, and his	father	before him too, break	12, 232/ 2
he did unto his	Father	, and shall thereupon be	12, 245/ 28
forsake us before his	Father	, and all the holy	12, 247/ 9
slave), rather than his	Father	should forsake us: we	12, 254/ 23
that man before the	Father	of heaven and all	12, 290/ 16
himself, and of his	Father	, and of his holy	12, 290/ 21
his name before my	Father	, and before his angels	12, 309/ 15
it was that his	Father	had provided for him	12, 311/ 22
gave up unto his	Father	his holy soul: after	12, 312/ 28
bed of his own	father's	wife: yet after that	12, 57/ 25
to ask this good	father's	counsel. And in that	12, 132/ 23
the towardness of the	father's	obedience. In Sampson all	12, 141/ 6
wonderful wealthful in his	Father's	house, exalteth not every	12, 246/ 13

widow, or a poor	fatherless	child, and rather suffer	12, 34/ 15
study again, where continual	fatigation	would make it dull	12, 82/ 21
see which is the	fattest	and yet for sixpence	12, 116/ 27
shall for that foul	fault	suffer our tribulation to	12, 15/ 18
their own well known	fault	, and that yet such	12, 24/ 16
for his own open	fault	. These tribulations, lo, and	12, 25/ 3
pain by his own	fault	, and also first against	12, 25/ 25
as he confesseth his	fault	, and applieth his will	12, 25/ 26
them go seek the	fault	and try it out	12, 26/ 12
humble knowledge of his	fault	, asking forgiveness of God	12, 26/ 28
over little for our	fault	, beseech him yet, nevertheless	12, 36/ 2
to find a little	fault	with him, and said	12, 80/ 15
But where you find	fault	, Uncle, that I speak	12, 81/ 25
as easily mend my	fault	, as I well know	12, 83/ 5
not be to my	fault	, as to praise it	12, 83/ 7
great part is the	fault	of pusillanimity, that is	12, 111/ 12
flee from him. This	fault	of pusillanimity maketh a	12, 111/ 19
souls in hell. This	fault	of pusillanimity and timorous	12, 111/ 23
conveyed from that evil	fault	into a much worse	12, 114/ 10
The fox for that	fault	, like a good discreet	12, 115/ 10
can I find no	fault	: you have used it	12, 117/ 5
edge, and found a	fault	that it was not	12, 128/ 9
thereof yet any little	fault	found in himself, or	12, 133/ 14
his that findeth that	fault	in his doctrine. Unto	12, 156/ 12
he by his own	fault	misfortuneth to fall, then	12, 165/ 9
now to find little	fault	therein, yea and some	12, 192/ 6
more glad to find	fault	, at every state of	12, 192/ 7
dare not find any	fault	with them that favor	12, 195/ 21
he fall in the	fault	of Saint Peter that	12, 196/ 13
yet a far greater	fault	in his painting, when	12, 215/ 18
he told him a	fault	therein. At the hearing	12, 218/ 1
grief unto me, the	fault	should be much in	12, 251/ 7
it should be; which	fault	of mine when I	12, 251/ 29
harm, nor find no	fault	therein. Wherefore, Uncle, in	12, 262/ 11
themselves by their own	fault	, as the drunken man	12, 286/ 25
pain imputed to his	fault	. VINCENT Surely, Uncle, this	12, 286/ 28
unlikely, and by their	fault	they fall in such	12, 287/ 2
forgiveth many folk the	fault	, yet to be the	12, 299/ 2
we be for our	faultful	lack of grace fain	12, 253/ 21
himself, and correcting the	faults	of their erroneous receipts	12, 11/ 6
since we seldom lack	faults	against God, worthy and	12, 27/ 21
cure of his other	faults	after. Howbeit, even in	12, 148/ 12
God, and confess his	faults	such as he can	12, 164/ 25

goods of fortune, riches,	favor	, and friends, fame, worldly	12, 10/ 1
they shall attain his	favor	, and for their pain	12, 10/ 24
out of God's gracious	favor	, while he perceiveth that	12, 16/ 24
that of his gracious	favor	he reject our folly	12, 22/ 3
judge wrong for his	favor	; such tribulations, lo, be	12, 34/ 18
fallen out of God's	favor	, and stand deep in	12, 43/ 30
may stand with God's	favor	, "Reddidit Deus Iob omnia	12, 47/ 14
reign; but that the	favor	of God persevered with	12, 53/ 8
hath hope of God's	favor	and remission of his	12, 68/ 25
got him much more	favor	and thanks of God	12, 74/ 25
a dirge), then after	favor	won therewithal, a man	12, 132/ 11
of money, or worldly	favor	, feign his revelations himself	12, 134/ 2
was, and God, for	favor	that he bareth him	12, 146/ 16
took him into his	favor	again, in his holy	12, 146/ 27
possessions, goods, authority, fame,	favor	, or hatred of the	12, 150/ 1
comfort thereof and God's	favor	increasing therewith, shall also	12, 152/ 10
were out of God's	favor	, because such horrible thoughts	12, 153/ 19
he is in God's	favor	, and that God assisteth	12, 153/ 23
of loss of God's	favor	therefor, is without necessity	12, 170/ 14
yet stand in God's	favor	therewith as Abraham did	12, 172/ 24
not despair of God's	favor	for the not doing	12, 176/ 4
nor out of God's	favor	. Howbeit you think, that	12, 179/ 13
with truth and the	favor	of God, but not	12, 183/ 8
so large toward the	favor	of the Turk's sect	12, 192/ 17
boldly spoken in the	favor	of Mahomet's sect, in	12, 193/ 5
fault with them that	favor	the Turk and his	12, 195/ 21
world of a worldly	favor	customably calleth them? For	12, 206/ 9
and grow into God's	favor	again. But when that	12, 206/ 25
in authority, by the	favor	of great princes, that	12, 222/ 15
though the great Turk	favor	you never so much	12, 233/ 16
year old, all the	favor	he can show you	12, 233/ 18
you, for all his	favor	, lose all. VINCENT Well	12, 233/ 20
that for all this	favor	showed him, and all	12, 265/ 5
that hath all this	favor	, or he that is	12, 265/ 17
by reason of this	favor	for a time we	12, 272/ 28
manner here of men's	favorable	fashion in their language	12, 194/ 23
used in the most	favorable	manner that it possibly	12, 257/ 2
them, and in very	favorable	wise entreat them (for	12, 257/ 6
the imprisonment never so	favorable	, yet were it in	12, 257/ 12
execution, he were so	favorably	handled that he were	12, 264/ 13
in the meanwhile so	favorably	handled, and suffered to	12, 264/ 28
me to be somewhat	favored	with a great man	12, 213/ 7
a proof that God	favoreth	idolatry, as that he	12, 53/ 24

idolatry, as that he	favoreth	prosperity; for Solomon was	12, 53/ 24
that mind of ours	favoreth	us, and will suffer	12, 278/ 24
we worldly friends, for	fear	of discomforting them, have	12, 3/ 14
as we do now	fear	, good experience and assay	12, 3/ 24
of this cruel Turk,	fear	to fall in far	12, 6/ 10
yet (which we more	fear	than all the remnant	12, 7/ 1
us are (as we	fear	) fallen to him, or	12, 7/ 3
to fall, and therefore	fear	all the worst, that	12, 7/ 14
here in this part	fear	that thing so sore	12, 7/ 26
long be, they shall	fear	it as much that	12, 7/ 28
by force, or by	fear	of the losing, be	12, 10/ 5
would save, under which	fear	fall all the same	12, 20/ 4
before. For we may	fear	loss of goods or	12, 20/ 5
of all with the	fear	of that thing, which	12, 20/ 9
is to wit, the	fear	of losing through deadly	12, 20/ 10
hath cause enough to	fear	and to think that	12, 31/ 1
because of our principal	fear	that I first spoke	12, 33/ 12
the matter of that	fear	, I purpose to touch	12, 33/ 15
courtesy hold my poor	fear	excused. And I beseech	12, 38/ 27
hath great cause of	fear	and heaviness that continueth	12, 40/ 17
it will be, I	fear	me, long ere he	12, 41/ 12
a great cause of	fear	and discomfort lest they	12, 43/ 29
say to them, I	fear	me that they flatter	12, 44/ 21
either for lucre or	fear	. Some of them think	12, 44/ 22
him; but so I	fear	me would he do	12, 44/ 24
for consideration of another	fear	. For seeing the man	12, 45/ 11
in the meanwhile, for	fear	lest when he would	12, 45/ 24
school. Surely thus, I	fear	me, fare there many	12, 46/ 8
but surely thus I	fear	me they do. Other	12, 46/ 11
resisting, and the great	fear	of falling, that many	12, 51/ 27
the tempest stood in	fear	of drowning, they prayed	12, 58/ 19
by nothing, saving worldly	fear	that may fall by	12, 61/ 3
pin-bank; then cometh his	fear	of his evil life	12, 61/ 9
his cumbered conscience, and	fear	of his heavy judgment	12, 61/ 10
were good, but I	fear	it very sore. Some	12, 62/ 6
of his heart with	fear	of death at hand	12, 67/ 5
sickness of sin, for	fear	of that thing to	12, 70/ 5
Job had a reverent	fear	unto God, God had	12, 74/ 18
heart is much in	fear	lest he die not	12, 76/ 20
gone, very few would	fear	God: but that yet	12, 83/ 24
neither; and surely for	fear	of that, you should	12, 88/ 25
but live in double	fear	. First, for it is	12, 98/ 6
them. But such as	fear	, lest that way be	12, 99/ 14

afear'd of the night's	fear	, nor of the arrow	12, 105/ 21
be afear'd of the	fear	of the night). By	12, 107/ 4
discomfortable and full of	fear	. And therefore by the	12, 107/ 10
therefore by the night's	fear	, here I understand the	12, 107/ 10
here called the night's	fear	. And it may be	12, 107/ 17
conveniently called the night's	fear	for two causes. The	12, 107/ 18
is called the night's	fear	, may be for that	12, 107/ 24
so casteth folk in	fear	, that of everything whereof	12, 107/ 25
their fantasy doubleth their	fear	, and maketh them often	12, 107/ 27
men in their night's	fear	, in their dark tribulation	12, 108/ 12
far in the greater	fear	, for lack of the	12, 108/ 24
that we should not	fear	those lions' whelps that	12, 109/ 3
prosperity we very little	fear	God for our soul	12, 109/ 9
our soul, our night's	fear	of adversity maketh us	12, 109/ 10
us very sore to	fear	the lion and his	12, 109/ 10
us with the night's	fear	of tribulation more to	12, 109/ 14
in that dark night's	fear	, than were he that	12, 109/ 18
of his body for	fear	of losing of his	12, 109/ 19
it in the night's	fear	of tribulation, in which	12, 110/ 27
our imagination much more	fear	than cause; for while	12, 110/ 30
night of tribulation, and	fear	it for a lion	12, 111/ 1
timore nocturno" (the night's	fear	thereof shall he nothing	12, 111/ 8
that in the night's	fear	one great part is	12, 111/ 12
he fleeth oftentimes for	fear	of that thing of	12, 111/ 15
conceit, which the night's	fear	by the devil hath	12, 112/ 5
it. And all this	fear	cometh by the devil's	12, 112/ 10
that of this night's	fear	we shall have no	12, 112/ 14
we shall have no	fear	at all. Of the	12, 112/ 14
forth by the night's	fear	, a very timorous daughter	12, 112/ 17
whining and puling for	fear	lest her mistress be	12, 112/ 25
yet with this fantastical	fear	of hers I would	12, 113/ 7
many times double the	fear	that he hath cause	12, 113/ 10
many times a great	fear	where there is no	12, 113/ 11
heaviness, unquiet, and in	fear	, full of doubt and	12, 113/ 22
consolation. With this night's	fear	the devil sore troubleth	12, 113/ 24
answered him again; for	fear	of deadly sin, if	12, 115/ 4
come no sooner, for	fear	lest you would for	12, 116/ 1
purpose, that the night's	fear	of a conscience somewhat	12, 119/ 32
are in the night's	fear	of their own scrupulous	12, 120/ 9
are in the troublous	fear	of their own scrupulous	12, 120/ 19
of the causes is	fear	, whereof upon some tokens	12, 120/ 28
the worst, that his	fear	did him sometime much	12, 121/ 12
while less of the	fear	of God's justice, and	12, 121/ 20

not dread this night's	fear	of scrupulosity, but shall	12, 121/ 25
kind of the night's	fear	, another daughter of pusillanimity	12, 122/ 1
kinds of the night's	fear	. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, but	12, 122/ 8
sib to the night's	fear	: methinketh, on the other	12, 123/ 11
only faint heart and	fear	it cometh and groweth	12, 123/ 20
nature of tribulation and	fear	, and therefore fall they	12, 123/ 25
none fall thereto by	fear	, but that they have	12, 124/ 3
temptation came not of	fear	, but of high malice	12, 128/ 25
not all out of	fear	of him, lest his	12, 129/ 17
kind of the night's	fear	that I spoke of	12, 130/ 4
pusillanimity and very foolish	fear	. Take for the example	12, 130/ 14
by faint heart and	fear	, wherein a good part	12, 130/ 26
and that yourself somewhat	fear	his peril, and have	12, 132/ 22
told, wherefore himself should	fear	lest they be the	12, 133/ 15
an angel, as you	fear	, by the devil; that	12, 134/ 13
may thereby the less	fear	his death: and yet	12, 145/ 2
despair of heaven through	fear	, and in a weariness	12, 146/ 6
fall into Scylla, the	fear	of falling into Charybdis	12, 148/ 3
great loss, some for	fear	of horrible bodily harm	12, 148/ 24
as I said, for	fear	of worldly shame. One	12, 148/ 25
are naturally disposed to	fear	, he casteth sometimes such	12, 150/ 15
their natural inclination to	fear	) for his instrument, hath	12, 150/ 21
have fallen in a	fear	that they should so	12, 151/ 3
thinking thereon imprinted that	fear	so sore in their	12, 151/ 4
he will, if we	fear	his anger: for with	12, 153/ 6
he have cause to	fear	, yet feareth he more	12, 153/ 12
in effect but the	fear	of his own fantasy	12, 154/ 11
him with that continual	fear	(if he give the	12, 154/ 26
to dread this night's	fear	of this wicked temptation	12, 157/ 1
piece of the night's	fear	, and glad am I	12, 157/ 2
occupied. But now I	fear	, that except you make	12, 157/ 8
fall into the night's	fear	of pusillanimity, and doubting	12, 161/ 10
to stand in moderate	fear	always, whereof the scripture	12, 162/ 3
not): yet is overmuch	fear	perilous, and draweth toward	12, 162/ 6
gracious help, which immoderate	fear	and faint heart holy	12, 162/ 8
man therefore temper his	fear	with good hope, and	12, 162/ 10
that of necessity for	fear	of decaying the commonweal	12, 162/ 21
dinner over long. ANTHONY	Fear	not that, Cousin, I	12, 166/ 6
therewith, and begin to	fear	thereby, that they be	12, 170/ 3
and authority, and thereby	fear	the devil's arrow of	12, 170/ 8
stand ever in moderate	fear	, lest with waxing overbold	12, 170/ 12
trouble themselves with the	fear	of loss of God's	12, 170/ 14
and very great troublous	fear	doth there oftentimes arise	12, 170/ 25

though good folk that	fear	God take occasion of	12, 171/ 4
it yet. For I	fear	me that to the	12, 172/ 6
This is, Uncle, I	fear	me, very true, but	12, 172/ 11
to stand in great	fear	of damnation, nor I	12, 172/ 21
be delivered of that	fear	, as long as he	12, 172/ 22
rich and troubled with	fear	of damnation for the	12, 173/ 3
indeed. And yet I	fear	me, that such folk	12, 173/ 28
me, that such folk	fear	least; for they be	12, 173/ 29
a perilous dread and	fear	for the keeping of	12, 174/ 1
goods stand in great	fear	to offend God. For	12, 184/ 12
neither (let every man	fear	and think in this	12, 186/ 16
yet for all that	fear	, let him dwell therewith	12, 186/ 18
man tell. But I	fear	in good faith, Uncle	12, 188/ 11
feel it, when they	fear	it not. Howbeit, full	12, 189/ 7
be won after, I	fear	me, within very few	12, 193/ 11
were! I would little	fear	all the preparations that	12, 193/ 25
we be buried (I	fear	me) both twain. For	12, 194/ 15
any such thing, for	fear	of double peril that	12, 196/ 10
yet would I not	fear	for my part to	12, 196/ 25
stand full out of	fear	of falling, yet must	12, 198/ 19
faithless in half the	fear	, and half the harm	12, 201/ 22
you have cause to	fear	for, Cousin, for all	12, 202/ 23
have I cause to	fear	with you too, since	12, 202/ 24
in this case to	fear	, both for himself and	12, 202/ 26
is now. For I	fear	me that less than	12, 204/ 12
point, swerve therefrom for	fear	or for pain, may	12, 204/ 17
assay, where pain or	fear	should show them (as	12, 204/ 19
they see cause to	fear	it, while the thing	12, 205/ 10
little surety, and much	fear	, that thing of reason	12, 209/ 11
to care therefor, or	fear	the loss thereof, or	12, 209/ 13
in the getting, the	fear	in the keeping, and	12, 210/ 12
and some men for	fear	lest thieves should steal	12, 210/ 22
most perilous. For I	fear	me that we shall	12, 228/ 17
wealth dependeth. ANTHONY That	fear	I much, Cousin, too	12, 228/ 22
to themselves. And I	fear	me there be many	12, 235/ 2
men, than for any	fear	of God. But now	12, 235/ 4
all) when you shall	fear	(and not without great	12, 236/ 28
this world) if the	fear	of a little lack	12, 242/ 5
forsake, if that for	fear	they forsake the confessing	12, 243/ 29
here find I the	fear	that forceth mine heart	12, 245/ 15
great horror and the	fear	that our Savior had	12, 245/ 18
thereby stand in outrageous	fear	that he were falling	12, 246/ 8
standeth for all that	fear	full fast, and finally	12, 246/ 9

the beginning feeleth no	fear	at all. And yet	12, 246/ 11
his grace, and some	fear	of our own frailty	12, 247/ 24
shall need not to	fear	this incursion of this	12, 248/ 3
have no cause to	fear	this midday devil with	12, 248/ 16
forbid) hereafter either for	fear	or pain, for lack	12, 248/ 33
we should for the	fear	of worldly loss, or	12, 249/ 15
to forsake him for	fear	of that pain that	12, 249/ 21
you have (of the	fear	of bodily pain in	12, 249/ 26
affection of heavy sorrowful	fear	: let us examine the	12, 250/ 15
were it not for	fear	of the pains that	12, 252/ 27
wit hath, should for	fear	thereof shrink from the	12, 255/ 6
by whom we so	fear	to be put in	12, 259/ 26
of great horror and	fear	, both for the straitness	12, 262/ 5
can never be without	fear	, that either on the	12, 268/ 7
very sore dread and	fear	, and peradventure, in peril	12, 268/ 21
stock us, for any	fear	of escaping away. And	12, 272/ 22
crieth out, if he	fear	there would fall on	12, 275/ 7
I say, that our	fear	may imagine them much	12, 278/ 1
need; and counsel, I	fear	, availeth him little, if	12, 278/ 10
then see that the	fear	of hard handling should	12, 278/ 13
to forsake it for	fear	; we know very well	12, 279/ 3
And therefore if we	fear	imprisonment so sore, we	12, 279/ 9
than mad that we	fear	not most for the	12, 279/ 10
unkind cowards, as for	fear	of imprisonment sinfully to	12, 280/ 9
us everlasting liberty. The	fear	of shameful and painful	12, 280/ 15
feel (all men I	fear	me for the most	12, 281/ 6
fall even therefrom for	fear	. ANTHONY To this I	12, 281/ 8
ANTHONY The case, I	fear	me, Cousin, falleth not	12, 284/ 13
but that except the	fear	of shame, or sharp	12, 284/ 21
them loathe death, or	fear	death so sore, but	12, 285/ 1
to, be like, I	fear	me (but if they	12, 286/ 19
the persecution for the	fear	and dread of death	12, 288/ 1
so mad, as for	fear	of the rebuke that	12, 290/ 11
and hell, than for	fear	of a short worldly	12, 292/ 8
you say. But I	fear	me, when I hear	12, 295/ 6
Uncle, even so I	fear	me, it would fare	12, 295/ 14
into eternal fire for	fear	of death joined therewith	12, 296/ 27
this tottering stool: fantastical	fear	, false faith, false flattering	12, 297/ 25
it is a fantastical	fear	, that the man conceiveth	12, 297/ 26
have said: Dread and	fear	them that may slay	12, 298/ 13
forsaketh his faith for	fear	, is by the mouth	12, 298/ 30
a sudden braid for	fear	, or other affection unadvisedly	12, 299/ 6
yet) I very sore	fear	, that such a man	12, 299/ 13

vanquished upon a sudden	fear	. And yet by that	12, 300/ 1
scape from death, for	fear	of which he forsook	12, 300/ 24
he which for the	fear	of the violent death	12, 302/ 26
you, whom you should	fear	: Fear him, which when	12, 303/ 13
whom you should fear:	Fear	him, which when he	12, 303/ 13
the end again, the	fear	that we should have	12, 303/ 21
I say to you,	fear	him). Oh, good God	12, 303/ 22
think well thereon, the	fear	of all the Turk's	12, 304/ 17
And also he saith,	Fear	none of those things	12, 309/ 15
feeling either of the	fear	or the pain. For	12, 314/ 31
shall never need to	fear	. For either if we	12, 316/ 5
them long. If he	fear	us with exile and	12, 317/ 2
by his temptation with	fear	and force thereof into	12, 317/ 22
make us fall for	fear	. For till we fall	12, 317/ 27
to make us for	fear	, or for impatience to	12, 318/ 2
that (if we for	fear	of men will fall	12, 318/ 8
Christ's strength. In our	fear	, let us remember Christ's	12, 318/ 26
the intent that no	fear	should make us despair	12, 318/ 28
is it then for	fear	to flee from that	12, 319/ 11
no hell. But to	fear	, while the pain is	12, 319/ 15
which few years past	feared	it not at all	12, 7/ 27
dwell farther off. Greece	feared	not the Turk when	12, 7/ 29
your pain and very	feared	I was (till I	12, 78/ 16
every suspicious token, and	feared	so far the worst	12, 121/ 11
worldly calamities, that he	feared	should fall on himself	12, 130/ 21
cause wherefore they so	feared	it, but only that	12, 149/ 9
and nevertheless ever they	feared	they should. And wherefore	12, 149/ 14
And wherefore they so	feared	, neither of them both	12, 149/ 15
and some fall so	feared	thereof, that even in	12, 161/ 9
cause to be very	feared	indeed. And yet I	12, 173/ 28
somewhat you be more	feared	than I, and of	12, 202/ 9
persecution, we be more	feared	to lose it? For	12, 207/ 21
suffer us to be	feared	with them to prove	12, 247/ 22
you therefor!) if we	feared	not further besides imprisonment	12, 280/ 18
we would wax so	feared	of that sight, that	12, 315/ 19
that most need hath	fearest	least of all, that	12, 20/ 9
without, and then he	feareth	that he be never	12, 113/ 14
that he not only	feareth	more than he needeth	12, 153/ 8
he needeth, but also	feareth	where he needeth not	12, 153/ 9
cause to fear, yet	feareth	he more than he	12, 153/ 12
trust in him. He	feareth	also where he needeth	12, 153/ 18
duty conveniently well, and	feareth	nothing, but that the	12, 161/ 31
his two fetters, and	feareth	not his feet for	12, 275/ 5

substance, that he less	feareth	the loss of his	12, 281/ 15
of our heart a	fearful	imagination of this terrible	12, 6/ 23
carried into Turkey. These	fearful	heaps of perils lie	12, 7/ 13
other side with the	fearful	dread of hell. And	12, 8/ 30
any tribulation be a	fearful	sign of God's indignation	12, 49/ 13
found that the great	fearful	army of the Turks	12, 110/ 25
hardy, or timorous and	fearful	of courage. And after	12, 150/ 5
casteth sometimes such a	fearful	imagination in their mind	12, 150/ 15
the man toward that	fearful	affection, and as well	12, 151/ 25
I made not this	fearful	night so long, but	12, 157/ 15
too discomfortable and too	fearful	for pride), but in	12, 157/ 22
man that is always	fearful	): and Saint Paul saith	12, 162/ 5
God, and upon the	fearful	pains of hell, and	12, 164/ 1
further unto a more	fearful	judgment, whereof at his	12, 268/ 18
stand in the most	fearful	and in the most	12, 270/ 6
to master that affection	fearful	and sensual and though	12, 282/ 21
as we conceive the	fearful	pains of hell (howbeit	12, 305/ 17
to make us a	fearful	noise, if yon should	12, 315/ 12
hath lain so long,	fearing	to be beaten at	12, 46/ 1
Uncle, against these horrible	fears	of these terrible tribulations	12, 7/ 19
heaping of your manifold	fears	, myself began to feel	12, 8/ 19
of all the other	fears	the most horrible: that	12, 122/ 13
the house of a	feast	. For in that house	12, 69/ 14
to be at a	feast	? Where to soundeth this comparison	12, 70/ 16
and yet maketh more	feast	in heaven at one	12, 90/ 24
play masteries at a	feast	. Of the law of	12, 136/ 8
own head at the	feast	of the Philistines. Now	12, 140/ 15
the ceremonies of the	feast	, in which he first	12, 190/ 4
full merry at the	feast	, and the daughter of	12, 279/ 20
sitteth he with great	feast	in heaven at God's	12, 279/ 22
to a great solemn	feast	that it pleased him	12, 285/ 21
came not at his	feast	, where he said she	12, 285/ 25
go to the great	feast	that God prepareth in	12, 286/ 17
upon our own gluttonous	feasting	, or a man that	12, 25/ 2
thee, and under his	feathers	shalt thou trust). Lo	12, 103/ 15
shall be under his	feathers	); that is, to wit	12, 103/ 30
sit under his heavenly	feathers	, the Prophet saith yet	12, 105/ 2
them out of their	feathers	ready plucked, and see	12, 116/ 26
of Galen, De Differentiis	Febrium	, is ready to be	12, 89/ 22
ac indica mihi quid	feceris	, et ne abscondas" (Mine	12, 26/ 17
they never so full	fed	to bed, yet evermore	12, 167/ 18
be they to be	fed	again as they were	12, 167/ 19
there some fools so	fed	with this fond fantasy	12, 212/ 18

whereas, with a very	feeble	faith and a faint	12, 13/ 22
all these comforts so	feeble	, that he is fain	12, 18/ 12
hath pity upon our	feeble	infirmities), and shall not	12, 97/ 22
to wit, faint and	feeble	stomach, by which a	12, 111/ 13
in his tribulation for	feeble	heart first impatient, and	12, 111/ 20
his heart was too	feeble	to bear the beholding	12, 130/ 20
strong-hearted or faint and	feeble	of spirit, bold and	12, 150/ 4
alas! our faint and	feeble	faith with our love	12, 205/ 3
how faint and how	feeble	he may hap to	12, 245/ 1
follow and are too	feeble	to refrain, and then	12, 253/ 22
carnal hearts hath so	feeble	and so faint a	12, 308/ 15
then these faithless or	feeble-faithed	folk, that to avoid	12, 304/ 11
esse pusillanimis" (Be not	feeble-hearted	or timorous). Let such	12, 162/ 9
bold, remember our own	febleness	. When we feel us	12, 318/ 25
be we stronger or	feebler	against the terror of	12, 282/ 18
with God's help the	feeblest	of them all was	12, 316/ 18
was first about to	feed	upon them, and whet	12, 119/ 3
deceive her so and	feed	her forth with delays	12, 128/ 13
that setteth his delight,	feedeth	himself but with wind	12, 212/ 6
out for the better	feeding	of our faith; then	12, 13/ 15
health and her fat	feeding	should a little longer	12, 29/ 9
feel, and in the	feeding	and fostering whereof we	12, 108/ 27
we can fall to	feeding	. Which done, you know	12, 187/ 7
comfortless, make me now	feel	and perceive what a	12, 5/ 17
what harm other folk	feel	, but each part suffereth	12, 8/ 12
fears, myself began to	feel	, that there should much	12, 8/ 19
the body not to	feel	that it feeleth, all	12, 10/ 8
to good men, to	feel	in themselves the conflict	12, 20/ 31
he feeleth his neighbor	feel	before him, pitieth little	12, 58/ 12
would not let him	feel	it in five days	12, 63/ 7
us, that we may	feel	such a savor in	12, 84/ 27
shall not fail to	feel	then that strange case	12, 88/ 4
very strange thing to	feel	the head hot while	12, 88/ 15
the flesh, when we	feel	it wax wanton and	12, 93/ 5
which we see and	feel	, and in the feeding	12, 108/ 26
be that a man	feel	himself such indeed, as	12, 161/ 19
fall unto them, and	feel	the devil in like	12, 170/ 2
or other they suddenly	feel	it, when they fear	12, 189/ 7
in persecution, though he	feel	himself in an horror	12, 244/ 23
how loath soever we	feel	our flesh thereto) rather	12, 247/ 7
you speak of, we	feel	nothing at all. And	12, 262/ 8
the other, for they	feel	no harm, nor find	12, 262/ 10
our comfort, that we	feel	(all men I fear	12, 281/ 5

so faint, that we	feel	ourselves at the point	12, 281/ 7
having of pain he	feel	it not. For, but	12, 293/ 1
therewith, that we shall	feel	great strength therein and	12, 296/ 25
that they think they	feel	sharp knives cut a-two	12, 302/ 15
out and think they	feel	within the brainpan, their	12, 302/ 16
time they cough, they	feel	a sharp sword swap	12, 302/ 18
be impassible, and never	feel	harm: yet if he	12, 307/ 12
say, after this life,	feel	that horrible abomination in	12, 307/ 28
on us. When we	feel	us too bold, remember	12, 318/ 25
own feebleness. When we	feel	us too faint, remember	12, 318/ 26
now begin I to	feel	myself somewhat weary. VINCENT	12, 320/ 4
to feel that it	feebleth	, all the wit in	12, 10/ 8
pain that the body	feebleth	nor with occasions of	12, 10/ 10
in this, when he	feebleth	in himself a desire	12, 14/ 6
the pain that he	feebleth	his neighbor feel before	12, 58/ 12
his gift, wherein he	feebleth	ease, and may be	12, 68/ 7
him but himself, which	feebleth	how far forth he	12, 87/ 24
less affliction that he	feebleth	in his soul, the	12, 98/ 18
side, if he that	feebleth	himself against his will	12, 152/ 20
intent when a man	feebleth	such an horror of	12, 246/ 6
that in the beginning	feebleth	no fear at all	12, 246/ 11
hurt in a fray	feebleth	not sometimes his wound	12, 314/ 25
Father of lights). Therefore,	feeling	our faith by many	12, 13/ 1
yet in such tribulation,	feeling	their own frailty so	12, 26/ 4
except that the sensual	feeling	of bodily pleasure you	12, 68/ 9
yea and diminish his	feeling	too therein, that he	12, 145/ 1
many great inconveniences, and	feeling	the devil therewith offering	12, 161/ 7
and as painful in	feeling	, as those. For he	12, 274/ 19
his, to have the	feeling	of some little part	12, 308/ 8
and so faint a	feeling	, and our dull worldly	12, 308/ 15
veins and sinews, new	feeling	with the cruel stretching	12, 312/ 20
four parts of the	feeling	either of the fear	12, 314/ 31
up again upon his	feet	, and so strengthen him	12, 146/ 22
prostrate, as at the	feet	of Almighty God, verily	12, 164/ 23
set him on his	feet	in the state of	12, 165/ 11
he lay by the	feet	fast in the stocks	12, 275/ 2
and feareth not his	feet	for stumbling at a	12, 275/ 5
warm, both under the	feet	and round about the	12, 277/ 10
shall fall to my	feet	and forget altogether. But	12, 295/ 7
these are the three	feet	of this tottering stool	12, 297/ 25
his holy hands and	feet	, and in this horrible	12, 312/ 23
side round about our	feet	, that as we stood	12, 315/ 17
much: then may you	feign	some secret friend of	12, 132/ 21

money, or worldly favor,	feign	his revelations himself and	12, 134/ 2
yet, if you list,	feign	that your secret friend	12, 134/ 10
since the devil may	feign	himself God, and with	12, 137/ 5
Jupiter (whom the poets	feign	for the great God	12, 285/ 20
weening they were but	feigned	tales, I shall put	12, 129/ 10
them, and show the	feigned	from the true minded	12, 226/ 28
tale were not all	feigned	. For I think verily	12, 286/ 5
Aesop meant by that	feigned	fable to touch the	12, 286/ 8
it is but a	feigned	faith for a man	12, 298/ 19
game, pleasure, wealth, and	felicity	. For they that so	12, 41/ 21
very fast wealth and	felicity	of heaven, than our	12, 74/ 15
lots; when the lot	fell	upon the very man	12, 26/ 12
such a surfeit we	fell	in such a sickness	12, 27/ 18
and beautifieth her fair	fell	with the color of	12, 29/ 15
parts, I mean, as	fell	before to fight for	12, 38/ 9
his miscreant wife, he	fell	into the maintenance of	12, 53/ 15
and necromancy, and yet	fell	he to such folly	12, 62/ 10
counsel of God, and	fell	to seek counsel of	12, 62/ 26
first when he thrice	fell	prostrate in his agony	12, 67/ 4
four fits: but after	fell	there on me one	12, 88/ 11
brought in, that some	fell	to break their fasts	12, 94/ 23
should fall thereto, then	fell	he yet in a	12, 117/ 25
off that scruple, and	fell	mannerly to his meat	12, 117/ 33
proud mind and a	fell	, as those two virtues	12, 127/ 16
you see that he	fell	suddenly into the deep	12, 168/ 24
was offered him, she	fell	in hand with him	12, 219/ 25
of his fellows, he	fell	in deliberation with him	12, 294/ 22
increase of our terror,	fell	all at once in	12, 315/ 10
fare like a fond	fellow	, that going toward his	12, 41/ 22
of that other fond	fellow	, as there is distance	12, 41/ 27
every poor beggar his	fellow	. VINCENT That will be	12, 162/ 27
this beggar met his	fellow	now, while his gay	12, 163/ 10
take him for his	fellow	still? And were he	12, 163/ 11
better than the beggar's	fellow	. And less than thus	12, 163/ 25
might be made his	fellow	. And he that well	12, 164/ 6
of you, some good	fellow	should have lent him	12, 214/ 30
I pray thee, good	fellow	, when thou say grace	12, 218/ 18
your service no parting	fellow	. "Quae societas lucis ad	12, 230/ 6
see in length. His	fellows	being examined said that	12, 110/ 13
doth other of her	fellows	, and so letteth her	12, 112/ 23
for such of his	fellows	as he knoweth meet	12, 120/ 26
sick, I heard his	fellows	that then looked unto	12, 121/ 7
wont to be our	fellows	, for silly poor pismires	12, 158/ 13

us, many of these	fellows	that are meet for	12, 195/ 6
for fighting with his	fellows	, put up in a	12, 269/ 12
to fighting with his	fellows	, or do some other	12, 272/ 14
with another of his	fellows	, he fell in deliberation	12, 294/ 22
the chief of that	fellowship	, but also grown greatly	12, 176/ 17
Christi ad Belial?" (What	fellowship	is there between light	12, 230/ 7
attainted of treason or	felony	, and after judgment given	12, 264/ 3
were gone, when I	felt	myself (to say the	12, 79/ 21
case, which my body	felt	once in a great	12, 88/ 5
impossible; for I suddenly	felt	myself verily both hot	12, 88/ 13
my soul! I sensibly	felt	, and right painfully too	12, 88/ 17
and dreamed that I	felt	it so. VINCENT This	12, 89/ 7
I say, as myself	felt	my body then both	12, 90/ 11
the other hand he	felt	the edge, and found	12, 128/ 9
than he, that never	felt	it, would ween. And	12, 160/ 18
sorry too, when we	felt	in our affection those	12, 240/ 27
such manner of grudging	felt	in your sensual parts	12, 245/ 21
pain that we never	felt	, nor never was falling	12, 249/ 21
but if it be	felt	, it is pardie, no	12, 293/ 1
his truth shall so	fence	him round about, that	12, 111/ 6
already, and let us	fence	us with faith, and	12, 318/ 18
man, is so surely	fenced	in round about with	12, 108/ 16
tentatione proventum ut possitis	ferre	" (God is), saith the	12, 247/ 19
supra id quod potestis	ferre	, sed dat etiam cum	12, 278/ 28
season a goodly fair	fervent	fever, that maketh her	12, 29/ 14
himself hap upon a	fervent	longing for the thing	12, 51/ 21
and that at their	fervent	prayer God by miracle	12, 58/ 17
it, made such a	fervent	commotion in his blessed	12, 67/ 6
two very devout and	fervent	prayers he made. The	12, 67/ 15
promise, that in the	fervent	heat of temptation or	12, 103/ 17
painful tribulation. In the	fervent	heat, I say therefore	12, 103/ 22
cometh thereto, the more	fervent	and the more greedy	12, 167/ 23
percase far the more	fervent	contemplation by reason of	12, 185/ 10
in our days as	fervent	as it hath been	12, 204/ 23
our hearts such a	fervent	longing for them, that	12, 307/ 1
of experience in the	fervent	grief of a sore	12, 307/ 25
toward God, for such	fervent	love, and inestimable kindness	12, 313/ 9
fantasies, but falleth more	fervently	to them than before	12, 61/ 18
suffer the strength and	fervor	of our faith to	12, 13/ 8
clearer conscience in the	fervor	of their tribulation, in	12, 28/ 17
holy martyrs in the	fervor	of their torment, shall	12, 67/ 21
of old time the	fervor	of faith to suffer	12, 204/ 27
quench the great furious	fervor	of the pain that	12, 241/ 25

cannot serve. But the	fervor	of the Christian faith	12, 242/ 22
the most part) the	fervor	of our faith wax	12, 281/ 6
it hath the while	festered	in his body, and	12, 63/ 8
now, to seek and	fetch	comfort of them; or	12, 3/ 11
of tribulation shall we	fetch	from that high, great	12, 11/ 16
hand, than to go	fetch	it at his. Some	12, 59/ 14
when he cometh to	fetch	him, "Welcome, my Maker	12, 76/ 22
had happed you to	fetch	the counsel at some	12, 320/ 21
in that oration, he	fetchd	a long sigh with	12, 216/ 1
keeping, to be readily	fetchd	forth, when God calleth	12, 267/ 16
of which they were	fetchd	and whipped for the	12, 291/ 6
every man whom it	fetcheth	hence by force against	12, 301/ 23
displeasure were bolted and	fettered	, and laid in a	12, 265/ 13
hath his one foot	fettered	with the gout, lieth	12, 275/ 6
yet a pair of	fetters	fast riveted on his	12, 256/ 3
the stocks, or strike	fetters	on his legs, or	12, 274/ 9
danceth in his two	fetters	, and feareth not his	12, 275/ 5
a goodly fair fervent	fever	, that maketh her bones	12, 29/ 14
once in a great	fever	. VINCENT What strange case	12, 88/ 5
such a kind of	fever	indeed. VINCENT By our	12, 89/ 13
he hap, ere that	fever	be full cured, to	12, 147/ 24
the body before the	fever	could be cured: he	12, 147/ 27
further cure of the	fever	. And likewise, if the	12, 148/ 2
prisoners with an hot	fever	, as evil at his	12, 274/ 20
fewer surfeits and fewer	fevers	growing thereon to, were	12, 210/ 11
good Uncle, before a	few	years passed, that such	12, 3/ 9
of God, as very	few	be better in this	12, 3/ 23
so sore now, which	few	years past feared it	12, 7/ 26
The Turk is in	few	years wonderfully increased, and	12, 8/ 13
no case (except very	few	), but under a certain	12, 19/ 28
though to the multitude	few	) that for the kind	12, 31/ 10
wot well, not a	few	, and those are they	12, 44/ 11
think there are very	few	that can (if they	12, 65/ 16
as far gone, very	few	would fear God: but	12, 83/ 24
meet thereto, in so	few	as myself ween that	12, 85/ 16
after that time such	few	days again, as you	12, 86/ 1
speak but of very	few	. Howbeit hereafter if God	12, 86/ 12
in my days; and	few	men are there, of	12, 88/ 21
a man had in	few	days before cast off	12, 118/ 25
such stomachs than a	few	. Have you never heard	12, 124/ 27
a wealth of a	few	weeks he would ween	12, 163/ 12
so little, and so	few	, and their displeasures and	12, 168/ 30
multitude, there be very	few	, but that they long	12, 172/ 7

long to be, very	few	reserved also, but that	12, 172/ 8
think therein, with as	few	words as I conveniently	12, 173/ 25
Lord had at those	few	words outwardly spoken to	12, 176/ 23
so that for a	few	, she lost many. But	12, 181/ 4
by the body: how	few	escape and live, he	12, 191/ 12
us, which within these	few	years could no more	12, 192/ 4
fear me, within very	few	years. VINCENT But yet	12, 193/ 11
ween also that very	few	men can escape it	12, 197/ 29
for the body very	few	words shall serve us	12, 204/ 8
the compass of very	few	years in effect. And	12, 208/ 24
troth and methinketh very	few	there are of them	12, 220/ 14
displeasures neither small nor	few	, and of the losing	12, 222/ 31
that we shall find	few	(of such as have	12, 228/ 18
worldly goods of so	few	years, to cast yourself	12, 237/ 7
therefore our Savior in	few	words concluded and confuted	12, 237/ 11
boldly fought within so	few	hours before, and by	12, 245/ 5
I know, methinketh, as	few	of them, as you	12, 259/ 12
which I ween very	few	be) by some special	12, 261/ 29
affection happeth in very	few	, but that either the	12, 283/ 14
sight here of a	few	worldly wretches, it is	12, 290/ 5
remnant too. In far	fewer	years than three thousand	12, 208/ 15
less superfluous fare, with	fewer	surfeits and fewer fevers	12, 210/ 10
with fewer surfeits and	fewer	fevers growing thereon to	12, 210/ 11
a great office, commandeth	fewer	things and less labor	12, 220/ 22
him to be so	fickle	and so false of	12, 232/ 4
a sure way. For "	Fidelis	est Deus," saith Saint	12, 247/ 17
mouth of St. Paul, "	Fidelis	Deus, qui non patitur	12, 278/ 27
apostles, "Domine, adauge nobis	fidem	" (Lord, increase our faith	12, 13/ 6
quum venerit putas, inveniet	fidem	in terra?" (When the	12, 193/ 32
saith the scripture too: "	Fides	, spes, caritas: tria haec	12, 40/ 1
by fight in the	field	, by which the faithful	12, 201/ 20
taken prisoner upon the	field	, and in the hand	12, 257/ 3
and to the flinging	fiend	; the tribulation that God's	12, 63/ 20
flights of the wicked	fiend	, and gave him surely	12, 80/ 12
as it were, the	fiend's	train and persecution his	12, 100/ 19
this woman was so	fiendish	, that the devil perceiving	12, 124/ 16
unto him in very	fierce	anger: "By the Mass	12, 125/ 17
fire in wrath and	fierce	furious anger; so where	12, 150/ 13
be perceived, by his	fierce	, malicious persecution against the	12, 200/ 20
faithful soul, by his	fierce	, furious assault and incursion	12, 200/ 25
forth; but rigorously and	fiercely	gripe him by the	12, 268/ 13
Paul: "Qui volunt divites	fieri	, incidunt in tentationem et	12, 168/ 7
saith: "Qui volunt divites	fieri	, incidunt in tentationem, et	12, 170/ 29

saith, "Qui volunt divites	fieri	," etc. (They that will	12, 171/ 10
Timothy: "Qui volunt divites	fieri	, incidunt in tentationem, et	12, 223/ 30
horses and mules. "Nolite	fieri	sicut equus et mulus	12, 296/ 17
calling out of his	fieri	couch that Lazarus might	12, 55/ 18
than lukewarm, by the	fiery	affection that we bear	12, 205/ 4
is now more than	fifteen	years ago) I lay	12, 88/ 9
he was living here	fifteen	hundred year ago, he	12, 230/ 32
he telleth you plain	fifteen	hundred year ago his	12, 231/ 4
commending you, more than	fifteen	times as many as	12, 289/ 18
do. Other objections. The	Fifteenth	Chapter VINCENT But yet	12, 46/ 13
and destroy themselves. The	Fifteenth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 122/ 5
up safe before. The	Fifteenth	Chapter ANTHONY Methinketh, Cousin	12, 238/ 4
if we had the	fifteenth	part of the love	12, 315/ 1
comfort in tribulation. The	Fifth	Chapter Howbeit, though the	12, 18/ 20
the last cast. The	Fifth	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 91/ 3
wise man in the	fifth	chapter of Sapience, where	12, 158/ 22
goods of fortune The	Fifth	Chapter For first to	12, 206/ 2
be at this day	fifty	year old, all the	12, 233/ 17
strive against it, and	fight	withal, and by reason	12, 21/ 7
as fell before to	fight	for it. The third	12, 38/ 9
devil, our spiritual enemy,	fight	against man in both	12, 100/ 17
persecution his plain open	fight	. And therefore, will I	12, 100/ 20
the other, his open	fight	. First, of temptation in	12, 100/ 22
and of his open	fight	as many sundry poisoned	12, 101/ 2
saith: How couldst thou	fight	or wrestle therefor, if	12, 101/ 28
near unto thee, and	fight	against me whose hand	12, 104/ 26
a man with open	fight	and assault for a	12, 107/ 21
themselves in array to	fight	. And then were the	12, 110/ 5
The manner of the	fight	against this temptation must	12, 153/ 30
all whole in the	fight	, but sometimes also in	12, 154/ 30
of a wise warrior's	fight	, to flee from his	12, 155/ 1
his merit. The final	fight	is by invocation of	12, 155/ 15
followeth them not, the	fight	against them serveth a	12, 170/ 19
I mean, not by	fight	in the field, by	12, 201/ 20
they run together and	fight	; in this they dice	12, 273/ 10
or turn again and	fight	with her. Whereunto the	12, 294/ 24
he would turn and	fight	he were in no	12, 294/ 29
intend to stand and	fight	with him, even hand	12, 318/ 15
and that we shall	fight	with his strength that	12, 318/ 17
a good man that	fighteth	against it, and will	12, 103/ 21
displeasantly, and striveth and	fighteth	against them, he hath	12, 153/ 22
respited, he were, for	fighting	with his fellows, put	12, 269/ 12
unruly, and fall to	fighting	with his fellows, or	12, 272/ 13

rule. "Et ipse cognovit	figmentum	suum, et propiciatur infirmitatibus	12, 97/ 19
Joshua, saying unto him, "	Fili	mi, da gloriam Deo	12, 26/ 17
to the rich wretch: "	fili	, recordare quia recipisti bona	12, 55/ 21
kingdom of heaven, saying: "	Filioli	, quam difficult est confidentes	12, 171/ 26
matrem, et uxorem, et	filios	, et fratres, et sorores	12, 174/ 23
chastiseth. "Et flagellat omnem	filium	quem recipit" (And he	12, 42/ 30
other side, "flagellat omnem	filium	quem recipit" (He scourgeth	12, 48/ 11
eo quod et ipse	filius	sit habrahae" (This day	12, 179/ 9
according to Christ's words, "	Filius	hominis quum venerit putas	12, 193/ 32
et meos sermones, hunc	Filius	Hominis erubescet, quum venerit	12, 290/ 18
sake, sit cock-a-hoop and	fill	in all the cups	12, 99/ 11
bag by his side	filled	even full of gold	12, 163/ 7
for a bigger bag	filled	full of gold. These	12, 285/ 17
exciting the flesh to	filthy	, voluptuous living, the devil	12, 150/ 9
eating, drinking, and other	filthy	delight, and some he	12, 167/ 7
bear to our own	filthy	flesh, make us so	12, 205/ 5
set less by the	filthy	voluptuous appetites of the	12, 306/ 7
use there his old	filthy	voluptuous fashion, he will	12, 307/ 19
come, that these foul	filthy	pleasures shall be so	12, 307/ 22
of the other foul	filthy	lust, is ready to	12, 307/ 27
wit, the referring the	final	end of their comfort	12, 10/ 21
token, that toward our	final	salvation our Savior is	12, 16/ 31
that much increaseth our	final	reward in heaven, the	12, 75/ 20
despair and to the	final	destruction of himself a	12, 148/ 9
increase his merit. The	final	fight is by invocation	12, 155/ 15
after that (at the	final	judgment) your body too	12, 236/ 30
increase our faith). And,	finally	, let us consider by	12, 13/ 6
like to fall, or,	finally	, for no respect of	12, 24/ 10
upon his house, and	finally	upon his person, he	12, 26/ 14
kind which we shall	finally	speak of that I	12, 28/ 19
that rich man's bosom.	Finally	, good Uncle, this we	12, 47/ 20
written law also; that	finally	, by the means of	12, 53/ 15
no wealth at all.	Finally	, whensoever the wealthy man	12, 72/ 4
himself willingly suffereth, or	finally	such as he cannot	12, 86/ 21
that of those which	finally	do destroy themselves, there	12, 122/ 21
pride, that he hath	finally	persuaded him by some	12, 131/ 14
unto him. He is	finally	sad of that he	12, 153/ 20
thing or other therein.	Finally	, when Christ spoke so	12, 198/ 5
then offices, authority, and	finally	all the lands of	12, 203/ 25
him in another; and	finally	some that most praise	12, 212/ 15
upon them like dogs.	Finally	, the cost and charge	12, 222/ 3
courage in sin, and	finally	to fall into infidelity	12, 236/ 10
than evil kept, and	finally	, what unkindness it were	12, 244/ 8

fear full fast, and	finally	better abide the brunt	12, 246/ 9
our reward of God.	Finally	, if we remember the	12, 254/ 20
the fire before them.	Finally	, Cousin, to finish this	12, 279/ 26
lack of hope, or	finally	lack of wit. They	12, 283/ 15
he shall never hap	finally	to scape from death	12, 300/ 24
I never could yet	find	that ever those natural	12, 10/ 16
simple folk, as they	find	so foolish to put	12, 11/ 10
they cannot fail to	find	it. For God both	12, 15/ 27
after shall we well	find	that it shall turn	12, 22/ 5
I should hap to	find	a man that had	12, 32/ 4
this wretched world, they	find	no purgatory at all	12, 38/ 28
time of weeping; we	find	that our Savior himself	12, 42/ 17
or thrice, but never	find	we that he laughed	12, 42/ 18
good Uncle, this we	find	at our eye, and	12, 47/ 20
sin; whatsoever words you	find	in any prayer, they	12, 52/ 21
himself; and of this	find	we no amendment or	12, 53/ 17
or repentance, as we	find	of his father. And	12, 53/ 17
that doubteth thereof shall	find	it in Genesis of	12, 54/ 25
not be then they	find	a talk awhile with	12, 60/ 23
true) say that they	find	it otherwise. For in	12, 65/ 17
there as he may	find	mirth? Whereto draweth this	12, 70/ 18
justice, or if you	find	further any such other	12, 71/ 8
shall with this comfort	find	our hearts lighted, and	12, 76/ 16
very joyful that I	find	you so well refreshed	12, 79/ 11
end, she began to	find	a little fault with	12, 80/ 15
good. But where you	find	fault, Uncle, that I	12, 81/ 24
year, as we should	find	in the bethinking us	12, 85/ 1
last together. And I	find	it, if we should	12, 85/ 14
than we shall haply	find	meet thereto, in so	12, 85/ 16
and persecution, we may	find	that either of them	12, 100/ 13
a lion, we sometimes	find	well afterward in the	12, 111/ 2
The Thirteenth Chapter Therefore	find	I, that in the	12, 111/ 12
that he should suddenly	find	therein, be easily conveyed	12, 114/ 10
price thereof would well	find	some poor man with	12, 116/ 20
poulter's shop, where folk	find	them out of their	12, 116/ 26
raven, therein can I	find	no fault: you have	12, 117/ 5
And then shall he	find	without any doubt, that	12, 121/ 23
can either remember, or	find	: howbeit, one yet cometh	12, 122/ 11
it well, you shall	find	more such stomachs than	12, 124/ 26
intent never so shameful,	find	some yet whom their	12, 127/ 11
there may you soon	find	it: for myself have	12, 129/ 12
let: first must he	find	the means to search	12, 131/ 7
means to search and	find	out, whether the man	12, 131/ 8

whereof a man shall	find	many both here, and	12, 133/ 6
thing that himself shall	find	of his own invention	12, 134/ 24
of, so easily to	find	, that I need not	12, 136/ 12
prohibition. But since we	find	not the contrary, but	12, 136/ 18
too, though I cannot	find	the words by which	12, 139/ 14
his virginity: nor never	find	we, that God proved	12, 142/ 6
for him, I can	find	no further shift, but	12, 145/ 12
his comfort, he may	find	ways enough in such	12, 148/ 13
that most wroth. You	find	in some places of	12, 153/ 3
and also you shall	find	this night and this	12, 157/ 13
nights, so shall you	find	that I made not	12, 157/ 15
have any substance, that	find	I no commandment of	12, 175/ 7
by the faith; they	find	the means sometimes to	12, 191/ 19
devil, begin now to	find	little fault therein, yea	12, 192/ 6
may, more glad to	find	fault, at every state	12, 192/ 7
thou that he shall	find	faith in the earth	12, 194/ 2
ween well dare not	find	any fault with them	12, 195/ 21
I should hap to	find	one or two more	12, 196/ 24
thereupon and where they	find	in the thinking thereon	12, 198/ 13
the crown. ANTHONY We	find	, Cousin Vincent, in full	12, 208/ 22
days, than they could	find	in their heart to	12, 210/ 21
saw that he could	find	no words of praise	12, 215/ 26
Howbeit, they that cannot	find	in their heart to	12, 219/ 2
faith: here, Uncle, I	find	it, as you said	12, 228/ 16
me that we shall	find	few (of such as	12, 228/ 18
to lose) that shall	find	in their hearts so	12, 228/ 18
person yourself, you should	find	him as shamefast as	12, 232/ 8
sect, you may not	find	them both like false	12, 232/ 25
For now may they	find	sure places to lay	12, 238/ 12
Turk's army shall never	find	it out. VINCENT Marry	12, 238/ 13
thieves may hap to	find	it out in any	12, 239/ 11
our Savior shall we	find	full true: "Ubi thesaurus	12, 241/ 11
shall (that once done)	find	our hearts so conversant	12, 241/ 21
he may hap to	find	himself when he shall	12, 245/ 1
unto my flesh, here	find	I the fear that	12, 245/ 14
not wit where, nor	find	the means to come	12, 251/ 4
And then if I	find	my mind much offended	12, 251/ 12
me, and that I	find	it a great pain	12, 251/ 27
ween he shall then	find	his liberty much less	12, 253/ 7
and then shall we	find	in our natural freedom	12, 253/ 22
castle, and we shall	find	that the straitest kept	12, 261/ 18
feel no harm, nor	find	no fault therein. Wherefore	12, 262/ 10
faith though I cannot	find	answers convenient, wherewith to	12, 262/ 11

it, that possibly can	find	any way, whereby they	12, 266/ 23
at shall we never	find	: so that he needeth	12, 272/ 21
it well, we shall	find	this general prison of	12, 275/ 9
pleasure, that they cannot	find	in their hearts to	12, 286/ 10
of leaving that house,	find	in their heart with	12, 286/ 16
this life we should	find	a far better; mine	12, 288/ 6
But now whensoever they	find	a servant such, as	12, 291/ 15
words can I none	find	that should have any	12, 294/ 14
say, can I none	find	, wherewith I might reasonably	12, 294/ 16
bitch might happen to	find	him again, at such	12, 294/ 26
in the peril to	find	his natural death more	12, 303/ 1
love, that we should	find	ourselves not only content	12, 313/ 4
pastime of worldly fantasies,	findeth	in a greater pain	12, 18/ 11
if he do; then	findeth	it the wretch no	12, 61/ 13
yet, Cousin, he that	findeth	himself in that case	12, 97/ 24
thereunto: and where he	findeth	some folk full of	12, 150/ 11
anger; so where he	findeth	some folk which through	12, 150/ 13
this temptation. The devil	findeth	the man of his	12, 154/ 22
than with his that	findeth	that fault in his	12, 156/ 11
And yet where he	findeth	good tokens and likelihood	12, 162/ 23
than he that evil	findeth	them. These things though	12, 223/ 13
come thereat, and either	findeth	a way that men	12, 246/ 19
very truth, my mind	findeth	not itself satisfied in	12, 262/ 13
a study, for the	finding	of some exquisite praise	12, 213/ 26
her, and had his	finding	there much part of	12, 277/ 19
the man must of	fine	force abide and endure	12, 201/ 15
them) be never one	finger	breadth of space, nor	12, 5/ 12
the tip of the	finger	(for hand would there	12, 80/ 9
fantasy. For if his	finger	do but ache of	12, 219/ 5
boy blow upon his	finger	. The little commodity that	12, 219/ 8
water falling from his	finger's	end, a little cool	12, 55/ 19
and never defile the	fingers	, to put flax unto	12, 160/ 21
the gout in their	fingers	, he wringeth them by	12, 274/ 25
convivii. In illa enim	finis	cunctorum admonetur homo, et	12, 69/ 12
or in heaven! Amen!	FINIS	.	12, 320/ 29
therefore, good Cousin, to	finish	our talking for this	12, 75/ 6
you be come to	finish	up the remnant. VINCENT	12, 79/ 4
of those two verses,	finish	and end all our	12, 105/ 15
than we could well	finish	this day. Howbeit, to	12, 131/ 26
And thus will I	finish	this piece of the	12, 157/ 2
faith. And therefore to	finish	this piece withal, concerning	12, 243/ 30
them. Finally, Cousin, to	finish	this piece with, our	12, 279/ 26
shall suffice for the	finishing	of this one part	12, 187/ 13

more sticks to that	fire	, shall in a manner	12, 4/ 21
of that furious endless	fire	; methought, that if the	12, 9/ 2
the soul into everlasting	fire	; we be so blind	12, 109/ 7
she sat by the	fire	with us, to tell	12, 114/ 20
set their heart on	fire	in wrath and fierce	12, 150/ 13
to put flax unto	fire	and yet keep them	12, 160/ 21
covetousness, fareth like the	fire	, the more wood that	12, 167/ 22
sit still by the	fire	, and make goslings in	12, 219/ 27
sit still by the	fire	, while they must arise	12, 222/ 5
soul into the everlasting	fire	of hell, whereof there	12, 237/ 8
fain as at a	fire	that is almost out	12, 242/ 25
peril inevitable of eternal	fire	. Methinketh therefore, Cousin, that	12, 268/ 22
were in chance of	fire	) never should move any	12, 277/ 28
damsel dance in the	fire	before them. Finally, Cousin	12, 279/ 24
midst with the foul	fire	of hell about them	12, 286/ 23
they will fall on	fire	for shame when Christ	12, 290/ 24
and run into eternal	fire	for fear of death	12, 296/ 27
he killeth, into everlasting	fire	: So I say to	12, 303/ 15
about like sparks of	fire	among reeds). Now tell	12, 307/ 8
like a spark of	fire	to skip about in	12, 307/ 11
and set them on	fire	in his love, that	12, 313/ 4
work unto themselves; that	fire	of charity thrown in	12, 318/ 22
the peril of everlasting	fire	, he shall be very	12, 319/ 8
the face with a	firebrand	of charity. For surely	12, 318/ 19
so joyful, that he	firmly	purposeth upon it, no	12, 134/ 17
upon this matter, and	firmly	to have settled ourselves	12, 199/ 13
so magnified the great	fish	that the emperor had	12, 216/ 10
left side, while the	fish	lay on his right	12, 216/ 14
it first in his	fist	, reckon how long he	12, 222/ 22
there on me one	fit	out of course, so	12, 88/ 11
trow, three or four	fits	: but after fell there	12, 88/ 10
the destruction of the	five	cities no heaviness to	12, 54/ 16
him feel it in	five	days after; and it	12, 63/ 7
But he shall have	five	leaves of valerian that	12, 63/ 11
let him lay those	five	leaves to his right	12, 63/ 12
his bitter Passion, than	five	hundred hazarders that in	12, 95/ 4
had been stolen away	five	year before his death	12, 210/ 27
death, all the same	five	year that he lived	12, 210/ 28
look to reign in	five	realms, that cannot well	12, 224/ 28
break more promises than	five	, as great as this	12, 232/ 3
me all again with	five	times as much thereto	12, 245/ 10
affections, that the bodily	five	wits imprint, and also	12, 282/ 5
the Jews had I	five	times forty stripes save	12, 310/ 21

affections that are before	fixed	and rooted in the	12, 281/ 13
he loveth, but "multa	flagella	peccatoris" too (There are	12, 48/ 13
loveth, he chastiseth. "Et	flagellat	omnem filium quem recipit	12, 42/ 29
on the other side, "	flagellat	omnem filium quem recipit	12, 48/ 11
yet suddenly lifteth a	flame	half an inch above	12, 85/ 23
not far from fair	flat	earnest indeed, talk as	12, 195/ 8
fear me that they	flatter	them, either for lucre	12, 44/ 21
a manner hire to	flatter	them; and would not	12, 212/ 26
our flattery I would	flatter	in Latin, that he	12, 214/ 15
every man mock them,	flatter	them, and deceive them	12, 218/ 7
from them that falsely	flatter	them, and they shall	12, 218/ 10
as in him is)	flatter	God's enemies, and do	12, 298/ 22
and virtuous before, and	flattered	they themselves with never	12, 228/ 23
them, rather than the	flatterer	that so telleth them	12, 45/ 8
this good ancient honorable	flatterer	. For when he saw	12, 215/ 26
senator, one of the	flatterers	of Tiberius the emperor	12, 216/ 8
hope, wherewith a man	flattereth	himself toward his own	12, 299/ 4
the help of false	flatteries	puff up a man	12, 224/ 21
effectually, and the false	flattering	world failing them so	12, 26/ 5
less liking the false	flattering	world, set a cross	12, 29/ 5
shift, that in his	flattering	he passed us all	12, 215/ 3
fear, false faith, false	flattering	hope. First, it is	12, 297/ 26
tottering stool, is false	flattering	hope. For since the	12, 298/ 29
sanctus" upon them. Of	flattery	. The Tenth Chapter And	12, 212/ 22
with the craft of	flattery	, that he went beyond	12, 214/ 10
should fall to our	flattery	I would flatter in	12, 214/ 15
much of their false	flattery	. I can well allow	12, 218/ 25
the fingers, to put	flax	unto fire and yet	12, 160/ 21
can be but a	fleabiting	in comparison of the	12, 317/ 15
ever. "Euntes ibant et	flebant	" (saith the Prophet) "mittentes	12, 42/ 8
nunc, quia lugebitis et	flebitis	" (Woe may you be	12, 41/ 30
ridetis, quia lugebitis et	flebitis	" (Woe be to you	12, 70/ 22
nomine Jesu omne genu	flectatur	, celestium, terrestrium et infernorum	12, 66/ 15
of which if he	fled	not, he should take	12, 111/ 15
which would (if he	fled	not, but durst abide	12, 111/ 17
to be dread and	fled	from, as to folk	12, 205/ 25
already, their persons only	fled	and safe: I think	12, 228/ 8
caught hold, and so	fled	himself naked away, and	12, 246/ 24
old hart that had	fled	from a little bitch	12, 294/ 19
thereby) give over and	flee	from him. This fault	12, 111/ 18
and while he would	flee	from Scylla, drive him	12, 120/ 11
every man shrink and	flee	, and that many such	12, 123/ 14
wise warrior's fight, to	flee	from his enemies' trains	12, 155/ 1

if he not only	flee	the deed, the consent	12, 170/ 20
that he conveniently may)	flee	from all the occasions	12, 170/ 21
be fain ourselves to	flee	, we may make shift	12, 207/ 17
land, and fain to	flee	into another, we would	12, 241/ 28
though you would fain	flee	from the painful death	12, 245/ 23
needeth, for he will	flee	the need; and counsel	12, 278/ 10
hart advised him to	flee	no further lest the	12, 294/ 25
as those other harts	flee	from the hounds. (Here	12, 295/ 20
taken, and may not	flee	, then we say that	12, 297/ 6
death, and death shall	flee	from them). Oh, good	12, 304/ 6
we should be to	flee	and escape all the	12, 305/ 9
then for fear to	flee	from that death, which	12, 319/ 11
doth sometimes by his	fleeing	make his enemy bold	12, 111/ 17
of Christ: then with	fleeing	from a shadow of	12, 290/ 13
us with exile and	fleeing	from our country, let	12, 317/ 2
the reason whereof he	fleeth	oftentimes for fear of	12, 111/ 15
suffer, than by the	fleeing	from it fall in	12, 100/ 10
and weep). "Est tempus	flendi	" (saith the scripture) "et	12, 41/ 31
the conflict of the	flesh	against the soul, the	12, 21/ 1
wasteth away her wanton	flesh	, and beautifieth her fair	12, 29/ 15
brier thrust into his	flesh	, or into his mind	12, 50/ 21
the world and the	flesh	, soliciting the mind of	12, 51/ 9
put affliction unto their	flesh	. And when a man	12, 52/ 13
but some to the	flesh	, and some to the	12, 59/ 2
comfort seek to the	flesh	, some to the world	12, 59/ 15
they turn to their	flesh	for help, and labor	12, 60/ 21
help otherwise, to the	flesh	and the world, and	12, 63/ 19
sweat of his holy	flesh	dropped down on the	12, 67/ 7
the frailty of the	flesh	, and the subtle flights	12, 80/ 12
such affliction of the	flesh	, or expense of his	12, 87/ 20
only to tame the	flesh	, when we feel it	12, 93/ 5
temperance, to tame the	flesh	and keep it from	12, 95/ 19
for taming of his	flesh	he should have needed	12, 95/ 21
be wanton in his	flesh	, when he fasted and	12, 95/ 25
the wantonness of her	flesh	, that she fasted all	12, 96/ 2
the affliction of the	flesh	. And he that so	12, 98/ 19
us by our own	flesh	, he tempteth us by	12, 101/ 3
it is not our	flesh	alone that we must	12, 101/ 17
saith St. Paul, (against	flesh	and blood, but against	12, 101/ 20
other day) of the	flesh	, the world, or the	12, 103/ 7
son. For I eat	flesh	all this Lent, myself	12, 116/ 8
so sick, that no	flesh	was there left on	12, 118/ 26
other humors, exciting the	flesh	to filthy, voluptuous living	12, 150/ 9

the vice of the	flesh	the victory standeth not	12, 154/ 29
the suggestions of the	flesh	, the occasions of the	12, 164/ 30
the pleasures of the	flesh	in eating, drinking, and	12, 167/ 6
the serving of the	flesh	a business that hath	12, 167/ 17
to our own filthy	flesh	, make us so dull	12, 205/ 5
may turn unto my	flesh	, here find I the	12, 245/ 14
had in his own	flesh	against his painful Passion	12, 245/ 19
your sensual parts, the	flesh	shrinking at the meditation	12, 245/ 21
soever we feel our	flesh	thereto) rather yet than	12, 247/ 8
and to have the	flesh	cut is no little	12, 293/ 13
she can touch thy	flesh	by more than ten	12, 295/ 3
a knife cut his	flesh	in the outside from	12, 302/ 11
voluptuous appetites of the	flesh	, and would by withdrawing	12, 306/ 8
not to have his	flesh	shine, he, nor like	12, 307/ 10
the tenderness of our	flesh	, when we can be	12, 316/ 13
wrestling is not against	flesh	and blood, etc.). Thus	12, 317/ 24
lame still in his	fleshly	lusts "ad probaticam piscinam	12, 45/ 16
for taming of his	fleshly	lusts, and also to	12, 52/ 10
impatience, the other by	fleshly	lust; and on the	12, 67/ 25
doubt a diminishing of	fleshly	wealth, and is a	12, 73/ 15
in worldly thing or	fleshly	, which mind, Uncle, of	12, 82/ 12
lustly to their foul	fleshly	delight: and were it	12, 152/ 19
diminishment of such foul	fleshly	motion? Of spiritual counsel	12, 152/ 23
without danger of foul	fleshly	desires: so is it	12, 160/ 24
end. But of these	fleshly	folk walking in this	12, 168/ 4
I say, while these	fleshly	and worldly busy folk	12, 169/ 20
them busily to such	fleshly	delight, and since they	12, 170/ 1
stand in dread of	fleshly	foul sin and covetousness	12, 170/ 10
point is in those	fleshly	temptations eth to perceive	12, 170/ 22
those affections that are	fleshly	and sensual. And those	12, 282/ 6
But forasmuch as the	fleshly	pleasures be far less	12, 305/ 24
less pleasant, than the	fleshly	pains be painful; therefore	12, 305/ 24
be painful; therefore we	fleshly	folk that are so	12, 305/ 25
so drowned in these	fleshly	pleasures, and in the	12, 306/ 1
to marvel that our	fleshly	affections be more abated	12, 306/ 3
set at naught all	fleshly	delight, all worldly pleasures	12, 307/ 2
this life have his	fleshly	pleasures in abomination, and	12, 308/ 4
that cannot only no	fleshly	carnal fantasy conceive, but	12, 308/ 17
affection many of these	fleshly	lovers have borne, and	12, 313/ 11
the little gnats and	flies	stick still and hang	12, 225/ 8
as a bumble bee	flieth	about in summer, never	12, 158/ 5
way) the soul that	flieth	up therewith, can never	12, 159/ 26
part of the day	flieth	and passeth by like	12, 200/ 12

should: in a sudden	flight	he cried out in	12, 92/ 14
sometimes also in the	flight	(saving that it is	12, 154/ 30
with that lusty light	flight	of pride, saying: "Ascendam	12, 159/ 28
and be driven to	flight	, what a shame should	12, 249/ 19
flesh, and the subtle	flights	of the wicked fiend	12, 80/ 12
world, and to the	flinging	fiend; the tribulation that	12, 63/ 20
so (but if ourselves	flit	from him) he will	12, 23/ 5
he can never well	flit	from you. Or else	12, 134/ 8
be part of his	flock	, and believe his promise	12, 5/ 9
busking them backward and	flockmeal	fall away. It is	12, 83/ 29
but down into the	flood	headlong needs he should	12, 92/ 13
fall thereto, an whole	flood	of all unhappy mischief	12, 160/ 28
been in peril of	floods	, in peril of thieves	12, 310/ 25
foot here in the	floor	? ANTHONY Have you never	12, 138/ 6
cor apponere" (If riches	flow	unto you, set not	12, 171/ 17
Christendom spring and spread,	flower	and increase again. Howbeit	12, 194/ 13
land of behest that	floweth	with milk and honey	12, 60/ 8
can never avail a	fly	. For likewise as it	12, 12/ 14
cold, and up we	fly	like an arrow that	12, 157/ 27
this arrow of pride,	fly	it never so high	12, 158/ 15
iron head. And therefore	fly	it never so high	12, 158/ 18
high their arrow can	fly	up. But now doth	12, 159/ 18
into which he purposeth (	fly	this arrow never so	12, 159/ 20
heaven, and began to	fly	up a cope high	12, 159/ 27
long ere he could	fly	up half so high	12, 160/ 1
bees break them and	fly	quite through. And then	12, 225/ 9
run on still and	fly	further from her, or	12, 294/ 24
devil, and he shall	fly	from you). For he	12, 317/ 29
we fall while we	fly	from this, then should	12, 319/ 17
nor of the arrow,	flying	in the day, nor	12, 105/ 21
pavise, from the arrow	flying	in the day), I	12, 157/ 19
wealth and prosperity, this	flying	arrow of the devil	12, 158/ 8
deformed devil; and from	flying	any further upward, down	12, 160/ 3
this arrow of pride	flying	forth in the day	12, 160/ 7
the arrow of pride	flying	forth in the day	12, 164/ 8
of the devil's arrow	flying	in the day of	12, 165/ 17
the labor of farther	flying	be fallen out of	12, 294/ 27
Sunday past, and then	foded	yet forth farther until	12, 115/ 1
my friend, or my	foe	, Christian man, or heathen	12, 182/ 8
a stranger, yea my	foe	, and God's enemy too	12, 183/ 20
tempteth us by our	foes	, he tempteth us by	12, 101/ 5
next friends our most	foes	. For as our Savior	12, 101/ 6
also for his very	foes	. We shall therefore, Cousin	12, 203/ 2

biting of a little	foisting	cur? Therefore when he	12, 318/ 12
part of our own	folk	that dwell even here	12, 7/ 2
so cruel to Christian	folk	as is the false	12, 7/ 9
careth what harm other	folk	feel, but each part	12, 8/ 12
foolish pride, give sick	folk	medicines of their own	12, 11/ 9
corners many such simple	folk	, as they find so	12, 11/ 10
you two kinds of	folk	that are in tribulation	12, 14/ 15
you, another kind of	folk	which fain would be	12, 15/ 4
him to desire good	folk	to help him to	12, 19/ 5
in comfort have these	folk	of the clearer conscience	12, 28/ 17
cause or why these	folk	that from good works	12, 39/ 30
they that are good	folk	, and fain would come	12, 41/ 9
wise use it, as	folk	that were weary of	12, 41/ 19
tribulation; when shall these	folk	come there, that never	12, 43/ 15
thereto themselves. And when	folk	are sick, not pray	12, 46/ 26
unto every sort of	folk	, either sort of fortune	12, 48/ 7
beateth not only good	folk	that he loveth, but	12, 48/ 12
also). He giveth evil	folk	good fortune in this	12, 48/ 15
too. To some good	folk	he sendeth sorrow, and	12, 48/ 24
world only to evil	folk	, then would men ween	12, 48/ 26
good men, then would	folk	take occasion to serve	12, 48/ 27
face, that some wealthy	folk	are good, and some	12, 50/ 7
black bugs indeed as	folk	call devils whose torments	12, 60/ 1
money, then are these	folk	(alas!) woefully bewrapped. For	12, 60/ 18
worth the while that	folk	think not of this	12, 61/ 13
all these kind of	folk	that in their tribulation	12, 63/ 18
service so said, as	folk	use to say it	12, 66/ 5
And God also threateneth	folk	with tribulation in this	12, 70/ 3
heart draweth thither as	folk	are in sadness; and	12, 70/ 17
the thing that worldly	folk	call wealth, is yet	12, 72/ 2
reason happily with some	folk	little perceived. But if	12, 72/ 25
I heard of your	folk	, that you have had	12, 78/ 4
man counsel to it.	Folk	are prone enough to	12, 82/ 27
shorter time those good	folk	that yet did not	12, 91/ 17
as far as the	folk	perceived, was of his	12, 93/ 30
God keep all good	folk	from such manner of	12, 95/ 3
days fast, that these	folk	call now so foolish	12, 95/ 24
And since these other	folk	sit so merry without	12, 99/ 17
gather the faithful trusting	folk	near unto his own	12, 104/ 2
his instruments, tempteth good	folk	to impatience, as he	12, 107/ 13
and naturally so casteth	folk	in fear, that of	12, 107/ 25
convenient thereto. But such	folk	have need to lift	12, 112/ 3
of other good ghostly	folk	cast away the cowardice	12, 112/ 4

man. The priests make	folk	fast and put them	12, 116/ 6
and do but make	folk	fools: but they shall	12, 116/ 7
the poulter's shop, where	folk	find them out of	12, 116/ 26
wily wolf. But such	folk	are out of tribulation	12, 120/ 7
temptation, by which some	folk	are tempted to kill	12, 122/ 3
There were standing other	folk	by, which had a	12, 125/ 24
therein. Some of my	folk	here can tell you	12, 127/ 12
set he such other	folk	, as he would should	12, 128/ 4
to himself or other	folk	, or only to vain	12, 133/ 22
a common thing among	folk	that are waking, and	12, 143/ 4
estimation lost among other	folk	, of whose praise he	12, 146/ 7
if some good virtuous	folk	, such as himself esteemeth	12, 146/ 30
I think, Uncle, that	folk	fall into this ungracious	12, 148/ 19
for a fool. And	folk	, of truth, nothing so	12, 149/ 6
Now likewise as such	folk	as are full of	12, 150/ 8
where he findeth some	folk	full of hot blood	12, 150/ 11
where he findeth some	folk	which through some dull	12, 150/ 14
of two manner of	folk	: that is, to wit	12, 151/ 21
Uncle, that when such	folk	have been at shrift	12, 152/ 27
such a bridge, if	folk	call upon him, "You	12, 154/ 18
thereof, which bridge, if	folk	looked merrily upon him	12, 154/ 19
to think thereon. Some	folk	have been clearly rid	12, 155/ 5
for him, both poor	folk	for his alms, and	12, 155/ 16
alms, and other good	folk	for their charity, especially	12, 155/ 17
to themselves, and other	folk	about, much good. ANTHONY	12, 165/ 21
of business, in tempting	folk	to much evil business	12, 166/ 19
walketh about, and such	folk	as will follow him	12, 167/ 4
and of such busy	folk	, whom this devil, called	12, 167/ 9
place be there busy	folk	that with this devil	12, 167/ 28
But of these fleshly	folk	walking in this busy	12, 168/ 4
fleshly and worldly busy	folk	are walking about in	12, 169/ 20
there are very good	folk	and virtuous that are	12, 169/ 30
before of those good	folk	and gracious that are	12, 170/ 7
hearts of very good	folk	when the world falleth	12, 170/ 26
marvel now though good	folk	that fear God take	12, 171/ 4
For the thing that	folk	sore long for, they	12, 171/ 13
fear me, that such	folk	fear least; for they	12, 173/ 29
Gospel counseleth the rich	folk	to buy in a	12, 175/ 16
if all the poor	folk	that he seeth be	12, 181/ 9
reckon all the poor	folk	committed by God only	12, 183/ 28
opinion of all other	folk	save myself, as to	12, 183/ 31
I help the poor	folk	shall all fail at	12, 183/ 32
quarter no more good	folk	now, but me. I	12, 183/ 33

them, but of good	folk	, that by the keeping	12, 184/ 11
he should give other	folk	occasion to marvel and	12, 184/ 27
and in setting other	folk	awork with such things	12, 185/ 5
have of our own	folk	here ready to fall	12, 191/ 28
many more, and that	folk	of sundry sorts, men	12, 202/ 20
fled from, as to	folk	at the first sight	12, 205/ 25
word of honorable fame,	folk	conceive the renown of	12, 211/ 14
happeth indeed) that such	folk	are of some other	12, 212/ 1
down of other innocent	folk	, and not so able	12, 225/ 5
say it unto other	folk	, but in the heart	12, 235/ 1
But, unto such minded	folk	speaketh holy scripture in	12, 236/ 13
a good husbandman his	folk	come afield (for the	12, 241/ 5
the persecutors be his	folk	to this purpose) and	12, 241/ 6
in bonum" (Unto good	folk	all things turn them	12, 248/ 28
condition of many other	folk	, in whose state and	12, 256/ 11
put to execution, as	folk	already condemned all unto	12, 270/ 19
of this whole world,	folk	be for the time	12, 271/ 8
if there were some	folk	born and brought up	12, 275/ 14
themselves ever called free	folk	at large; the like	12, 275/ 18
us, while so many	folk	are so well content	12, 277/ 3
the profit of other	folk	was content to live	12, 284/ 16
by and by. These	folk	are as very idiot	12, 285/ 15
full of gold. These	folk	fare, Cousin, as Aesop	12, 285/ 19
the folly of such	folk	, as so set their	12, 286/ 8
And surely such Christian	folk	as by their foolish	12, 286/ 14
there are then some	folk	fools, that ween themselves	12, 287/ 4
of wise and worshipful	folk	, allowing and commending you	12, 289/ 18
commendation of those commendable	folk	, and not regard a	12, 289/ 27
the estimation of worldly	folk	, we would among many	12, 291/ 9
the world. And commonly	folk	are in youth set	12, 291/ 14
ever is undoubtedly, when	folk	for a good mind	12, 294/ 1
of God forgiveth many	folk	the fault, yet to	12, 299/ 2
I can perceive, those	folk	that commonly depart of	12, 301/ 27
that death, in which	folk	shall evermore be dying	12, 304/ 4
these faithless or feeble-faithed	folk	, that to avoid the	12, 304/ 11
painful; therefore we fleshly	folk	that are so drowned	12, 305/ 25
in his mind that	folk's	fantasies were fallen from	12, 149/ 4
diversely to sundry diverse	folks	, as their own conscience	12, 30/ 4
the devil tempteth sundry	folks	by sundry ways. But	12, 123/ 21
as Terence saith, such	folks	make men of fools	12, 216/ 25
forth yourself, as other	folks	do? Will you sit	12, 219/ 27
these kinds, Cousin, of	folks	that are loath to	12, 284/ 19
profit, but for other	folks'	); but defend, therefore, of	12, 34/ 14

sins, and for other	folks'	too; for surely so	12, 42/ 22
whom (save for other	folks'	profit) they so fain	12, 285/ 4
and confuted all those	follies	of them, that for	12, 237/ 12
for these kind of	follies	, since they be loath	12, 287/ 11
short space like to	follow	, I waxed therewith myself	12, 9/ 9
what, saith he, shall	follow	thereof? "Venientes autem venient	12, 42/ 10
upon his back and	follow	me). He saith not	12, 43/ 12
but like unreasonable beasts,	follow	their foul affections, many	12, 51/ 13
they had, they might	follow	it and fulfill their	12, 52/ 5
and forget God, and	follow	their lust, and when	12, 59/ 11
And then if he	follow	this calling (as many	12, 60/ 9
that must (if they	follow	God) diminish much their	12, 60/ 17
of that thing to	follow	: which though it be	12, 70/ 6
and with their crosses	follow	him. And where they	12, 95/ 17
it, and will not	follow	it, is a very	12, 103/ 21
doubt, if we will	follow	him, and with faithful	12, 104/ 21
judgment of himself, and	follow	the counsel of some	12, 121/ 16
quiet his mind, and	follow	that that he is	12, 121/ 19
by the law to	follow	the example of the	12, 126/ 13
she might induce to	follow	her mind. With him	12, 127/ 19
any other maid to	follow	their example, but rather	12, 141/ 27
past: he longed to	follow	Christ no further. VINCENT	12, 144/ 21
secret commandment bound to	follow	it, so must be	12, 145/ 17
the holy suffrages that	follow	, which is a prayer	12, 155/ 21
such folk as will	follow	him he carrieth about	12, 167/ 4
but tempted therewith and	follow	it not, albeit that	12, 170/ 11
time be glad to	follow	the counsel of good	12, 186/ 14
of things that after	follow	) tokens foregoing through some	12, 193/ 1
double peril that may	follow	thereupon. For either shall	12, 196/ 10
loss of these things	follow	neediness and poverty, the	12, 204/ 1
intent or purpose to	follow	good advertisement, and take	12, 240/ 21
as his true disciple	follow	him, and with good	12, 246/ 2
of grace fain to	follow	and are too feeble	12, 253/ 21
short worldly shame, to	follow	him into everlasting glory	12, 292/ 9
reason too: yet to	follow	reason, and rule themselves	12, 296/ 6
of God's mercy to	follow	, doth encourage himself to	12, 299/ 10
of his must we	follow	him, if we will	12, 311/ 17
it, the grace to	follow	your good counsel therein	12, 320/ 17
which all his apostles	followed	him thither, the thing	12, 75/ 22
began, and the apostles	followed	, and all Christendom have	12, 95/ 23
the everlasting pain that	followed	it for their further	12, 169/ 16
great death there shortly	followed	after. And twice or	12, 192/ 26
as the sickness that	followeth	our intemperate surfeit, or	12, 24/ 4

before. And thereupon it	followeth	also, that since every	12, 50/ 27
everlasting damnation. Whereupon it	followeth	, that tribulation is one	12, 69/ 5
ambitious glory. Whereupon there	followeth	, if a man fall	12, 160/ 28
he that is tempted	followeth	them not, the fight	12, 170/ 18
fall in a sickness	following	upon our own gluttonous	12, 25/ 1
the two next verses	following	, the Prophet briefly comprehendeth	12, 105/ 11
about). And then continently	following	, to the intent that	12, 106/ 19
in the tempting and	following	. For some hath there	12, 123/ 29
invited men unto the	following	of himself in willful	12, 174/ 11
glad consideration of our	following	the gracious counsel of	12, 241/ 22
the wonderful dolorous effects	following	thereon, not only old	12, 313/ 20
and of a frail	folly	delighteth to think thereon	12, 4/ 19
impatience discomfortless, or of	folly	seek for their chief	12, 17/ 11
favor he reject our	folly	), he shall for indignation	12, 22/ 4
so! But, alas! their	folly	as far passeth the	12, 41/ 27
in wealth fall into	folly	. "Homo cum in honore	12, 48/ 29
first into such wanton	folly	in multiplying wives to	12, 53/ 11
turn at length to	folly	, and one subtle drift	12, 61/ 22
fell he to such	folly	afterward himself, that ere	12, 62/ 10
good, themselves by their	folly	turn unto their harm	12, 63/ 21
sufferance, in bearing my	folly	so long and so	12, 77/ 8
boldly to show my	folly	, I will be no	12, 82/ 3
but is a superstitious	folly	. The Sixth Chapter VINCENT	12, 92/ 22
condemn it for superstitious	folly	. Now, heaviness of heart	12, 93/ 17
And therefore were it	folly	to forbid it you	12, 117/ 6
were it then any	folly	upon the other side	12, 152/ 20
reason, considering what a	folly	it were to fall	12, 154/ 4
will of his own	folly	, all the devils in	12, 154/ 13
do now perceive their	folly	in the more pain	12, 169/ 9
confess they now their	folly	, and cry out, "Lassati	12, 169/ 10
that it were great	folly	, and very perilous too	12, 196/ 9
deadly through his own	folly	, whereas he needeth not	12, 196/ 17
the defense of their	folly	that can I not	12, 237/ 23
confirmed me in my	folly	. For in good faith	12, 262/ 26
we forget with our	folly	both ourselves and our	12, 273/ 21
fable to touch the	folly	of such folk, as	12, 286/ 8
them. For into this	folly	they bring themselves by	12, 286/ 25
forgiven him for his	folly	, but to his pain	12, 286/ 27
they fall in such	folly	indeed. And yet if	12, 287/ 3
yet if this be	folly	indeed, there are then	12, 287/ 3
that point is no	folly	but a little spark	12, 287/ 10
hour. In how wretched	folly	fall then these faithless	12, 304/ 11
Christ's sake before. What	folly	is it then for	12, 319/ 11

do fare like a	fond	fellow, that going toward	12, 41/ 21
foolishness of that other	fond	fellow, as there is	12, 41/ 27
no part of his	fond	fantasies, but falleth more	12, 61/ 18
their good. And many	fond	fools are there, that	12, 63/ 1
me little grief. A	fond	old man is often	12, 78/ 23
among other of her	fond	tales, she told us	12, 114/ 25
man of his own	fond	fantasy afeard, and then	12, 154/ 23
fallest," and maketh the	fond	man afeard, that he	12, 154/ 24
great, as our own	fond	affection and fantasy maketh	12, 210/ 5
so fed with this	fond	fantasy of fame, that	12, 212/ 18
people hath but a	fond	fantasy. For if his	12, 219/ 5
Is this, Cousin, a	fond	imagined fantasy, or is	12, 266/ 24
thing. By which their	fond	froward fashion they sometimes	12, 286/ 12
pray for our daily	food	, and to be preserved	12, 20/ 24
he was but a	fool	in asking that request	12, 22/ 18
whole heart like a	fool	more upon them; and	12, 61/ 19
the heart of a	fool	is there as he	12, 70/ 17
it, as old a	fool	as I am. Howbeit	12, 83/ 6
the coward or the	fool	) the matter of his	12, 102/ 2
make me no such	fool	, I warrant thee, son	12, 116/ 8
mean, Cousin, that every	fool	should at adventure fall	12, 147/ 17
take him for a	fool	. And folk, of truth	12, 149/ 6
he not a very	fool	, if for a wealth	12, 163/ 12
autem parasti, cuius erunt?" (	Fool	, this night shall they	12, 168/ 22
thou art a very	fool	. "The other afterward told	12, 218/ 2
non est Deus" (The	fool	hath said in his	12, 234/ 24
Cousin, such an old	fool	am I, that this	12, 262/ 27
if he be a	fool	he can never be	12, 268/ 7
Marry, I never saw	fool	yet that thought himself	12, 287/ 6
bed, so if a	fool	perceive himself a fool	12, 287/ 9
fool perceive himself a	fool	, that point is no	12, 287/ 9
lust of an old	fool's	life to sit well	12, 78/ 25
lucre, or of a	foolish	pride, give sick folk	12, 11/ 9
as they find so	foolish	to put their lives	12, 11/ 11
grant him his own	foolish	wishes. What wit have	12, 22/ 14
themselves after with a	foolish	tale. Our affection toward	12, 83/ 21
heaviness) refreshed with a	foolish	merry tale, there is	12, 84/ 21
inventions of men, your	foolish	Lenten fasts, and your	12, 94/ 12
folk call now so	foolish	. King Ahab was not	12, 95/ 24
body. And much more	foolish	are we in that	12, 109/ 18
almost no tale so	foolish	, but that yet in	12, 114/ 23
sight of all such	foolish	brethren as for their	12, 116/ 11
by means of a	foolish	pride, and some by	12, 123/ 30

of pusillanimity and very	foolish	fear. Take for the	12, 130/ 14
to, but his own	foolish	imagination may. For likewise	12, 154/ 14
pride of a little	foolish	praise: he said unto	12, 169/ 4
perceiving of their own	foolish	misery, through the good	12, 169/ 28
mind is very vain,	foolish	pride, and such a	12, 184/ 19
pleasant frenzy of much	foolish	vainglory, be there some	12, 212/ 24
warrant you, be so	foolish	to be ruled where	12, 220/ 5
the mouth the most	foolish	will forbear to say	12, 234/ 25
that are so frantic	foolish	as to ween there	12, 235/ 5
warrantise of ourselves, or	foolish	trust in our own	12, 247/ 5
forsake him; nor so	foolish	neither, as by forsaking	12, 280/ 10
thereof cometh the manifold	foolish	unfaithful words, which are	12, 283/ 18
with many other such	foolish	fantasies of the same	12, 283/ 22
folk as by their	foolish	affection, which they have	12, 286/ 14
railing of those mad	foolish	wretches, or hold on	12, 289/ 22
would not be so	foolish	as causeless to fall	12, 293/ 5
his people), we may	foolishly	choose the worse; and	12, 22/ 1
have hid their goods	foolishly	, in such place as	12, 238/ 24
as far passeth the	foolishness	of that other fond	12, 41/ 27
wit have we (poor	fools	) to wit what will	12, 22/ 15
were not yet more	fools	than so! But, alas	12, 41/ 26
good. And many fond	fools	are there, that when	12, 63/ 1
and the heart of	fools	is there as in	12, 69/ 18
do but make folk	fools	: but they shall make	12, 116/ 7
yet are there some	fools	so fed with this	12, 212/ 18
folks make men of	fools	even stark mad, and	12, 216/ 25
be many more such	fools	than every man would	12, 235/ 2
caitiffs, and very frantic	fools	too, if rather than	12, 254/ 24
are as very idiot	fools	, as he that had	12, 285/ 15
are then some folk	fools	, that ween themselves right	12, 287/ 4
that we worldly wretched	fools	ween were villainy and	12, 290/ 26
gave himself never a	foot	? Was it no trouble	12, 54/ 11
sins laid alow under	foot	, (shall thou not, good	12, 96/ 18
can scant shift a	foot	. And therefore, I may	12, 119/ 16
and stamp with my	foot	here in the floor	12, 138/ 6
it were but a	foot	from the ground: thus	12, 154/ 21
he should at every	foot	fall indeed. And the	12, 154/ 25
bear him up one	foot	. But now to the	12, 164/ 10
that hath his one	foot	fettered with the gout	12, 275/ 6
would fall on his	foot	no more but a	12, 275/ 8
bitch had found the	foot	again, and on she	12, 295/ 11
damned forever. The second	foot	of this tottering stool	12, 298/ 18
looketh on. The third	foot	of this tottering stool	12, 298/ 29

heaven never have set	foot	forward. But yet undoubtedly	12, 305/ 15
Facilius est camelum per	foramen	acus transire, quam divitem	12, 170/ 32
the abominable fornicator that	forbear	not the bed of	12, 57/ 25
that I shall not	forbear	boldly to show my	12, 82/ 2
for God's sake, to	forbear	it from thenceforth, yet	12, 97/ 9
them, he can scantily	forbear	to laugh. Now, if	12, 97/ 12
him for a while	forbear	the judgment of himself	12, 121/ 15
would pray God to	forbear	him of the remnant	12, 144/ 19
heed, Uncle, that you	forbear	not your dinner over	12, 166/ 3
his house, were better	forbear	them both and leave	12, 180/ 24
good will or better,	forbear	the possession of riches	12, 185/ 2
he biddeth you, and	forbear	all that he forbiddeth	12, 230/ 11
the most foolish will	forbear	to say it unto	12, 234/ 25
not be content to	forbear	his goods here for	12, 241/ 29
pain, and defer and	forbear	for the while his	12, 284/ 17
in their hearts to	forbear	it, neither for the	12, 286/ 10
athirst, and shall thereby	forbear	all his pleasure of	12, 307/ 14
remnant, whose execution he	forbareth	yet unto a farther	12, 273/ 27
intolerable pain of his	forbeaten	and sore beaten veins	12, 312/ 19
might I well utterly	forbid	it, where the case	12, 82/ 24
sore as utterly to	forbid	it, since good men	12, 83/ 13
were it folly to	forbid	it you, and (to	12, 117/ 6
hundred, or else God	forbid	! But the thing that	12, 122/ 20
true and else God	forbid	! For else were the	12, 172/ 2
things, to bid or	forbid	, affirm or deny, reprove	12, 173/ 5
should (which our Lord	forbid	) hereafter either for fear	12, 248/ 33
behavior is prohibited and	forbidden	in effect upon all	12, 38/ 8
hath his own mouth	forbidden	. And that is, you	12, 136/ 11
plain among the commandments	forbidden	the unlawful killing of	12, 136/ 13
since God hath once	forbidden	the thing himself, though	12, 137/ 4
to come by a	forbidden	way, by which without	12, 142/ 13
of riches is not	forbidden	, but the inordinate affection	12, 171/ 15
and his servants not	forbidden	to abide about him	12, 264/ 17
pain of eternal death)	forbidden	, though the goodness of	12, 299/ 1
faint heart holy scripture	forbiddeth	, saying: "Noli esse pusillanimis	12, 162/ 8
forbear all that he	forbiddeth	you, without any manner	12, 230/ 12
that for all the	forbidding	of that great council	12, 291/ 4
openly too, if they	forbore	it not more for	12, 235/ 4
could, and thereby have	forborne	some part of his	12, 215/ 15
pleasure in this life	forborne	, we shall be with	12, 244/ 19
by fortune, or by	force	, or by fear of	12, 10/ 5
choice, but so by	force	as he would fain	12, 25/ 20
sorrow and sickness to	force	us to draw toward	12, 58/ 26

would drive him by	force	of such persecution. Another	12, 107/ 23
mine." "Well then, no	force	," quoth Father Fox. But	12, 116/ 17
to be deflowered by	force	, ran into a water	12, 141/ 25
any manner violence by	force	, and commit sin of	12, 141/ 28
violently pursueth him by	force	to bereave him of	12, 142/ 6
he useth not to	force	any man to forsake	12, 189/ 28
he not used to	force	every whole country at	12, 190/ 6
temptation, but a furious	force	and a terrible incursion	12, 200/ 30
man must of fine	force	abide and endure the	12, 201/ 15
well, which without any	force	at all, or any	12, 276/ 20
it fetcheth hence by	force	against his will, and	12, 301/ 24
temptation with fear and	force	thereof into eternal damnation	12, 317/ 22
be lost too, or	forced	to forsake the faith	12, 6/ 32
stomach, whereby he was	forced	to the destruction of	12, 130/ 19
throw, that we be	forced	to do such labor	12, 254/ 5
thing (they say) that	forceth	him to work well	12, 39/ 19
and live, he little	forceth	; for he will have	12, 191/ 12
I the fear that	forceth	mine heart to tremble	12, 245/ 15
them do in the	forcing	us to forsake our	12, 304/ 19
not againward, in the	fore-rehearsed	virtues of his. For	12, 71/ 11
the Prophet in the	fore-rehearsed	verses saith not, that	12, 109/ 22
saith in the verse	fore-rehearsed	) so compass him about	12, 156/ 31
all those other things	fore-rehearsed	, whereupon their worldly wealth	12, 228/ 20
the taking of the	fore-remembered	comfort therein: that is	12, 18/ 14
is to the other	fore-remembered	in the first kind	12, 28/ 12
speakech of in the	fore-remembered	psalm, "Qui habitat in	12, 200/ 6
corrupted stock of our	forefather	Adam. Is this, Cousin	12, 266/ 14
the other in the	forefront	, but as even as	12, 110/ 11
that after follow) tokens	foregoing	through some secret motion	12, 193/ 1
her a fair large	forehead	, and with straight bracing	12, 169/ 2
unbestowed if he had	foreknown	the chance. But being	12, 227/ 26
hundred year ago, he	foresaw	this mind of yours	12, 230/ 32
him so fast, that	foreseeing	how much weight of	12, 28/ 31
of a martyr, but	foreseeing	their infirmity, that though	12, 246/ 14
point always provided and	foreseen	, that he should ever	12, 264/ 21
been prepared therefor peradventure	forever	in hell. For many	12, 26/ 2
lands of his inheritance	forever	, that himself and his	12, 203/ 25
and his blood are	forever	the very lords and	12, 208/ 1
have thought himself shamed	forever	. Then said we our	12, 213/ 28
souls unto the devil	forever	, where he saith: "Quid	12, 237/ 13
there, to live wretches	forever	. VINCENT In good faith	12, 242/ 10
fast upon their backs	forever	, and not walk therewith	12, 286/ 21
so to be damned	forever	. The second foot of	12, 298/ 17

him and forsake him	forever	that both died for	12, 314/ 2
remember him not, but	forget	to pray to him	12, 58/ 26
they be wanton and	forget	God, and follow their	12, 59/ 11
in the matter I	forget	myself and you both	12, 79/ 13
wine, to make him	forget	his sorrow. And Saint	12, 82/ 17
sound thereof began to	forget	all the world, and	12, 84/ 8
into their, ears, they	forget	that the Church hath	12, 95/ 10
were he that could	forget	the saving of his	12, 109/ 19
of Abraham). But now	forget	I not, Cousin, that	12, 179/ 11
even a little to	forget	the world. And when	12, 187/ 10
twenty hours, wink and	forget	him once. Besides this	12, 212/ 13
I warrant you, not	forget	, as near as their	12, 238/ 15
I not after to	forget	. Howbeit, I purpose now	12, 255/ 23
so wanton, that we	forget	where we be; weening	12, 272/ 29
of death), where we	forget	with our folly both	12, 273/ 21
to my feet and	forget	altogether. But yet and	12, 295/ 7
us, to make us	forget	him. But let us	12, 317/ 13
the Turks that we	forget	the devil? What madman	12, 318/ 10
wax with wantonness so	forgetful	of their own state	12, 269/ 28
persuasion of wealth, and	forgetfulness	of our own wretched	12, 273/ 18
God too, God that	forgetteth	not us, but seeth	12, 273/ 23
honor of his faith,	forgive	the pain of all	12, 33/ 3
the queen's grace, God	forgive	her soul! it was	12, 126/ 20
as much go, and	forgive	it, because it was	12, 178/ 23
half. Howbeit, because (God	forgive	us!) we let so	12, 252/ 22
only are our sins	forgiven	freely without any recompense	12, 93/ 10
sins be never full	forgiven	him; and then he	12, 113/ 16
his drunkenness is not	forgiven	him for his folly	12, 286/ 27
Ghost shall never be	forgiven	, neither in this world	12, 299/ 26
of his fault, asking	forgiveness	of God, and yet	12, 26/ 28
and pray God of	forgiveness	. Let him call to	12, 164/ 26
and thereupon give him	forgiveness	, as him that forsook	12, 298/ 4
me thy pardon and	forgiveness	after) make thee peradventure	12, 298/ 16
hope of God's gracious	forgiveness	walketh in the ready	12, 299/ 8
the great difficulty of	forgiveness	, our Savior hath showed	12, 299/ 23
our Savior, and got	forgiveness	after; let him consider	12, 299/ 29
attain in such wise	forgiveness	well enough. ANTHONY All	12, 300/ 19
enough. ANTHONY All his	forgiveness	goeth, Cousin, you see	12, 300/ 21
the goodness of God	forgiveth	many folk the fault	12, 299/ 2
must be full of	forgiving	, and not use to	12, 178/ 25
for the hope of	forgiving	, is a very false	12, 299/ 3
loath we be to	forgo	it. ANTHONY That reason	12, 209/ 4
should be content to	forgo	his goods in the	12, 228/ 2

keeping letteth you to	forgo	them, and moveth you	12, 231/ 18
deadly. ANTHONY Cousin, I	forgot	not that point, but	12, 82/ 23
rich widow (but I	forgot	to ask him where	12, 127/ 15
as methinketh. ANTHONY Yet	forgot	I, Cousin, to ask	12, 257/ 27
it shall never be	forgotten	with me. Our Lord	12, 77/ 16
that I have almost	forgotten	for what purpose I	12, 90/ 9
for myself have half	forgotten	the thing, it is	12, 129/ 12
pleased him (I have	forgotten	upon what occasion) upon	12, 285/ 22
himself, and took the	form	of a bondman or	12, 254/ 22
God, "Humiliavit semet ipsum,	formam	servi accipiens" (Humbled himself	12, 254/ 22
merit. In all the	former	causes, tribulation is (if	12, 24/ 11
new recidivation into his	former	sin: since the great	12, 148/ 15
because we take our	former	liberty for more a	12, 252/ 4
the consideration of their	former	estate, and the mutable	12, 257/ 5
the devil the abominable	fornicator	that forbear not the	12, 57/ 25
too, or forced to	forsake	the faith of our	12, 6/ 32
as they do, and	forsake	our Savior too; and	12, 7/ 7
but if we will	forsake	it. VINCENT Surely, this	12, 23/ 25
condition that he should	forsake	the faith of Christ	12, 32/ 25
still, if he would	forsake	him. The bare patient	12, 32/ 28
him, rather than to	forsake	him, he shall forsake	12, 174/ 29
forsake him, he shall	forsake	them all. And so	12, 174/ 29
do not renounce and	forsake	all that ever he	12, 174/ 31
force any man to	forsake	his faith. ANTHONY Not	12, 189/ 28
country at once to	forsake	their faith. For of	12, 190/ 7
occasion to compel him	forsake	the faith of Christ	12, 191/ 22
would rather die than	forsake	the faith. The First	12, 196/ 3
any painful death, than	forsake	his faith, and by	12, 196/ 12
the pain, he would	forsake	God indeed, and by	12, 196/ 16
would rather die than	forsake	him, though he say	12, 196/ 28
in such case rather	forsake	the faith of Christ	12, 197/ 12
that those that will	forsake	their faith shall keep	12, 226/ 25
hearts so suddenly to	forsake	their good with all	12, 228/ 19
so that I will	forsake	the faith of Christ	12, 229/ 23
be compelled utterly to	forsake	Christ, nor all the	12, 229/ 25
commandments, and break all.	Forsake	one point of his	12, 230/ 13
of his faith, and	forsake	all, as for any	12, 230/ 14
substance still, but rather	forsake	his service, than put	12, 231/ 2
lose your goods than	forsake	your faith, if you	12, 231/ 10
worldly substance rather than	forsake	your faith in your	12, 231/ 15
moveth you rather to	forsake	your faith. I let	12, 231/ 18
God (whose faith you	forsake	, and therein do him	12, 235/ 14
of this worldly substance	forsake	him and his faith	12, 237/ 13

of this wretched world,	forsake	my faith toward God	12, 237/ 26
again, than shamefully to	forsake	such a master. And	12, 243/ 14
unkindly and unfaithfully to	forsake	him. And him they	12, 243/ 28
him. And him they	forsake	, if that for fear	12, 243/ 29
that for fear they	forsake	the confessing of his	12, 243/ 29
we would not rather	forsake	them for Christ's sake	12, 244/ 9
Christ's sake, than unfaithfully	forsake	Christ for them, which	12, 244/ 9
shirt (except I would	forsake	my faith) and offer	12, 245/ 10
stick thereat, rather to	forsake	it every whit than	12, 245/ 12
Christ's holy faith to	forsake	any point. But surely	12, 245/ 12
thereto) rather yet than	forsake	him or his faith	12, 247/ 8
he hath promised to	forsake	us before his Father	12, 247/ 9
goods, and our lives,	forsake	our Savior by denial	12, 249/ 17
shameful cowardous wise to	forsake	him for fear of	12, 249/ 21
than his Father should	forsake	us: we may think	12, 254/ 23
a while, we would	forsake	him that hath by	12, 254/ 26
point, rather utterly to	forsake	him than suffer any	12, 278/ 7
side, if rather than	forsake	our Savior, we determine	12, 278/ 12
as we rather would	forsake	his faith, than to	12, 278/ 15
before we come to	forsake	it for fear; we	12, 279/ 3
of imprisonment sinfully to	forsake	him; nor so foolish	12, 280/ 9
the occasion again to	forsake	us, and with the	12, 280/ 11
rather than I should	forsake	the faith of our	12, 280/ 21
leave behind them and	forsake	; they that would for	12, 287/ 13
for that cause rather	forsake	the faith than die	12, 287/ 13
than die would rather	forsake	it than lose their	12, 287/ 14
which were likely to	forsake	their faith in the	12, 287/ 28
cowardous hearts, as to	forsake	our Savior, and thereby	12, 296/ 26
of the pain, to	forsake	our Savior even in	12, 297/ 15
that he would rather	forsake	him than suffer for	12, 298/ 5
death (but if thou	forsake	me betimes in the	12, 298/ 15
after) make thee peradventure	forsake	me too late, and	12, 298/ 17
we fall, if we	forsake	our Savior, may make	12, 302/ 20
the forcing us to	forsake	our faith) should never	12, 304/ 19
of temporal death, to	forsake	our Savior that willingly	12, 313/ 23
rather than he would	forsake	us, considering that besides	12, 313/ 24
will refuse him and	forsake	him forever that both	12, 314/ 2
shall see his Catholics	forsake	his faith, rather than	12, 314/ 15
but if we would	forsake	the faith) were setting	12, 315/ 9
in the world willingly	forsaken	the likelihood of right	12, 185/ 27
him out of danger)	forsaken	and left of all	12, 243/ 10
esse discipulus" (He that	forsaketh	not all that ever	12, 174/ 19
while he so shamefully	forsaketh	him, full angrily looketh	12, 298/ 27

he doth, when he	forsaketh	his faith for fear	12, 298/ 30
of the violent death	forsaketh	the faith of Christ	12, 302/ 26
shall Christ for his	forsaking	of his forsaking of	12, 33/ 2
his forsaking of his	forsaking	of his own life	12, 33/ 2
manner with another man's	forsaking	of all, if there	12, 185/ 8
added further unto the	forsaking	beside, as percase far	12, 185/ 9
state of damnation, that	forsaking	all and entering into	12, 185/ 23
is to wit, the	forsaking	of the faith. And	12, 201/ 28
him pleasure in the	forsaking	of your faith; yet	12, 235/ 13
you displease him by	forsaking	his faith, suffer you	12, 235/ 25
by that fall in	forsaking	well perceived that he	12, 245/ 5
faith, that by the	forsaking	of our faith, we	12, 279/ 4
foolish neither, as by	forsaking	of him, to give	12, 280/ 10
ever; whereas by the	forsaking	of the faith in	12, 297/ 17
pain fall to the	forsaking	, and so die there	12, 297/ 29
worldly worship, with the	forsaking	of God's faith before	12, 298/ 23
And yet by that	forsaking	St. Peter won but	12, 300/ 2
should fall in by	forsaking	of him, the joyful	12, 314/ 19
on earth, than by	forsaking	the faith be his	12, 317/ 10
whosoever shrink away with	forsaking	his faith, and falleth	12, 319/ 7
authority, and over that	forsook	a right worshipful room	12, 219/ 24
world that he willingly	forsook	for our sake, being	12, 243/ 20
lived, for our sake	forsook	all the world, besides	12, 244/ 10
word and so cowardly	forsook	his master, for whom	12, 245/ 4
were overcome, and so	forsook	his faith, God could	12, 298/ 2
forgiveness, as him that	forsook	his faith in the	12, 298/ 4
of St. Peter which	forsook	our Savior, and got	12, 299/ 28
other side, that he	forsook	him not upon the	12, 299/ 30
fear of which he	forsook	his faith. VINCENT No	12, 300/ 24
upon God therefore. VINCENT	Forsooth	, my good Uncle, methinketh	12, 13/ 28
The Fourth Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, good Uncle, this good	12, 17/ 6
some other time. ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, many words, if	12, 79/ 18
one half. VINCENT Now	forsooth	, Uncle, this was a	12, 80/ 28
have him at home. "	Forsooth	, mistress," quoth he (as	12, 81/ 8
quoth our cousin then. "	Forsooth	mistress," quoth he, "your	12, 81/ 11
get the half." ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, I can soon	12, 81/ 20
for to talk. VINCENT	Forsooth	she is not so	12, 81/ 24
was that, Uncle? ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, even in this	12, 88/ 9
was that, Uncle? ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, this I asked	12, 89/ 4
The Fifth Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, this is unto	12, 91/ 5
The Sixth Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, in this point	12, 92/ 25
unto the people. And	forsooth	, I heard a religious	12, 93/ 28
The Seventh Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, yet seemeth me	12, 97/ 5

he came so late? "	Forsooth	, Father Reynard," quoth he	12, 115/ 28
counsel you to do." "	Forsooth	, Father Fox," quoth the	12, 116/ 12
liveth in heaven? VINCENT	Forsooth	, and some such have	12, 125/ 4
heard it not. VINCENT	Forsooth	, this was a wonderful	12, 126/ 2
her own hands. VINCENT	Forsooth	, here was a tragical	12, 128/ 17
heard the like. ANTHONY	Forsooth	, the party that told	12, 128/ 19
marvelous strange manner. ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, I suppose that	12, 149/ 20
a long night. VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, so have you	12, 157/ 7
need to dread. VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, I like this	12, 165/ 19
he said unto her, "	Forsooth	, madam, if God give	12, 169/ 5
with it already. VINCENT	Forsooth	, good Uncle, God disposeth	12, 186/ 30
it but slenderly. VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, this is very	12, 212/ 30
welkin, and wept. ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, he played his	12, 216/ 5
would now eschew? VINCENT	Forsooth	, I think, that if	12, 234/ 8
in any place. ANTHONY	Forsooth	he counseled them to	12, 239/ 13
The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, as for these	12, 244/ 27
The Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle (our Lord reward	12, 280/ 18
I can remember. VINCENT	Forsooth	, Uncle, I would ween	12, 286/ 5
The Twenty-sixth Chapter ANTHONY	Forsooth	, Cousin, if we were	12, 305/ 5
myself somewhat weary. VINCENT	Forsooth	, good Uncle, this is	12, 320/ 6
idle business swear and	forswear	themselves by his holy	12, 95/ 5
and may for the	forswearing	or the denying of	12, 201/ 23
man should take in	forthinking	of his sin. The	12, 96/ 13
through the grate) and	forthwith	began my lady to	12, 80/ 10
Passion, that he shall	forthwith	be carried up with	12, 134/ 16
killing of themselves, and	forthwith	in devising what an	12, 151/ 1
sinful and naught; he	forthwith	by the instinct of	12, 176/ 19
than every man is	forthwith	in state of damnation	12, 185/ 23
a while, but not	forthwith	all at the first	12, 189/ 21
from him, and that	forthwith	out of hand, ere	12, 189/ 25
your soul shall first	forthwith	, and after that (at	12, 236/ 29
beside that he repented	forthwith	very sore that he	12, 300/ 4
as the Prophet saith: "	Fortitudo	mea et laus mea	12, 102/ 10
he taken Belgrade, the	fortress	of this realm, and	12, 8/ 2
into which we shall	fortune	to fall, and therefore	12, 7/ 14
are the goods of	fortune	, riches, favor, and friends	12, 10/ 1
taken from us by	fortune	, or by force, or	12, 10/ 4
folk, either sort of	fortune	. "Et facit solem suum	12, 48/ 8
giveth evil folk good	fortune	in this world, both	12, 48/ 15
Sicily. ANTHONY It may	fortune	, Cousin, that the letter	12, 188/ 16
therefrom, that yet may	fortune	by some one chance	12, 199/ 7
these outward things of	fortune	, which serve for the	12, 203/ 15
of the goods of	fortune	The Fifth Chapter For	12, 206/ 1

called the goods of	fortune	, that serve for the	12, 206/ 5
all these advancements of	fortune	, surmount very far above	12, 206/ 18
thousand it may well	fortune	, that a poor ploughman's	12, 208/ 16
goods or gifts of	fortune	are by two manner	12, 209/ 15
these outward goods of	fortune	, as riches, good name	12, 209/ 18
called the gifts of	fortune	, no farther but the	12, 223/ 8
call the goods of	fortune	, there is never one	12, 225/ 14
call the gifts of	fortune	, this is methinketh in	12, 227/ 10
And if it so	fortune	(as with God's grace	12, 249/ 7
evil lives, it may	fortune	full well) that the	12, 249/ 9
that it may well	fortune	, that beside the very	12, 278/ 18
needed to fast whole	forty	days together. No nor	12, 95/ 21
have kept the Lenten	forty	days fast, that these	12, 95/ 23
had I five times	forty	stripes save one: thrice	12, 310/ 21
stir, and guide us	forward	, in the referring all	12, 10/ 28
cannot to God creep	forward	, in tribulation they run	12, 48/ 18
then hunger pricked him	forward	, that (as the shrewd	12, 118/ 20
What? By God! go	forward	with the best. For	12, 220/ 2
living, arise and come	forward	in the world. And	12, 291/ 13
faith, and helped also	forward	with aid of God's	12, 293/ 28
about to bask them	forward	to it, the bitch	12, 295/ 11
never have set foot	forward	. But yet undoubtedly were	12, 305/ 15
in us, and pricked	forward	with desire and joyful	12, 306/ 5
we be more pricked	forward	, if we were faithful	12, 319/ 19
there many of them	forwearied	as sore, and as	12, 168/ 29
in the feeding and	fostering	whereof we set our	12, 108/ 27
he had so boldly	fought	within so few hours	12, 245/ 4
God shall for that	foul	fault suffer our tribulation	12, 15/ 17
might have caught a	foul	fall, had not the	12, 29/ 24
unreasonable beasts, follow their	foul	affections, many of these	12, 51/ 13
bold courage took a	foul	fall, and yet because	12, 146/ 25
more lusty to their	foul	fleshly delight: and were	12, 152/ 19
the diminishment of such	foul	fleshly motion? Of spiritual	12, 152/ 23
women, without danger of	foul	fleshly desires: so is	12, 160/ 24
in dread of fleshly	foul	sin and covetousness, since	12, 170/ 10
Mahomet shall have a	foul	fall, Christendom spring and	12, 194/ 12
and soon had a	foul	fall; or else were	12, 196/ 14
the ground in a	foul	pit, within some corner	12, 268/ 16
the midst with the	foul	fire of hell about	12, 286/ 23
may soon take a	foul	fall. For these are	12, 297/ 24
shall come, that these	foul	filthy pleasures shall be	12, 307/ 22
acts of the other	foul	filthy lust, is ready	12, 307/ 27
you more. But never	found	I any place in	12, 68/ 21

lack even where I	found	it, and that was	12, 79/ 27
such questions, as I	found	upon your answer (might	12, 81/ 26
but that they have	found	out so easy a	12, 99/ 9
they came thither they	found	that the great fearful	12, 110/ 24
penance giving, the fox	found	that the most weighty	12, 115/ 20
all afresh, her husband	found	that good earnest. VINCENT	12, 118/ 12
felt the edge, and	found	a fault that it	12, 128/ 9
And therefore, if we	found	any such religious person	12, 130/ 28
world. If he were	found	in the first fashion	12, 131/ 12
if a man so	found	it, Uncle? What counsel	12, 131/ 18
yet any little fault	found	in himself, or diffidence	12, 133/ 14
peradventure by his revelations	found	false and reprov'd, or	12, 146/ 4
killed her hen, and	found	but one or twain	12, 181/ 3
before the money was	found	. Oh! Cousin Vincent, if	12, 207/ 25
was, Uncle, for he	found	out such a shift	12, 215/ 2
truth. For I never	found	you willing to be	12, 220/ 7
of mine (a merchant)	found	once the sultan of	12, 232/ 9
came again, and have	found	it dug out, and	12, 238/ 19
servant could scant be	found	that were of such	12, 243/ 12
upon them, as he	found	for his disciples, when	12, 246/ 20
hold them, as he	found	for St. John the	12, 246/ 22
prisoner there, whom she	found	in a chamber (to	12, 277/ 7
it, the bitch had	found	the foot again, and	12, 295/ 11
stress, either being sought,	found	, and brought out against	12, 316/ 25
Chapter That for a	foundation	men must needs begin	12, 12/ 6
wit, the ground and	foundation	of faith, without which	12, 12/ 12
spiritual comfort presuppose the	foundation	of faith; so since	12, 13/ 25
Uncle, methinketh that this	foundation	of faith, which (as	12, 13/ 28
reason grounded upon the	foundation	of faith, shall show	12, 288/ 12
grounded upon the sure	foundation	of faith, and helped	12, 293/ 28
I trow, three or	four	fits: but after fell	12, 88/ 10
great exultation rejoice. Of	four	kinds of temptations, and	12, 105/ 7
the Prophet briefly comprehendeth	four	kinds of temptation, and	12, 105/ 12
trains and assaults, by	four	kinds of temptations and	12, 106/ 22
first kind of the	four	temptations. The Twelfth Chapter	12, 107/ 1
whom he had wronged	four	times as much; yea	12, 178/ 21
I ween, in every	four	and twenty hours, wink	12, 212/ 12
more by three or	four	. For I assure you	12, 259/ 6
of our painful death	four	parts of the feeling	12, 314/ 30
ready to recompense him	fourfold	as much." VINCENT This	12, 176/ 29
my conscience worth but	fourpence	my conscience cannot serve	12, 119/ 23
sin turneth, than of	fourscore	and nineteen good men	12, 90/ 25
the answer thereto. The	Fourteenth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 44/ 7

a scrupulous conscience. The	Fourteenth	Chapter This pusillanimity bringeth	12, 112/ 16
Turk's said persecution. The	Fourteenth	Chapter VINCENT I cannot	12, 228/ 3
comfort of God. The	Fourth	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, good	12, 17/ 4
last kind too. The	Fourth	Chapter The first kind	12, 87/ 16
go forth in the	fourth	temptation, which only remaineth	12, 199/ 22
present purpose. Of the	fourth	temptation, which is persecution	12, 200/ 1
The Second Chapter The	fourth	temptation, Cousin, that the	12, 200/ 5
that less than a	fourth	part of this will	12, 204/ 13
be blown down. The	Fourth	Chapter For if we	12, 205/ 18
Job, and Abraham. And,	fourthly	, in the end of	12, 50/ 6
to confession to the	fox	. The poor ass came	12, 114/ 27
until Good Friday. The	fox	asked the ass before	12, 115/ 2
of his rest. The	fox	for that fault, like	12, 115/ 10
the penance giving, the	fox	found that the most	12, 115/ 20
nay," quoth the Father	Fox	, "I am not so	12, 116/ 3
to do." "Forsooth, Father	Fox	, " quoth the wolf, "and	12, 116/ 13
no force," quoth Father	Fox	. But when he heard	12, 116/ 17
stealeth on like a	fox	: but in this Turk's	12, 200/ 31
lord's commendation, the wily	fox	had been so well	12, 214/ 9
before already, the wily	fox	would speak never a	12, 215/ 28
hunting term. At a	fox	it is called crying	12, 295/ 26
was, she said, the	fox's	name) to confession upon	12, 115/ 26
never think on a	fox-tail	. For if the counsel	12, 197/ 24
more, and of a	frail	folly delighteth to think	12, 4/ 19
as well as the	frail	infirmity of the man	12, 113/ 18
tribulation, feeling their own	frailty	so effectually, and the	12, 26/ 5
this world, and the	frailty	of the flesh, and	12, 80/ 11
fasting days, not of	frailty	or of malice first	12, 94/ 24
And he knoweth the	frailty	of his earthen vessel	12, 97/ 20
unto God his own	frailty	, negligence, and sloth in	12, 165/ 4
that after as his	frailty	can bear and suffer	12, 186/ 3
fear of our own	frailty	to drive us to	12, 247/ 25
the man list to	frame	himself, now drawing it	12, 120/ 3
mean well, while they	frame	themselves a conscience, and	12, 227/ 1
so far from all	frame	, that would cast away	12, 229/ 5
by the devil hath	framed	in their fantasy, and	12, 112/ 6
loss, or bodily pain,	framed	in our own minds	12, 249/ 15
the scrupulous person, which	frameth	himself many times double	12, 113/ 9
is, that our fantasy	frameth	us a false opinion	12, 276/ 9
into Portugal, Italy, Spain,	France	, Almaine, and England, and	12, 259/ 28
would should know, her	frantic	fantasy, in such place	12, 128/ 5
wife in such a	frantic	fantasy helped her husband	12, 143/ 28
those that are so	frantic	foolish as to ween	12, 235/ 5

unkind caitiffs, and very	frantic	fools too, if rather	12, 254/ 24
saith, "Omne gaudium existimate,	fratres	, quum in tentationes varias	12, 101/ 10
uxorem, et filios, et	fratres	, et sorores, adhuc autem	12, 174/ 23
us, and part by	fraud	, and part by violence	12, 273/ 4
in prison for a	fray	, and through the jailer's	12, 265/ 12
but for a light	fray	; but his danger of	12, 269/ 7
is but for the	fray	, but his deadly imprisonment	12, 269/ 14
man hurt in a	fray	feebleth not sometimes his	12, 314/ 25
man with his own	free	will obeying freely the	12, 12/ 27
his own election and	free	choice, but so by	12, 25/ 19
deceive ourselves. For what	free	man is there so	12, 252/ 19
man is there so	free	, that can be suffered	12, 252/ 19
so sore. Let every	free	man that reckoneth his	12, 253/ 6
that boasteth himself for	free	; the bondage, I mean	12, 253/ 10
we were at our	free	liberty before, and were	12, 253/ 27
the prince is at	free	liberty to walk where	12, 260/ 12
liberty, and make them	free	(as I will well	12, 261/ 15
I say, at his	free	liberty, to be where	12, 261/ 23
therefore not at his	free	liberty, but a prisoner	12, 261/ 27
still: so since your	free	beggar that you speak	12, 261/ 28
lack the effect of	free	liberty, and be both	12, 261/ 33
and themselves ever called	free	folk at large; the	12, 275/ 18
ourselves before, for more	free	than we be, and	12, 276/ 11
find in our natural	freedom	our bond service such	12, 253/ 23
own free will obeying	freely	the inward inspiration of	12, 12/ 27
are our sins forgiven	freely	without any recompense of	12, 93/ 10
be of the sect)	freely	to preach what they	12, 93/ 27
pass forth unpunished, and	freely	run out and rob	12, 162/ 20
be somewhat, and a	fremd	man's so great, that	12, 183/ 18
out of Latin into	French	, and out of French	12, 1 4
French, and out of	French	into English. % A Dialogue	12, 1 4
out of Latin into	French	, and out of French	12, 3/ 5
French, and out of	French	into English. ANTHONY AND	12, 3/ 5
I play as the	French	priest played, that had	12, 263/ 2
were in half a	frenzy	, and may, with a	12, 15/ 1
And into this pleasant	frenzy	of much foolish vainglory	12, 212/ 24
Cousin, while this is	fresh	in mind. VINCENT I	12, 77/ 13
rust and the moth	fret	it out, and where	12, 239/ 22
rust and the moth	fret	them out, and where	12, 239/ 24
and thanks, than by	fretting	and by fuming to	12, 87/ 10
that the priests and	friars	be wont to call	12, 3/ 13
me, fare there many	friars	and states' chaplains too	12, 46/ 9
forth farther until Good	Friday	. The fox asked the	12, 115/ 1

to confession upon Good	Friday	, his confessor shook his	12, 115/ 27
would upon a Good	Friday	needs have killed himself	12, 144/ 1
the remnant, till Good	Friday	come again. But when	12, 144/ 20
for themselves or their	friend	. And toward this purpose	12, 20/ 20
would not that his	friend	should have wealth, but	12, 47/ 11
from himself or any	friend	of his. ANTHONY I	12, 56/ 24
merry tale with a	friend	refresheth a man much	12, 82/ 14
you feign some secret	friend	of yours to be	12, 132/ 21
feign that your secret	friend	, for whose sake you	12, 134/ 10
reasoned already between your	friend	and you, and therein	12, 135/ 5
necessity, were he my	friend	, or my foe, Christian	12, 182/ 8
part to counsel my	friend	to the contrary. For	12, 196/ 26
their servants and their	friend	never so specially to	12, 217/ 8
an epigram unto a	friend	of his that required	12, 217/ 11
truth is this, my	friend	dear, The very truth	12, 217/ 16
called unto him a	friend	of his, a man	12, 217/ 24
great, till a good	friend	of ours merrily told	12, 219/ 20
as shamefast as a	friend	of mine (a merchant	12, 232/ 9
country would visit their	friends	lying in disease and	12, 3/ 10
death; yet we worldly	friends	, for fear of discomfoting	12, 3/ 14
fortune, riches, favor, and	friends	, fame, worldly worship, and	12, 10/ 1
those that are his	friends	that come to visit	12, 18/ 28
comfort marvelous great. His	friends	also, that thus counsel	12, 19/ 3
by the loss of	friends	, or by some other	12, 20/ 2
the loss of our	friends	, their grief and trouble	12, 20/ 6
not yourselves, most dear	friends	): and our Savior counseleth	12, 34/ 7
gave especially his special	friends	, the thing that in	12, 75/ 12
heart, and pray his	friends	to pray for him	12, 76/ 11
for all our other	friends	that have need of	12, 77/ 20
some other of your	friends	, to whom, as my	12, 79/ 8
and all our good	friends	for us, that we	12, 84/ 27
of goods, loss of	friends	, or such bodily harm	12, 86/ 27
us by our own	friends	, and, under color of	12, 101/ 5
many times our next	friends	our most foes. For	12, 101/ 6
miss, namely, if his	friends	fall to prayer for	12, 145/ 5
good prayer by his	friends	made for him, I	12, 145/ 12
do it, desired his	friends	to bind him. VINCENT	12, 149/ 16
and of his worldly	friends	, much worse many times	12, 164/ 31
aeterna tabernacula" (Make you	friends	of the wicked riches	12, 175/ 18
he list, where their	friends	never see them after	12, 191/ 7
truth his falsely professed	friends	. And surely, Cousin, albeit	12, 194/ 19
Cousin, and all our	friends	here, far in another	12, 199/ 11
or death of our	friends	, though the pain be	12, 201/ 12

thought, not for his	friends	only, but also for	12, 203/ 2
faithful, and his dear	friends	, bewrapped in like misery	12, 204/ 5
that himself and his	friends	have lost. Now for	12, 204/ 7
parts for their sundry	friends	: it cannot be that	12, 221/ 24
false matters of their	friends	, bear up their servants	12, 225/ 4
with him, and his	friends	leave at liberty to	12, 264/ 16
make him seek his	friends	to pay for a	12, 272/ 6
you that are my	friends	, be not afeard of	12, 303/ 11
courteous, wax angry, rough,	froward	, and sour, and thereupon	12, 45/ 26
of God with his	froward	behavior. And yet, albeit	12, 87/ 12
untowardness of our own	froward	will. Of comfort against	12, 250/ 8
to do. ANTHONY Our	froward	mind maketh every good	12, 254/ 13
By which their fond	froward	fashion they sometimes fall	12, 286/ 12
contrary affection, making him	frowardly	stubborn and angry against	12, 111/ 21
the man take little	fruit	of the scripture, if	12, 12/ 20
miracles always tending to	fruit	and profit: the devil	12, 136/ 5
to their no little	fruit	, if they have the	12, 238/ 11
advertisement, and take any	fruit	thereby. But verily, if	12, 240/ 22
had you lost the	fruit	. And if it be	12, 262/ 24
and tribulation thereto so	fruitful	; then were (as meseemeth	12, 46/ 24
of your charity some	fruitful	exhortation. And as I	12, 80/ 20
is to wit, in	fruitful	heaviness and penance for	12, 90/ 17
let, that grace of	fruitful	repenting shall never after	12, 92/ 18
works draw to no	fruitful	end, but to a	12, 136/ 6
fruitless despair, but with	fruitful	penance) so set him	12, 146/ 21
it out in the	fruitful	works of penance, prayer	12, 300/ 17
heaven, to have the	fruition	of his glorious face	12, 204/ 30
to wit, with the	fruition	of the sight of	12, 306/ 16
only shut from the	fruition	of the bliss of	12, 308/ 25
or with a care	fruitless	, fall into despair. An	12, 92/ 20
end, but to a	fruitless	ostentation and show, as	12, 136/ 6
meek himself, not with	fruitless	despair, but with fruitful	12, 146/ 20
so were it undoubtedly	frustrate	to lay spiritual causes	12, 12/ 16
dissipentur inimici eius, et	fugiant	qui oderunt eum a	12, 156/ 19
Vocabunt mortem, et mors	fugiet	ab eis" (They shall	12, 304/ 5
Peter, "Resistite diabolo, et	fugiet	a vobis" (Stand against	12, 317/ 28
them, and so may	fulfill	their hearts with spiritual	12, 34/ 28
might follow it and	fulfill	their affection. Who dare	12, 52/ 5
be satiate, satisfied and	fulfilled	, when thy glory, good	12, 306/ 15
in heaven, as where, "	Fulgebunt	iusti sicut sol, et	12, 307/ 6
Father (if you put	full	trust and confidence in	12, 5/ 11
exciting men to the	full	contempt of all worldly	12, 10/ 14
pray God for a	full	and a fast faith	12, 13/ 31

behavior, fall in thereto	full	and whole. And this	12, 15/ 2
they that deny it	full	agreed among themselves, nor	12, 38/ 30
all the scripture is	full	, and our own experience	12, 41/ 4
thus, this answereth not	full	the matter. For we	12, 46/ 16
another rich man lie	full	low beneath Lazarus, crying	12, 55/ 17
worldly prosperity is very	full	of wealth, and hath	12, 59/ 17
wholesome and shall be	full	comfortable, to remember that	12, 60/ 5
calling (as many one	full	well doth) joyful shall	12, 60/ 9
and setteth his heart	full	whole upon his request	12, 65/ 20
that lie a-dying say	full	devoutly the seven psalms	12, 65/ 28
man is often as	full	of words as a	12, 78/ 23
out the day, is	full	likely to pass at	12, 92/ 7
deadly sins. He did	full	penance for us all	12, 94/ 9
neither. The scripture is	full	of places that prove	12, 96/ 4
twain? The scripture is	full	of those places, by	12, 96/ 24
the holy doctors be	full	and whole of that	12, 96/ 27
nature itself discomfortable and	full	of fear. And therefore	12, 107/ 10
tribulation, for lack of	full	and fast belief of	12, 109/ 8
that he be never	full	confessed, nor never full	12, 113/ 14
full confessed, nor never	full	contrite, and then that	12, 113/ 15
his sins be never	full	forgiven him; and then	12, 113/ 15
unquiet, and in fear,	full	of doubt and dullness	12, 113/ 22
fantasy, can never after	full	cast it off. ANTHONY	12, 122/ 18
thing, she was a	full	blessed woman. But letting	12, 126/ 23
much pain: and so	full	sore against her will	12, 128/ 12
as one that were	full	of the glad hope	12, 131/ 10
had his breast farced	full	of tediousness and weariness	12, 131/ 11
ere that fever be	full	cured, to fall into	12, 147/ 24
such folk as are	full	of young warm, lusty	12, 150/ 8
he findeth some folk	full	of hot blood and	12, 150/ 11
pestilent fantasies with very	full	contempt thereof, making a	12, 155/ 6
for that time is	full	of lightsome lust and	12, 157/ 23
For we begin many	full	poor and cold, and	12, 157/ 27
his side filled even	full	of gold, but giving	12, 163/ 8
devil that is ever	full	of business, in tempting	12, 166/ 18
that besides the very	full	night, which is the	12, 166/ 20
Go they never so	full	fed to bed, yet	12, 167/ 18
that he was fallen	full	therein long ere ever	12, 168/ 25
Christian men must be	full	of forgiving, and not	12, 178/ 25
places, letters all farced	full	of such tidings, that	12, 188/ 19
fear it not. Howbeit,	full	likely, Cousin, it is	12, 189/ 8
advertise the great Turk	full	surely. And therefore, Cousin	12, 195/ 24
men should never stand	full	out of fear of	12, 198/ 19

good hope, and in	full	purpose of standing. And	12, 198/ 20
find, Cousin Vincent, in	full	antique stories, many strange	12, 208/ 22
be he never so	full	, he hath little substance	12, 212/ 7
proposed, till it was	full	answered, no man I	12, 213/ 24
heart, falsely speak them	full	fair, and praise them	12, 221/ 33
again shortly be laid	full	low in earth, and	12, 224/ 23
sure enough, digging it	full	deep in the ground	12, 238/ 18
well we might, be	full	sore ashamed in ourselves	12, 240/ 26
ashamed in ourselves, and	full	sorry too, when we	12, 240/ 26
Savior shall we find	full	true: "Ubi thesaurus tuus	12, 241/ 11
fall for putting so	full	trust in himself: yet	12, 245/ 7
for all that fear	full	fast, and finally better	12, 246/ 9
lives, it may fortune	full	well) that the Turk	12, 249/ 9
and therefore do it	full	often full sore against	12, 253/ 2
do it full often	full	sore against our wills	12, 253/ 2
to shut every night	full	surely her own chamber	12, 277/ 21
too, that after fare	full	well. And then would	12, 278/ 4
and afterward yet fare	full	well. And yet that	12, 278/ 18
Herod and Herodias sat	full	merry at the feast	12, 279/ 19
while Herod and Herodias	full	heavily sit in hell	12, 279/ 23
able to purchase as	full	remission both of sin	12, 284/ 4
his childhood a bag	full	of cherrystones, and cast	12, 285/ 16
a bigger bag filled	full	of gold. These folk	12, 285/ 17
so shamefully forsaketh him,	full	angrily looketh on. The	12, 298/ 27
therefor by and by	full	bitterly, he came forth	12, 300/ 5
he come in heaven,	full	surely pay therefor. VINCENT	12, 300/ 15
their head pricked even	full	of pins. And they	12, 302/ 17
I believe, but either	full	faith or sufficient minding	12, 304/ 15
more shall hereafter sit,	full	gloriously crowned in heaven	12, 305/ 14
heaven by the very	full	draught thereof, whereof it	12, 306/ 13
wherein, albeit that I	fully	put my trust and	12, 8/ 24
We shall, therefore, neither	fully	receive these philosophers reasons	12, 11/ 13
world failing them so	fully	, turn goodly to God	12, 26/ 6
most base, though not	fully	so great as the	12, 37/ 1
will tell any man	fully	of that fashion. But	12, 44/ 20
books appeareth) taketh not	fully	for so much: then	12, 132/ 21
him, have not haply	fully	so perfect mind, but	12, 185/ 17
lack, and not so	fully	as a pure Christian	12, 185/ 18
the proof, before he	fully	show himself. But in	12, 189/ 23
by fretting and by	fuming	to increase his present	12, 87/ 10
sickness) so testy, so	fumish	, and so far out	12, 14/ 25
ubi fures effodiunt et	furantur	. Thesaurizate vobis thesauros in	12, 239/ 19
fures non effodiunt nec	furantur	. Ubi enim est thesaurus	12, 239/ 21

tinea demolitur, et ubi	fures	effodiunt et furantur. Thesaurizate	12, 239/ 19
tinea demolitur, et ubi	fures	non effodiunt nec furantur	12, 239/ 20
deep consideration of that	furious	endless fire; methought, that	12, 9/ 2
manner with impatience so	furious	as though they were	12, 14/ 27
you never heard no	furious	body plainly say, that	12, 124/ 27
in wrath and fierce	furious	anger; so where he	12, 150/ 13
soul, by his fierce,	furious	assault and incursion. For	12, 200/ 25
wily temptation, but a	furious	force and a terrible	12, 200/ 30
manner quench the great	furious	fervor of the pain	12, 241/ 25
to give him any	further	counsel of any spiritual	12, 19/ 15
set thereto and say	further	, that my diligent intercession	12, 44/ 27
other sorrow. Thirdly, ye	further	your objections with examples	12, 50/ 4
his. Now say I	further	, Cousin, that if this	12, 51/ 30
nothing for the matter	further	you; so your example	12, 56/ 11
me these arrows, methinketh,	further	from the prick than	12, 56/ 17
Uncle, encumber you no	further	. For methink I do	12, 64/ 7
after.) And yet he	further	saith: "Cor sapientum, ubi	12, 69/ 16
or if you find	further	any such other thing	12, 71/ 8
so bold upon you	further	as to seek sometime	12, 77/ 9
Uncle, ere we proceed	further	, I will be bold	12, 82/ 8
grudge to fall into	further	danger after by displeasing	12, 87/ 12
And, therefore, would I	further	advise one in that	12, 98/ 15
clucketh for them, the	further	they go from him	12, 104/ 20
yet a great deal	further	: "sub umbra alarum tuarum	12, 105/ 3
shall peradventure, except any	further	thing fall in our	12, 105/ 14
is done, have no	further	thing in their power	12, 109/ 4
his coat. Now consider	further	yet, that the Prophet	12, 109/ 22
thread, and in breadth	further	than he could see	12, 110/ 11
but venially. Yea, and	further	, the devil longeth to	12, 114/ 6
yet in a far	further	scruple; for then it	12, 117/ 25
And yet had she	further	devised, that another sum	12, 127/ 26
dreamed in good faith	further	, that I have been	12, 138/ 14
to follow Christ no	further	. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle, if	12, 144/ 22
I can find no	further	shift, but either have	12, 145/ 12
I can go no	further	. But now if he	12, 145/ 21
diligence after, about the	further	cure of the fever	12, 148/ 2
peril that may peradventure	further	grow by that sickness	12, 152/ 9
and from flying any	further	upward, down was he	12, 160/ 3
world, and then consider	further	therewith how rich soever	12, 163/ 20
on this thing much	further	. For he will not	12, 163/ 28
followed it for their	further	advantage after. So help	12, 169/ 16
also to go the	further	in the other after	12, 177/ 23
purpose, and exacting no	further	forth of him concerning	12, 179/ 7

pleasant unto God added	further	unto the forsaking beside	12, 185/ 9
be: yet would I	further	advise every good Christian	12, 195/ 27
to have it, the	further	by so much, and	12, 209/ 3
now if we consider	further	what harm to the	12, 223/ 10
pleasure, and for no	further	godly purpose, the devil	12, 223/ 18
motion secretly made me	further	, to keep all this	12, 229/ 24
yet go a little	further	, lo; suppose me that	12, 233/ 5
loving sufferance for our	further	merit in our tribulation	12, 241/ 26
when I bethink me	further	on the grief and	12, 245/ 13
his liberty from the	further	going into any other	12, 257/ 23
may without let, walk	further	upon other men's ground	12, 260/ 6
cause, save for the	further	satisfaction of mine own	12, 263/ 12
delayed till the king's	further	pleasure known, and he	12, 264/ 5
tell me a little	further	. If there were another	12, 265/ 11
Then seemeth this true	further	unto me, that God	12, 266/ 19
yet his soul out	further	unto a more fearful	12, 268/ 18
purposed to prove you	further	yet, that in this	12, 271/ 6
if we feared not	further	besides imprisonment the terrible	12, 280/ 18
on still and fly	further	from her, or turn	12, 294/ 24
him to flee no	further	lest the bitch might	12, 294/ 25
hath in his power	further	to cast him, whom	12, 303/ 14
blow about for the	furtherance	of some such affairs	12, 188/ 21
reason, I say, thus	furthered	with faith and grace	12, 294/ 6
hic civitatem manentem, sed	futuram	inquerimus" (We have here	12, 251/ 17
passiones huius temporis ad	futuram	gloriam, que revelabitur in	12, 319/ 21
et vivens cogitat quid	futurum	sit." (Better it is	12, 69/ 13
her lusts) to be	gadding	out anywhere else, is	12, 261/ 21
such things as they	gain	their living the better	12, 185/ 5
man, nor for the	gaining	of a better thing	12, 286/ 11
good causes, either of	gaining	some kind of great	12, 293/ 6
take pain for the	gaining	of some worldly rest	12, 293/ 25
in earth, for the	gaining	of everlasting wealthy life	12, 294/ 10
that a work of	Galen	, De Differentiis Febrium, is	12, 89/ 22
then the chapter where	Galen	saith the same. VINCENT	12, 89/ 23
was once in a	galley	subtle with us on	12, 301/ 9
volui congregare te quemadmodum	gallina	congregat pullos suos sub	12, 104/ 9
it not ere they	galped	up the ghost. And	12, 62/ 4
for rest and ease,	game	, pleasure, wealth, and felicity	12, 41/ 20
could not reckon their	game	. And then left they	12, 62/ 3
the ghost. And what	game	they came then to	12, 62/ 5
as it were a	game	of wrestling, wherein the	12, 101/ 14
the law of the	game	). And then, as holy	12, 101/ 27
while after half between	game	and earnest, and by	12, 195/ 7

here began now the	game	: he that sat highest	12, 214/ 19
then left they their	gamesters	, and slyly slunk away	12, 62/ 4
is yet good, to	gar	him to ken his	12, 29/ 4
set it in the	garden	of our soul, all	12, 13/ 14
large, and right fair	gardens	too therein, it could	12, 257/ 14
is but as the	garment	of the soul. For	12, 108/ 15
is but as the	garment	of the soul; yet	12, 109/ 13
build our prison; we	garnish	it with gold, and	12, 273/ 8
and glorious in sight,	garnished	in silk, but cloth	12, 210/ 7
worldly fantasies, and so	gather	our faith together into	12, 13/ 12
the God of heaven	gather	the faithful trusting folk	12, 104/ 2
great goodness longeth to	gather	under the protection of	12, 104/ 16
those reasons must you	gather	of the man, of	12, 135/ 21
the matter may you	gather	, if it have happed	12, 136/ 1
peradventure) suddenly before they	gather	their wits unto them	12, 288/ 10
with a charm, and	gathered	with her left hand	12, 63/ 12
well by your answers	gathered	and considered together, that	12, 64/ 12
often would I have	gathered	thy sons together, as	12, 104/ 12
good that thou hast	gathered	, whose shall it be	12, 168/ 23
of this realm have	gathered	themselves in sundry companies	12, 192/ 28
are two or three	gathered	together in my name	12, 294/ 4
in their bed, were	gathered	together into so short	12, 301/ 30
together, as the hen	gathereth	her chickens under her	12, 104/ 12
laqueos mortis" (He that	gathereth	treasures, shall be shoved	12, 224/ 6
our minds to the	gathering	of comfort and courage	12, 296/ 20
doleas, et de dolore	gaudeas	" (Both be thou sorry	12, 90/ 14
to his disciples: "Mundus	gaudebit	, vos autem dolebitis: sed	12, 70/ 26
dolore miscebitur, et extrema	gaudii	luctus occupant" (Laughter shall	12, 70/ 20
tristitia vestra vertetur in	gaudium	" (The world shall joy	12, 70/ 27
St. James saith, "Omne	gaudium	existimate, fratres, quum in	12, 101/ 10
against Christ, till Christ	gave	him a great fall	12, 17/ 22
likewise as if he	gave	over his hold, all	12, 32/ 16
ever he lost, and	gave	him after long life	12, 47/ 15
example. And that God	gave	him here in this	12, 53/ 28
his whole life he	gave	himself never a foot	12, 54/ 11
a gift that he	gave	especially his special friends	12, 75/ 12
the wicked fiend, and	gave	him surely good counsel	12, 80/ 12
from time to time	gave	him leave. And therefore	12, 108/ 21
the deed doing so	gave	him), where indeed he	12, 114/ 5
and therefore he discreetly	gave	him in penance, that	12, 115/ 22
harm, than the sickness	gave	him cause. And therefore	12, 121/ 13
angel at his, and	gave	him ghostly courage, and	12, 125/ 22
man? ANTHONY The king	gave	him his pardon. VINCENT	12, 126/ 5

well likely that God	gave	him the mind to	12, 141/ 10
but ever his mind	gave	him that the people	12, 149/ 5
their own mind so	gave	them. Neither loss had	12, 149/ 10
him in silk, and	gave	him a great bag	12, 163/ 7
of a physician that	gave	a man a medicine	12, 173/ 9
tookest it when I	gave	it thee not." This	12, 173/ 15
selfsame medicine that he	gave	him before. To peruse	12, 173/ 21
in that country) he	gave	a great sum of	12, 232/ 11
first. And he that	gave	this counsel, wist what	12, 239/ 16
his face: then they	gave	him a reed in	12, 291/ 26
great cause, that Christ	gave	us so good warning	12, 303/ 6
him to whom they	gave	their voice. And now	12, 310/ 4
with rods and whips	gave	him upon every part	12, 312/ 14
hours, till himself willingly	gave	up unto his Father	12, 312/ 28
wealth and his prosperity,	gay	and soft apparel, with	12, 55/ 25
them to God with	gay	things and pleasant, as	12, 69/ 26
be from you." "What	gay	thing may that be	12, 81/ 11
fellow now, while his	gay	gown were on, might	12, 163/ 10
not for all his	gay	gear take him for	12, 163/ 11
a man in a	gay	gown: I that am	12, 208/ 4
nay, go much more	gay	and glorious in sight	12, 210/ 7
themselves with never so	gay	a gloss of good	12, 228/ 24
conjurer to get their	gear	again and marvelous things	12, 62/ 30
walked prowling for his	gear	about, he came where	12, 118/ 24
for all his gay	gear	take him for his	12, 163/ 11
acts. Now all this	gear	used as a thing	12, 211/ 16
habet potestatem mittere in	gehennam	: Ita dico vobis, hunc	12, 303/ 10
he causeth to be	gelded	, not their stones cut	12, 191/ 10
spiritus postulat pro nobis	gemitibus	inenarrabilibus" (What may we	12, 22/ 27
own contrition: "Laboravi in	gemitu	meo, lavabo per singulas	12, 96/ 19
weather or sickness, by	general	processions God giveth gracious	12, 58/ 22
First, of temptation in	general	as it is common	12, 100/ 23
since for all the	general	commandment of God in	12, 140/ 10
given him either in	general	among other men, or	12, 164/ 27
and suffer, hath a	general	intent and purpose to	12, 186/ 3
to the day of	general	judgment, weenest thou that	12, 194/ 1
the great harms in	general	, as near as we	12, 203/ 4
displeasures, in this other	general	imprisonment that you speak	12, 262/ 8
case prisoner by this	general	imprisonment that I speak	12, 263/ 19
this, that in this	general	imprisonment that I speak	12, 263/ 22
and dreadful, than the	general	imprisonment wherewith we be	12, 270/ 25
yet, that in this	general	prison, the large prison	12, 271/ 7
we shall find this	general	prison of the whole	12, 275/ 9

tribulation. For tribulation seemeth	generally	to signify nothing else	12, 10/ 6
and the prelates, and	generally	every man for other	12, 46/ 18
the carnal act of	generation	, and that he shall	12, 307/ 18
shall find it in	Genesis	of his own moan	12, 54/ 25
harm, but of a	gentle	nature doth some good	12, 45/ 14
the worse, and from	gentle	, smooth, sweet, and courteous	12, 45/ 25
she have a very	gentle	mistress that loveth her	12, 112/ 21
thence, he destroyeth the	gentlemen	, and giveth the lands	12, 190/ 14
of his goodness so	gently	calleth them to, be	12, 286/ 18
in nomine Jesu omne	genu	flectatur, celestium, terrestrium et	12, 66/ 15
third is, that all	Germany	, for all their divers	12, 38/ 10
the counsel which M.	Gerson	giveth every man, that	12, 98/ 16
godly doctor, Master Jean	Gerson	, entitled, De Probatione Spirituum	12, 133/ 8
such things (as Master	Gerson	saith) will make him	12, 133/ 16
that work of Master	Gerson	spoken of, to consider	12, 133/ 30
so much (as M.	Gerson	well showeth) stand him	12, 153/ 29
unto worldly vanities, to	get	help and comfort by	12, 15/ 10
The special means to	get	this first comfort in	12, 18/ 18
a means oftentimes to	get	man this first comfort	12, 18/ 22
sick still! How many	get	out of prison, that	12, 22/ 8
speed well, if ye	get	leave; look hardly for	12, 34/ 11
so, that ye may	get	it). If it must	12, 41/ 14
master himself? Would we	get	into his kingdom with	12, 43/ 7
for the thing which	get	he cannot (and as	12, 51/ 22
we can hap to	get	it. If he send	12, 57/ 10
and lance it, and	get	it away. Both these	12, 57/ 13
that the shipmen shall	get	them to their tackling	12, 57/ 31
for day, and then	get	them forth about their	12, 60/ 25
such a conjurer to	get	their gear again and	12, 62/ 30
giving thanks to God	get	good unto his soul	12, 64/ 27
was he glad to	get	leave of God to	12, 74/ 22
which no man can	get	to heaven. Whoso these	12, 75/ 24
still, rather than he	get	the half." ANTHONY Forsooth	12, 81/ 18
yet can they not	get	such meat as they	12, 108/ 8
cannot tell how to	get	out: he must get	12, 120/ 15
get out: he must	get	a substantial, cunning pilot	12, 120/ 16
last, and bade her	get	in or he would	12, 125/ 12
make many shifts to	get	, and jeopard themselves therefor	12, 171/ 14
the rich man cannot	get	into heaven of himself	12, 171/ 22
God, he said, can	get	him in well enough	12, 171/ 22
meant that could not	get	into the kingdom of	12, 171/ 25
may the more speedily	get	and attain the state	12, 174/ 15
or good occupations to	get	their living by, with	12, 183/ 8

almighty mercy of God,	get	into heaven well enough	12, 186/ 25
he be able to	get	it for him, you	12, 189/ 24
shall not fail to	get	it from him, and	12, 189/ 25
will Hungary, if he	get	it), in all those	12, 190/ 23
or for pain, may	get	of God the grace	12, 204/ 18
ere ever he can	get	up aloft; and let	12, 222/ 21
invent, shall labor to	get	them. And then shall	12, 224/ 13
for any thanks you	get	for the remnant. And	12, 230/ 14
parts yourself, and you	get	thereto none agreement of	12, 230/ 19
leave. And therefore go	get	thee hence out of	12, 232/ 22
think, that if he	get	it once, he will	12, 234/ 8
those goods that you	get	or keep thereby, to	12, 235/ 26
with you therein, and	get	and give you the	12, 245/ 26
by this good purpose	get	ourselves of God a	12, 249/ 11
be there: if I	get	(as I may, if	12, 251/ 9
them both, if he	get	the wisdom and the	12, 261/ 19
or that he can	get	surety for the recompense	12, 272/ 8
therein, the way to	get	out at shall we	12, 272/ 21
shall no man never	get	, and in this other	12, 279/ 11
save thy life, and	get	of me thy pardon	12, 298/ 16
but if he might	get	once to land, he	12, 301/ 16
be more glad to	get	, than we should be	12, 305/ 8
mind, which when he	getteth	once he then hath	12, 19/ 2
perceiveth himself drunk, and	getteth	him fair to bed	12, 287/ 8
be taken for the	getting	, I nothing doubt but	12, 19/ 7
this world toward the	getting	of the very good	12, 70/ 10
the labor in the	getting	, the fear in the	12, 210/ 12
little conscience in the	getting	, but by all evil	12, 224/ 12
displease God for the	getting	or the keeping of	12, 236/ 20
they galped up the	ghost	. And what game they	12, 62/ 5
blasphemy against the Holy	Ghost	. Against which sin concerning	12, 299/ 22
blasphemy against the Holy	Ghost	shall never be forgiven	12, 299/ 26
the referring all our	ghostly	comfort, yea, and our	12, 10/ 28
we shall with any	ghostly	counsel give any effectual	12, 12/ 9
performeth enjoined by his	ghostly	father in confession, or	12, 36/ 18
counsel of other good	ghostly	folk cast away the	12, 112/ 4
was commanded by his	ghostly	father, that he should	12, 117/ 27
told the cause, his	ghostly	father came and informed	12, 117/ 31
no manner of good	ghostly	comfort. ANTHONY Let us	12, 124/ 11
his, and gave him	ghostly	courage, and bade him	12, 125/ 22
such austerity and apparent	ghostly	living, that he were	12, 131/ 2
mouth of some virtuous	ghostly	father have such things	12, 164/ 13
beast. Now as our	ghostly	enemy the devil enforceth	12, 282/ 9

over that, no spiritual	ghostly	person (peradventure) neither, that	12, 308/ 18
against the spiritual wicked	ghosts	of the air). But	12, 101/ 22
faith indeed the gracious	gift	of God himself. For	12, 12/ 29
patre luminum" (Every good	gift	and every perfect gift	12, 12/ 31
gift and every perfect	gift	is given from above	12, 12/ 31
great thanks for his	gift	, and he rewardeth them	12, 48/ 23
prosperity to be God's	gift	, and given to some	12, 53/ 30
as well of his	gift	of riches, worship, and	12, 67/ 28
unto God for his	gift	; and then the body	12, 68/ 2
thank God of his	gift	, wherein he feeleth ease	12, 68/ 7
thanked God for his	gift	, our Lord promised any	12, 68/ 22
Law as a special	gift	of God: that was	12, 69/ 25
take it of his	gift	, and giveth God again	12, 73/ 25
tribulation as a gracious	gift	of God, a gift	12, 75/ 11
gift of God, a	gift	that he gave especially	12, 75/ 11
done by the special	gift	of strength then at	12, 141/ 19
exercise God with that	gift	, as with an earnest	12, 306/ 25
These outward goods or	gifts	of fortune are by	12, 209/ 15
him abuse many great	gifts	that God had given	12, 213/ 12
that are called the	gifts	of fortune, no farther	12, 223/ 8
that men call the	gifts	of fortune, this is	12, 227/ 10
to declare these special	gifts	, with yet other more	12, 310/ 12
nature even half a	giglot	and more. I would	12, 83/ 4
another, that a young	girl	here in this town	12, 89/ 12
daughter, a silly wretched	girl	, and ever puling, that	12, 112/ 18
a scrupulous conscience. This	girl	is a meetly good	12, 112/ 19
yet can this peevish	girl	never cease whining and	12, 112/ 24
Eh! what aileth this	girl	?The elvish urchin weeneth	12, 113/ 5
my poor wit can	give	them, anything assuage their	12, 6/ 18
stand in dread of,	give	us, while God lendeth	12, 7/ 21
reasons were able to	give	sufficient comfort of themselves	12, 10/ 17
of a foolish pride,	give	sick folk medicines of	12, 11/ 9
of all our health	give	him the honor; and	12, 11/ 20
with any ghostly counsel	give	any effectual comfort, one	12, 12/ 10
can neither any man	give	himself, nor yet any	12, 12/ 25
since no man can	give	us faith, but only	12, 13/ 25
For God both can	give	them comfort, and will	12, 15/ 28
goodness of God shall	give	it. It sufficeth not	12, 19/ 7
what can avail to	give	him any further counsel	12, 19/ 15
shall his sovereign goodness	give	us the thing that	12, 21/ 28
We shall therefore, to	give	it light withal, touch	12, 24/ 24
abscondas" (Mine own son,	give	glory to the God	12, 26/ 18
would without any doubt	give	that counsel and comfort	12, 31/ 26

should in his passion	give	him spiritual comfort, might	12, 32/ 8
well, since God shall	give	me thanks therefor. ANTHONY	12, 34/ 2
away the reward, and	give	the reward all whole	12, 39/ 31
whole to faith alone,	give	the reward to faith	12, 39/ 31
hands upon them, and	give	them so much as	12, 43/ 21
God should the sooner	give	him grace to amend	12, 45/ 1
fair weather withal, they	give	him fair words for	12, 45/ 27
neither should any man	give	any medicine to other	12, 47/ 2
here also, and they	give	him great thanks for	12, 48/ 23
too. If God should	give	the goods of this	12, 48/ 25
thereof. If God would	give	the goods only to	12, 48/ 27
great) he would gladly	give	more than half. Now	12, 51/ 17
receive him again and	give	him consolation. "Ut non	12, 57/ 27
very much wrong, to	give	you occasion to labor	12, 64/ 8
cause why you should	give	the preeminence unto tribulation	12, 64/ 23
what cause I should	give	any preeminence in comfort	12, 67/ 30
half. Now why I	give	prerogative in comfort unto	12, 68/ 31
to make children learn	give	them cakebread and butter	12, 69/ 27
do; as by riches,	give	alms; by authority, labor	12, 71/ 7
will unto God's, and	give	him thanks therefor but	12, 73/ 31
God's will, and to	give	him thanks too for	12, 74/ 11
the thanks that we	give	him for our tribulation	12, 74/ 13
loving, and so to	give	thanks to God in	12, 74/ 21
he be moved to	give	God thanks therefor. Therewith	12, 76/ 3
increase, and God shall	give	him such comfort, by	12, 76/ 4
him, mine heart cannot	give	me but he shall	12, 76/ 24
commanded. But if God	give	the occasion that with	12, 76/ 29
began my lady to	give	her brother a sermon	12, 80/ 10
a simple unlearned soul,	give	of your charity some	12, 80/ 19
them all myself, and	give	them all to him	12, 81/ 15
men should in heaviness	give	the sorry man wine	12, 82/ 17
should little need to	give	any man counsel to	12, 82/ 26
they stand and yet	give	him the hearing; but	12, 83/ 28
it in his mind,	give	him such comfort and	12, 88/ 1
we none need to	give	other than only to	12, 90/ 18
well hereafter, let him	give	God thanks that he	12, 97/ 25
surely counsel dare I	give	no man, to adventure	12, 99/ 14
that on his part	give	his adversary the fall	12, 101/ 23
is always ready to	give	him strength against the	12, 102/ 8
God, and he shall	give	it thee). "Ut possitis	12, 102/ 13
of the devil may	give	us any deadly wound	12, 103/ 27
to make haste and	give	warning to the camp	12, 110/ 15
but durst abide thereby)	give	over and flee from	12, 111/ 18

sore, that she might	give	him occasion to kill	12, 124/ 18
if men should anything	give	her toward her help	12, 129/ 2
counsel should a man	give	him then? ANTHONY That	12, 131/ 18
si ex Deo sint" (	Give	not credence to every	12, 132/ 25
you hear, and to	give	him counsel and exhortation	12, 135/ 2
it pleased God to	give	it him. Which thing	12, 141/ 15
counsel that men can	give	him, nor any other	12, 145/ 9
given him, he shall	give	the devil an hundred	12, 146/ 23
him, not only to	give	him counsel, but also	12, 147/ 2
also better able to	give	good advice and counsel	12, 147/ 8
continual fear (if he	give	the ear of his	12, 154/ 26
upright in their temptations,	give	place to the devil	12, 161/ 13
and authority, and rather	give	it over quite, and	12, 161/ 27
privately to himself, and	give	him humble hearty thanks	12, 164/ 28
Forsooth, madam, if God	give	you not hell, he	12, 169/ 5
while himself hath to	give	them, and whose necessity	12, 172/ 16
as I said, to	give	away all, or that	12, 175/ 6
not the mind to	give	it all away at	12, 176/ 2
my goods here I	give	unto the poor people	12, 176/ 27
had wronged, and then	give	half in alms of	12, 177/ 11
he said he would	give	half of his whole	12, 178/ 5
said not, he would	give	all away. Would God	12, 178/ 15
promised not, neither to	give	away all, nor to	12, 178/ 27
quae sunt Caesaris, Caesari" (	Give	the emperor those things	12, 179/ 5
Omni petenti te, da," (	Give	every man that asketh	12, 181/ 12
he be bound to	give	out still to every	12, 181/ 12
Though Christ saith, "	Give	every man that asketh	12, 181/ 17
he saith not yet,	give	them all that they	12, 181/ 17
me by commandment, to	give	every man without exception	12, 181/ 19
us love our enemies,	give	good words for evil	12, 181/ 24
things, he biddeth us	give	every man that asketh	12, 181/ 28
enemy be in hunger	give	him meat). But now	12, 182/ 6
I be bound to	give	every manner of man	12, 182/ 7
the father should then	give	them a great deal	12, 183/ 12
am not bound to	give	every beggar that will	12, 183/ 25
none other man should	give	them nothing of his	12, 183/ 29
himself at liberty to	give	nothing at all. ANTHONY	12, 184/ 6
that are content to	give	naught, because they be	12, 184/ 10
world, lest he should	give	other folk occasion to	12, 184/ 27
withal murmur or grudge	give	it every whit away	12, 186/ 10
men, though he neither	give	away all at once	12, 186/ 15
all at once nor	give	every man that asketh	12, 186/ 15
great substance, he would	give	great alms for God's	12, 197/ 10

so fall, God should	give	them strength to stand	12, 198/ 18
trust God shall yet	give	us respite and time	12, 199/ 19
against each of them	give	you counsel and rehearse	12, 202/ 14
and praise themselves could	give	his good grace. ANTHONY	12, 216/ 23
in other men, to	give	them the greater courage	12, 218/ 27
if the great Turk	give	you your good, can	12, 233/ 25
But I pray God	give	me the grace to	12, 237/ 24
his sake again to	give	up all that ever	12, 243/ 26
death, your reason shall	give	over, but resist it	12, 245/ 22
therein, and get and	give	you the grace, that	12, 245/ 26
this, I say, to	give	you warning of the	12, 246/ 5
after our fall, and	give	us his grace again	12, 249/ 4
think that we would	give	over, and to save	12, 249/ 16
if you so have,	give	God the thanks, and	12, 250/ 1
for our short bondage	give	us everlasting liberty. VINCENT	12, 254/ 27
go but where men	give	him leave. ANTHONY Well	12, 259/ 19
go but where men	give	him leave: then is	12, 260/ 3
yet my mind cannot	give	me to think it	12, 263/ 1
take good hold, and	give	it not over against	12, 263/ 7
matter I purpose to	give	over my part, except	12, 263/ 16
then would I therein	give	over my part. But	12, 271/ 18
us) or else to	give	him warning to be	12, 278/ 6
bear. For he will	give	us the strength thereto	12, 278/ 25
forsaking of him, to	give	him the occasion again	12, 280/ 10
Uncle, I pray you	give	us some comfort against	12, 288/ 3
and very ready to	give	it: and but if	12, 296/ 12
would not, as well	give	him grace to repent	12, 298/ 3
repent again, and thereupon	give	him forgiveness, as him	12, 298/ 4
already, and would not	give	this world for that	12, 307/ 20
glad will he then	give	this whole world, if	12, 308/ 7
John, that he will	give	his holy martyrs, that	12, 309/ 10
that overcometh I shall	give	him to eat of	12, 309/ 13
death, and I shall	give	thee the crown of	12, 309/ 17
that overcometh, will I	give	manna secret and hid	12, 309/ 21
hid. And I will	give	him a white suffrage	12, 309/ 21
which overcometh he will	give	a white suffrage. For	12, 310/ 1
will in the suffrage	give	him a new name	12, 310/ 5
almsdeed in time, and	give	that unto God that	12, 316/ 28
thus praying God to	give	me and all other	12, 320/ 16
against tribulation, to be	given	us by such as	12, 3/ 21
shall have our goods	given	them and our bodies	12, 7/ 6
of heaviness offered and	given	unto the soul itself	12, 10/ 11
every perfect gift is	given	from above, descending from	12, 12/ 32

spiritual comfort were utterly	given	in vain. And, therefore	12, 13/ 30
the desire of comfort	given	by God, which desire	12, 18/ 15
revelation that God had	given	him, might have enhanced	12, 29/ 22
they shall have mercy	given	them); "Beati qui persecutionem	12, 34/ 24
his reward shall be	given	him for his faith	12, 39/ 18
that tribulation should be	given	always by God to	12, 47/ 25
the commandment of God	given	in the law by	12, 53/ 12
be God's gift, and	given	to some good men	12, 53/ 30
shall sleep. God hath	given	us our bodies here	12, 57/ 20
also exalted him, and	given	him a name which	12, 66/ 18
and conformity, and thanks	given	to God for tribulation	12, 71/ 16
giving, till he had	given	out all and left	12, 72/ 26
his will and thanks	given	to God for his	12, 74/ 6
conformity with our thanks	given	for and in our	12, 74/ 16
serve, whatsoever counsel be	given	: so to them that	12, 87/ 5
of comfort to be	given	unto him that is	12, 90/ 16
he had one day	given	his master a cause	12, 115/ 7
for my gluttony have	given	me in penance to	12, 116/ 2
that were to be	given	him, should have need	12, 130/ 6
then at that point	given	him by God; it	12, 141/ 20
that the devil has	given	him, he shall give	12, 146/ 23
weening that God hath	given	them over for ever	12, 150/ 25
advice were to be	given	him in such case	12, 151/ 13
most meet, he hath	given	that temptation quite over	12, 155/ 10
the devil, and occasions	given	by the world, that	12, 160/ 26
benefits that God hath	given	him either in general	12, 164/ 27
would not then have	given	him the selfsame medicine	12, 173/ 20
the commandment of God	given	unto them all in	12, 174/ 5
thing which God hath	given	them no commandment of	12, 176/ 5
bold and blind judgment	given	upon a man, whose	12, 176/ 21
half his goods were	given	away, yet were he	12, 178/ 12
till I have first	given	out all mine, nor	12, 183/ 29
the counsel be not	given	them, it cannot serve	12, 197/ 25
and if it be	given	them, it must put	12, 197/ 26
proximo suo" (God hath	given	every man cure and	12, 202/ 28
gifts that God had	given	him. Never was he	12, 213/ 12
enemy both. He hath	given	you plain warning already	12, 230/ 5
profitable they be well	given	than evil kept, and	12, 244/ 7
felony, and after judgment	given	of his death, and	12, 264/ 3
he hath already sentence	given	upon him to die	12, 268/ 4
hoped, more than half	given	him over. By occasion	12, 294/ 21
thereto had they never	given	them the power. And	12, 296/ 7
sundry countries have willingly	given	their own lives, and	12, 314/ 8

for your good counsel	given	; or else would I	12, 320/ 10
man that could have	given	you better. But better	12, 320/ 22
pray to him that	giveth	it, that it may	12, 13/ 2
which his high mercy	giveth	men space to be	12, 17/ 19
of that lesson, he	giveth	us good warning not	12, 22/ 21
at all, but God	giveth	all for faith alone	12, 37/ 15
of me now, and	giveth	me money also to	12, 44/ 23
I, that our Lord	giveth	in this world unto	12, 48/ 7
for sinners also). He	giveth	evil folk good fortune	12, 48/ 15
not bring them, he	giveth	them sometimes sorrow. And	12, 48/ 17
by general processions God	giveth	gracious help. And many	12, 58/ 23
glad also that he	giveth	thanks to God; yet	12, 68/ 7
very good that God	giveth	in the world to	12, 70/ 10
of all that he	giveth	of his goods is	12, 72/ 23
in that behalf, and	giveth	God thanks therefor; so	12, 73/ 22
his wealth which God	giveth	him conform his will	12, 73/ 23
of his gift, and	giveth	God again also right	12, 73/ 25
above the nose and	giveth	a pretty short light	12, 85/ 23
counsel which M. Gerson	giveth	every man, that since	12, 98/ 16
of every temptation, God	giveth	the faithful man (that	12, 103/ 23
far as my mind	giveth	me now without new	12, 129/ 22
And holy Saint Bernard	giveth	counsel, that every man	12, 156/ 1
affection thereunto, while he	giveth	it not out unto	12, 172/ 27
men, to whom God	giveth	substance and the mind	12, 176/ 1
destroyeth the gentlemen, and	giveth	the lands, part to	12, 190/ 14
both twain. For God	giveth	us great likelihood, that	12, 194/ 15
not only their minds	giveth	them, that hither in	12, 194/ 25
him, yet willingly he	giveth	them to God. Another	12, 227/ 31
you may bear, but	giveth	also with the temptation	12, 247/ 20
you may bear, but	giveth	also with the temptation	12, 279/ 2
better; mine own reason	giveth	me, that save for	12, 288/ 6
experimental taste, as God	giveth	here sometimes to some	12, 306/ 23
and heathen both, experience	giveth	us proof enough. And	12, 313/ 21
of them; or, in	giving	comfort to them, use	12, 3/ 12
itself, or by the	giving	him patience and spiritual	12, 16/ 10
chaplains too, in comfort	giving	to great men when	12, 46/ 9
and may also by	giving	thanks to God get	12, 64/ 27
worldly wealth, as in	giving	great alms he departeth	12, 72/ 7
he went forth with	giving	, till he had given	12, 72/ 26
came to the penance	giving	, the fox found that	12, 115/ 20
comfort, but counsel against	giving	credence to the devil's	12, 129/ 28
in manner rest in	giving	him warning of the	12, 131/ 28
Howbeit, even in the	giving	of his comfort, he	12, 148/ 12

yet far from occasion	giving	of new recidivation into	12, 148/ 15
full of gold, but	giving	him this knot therewith	12, 163/ 8
even straight unto the	giving	up his reckoning unto	12, 164/ 18
beguiled, and speak of	giving	his alms after. For	12, 177/ 5
out of hand, the	giving	(I mean) half in	12, 177/ 24
shall we take in	giving	men counsel of comfort	12, 204/ 22
hand of God from	giving	out his pardon where	12, 299/ 11
herein shall I be	glad	, as my poor wit	12, 9/ 14
And now am I	glad	that ye move it	12, 19/ 24
for our patient and	glad	suffering for God's sake	12, 37/ 17
sins, and not be	glad	to detract them, nor	12, 42/ 23
should say, I am	glad	, good gossip, that ye	12, 46/ 27
his sorrow be, and	glad	shall he be to	12, 60/ 10
ease, and may be	glad	also that he giveth	12, 68/ 7
and therefore was he	glad	to get leave of	12, 74/ 22
to depart, and be	glad	to go to God	12, 76/ 13
go, let us be	glad	thereof, and long to	12, 76/ 30
am I now very	glad	that you be come	12, 79/ 4
indeed, both sad and	glad	, and both twain at	12, 90/ 13
in his heart, be	glad	and rejoyce in his	12, 98/ 1
at all, and very	glad	to go thereto: to	12, 124/ 2
then was she so	glad	in the pleasant device	12, 128/ 26
in his countenance, lightsome,	glad	, and joyful, or dumpish	12, 131/ 9
were full of the	glad	hope of heaven, or	12, 131/ 10
upon it, no less	glad	to do it than	12, 134/ 18
another man would be	glad	to avoid it. And	12, 134/ 19
when he was very	glad	, yet she bethought her	12, 144/ 12
great cause to be	glad	of this fall. For	12, 146/ 14
more cause to be	glad	. First, if he have	12, 153/ 11
that he may be	glad	: for since he taketh	12, 153/ 21
the night's fear, and	glad	am I that we	12, 157/ 2
thine house," was so	glad	thereof, and so touched	12, 176/ 10
it from him, and	glad	would be to use	12, 186/ 12
time to time be	glad	to follow the counsel	12, 186/ 14
as they may, more	glad	to find fault, at	12, 192/ 7
of his faith, be	glad	to depart from them	12, 227/ 8
a man would be	glad	for all that, to	12, 233/ 22
in heaven, with the	glad	consideration of our following	12, 241/ 22
heart. ANTHONY I am	glad	, Cousin, if your heart	12, 249/ 29
in the patient and	glad	doing of our service	12, 254/ 17
any courage would be	glad	to eschew, and very	12, 255/ 3
I will be very	glad	to perceive which of	12, 266/ 2
mind, I would be	glad	to know what moveth	12, 270/ 9

was on his behalf	glad	and very well comforted	12, 277/ 11
that are yet very	glad	to die, and long	12, 284/ 8
good cheer and a	glad	heart, thinking yourself much	12, 289/ 22
the council joyful and	glad	that God had vouchsafed	12, 291/ 1
and commodity, content and	glad	to sustain it. And	12, 293/ 9
him well content, and	glad	also for to take	12, 293/ 22
from time to time	glad	to increase it. And	12, 296/ 14
we should be more	glad	to get, than we	12, 305/ 8
good will and how	glad	will he then give	12, 308/ 7
imprisonment, and in the	glad	sustaining of worldly shame	12, 312/ 6
only content, but also	glad	and desirous, to suffer	12, 313/ 5
we be tempted, the	gladder	have we cause to	12, 101/ 9
room therein, and a	glade	round about for the	12, 241/ 9
comfort to take it	gladly	, or strength at the	12, 21/ 17
so great) he would	gladly	give more than half	12, 51/ 17
shall I, Cousin, very	gladly	do. The other kind	12, 100/ 2
such a purpose first	gladly	to suffer other pain	12, 145/ 1
him, and granteth him	gladly	his boon: and so	12, 165/ 13
and came down, and	gladly	received Christ, and said	12, 176/ 26
counsel therein. ANTHONY Very	gladly	, Cousin, shall I now	12, 199/ 22
truth thou wouldst not	gladly	hear." And in good	12, 217/ 17
that you be not	gladly	content, without any deliberation	12, 229/ 7
shall have great cause	gladly	to be content for	12, 254/ 15
a very good will	gladly	to die, and to	12, 284/ 3
as in mirth and	gladness	). And verily, there as	12, 69/ 19
wholesome heaviness and heavenly	gladness	too, especially if, which	12, 98/ 21
do but play at	gleek	, receive reverence, and to	12, 221/ 2
showed, that by the	glimmering	of the moon he	12, 110/ 8
by, have there a	glimmering	, though far from a	12, 308/ 5
save for a little	glistening	) as the rude rusty	12, 207/ 2
Dominus Iesus Cristus in	gloria	est Dei patris" (Christ	12, 66/ 16
board, never bring in	Gloria	Patri without a sicut	12, 218/ 19
mine honor with a	Gloria	Patri, never report it	12, 218/ 21
written, "Satiabor quum apparuerit	gloria	tua" (I shall be	12, 306/ 14
him, "Fili mi, da	gloriam	Deo Israell, et confiteri	12, 26/ 17
huius temporis ad futuram	gloriam	, que revelabitur in nobis	12, 319/ 21
modum in sublimitate eternum	glorie	pondus operatur in nobis	12, 311/ 7
turned from a bright	glorious	angel into a dark	12, 160/ 2
the fruition of his	glorious	face, as had those	12, 204/ 30
much more gay and	glorious	in sight, garnished in	12, 210/ 7
country of Christendom. But	glorious	was he very far	12, 213/ 10
gold, and make it	glorious	. In this prison they	12, 273/ 9
be shameful that is	glorious	? Or how can that	12, 288/ 24

can that be but	glorious	to die for the	12, 288/ 25
of his saints be	glorious	in the sight of	12, 289/ 3
God, and all the	glorious	company of heaven, which	12, 290/ 6
the sight of God's	glorious	majesty face to face	12, 306/ 16
blessed beholding of the	glorious	Godhead face to face	12, 308/ 21
our Savior in his	glorious	manhood, sitting on his	12, 315/ 23
mother, and all that	glorious	company calling us there	12, 315/ 24
shall hereafter sit, full	gloriously	crowned in heaven, had	12, 305/ 14
Mine own son, give	glory	to the God of	12, 26/ 18
shall turn all into	glory	. Yea, more shall I	12, 32/ 19
requite it all with	glory	; and this man among	12, 33/ 7
and comfort of his	glory	, and he lie panting	12, 61/ 7
Christ is in the	glory	of God his Father	12, 66/ 22
we go to everlasting	glory	, to which, my good	12, 77/ 1
beholding of another man's	glory	, or the suffering of	12, 130/ 20
regard of our own	glory	such other poor souls	12, 158/ 12
is then all the	glory	gone. Of this arrow	12, 158/ 21
what good hath the	glory	of our riches done	12, 159/ 1
deadly desire of ambitious	glory	. Whereupon there followeth, if	12, 160/ 27
about him for a	glory	and royalty of the	12, 184/ 16
and art amid thy	glory	but a man in	12, 208/ 4
that they rejoyce and	glory	to think how they	12, 212/ 18
As for fame and	glory	desired but for worldly	12, 224/ 18
in joyful bliss and	glory	. Of bodily pain, and	12, 244/ 21
him crowned in eternal	glory	. And this, I say	12, 246/ 5
man up to the	glory	of a martyr, but	12, 246/ 14
apostles reckoned for great	glory	. For they, when they	12, 290/ 28
through shame ascended into	glory	, we would be so	12, 292/ 7
follow him into everlasting	glory	. Of painful death to	12, 292/ 9
and fulfilled, when thy	glory	, good Lord, shall appear	12, 306/ 15
respect of the weighty	glory	that it after this	12, 311/ 5
us the weight of	glory	above measure in sublimitate	12, 311/ 11
Now to this great	glory	can there no man	12, 311/ 15
in heaven and everlasting	glory	? The devil hath also	12, 314/ 12
painful death for vain	glory	: and is it not	12, 314/ 14
for heaven and very	glory	? Would God, as I	12, 314/ 16
might then appear the	glory	of God, the Trinity	12, 315/ 22
I say of that	glory	there would I ween	12, 315/ 27
not worthy to the	glory	that is to come	12, 319/ 22
that they set a	gloss	upon it for his	12, 218/ 17
never so gay a	gloss	of good and gracious	12, 228/ 24
not dispute upon any	glossing	of that prohibition. But	12, 136/ 17
If a man's cheeks	glow	sometimes for shame in	12, 290/ 23

nor to this rich	glutton	no great heinous crime	12, 56/ 2
door all the rich	glutton's	dinner: so though he	12, 319/ 3
following upon our own	gluttonous	feasting, or a man	12, 25/ 2
all his shrift was	gluttony	, and therefore he discreetly	12, 115/ 21
you would for my	gluttony	have given me in	12, 116/ 2
worldly pomp, pride, and	gluttony	, with occasion of many	12, 224/ 16
in which the little	gnats	and flies stick still	12, 225/ 8
he would let them	go	. But when his tribulation	12, 18/ 5
cause, and bade them	go	seek the fault and	12, 26/ 11
many tribulations must we	go	into the kingdom of	12, 43/ 1
must suffer, and so	go	into his kingdom?) And	12, 43/ 5
more, if I should	go	tell him now, that	12, 44/ 25
him, but if he	go	fast, and watch, and	12, 44/ 26
as should make him	go	leave off any of	12, 45/ 5
enough, and biddeth him	go	, good son, I warrant	12, 46/ 3
tribulation the matter should	go	thus, that tribulation should	12, 47/ 24
at God's sending, to	go	into a strange land	12, 54/ 10
other hand, than to	go	fetch it at his	12, 59/ 14
Saul) in their tribulation	go	seek unto the devil	12, 62/ 8
sore. But let him	go	to no leechcraft, nor	12, 63/ 9
wealth, and yet well	go	to God. And that	12, 64/ 14
in tribulation, and yet	go	to the devil. And	12, 64/ 15
Better it is to	go	to the house of	12, 69/ 13
where the power lacketh,	go	very near to the	12, 71/ 14
and be glad to	go	to God, putting purgatory	12, 76/ 13
this way taketh, cannot	go	but well. For of	12, 76/ 19
that he longeth to	go	to him, mine heart	12, 76/ 23
his goodness we may	go	, let us be glad	12, 76/ 30
thereof, and long to	go	to him. And then	12, 76/ 31
transitory tribulation shall we	go	to everlasting glory, to	12, 77/ 1
leave, command me to	go	my way and to	12, 79/ 15
nor no medicine can	go	down with them, but	12, 84/ 1
it, if we should	go	some way to work	12, 85/ 14
workmen leave work and	go	home (being then in	12, 92/ 1
he with shrewd rest	go	supperless to bed. They	12, 92/ 8
he shall either graceless	go	linger on careless, or	12, 92/ 20
laws of Christ. Let	go	their peevish penance, and	12, 94/ 6
them, the further they	go	from him. And, therefore	12, 104/ 20
never be suffered to	go	farther in the tribulation	12, 108/ 20
the camp, than to	go	nearer unto them: for	12, 110/ 15
up and ready to	go	to work, and so	12, 115/ 12
can. For when I	go	to my meat, I	12, 116/ 14
and very glad to	go	thereto: to this I	12, 124/ 2

that he made him	go	kill himself, and as	12, 129/ 22
that thereby should he	go	straight to heaven. And	12, 129/ 25
sad: and whether he	go	thereabout, as one that	12, 131/ 9
is, that he shall	go	kill himself: and that	12, 134/ 14
list, any man to	go	kill either another man	12, 136/ 20
well yourself, you shall	go	somewhat a shorter way	12, 137/ 2
God's Lord, Uncle, you	go	now merrily to work	12, 138/ 25
bid me with reason	go	care for myself. For	12, 140/ 8
point, Uncle, I can	go	no further. But now	12, 145/ 21
mind his destruction, and	go	thereabout with heaviness of	12, 145/ 22
vicious than they be,	go	to physicians and apothecaries	12, 152/ 17
caused the whole city	go	in solemn procession therewith	12, 155/ 24
wot which way they	go	, nor whither. For verily	12, 167/ 13
to the beginning again?	Go	they never so full	12, 167/ 18
a great cable-rope, (to	go	through a needle's eye	12, 171/ 2
and then will we	go	to dinner. First, Cousin	12, 173/ 26
all, and let it	go	every whit, than deadly	12, 174/ 32
upon him, till he	go	seek up all his	12, 177/ 17
and increase also to	go	the further in the	12, 177/ 22
other thrice as much	go	, and forgive it, because	12, 178/ 23
much more thanks, to	go	about and be busy	12, 185/ 13
when you have dined,	go	at your pleasure, but	12, 187/ 25
mine Uncle, as I	go	more about than you	12, 195/ 2
goods. ANTHONY Though I	go	little abroad, Cousin, yet	12, 195/ 13
for the toothache, to	go	thrice about a churchyard	12, 197/ 24
truth of justice (which	go	almost all alike) he	12, 199/ 9
Cousin, shall I now	go	forth in the fourth	12, 199/ 22
or be loath to	go	therefrom. These outward goods	12, 209/ 14
I say not nay,	go	much more gay and	12, 210/ 7
do?" "What? By God!	go	forward with the best	12, 220/ 2
your faith, to let	go	all that ever you	12, 229/ 9
though he would never	go	so far forth with	12, 230/ 29
faith and let it	go	already?) this point, I	12, 231/ 11
no leave. And therefore	go	get thee hence out	12, 232/ 22
them too. But yet	go	a little further, lo	12, 233/ 5
you shall so suddenly	go	from your goods and	12, 236/ 26
safe. For who would	go	search a beggar's bag	12, 240/ 10
and Portugal too, so	go	all the slaves. Howbeit	12, 256/ 4
so mad as to	go	about to prove that	12, 256/ 6
lack of liberty to	go	if we list: now	12, 258/ 15
of prison, that may	go	where he will, though	12, 259/ 15
in prison that cannot	go	but where men give	12, 259/ 19
lack of liberty to	go	where a man will	12, 259/ 24

For he may not	go	where he will: for	12, 259/ 27
of his liberty to	go	where he will, in	12, 260/ 2
prison, because he cannot	go	but where men give	12, 260/ 3
would be suffered to	go	forth and hold on	12, 260/ 10
lack of liberty to	go	where we list, I	12, 260/ 15
VINCENT But they may	go	at the leastwise to	12, 260/ 29
do not will to	go	but where they may	12, 261/ 1
but where they may	go	, and therefore be they	12, 261/ 2
they at liberty to	go	where they will. ANTHONY	12, 261/ 2
not when he would,	go	where he would for	12, 261/ 8
this king commodious, to	go	into divers places, where	12, 261/ 11
have no will to	go	, but where they may	12, 261/ 16
but where they may	go	indeed; then let us	12, 261/ 17
he were suffered to	go	and ride also, both	12, 264/ 20
that he would not	go	from it, for a	12, 285/ 17
she should never after	go	from home, but should	12, 285/ 29
their good will to	go	to the great feast	12, 286/ 17
yet and you will	go	back with me, then	12, 295/ 7
harts heard, they to	go	both twain apace. And	12, 295/ 13
biddeth any man to	go	run into it. But	12, 297/ 5
God, and he shall	go	no more out thereof	12, 310/ 8
all their guns let	go	therewith, to make us	12, 315/ 12
and that whithersoever we	go	God shall go with	12, 317/ 4
we go God shall	go	with us. If he	12, 317/ 5
in the law of	God	, as very few be	12, 3/ 23
since you depart to	God	; but us here shall	12, 4/ 1
help and comfort; would	God	I had to you	12, 4/ 26
to do. But whensoever	God	take me hence, to	12, 4/ 28
a rotten reed. For	God	is, and must be	12, 5/ 2
Cousin, trust well in	God	, and he shall provide	12, 5/ 27
inwardly taught only by	God	, then should we thereby	12, 6/ 4
should we thereby tempt	God	, and displease him. And	12, 6/ 4
therefore thinketh me that	God	of duty bindeth me	12, 6/ 7
of, give us, while	God	lendeth you us, such	12, 7/ 21
to stay us when	God	shall call you hence	12, 7/ 23
our wickedness with which	God	is not content. But	12, 8/ 15
the great mercy of	God	, yet since there is	12, 8/ 25
of their comfort unto	God	, and to repute and	12, 10/ 22
help and aid of	God	to move, stir, and	12, 10/ 27
by the great physician	God	, prescribing the medicines himself	12, 11/ 5
wherein, the Spirit of	God	spiritually speaketh of himself	12, 11/ 19
him hath the high	God	ordained for thy necessity	12, 11/ 22
Christ, whose holy manhood	God	ordained for our necessity	12, 11/ 25

comfort must come of	God	, we must first presuppose	12, 12/ 8
is the word of	God	, and that the word	12, 12/ 18
that the word of	God	is true, how can	12, 12/ 18
were the word of	God	, or else ween that	12, 12/ 21
preaching be ministers unto	God	therein, and the man	12, 12/ 26
the inward inspiration of	God	be a weak worker	12, 12/ 28
weak worker with Almighty	God	therein; yet is the	12, 12/ 28
the gracious gift of	God	himself. For, as Saint	12, 12/ 29
us faith, but only	God	, let us never cease	12, 13/ 25
cease to call upon	God	therefore. VINCENT Forsooth, my	12, 13/ 26
now shall we pray	God	for a full and	12, 13/ 31
to be comforted by	God	. The Third Chapter I	12, 14/ 7
longing to be by	God	comforted. And not without	12, 14/ 10
these peevish worldly things,	God	shall for that foul	12, 15/ 17
to be comforted of	God	. And, as I told	12, 15/ 22
to be of Almighty	God	comforted. This mind of	12, 15/ 24
to find it. For	God	both can give them	12, 15/ 27
cannot doubt, but that	God	will surely keep this	12, 16/ 1
to be comforted by	God	; and that is he	12, 16/ 7
of his comforting to	God	, holding himself content, whether	12, 16/ 8
only longeth to have	God	take his trouble from	12, 16/ 11
of his comfort unto	God	desireth of God to	12, 16/ 17
unto God desireth of	God	to be comforted, asketh	12, 16/ 17
and so pleasant unto	God	, that he cannot fail	12, 16/ 18
that he hath in	God	a good faith, it	12, 16/ 22
while he perceiveth that	God	hath put such a	12, 16/ 24
by the goodness of	God	himself. And what a	12, 16/ 28
for the comfort of	God	. The Fourth Chapter VINCENT	12, 17/ 3
to be comforted by	God	, but are either of	12, 17/ 10
the causes for which	God	sendeth it unto man	12, 17/ 16
pain was ordained of	God	for the punishment of	12, 17/ 16
the first word, and	God	was his physician, and	12, 17/ 25
stubborn and stiff against	God	, and yet at length	12, 17/ 28
at them. But then	God	laid on a sorer	12, 18/ 1
himself a sinner, and	God	for good and righteous	12, 18/ 3
made him call to	God	, and his help made	12, 18/ 8
of comfort given by	God	, which desire of God's	12, 18/ 15
seek for comfort of	God	; those that are his	12, 18/ 27
move him to pray	God	put this desire in	12, 19/ 1
but the goodness of	God	shall give it. It	12, 19/ 7
to be comforted by	God	only by the taking	12, 19/ 9
to be comforted by	God	, else can I not	12, 19/ 14
that it may please	God	to comfort him in	12, 19/ 17

without sin desire of	God	the tribulation to be	12, 19/ 26
a man may pray	God	to take from him	12, 20/ 16
in the trust that	God	will so do. And	12, 20/ 17
to the goodness of	God	, either for themselves or	12, 20/ 20
and to depart unto	God	? And that mind must	12, 20/ 29
to wit, that if	God	see the contrary better	12, 21/ 15
taking away, pray that	God	of his goodness may	12, 21/ 16
either prescribe we to	God	, that we will he	12, 21/ 20
it so be that	God	offer us the choice	12, 21/ 30
by the prescribing unto	God	ourselves so precisely what	12, 22/ 2
will have tomorrow, that	God	could not lightly do	12, 22/ 13
tribulation, praying thrice unto	God	to take it away	12, 22/ 17
was answered again by	God	in a manner that	12, 22/ 17
we require aught of	God	, nor to be precise	12, 22/ 23
refer the choice to	God	at his own pleasure	12, 22/ 24
us never ask of	God	precisely our own ease	12, 23/ 1
this mind cometh of	God	, and also be we	12, 23/ 4
quis contra nos?" "If	God	be with us," saith	12, 23/ 8
it sent us by	God	without any certain deserving	12, 24/ 6
great goodness of Almighty	God	, that he punisheth not	12, 25/ 17
the great goodness of	God	the poor imperfect goodness	12, 25/ 22
here with another such,	God	yet of his bounty	12, 25/ 23
that he hath offended	God	and thereby deserved much	12, 25/ 30
fully, turn goodly to	God	and call for mercy	12, 26/ 6
city of Jericho, whereupon	God	took a great vengeance	12, 26/ 10
give glory to the	God	of Israel, and confess	12, 26/ 18
fault, asking forgiveness of	God	, and yet content to	12, 26/ 28
is sent us by	God	, without any open certain	12, 27/ 5
so sent us by	God	, that we know no	12, 27/ 17
seldom lack faults against	God	, worthy and well deserving	12, 27/ 21
deserved it, and that	God	for some sin sendeth	12, 27/ 23
is also certain, that	God	sometimes sendeth tribulation for	12, 28/ 13
tribulation sent us by	God	is medicinale, in that	12, 28/ 23
painful plaster. Now seeth	God	sometime that worldly wealth	12, 28/ 30
fall from him low;	God	of his goodness, I	12, 29/ 3
is yet good enough,	God	seeth a storm coming	12, 29/ 8
new acquainted knave. But	God	loving her more tenderly	12, 29/ 12
the high revelation that	God	had given him, might	12, 29/ 22
the provident goodness of	God	provided for his remedy	12, 29/ 24
to call thrice to	God	to take the tribulation	12, 29/ 26
him. And yet would	God	not grant his request	12, 29/ 27
sent a man by	God	, and not for his	12, 30/ 18
a good hope that	God	sendeth them some great	12, 31/ 12

right good hope, that	God	sendeth it unto them	12, 31/ 23
this pain, and that	God	sendeth it him for	12, 32/ 10
defend it well, since	God	shall give me thanks	12, 34/ 1
a means by which	God	keepeth us from hell	12, 35/ 22
patiently, and confessing to	God	that it is far	12, 36/ 1
doubt it, but that	God	shall of his high	12, 36/ 8
the liberal goodness of	God	through the merit of	12, 36/ 22
this liberal goodness of	God	, I say, shall yet	12, 36/ 27
nothing at all, but	God	giveth all for faith	12, 37/ 15
And I trust in	God	that this shall not	12, 38/ 14
but also that as	God	hath caused them to	12, 38/ 15
Therefore will I let	God	work and leave of	12, 38/ 18
purgatory at all: so	God	keep them from hell	12, 38/ 29
the mere goodness of	God	that list to set	12, 39/ 6
and that this price	God	setteth through Christ's Passion	12, 39/ 7
worketh no man without	God	work with him), and	12, 39/ 10
do, he can do	God	no good, but is	12, 39/ 12
the great goodness of	God	, that if the question	12, 39/ 21
our little while wandering,	God	would that we should	12, 41/ 18
at home. And would	God	that those that drown	12, 41/ 25
to the Hebrews, that	God	those that he loveth	12, 42/ 29
into the kingdom of	God	). And no marvel, for	12, 43/ 2
Saint Paul saith, that	God	chastiseth all them that	12, 43/ 17
be the means that	God	should the sooner give	12, 45/ 1
some good; they pray	God	themselves to send him	12, 45/ 14
good angel coming from	God	shall once begin to	12, 45/ 19
for himself too, that	God	would vouchsafe to send	12, 46/ 19
no good man pray	God	send another sorrow, nor	12, 46/ 20
not only to pray	God	send their neighbors sorrow	12, 46/ 25
are sick, not pray	God	send them health, but	12, 46/ 26
so sick, I pray	God	keep you long therein	12, 47/ 1
was he well-beloved with	God	. Job was also no	12, 47/ 9
his wealth for that	God	would not that his	12, 47/ 11
Deus Iob omnia duplicia" (	God	restored him double of	12, 47/ 14
be given always by	God	to all those he	12, 47/ 25
were always displeased to	God	, or tribulation evermore wholesome	12, 48/ 5
in prosperity cannot to	God	creep forward, in tribulation	12, 48/ 18
that are good men	God	sendeth wealth here also	12, 48/ 22
him thereof too. If	God	should give the goods	12, 48/ 25
would men ween that	God	were not lord thereof	12, 48/ 26
not lord thereof. If	God	would give the goods	12, 48/ 27
ad iniquitatem manus suas" (	God	will not leave the	12, 49/ 6
ought then to pray	God	to send other sorrow	12, 50/ 2

standeth in dread of	God	, the tribulation of temptation	12, 51/ 15
that careth not for	God	think this trouble but	12, 51/ 19
his offenses done against	God	, and (as they did	12, 52/ 11
and sure) to pray	God	to keep every good	12, 52/ 22
sin and offense against	God	. And thus, I say	12, 52/ 30
was he beloved with	God	, I wot well, in	12, 53/ 7
that the favor of	God	persevered with him, as	12, 53/ 8
to the commandment of	God	given in the law	12, 53/ 12
trust well, and pray	God	he did so, but	12, 53/ 21
for a proof that	God	favoreth idolatry, as that	12, 53/ 23
no example. And that	God	gave him here in	12, 53/ 28
a strange land, which	God	promised him and his	12, 54/ 10
his wife, whom (though	God	provided to keep undefiled	12, 54/ 20
own moan made to	God	. No man doubteth but	12, 54/ 25
child of promise, although	God	kept his life that	12, 55/ 1
of it, saving that	God	which teacheth us the	12, 57/ 1
then when it is	God	that teacheth both, I	12, 57/ 5
Both these points teacheth	God	in scripture in more	12, 57/ 14
more thanks hath of	God	; and yet will God	12, 57/ 15
God; and yet will	God	that we shall eat	12, 57/ 16
much more pleasant to	God	; and yet will God	12, 57/ 17
God; and yet will	God	that we shall drink	12, 57/ 17
much more acceptable to	God	than sleeping; and yet	12, 57/ 18
sleeping; and yet will	God	that we shall sleep	12, 57/ 19
that we shall sleep.	God	hath given us our	12, 57/ 20
up). And therefore when	God	sendeth the tempest, he	12, 57/ 30
whom he seeth, loveth	God	but a little whom	12, 58/ 11
he seeth not yet.	God	sendeth us also such	12, 58/ 14
at their fervent prayer	God	by miracle delivered him	12, 58/ 18
sickness, by general processions	God	giveth gracious help. And	12, 58/ 23
sickness by calling upon	God	is marvelously made whole	12, 58/ 24
tribulation seek not unto	God	, but some to the	12, 59/ 2
are there with whom	God	is not content, which	12, 59/ 8
be wanton and forget	God	, and follow their lust	12, 59/ 11
their lust, and when	God	with tribulation draweth them	12, 59/ 12
part of his pleasure:	God	willing of his goodness	12, 59/ 19
of the grace that	God	therein offereth him, his	12, 60/ 4
comfortable, to remember that	God	by this tribulation calleth	12, 60/ 6
when this calling of	God	causeth them to be	12, 60/ 12
must (if they follow	God	) diminish much their money	12, 60/ 17
alas!) woefully bewrapped. For	God	pricketh upon them of	12, 60/ 18
with which they displease	God	most, and at length	12, 60/ 27
times using this manner	God	utterly casteth them off	12, 60/ 28

set naught neither by	God	nor devil. "Peccator quum	12, 61/ 1
of this in time.	God	sendeth to some man	12, 61/ 15
without any counsel of	God	, or any trust put	12, 61/ 21
came then to, that	God	knoweth, and not I	12, 62/ 5
not I. I pray	God	it were good, but	12, 62/ 6
should speed. Now had	God	showed him before by	12, 62/ 14
and worse, so that	God	list not to look	12, 62/ 16
to have answer of	God	, there came none answer	12, 62/ 17
he was not with	God	heard at his pleasure	12, 62/ 19
lack of trust in	God	, for which he left	12, 62/ 25
to take counsel of	God	, and fell to seek	12, 62/ 26
great deal, than in	God	. And thus, Cousin, as	12, 63/ 17
tribulation call not upon	God	, but seek for their	12, 63/ 18
other side seek unto	God	therein, both comfort and	12, 63/ 22
yet well go to	God	. And that on the	12, 64/ 14
a man may please	God	by patience in adversity	12, 64/ 16
so may he please	God	by thanksgiving in prosperity	12, 64/ 17
by giving thanks to	God	get good unto his	12, 64/ 27
ease may pray to	God	quietly and merrily, with	12, 65/ 4
sometimes to call upon	God	in his grief, though	12, 65/ 13
desperate wretch, calleth upon	God	, not hourly, but right	12, 65/ 19
our prayers apace; good	God	, how many mad ways	12, 65/ 23
that some other have,	God	requireth no such long	12, 66/ 2
that he was very	God	, and as God, was	12, 66/ 9
very God, and as	God	, was in eternal equal	12, 66/ 10
cross, for which thing	God	hath also exalted him	12, 66/ 18
in the glory of	God	his Father). Now if	12, 66/ 22
be naught and offend	God	, the one by impatience	12, 67/ 25
and deserve thanks of	God	by thanksgiving to God	12, 67/ 27
God by thanksgiving to	God	, as well of his	12, 67/ 28
soul by thanksgiving unto	God	for his gift; and	12, 68/ 2
be bound to thank	God	of his gift, wherein	12, 68/ 6
he giveth thanks to	God	; yet for that he	12, 68/ 8
to God's pleasure therein,	God	rewarded the sufferer after	12, 68/ 18
the wealthy man thanked	God	for his gift, our	12, 68/ 22
a special gift of	God	: that was for their	12, 69/ 25
to draw them to	God	with gay things and	12, 69/ 26
nothing to perfection). And	God	also threateneth folk with	12, 70/ 3
the very good that	God	giveth in the world	12, 70/ 10
the man's will unto	God	, and in thanksgiving to	12, 71/ 5
and in thanksgiving to	God	for his visitation. If	12, 71/ 5
and thanks given to	God	for tribulation: since it	12, 71/ 16
of man's will unto	God	, and in thanksgiving unto	12, 73/ 20

and in thanksgiving unto	God	. For like as the	12, 73/ 21
tribulation sent him by	God	, conformeth his will to	12, 73/ 21
that behalf, and giveth	God	thanks therefor; so doth	12, 73/ 22
in his wealth which	God	giveth him conform his	12, 73/ 23
his gift, and giveth	God	again also right hearty	12, 73/ 25
and thanks given to	God	for his wealth, his	12, 74/ 6
a reverent fear unto	God	, God had done so	12, 74/ 18
reverent fear unto God,	God	had done so much	12, 74/ 19
to give thanks to	God	in tribulation and adversity	12, 74/ 21
to get leave of	God	to put him in	12, 74/ 22
murmur and grudge against	God	with impatience. But the	12, 74/ 23
favor and thanks of	God	, and more is he	12, 74/ 26
as the Spirit of	God	instructeth his Catholic Church	12, 75/ 10
a gracious gift of	God	, a gift that he	12, 75/ 11
thing which but if	God	send it, men have	12, 75/ 14
to draw more toward	God	, a thing that much	12, 75/ 18
shall he consider that	God	sendeth it for his	12, 76/ 2
be moved to give	God	thanks therefor. Therewith shall	12, 76/ 3
his grace increase, and	God	shall give him such	12, 76/ 4
comfort, by considering that	God	is in his trouble	12, 76/ 5
tribulato sunt corde" --	God	is near, saith the	12, 76/ 6
but especially trust in	God	, and seek for help	12, 76/ 9
pleasure, and pray to	God	in his heart, and	12, 76/ 10
make us clean to	God	and ready to depart	12, 76/ 13
glad to go to	God	, putting purgatory in his	12, 76/ 13
the longer. Now if	God	will we shall hence	12, 76/ 18
will, that saith unto	God	when he cometh to	12, 76/ 22
he that trusteth in	God	cannot be confounded. And	12, 76/ 26
while we may, because	God	hath so commanded. But	12, 76/ 29
so commanded. But if	God	give the occasion that	12, 76/ 29
good Cousin, I pray	God	bring us both. VINCENT	12, 77/ 2
good Uncle, I pray	God	reward you, and at	12, 77/ 4
comfort, I trust in	God	; to whose keeping I	12, 77/ 24
my last being here (	God	be thanked!) meetly good	12, 78/ 4
in the law of	God	do not now at	12, 80/ 18
comfort must be of	God	, and that with him	12, 83/ 10
such, as I would	God	we were! and such	12, 83/ 15
of heaven: whereas now,	God	help us! our wretchedness	12, 83/ 19
very few would fear	God	: but that yet a	12, 83/ 24
let us pray unto	God	, and all our good	12, 84/ 26
this: and I pray	God	bring us once to	12, 85/ 4
few. Howbeit hereafter if	God	send me more such	12, 86/ 13
after by displeasing of	God	with his froward behavior	12, 87/ 12

and for devotion to	God	. Now in this tribulation	12, 87/ 22
parts, I say, so	God	save my soul! I	12, 88/ 16
that turned not to	God	till he might steal	12, 90/ 23
that turn not to	God	, till they come at	12, 91/ 2
the great goodness of	God	, that the better that	12, 91/ 10
salvation, for pity that	God	had and his saints	12, 91/ 13
yet, my Cousin, though	God	(I doubt not) be	12, 91/ 24
peevishness. Howbeit (thanked be	God	!) their women wax there	12, 93/ 19
him down. ANTHONY Cousin,	God	amend that man, whatsoever	12, 95/ 2
whatsoever he be, and	God	keep all good folk	12, 95/ 2
their sin, to procure	God	to pity them and	12, 95/ 28
but the institution of	God	, and that it hath	12, 96/ 5
it plainly appeareth, that	God	looketh of duty, not	12, 96/ 25
eius" (The mercy of	God	is above all his	12, 97/ 18
hereafter, let him give	God	thanks that he is	12, 97/ 25
we well believe in	God	, and therewith deeply consider	12, 98/ 8
the great goodness of	God	also: either should dread	12, 98/ 9
the holy scripture of	God	is very plain against	12, 98/ 27
in the displeasure of	God	, or leave God's pleasure	12, 100/ 11
wherein the people of	God	come in on the	12, 101/ 14
the air). But as	God	(unto them that on	12, 101/ 23
may be sure that	God	is always ready to	12, 102/ 8
tibi" (Ask wisdom of	God	, and he shall give	12, 102/ 13
kinds of temptation, that	God	hath so his hand	12, 102/ 16
if he call upon	God	betimes, his fall shall	12, 102/ 21
plain comfortable promise of	God	against all temptation, where	12, 102/ 25
help of the highest	God	, he shall abide in	12, 103/ 1
or defense of the	God	of heaven). Who dwelleth	12, 103/ 1
help of the high	God	? Surely he that through	12, 103/ 2
well and hope well,	God	will never fail in	12, 103/ 12
therefore, of every temptation,	God	giveth the faithful man	12, 103/ 23
of the shoulder of	God	standeth always between? Then	12, 103/ 28
dark air, will the	God	of heaven gather the	12, 104/ 2
with how tender affection	God	of his great goodness	12, 104/ 15
meridiano" (The truth of	God	shall compass thee about	12, 105/ 19
-- "The truth of	God	shall compass thee about	12, 105/ 24
that the shoulders of	God	should shadow them, and	12, 106/ 2
that the truth of	God	shall compass thee with	12, 106/ 4
to wit, that as	God	hath faithfully promised to	12, 106/ 5
that the pavise of	God	should compass us about	12, 106/ 20
eorum, idcirco inducet noctem" (	God	hath known the work	12, 107/ 6
through the sufferance of	God	, either by himself, or	12, 107/ 12
shield or pavise of	God	, that he shall have	12, 107/ 15

roaring and calling unto	God	for their meat). Now	12, 108/ 6
content with such as	God	suffereth to fall in	12, 108/ 9
aware thereof, yet of	God	they ask it, and	12, 108/ 10
shield or pavise of	God	, that as long as	12, 108/ 17
tribulation of Job, than	God	from time to time	12, 108/ 21
of good hope in	God	, to be in their	12, 108/ 23
meditation whereof we bestow,	God	wot, little time), that	12, 108/ 30
we very little fear	God	for our soul, our	12, 109/ 9
to the scripture of	God	maketh us with the	12, 109/ 14
king, then my master (	God	assoil his soul!) and	12, 109/ 30
beyond Belgrade, which would	God	were ours now, as	12, 110/ 1
soberly coming on, turned (	God	be thanked!) into a	12, 110/ 26
we should have in	God	, casteth in our imagination	12, 110/ 29
stubborn and angry against	God	, and thereby to fall	12, 111/ 22
good thing undone, whereof	God	offereth him occasion, and	12, 112/ 2
hearts and call upon	God	, and by the counsel	12, 112/ 3
and sure trust in	God	. And therefore let us	12, 112/ 11
is no commandment of	God	this fasting, but an	12, 116/ 5
and so I thank	God	I do, as near	12, 116/ 13
this day I thank	God	, was I well shriven	12, 118/ 4
confession (for there is	God	especially present with his	12, 121/ 17
an hundred, or else	God	forbid! But the thing	12, 122/ 20
long in hell as	God	liveth in heaven? VINCENT	12, 125/ 2
was the queen's grace,	God	forgive her soul! it	12, 126/ 20
whether they be of	God	); and these words of	12, 132/ 27
against the scripture of	God	, or against the common	12, 133/ 28
neither having revelations of	God	, nor illusions from the	12, 134/ 1
against the scripture of	God	, or the common faith	12, 134/ 6
that the pleasure of	God	is, that he shall	12, 134/ 14
of the law of	God	, or of some one	12, 135/ 22
Of the law of	God	you must draw your	12, 136/ 9
thing which he weeneth	God	by his angel biddeth	12, 136/ 10
by his angel biddeth,	God	hath his own mouth	12, 136/ 11
the contrary, but that	God	may dispense with that	12, 136/ 18
induced to believe that	God	so biddeth him and	12, 136/ 22
taking the scripture of	God	for a ground for	12, 137/ 1
of him, that since	God	hath once forbidden the	12, 137/ 3
devil may feign himself	God	, and with a marvelous	12, 137/ 5
and make as though	God	did it, and since	12, 137/ 6
against God's commandment than	God	against his own; you	12, 137/ 7
mind? ANTHONY Yea, Cousin,	God	may cast into the	12, 137/ 16
kind of revelation from	God	is as sure of	12, 139/ 23
but I say that	God	doth, or may do	12, 140/ 3

the general commandment of	God	in the scripture, God	12, 140/ 10
God in the scripture,	God	may dispense where he	12, 140/ 11
had by inspiration of	God	commandment to kill himself	12, 140/ 13
death of his son,	God	intended it not, but	12, 141/ 5
Philistines being enemies to	God	, and using Sampson for	12, 141/ 9
mocking-stock in scorn of	God	, it is well likely	12, 141/ 9
is well likely that	God	gave him the mind	12, 141/ 10
blasphemous Philistines did unto	God	. And that appeareth meetly	12, 141/ 12
times as it pleased	God	to give it him	12, 141/ 15
power or might of	God	rushed into Sampson). And	12, 141/ 17
point given him by	God	; it well declareth, that	12, 141/ 20
that the strength of	God	, and therewith the Spirit	12, 141/ 21
therewith the Spirit of	God	, entered into him therefor	12, 141/ 21
of the Spirit of	God	, that (for causes seen	12, 142/ 1
never find we, that	God	proved any man's obedient	12, 142/ 6
year; he would pray	God	to forbear him of	12, 144/ 19
as commanded thereto by	God	, that no good counsel	12, 145/ 9
plain open prohibition of	God	, we be by the	12, 145/ 18
than he was, and	God	, for favor that he	12, 146/ 16
overbold pride, so will	God	now (if the man	12, 146/ 20
upon it, how highly	God	took him into his	12, 146/ 27
that without help of	God	they can never cast	12, 150/ 16
of grace, weening that	God	hath given them over	12, 150/ 24
to destroy him as	God	is to preserve him	12, 153/ 13
do him harm as	God	is to do him	12, 153/ 14
and assault him as	God	is to defend him	12, 153/ 16
God's favor, and that	God	assisteth him and helpeth	12, 153/ 23
sure, that so will	God	never cease to do	12, 153/ 24
the due remembrance of	God	and then driveth him	12, 154/ 28
invocation of help unto	God	both praying for himself	12, 155/ 15
pray for him to	God	in the things that	12, 156/ 3
it need not, because	God	can hear us himself	12, 156/ 4
in his doctrine. Unto	God	himself every man counseleth	12, 156/ 13
such horrible temptation to	God	pleasant, and to the	12, 156/ 20
prayer more acceptable unto	God	, nor more effectual for	12, 156/ 24
have the truth of	God	(as the Prophet saith	12, 156/ 30
die" (The truth of	God	shall compass thee round	12, 157/ 18
fare many of us,	God	help us! For in	12, 158/ 7
by some grace of	God	by the way) the	12, 159/ 25
aid and help of	God	in holding them upright	12, 161/ 12
and meekness, and serving	God	in contemplation and silence	12, 161/ 16
if it so be)	God	is not well content	12, 161/ 18
himself aside and serve	God	, than take the worldly	12, 161/ 28

and think, that since	God	hath set him in	12, 162/ 11
if he think that	God	have set him therein	12, 162/ 11
have set him therein),	God	will assist him with	12, 162/ 12
himself, and call unto	God	and pray; and look	12, 162/ 17
the dreadful judgment of	God	, and upon the fearful	12, 164/ 1
up his reckoning unto	God	of his sinful living	12, 164/ 19
the feet of Almighty	God	, verily believing him to	12, 164/ 23
open his heart to	God	, and confess his faults	12, 164/ 25
to mind, and pray	God	of forgiveness. Let him	12, 164/ 25
remembrance the benefits that	God	hath given him either	12, 164/ 26
let him declare unto	God	the temptations of the	12, 164/ 29
drawing a man from	God	than are his most	12, 164/ 31
lament and bewail unto	God	his own frailty, negligence	12, 165/ 4
There let him beseech	God	of his gracious aid	12, 165/ 7
not doubt but that	God	heareth him, and granteth	12, 165/ 12
therein the truth of	God	so compass him about	12, 165/ 15
then shall we therewith,	God	willing, make an end	12, 165/ 29
protection and safeguard of	God	of heaven; and thou	12, 166/ 15
yet to walk. But	God	said unto him, "Stulte	12, 168/ 20
her, "Forsooth, madam, if	God	give you not hell	12, 169/ 5
after. So help me	God	, and none otherwise but	12, 169/ 17
they be not with	God	in the light, but	12, 170/ 4
and terrible threats, that	God	in holy scripture speaketh	12, 170/ 27
into the kingdom of	God	): no marvel now though	12, 171/ 3
good folk that fear	God	take occasion of great	12, 171/ 4
heaven of himself, yet	God	, he said, can get	12, 171/ 22
impossible, but not unto	God	; for unto God, he	12, 171/ 23
unto God; for unto	God	, he said, all things	12, 171/ 24
into the kingdom of	God	!) VINCENT This I suppose	12, 171/ 29
very true and else	God	forbid! For else were	12, 172/ 2
to the commandment of	God	given unto them all	12, 174/ 5
hand. But, Cousin, though	God	invited men unto the	12, 174/ 11
whit, than deadly displease	God	with the reserving of	12, 175/ 1
teacheth us to love	God	above all thing, And	12, 175/ 2
And he loveth not	God	above all thing, that	12, 175/ 3
more by than by	God	, while he is better	12, 175/ 5
better content to lose	God	than it. But, as	12, 175/ 6
rich, by that, that	God	in the Gospel counseleth	12, 175/ 15
good men, to whom	God	giveth substance and the	12, 176/ 1
of the thing which	God	hath given them no	12, 176/ 4
of the Spirit of	God	, in reproach of all	12, 176/ 20
did the Spirit of	God	temper the tongue of	12, 178/ 1
est gubernare linguam" (To	God	it belongeth govern the	12, 178/ 4

give all away. Would	God	, Cousin, that every rich	12, 178/ 16
or any commandment of	God	. By nature, as our	12, 182/ 14
of him. For when	God	hath by such chance	12, 182/ 30
and the favor of	God	, but not to make	12, 183/ 8
children; yet not only	God	commandeth, but the order	12, 183/ 13
yet as much as	God	and nature both bindeth	12, 183/ 16
that both nature and	God	also would, I should	12, 183/ 19
poor folk committed by	God	only so to my	12, 183/ 28
fail at once; for	God	hath left in all	12, 183/ 32
great fear to offend	God	. For the quieting of	12, 184/ 12
man such (as would	God	were many!) that hath	12, 184/ 20
an hypocrite, therein between	God	and him doth truly	12, 184/ 28
circumstances more pleasant unto	God	added further unto the	12, 185/ 9
among the bells. But	God	is more merciful to	12, 185/ 30
a mind to serve	God	and please him, and	12, 186/ 8
away, in case that	God	should so command him	12, 186/ 10
take it patiently, if	God	would take it from	12, 186/ 11
what manner using thereof	God	would be pleased with	12, 186/ 13
shall the truth of	God	so compass him about	12, 186/ 19
and almighty mercy of	God	, get into heaven well	12, 186/ 25
VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle,	God	disposeth and timeth your	12, 186/ 30
you, and then is (	God	willing) all this long	12, 187/ 11
we him in ourselves (	God	save us!) as Aesop	12, 189/ 13
their faith of which	God	keepeth (lauded be his	12, 191/ 1
and hope to have,	God	will not always send	12, 193/ 21
were such, as would	God	we were! I would	12, 193/ 24
me) both twain. For	God	giveth us great likelihood	12, 194/ 15
still and call unto	God	to hold his gracious	12, 195/ 25
pain, he would forsake	God	indeed, and by that	12, 196/ 16
any deadly displeasure unto	God	, nor St. Peter, though	12, 197/ 2
so saying offended not	God	greatly neither. But his	12, 197/ 3
case should so fall,	God	should give them strength	12, 198/ 18
whereby the goodness of	God	shall not fail so	12, 198/ 27
very truth, and would	God	it had come sooner	12, 199/ 17
never. And I trust	God	shall yet give us	12, 199/ 19
that the truth of	God	shall compass that man	12, 200/ 26
content therewith, and thank	God	thereof, and of necessity	12, 201/ 18
curam de proximo suo" (	God	hath given every man	12, 202/ 27
pain, may get of	God	the grace to ween	12, 204/ 18
longing to be with	God	in heaven, to have	12, 204/ 29
with our love to	God	, less than lukewarm, by	12, 205/ 4
perceive all thing: Lord	God	! how the ground, on	12, 207/ 28
thou were half a	god	, and art amid thy	12, 208/ 3

many great gifts that	God	had given him. Never	12, 213/ 12
angry with them. VINCENT	God	hath indeed, and is	12, 217/ 2
as children do? Would	God	I were a man	12, 219/ 28
you do?" "What? By	God	! go forward with the	12, 220/ 2
was wont to say (	God	have mercy on her	12, 220/ 3
ruled. And therefore by	God	! I would not, I	12, 220/ 4
mouth of St. Paul	God	saith, that they shall	12, 224/ 8
the meantime for a	god	here upon earth, and	12, 224/ 24
Quia Deus non irridetur" (	God	cannot be mocked). And	12, 226/ 16
aware of, which only	God	beholdeth. And therefore saith	12, 226/ 19
saith the Prophet unto	God	, "Inperfectum meum viderunt oculi	12, 226/ 20
to the pleasure of	God	indeed, then shall they	12, 227/ 7
for the pleasure of	God	, in keeping of his	12, 227/ 8
the world or for	God	: he that setteth by	12, 227/ 13
for the pleasure of	God	, the loss of them	12, 227/ 19
he giveth them to	God	. Another cause, for which	12, 227/ 31
the deep sight of	God	, not sound and sure	12, 228/ 26
that would cast away	God	for a little, that	12, 229/ 6
it were indentures between	God	and you, what thing	12, 230/ 15
believe him to be	God	. For surely if he	12, 230/ 27
if he were not	God	, he were no good	12, 230/ 27
plainly said he was	God	. But though he would	12, 230/ 28
You cannot serve both	God	and your riches together	12, 231/ 6
None at all? Not	God	? VINCENT God? What, yes	12, 234/ 18
all? Not God? VINCENT	God	? What, yes, pardie; who	12, 234/ 20
whether there be any	God	, or no. And that	12, 234/ 22
heart, there is no	God	). With the mouth the	12, 234/ 25
for any fear of	God	. But now those that	12, 235/ 5
ween there were no	God	, and yet in their	12, 235/ 6
pass, till it please	God	to show himself unto	12, 235/ 8
of your faith; yet	God	(whose faith you forsake	12, 235/ 14
you wot well, that	God	, whom you displease therewith	12, 235/ 18
believe there is a	God	, you cannot but believe	12, 235/ 20
any benefit in? VINCENT	God	is gracious, and though	12, 235/ 29
infidelity, and think that	God	careth not nor regardeth	12, 236/ 11
me no harm: for	God	suffereth before he strike	12, 236/ 16
when you deadly displease	God	for the getting or	12, 236/ 20
keeping of your goods,	God	shall not suffer those	12, 236/ 21
longer. But I pray	God	give me the grace	12, 237/ 24
forsake my faith toward	God	, neither in heart, nor	12, 237/ 27
holy word of Almighty	God	himself, we would, and	12, 240/ 25
great good counsel of	God	no better settleth nor	12, 240/ 31
saith, the word of	God	that was sown therein	12, 241/ 3

therein. And therefore is	God	very good Lord unto	12, 241/ 4
that the word of	God	sown in our hearts	12, 241/ 8
up all that ever	God	hath lent them (and	12, 243/ 27
well, and will pray	God	with his holy hand	12, 244/ 12
substance everlastingly recompensed of	God	in joyful bliss and	12, 244/ 20
faith methinketh now (and	God	shall I trust help	12, 245/ 8
abide the brunt, when	God	is so good unto	12, 246/ 9
so it is, for	God	having many mansions, and	12, 246/ 12
to prison too, yet	God	sometimes delivereth them thence	12, 246/ 25
And therefore which way	God	will take with us	12, 247/ 3
proventum ut possitis ferre" (	God	is), saith the Apostle	12, 247/ 19
the very word of	God	, and that the word	12, 248/ 10
that the word of	God	cannot be but true	12, 248/ 10
his blessed Apostle also,	God	hath made us so	12, 248/ 12
of heart, and toward	God	in faith out of	12, 248/ 18
I say, that either	God	shall not suffer the	12, 248/ 20
or, if they do,	God	shall provide such resistance	12, 248/ 21
but good. For if	God	make us and keep	12, 248/ 25
therefore, Cousin, since that	God	knoweth what shall happen	12, 248/ 29
the more likely, that	God	should lift us up	12, 249/ 3
purpose get ourselves of	God	a very good, cheap	12, 249/ 11
we be gone from	God	the while. And then	12, 249/ 18
before the face of	God	, in so shameful cowardous	12, 249/ 20
you so have, give	God	the thanks, and not	12, 250/ 1
the holy words of	God	himself, and spoken also	12, 250/ 4
if the Spirit of	God	therewith inwardly work in	12, 250/ 6
such unknown country, that	God	could not wit where	12, 251/ 4
whithersoever men convey me,	God	is no more verily	12, 251/ 8
settling my mind in	God	, where it should be	12, 251/ 29
list? In many things	God	hath restrained us by	12, 252/ 20
the half. Howbeit, because (	God	forgive us!) we let	12, 252/ 22
needs so be, since	God	saith it is so	12, 253/ 14
the provident send of	God	, and that for our	12, 254/ 2
and our reward of	God	. Finally, if we remember	12, 254/ 19
he being very Almighty	God	, "Humiliavit semet ipsum, formam	12, 254/ 21
troth, Uncle, I cry	God	mercy. I send them	12, 258/ 23
he is created by	God	, so cometh he hither	12, 266/ 4
by the providence of	God	. Is this any sophistry	12, 266/ 5
of the mother's womb,	God	condemneth them unto death	12, 266/ 11
further unto me, that	God	hath put every man	12, 266/ 19
by the ordinance of	God	in a place, be	12, 267/ 13
readily fetched forth, when	God	calleth for him, and	12, 267/ 16
as I take it,	God	. And that, I suppose	12, 271/ 22

it now, Cousin, that	God	, the chief jailer, as	12, 272/ 17
knave. And thus while	God	the king, and our	12, 273/ 14
and our chief jailer	God	too, God that forgetteth	12, 273/ 22
chief jailer God too,	God	that forgetteth not us	12, 273/ 22
so indeed. But that	God	, our chief jailer in	12, 274/ 7
never was seen before.	God	our chief jailer, as	12, 274/ 16
which kind of unkindness	God	keep every man!) comfort	12, 278/ 9
etiam cum tentatione proventum" (	God	is faithful, which suffereth	12, 278/ 28
it may be, that	God	will suffer us to	12, 279/ 6
and yet even here	God	kept him harmless, and	12, 279/ 15
although the respect of	God	vanquisheth all the remnant	12, 281/ 1
beastly; so doth Almighty	God	of his goodness by	12, 282/ 10
and to be with	God	, were in my mind	12, 284/ 3
die may be before	God	allowable. Some are there	12, 284/ 7
had to be with	God	, would fain have been	12, 284/ 15
yet sever them from	God	, with whom (save for	12, 285/ 4
heaven, and be with	God	by and by. These	12, 285/ 14
feign for the great	God	) invited all poor worms	12, 285/ 20
the great feast that	God	prepareth in heaven, and	12, 286/ 17
in the sight of	God	, the death of his	12, 289/ 2
in the sight of	God	, it can never be	12, 289/ 3
dieth for the faith,	God	with his heavenly company	12, 289/ 8
in the sight of	God	, and all the glorious	12, 290/ 6
joyful and glad that	God	had vouchsafed to do	12, 291/ 1
is taken. But by	God	, Uncle, all the wisdom	12, 292/ 20
if we desire it,	God	is at such reasoning	12, 296/ 11
surfeit of worldly vanities:	God	shall so well work	12, 296/ 24
so forsook his faith,	God	could not, or would	12, 298/ 2
sake, the worse would	God	be to him. If	12, 298/ 7
man to say to	God	secretly that he believeth	12, 298/ 19
well that he doth	God	this despite, even before	12, 298/ 25
by the mouth of	God	(upon the pain of	12, 299/ 1
though the goodness of	God	forgiveth many folk the	12, 299/ 2
sin, and therewith offendeth	God	first (I have no	12, 299/ 11
shut the hand of	God	from giving out his	12, 299/ 11
seek for pardon that	God	hath (by his other	12, 299/ 17
violent death thereby. For	God	is without doubt displeased	12, 301/ 4
ever he wished, "Would	God	I were on land	12, 301/ 13
be afeard of him.)	God	meaneth not here, that	12, 303/ 16
fear him). Oh, good	God	! Cousin, if a man	12, 303/ 23
in hell. But surely	God	in that thing, wherein	12, 305/ 10
through the grace of	God	, draw near to the	12, 306/ 9
for the love of	God	and salvation of our	12, 306/ 18

such experimental taste, as	God	giveth here sometimes to	12, 306/ 23
for which spiritual exercise	God	with that gift, as	12, 306/ 25
perfect sight: oh, good	God	! how fain will he	12, 308/ 6
in this life. For	God	hath so said himself	12, 308/ 22
the temple of my	God	, and he shall go	12, 310/ 8
the name of my	God	, and the name of	12, 310/ 9
the city of my	God	, the new Jerusalem which	12, 310/ 9
from heaven from my	God	, and I shall write	12, 310/ 10
such wise, as would	God	we would, I verily	12, 313/ 2
death for ours. Would	God	we would here to	12, 313/ 8
cold affection again toward	God	, for such fervent love	12, 313/ 9
and inestimable kindness of	God	toward us: would God	12, 313/ 9
God toward us: would	God	we would, I say	12, 313/ 10
be we then unto	God	, if rather than die	12, 314/ 1
and very glory? Would	God	, as I many times	12, 314/ 17
appear the glory of	God	, the Trinity in his	12, 315/ 22
in the help of	God	, and I then doubt	12, 316/ 2
if we trust in	God	well, and prepare us	12, 316/ 5
in the help of	God	, and that the very	12, 316/ 16
help and strength of	God	, if he suffer us	12, 316/ 24
and give that unto	God	that may be taken	12, 316/ 29
that whithersoever we go	God	shall go with us	12, 317/ 5
for the pleasure of	God	, than by displeasing God	12, 317/ 7
God, than by displeasing	God	, be perpetual thrall unto	12, 317/ 8
from it. For as	God	did more for poor	12, 319/ 1
too. And thus praying	God	to give me and	12, 320/ 16
shall commit you to	God	. ANTHONY Since you be	12, 320/ 18
good Cousin, farewell, till	God	bring us together again	12, 320/ 27
dew (I mean) of	God's	grace, by which he	12, 4/ 23
he should wish with	God's	will to be hence	12, 4/ 23
prove that because of	God's	own gracious presence we	12, 5/ 16
the true belief of	God's	word we shall put	12, 13/ 19
abject cast out of	God's	gracious favor, while he	12, 16/ 24
mind of longing for	God's	comfort is a good	12, 17/ 6
to the seeking of	God's	help. And therefore is	12, 18/ 12
God, which desire of	God's	comfort is, as I	12, 18/ 16
have this desire of	God's	comfort, that is to	12, 19/ 17
a good desire of	God's	comfort, and a desire	12, 19/ 19
is left us by	God's	ordinance to strive against	12, 21/ 6
that the help of	God's	grace in that tribulation	12, 22/ 19
pain and punishment, by	God's	good provision for him	12, 25/ 11
for the defense of	God's	cause. For if I	12, 32/ 3
their temporal trouble. But	God's	nearer cause of faith	12, 35/ 2

suppose and trust in	God's	goodness, all such penance	12, 36/ 17
and glad suffering for	God's	sake, or for any	12, 37/ 17
far fallen out of	God's	favor, and stand deep	12, 43/ 30
prosperity may stand with	God's	favor, "Reddedit Deus Iob	12, 47/ 14
a fearful sign of	God's	indignation. And therefore this	12, 49/ 14
to another commandment of	God's	written law also; that	12, 53/ 14
not prosperity to be	God's	gift, and given to	12, 53/ 30
own country, and at	God's	sending, to go into	12, 54/ 9
well taken here for	God's	sake too. And so	12, 55/ 12
made whole. This is	God's	goodness, that because in	12, 58/ 25
of the witch against	God's	prohibition in the law	12, 62/ 26
fiend; the tribulation that	God's	goodness sendeth them for	12, 63/ 20
is patiently taken for	God's	sake, and his will	12, 68/ 17
his will conformed to	God's	pleasure therein, God rewarded	12, 68/ 18
man hath hope of	God's	favor and remission of	12, 68/ 25
conformeth his will to	God's	will in that behalf	12, 73/ 22
conform his will to	God's	in that point: since	12, 73/ 24
conform his will unto	God's	, and give him thanks	12, 73/ 30
to take wealth at	God's	hand, and say, Marry	12, 74/ 2
conform our will to	God's	will, and to give	12, 74/ 11
of our will unto	God's	, and the thanks that	12, 74/ 13
own will wholly to	God's	pleasure, and pray to	12, 76/ 10
therefore will I with	God's	help, seem I never	12, 86/ 5
the courage that for	God's	sake and his soul's	12, 87/ 27
well the goodness of	God's	excellent mercy, that infinitely	12, 90/ 19
him remember, that into	God's	vineyard there goeth no	12, 92/ 5
grace cometh but at	God's	will, and that mind	12, 92/ 17
can be content for	God's	sake, to forbear it	12, 97/ 9
of God, or leave	God's	pleasure unprocured. Howbeit, if	12, 100/ 11
trust and confidence of	God's	help, and neither for	12, 103/ 4
sure hope dwelleth in	God's	help, and hangeth always	12, 103/ 8
dwell and abide in	God's	defense and protection; that	12, 103/ 10
round compassing pavise of	God's	truth, shall in such	12, 106/ 24
in the hope of	God's	help, shall so be	12, 107/ 14
in the hope of	God's	help), the lions' whelps	12, 108/ 18
and fast belief of	God's	word, that whereas in	12, 109/ 8
in the hope of	God's	help, the pavise of	12, 111/ 6
in the trust of	God's	help) he were well	12, 111/ 25
to the minding of	God's	rigorous justice, that he	12, 113/ 27
the comfortable remembrance of	God's	great mighty mercy, and	12, 113/ 28
of the fear of	God's	justice, and be more	12, 121/ 20
that the pavise of	God's	truth shall, as the	12, 121/ 23
believe, that it was	God's	will he should so	12, 129/ 24

for the proof, that	God's	pleasure is that he	12, 131/ 15
not (under hope of	God's	true revelation) in body	12, 134/ 21
a good mark between	God's	miracles and the devil's	12, 136/ 3
likely to speak against	God's	commandment than God against	12, 137/ 7
that his vision is	God's	true revelation, and not	12, 137/ 9
matters with me? VINCENT	God's	Lord, Uncle, you go	12, 138/ 25
be illusions, and since	God's	word is in the	12, 140/ 17
For the dispensation of	God's	common precept (which dispensation	12, 140/ 27
of persecution, being by	God's	enemies -- infidels --	12, 141/ 24
neither hath any of	God's	enemies to be by	12, 142/ 4
case both plain against	God's	open precepts, and the	12, 142/ 8
offered him, that for	God's	sake she would secretly	12, 144/ 9
courage and trust in	God's	great mercy, he shall	12, 146/ 13
he despaired not of	God's	mercy, but wept and	12, 146/ 26
the comfort thereof and	God's	favor increasing therewith, shall	12, 152/ 10
he were out of	God's	favor, because such horrible	12, 153/ 19
that he is in	God's	favor, and that God	12, 153/ 23
I doubt not, by	God's	grace, but he that	12, 156/ 27
the faithful hope of	God's	help, shall have the	12, 156/ 30
toward the mistrust of	God's	gracious help, which immoderate	12, 162/ 7
the faithful trust of	God's	help, he shall well	12, 165/ 13
the faithful hope of	God's	help, he shall abide	12, 166/ 14
the good help of	God's	grace beginning to shine	12, 169/ 29
fear of loss of	God's	favor therefor, is without	12, 170/ 14
he should have in	God's	help. And as for	12, 170/ 17
and yet stand in	God's	favor therewith as Abraham	12, 172/ 24
thing, that contrary to	God's	pleasure keepeth any thing	12, 175/ 4
that those, which for	God's	sake patiently suffer penury	12, 175/ 11
should not despair of	God's	favor for the not	12, 176/ 4
grace, nor out of	God's	favor. Howbeit you think	12, 179/ 13
be so specially by	God's	commandment committed unto his	12, 181/ 10
discharged of him. By	God's	commandment are in our	12, 183/ 4
yea my foe, and	God's	enemy too, the very	12, 183/ 20
come to heaven by	God's	grace well enough. VINCENT	12, 184/ 1
to use it unto	God's	pleasure, and do his	12, 186/ 12
the faithful hope of	God's	help. And then shall	12, 186/ 19
of this realm by	God's	grace it is otherwise	12, 195/ 5
woman both appoint with	God's	help in their own	12, 195/ 30
give great alms for	God's	sake. But now is	12, 197/ 10
should fall, then, (with	God's	help), so we would	12, 198/ 11
affection of sufferance for	God's	sake, but by a	12, 205/ 13
and shall hereafter by	God's	grace be lost into	12, 206/ 23
mended, and grow into	God's	favor again. But when	12, 206/ 24

of our merit with	God's	help in the life	12, 209/ 23
in such wise unto	God's	pleasure, that at the	12, 227/ 22
days. ANTHONY Yes, by	God's	grace: but yet if	12, 234/ 11
calling and trusting upon	God's	help, without which, much	12, 242/ 21
we lose them for	God's	sake, how much more	12, 244/ 7
in the help of	God's	grace, have a good	12, 248/ 30
so fortune (as with	God's	grace at men's good	12, 249/ 8
unto that man for	God's	sake, according to his	12, 254/ 17
and therefore, though, by	God's	grace, not out of	12, 268/ 20
at a stone; while	God's	prisoner, that hath his	12, 275/ 5
as to suffer for	God's	sake, we might be	12, 276/ 18
therewith, and will for	God's	love live so to	12, 277/ 4
feast in heaven at	God's	board, while Herod and	12, 279/ 22
forward with aid of	God's	grace (as it ever	12, 294/ 1
a good mind in	God's	name common together thereon	12, 294/ 2
a man taketh for	God's	sake, the worse would	12, 298/ 7
where he should to	God's	honor tell the same	12, 298/ 20
doth so, there to	God's	dishonor (as much as	12, 298/ 22
in him is) flatter	God's	enemies, and do them	12, 298/ 22
with the forsaking of	God's	faith before the world	12, 298/ 23
himself with hope of	God's	gracious forgiveness walketh in	12, 299/ 8
with the hope of	God's	mercy to follow, doth	12, 299/ 9
of the sight of	God's	glorious majesty face to	12, 306/ 16
of themselves, and with	God's	help the feeblest of	12, 316/ 18
broad above with the	Godhead	, and narrow beneath with	12, 106/ 10
beholding of the glorious	Godhead	face to face, there	12, 308/ 21
and make a right	godly	end. Consider well the	12, 26/ 8
is yet for his	godly	set mind (drawn from	12, 72/ 2
treatises of that good	godly	doctor, Master Jean Gerson	12, 133/ 7
his visions be no	godly	revelations, but very devilish	12, 135/ 20
in all that men	godly	may. Here must they	12, 146/ 10
and for no further	godly	purpose, the devil shall	12, 223/ 18
and not for any	godly	purpose, what good they	12, 223/ 28
not for any good	godly	purpose, but for only	12, 224/ 11
therefor, not for any	godly	purpose but only for	12, 225/ 15
the wise advertisement of	godly	counsel and continual prayer	12, 282/ 15
for good works to	Godward	worketh no man without	12, 39/ 9
manner living, as to	Godward	they should live the	12, 183/ 10
worldly commodity, and unto	Godward	therein little or nothing	12, 226/ 14
and rest the reason	goeth	alike: which who can	12, 72/ 29
looked for out it	goeth	altogether: so have I	12, 85/ 25
into God's vineyard there	goeth	no man, but he	12, 92/ 5
standeth always between? Then	goeth	the verse farther, and	12, 103/ 29

which the common tale	goeth	, that a carver's wife	12, 143/ 27
as a roaring lion,	goeth	about, seeking whom he	12, 149/ 23
wotteth not whither he	goeth	). And surely in such	12, 167/ 12
sinful wretched living, he	goeth	about to make these	12, 194/ 16
both, as have both.	Goeth	all thing evermore as	12, 221/ 17
men do. And this	goeth	not only to men	12, 221/ 27
after your days, there	goeth	your children's inheritance away	12, 234/ 12
ANTHONY All his forgiveness	goeth	, Cousin, you see well	12, 300/ 21
yet by his death	goeth	from her, might by	12, 313/ 28
the mischief that he	goeth	about. The Turks are	12, 317/ 16
filled even full of	gold	, but giving him this	12, 163/ 8
heap of silver or	gold	, white and yellow metal	12, 207/ 1
we garnish it with	gold	, and make it glorious	12, 273/ 8
bag filled full of	gold	. These folk fare, Cousin	12, 285/ 18
her every day a	golden	egg; till on a	12, 181/ 1
he shall soon be	gone	. And we that are	12, 3/ 19
have when ye be	gone	. For albeit, good Uncle	12, 5/ 18
that when ye be	gone	, we shall be sore	12, 6/ 5
have died wretchedly, and	gone	to the devil eternally	12, 26/ 24
cause of that comfort	gone	, if the comfort that	12, 37/ 13
and then is there	gone	(if this be thus	12, 37/ 18
time after you were	gone	, when I felt myself	12, 79/ 21
hell were as far	gone	, very few would fear	12, 83/ 24
and are very shortly	gone	. For surely, Cousin, I	12, 85/ 19
then all the glory	gone	. Of this arrow speaketh	12, 158/ 21
pleasure, short and soon	gone	, that they took all	12, 169/ 14
therein, and his money	gone	, I reckon myself bound	12, 182/ 27
and if you be	gone	from that ground of	12, 231/ 8
come not, we be	gone	from God the while	12, 249/ 18
grace be so far	gone	from him. But on	12, 278/ 11
destroyed our noble young	goodly	king. And now strive	12, 8/ 3
much about, and many	goodly	sayings have they toward	12, 10/ 12
them so fully, turn	goodly	to God and call	12, 26/ 6
her in season a	goodly	fair fervent fever, that	12, 29/ 13
and whole together diverse	goodly	treatises of that good	12, 133/ 7
should have seen a	goodly	palace, and been delighted	12, 285/ 26
been delighted with many	goodly	pleasures: she answered him	12, 285/ 27
should come by a	goodly	company standing in a	12, 289/ 17
ye recognize of your	goodness	to have had here	12, 4/ 25
man's heart by the	goodness	of God himself. And	12, 16/ 28
nothing doubt but the	goodness	of God shall give	12, 19/ 7
times pray to the	goodness	of God, either for	12, 20/ 19
that God of his	goodness	may send us either	12, 21/ 16

so shall his sovereign	goodness	give us the thing	12, 21/ 28
such is the great	goodness	of Almighty God, that	12, 25/ 17
far passeth the great	goodness	of God the poor	12, 25/ 22
God the poor imperfect	goodness	of man that though	12, 25/ 22
low; God of his	goodness	, I say, preventeth his	12, 29/ 3
had not the provident	goodness	of God provided for	12, 29/ 24
and trust in God's	goodness	, all such penance and	12, 36/ 17
do; yet the liberal	goodness	of God through the	12, 36/ 22
us himself: this liberal	goodness	of God, I say	12, 36/ 27
rate as his high	goodness	and wisdom shall see	12, 36/ 30
but through the mere	goodness	of God that list	12, 39/ 6
trust to the great	goodness	of God, that if	12, 39/ 21
whole. This is God's	goodness	, that because in wealth	12, 58/ 25
abuse this great high	goodness	of his, whom neither	12, 59/ 9
God willing of his	goodness	to call the man	12, 59/ 19
them of his great	goodness	still, and the grief	12, 60/ 19
he would of his	goodness	take his delight and	12, 61/ 17
the tribulation that God's	goodness	sendeth them for good	12, 63/ 20
that prosperity doth, in	goodness	the prerogative of tribulation	12, 72/ 18
than for all the	goodness	of his long prosperous	12, 74/ 27
shall he grow in	goodness	and think himself well	12, 76/ 1
occasion that with his	goodness	we may go, let	12, 76/ 30
and consider well the	goodness	of God's excellent mercy	12, 90/ 19
wise abuse the great	goodness	of God, that the	12, 91/ 10
sin, and the great	goodness	of God also: either	12, 98/ 9
God of his great	goodness	longeth to gather under	12, 104/ 16
meditation thereof, whereby the	goodness	of God shall not	12, 198/ 27
trust in his great	goodness	I never shall. This	12, 237/ 27
inwardly consider the great	goodness	of our Savior toward	12, 243/ 17
but that is his	goodness	ever ready to do	12, 250/ 7
Almighty God of his	goodness	by his Holy Spirit	12, 282/ 11
heaven, and of his	goodness	so gently calleth them	12, 286/ 18
death) forbidden, though the	goodness	of God forgiveth many	12, 299/ 2
but shall have our	goods	given them and our	12, 7/ 6
set little by such	goods	, or such hurt either	12, 9/ 25
tribulation: as are the	goods	of fortune, riches, favor	12, 10/ 1
some by loss of	goods	or possessions; and some	12, 20/ 1
may fear loss of	goods	or possessions, or the	12, 20/ 5
to lose their worldly	goods	, have in keeping of	12, 22/ 10
God should give the	goods	of this world only	12, 48/ 25
God would give the	goods	only to good men	12, 48/ 27
or in loss of	goods	, is not yet out	12, 52/ 25
tribulation about his worldly	goods	, because he would of	12, 61/ 16

much of his worldly	goods	, which are in that	12, 72/ 8
he giveth of his	goods	is very little in	12, 72/ 24
sickness, imprisonment, loss of	goods	, loss of friends, or	12, 86/ 26
or expense of his	goods	, as a man taketh	12, 87/ 20
of the very outward	goods	that serve for the	12, 109/ 17
outward things, lands, possessions,	goods	, authority, fame, favor, or	12, 150/ 1
seeking for these worldly	goods	: and of such busy	12, 167/ 8
when they see worldly	goods	fall to them, and	12, 171/ 5
them to keep any	goods	or no. But evermore	12, 171/ 7
having of the worldly	goods	is not the thing	12, 171/ 8
one half of my	goods	here I give unto	12, 176/ 27
that if half his	goods	were given away, yet	12, 178/ 12
less than half his	goods	recompense every man whom	12, 178/ 20
the keeping of worldly	goods	stand in great fear	12, 184/ 12
owners of all their	goods	. ANTHONY Though I go	12, 195/ 11
the loss of the	goods	of fortune The Fifth	12, 206/ 1
begin at these outward	goods	, that neither are the	12, 206/ 3
neither are the proper	goods	of the soul, nor	12, 206/ 4
but are called the	goods	of fortune, that serve	12, 206/ 5
go therefrom. These outward	goods	or gifts of fortune	12, 209/ 15
consider in these outward	goods	of fortune, as riches	12, 209/ 18
it. That these outward	goods	desired but for worldly	12, 223/ 3
hitherto, in these outward	goods	that are called the	12, 223/ 8
of all this outward	goods	, which men call the	12, 225/ 13
which men call the	goods	of fortune, there is	12, 225/ 14
men desire these outward	goods	for their own worldly	12, 225/ 18
faith shall keep their	goods	, and those shall lose	12, 226/ 26
those shall lose their	goods	that will not leave	12, 226/ 26
themselves, but keep their	goods	for any good purpose	12, 227/ 6
content to forgo his	goods	in the Turk's said	12, 228/ 2
then rather lose your	goods	than forsake your faith	12, 231/ 10
let you keep your	goods	as long as ever	12, 233/ 16
great Turk for your	goods	, while you wot well	12, 235/ 18
suffer you of those	goods	that you get or	12, 235/ 26
the keeping of your	goods	, God shall not suffer	12, 236/ 20
shall not suffer those	goods	to do you good	12, 236/ 21
suddenly go from your	goods	and leave them here	12, 236/ 26
world without end? What	goods	of the world can	12, 237/ 2
pleasure of your worldly	goods	of so few years	12, 237/ 7
increasing of his worldly	goods	, to lose and destroy	12, 237/ 19
men have to their	goods	, which they that are	12, 238/ 2
they have hid their	goods	foolishly, in such place	12, 238/ 24
content to forbear his	goods	here for the while	12, 241/ 29

love to see our	goods	here about us, and	12, 242/ 5
loss of all his	goods	. VINCENT What thing may	12, 243/ 3
keep neither lands nor	goods	: the deep consideration and	12, 243/ 24
losing our outward worldly	goods	, let us consider the	12, 244/ 1
of our wretched worldly	goods	, for whose short and	12, 244/ 19
as for these outward	goods	, you have so far	12, 244/ 27
and to save our	goods	, and our lives, forsake	12, 249/ 16
his lands and his	goods	, and his wife and	12, 264/ 15
perused, as loss of	goods	, lands and liberty, yet	12, 281/ 3
than lose their worldly	goods	, though there were offered	12, 287/ 14
the loss of worldly	goods	, in suffering of captivity	12, 312/ 5
our land and our	goods	, let us remember that	12, 317/ 1
with a good fat	goose	. But when it came	12, 115/ 19
I bring home a	goose	, "quothe he, "not out	12, 116/ 25
the fire, and make	goslings	in the ashes with	12, 219/ 28
with him in the	Gospel	, "Credo Domine, adjuva incredulitatem	12, 13/ 3
the pool that the	Gospel	speaketh of beside the	12, 45/ 17
and look in the	Gospel	upon him which laid	12, 112/ 6
some places of the	Gospel	, that the devil the	12, 153/ 4
Savior saith in the	Gospel	, "Qui ambulat in tenebris	12, 167/ 11
speaketh of in the	Gospel	, that had so great	12, 168/ 17
seemeth verily by the	Gospel	, that those, which for	12, 175/ 11
that God in the	Gospel	counseleth the rich folk	12, 175/ 15
they strangle, as the	Gospel	saith, the word of	12, 241/ 3
I am glad, good	gossip	, that ye be so	12, 47/ 1
ease, when he himself	got	not into his own	12, 43/ 8
time of his adversity	got	him much more favor	12, 74/ 25
forsook our Savior, and	got	forgiveness after; let him	12, 299/ 28
it must then be	gotten	with running, when shall	12, 41/ 15
mind all his good	gotten	in effect with wrong	12, 178/ 9
their hands with the	gout	in their fingers, he	12, 274/ 25
foot fettered with the	gout	, lieth groaning on a	12, 275/ 6
laid up in remembrance,	govern	and stay the ship	12, 6/ 13
To God it belongeth	govern	the tongue). For here	12, 178/ 4
against the rule and	governance	of reason, the relics	12, 21/ 2
the quiet and politic	governance	of the people. And	12, 252/ 26
coat, leave him thy	gown	too): the defense, therefore	12, 34/ 10
the covering of his	gown	or his coat. Now	12, 109/ 20
now, while his gay	gown	were on, might he	12, 163/ 10
able to put a	gown	to make? Who by	12, 180/ 19
man in a gay	gown	: I that am the	12, 208/ 4
I mean) of God's	grace	, by which he should	12, 4/ 23
our Lord send the	grace	that the third dog	12, 8/ 4

strengthen us in his	grace	, as our deadly enemy	12, 11/ 30
and by reason and	grace	to master it, and	12, 21/ 7
we boldly pray; for	grace	may we boldly pray	12, 21/ 9
the help of God's	grace	in that tribulation to	12, 22/ 19
for mercy, and by	grace	make virtue of necessity	12, 26/ 6
up so high that	grace	should fall from him	12, 29/ 2
if we pray for	grace	to take it meekly	12, 36/ 1
thereat, and marvelous great	grace	if he ever come	12, 41/ 13
the sooner give him	grace	to amend, and fast	12, 45/ 1
to have any such	grace	at all as should	12, 45/ 4
themselves to send him	grace	, and so they let	12, 45/ 15
fall after into farther	grace	. Of them that in	12, 58/ 29
call the man to	grace	, casteth a remorse into	12, 59/ 20
take hold of the	grace	that God therein offereth	12, 60/ 4
therefor. Therewith shall his	grace	increase, and God shall	12, 76/ 4
might once purchase the	grace	to come to that	12, 84/ 30
shall by the same	grace	that put it in	12, 87/ 28
sin in hope of	grace	: for grace cometh but	12, 92/ 17
hope of grace: for	grace	cometh but at God's	12, 92/ 17
be the let, that	grace	of fruitful repenting shall	12, 92/ 18
especially present with his	grace	, assisting his holy sacrament	12, 121/ 18
persevere in prayer for	grace	, and abide and dwell	12, 121/ 21
and yet have by	grace	and good counsel, well	12, 122/ 25
law was the queen's	grace	, God forgive her soul	12, 126/ 20
strengthen him with his	grace	, that for this one	12, 146/ 22
fall into despair of	grace	, weening that God hath	12, 150/ 24
must, and doth, with	grace	and wisdom, resist it	12, 151/ 9
doubt not, by God's	grace	, but he that in	12, 156/ 27
be stopped by some	grace	of God by the	12, 159/ 25
assist him with his	grace	to the well using	12, 162/ 12
hand of his merciful	grace	to lift him up	12, 165/ 10
the state of his	grace	again, and let this	12, 165/ 11
ere the light of	grace	be well in the	12, 166/ 25
when the light of	grace	out of the soul	12, 167/ 1
good help of God's	grace	beginning to shine upon	12, 169/ 29
the day light of	grace	, and yet because the	12, 169/ 31
that shall have the	grace	to dwell even in	12, 175/ 9
touched inwardly with special	grace	to the profit of	12, 176/ 11
while we think thereon:	grace	shall the better stand	12, 177/ 22
of the state of	grace	, nor out of God's	12, 179/ 12
to heaven by God's	grace	well enough. VINCENT Marry	12, 184/ 1
with the state of	grace	. Now think I, Cousin	12, 184/ 15
conclusion by the great	grace	and almighty mercy of	12, 186/ 25

now will we say	grace	, and then for a	12, 187/ 5
this realm by God's	grace	it is otherwise. But	12, 195/ 5
for more strength of	grace	, he had need to	12, 197/ 20
and heartily pray for	grace	that if the case	12, 198/ 17
so to aspire the	grace	of his Holy Spirit	12, 198/ 28
get of God the	grace	to ween still as	12, 204/ 18
better enter, and through	grace	working with their diligence	12, 205/ 12
shall hereafter by God's	grace	be lost into Christian	12, 206/ 23
went yet with some	grace	in the Almain tongue	12, 214/ 4
eloquence that my lord's	grace	had uttered in that	12, 216/ 1
could give his good	grace	. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, as	12, 216/ 23
fellow, when thou say	grace	at my board, never	12, 218/ 18
ANTHONY Yes, by God's	grace	: but yet if he	12, 234/ 11
betimes, by his merciful	grace	, or else outwardly (but	12, 235/ 9
God give me the	grace	to play the contrary	12, 237/ 25
the wit and the	grace	to take it in	12, 238/ 11
the warm sun of	grace	to come to it	12, 241/ 10
own part, save only	grace	well to remember them	12, 242/ 14
and give you the	grace	, that you shall submit	12, 245/ 27
and pray for his	grace	, we can tell well	12, 247/ 14
upon us than his	grace	will make us able	12, 247/ 15
in hope of his	grace	, and some fear of	12, 247/ 24
us to call for	grace	), or else if we	12, 247/ 25
the help of God's	grace	, have a good purpose	12, 248/ 31
for lack of his	grace	(lost in our own	12, 248/ 33
and give us his	grace	again. Howbeit, if this	12, 249/ 4
fortune (as with God's	grace	at men's good prayers	12, 249/ 8
if I will) the	grace	to set my whole	12, 251/ 9
our faultful lack of	grace	fain to follow and	12, 253/ 21
the wisdom and the	grace	to quiet his own	12, 261/ 19
therefore, though, by God's	grace	, not out of good	12, 268/ 20
avaieth him little, if	grace	be so far gone	12, 278/ 11
with the help of	grace	never shrink thereat. But	12, 280/ 22
and help of his	grace	, toward the other affections	12, 282/ 12
with aid of God's	grace	(as it ever is	12, 294/ 1
furthered with faith and	grace	, be much more able	12, 294/ 6
think without help of	grace	, men's reasoning shall do	12, 296/ 10
before, that as for	grace	, if we desire it	12, 296/ 11
as well give him	grace	to repent again, and	12, 298/ 3
man may miss the	grace	to require it in	12, 299/ 13
kind shall have the	grace	offered after in such	12, 299/ 16
if we have the	grace	verily to believe it	12, 304/ 16
of prayer through the	grace	of God, draw near	12, 306/ 9

shall read it, the	grace	to follow your good	12, 320/ 17
that he shall either	graceless	go linger on careless	12, 92/ 19
because of God's own	gracious	presence we cannot be	12, 5/ 16
is, to wit, the	gracious	help and aid of	12, 10/ 27
the faith indeed the	gracious	gift of God himself	12, 12/ 29
cast out of God's	gracious	favor, while he perceiveth	12, 16/ 24
good angel, or other	gracious	occasion inspired into man's	12, 16/ 28
except that of his	gracious	favor he reject our	12, 22/ 3
of his soul, with	gracious	remission of his sin	12, 25/ 33
purgatory, but also so	gracious	unto us, as to	12, 36/ 6
general processions God giveth	gracious	help. And many a	12, 58/ 23
consider tribulation as a	gracious	gift of God, a	12, 75/ 11
the mistrust of God's	gracious	help, which immoderate fear	12, 162/ 7
beseech God of his	gracious	aid and help, to	12, 165/ 7
those good folk and	gracious	that are in the	12, 170/ 7
This was, Uncle, a	gracious	hearing; but I marvel	12, 177/ 2
God to hold his	gracious	hand over us, and	12, 195/ 25
gloss of good and	gracious	purpose that they keep	12, 228/ 24
in? VINCENT God is	gracious	, and though that men	12, 235/ 29
of our following the	gracious	counsel of Christ, that	12, 241/ 23
with hope of God's	gracious	forgiveness walketh in the	12, 299/ 8
inestimable good. Of whose	gracious	help wherefore should we	12, 316/ 8
so though he be	gracious	to a man, whom	12, 319/ 4
Savior is himself so	graciously	busy about us. That	12, 16/ 31
name, so shall he	graciously	bring them to agree	12, 38/ 16
And like the little	grain	of a mustard seed	12, 13/ 13
a one in the	grammar	schools), an usher or	12, 69/ 31
this, I cannot but	grant	it for true; yet	12, 5/ 19
he shall for indignation	grant	us our own request	12, 22/ 4
in this world to	grant	him his own foolish	12, 22/ 14
yet would God not	grant	his request, but let	12, 29/ 27
of his high bounty	grant	us our boon. For	12, 36/ 8
that like as we	grant	them that no good	12, 39/ 4
him), and as we	grant	them also that no	12, 39/ 10
as we, I say,	grant	unto them these things	12, 39/ 13
or twain do they	grant	us again, that men	12, 39/ 14
to charity. For this	grant	they themselves, that faith	12, 39/ 32
yet since that they	grant	that have it he	12, 40/ 8
prosperity. Now since you	grant	these things to be	12, 64/ 18
tell me that I	grant	you that both in	12, 67/ 24
which you must needs	grant	, if you have faith	12, 231/ 7
in remembrance of his	grant	passed his own mouth	12, 232/ 15
we shall have (I	grant	well) many times great	12, 252/ 14

imprisonment be (as you	grant	it is) a lack	12, 260/ 15
as I will well	grant	it doth, if they	12, 261/ 15
it well, that you	grant	no such thing in	12, 265/ 1
indeed. And now you	grant	yourself again for very	12, 267/ 11
I suppose, ye will	grant	me too. VINCENT That	12, 271/ 23
of his imprisonment, I	grant	well, was not long	12, 280/ 3
penitents) bound himself to	grant	it. But this kind	12, 299/ 19
never after pardon be	granted	, but the truth being	12, 126/ 11
he scant had him	granted	and put in his	12, 232/ 12
as to have it	granted	. Nor I cannot suddenly	12, 299/ 14
God heareth him, and	granteth	him gladly his boon	12, 165/ 12
things the great Turk	granteth	me to keep still	12, 229/ 21
Mahomet's law, and only	granting	Mahomet for a true	12, 229/ 27
Cousin, by your own	granting	before, every man a	12, 267/ 17
came she to the	grate	that they call, I	12, 80/ 6
be wrung through the	grate	) and forthwith began my	12, 80/ 10
hour descend into their	graves	), and be painfully buried	12, 42/ 28
fantasies, findeth in a	greater	pain all these comforts	12, 18/ 11
purged here) a far	greater	punishment after this world	12, 25/ 10
and of the far	greater	pain that else had	12, 26/ 1
than the third, far	greater	cause of comfort yet	12, 37/ 2
tribulation far in the	greater	fear, for lack of	12, 108/ 23
thing and for a	greater	tribulation a great deal	12, 109/ 1
before he stood in	greater	peril than he was	12, 146/ 15
in prosperity, is a	greater	tribulation, and more need	12, 160/ 17
as great and sometimes	greater	too; yet is not	12, 201/ 13
the pains; but the	greater	, the more bitter that	12, 204/ 26
been yet a far	greater	fault in his painting	12, 215/ 18
to give them the	greater	courage to the increase	12, 218/ 28
may imagine them much	greater	grief than they be	12, 278/ 2
the suffering of far	greater	pain, not to shrink	12, 293/ 7
but for his far	greater	advantage and commodity, content	12, 293/ 9
hand that methinketh the	greatest	comfort that a man	12, 3/ 18
all these three the	greatest	is charity), and therefore	12, 40/ 3
and he that the	greatest	cures did upon other	12, 121/ 6
soul! it was the	greatest	thing, I ween, good	12, 126/ 21
or any lord the	greatest	in this land, reckon	12, 206/ 28
state, one of the	greatest	in all that country	12, 213/ 8
of hers is the	greatest	commodity that men reckon	12, 220/ 11
only a king, the	greatest	in authority under him	12, 221/ 4
but unto the very	greatest	. The princes themselves cannot	12, 221/ 28
hearts. And surely the	greatest	comfort that any may	12, 241/ 15
of our merit. The	greatest	grief that is in	12, 254/ 4

though he be the	greatest	king upon earth) set	12, 267/ 12
say such, that the	greatest	king is, in this	12, 268/ 25
condemned to death, the	greatest	man of this world	12, 268/ 29
standeth, I shall not	greatly	need. For if they	12, 40/ 5
comfort and profit they	greatly	take thereby. Another objection	12, 63/ 23
fellowship, but also grown	greatly	rich, whereby the people	12, 176/ 18
saying offended not God	greatly	neither. But his offense	12, 197/ 3
should a good man	greatly	rejoice in that, that	12, 206/ 15
then in reason so	greatly	to be set by	12, 208/ 24
question, Cousin, I cannot	greatly	blame him: and thus	12, 218/ 6
no list to grow	greatly	upward in the world	12, 219/ 23
worldly commodity, men should	greatly	desire it. That these	12, 223/ 2
since we regard so	greatly	the estimation of worldly	12, 291/ 9
doloris absorbeatur" (that the	greatness	of his sorrow should	12, 57/ 28
they dwell farther off.	Greece	feared not the Turk	12, 7/ 29
his own, as Morea,	Greece	, and Macedonia, and such	12, 190/ 22
these two great empires,	Greece	first, since myself was	12, 207/ 23
the other noblemen of	Greece	that beheld it, spent	12, 215/ 10
used of old in	Greece	(where Saint John did	12, 309/ 24
he should never for	greediness	of his meat do	12, 115/ 22
penance was, that for	greediness	of his meat he	12, 117/ 21
fervent and the more	greedy	it is. But now	12, 167/ 23
they have a corrupt,	greedy	, covetous mind, or not	12, 238/ 8
so signifieth in the	Greek	tongue) for a great	12, 171/ 1
loose thereat by a	green	thread: he shall never	12, 63/ 14
that holy man Saint	Gregory	, which opinion rose of	12, 155/ 23
of years before St.	Gregory	was born. And holy	12, 156/ 1
many years before St.	Gregory's	days, as well appeareth	12, 155/ 26
tribulation or grief, whereof	grew	sloth and negligence to	12, 56/ 4
but some kind of	grief	, either pain of the	12, 10/ 7
sickness, and all bodily	grief	, painful death and all	12, 10/ 15
of our friends, their	grief	and trouble, or our	12, 20/ 6
and instead of our	grief	taking away, pray that	12, 21/ 16
sendeth them some great	grief	for exercise of their	12, 31/ 13
the heaviness and the	grief	of all their temporal	12, 35/ 1
to take in their	grief	great inward comfort and	12, 44/ 4
passeth in pain the	grief	that paineth the body	12, 50/ 22
inward trouble and secret	grief	in his heart? To	12, 51/ 10
an anguish and a	grief	every deal as great	12, 51/ 29
meantime? What a continual	grief	was it to his	12, 54/ 23
and was it no	grief	then, when he was	12, 54/ 27
without any tribulation or	grief	, whereof grew sloth and	12, 56/ 3
goodness still, and the	grief	of this great pang	12, 60/ 19

and that is the	grief	that paineth him so	12, 63/ 8
lieth groaning in his	grief	cannot endure to pray	12, 65/ 5
upon God in his	grief	, though the man be	12, 65/ 13
those that for the	grief	of their pain cannot	12, 65/ 29
lighted, and thereby the	grief	of our tribulation lessed	12, 76/ 16
respect of the great	grief	that for a month's	12, 78/ 7
is to me little	grief	. A fond old man	12, 78/ 23
recreation be but a	grief	to think on. And	12, 84/ 29
adversity he useth only	grief	and pain to pull	12, 201/ 6
wretched necessity, besides the	grief	of heart and heaviness	12, 204/ 3
as he caught once	grief	with a cough that	12, 221/ 12
is such a painful	grief	: I can see no	12, 223/ 1
can be no manner	grief	unto him; since that	12, 227/ 21
after and complain your	grief	unto his own person	12, 232/ 7
me further on the	grief	and the pain that	12, 245/ 14
say nay, but that	grief	it is, Cousin, indeed	12, 251/ 2
should be any great	grief	unto me, the fault	12, 251/ 6
the cause of my	grief	is mine own wrong	12, 251/ 14
I would be: that	grief	shall great part grow	12, 251/ 28
shall soon ease my	grief	. Now as for all	12, 251/ 30
our merit. The greatest	grief	that is in bondage	12, 254/ 4
But then against that	grief	Seneca teacheth us a	12, 254/ 6
my mind no little	grief	in itself for a	12, 257/ 12
say they be no	grief	; but I say, that	12, 278/ 1
imagine them much greater	grief	than they be. And	12, 278/ 2
bitter potion is great	grief	and displeasure, and to	12, 293/ 13
grow unto their more	grief	till it become incurable	12, 293/ 16
experience in the fervent	grief	of a sore painful	12, 307/ 25
their displeasures and their	grievs	so great, so continual	12, 168/ 31
rehearse you therefore the	grievs	and pains that you	12, 202/ 13
for all the other	grievs	and pains that are	12, 252/ 1
displeasures and very sore	grievs	knit and adjoined thereto	12, 255/ 20
those other kinds of	grievs	that come with imprisonment	12, 256/ 17
therein, of all which	grievs	, and pains, and displeasures	12, 262/ 7
save for the other	grievs	going before the change	12, 288/ 7
it could not but	grieve	his heart to be	12, 257/ 15
by the knee and	grieve	him not, if his	12, 293/ 3
mind should not be	grieved	, neither with the pain	12, 10/ 9
that he is sore	grieved	with heaviness and pain	12, 65/ 3
thing as troubleth and	grieveth	the man, either in	12, 50/ 19
every trouble also that	grieveth	the mind, many good	12, 51/ 5
in their great and	grievous	pain) put them in	12, 31/ 22
there is, or other	grievous	bodily pain, that hard	12, 65/ 26

meditation of his great	grievous	agony move you, and	12, 245/ 25
from hence be very	grievous	to me, and that	12, 251/ 27
other respect, than the	grievous	qualities of shame and	12, 287/ 21
death, save for those	grievous	qualities (pain I mean	12, 288/ 2
the dread of those	grievous	qualities that they see	12, 288/ 14
therewith joined to most	grievous	pain, as crowning him	12, 291/ 25
painful wounded places, so	grievously	pierced with nails, and	12, 312/ 25
answered him with a	grim	countenance: "I will thou	12, 232/ 17
temptation and into the	grin	of the devil, and	12, 168/ 10
this busy maze, the	grin	of the devil, the	12, 168/ 13
temptation, and into the	grin	of the devil). And	12, 170/ 30
temptation, and into the	grin	of the devil, and	12, 224/ 3
be shoved into the	grin	of death). So that	12, 224/ 7
fall into the devil's	grin	, he saith in the	12, 224/ 9
but rigorously and fiercely	gripe	him by the very	12, 268/ 13
the selfsame day, that	grisly	, cruel hangman, death, which	12, 268/ 8
thither, the poor soul	groaned	sore, and for pain	12, 301/ 12
man might say he	groaneth	for us in such	12, 22/ 25
whereas he that lieth	groaning	in his grief cannot	12, 65/ 5
with the gout, lieth	groaning	on a couch, and	12, 275/ 6
for us with unspeakable	groanings	). And therefore, I say	12, 22/ 30
see sometimes, but never	groat	of their good. And	12, 62/ 31
not well worth a	groat	, serveth it me sometimes	12, 117/ 3
worth not past a	groat	, and she be worth	12, 119/ 21
any effectual comfort, one	ground	to begin withal, whereupon	12, 12/ 10
is, to wit, the	ground	and foundation of faith	12, 12/ 12
threw him to the	ground	, and struck him stark	12, 17/ 23
dropped down on the	ground	. The other were the	12, 67/ 8
first for a sure	ground	a very fast faith	12, 75/ 8
camped within the Turk's	ground	many a mile beyond	12, 109/ 31
it, till he had	ground	it sharper; he could	12, 128/ 10
of God for a	ground	for this matter, you	12, 137/ 1
a foot from the	ground	: thus fareth it in	12, 154/ 22
of his death, the	ground	of man's salvation, keep	12, 156/ 15
come unto the cold	ground	again, and then even	12, 158/ 3
come and on the	ground	must it light, and	12, 158/ 19
Lord God! how the	ground	, on which a prince	12, 207/ 28
For then would the	ground	think the while in	12, 208/ 2
I that am the	ground	here, over whom thou	12, 208/ 5
hide it in the	ground	, and there let it	12, 210/ 25
be gone from that	ground	of faith already then	12, 231/ 8
put first for a	ground	between us both twain	12, 231/ 12
full deep in the	ground	, and have missed it	12, 238/ 18

their treasure in the	ground	. And he showed them	12, 239/ 7
so high in the	ground	of our hearts, that	12, 241/ 2
further upon other men's	ground	, than many a prince	12, 260/ 7
one in his own	ground	, the other in other	12, 260/ 20
be cast into the	ground	in a foul pit	12, 268/ 16
or on the cold	ground	(which manner of hard	12, 270/ 21
his on the cold	ground	. He wringeth them by	12, 274/ 22
the beginning for a	ground	), words, I say, can	12, 294/ 16
the other side the	ground	quake and rive atwain	12, 315/ 13
him down on the	ground	willingly fallen himself. For	12, 318/ 1
the matter well, reason	grounded	upon the foundation of	12, 288/ 12
why should not reason	grounded	upon the sure foundation	12, 293/ 27
faith; then shall it	grow	, and so spread up	12, 13/ 16
suffer our tribulation to	grow	so great, that all	12, 15/ 18
are there also that	grow	upon such causes, that	12, 31/ 25
our belief rise and	grow	among ourselves, to the	12, 37/ 25
some good agreement to	grow	in one accord of	12, 38/ 4
and then shall he	grow	in goodness and think	12, 76/ 1
the comfort that may	grow	thereon. And therefore am	12, 79/ 3
that may peradventure further	grow	by that sickness than	12, 152/ 9
shall be mended, and	grow	into God's favor again	12, 206/ 24
had no list to	grow	greatly upward in the	12, 219/ 22
way to rise and	grow	up in authority, by	12, 222/ 14
of our worldly substance	grow	so thick, and spring	12, 241/ 2
it and make it	grow	. For surely those words	12, 241/ 10
grief shall great part	grow	for lack of sure	12, 251/ 28
are brought up and	grow	. But now whensoever they	12, 291/ 15
sickness or their sore	grow	unto their more grief	12, 293/ 16
all that good merit	groweth	to the wealthy man	12, 73/ 17
fear it cometh and	groweth	always. For the devil	12, 123/ 20
led to destroy themselves,	groweth	out of pusillanimity and	12, 130/ 13
part of our horror	groweth	of our own fantasy	12, 256/ 10
heart of some good	growing	toward them, than for	12, 68/ 14
surfeits and fewer fevers	growing	thereon to, were within	12, 210/ 11
that fellowship, but also	grown	greatly rich, whereby the	12, 176/ 17
wrong, because he was	grown	to substance in that	12, 178/ 10
hooks and their stocking-irons	grub	up these wicked weeds	12, 241/ 7
poisoned dart of murmur,	grudge	, and impatience, to turn	12, 12/ 2
cause him murmur and	grudge	against God with impatience	12, 74/ 23
tribulation neither murmur nor	grudge	; but first by patience	12, 75/ 26
and by murmur and	grudge	to fall into further	12, 87/ 11
thereby to murmur and	grudge	and blaspheme; and every	12, 103/ 20
he had a marvelous	grudge	in his inward conscience	12, 115/ 7

conscience began therein to	grudge	him. For while his	12, 117/ 20
his conscience began to	grudge	him against both these	12, 119/ 6
would withal murmur or	grudge	give it every whit	12, 186/ 10
with good will without	grudge	do as he did	12, 246/ 3
and great cause to	grudge	against; and (as far	12, 271/ 11
marvel though men's hearts	grudge	much thereagainst. ANTHONY Surely	12, 276/ 4
sum" -- My conscience	grudgeth	me not of anything	12, 28/ 7
Every man, Uncle, naturally	grudgeth	at pain, and is	12, 297/ 2
no such manner of	grudging	felt in your sensual	12, 245/ 21
he saith, "Domini est	gubernare	linguam" (To God it	12, 178/ 3
will not tell you;	guess	there and you can	12, 81/ 2
Cousin, I can soon	guess	which of our kin	12, 81/ 20
as your conscience can	guess	the price." Their shrift	12, 117/ 13
that yourself may lightly	guess	, the losing of the	12, 229/ 18
my house as a	guest	, if he fall sick	12, 182/ 26
to move, stir, and	guide	us forward, in the	12, 10/ 28
other side, but can	guide	him in the midway	12, 120/ 18
thither. He is our	guide	to guide us thither	12, 311/ 18
is our guide to	guide	us thither, and is	12, 311/ 18
have ever had a	guise	in Hungary, to lift	12, 3/ 15
begin after her old	guise	so to revile him	12, 125/ 11
you know my customable	guise	(for manner I may	12, 187/ 7
call it, because the	guise	is unmannerly) to bid	12, 187/ 8
debated again. ANTHONY That	guise	, Cousin, hold on hardily	12, 263/ 15
once, and all their	guns	let go therewith, to	12, 315/ 12
said himself, "Pauperes semper	habebitis	vobiscum, quibus quum vultis	12, 179/ 23
dixerimus, quia peccatum non	habemus	, ipsi nos seducimus et	12, 28/ 9
St. Paul saith, "Non	habemus	hic civitatem manentem, sed	12, 251/ 17
et post hac non	habent	amplius quid faciant" (Be	12, 298/ 11
et post hac non	habent	amplius quid faciant. Ostendam	12, 303/ 8
eum, qui postquam occiderit,	habet	potestatem mittere in gehennam	12, 303/ 9
men out of their	habit	, but suffered (where those	12, 93/ 27
that answer, hath the	habit	of faith so faint	12, 197/ 18
in such a sure	habit	of spiritual, faithful strength	12, 198/ 30
continuance a strong deep-rooted	habit	, not like a reed	12, 205/ 14
where he saith: "Qui	habitat	in adiutorio Altissimi, in	12, 102/ 26
the said psalm, "Qui	habitat	in adiutorio Altissimi, in	12, 166/ 11
the fore-remembered psalm, "Qui	habitat	in adiutorio Altissimi" etc	12, 200/ 6
shall turn into an	habitual	fast and deep-rooted purpose	12, 294/ 9
actually sometimes, and evermore	habitually	, that if the case	12, 198/ 10
that they may be	habitually	radicate, and surely take	12, 282/ 16
et ipse filius sit	habrahae	" (This day is health	12, 179/ 9
shortly after wish thou	hadst	died? Yea, I ween	12, 319/ 12

For he made mine	hair	stand up upon my	12, 94/ 21
when he wanted his	hair	, yet had he not	12, 141/ 13
while he had his	hair	, but at such times	12, 141/ 14
straight binding up her	hair	to make her a	12, 169/ 2
and other more done	half	so much as myself	12, 4/ 27
though they were in	half	a frenzy, and may	12, 15/ 1
gladly give more than	half	. Now, if he that	12, 51/ 18
by in a manner	half	, since that in prosperity	12, 64/ 26
very well away the	half	. Now why I give	12, 68/ 30
here the less of	half	an hour, but shall	12, 76/ 15
you to the one	half	. VINCENT Now forsooth, Uncle	12, 80/ 26
me talk the one	half	, then shall you be	12, 80/ 29
than he get the	half	." ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I	12, 81/ 18
am of nature even	half	a giglot and more	12, 83/ 4
heaven in less than	half	an hour. VINCENT In	12, 85/ 2
suddenly lifteth a flame	half	an inch above the	12, 85/ 23
the very necessity is	half	counsel enough, to take	12, 87/ 8
seemed she spoke it	half	in sport. For that	12, 118/ 10
much as she by	half	. And therefore, while the	12, 119/ 22
it: for myself have	half	forgotten the thing, it	12, 129/ 12
he could fly up	half	so high, as he	12, 160/ 1
less than the one	half	. But yet, as I	12, 169/ 19
Lo, Lord, the one	half	of my goods here	12, 176/ 27
wronged, and then give	half	in alms of that	12, 177/ 11
the giving (I mean)	half	in alms, and not	12, 177/ 24
said he would give	half	of his whole good	12, 178/ 5
his reckoning, that if	half	his goods were given	12, 178/ 12
duty with the other	half	, and yet leave himself	12, 178/ 14
wit, with less than	half	his goods recompense every	12, 178/ 20
money lose the one	half	: for then were himself	12, 180/ 26
in a while after	half	between game and earnest	12, 195/ 7
the peril nowhere nigh	half	so much. For in	12, 201/ 14
putteth the faithless in	half	the fear, and half	12, 201/ 22
half the fear, and	half	the harm too), but	12, 201/ 22
that weenest thou were	half	a god, and art	12, 208/ 3
far as I ween	half	of the remnant too	12, 208/ 15
great deal than the	half	. But this am I	12, 216/ 19
him among them all	half	so much ease, as	12, 219/ 7
kept not his head	half	so warm, as to	12, 221/ 10
together, and either almost	half	thereof, or more than	12, 236/ 4
thereof, or more than	half	(you think yourself, I	12, 236/ 5
Can you burn out	half	a short candle, and	12, 236/ 6
he told them but	half	a tale. But he	12, 239/ 5

as unto me not	half	so much as it	12, 251/ 3
be more than the	half	. Howbeit, because (God forgive	12, 252/ 22
seldom doth command him	half	so sore. Let every	12, 253/ 4
of these matters, that	half	so well liked me	12, 262/ 21
head be off but	half	an hour before. But	12, 293/ 3
he hoped, more than	half	given him over. By	12, 294/ 21
a little body scant	half	so much as thou	12, 295/ 2
man in less than	half	an hour; except a	12, 302/ 9
for the space of	half	an hour. In how	12, 304/ 10
take your service at	halves	, to serve him and	12, 230/ 4
take your service to	halves	, but will that you	12, 230/ 30
nails cruelly driven with	hammers	through his holy hands	12, 312/ 22
as they be hence)	hanced	up in heaven, and	12, 285/ 14
here to fall at	hand	that methinketh the greatest	12, 3/ 18
receive reward at his	hand	in heaven. And for	12, 10/ 24
whatsoever cometh next to	hand	, and that holdeth he	12, 15/ 12
hung on Christ's right	hand	. Did not he (by	12, 26/ 27
this world in their	hand	. And I wot well	12, 44/ 13
help at any other	hand	, than to go fetch	12, 59/ 14
gathered with her left	hand	: let him lay those	12, 63/ 12
fear of death at	hand	, so painful and so	12, 67/ 5
take wealth at God's	hand	, and say, Marry, I	12, 74/ 2
of the finger (for	hand	would there none be	12, 80/ 9
they bear us in	hand	, that all those other	12, 99/ 6
God hath so his	hand	upon him that is	12, 102/ 17
Lord holdeth under his	hand	). The Prophet expresseth a	12, 102/ 24
fight against me whose	hand	that will). And to	12, 104/ 27
house at the first	hand	, which may somewhat better	12, 116/ 28
axe in his one	hand	, and with the other	12, 128/ 8
and with the other	hand	he felt the edge	12, 128/ 9
that we have in	hand	enter into that too	12, 131/ 24
not now wag my	hand	, shake my head, and	12, 138/ 5
that strength evermore at	hand	while he had his	12, 141/ 14
hands, but by the	hand	of some other: for	12, 144/ 6
at adventure fall in	hand	with him; for so	12, 147/ 18
have a man in	hand	, he can well discern	12, 147/ 19
a knife in their	hand	, suddenly thought upon the	12, 150/ 29
sped at his holy	hand	. If any man will	12, 156/ 3
he should set his	hand	to sustain decay through	12, 161/ 23
then with the helping	hand	of his merciful grace	12, 165/ 10
verily require of thine	hand	. But, Cousin, though God	12, 174/ 10
that is at his	hand	, and peradventure calleth upon	12, 177/ 16
some good out of	hand	, while we think thereon	12, 177/ 21

the one out of	hand	, the giving (I mean	12, 177/ 24
out of every man's	hand	, and laid all upon	12, 180/ 5
then have themselves in	hand	. The Turk hath also	12, 188/ 22
that forthwith out of	hand	, ere ever he suffer	12, 189/ 25
to hold his gracious	hand	over us, and keep	12, 195/ 25
to fall therefor in	hand	with it. But forasmuch	12, 202/ 8
him, she fell in	hand	with him (he told	12, 219/ 25
and put in his	hand	, but that ere ever	12, 232/ 12
signed with his own	hand	. Whereunto the sultan answered	12, 232/ 16
my mouth nor my	hand	shall be master over	12, 232/ 18
this world in his	hand	, to be content rather	12, 237/ 18
it out of his	hand	? VINCENT These things are	12, 240/ 12
power in his own	hand	to have used it	12, 243/ 21
God with his holy	hand	to print them in	12, 244/ 13
that if they set	hand	on them, they shall	12, 246/ 21
field, and in the	hand	of a Christian king	12, 257/ 4
a reed in his	hand	for a scepter, and	12, 291/ 27
pain therewith out of	hand	, and thereby be utterly	12, 298/ 1
power to shut the	hand	of God from giving	12, 299/ 11
that we be in	hand	with here may put	12, 302/ 25
he hath lost an	hand	, before that he perceive	12, 314/ 27
all were ready at	hand	with all the terrible	12, 315/ 8
fight with him, even	hand	to hand. If he	12, 318/ 15
him, even hand to	hand	. If he threaten us	12, 318/ 15
and exultation, with their	handfuls	of corn in their	12, 42/ 12
places, that some by	handicraft	, some by merchandise, some	12, 291/ 12
his face in his	handkerchief	. The like pageant in	12, 215/ 24
shall see him so	handle	it, that he shall	12, 189/ 24
for these infidel emperors	handle	oftentimes the princes that	12, 257/ 7
escaped; he will never	handle	him in any such	12, 272/ 9
to be more hardly	handled	and die more cruel	12, 7/ 10
is to be fair	handled	and sweetly, and with	12, 146/ 9
one, or else so	handled	, that as for this	12, 191/ 15
be therein so sore	handled	and so hardly, and	12, 263/ 23
he were so favorably	handled	that he were suffered	12, 264/ 13
the meanwhile so favorably	handled	, and suffered to do	12, 264/ 28
that is thus hardly	handled	? VINCENT By our Lady	12, 265/ 18
therein sore and hardly	handled	. For where some of	12, 268/ 28
be therein as sore	handled	and as hardly, and	12, 271/ 8
as there are any	handled	in those special prisons	12, 274/ 2
prisoners be as sore	handled	as they be in	12, 275/ 10
of them be sore	handled	, so be some of	12, 275/ 27
thousands at once), he	handleth	many of the remnant	12, 273/ 26

fair treating, nor hard	handling	, can cause to remember	12, 59/ 10
by sore and hard	handling	therein, yet reckon I	12, 256/ 31
keeping and the hard	handling	that many men have	12, 262/ 6
to abhor this hard	handling	that is in this	12, 263/ 25
which manner of hard	handling	is used in these	12, 270/ 22
prisoners no such hard	handling	used. ANTHONY I said	12, 271/ 3
conceive against the hard	handling	that is in this	12, 271/ 12
which for the hard	handling	used (you say) therein	12, 274/ 3
other accidents of hard	handling	therein, so mad am	12, 277/ 30
the fear of hard	handling	should any thing stick	12, 278/ 14
as imprisonment; since the	handling	is neither such in	12, 278/ 16
hap us no hard	handling	at all, nor that	12, 278/ 20
but as for hard	handling	(which our hearts most	12, 280/ 4
have set to their	hands	in time, the Turk	12, 8/ 10
and unlearned blind bayards'	hands	. We shall, therefore, neither	12, 11/ 12
fall into the Turks'	hands	, and there did abide	12, 32/ 5
of corn in their	hands	). Lo, they that in	12, 42/ 13
vouchsafe to defile his	hands	upon them, and give	12, 43/ 20
and stretch out their	hands	to iniquity). So say	12, 49/ 8
head hot while the	hands	were cold; but the	12, 88/ 16
putteth himself in their	hands	for many considerations, whereof	12, 120/ 27
they dare their own	hands	put themselves to death	12, 123/ 13
hung herself her own	hands	. VINCENT Forsooth, here was	12, 128/ 15
sake with his own	hands	kill himself. VINCENT Now	12, 131/ 16
be by his own	hands	, but by the hand	12, 144/ 6
most abound in the	hands	of many that be	12, 206/ 16
lost into Christian men's	hands	likewise, when Christian people	12, 206/ 24
held up both his	hands	, and lift up his	12, 216/ 2
untouched in their own	hands	, and that the keeping	12, 228/ 14
both in their own	hands	by the Turk's offer	12, 228/ 15
carried away to their	hands	. ANTHONY Nay, from their	12, 238/ 20
ANTHONY Nay, from their	hands	, I ween you would	12, 238/ 22
mind to lay any	hands	upon them, as he	12, 246/ 20
us out of their	hands	(though he before suffer	12, 247/ 22
we fall in their	hands	, so that we fall	12, 247/ 25
spit well on your	hands	, and take good hold	12, 263/ 7
they cannot lift their	hands	to their head: he	12, 274/ 24
head: he manacleth their	hands	with the gout in	12, 274/ 25
in some place by	hands	, and one kind of	12, 309/ 27
hammers through his holy	hands	and feet, and in	12, 312/ 23
that if the question	hang	on that narrow point	12, 39/ 21
their sinful lusts that	hang	in their hearts, and	12, 60/ 14
to, but let it	hang	loose thereat by a	12, 63/ 13

away, but let it	hang	till he be whole	12, 63/ 15
will so rise an	hang	himself: I can then	12, 143/ 25
flies stick still and	hang	fast, but the great	12, 225/ 8
or the losing shall	hang	both in their own	12, 228/ 14
lift up and let	hang	with the peise of	12, 312/ 23
the torment that he	hanged	in of beating, nailing	12, 67/ 10
then should he be	hanged	for her. VINCENT This	12, 124/ 19
her husband should be	hanged	after. And peradventure if	12, 124/ 25
Job, since our question	hangeth	upon perpetual prosperity, the	12, 53/ 26
in God's help, and	hangeth	always thereupon, never falling	12, 103/ 9
But yet ever there	hangeth	in a man's heart	12, 240/ 15
and have their hearts	hanging	upon a change. And	12, 192/ 16
day, that grisly, cruel	hangman	, death, which, from his	12, 268/ 8
that he sendeth the	hangman	death, to put to	12, 273/ 25
out of prison, that	hap	on such harm abroad	12, 22/ 8
For if I should	hap	to find a man	12, 32/ 4
in whatsoever wise they	hap	unto us, be our	12, 35/ 26
lest the righteous peradventure	hap	to extend and stretch	12, 49/ 8
his mind, if himself	hap	upon a fervent longing	12, 51/ 21
meat when we can	hap	to get it. If	12, 57/ 10
wise therewith, lest there	hap	to be such black	12, 60/ 1
appear. Now if it	hap	, that some man cannot	12, 72/ 19
where the case might	hap	to fall that it	12, 82/ 25
the young man may	hap	sometime to die soon	12, 86/ 9
it so. VINCENT This	hap	, hold I, little causeth	12, 89/ 9
tell again upon that	hap	of a maid. For	12, 89/ 16
believe her, it might	hap	her very well at	12, 89/ 17
yet happed there another	hap	thereon, Cousin, that a	12, 89/ 21
as you say, that	hap	happd well; and that	12, 90/ 2
that maid had (as	hap	was) in that one	12, 90/ 3
will envy their good	hap	, but surely counsel dare	12, 99/ 13
of faith stagger or	hap	to fall, yet if	12, 102/ 20
some purpose it may	hap	to serve. For I	12, 114/ 24
of those pigs might	hap	to die for cold	12, 117/ 23
some other beast might	hap	to have it, and	12, 117/ 29
destroy himself, whoso should	hap	to come to the	12, 131/ 6
the better, if they	hap	to come in on	12, 133/ 1
assay whether that might	hap	to help him with	12, 143/ 27
as the devil may	hap	to make him suffer	12, 145/ 4
suffer, so may he	hap	to miss, namely, if	12, 145/ 4
so, lo, might it	hap	to do harm indeed	12, 147/ 18
cold: yet if he	hap	, ere that fever be	12, 147/ 24
whereof that harm should	hap	; "that medicine," quoth he	12, 173/ 14

loss soever I should	hap	to sustain in the	12, 182/ 29
my troth, if they	hap	to come hither, methink	12, 191/ 27
Cousin, although I should	hap	to find one or	12, 196/ 24
other, where they shall	hap	to come in company	12, 197/ 31
to mind, that may	hap	unto any man. The	12, 203/ 5
commodity, as if it	hap	that for the good	12, 211/ 20
is renowned, if it	hap	, I say, that any	12, 211/ 24
it may sometimes so	hap	(and sometimes so happeth	12, 211/ 26
indeed) so may it	hap	sometimes on the other	12, 211/ 27
It needed not, as	hap	was, Uncle, for he	12, 215/ 2
pain, if his knee	hap	to be sore. And	12, 221/ 7
live, yet if it	hap	, that you be at	12, 233/ 17
he? For thieves may	hap	to find it out	12, 239/ 10
pain that we shall	hap	to have by his	12, 241/ 25
how feeble he may	hap	to find himself when	12, 245/ 1
men's, that prince might	hap	to be said nay	12, 260/ 9
stocks, where he might	hap	to lie peradventure for	12, 265/ 14
bare imprisonment, there shall	hap	us no hard handling	12, 278/ 19
tormentry he might peradventure	hap	for the sharpness and	12, 297/ 14
well, by no manner	hap	he shall never hap	12, 300/ 23
hap he shall never	hap	finally to scape from	12, 300/ 24
it so be, shall	haply	keep this quarter from	12, 7/ 4
because his request is	haply	not good for himself	12, 16/ 15
been in peril never	haply	to have had just	12, 26/ 23
profitable, that I should	haply	doubt as ye do	12, 56/ 27
of than we shall	haply	find meet thereto, in	12, 85/ 15
weep, but some were	haply	so wanton, that when	12, 97/ 11
than hers, but rather	haply	the more mad of	12, 125/ 7
of a little while,	haply	less than one week	12, 163/ 24
safe enough from riches	haply	for all their life	12, 180/ 12
by him, have not	haply	fully so perfect mind	12, 185/ 16
would he were, and	haply	than himself would wish	12, 185/ 20
all, nor that same	haply	but for a short	12, 278/ 20
and had at last	happed	to fall into the	12, 32/ 5
neither, had there not	happed	me another thing soon	12, 88/ 26
true, lo. But then	happed	there another, that a	12, 89/ 11
ANTHONY Yea, but yet	happed	there another hap thereon	12, 89/ 21
you say, that hap	happed	well; and that maid	12, 90/ 2
enough. But then so	happed	it, that long ere	12, 92/ 11
was then! But so	happed	it, that in our	12, 110/ 2
price of sixpence. It	happed	him then as he	12, 118/ 24
the same. VINCENT How	happed	it, Uncle, that the	12, 126/ 15
left unmade? ANTHONY How	happed	it? As it happeth	12, 126/ 17

ask him where it	happed	) having all her life	12, 127/ 15
gather, if it have	happed	his revelations before to	12, 136/ 1
that in them it	happed	by the special instinct	12, 141/ 31
soon coming might have	happed	to have made you	12, 188/ 6
in Almaine, Uncle, it	happed	me to be somewhat	12, 213/ 6
his own praise. So	happed	it one day, that	12, 213/ 14
his craft, might have	happed	to make some other	12, 215/ 16
of the country were	happed	to be spoiled and	12, 228/ 7
and yet there hath	happed	me no harm: for	12, 236/ 15
I would it had	happed	you to fetch the	12, 320/ 21
as I never heard	happen	any man else in	12, 88/ 21
God knoweth what shall	happen	, and not we, let	12, 248/ 29
And if it so	happen	that you think otherwise	12, 266/ 1
lest the bitch might	happen	to find him again	12, 294/ 26
to vomit, if it	happen	him to think thereon	12, 307/ 27
the Turk's coming, it	happened	my mind to fall	12, 8/ 22
often from home. So	happened	it on a time	12, 81/ 5
wanton, that when he	happeth	to remember them, he	12, 97/ 11
happed it? As it	happeth	, Cousin, that many more	12, 126/ 17
But in sleep it	happeth	very seldom that men	12, 142/ 25
is such also as	happeth	so seldom, and oftener	12, 142/ 28
so seldom, and oftener	happeth	that men dream of	12, 142/ 28
than our money, how	happeth	it then, that in	12, 207/ 20
hap (and sometimes so	happeth	indeed) so may it	12, 211/ 26
side so it sometimes	happeth	indeed) that such folk	12, 212/ 1
mouth, which when there	happeth	any great fall unto	12, 222/ 1
is. For that affection	happeth	in very few, but	12, 283/ 14
therefore is the reason	happily	with some folk little	12, 72/ 25
waking, and so seldom	happing	in a dream, should	12, 143/ 4
Father many mansions, and	happy	shall he be that	12, 175/ 9
perceive, how far more	happy	is he that well	12, 223/ 12
chance; and much more	happy	then, while he loseth	12, 227/ 17
and his help made	hard	his heart again. Many	12, 18/ 8
of penance over the	hard	ears. But in the	12, 45/ 23
And therefore it seemeth	hard	, good Uncle, that between	12, 47/ 23
neither fair treating, nor	hard	handling, can cause to	12, 59/ 10
grievous bodily pain, that	hard	it were for a	12, 65/ 26
that it was an	hard	thing for Job to	12, 74/ 20
he die not well.	Hard	it is for him	12, 76/ 21
of yours, seemeth somewhat	hard	. For a merry tale	12, 82/ 13
life, shall have his	hard	heart after relent into	12, 98/ 20
that would be an	hard	question for him. May	12, 137/ 12
is a thing right	hard	to touch pitch and	12, 160/ 21

desires: so is it	hard	for any person, either	12, 160/ 24
That will be very	hard	, Uncle, for an honorable	12, 162/ 29
it is not only	hard	, but also impossible, for	12, 171/ 20
introyre!" (My babes, how	hard	is it for them	12, 171/ 27
world in a very	hard	case, if every rich	12, 172/ 3
very scanty serve. ANTHONY	Hard	it is, Cousin, in	12, 173/ 5
was one of the	hard	points of the Old	12, 178/ 24
it? That were as	hard	as to please all	12, 221/ 18
which is somewhat more	hard	and difficult to do	12, 250/ 14
said: but it is	hard	to do. ANTHONY Our	12, 254/ 11
maketh every good thing	hard	, and that to our	12, 254/ 13
thing by sore and	hard	handling therein, yet reckon	12, 256/ 31
assure you, it is	hard	to tell how much	12, 259/ 6
the keeping and the	hard	handling that many men	12, 262/ 6
sore to abhor this	hard	handling that is in	12, 263/ 25
ground (which manner of	hard	handling is used in	12, 270/ 22
the prisoners no such	hard	handling used. ANTHONY I	12, 271/ 3
to conceive against the	hard	handling that is in	12, 271/ 12
him in any such	hard	fashion as we most	12, 272/ 9
prisons, which for the	hard	handling used (you say	12, 274/ 3
those other accidents of	hard	handling therein, so mad	12, 277/ 30
that the fear of	hard	handling should any thing	12, 278/ 13
shall hap us no	hard	handling at all, nor	12, 278/ 20
long; but as for	hard	handling (which our hearts	12, 280/ 4
ANTHONY Let that be	hardily	very shortly, Cousin, while	12, 77/ 13
consider the thing, and	hardily	spit well on your	12, 263/ 6
guise, Cousin, hold on	hardily	still. For in this	12, 263/ 15
seem men of most	hardiness	, it shall well appear	12, 130/ 11
truth, to be more	hardly	handled and die more	12, 7/ 10
that kind of comfort	hardly	to Saint Paul till	12, 30/ 8
ye get leave; look	hardly	for no thanks. But	12, 34/ 11
let him be sorry	hardly	that he is no	12, 97/ 27
much for as much,	hardly	, and then they shall	12, 178/ 22
sore handled and so	hardly	, and in such painful	12, 263/ 23
he that is thus	hardly	handled? VINCENT By our	12, 265/ 18
is therein sore and	hardly	handled. For where some	12, 268/ 27
sore handled and as	hardly	, and wrenched and wronged	12, 271/ 8
farther time, even as	hardly	, and punisheth them as	12, 274/ 1
standeth in things of	hardness	and difficulty. And then	12, 74/ 8
told you, much less	hardness	and less difficulty there	12, 74/ 9
choice, with much other	hardness	more, holy monks, I	12, 276/ 22
great heart and excellent	hardy	courage. ANTHONY I said	12, 123/ 16
heart and courage most	hardy	. VINCENT Yet is it	12, 124/ 6

of spirit, bold and	hardy	, or timorous and fearful	12, 150/ 4
up their heads and	harkened	unto that. And after	12, 84/ 11
Some young maids maketh	harlots	, some young men he	12, 191/ 8
man it doth more	harm	than good, withdrawing him	12, 4/ 10
no man careth what	harm	other folk feel, but	12, 8/ 12
again cause of his	harm	. For his tribulation made	12, 18/ 7
shall turn us to	harm	. How many men attain	12, 22/ 5
that hap on such	harm	abroad as the prison	12, 22/ 8
trouble can do us	harm	? "Si deus nobiscum quis	12, 23/ 7
cause of his own	harm	; yet hath he good	12, 25/ 6
might well without his	harm	take it from him	12, 29/ 30
rather choose to take	harm	than do wrong in	12, 33/ 19
we well consider what	harm	the lack is, and	12, 41/ 2
man doth no great	harm	, but of a gentle	12, 45/ 13
folly turn unto their	harm	. And they that on	12, 63/ 21
much, and without any	harm	lighteth his mind, and	12, 82/ 14
friends, or such bodily	harm	as a man hath	12, 86/ 27
they can do us	harm	, but biddeth us stand	12, 109/ 5
he should take none	harm	: and some man doth	12, 111/ 16
any other beast any	harm	or hindrance, and then	12, 115/ 23
none other body none	harm	; he thought he might	12, 117/ 21
had here, is less	harm	yet, than a conscience	12, 120/ 2
him sometime much more	harm	, than the sickness gave	12, 121/ 12
it hap to do	harm	indeed. But, Cousin, if	12, 147/ 18
fear of horrible bodily	harm	, and some, as I	12, 148/ 25
his good into his	harm	) he hath more cause	12, 153/ 11
him to do him	harm	as God is to	12, 153/ 14
doth his own soul	harm	, and cannot do therein	12, 161/ 21
and had thereof more	harm	than good; which thing	12, 173/ 12
asked him whereof that	harm	should hap; "that medicine	12, 173/ 13
did no good but	harm	, because thou tookest it	12, 173/ 14
of our good and	harm	done unto our body	12, 181/ 26
that do us the	harm	. And among these things	12, 181/ 28
unlikely to do great	harm	) in my father, and	12, 183/ 22
seemeth me no more	harm	the while, than a	12, 197/ 8
fear, and half the	harm	too), but where he	12, 201/ 22
the soul, all the	harm	that any man may	12, 203/ 7
no rehearsal of any	harm	, that by this kind	12, 203/ 11
and thereby do her	harm	herself. Now remain there	12, 203/ 14
I see none other	harm	but loss of liberty	12, 204/ 9
and hate them take	harm	, as they take by	12, 212/ 2
pity, for it did	harm	, and made him abuse	12, 213/ 11
but are also much	harm	for the soul. The	12, 223/ 5

we consider further what	harm	to the soul they	12, 223/ 10
unto the soul inestimable	harm	. For that setteth men's	12, 224/ 19
as easy to take	harm	. Then the laws that	12, 225/ 6
that unto their own	harm	, "Quia Deus non irridetur	12, 226/ 15
the body, and great	harm	unto the soul; and	12, 227/ 14
and of the great	harm	that the having of	12, 231/ 20
against Christ to the	harm	of your soul, whereby	12, 231/ 24
hath happed me no	harm	: for God suffereth before	12, 236/ 15
while to your more	harm	; and after shall he	12, 236/ 23
is mingled withal, what	harm	the love of them	12, 244/ 4
their persecution take little	harm	or rather no harm	12, 248/ 24
harm or rather no	harm	at all, but that	12, 248/ 24
that that shall seem	harm	, shall indeed be to	12, 248/ 24
be to us no	harm	at all, but good	12, 248/ 25
own more hurt and	harm	. But in this case	12, 254/ 14
for they feel no	harm	, nor find no fault	12, 262/ 10
the recompense of more	harm	than he seeth he	12, 272/ 8
take thereby no little	harm	. And surely such Christian	12, 286/ 13
his more hurt and	harm	, but for his far	12, 293/ 8
the suffering, and what	harm	by the refusing, this	12, 293/ 22
impassible, and never feel	harm	: yet if he think	12, 307/ 12
else if he do,	harm	shall he none do	12, 316/ 7
us, but instead of	harm	, inestimable good. Of whose	12, 316/ 7
many desires unprofitable and	harmful	, which drown men into	12, 168/ 11
scrupulous conscience of an	harmless	lie devised to do	12, 132/ 18
here God kept him	harmless	, and brought him safe	12, 279/ 15
Cousin, not rehearse your	harms	or mine that may	12, 203/ 3
but all the great	harms	in general, as near	12, 203/ 4
playeth not on an	harp	? Maketh no man melody	12, 274/ 13
poet's fable, nor an	harper's	song, but the very	12, 240/ 24
of a great old	hart	that had fled from	12, 294/ 18
her. Whereunto the other	hart	advised him to flee	12, 294/ 25
troth, quoth the other	hart	, I like your counsel	12, 295/ 4
both. Whereunto the other	hart	agreed, and so they	12, 295/ 9
call it at an	hart	, but it shall make	12, 296/ 1
as soon as the	harts	heard, they to go	12, 295/ 12
us, as those other	harts	flee from the hounds	12, 295/ 20
speaketh of, though those	harts	and other brute beasts	12, 296/ 4
beasts, as were those	harts	, and as are horses	12, 296/ 16
heaven a merry laughing	harvest	for ever. "Euntes ibant	12, 42/ 8
after that they made	haste	). To some that are	12, 48/ 21
to arm them in	haste	, and set themselves in	12, 110/ 5
rather time to make	haste	and give warning to	12, 110/ 15

she might in all	haste	be canonized. This poor	12, 127/ 28
and said, "Zacchaeus, make	haste	and come down, for	12, 176/ 9
good. For he made	haste	and came down, and	12, 176/ 25
no such thing in	haste	, as you would after	12, 265/ 1
you not here be	hasty	in your answer, but	12, 264/ 29
that envy them and	hate	them take harm, as	12, 212/ 2
master was, and not	hate	them that kill us	12, 318/ 20
some other envied and	hated	, and as readily by	12, 212/ 2
cometh to me, and	hateth	not his father and	12, 174/ 24
his high malice and	hatred	, and his incomparable cruelty	12, 6/ 24
authority, fame, favor, or	hatred	of the world, but	12, 150/ 2
behavior, ravine, extortion, oppression,	hatred	, and cruelty. Now many	12, 161/ 2
the faithful Christians, for	hatred	of Christ's true Catholic	12, 200/ 21
since such revelations have	haunted	him than he was	12, 135/ 24
should come into an	haven	, in the mouth whereof	12, 120/ 13
but the affection the	haver	unlawfully beareth thereto. For	12, 171/ 9
him where it happened)	having	all her life an	12, 127/ 15
whether the person neither	having	revelations of God, nor	12, 133/ 31
places of scripture, the	having	of the worldly goods	12, 171/ 8
speaketh not of the	having	, but of the will	12, 171/ 11
to declare that the	having	of riches is not	12, 171/ 15
perceive what manner of	having	of worldly good and	12, 184/ 14
riches no love, but	having	it fall abundantly unto	12, 184/ 21
his means, this man's	having	of riches I might	12, 185/ 6
shall for all the	having	of riches and worldly	12, 186/ 23
faith, that no man	having	faith can doubt what	12, 200/ 22
them? For if the	having	of strength make a	12, 206/ 10
man strong, and the	having	of heat make a	12, 206/ 11
man hot, and the	having	of virtue make a	12, 206/ 11
them, may by the	having	of them as well	12, 206/ 13
that since in the	having	the profit is not	12, 222/ 30
great harm that the	having	of them do to	12, 231/ 20
king thereof, and so	having	the power in his	12, 243/ 21
it is, for God	having	many mansions, and all	12, 246/ 12
pain, that in the	having	of pain he feel	12, 292/ 25
over. By occasion whereof,	having	then some time to	12, 294/ 21
Passion, than five hundred	hazarders	that in their idle	12, 95/ 5
pillow, and lay their	head	softer, and assay to	12, 60/ 22
pricking him into the	head	, that his blessed blood	12, 67/ 13
to hold up his	head	and hear talking of	12, 84/ 19
thing to feel the	head	hot while the hands	12, 88/ 15
stand up upon my	head	; and with such preaching	12, 94/ 22
scant can cover the	head	, but with a long	12, 106/ 8

chop off that unhappy	head	of hers that carried	12, 125/ 14
wouldst: here lieth my	head	, lo," (and therewith down	12, 125/ 18
down she laid her	head	upon the same timber	12, 125/ 19
chop chopped off her	head	indeed. There were standing	12, 125/ 24
tongue babble in her	head	, and call whoreson, whoreson	12, 125/ 27
whoreson, twice after the	head	was from the body	12, 125/ 27
to strike off her	head	. And when he had	12, 127/ 22
time she kept her	head	still. But because she	12, 128/ 12
my hand, shake my	head	, and stamp with my	12, 138/ 5
house upon his own	head	at the feast of	12, 140/ 15
might put on his	head	, and drive it well	12, 144/ 17
yet an heavy iron	head	. And therefore fly it	12, 158/ 18
proudly went over my	head	, lie now low in	12, 208/ 8
and lift up his	head	, and cast up his	12, 216/ 3
him, kept not his	head	half so warm, as	12, 221/ 10
their hands to their	head	: he manacleth their hands	12, 274/ 24
danced off St. John's	head	. And now sitteth he	12, 279/ 21
left in a drunken	head	, when he perceiveth himself	12, 287/ 8
heaven open over his	head	) but at the death	12, 289/ 7
thorns about his holy	head	. Now saith our Savior	12, 292/ 2
hath reason in his	head	shall hold himself satisfied	12, 292/ 16
him not, if his	head	be off but half	12, 293/ 3
within the brainpan, their	head	pricked even full of	12, 302/ 16
man come headless. Our	head	is Christ, and therefore	12, 311/ 16
down upon his holy	head	, so strait and so	12, 312/ 16
there no man come	headless	. Our head is Christ	12, 311/ 15
down into the flood	headlong	needs he should: in	12, 92/ 14
fantasies out of their	heads	: and what fantasies trow	12, 61/ 27
they lift up their	heads	and harkened unto that	12, 84/ 11
so far, like an	headstrong	horse, that spite of	12, 282/ 24
we could never be	healed	of our very deadly	12, 11/ 17
was his physician, and	healed	him soon after both	12, 17/ 25
life in his best	health	; yet is that manner	12, 4/ 14
strength, agility, quickness, and	health	. These things (ye wot	12, 10/ 3
us of all our	health	give him the honor	12, 11/ 20
sickness pray for his	health	again, when should he	12, 20/ 28
How many men attain	health	of body, that were	12, 22/ 6
better for their souls'	health	their bodies were sick	12, 22/ 7
that restoreth us our	health	when we lose it	12, 28/ 26
be that preserveth our	health	while we have it	12, 28/ 28
that would (if her	health	and her fat feeding	12, 29/ 9
send them all perpetual	health	and prosperity. And I	12, 46/ 19
pray God send them	health	, but when they come	12, 46/ 26

to say it in	health	. The martyrs in their	12, 66/ 5
sake and his soul's	health	kindleth his heart and	12, 87/ 27
were good for his	health	, that for the time	12, 121/ 2
men's complexions within them,	health	or sickness, good humors	12, 150/ 2
spiritual physician the sure	health	of his soul, which	12, 152/ 7
without diminishing of his	health	, were meet for the	12, 152/ 22
habrahae" (This day is	health	come to this house	12, 179/ 9
the keeping of his	health	she was on his	12, 277/ 11
twain, but a great	heap	thereof, to stable and	12, 5/ 23
before my face the	heap	of heavy sorrowful tribulation	12, 9/ 7
laid all upon one	heap	, and then divided out	12, 180/ 5
end in a loose	heap	of light sand, that	12, 205/ 16
the possession of an	heap	of silver or gold	12, 207/ 1
shall he either niggardly	heap	them up together, which	12, 224/ 14
keep still a great	heap	of superfluous substance by	12, 227/ 2
And then what an	heap	of heaviness will there	12, 236/ 24
in the rehearsing and	heaping	of your manifold fears	12, 8/ 18
comfort rich men in	heaping	up of riches, for	12, 175/ 27
ignorant, good Uncle, what	heaps	of heaviness hath of	12, 6/ 15
into Turkey. These fearful	heaps	of perils lie so	12, 7/ 13
and comforteth me to	hear	it, because of our	12, 33/ 11
far as I can	hear	. And yet if it	12, 46/ 21
there as you shall	hear	worldly mirth seem to	12, 69/ 19
I for delight to	hear	you speak in the	12, 79/ 13
could be were to	hear	of heaven: whereas now	12, 83/ 18
and as though to	hear	of heaven were an	12, 83/ 20
up his head and	hear	talking of heaven, except	12, 84/ 20
was wonderful. Methink I	hear	him yet, his voice	12, 94/ 2
hearkening when we should	hear	them come, with "Hush	12, 110/ 19
stand still, methink I	hear	a trampling;" so that	12, 110/ 20
the beast that we	hear	roaring in the dark	12, 111/ 1
sit so long and	hear	him, that saving for	12, 115/ 18
a good sport to	hear	her chide, but little	12, 125/ 25
as they might well	hear	her and him talk	12, 128/ 6
should not abhor to	hear	it. For while it	12, 132/ 1
humility, he refuse to	hear	thereof yet any little	12, 133/ 13
and show what you	hear	, and to give him	12, 135/ 2
and be loath to	hear	him, and therefore take	12, 135/ 13
to the point that	hear	me he will, or	12, 135/ 15
not, because God can	hear	us himself, and will	12, 156/ 4
any man that I	hear	say the contrary: and	12, 156/ 10
boisterous; so methink I	hear	at mine ear, some	12, 192/ 3
must I needs more	hear	(which is an heavy	12, 195/ 3

little abroad, Cousin, yet	hear	I sometimes, when I	12, 195/ 13
blood, nor any word	hear	of thy name. Who	12, 208/ 10
thorns, till he might	hear	how they that sat	12, 213/ 16
thou wouldst not gladly	hear	." And in good faith	12, 217/ 17
they be content to	hear	the truth, let them	12, 218/ 9
well he shall never	hear	? Not very much, although	12, 232/ 6
never or but seldom	hear	any good counsel thereagainst	12, 240/ 19
thereagainst. And when they	hear	it, hearken it but	12, 240/ 19
ear, but also our	hear	thereto, and consider that	12, 240/ 23
fear me, when I	hear	once that urchin bitch	12, 295/ 6
as we should once	hear	these hell hounds, these	12, 295/ 18
against such persecutions, and	hear	reason, and let it	12, 296/ 21
midst outward. Some we	hear	in their deathbeds complain	12, 302/ 14
I now had not	heard	it of you, I	12, 5/ 20
yet when I now	heard	your lamentable words, laying	12, 9/ 6
I before have read,	heard	, or thought upon, that	12, 9/ 15
enough: for I have	heard	them tell them so	12, 44/ 17
was not with God	heard	at his pleasure, he	12, 62/ 19
counsel, that I have	heard	of you, do them	12, 77/ 23
came in here I	heard	of your folk, that	12, 78/ 4
verily, albeit I had	heard	before, that in respect	12, 78/ 6
I was (till I	heard	other word) lest you	12, 78/ 16
the sleep therewith broken,	heard	him tell on of	12, 84/ 12
such as I never	heard	happen any man else	12, 88/ 21
you should not have	heard	it of me neither	12, 88/ 26
ever since that I	heard	the manner of their	12, 93/ 23
people. And forsooth, I	heard	a religious man there	12, 93/ 28
of us thought we	heard	them ourselves also. But	12, 110/ 21
I trow, you have	heard	of her. VINCENT Yea	12, 114/ 16
Fox. But when he	heard	after by his confession	12, 116/ 18
her so? That word	heard	I her speak, but	12, 118/ 7
very sore sick, I	heard	his fellows that then	12, 121/ 7
therewith. Many have I	heard	of, and with some	12, 123/ 4
few. Have you never	heard	no furious body plainly	12, 124/ 27
some such have I	heard	of. ANTHONY This mind	12, 125/ 4
so stood (as I	heard	say) his good angel	12, 125/ 21
it. They said they	heard	her tongue babble in	12, 125/ 26
she said that she	heard	it not. VINCENT Forsooth	12, 125/ 29
story, whereof I never	heard	the like. ANTHONY Forsooth	12, 128/ 17
man hath read or	heard	of among faithful people	12, 141/ 4
other cause we never	heard	that ever he bade	12, 142/ 13
him. VINCENT I have	heard	some say, Uncle, that	12, 152/ 27
shrews say, that they	heard	such a Christian man	12, 191/ 20

marvelous good. But yet	heard	I once a right	12, 196/ 7
Cousin, that you have	heard	some man that would	12, 196/ 21
medicine that I have	heard	taught one for the	12, 197/ 23
of his possession, and	heard	him boast himself that	12, 207/ 30
than ever thou hast	heard	the names of. And	12, 208/ 7
but if you had	heard	it. VINCENT I heard	12, 216/ 15
heard it. VINCENT I	heard	it, Uncle, indeed, and	12, 216/ 17
he would fain have	heard	the truth, and in	12, 217/ 30
we did before we	heard	them. This manner of	12, 240/ 29
list, as though we	heard	him not, we reckon	12, 252/ 23
the door, nor never	heard	of other world abroad	12, 275/ 15
some straiter room, and	heard	them only called prisoners	12, 275/ 17
himself, as you have	heard	his promise already by	12, 278/ 26
which I have here	heard	of you, rather than	12, 280/ 21
not but you have	heard	of many by right	12, 281/ 19
soon as the harts	heard	, they to go both	12, 295/ 13
longer too. VINCENT I	heard	, Uncle, of late, where	12, 297/ 10
inevitable unto me: yet	heard	I late, as I	12, 297/ 12
that ever men have	heard	of, all that ever	12, 309/ 7
doubt but that God	heareth	him, and granteth him	12, 165/ 12
like as while he	heareth	one talking to him	12, 198/ 2
this is an heavy	hearing	, and likewise as we	12, 7/ 25
yet give him the	hearing	; but as soon as	12, 83/ 28
was, Uncle, a gracious	hearing	: but I marvel me	12, 177/ 2
which is an heavy	hearing	in mine ear) the	12, 195/ 3
was he satiate of	hearing	his own praise. So	12, 213/ 13
fault therein. At the	hearing	whereof, he swore in	12, 218/ 1
shall be, as with	hearing	what our Lord telleth	12, 306/ 28
in our ears by	hearing	, often in our mouths	12, 308/ 11
case, that men's minds	hearken	after novelties, and have	12, 192/ 15
when they hear it,	hearken	it but as though	12, 240/ 19
of the night, evermore	hearkening	when we should hear	12, 110/ 19
the eyes of our	heart	a fearful imagination of	12, 6/ 22
lay up in your	heart	as a treacle against	12, 9/ 12
it stood in our	heart	; whereas, with a very	12, 13/ 21
occasion inspired into man's	heart	by the goodness of	12, 16/ 28
help made hard his	heart	again. Many a man	12, 18/ 8
him, and enhance his	heart	up so high that	12, 29/ 2
the ship of his	heart	, and bear a low	12, 29/ 6
he have in his	heart	that where white is	12, 33/ 25
the water of his	heart	, and move him to	12, 45/ 20
that sticketh in the	heart	pass and exceed in	12, 50/ 23
secret grief in his	heart	?To such wretches as	12, 51/ 11

no heaviness to his	heart	? A man would ween	12, 54/ 16
to save them. His	heart	was, I dare say	12, 54/ 19
was it to his	heart	many a long day	12, 54/ 23
conceive what heaviness his	heart	had then? I would	12, 55/ 4
pincheth them by the	heart	, and of wickedness they	12, 60/ 20
and setteth his whole	heart	like a fool more	12, 61/ 19
of death pulled their	heart	from their play, and	12, 62/ 2
heartily, and setteth his	heart	full whole upon his	12, 65/ 20
and lack that strong	heart	and stomach that some	12, 66/ 1
lifting up of the	heart	alone, without any word	12, 66/ 3
the heaviness of his	heart	with fear of death	12, 67/ 5
drink comforteth well my	heart	. But comfort, Cousin, is	12, 68/ 12
take it in their	heart	of some good growing	12, 68/ 14
comfort unto a man's	heart	, in that it dischargeth	12, 69/ 6
stultorum ubi letitia" (The	heart	of wise men is	12, 69/ 17
heaviness is, and the	heart	of fools is there	12, 69/ 18
that the wise man's	heart	draweth thither as folk	12, 70/ 16
in sadness; and the	heart	of a fool is	12, 70/ 17
no riches, nor in	heart	setteth by neither nother	12, 71/ 26
liveth in a contrite	heart	and a life penitential	12, 71/ 27
or hath in his	heart	but very little good	12, 74/ 1
this with all mine	heart	, and will not fail	12, 74/ 3
them that have their	heart	in trouble): that his	12, 76/ 7
to God in his	heart	, and pray his friends	12, 76/ 11
this wretched world, mine	heart	is much in fear	12, 76/ 20
go to him, mine	heart	cannot give me but	12, 76/ 24
soul's health kindleth his	heart	and enflameth it thereto	12, 87/ 27
while he hath in	heart	also some great heaviness	12, 88/ 2
folly. Now, heaviness of	heart	and weeping for our	12, 93/ 18
non despicies" (A contrite	heart	and an humbled), that	12, 96/ 16
is to say, an	heart	broken, torn, and with	12, 96/ 17
contrition and sorrow in	heart	. What if a man	12, 96/ 29
weep, nor in his	heart	be sorry for his	12, 97/ 1
contrition and sorrow of	heart	be requisite of necessity	12, 97/ 13
sin sorroweth in his	heart	, be glad and rejoice	12, 98/ 1
and break our stony	heart	, or love should for	12, 98/ 10
shall have his hard	heart	after relent into tears	12, 98/ 20
a man for faint	heart	is afraid where he	12, 111/ 14
his tribulation for feeble	heart	first impatient, and afterward	12, 111/ 20
and then is his	heart	evermore in heaviness, unquiet	12, 113/ 21
for men of great	heart	and excellent hardy courage	12, 123/ 16
that of only faint	heart	and fear it cometh	12, 123/ 20
most strong, and their	heart	and courage most hardy	12, 124/ 5

I beshrew thy whoreson	heart	. " With that, likewise, as	12, 125/ 20
some yet whom their	heart	serveth them to make	12, 127/ 11
tell you, strength of	heart	and courage is there	12, 130/ 8
of himself, because his	heart	was too feeble to	12, 130/ 20
else oppressed by faint	heart	and fear, wherein a	12, 130/ 26
thereabout with heaviness of	heart	and thought and dullness	12, 145/ 23
instruments to set their	heart	on fire in wrath	12, 150/ 13
desperate dread into his	heart	. VINCENT I pray you	12, 151/ 11
the ear of his	heart	, "Thou fallest, thou fallest	12, 154/ 23
the ear of his	heart	unto him), that at	12, 154/ 26
and piercing through our	heart	, beareth us up in	12, 158/ 9
high, and the proud	heart	thereon) to have them	12, 159/ 21
he said in his	heart	he would, he was	12, 160/ 1
temptation. Whereby for faint	heart	, they leave off good	12, 161/ 14
to themselves) of humble	heart	and meekness, and serving	12, 161/ 16
immoderate fear and faint	heart	holy scripture forbiddeth, saying	12, 162/ 8
rovers, but in his	heart	be sorry to see	12, 162/ 21
think in his own	heart	every poor beggar his	12, 162/ 26
never so wound his	heart	that ever it shall	12, 164/ 9
and there open his	heart	, and by the mouth	12, 164/ 12
let him open his	heart	to God, and confess	12, 164/ 24
be well in the	heart	sprung up; the other	12, 166/ 25
them to set their	heart	thereupon, they be so	12, 170/ 3
you, set not your	heart	thereupon). And albeit that	12, 171/ 17
that they set their	heart	very sore thereon. VINCENT	12, 172/ 9
hath in his own	heart	and affection, that he	12, 174/ 31
so wrought in his	heart	within that whatsoever he	12, 176/ 24
that we should in	heart	have of these worldly	12, 181/ 22
and appoint in his	heart	before, that if he	12, 196/ 2
VINCENT Well fare your	heart	, good Uncle, for this	12, 196/ 6
it still in his	heart	, than for the confessing	12, 197/ 13
it out of their	heart	. VINCENT By my troth	12, 198/ 32
faith shining in their	heart	, and openly suffereth himself	12, 200/ 19
besides the grief of	heart	and heaviness in beholding	12, 204/ 4
man had in his	heart	so deep a desire	12, 204/ 29
woundeth us to the	heart	, and striketh our devotion	12, 205/ 7
could find in their	heart	to diminish their hoard	12, 210/ 21
cannot find in their	heart	to commend another man's	12, 219/ 2
many bear them in	heart	, falsely speak them full	12, 221/ 32
much more set their	heart	upon, than ever they	12, 222/ 27
with all your whole	heart	. And because that while	12, 230/ 31
always still in your	heart	, and are but in	12, 231/ 14
hath said in his	heart	, there is no God	12, 234/ 25

folk, but in the	heart	they let not to	12, 235/ 1
there enter into your	heart	, when you shall see	12, 236/ 25
toward God, neither in	heart	, nor tongue, as I	12, 237/ 27
treasure, there is thy	heart	too.) If we would	12, 240/ 2
hangeth in a man's	heart	a loathness to lack	12, 240/ 15
there is also thine	heart	). If we lay up	12, 241/ 13
is to have his	heart	in heaven. If thine	12, 241/ 16
in heaven. If thine	heart	were indeed out of	12, 241/ 17
fear that forceth mine	heart	to tremble. ANTHONY Neither	12, 245/ 15
of death in his	heart	, he should not thereby	12, 246/ 7
very shamefully cowardous of	heart	, and toward God in	12, 248/ 18
already, marvelously comforted mine	heart	. ANTHONY I am glad	12, 249/ 27
glad, Cousin, if your	heart	have taken comfort thereby	12, 249/ 29
to do, when the	heart	is before taken up	12, 250/ 14
to set my whole	heart	upon him, and long	12, 251/ 10
not but grieve his	heart	to be restrained by	12, 257/ 15
ANTHONY Well fare thine	heart	, good Cousin Vincent. There	12, 262/ 20
you say) therein, your	heart	hath in such horror	12, 274/ 3
the strength in our	heart	, so be we stronger	12, 282/ 18
house, find in their	heart	with their good will	12, 286/ 17
cheer and a glad	heart	, thinking yourself much honored	12, 289/ 23
and that for faint	heart	, joined with lack of	12, 293/ 18
it sink into our	heart	, and cast it not	12, 296/ 21
still nevertheless in his	heart	, a man may save	12, 297/ 19
either faithless in his	heart	too, or else wotteth	12, 298/ 24
swap them to the	heart	. The consideration of the	12, 302/ 18
down deep into his	heart	, and often bethink himself	12, 303/ 24
it shall abhor his	heart	once to think on	12, 307/ 23
horrible abomination in their	heart	at the remembrance of	12, 307/ 29
departed, pierced his holy	heart	with a sharp spear	12, 312/ 30
trouble out of your	heart	, and also pray that	12, 320/ 1
may teach him in	heart	, without whom, little availeth	12, 320/ 25
I beseech our Lord	heartily	for them, that when	12, 38/ 27
not hourly, but right	heartily	, and setteth his heart	12, 65/ 20
Uncle, I beseech you	heartily	, that if I for	12, 79/ 12
suffered for them, and	heartily	pray for grace that	12, 198/ 17
But I pray you	heartily	tell me the very	12, 217/ 29
that he spoke so	heartily	, that the other had	12, 217/ 30
to lift up their	hearts	and put them in	12, 3/ 16
the walls of our	hearts	against the great scourges	12, 5/ 24
so heavy at our	hearts	, while we wot not	12, 7/ 13
so may fulfill their	hearts	with spiritual joy, that	12, 34/ 28
that hang in their	hearts	, and especially if they	12, 60/ 14

this comfort find our	hearts	lighted, and thereby the	12, 76/ 16
non vestimenta" (Tear your	hearts	), he saith, (and not	12, 96/ 15
to lift up their	hearts	and call upon God	12, 112/ 3
it out of their	hearts	. Some, at the sudden	12, 150/ 17
a cross upon their	hearts	and bidding the devil	12, 155/ 7
arise thereof in the	hearts	of very good folk	12, 170/ 26
novelties, and have their	hearts	hanging upon a change	12, 192/ 16
the thinking thereon, their	hearts	agrise, and shrink in	12, 198/ 14
Holy Spirit into their	hearts	in reward of that	12, 198/ 28
For that setteth men's	hearts	upon high devices and	12, 224/ 19
shall find in their	hearts	so suddenly to forsake	12, 228/ 19
for, yet were their	hearts	inwardly in the deep	12, 228/ 25
said before, try men's	hearts	when it cometh, and	12, 238/ 7
to have in our	hearts	no more strength and	12, 240/ 27
the ground of our	hearts	, that they strangle, as	12, 241/ 3
God sown in our	hearts	may have room therein	12, 241/ 9
earth shall be our	hearts	. If we send our	12, 241/ 14
shall we have our	hearts	. And surely the greatest	12, 241/ 15
us then send our	hearts	hence thither, in such	12, 241/ 19
once done) find our	hearts	so conversant in heaven	12, 241/ 21
print them in our	hearts	, and will abide and	12, 244/ 13
for such things men's	hearts	hath such horror thereof	12, 256/ 5
painful wise, that men's	hearts	have with reason great	12, 263/ 24
painful wise, that our	hearts	(save that we consider	12, 271/ 10
little marvel though men's	hearts	grudge much thereagainst. ANTHONY	12, 276/ 4
hard handling (which our	hearts	most abhor) he had	12, 280/ 4
so cold, and our	hearts	so faint, that we	12, 281/ 7
cannot find in their	hearts	to forbear it, neither	12, 286/ 10
bawling upon us, our	hearts	should soon fall as	12, 295/ 19
all such shameful cowardous	hearts	, as to forsake our	12, 296/ 26
well conceive in our	hearts	the marvelous joys of	12, 305/ 17
little sipping that our	hearts	should have here now	12, 306/ 10
to conceive in our	hearts	such a fervent longing	12, 307/ 1
rehearsing, often in our	hearts	by meditation and thinking	12, 308/ 12
of which our carnal	hearts	hath so feeble and	12, 308/ 14
not audible, to men's	hearts	uncogitable, so far forth	12, 309/ 6
to inflame our key-cold	hearts	, and set them on	12, 313/ 4
knives cut a-two their	heartstrings	. Some cry out and	12, 302/ 15
God again also right	hearty	thanks therefor. And thus	12, 73/ 25
and give him humble	hearty	thanks therefor. There let	12, 164/ 28
that in the fervent	heat	of temptation or tribulation	12, 103/ 17
tribulation. In the fervent	heat	, I say therefore, of	12, 103/ 22
the man in that	heat	, and in every tribulation	12, 103/ 25

and the having of	heat	make a man hot	12, 206/ 11
foe, Christian man, or	heathen	; yet am I not	12, 182/ 8
any king Christian, or	heathen	, you may strike off	12, 208/ 13
every country Christian and	heathen	both, experience giveth us	12, 313/ 21
meditation of death, judgment,	heaven	and hell, whereof he	12, 4/ 12
be with him in	heaven	. Now where you take	12, 4/ 24
the joyful hope of	heaven	. Then compared I it	12, 8/ 29
at his hand in	heaven	. And for lack of	12, 10/ 24
the holy angels of	heaven	, shall breed in our	12, 13/ 17
merit of reward in	heaven	, and shall assign no	12, 33/ 5
is the kingdom of	heaven	). Here is an high	12, 34/ 26
have any reward in	heaven	, to be not only	12, 36/ 4
merit and reward in	heaven	: I verily trust, and	12, 36/ 7
for any reward in	heaven	, either for our patient	12, 37/ 17
man is rewardable in	heaven	of his own nature	12, 39/ 6
that men shall in	heaven	be rewarded for their	12, 39/ 23
between the height of	heaven	and the very depth	12, 41/ 28
shall come after in	heaven	. There is also a	12, 42/ 3
shall we have in	heaven	a merry laughing harvest	12, 42/ 7
their going home towards	heaven	sow their seeds with	12, 42/ 14
make merry. Now, if	heaven	serve but for Christ's	12, 43/ 14
he receiveth, and to	heaven	shall none come but	12, 43/ 18
we cannot) come to	heaven	but by many tribulations	12, 43/ 22
for all that have	heaven	after too; they do	12, 44/ 16
of their soul, of	heaven	and of hell that	12, 61/ 29
his holy Father in	heaven	. These prayers of his	12, 67/ 18
promised any reward in	heaven	, because the man took	12, 68/ 23
or reward else in	heaven	: and such comfort cometh	12, 68/ 27
wealth and felicity of	heaven	, than our conformity with	12, 74/ 15
our final reward in	heaven	, the thing by which	12, 75/ 20
man can get to	heaven	. Whoso these things thinketh	12, 75/ 24
then shall hope of	heaven	comfort our heaviness, and	12, 76/ 31
were to hear of	heaven	: whereas now, God help	12, 83/ 18
though to hear of	heaven	were an heavy burden	12, 83/ 20
of hell and of	heaven	. Now, while he preacheth	12, 83/ 27
to the joys of	heaven	, they be busking them	12, 83/ 29
a sermon, spoke of	heaven	and of heavenly things	12, 84/ 7
him tell on of	heaven	again. In what wise	12, 84/ 12
and hear talking of	heaven	, except he be now	12, 84/ 20
then between (as though	heaven	were heaviness) refreshed with	12, 84/ 21
in the delight of	heaven	, that in respect of	12, 84/ 28
the bethinking us of	heaven	in less than half	12, 85/ 2
maketh more feast in	heaven	at one that from	12, 90/ 24

in like state in	heaven	as he should have	12, 91/ 14
him as well for	heaven	, that cometh to work	12, 91/ 27
thing shall enter into	heaven	; cleansed shall it be	12, 98/ 14
easy a way to	heaven	, as to take no	12, 99/ 9
of the God of	heaven	). Who dwelleth now, good	12, 103/ 2
will the God of	heaven	gather the faithful trusting	12, 104/ 2
as God liveth in	heaven	? VINCENT Forsooth, and some	12, 125/ 2
he go straight to	heaven	. And then if it	12, 129/ 25
the glad hope of	heaven	, or as one that	12, 131/ 10
up with angels into	heaven	. For which is he	12, 134/ 17
both in despair of	heaven	through fear, and in	12, 146/ 6
right great reward in	heaven	: and the pain that	12, 153/ 28
when himself was in	heaven	, and began to fly	12, 159/ 27
the inestimable joys of	heaven	. And in the considering	12, 164/ 2
safeguard of God of	heaven	; and thou that art	12, 166/ 15
he might have bought	heaven	with less than the	12, 169/ 19
merit and reward in	heaven	, if he not only	12, 170/ 20
into the kingdom of	heaven	: yet he declared, that	12, 171/ 21
man cannot get into	heaven	of himself, yet God	12, 171/ 22
into the kingdom of	heaven	, saying: "Filioli, quam difficult	12, 171/ 26
dwell above those in	heaven	, that live here in	12, 175/ 12
earth, but also that	heaven	in some manner of	12, 175/ 13
buy in a manner	heaven	of them, where he	12, 175/ 16
that he may in	heaven	be far above the	12, 175/ 24
and yet come to	heaven	by God's grace well	12, 184/ 1
of God, get into	heaven	well enough. And now	12, 186/ 25
thing (save only for	heaven	) our prayer nor our	12, 193/ 22
be with God in	heaven	, to have the fruition	12, 204/ 30
in the desire of	heaven	that the sudden dread	12, 205/ 5
hide their treasure in	heaven	, and there lay it	12, 239/ 13
up your treasures in	heaven	, where neither the rust	12, 239/ 23
send our treasure into	heaven	, in heaven shall we	12, 241/ 14
treasure into heaven, in	heaven	shall we have our	12, 241/ 14
have his heart in	heaven	. If thine heart were	12, 241/ 16
this world and in	heaven	, all the kinds of	12, 241/ 17
hearts so conversant in	heaven	, with the glad consideration	12, 241/ 22
make us rich in	heaven	) he lived here in	12, 243/ 22
of the prison into	heaven	, and suffereth them not	12, 246/ 27
the holy company of	heaven	), rather, I say, than	12, 247/ 10
with great feast in	heaven	at God's board, while	12, 279/ 22
his inestimable bliss in	heaven	. "Cupio dissolui et esse	12, 284/ 18
send him straight to	heaven	. And some of these	12, 284/ 26
hence) hanced up in	heaven	, and be with God	12, 285/ 14

that God prepareth in	heaven	, and of his goodness	12, 286/ 18
show himself with the	heaven	open over his head	12, 289/ 7
the glorious company of	heaven	, which as perfectly stand	12, 290/ 7
before the Father of	heaven	and all his holy	12, 290/ 16
everlasting shame, both before	heaven	and hell, than for	12, 292/ 8
everlasting wealthy life in	heaven	, and avoiding of everlasting	12, 294/ 11
ere he come in	heaven	, full surely pay therefor	12, 300/ 15
of the joys of	heaven	should make us for	12, 305/ 1
of the joys of	heaven	, the pleasure whereof we	12, 305/ 7
full gloriously crowned in	heaven	, had they not first	12, 305/ 14
of hell, would toward	heaven	never have set foot	12, 305/ 15
the marvelous joys of	heaven	, as we conceive the	12, 305/ 17
and joyful hope of	heaven	. Howbeit if we would	12, 306/ 6
if we will) in	heaven	by the very full	12, 306/ 13
whole reward after in	heaven	, comforteth them here in	12, 306/ 26
we shall have in	heaven	, as where, "Fulgebunt iusti	12, 307/ 5
with the joys of	heaven	. When he shall, I	12, 308/ 3
of the bliss of	heaven	, but also that the	12, 308/ 26
of the joys of	heaven	: "Nec oculus non vidit	12, 309/ 3
world, the joys of	heaven	are by man's mouth	12, 309/ 5
where the joys of	heaven	be such, prepared for	12, 309/ 9
Jerusalem which descendeth from	heaven	from my God, and	12, 310/ 10
which he walked into	heaven	, himself showeth what way	12, 311/ 21
him, we shall in	heaven	everlastingly both live and	12, 314/ 4
for eternal honor in	heaven	and everlasting glory? The	12, 314/ 12
suffer the same for	heaven	and very glory? Would	12, 314/ 16
of eternal life in	heaven	, that we shall win	12, 314/ 20
Christ's death, hell and	heaven	, were likely to diminish	12, 314/ 29
joyously bring us to	heaven	by it. And then	12, 318/ 32
for the desire of	heaven	, though there were no	12, 319/ 15
of the joys of	heaven	, of which the Apostle	12, 319/ 20
either here, or in	heaven	! Amen! FINIS.	12, 320/ 28
too, all unto that	heavenly	end. And therefore, as	12, 10/ 29
comfort in hope of	heavenly	reward, above the virtues	12, 75/ 2
tale. Our affection toward	heavenly	joys waxeth wonderful cold	12, 83/ 23
of heaven and of	heavenly	things so celestially, that	12, 84/ 7
an wholesome heaviness and	heavenly	gladness too, especially if	12, 98/ 21
covering of his own	heavenly	wings. And of this	12, 104/ 4
we sit under his	heavenly	feathers, the Prophet saith	12, 105/ 2
the covering of his	heavenly	wings, with great exultation	12, 105/ 6
a pavise of his	heavenly	defense, that of the	12, 165/ 16
we shall be with	heavenly	substance everlastingly recompensed of	12, 244/ 20
faith, God with his	heavenly	company beholdeth his whole	12, 289/ 8

the winning of the	heavenly	joys, than for the	12, 305/ 22
the desire, expectation, and	heavenly	hope thereof, shall more	12, 306/ 17
and shall of those	heavenly	joys, which he set	12, 308/ 4
and great those spiritual	heavenly	joys are, of which	12, 308/ 14
appear how far these	heavenly	joys shall surmount above	12, 310/ 14
shall serve us to	heavenward	. But as for all	12, 21/ 11
is aught worth to	heavenward	without faith, and that	12, 39/ 4
that were ravished unto	heavenward	with the wonder of	12, 215/ 29
departing from you so	heavily	, as of him of	12, 4/ 25
some other look more	heavily	for the pity of	12, 215/ 17
Herod and Herodias full	heavily	sit in hell burning	12, 279/ 23
Uncle, what heaps of	heaviness	hath of late fallen	12, 6/ 15
of the body or	heaviness	of the mind. Now	12, 10/ 7
nor with occasions of	heaviness	offered and given unto	12, 10/ 11
are in tribulation and	heaviness	. One sort, that will	12, 14/ 16
this comfortless kind of	heaviness	in tribulation is the	12, 14/ 22
And this kind of	heaviness	in tribulation is even	12, 15/ 2
may far surmount the	heaviness	and the grief of	12, 35/ 1
cause of fear and	heaviness	that continueth always still	12, 40/ 18
mind by contrition and	heaviness	for his sin and	12, 52/ 29
the five cities no	heaviness	to his heart? A	12, 54/ 16
himself can conceive what	heaviness	his heart had then	12, 55/ 4
is sore grieved with	heaviness	and pain: besides this	12, 65/ 3
and help of his	heaviness	. But when men are	12, 65/ 21
his agony, when the	heaviness	of his heart with	12, 67/ 5
in that house of	heaviness	is a man put	12, 69/ 14
men is there as	heaviness	is, and the heart	12, 69/ 18
in the house of	heaviness	, than to be at	12, 70/ 15
is taken up with	heaviness	). And our Savior saith	12, 70/ 21
of heaven comfort our	heaviness	, and out of our	12, 76/ 31
commenced of sorrow and	heaviness	, yet was the thing	12, 79/ 2
that men should in	heaviness	give the sorry man	12, 82/ 17
as though heaven were	heaviness	) refreshed with a foolish	12, 84/ 21
heart also some great	heaviness	for his sin, yet	12, 88/ 3
to wit, in fruitful	heaviness	and penance for his	12, 90/ 17
the other side, that	heaviness	for our sins we	12, 92/ 26
for superstitious folly. Now,	heaviness	of heart and weeping	12, 93/ 18
mislike the sorrow and	heaviness	and displeasure of mind	12, 96/ 13
and with tribulation of	heaviness	for his sins laid	12, 96/ 18
soul in an wholesome	heaviness	and heavenly gladness too	12, 98/ 21
his heart evermore in	heaviness	, unquiet, and in fear	12, 113/ 21
and go thereabout with	heaviness	of heart and thought	12, 145/ 23
grief of heart and	heaviness	in beholding good men	12, 204/ 4

what an heap of	heaviness	will there enter into	12, 236/ 24
then shall be most	heaviness	of all) when you	12, 236/ 28
of perils lie so	heavy	at our hearts, while	12, 7/ 13
Cousin, this is an	heavy	hearing, and likewise as	12, 7/ 25
face the heap of	heavy	sorrowful tribulation, that beside	12, 9/ 7
estis vos" (Burdenous and	heavy	comforters be you). Nay	12, 32/ 13
it is a right	heavy	thing to see such	12, 37/ 25
and fear of his	heavy	judgment. Then the devil	12, 61/ 10
the mind, against an	heavy	discomfortable dullness. Now whereas	12, 69/ 23
of heaven were an	heavy	burden, they must refresh	12, 83/ 21
that is contrite and	heavy	for his sin, shall	12, 90/ 12
cannot be sorry and	heavy	for his sin that	12, 97/ 8
and joyful, or dumpish,	heavy	, and sad: and whether	12, 131/ 9
it hath yet an	heavy	iron head. And therefore	12, 158/ 17
hear (which is an	heavy	hearing in mine ear	12, 195/ 3
no manner of new	heavy	cheer or countenance for	12, 215/ 20
other a much more	heavy	before, and therefore to	12, 215/ 21
the troublous affection of	heavy	sorrowful fear: let us	12, 250/ 15
captivity is a marvelous	heavy	thing, namely when they	12, 250/ 23
think we bear an	heavy	burden of our servile	12, 252/ 13
purpose to put such	heavy	things out of our	12, 304/ 24
Paul saith to the	Hebrews	, that God those that	12, 42/ 29
into a fair long	hedge	, standing even stone still	12, 110/ 26
when he took no	heed	, he was taken with	12, 63/ 5
old woman that took	heed	to her children, they	12, 114/ 15
he took so great	heed	unto every suspicious token	12, 121/ 11
begin to take good	heed	to keep him well	12, 148/ 8
Lord's sake take good	heed	, Uncle, that you forbear	12, 166/ 3
took I so little	heed	of, that I never	12, 219/ 20
is thrust in the	heel	. Now, Cousin, if tribulation	12, 50/ 24
so spread up in	height	, that the birds, that	12, 13/ 16
is distance between the	height	of heaven and the	12, 41/ 28
a man for his	heinous	crime; or else is	12, 24/ 6
rich glutton no great	heinous	crime, but the taking	12, 56/ 2
that himself and his	heirs	perpetually might else enjoy	12, 203/ 26
a month's space had	held	you, you were a	12, 78/ 7
die for cold. So	held	he still his hunger	12, 117/ 23
of conscience withdrew and	held	him back, because he	12, 118/ 21
of his breast, and	held	up both his hands	12, 216/ 2
be said nay, and	held	fast, where that beggar	12, 260/ 9
death, judgment, heaven and	hell	, whereof he should beset	12, 4/ 12
upon the pains of	hell	. And after, I bethought	12, 8/ 27
the fearful dread of	hell	. And therein casting in	12, 8/ 30

but ever punished in	hell	), yet in this world	12, 17/ 18
therefor peradventure forever in	hell	. For many there are	12, 26/ 2
passion, cast sin, and	hell	, and purgatory, and all	12, 32/ 15
God keepeth us from	hell	; and serveth for the	12, 35/ 22
For likewise as in	hell	pain serveth only for	12, 36/ 9
God keep them from	hell	. And as for the	12, 38/ 29
the very depth of	hell	. For as our Savior	12, 41/ 29
be painfully buried in	hell	. Saint Paul saith to	12, 42/ 28
despair with imagination of	hell	, and suffereth him not	12, 61/ 11
of heaven and of	hell	that irked them to	12, 61/ 29
cold. If dread of	hell	were as far gone	12, 83/ 24
the preacher speaketh of	hell	and of heaven. Now	12, 83/ 26
of the pains of	hell	, still they stand and	12, 83/ 27
the damned souls in	hell	. This fault of pusillanimity	12, 111/ 23
lie as long in	hell	as God liveth in	12, 125/ 2
all the devils in	hell	so strong to invade	12, 153/ 15
all the devils in	hell	can never drive him	12, 154/ 13
spent, passed hence into	hell	: "Quid profuit nobis superbia	12, 158/ 24
when they lay in	hell	. Here shall you, good	12, 159/ 10
the very pit of	hell	. There is set the	12, 159/ 22
the deep dungeon of	hell	. Now may it peradventure	12, 160/ 4
the fearful pains of	hell	, and the inestimable joys	12, 164/ 2
of this maze is	hell	, and into that place	12, 167/ 27
down they descend into	hell	). Of the covetous men	12, 168/ 6
God give you not	hell	, he shall do you	12, 169/ 5
that now lie in	hell	for their wretched living	12, 169/ 8
many a man buyeth	hell	here with so much	12, 169/ 18
all the devils in	hell	with all the wrestling	12, 198/ 31
of the devil of	hell	, there to tarry in	12, 237/ 2
the everlasting fire of	hell	, whereof there is not	12, 237/ 8
into the prison of	hell	, and that can we	12, 279/ 5
full heavily sit in	hell	burning both twain, and	12, 279/ 23
the foul fire of	hell	about them. For into	12, 286/ 23
both before heaven and	hell	, than for fear of	12, 292/ 8
everlasting painful death in	hell	? VINCENT By my troth	12, 294/ 12
should once hear these	hell	hounds, these Turks come	12, 295/ 18
shorter here, than in	hell	the sorer, and so	12, 297/ 8
of the pains of	hell	, in which we fall	12, 302/ 19
into the pain of	hell	an hundred thousand times	12, 304/ 2
on these pains of	hell	, as we be very	12, 304/ 23
of the pains of	hell	. I would rather put	12, 305/ 7
all the pains in	hell	. But surely God in	12, 305/ 9
in that he provided	hell	. For I suppose very	12, 305/ 12

first been afraid of	hell	, would toward heaven never	12, 305/ 15
the fearful pains of	hell	(howbeit sufficiently we can	12, 305/ 18
dread and terror of	hell	, than affections spiritual imprinted	12, 306/ 4
damned wretches have in	hell	. Wherefore in the meantime	12, 306/ 21
us, the consideration of	hell	that we should fall	12, 314/ 19
other things, Christ's death,	hell	and heaven, were likely	12, 314/ 29
devils rise out of	hell	and show themselves in	12, 315/ 14
hellhounds should screech, lay	hell	open on every side	12, 315/ 16
his prisoners ever in	hell	. If he put in	12, 317/ 11
though there were no	hell	. But to fear, while	12, 319/ 15
if we would remember	hell	pain on the other	12, 319/ 16
hideous howling that those	hellhounds	should screech, lay hell	12, 315/ 16
he would lay the	helm	of his axe about	12, 125/ 12
all whom your good	help	and comfort and counsel	12, 4/ 3
have had here before	help	and comfort; would God	12, 4/ 26
to wit, the gracious	help	and aid of God	12, 10/ 27
may please him to	help	and increase it. And	12, 13/ 2
believe, good Lord, but	help	thou the lack of	12, 13/ 4
worldly vanities, to get	help	and comfort by them	12, 15/ 10
cry to him for	help	, and then sent he	12, 18/ 2
his profit, and his	help	again cause of his	12, 18/ 7
to God, and his	help	made hard his heart	12, 18/ 8
the seeking of God's	help	. And therefore is, I	12, 18/ 13
unto the attaining thereof	help	to pray for him	12, 19/ 4
desire good folk to	help	him to pray therefor	12, 19/ 5
Church. And toward our	help	in some of these	12, 20/ 22
in tribulation desire this	help	and comfort, and let	12, 21/ 24
request, but that the	help	of God's grace in	12, 22/ 19
Passion, I mean, without	help	of which no pain	12, 33/ 1
this shall not only	help	us here to strengthen	12, 38/ 14
him another tale, and	help	to bear him and	12, 45/ 22
sorrow, but also to	help	thereto themselves. And when	12, 46/ 25
them not up. For	help	ourselves as well as	12, 58/ 1
pray unto him for	help	. And therefore, when Saint	12, 58/ 15
processions God giveth gracious	help	. And many a man	12, 58/ 23
rather run and seek	help	at any other hand	12, 59/ 14
to their flesh for	help	, and labor to shake	12, 60/ 21
for their ease and	help	otherwise, to the flesh	12, 63/ 19
longeth for ease and	help	of his heaviness. But	12, 65/ 21
God, and seek for	help	of him, submitting his	12, 76/ 9
heaven: whereas now, God	help	us! our wretchedness is	12, 83/ 19
it, but I cannot	help	it. Howbeit, let us	12, 84/ 23
will I with God's	help	, seem I never so	12, 86/ 5

Whoso dwelleth in the	help	of the highest God	12, 102/ 27
good Cousin, in the	help	of the high God	12, 103/ 2
and confidence of God's	help	, and neither for lack	12, 103/ 4
and trust in his	help	falleth desperate of all	12, 103/ 5
falleth desperate of all	help	, nor departeth from the	12, 103/ 5
the hope of his	help	to seek himself help	12, 103/ 6
help to seek himself	help	(as I told you	12, 103/ 6
hope dwelleth in God's	help	, and hangeth always thereupon	12, 103/ 8
thou hast in his	help	, he will take thee	12, 103/ 31
the trust of his	help	; so will he truly	12, 106/ 6
the hope of God's	help	, shall so be clipped	12, 107/ 14
the hope of God's	help	), the lions' whelps shall	12, 108/ 18
the hope of God's	help	, the pavise of his	12, 111/ 6
the trust of God's	help	) he were well able	12, 111/ 25
good hope of his	help	, and then shall the	12, 112/ 12
disease, have used his	help	before any other man	12, 121/ 8
sure hope of his	help	. And then shall he	12, 121/ 22
give her toward her	help	, it must have been	12, 129/ 2
he, whom he would	help	, should abhor him and	12, 135/ 13
that might hap to	help	him with which the	12, 143/ 27
Indeed, Uncle, if this	help	him not, then will	12, 144/ 24
not, then will nothing	help	him, I trow. ANTHONY	12, 144/ 24
their mind, that without	help	of God they can	12, 150/ 16
ANTHONY Surely methinketh his	help	standeth in two things	12, 151/ 16
in the invocation of	help	. Resist must a man	12, 154/ 2
is by invocation of	help	unto God both praying	12, 155/ 15
faithful hope of God's	help	, shall have the truth	12, 156/ 30
many of us, God	help	us! For in the	12, 158/ 7
mistrusting the aid and	help	of God in holding	12, 161/ 12
mistrust of God's gracious	help	, which immoderate fear and	12, 162/ 7
all that he may,	help	that mercy be had	12, 162/ 24
his gracious aid and	help	, to strengthen his infirmity	12, 165/ 7
faithful trust of God's	help	, he shall well use	12, 165/ 14
faithful hope of God's	help	, he shall abide in	12, 166/ 14
further advantage after. So	help	me God, and none	12, 169/ 17
misery, through the good	help	of God's grace beginning	12, 169/ 29
should have in God's	help	. And as for those	12, 170/ 17
default where we might	help	them, we kill them	12, 172/ 19
that but if we	help	him ourselves, the person	12, 182/ 4
able to labor and	help	themselves; for this were	12, 182/ 24
that but if I	help	the poor folk shall	12, 183/ 31
faithful hope of God's	help	. And then shall the	12, 186/ 19
our quarter here to	help	us in this behalf	12, 195/ 19

both appoint with God's	help	in their own mind	12, 195/ 30
fall, then, (with God's	help	), so we would. And	12, 198/ 11
faithful hope of his	help	with a pavise, "Ab	12, 200/ 28
our merit with God's	help	in the life after	12, 209/ 24
outrageous, and by the	help	of false flatteries puff	12, 224/ 21
and trusting upon God's	help	, without which, much more	12, 242/ 21
that he had (to	help	him out of danger	12, 243/ 10
the hope of his	help	: his truth shall (as	12, 244/ 14
God shall I trust	help	me to keep this	12, 245/ 8
we will with his	help	(how loath soever we	12, 247/ 7
we would with his	help	endure and sustain for	12, 247/ 11
to call for his	help	, his truth shall, as	12, 248/ 1
good hope in the	help	of God's grace, have	12, 248/ 30
I would with the	help	of grace never shrink	12, 280/ 22
motions, with aid and	help	of his grace, toward	12, 282/ 12
whom no comfort can	help	, but counsel only to	12, 287/ 23
it hath much less	help	to take hold of	12, 293/ 11
salvation, I think without	help	of grace, men's reasoning	12, 296/ 10
I could, but rather	help	to pray therefor, but	12, 299/ 12
withdrawing from them, with	help	of prayer through the	12, 306/ 8
sure hope in the	help	of God, and I	12, 316/ 1
good. Of whose gracious	help	wherefore should we so	12, 316/ 8
martyrs by his holy	help	suffered as much before	12, 316/ 11
all stood in the	help	of God, and that	12, 316/ 16
themselves, and with God's	help	the feeblest of them	12, 316/ 18
whole trust in his	help	, without any trust in	12, 316/ 20
desire martyrdom) but desiring	help	and strength of God	12, 316/ 24
ever call for his	help	, such as himself list	12, 318/ 29
such a frantic fantasy	helped	her husband. To whom	12, 143/ 28
as except it were	helped	with hot medicines were	12, 147/ 26
a certain disease that	helped	him. The selfsame man	12, 173/ 10
foundation of faith, and	helped	also forward with aid	12, 293/ 28
stick; but then that	helpeth	him not, for that	12, 15/ 13
it, a thing that	helpeth	to purge our sins	12, 75/ 16
God assisteth him and	helpeth	him, and may make	12, 153/ 23
fall, then with the	helping	hand of his merciful	12, 165/ 10
and be busy in	helping	her sister Martha to	12, 185/ 13
for poor Lazarus, in	helping	him patiently to die	12, 319/ 2
protection, that as the	hen	, to keep her young	12, 103/ 32
sons together, as the	hen	gathereth her chickens under	12, 104/ 12
often like a loving	hen	he clucketh home unto	12, 104/ 17
fables, which had an	hen	that laid her every	12, 181/ 1
therefore she killed her	hen	, and found but one	12, 181/ 3

now likely to depart	hence	ere long. But that	12, 3/ 26
God's will to be	hence	, and long to be	12, 4/ 23
whensoever God take me	hence	, to reckon yourself then	12, 4/ 28
away the people far	hence	from home, and there	12, 6/ 26
if we were taken	hence	and carried into Turkey	12, 7/ 12
God shall call you	hence	. ANTHONY Ah! my good	12, 7/ 23
since we shall come	hence	so void of all	12, 36/ 3
he send for us	hence	. Now can we not	12, 57/ 21
this world, and walk	hence	alone, he wotteth not	12, 59/ 24
God will we shall	hence	, then doth he much	12, 76/ 18
that so spent, passed	hence	into hell: "Quid profuit	12, 158/ 24
and his bare going	hence	again, but also upon	12, 163/ 29
he be both departed	hence	, the beggar may be	12, 164/ 4
mercy keep those wretches	hence	! For by my troth	12, 191/ 26
was there not yet	hence	upon twenty years, the	12, 206/ 19
therefore go get thee	hence	out of my country	12, 232/ 22
then send our hearts	hence	thither, in such manner	12, 241/ 19
thither our worldly substance)	hence	. And let us never	12, 241/ 20
whether they carry me	hence	or leave me here	12, 251/ 11
my being far from	hence	be very grievous to	12, 251/ 26
alone, let to depart	hence	with good will in	12, 284/ 23
soon as they be	hence	) hanced up in heaven	12, 285/ 14
man whom it fetcheth	hence	by force against his	12, 301/ 24
of sore tribulation. And	herein	shall I be glad	12, 9/ 13
Uncle, all your answers	herein	; but one doubt yet	12, 64/ 4
us his pleasure. And	hereof	it cometh, lo, that	12, 272/ 28
also some so obstinate	heretics	that endure wittingly painful	12, 314/ 13
well, in prison, while	Herod	and Herodias sat full	12, 279/ 19
at God's board, while	Herod	and Herodias full heavily	12, 279/ 22
from Pilate to King	Herod	: prisoner from Herod unto	12, 280/ 1
King Herod: prisoner from	Herod	unto Pilate again. And	12, 280/ 1
prison, while Herod and	Herodias	sat full merry at	12, 279/ 19
and the daughter of	Herodias	delighted them with her	12, 279/ 20
board, while Herod and	Herodias	full heavily sit in	12, 279/ 22
was a carpenter) stood	hewing	with his chip-axe upon	12, 125/ 10
me, Domine" (From mine	hid	sins cleanse thou me	12, 226/ 22
thought that they had	hid	their money safe and	12, 238/ 17
too, but they have	hid	their goods foolishly, in	12, 238/ 23
where they should have	hid	it to have it	12, 239/ 3
money that he hath	hid	. And I doubt not	12, 281/ 18
give manna secret and	hid	. And I will give	12, 309/ 21
thou hast done and	hide	it not); he confessed	12, 26/ 19
in a pot, and	hide	it in the ground	12, 210/ 25

should in no wise	hide	their treasure in the	12, 239/ 7
Why where should they	hide	it then, said he	12, 239/ 10
he counseled them to	hide	their treasure in heaven	12, 239/ 13
face: in all these	hideous	pains, in all their	12, 67/ 14
them, and with that	hideous	howling that those hellhounds	12, 315/ 15
said in this wise: "	Hierusalem	, Hierusalem, quae occidis prophetas	12, 104/ 7
in this wise: "Hierusalem,	Hierusalem	, quae occidis prophetas, et	12, 104/ 7
strength and power, his	high	malice and hatred, and	12, 6/ 24
we fetch from that	high	, great and excellent physician	12, 11/ 16
for him hath the	high	God ordained for thy	12, 11/ 22
let us require the	high	physician, our blessed Savior	12, 11/ 24
is even a mischievous	high	branch of the mortal	12, 15/ 3
world, in which his	high	mercy giveth men space	12, 17/ 19
comfort unto his own	high	pleasure; which, when we	12, 21/ 25
that like as his	high	wisdom better seeth what	12, 21/ 26
own punishment, after his	high	pride conceived in the	12, 21/ 31
his heart up so	high	that grace should fall	12, 29/ 2
himself confess, that the	high	revelation that God had	12, 29/ 22
enhanced him into such	high	pride that he might	12, 29/ 23
heaven). Here is an	high	comfort, lo, for them	12, 34/ 26
God shall of his	high	bounty grant us our	12, 36/ 8
such rate as his	high	goodness and wisdom shall	12, 36/ 30
list to set so	high	a price upon so	12, 39/ 7
the faith, shall have	high	reward, not for his	12, 40/ 7
the cause of the	high	comfort in the third	12, 40/ 9
which abuse this great	high	goodness of his, whom	12, 59/ 9
the help of the	high	God? Surely he that	12, 103/ 2
all her life an	high	proud mind and a	12, 127/ 15
of fear, but of	high	malice and pride. But	12, 128/ 26
brought into such an	high	spiritual pride, that in	12, 129/ 20
of St. Peter, whose	high	bold courage took a	12, 146/ 25
man going over an	high	bridge, waxeth so afeard	12, 154/ 15
of the devil, this	high	spirit of pride, shot	12, 158/ 8
fly it never so	high	in the clouds, and	12, 158/ 15
it carrieth up so	high	, never so joyful thereof	12, 158/ 16
fly it never so	high	, down must it needs	12, 158/ 18
shoot up a cope	high	, to see how high	12, 159/ 17
high, to see how	high	their arrow can fly	12, 159/ 18
this arrow never so	high	, and the proud heart	12, 159/ 20
fly up a cope	high	with that lusty light	12, 159/ 27
fly up half so	high	, as he said in	12, 160/ 1
unhappy mischief, arrogant manner,	high	sullen solemn port, overlooking	12, 160/ 29
move men to such	high	point of presumption, as	12, 161/ 6

dissimulating himself and his	high	mortal malice, that a	12, 200/ 15
them that have an	high	light of faith shining	12, 200/ 18
as they rise up	high	, so fall they down	12, 222/ 16
for which, as an	high	worldly commodity, men should	12, 223/ 2
setteth men's hearts upon	high	devices and desires of	12, 224/ 19
bestow them unto his	high	pleasure better. For though	12, 227/ 24
and spring up so	high	in the ground of	12, 241/ 2
restrained us by his	high	commandment, and so many	12, 252/ 20
sake, according to his	high	commandment by the mouth	12, 254/ 18
brought through the broad	high	street of a great	12, 289/ 11
brach. This is an	high	point in a low	12, 295/ 25
the waves rose very	high	, and he came never	12, 301/ 10
measure in sublimitate on	high	, we beholding not those	12, 311/ 12
the Trinity in his	high	marvelous majesty, our Savior	12, 315/ 22
it seemeth a proud	high	mind to desire martyrdom	12, 316/ 23
in tribulation is the	highest	kind of the deadly	12, 14/ 23
the help of the	highest	God, he shall abide	12, 103/ 1
shot up into the	highest	, ere we be well	12, 158/ 2
be like unto the	Highest	): long ere he could	12, 160/ 1
much. For let the	highest	look on the most	12, 163/ 18
the lowest unto the	highest	in good order, as	12, 213/ 29
game: he that sat	highest	, and was to speak	12, 214/ 19
that in scripture is	highly	commended and praised, a	12, 75/ 13
sister, as he that	highly	rejoiced in her virtue	12, 80/ 6
called upon it, how	highly	God took him into	12, 146/ 27
for our suffering so	highly	reward us with everlasting	12, 313/ 25
or in the common	highway	, where they may walk	12, 260/ 21
to remove a little	hillock	. And, therefore, as for	12, 13/ 23
for his own meat	hinder	any other beast. For	12, 117/ 28
eating of it peradventure	hinder	another. And thus stood	12, 117/ 30
hath not a little	hindered	you. An answer to	12, 56/ 12
beast any harm or	hindrance	, and then eat his	12, 115/ 23
do in a manner	hire	to flatter them; and	12, 212/ 25
a man's life, and	hireth	him as well for	12, 91/ 26
would serve), as he	hireth	him that cometh in	12, 92/ 2
these tidings have come	hither	so brim of the	12, 6/ 19
Then send his people	hither	and his false faith	12, 6/ 30
upon his bare coming	hither	, and his bare going	12, 163/ 29
his voyage shall be	hither	. Howbeit, he that wrote	12, 188/ 12
they hap to come	hither	, methink I see many	12, 191/ 27
minds giveth them, that	hither	in shall he come	12, 194/ 25
God, so cometh he	hither	by the providence of	12, 266/ 5
no man nor woman	hither	into the earth, but	12, 266/ 10

before, and lay tossed	hither	and thither, the poor	12, 301/ 11
time since Christ's days	hitherto	, nor (as I think	12, 179/ 27
that hath been ever	hitherto	a very sure key	12, 193/ 6
far have we considered	hitherto	, in these outward goods	12, 223/ 7
troubles that we have	hitherto	perused, as loss of	12, 281/ 2
heart to diminish their	hoard	, they have such fantasy	12, 210/ 21
est et cor tuum." (	Hoard	not up your treasures	12, 239/ 21
steal it away. But	hoard	up your treasures in	12, 239/ 23
behavior, answered and said, "	Hodie	salus facta est huic	12, 179/ 8
he gave over his	hold	, all his merit were	12, 32/ 16
must of their courtesy	hold	my poor fear excused	12, 38/ 27
is all your chief	hold	, because that you not	12, 54/ 1
surely if he take	hold	of the grace that	12, 60/ 4
cannot long endure to	hold	up his head and	12, 84/ 19
so. VINCENT This hap,	hold	I, little causeth you	12, 89/ 9
part I cannot well	hold	with them. For, as	12, 98/ 26
would always but must	hold	themselves content with such	12, 108/ 9
hath two things that	hold	him in his temptation	12, 151/ 18
if that reason would	hold	, I ween the world	12, 179/ 18
if your rule should	hold	, then were there, I	12, 179/ 26
to sit still, and	hold	my peace? For of	12, 195/ 16
call unto God to	hold	his gracious hand over	12, 195/ 25
is taken and in	hold	, and may for the	12, 201/ 22
as though he should	hold	him content with such	12, 230/ 17
have no power to	hold	them, as he found	12, 246/ 22
him, whereupon they caught	hold	, and so fled himself	12, 246/ 23
them; or, though they	hold	him and bring him	12, 246/ 24
to go forth and	hold	on his way. But	12, 260/ 11
his own mind, and	hold	himself content with that	12, 261/ 20
hands, and take good	hold	, and give it not	12, 263/ 7
ANTHONY That guise, Cousin,	hold	on hardily still. For	12, 263/ 15
here into a sure	hold	to be kept till	12, 270/ 18
mad foolish wretches, or	hold	on your way with	12, 289/ 22
in his head shall	hold	himself satisfied with this	12, 292/ 16
less help to take	hold	of, than it hath	12, 293/ 11
to hand, and that	holdeth	he fast, be it	12, 15/ 12
bruised for our Lord	holdeth	under his hand). The	12, 102/ 24
his comforting to God,	holding	himself content, whether it	12, 16/ 8
all. Some have, with	holding	a knife in their	12, 150/ 29
help of God in	holding	them upright in their	12, 161/ 12
fain to paint him,	holding	his face in his	12, 215/ 24
the pride of their	holiness	. Let men leave that	12, 30/ 7
puff ring of Paris,	hollow	, light, and counterfeit indeed	12, 228/ 28

them a comforter, the	Holy	Spirit of his Father	12, 5/ 6
when Christ and his	Holy	Spirit, and with them	12, 5/ 10
blessed Savior Christ, whose	holy	manhood God ordained for	12, 11/ 25
man first believe that	holy	scripture is the word	12, 12/ 17
the comfortable words of	holy	scripture stand the man	12, 12/ 23
is, to wit, the	holy	angels of heaven, shall	12, 13/ 17
service of our Mother	Holy	Church. And toward our	12, 20/ 22
pleasure. For his own	Holy	Spirit so sore desireth	12, 22/ 24
but also by that	holy	man Job, which in	12, 31/ 15
deny not many for	holy	saints; that I dare	12, 38/ 25
them, and as old	holy	saints have construed them	12, 39/ 25
is now, that all	holy	men agree, and all	12, 41/ 4
are of the old	holy	saints, that with one	12, 43/ 25
that we read in	holy	scripture of men that	12, 47/ 6
upon such authorities of	holy	scripture say, that our	12, 66/ 24
be, of all his	holy	prayers, the chief seemeth	12, 67/ 2
bloody sweat of his	holy	flesh dropped down on	12, 67/ 7
own soul unto his	holy	Father in heaven. These	12, 67/ 17
Passion, and of his	holy	martyrs in the fervor	12, 67/ 20
truly, as the old	holy	doctors declare it, and	12, 75/ 9
locutory, and after their	holy	watchword spoken on both	12, 80/ 7
his, that a certain	holy	father, in making of	12, 84/ 6
do, as I remember	holy	Saint Jerome biddeth: "Et	12, 90/ 14
forswear themselves by his	holy	bitter Passion at dice	12, 95/ 6
days together. No nor	holy	neither, nor yet our	12, 95/ 22
before, and all the	holy	doctors be full and	12, 96/ 27
wit can perceive, the	holy	scripture of God is	12, 98/ 27
and all the old	holy	doctors have evermore taught	12, 98/ 30
and all the old	holy	interpreters have construed the	12, 98/ 31
of all those old	holy	doctors no man could	12, 99/ 1
game). And then, as	holy	Saint Bernard saith: How	12, 101/ 27
many faithful promises in	holy	scripture, that either he	12, 102/ 19
the shadow of his	holy	shoulders, which are broad	12, 103/ 24
sweet side under his	holy	wing) sit in safeguard	12, 105/ 4
the body, made, as	holy	Saint Bernard saith, broad	12, 106/ 9
his grace, assisting his	holy	sacrament), and let him	12, 121/ 18
days a very special	holy	man in his living	12, 129/ 14
also rehearse that certain	holy	, virtuous virgins, in time	12, 141/ 23
left not beating, with	holy	exhortation to suffer so	12, 144/ 15
favor again, in his	holy	scripture is well testified	12, 146/ 28
good priests in that	holy	sacred service of the	12, 155/ 18
good angel, and other	holy	saints, such as his	12, 155/ 19
the Litany with the	holy	suffrages that follow, which	12, 155/ 21

it were, by that	holy	man Saint Gregory, which	12, 155/ 22
the books of other	holy	doctors and saints that	12, 155/ 27
Gregory was born. And	holy	Saint Bernard giveth counsel	12, 156/ 1
have sped at his	holy	hand. If any man	12, 156/ 3
fear and faint heart	holy	scripture forbiddeth, saying: "Noli	12, 162/ 8
threats, that God in	holy	scripture speaketh against those	12, 170/ 28
so far forth that	holy	St. Ambrose saith, that	12, 172/ 18
did, and many another	holy	rich man since; yet	12, 172/ 24
consideration of the circumstances.	Holy	St. Augustine telleth of	12, 173/ 9
keepeth (lauded be his	holy	name!) very many, he	12, 191/ 1
the grace of his	Holy	Spirit into their hearts	12, 198/ 28
face, as had those	holy	men that were martyrs	12, 204/ 30
that time those old	holy	martyrs did. But alas	12, 205/ 3
into perdition). And the	holy	scripture saith also in	12, 224/ 5
would fain seem as	holy	as an horse. And	12, 226/ 4
such minded folk speaketh	holy	scripture in this wise	12, 236/ 13
song, but the very	holy	word of Almighty God	12, 240/ 25
the comfort of his	Holy	Spirit (inspired us therefor	12, 241/ 23
pray God with his	holy	hand to print them	12, 244/ 13
whit than of Christ's	holy	faith to forsake any	12, 245/ 12
inward inspiration of his	Holy	Spirit, as he was	12, 245/ 29
by many a good	holy	man. And some he	12, 246/ 28
Father, and all the	holy	company of heaven), rather	12, 247/ 10
faith very sure that	holy	scripture is the very	12, 248/ 9
the mouth of his	holy	Prophet, and by the	12, 248/ 11
well therefor) then saith	holy	scripture: "Bonis omnia cooperantur	12, 248/ 27
sure standing by his	holy	faith against all persecutions	12, 248/ 31
world, no not the	holy	words of God himself	12, 250/ 3
also with his own	holy	mouth, can be able	12, 250/ 4
much other hardness more,	holy	monks, I mean, of	12, 276/ 22
his goodness by his	Holy	Spirit inspire us good	12, 282/ 11
heaven and all his	holy	angels, saying in the	12, 290/ 17
Father, and of his	holy	angels.) And what manner	12, 290/ 22
sharp thorns about his	holy	head. Now saith our	12, 292/ 2
or promise expressed in	holy	scripture, that the offender	12, 299/ 16
of blasphemy against the	Holy	Ghost. Against which sin	12, 299/ 22
that blasphemy against the	Holy	Ghost shall never be	12, 299/ 26
Lord telleth us in	holy	scripture, how marvelous great	12, 306/ 28
those joyful words of	holy	scripture, by which we	12, 308/ 13
he will give his	holy	martyrs, that suffer for	12, 309/ 10
every part of his	holy	tender body, the scornful	12, 312/ 15
beaten down upon his	holy	head, so strait and	12, 312/ 16
with hammers through his	holy	hands and feet, and	12, 312/ 22

unto his Father his	holy	soul: after which yet	12, 312/ 28
their malice, after his	holy	soul departed, pierced his	12, 312/ 29
soul departed, pierced his	holy	heart with a sharp	12, 312/ 30
which issued out the	holy	blood and water whereof	12, 312/ 30
and water whereof his	holy	sacraments have inestimable secret	12, 312/ 31
so many a thousand	holy	martyrs by his holy	12, 316/ 11
holy martyrs by his	holy	help suffered as much	12, 316/ 11
to breathe of his	Holy	Spirit into the reader's	12, 320/ 24
people far hence from	home	, and there sever the	12, 6/ 27
our own countrymen at	home	, than if we were	12, 7/ 11
length tribulation bringeth them	home	. The proud king Pharaoh	12, 17/ 28
and never come at	home	. And would God that	12, 41/ 24
that in their going	home	towards heaven sow their	12, 42/ 14
in her sight at	home	) she studieth not much	12, 46/ 6
and biddeth him come	home	out of the country	12, 60/ 6
When he was come	home	he went to see	12, 80/ 5
the more often from	home	. So happened it on	12, 81/ 5
not have him at	home	. "Forsooth, mistress," quoth he	12, 81/ 8
leave work and go	home	(being then in will	12, 92/ 1
loving hen he clucketh	home	unto him even those	12, 104/ 17
For when I bring	home	a goose," quoth he	12, 116/ 25
and when I come	home	, am fain to do	12, 117/ 1
need to be called	home	with good counsel, or	12, 130/ 25
carry us far from	home	, into a strange uncouth	12, 250/ 24
snail kept her at	home	and would not come	12, 285/ 23
never after go from	home	, but should always bear	12, 285/ 30
sinfully, herself become an	homicide	of herself; yet he	12, 141/ 30
et nociva, quae mergunt	homines	in interitum et perditionem	12, 168/ 9
et noxia, quae mergunt	homines	in interitum et perditionem	12, 224/ 1
he saith: "Quid prodest	homini	si universum mundum lucretur	12, 237/ 14
our Savior saith, "Inimici	hominis	, domestici eius" But in	12, 101/ 7
where he saith: "Inimici	hominis	domestici eius" (The enemies	12, 165/ 2
to Christ's words, "Filius	hominis	quum venerit putas, inveniet	12, 193/ 32
meos sermones, hunc Filius	Hominis	erubescet, quum venerit in	12, 290/ 18
audivit, nec in cor	hominis	ascendit, que preparavit Deus	12, 309/ 3
wealth fall into folly. "	Homo	cum in honore esset	12, 48/ 29
enim finis cunctorum admonetur	homo	, et vivens cogitat quid	12, 69/ 12
the scripture saith: "Beatus	homo	, qui semper est pavidus	12, 162/ 4
Saint Paul saith, "Animalis	homo	non percipit ea quae	12, 307/ 21
himself, "Non videbit me	homo	, et vivet" (There shall	12, 308/ 23
and behavior of another	honest	man, and kept him	12, 81/ 3
comfort themselves with some	honest	mirth: first, agreed that	12, 83/ 9
now and then some	honest	worldly mirth, I dare	12, 83/ 12

and was a right	honest	ass many a fair	12, 117/ 33
days, a good, poor,	honest	man's wife: this woman	12, 124/ 15
I reckon for right	honest	, and of substantial truth	12, 128/ 21
reputed for a right	honest	man, which was fallen	12, 148/ 26
both for wise and	honest	. Two other knew I	12, 149/ 7
is) reckoned for right	honest	too, would and were	12, 178/ 18
their own; office or	honest	room they bear none	12, 191/ 4
as riches, good name,	honest	estimation, honorable fame and	12, 209/ 19
now consider good name,	honest	estimation, and honorable fame	12, 211/ 7
he never so poor.	Honest	estimation in the common	12, 211/ 11
hath, or for the	honest	estimation that a man	12, 211/ 21
he be good and	honest	, is neither so cruel	12, 272/ 4
a man reputed right	honest	, letteth not for his	12, 273/ 12
floweth with milk and	honey	. And then if he	12, 60/ 8
health give him the	honor	; and therein thus saith	12, 11/ 20
enim ordinavit eum Altissimus" (	Honor	thou the physician, for	12, 11/ 22
own life in the	honor	of his faith, forgive	12, 33/ 3
all his life in	honor	and in wealth; yea	12, 47/ 17
When man was in	honor	his understanding failed him	12, 49/ 2
pray him for the	honor	of his death, the	12, 156/ 15
both in reverent behavior	honor	their father and mother	12, 183/ 15
as worldly substance, offices,	honor	, and authority, what great	12, 206/ 7
it again to mine	honor	with a Gloria Patri	12, 218/ 20
to their cost pay	honor	again therefor. For except	12, 221/ 3
to reason himself doth	honor	to him. Nor twenty	12, 221/ 6
so short that their	honor	and authority by nature	12, 222/ 24
that he desireth riches,	honor	, and renown, offices and	12, 226/ 2
which for his own	honor	it cannot become him	12, 231/ 30
he should to God's	honor	tell the same tale	12, 298/ 21
as much for eternal	honor	in heaven and everlasting	12, 314/ 12
thus saith unto us, "	Honora	medicum; propter necessitatem enim	12, 11/ 21
hard, Uncle, for an	honorable	man to do, when	12, 162/ 29
good name, honest estimation,	honorable	fame and authority: in	12, 209/ 19
name, honest estimation, and	honorable	fame. For these three	12, 211/ 7
In the word of	honorable	fame, folk conceive the	12, 211/ 14
neighbors, or for the	honorable	fame wherewith the great	12, 211/ 23
there this good ancient	honorable	flatterer. For when he	12, 215/ 26
approbation of that other	honorable	sort? VINCENT Nay by	12, 289/ 24
for very precious and	honorable	in the sight of	12, 290/ 6
and choose men unto	honorable	rooms, and every man's	12, 309/ 25
folly. "Homo cum in	honore	esset, non intellexit: comparatus	12, 48/ 29
heart, thinking yourself much	honored	by the laud and	12, 289/ 23
purpose) and with their	hooks	and their stocking-irons grub	12, 241/ 6

put them in good	hope	of life. But now	12, 3/ 16
put my trust and	hope	to be a saved	12, 8/ 24
it with the joyful	hope	of heaven. Then compared	12, 8/ 29
sloth, or impatience, or	hope	of worldly comfort, have	12, 18/ 26
pray; for faith, for	hope	, and for charity, and	12, 21/ 10
true faith and good	hope	, by meek and patient	12, 25/ 14
sin have a good	hope	that God sendeth them	12, 31/ 12
them in right good	hope	, that God sendeth it	12, 31/ 22
in derision, and catch	hope	to overwhelm us all	12, 38/ 1
the three virtues, faith,	hope	, and charity, of all	12, 40/ 2
himself, and have good	hope	, and be joyful also	12, 40/ 15
the consolation of good	hope	that men take it	12, 68/ 13
which a man hath	hope	of God's favor and	12, 68/ 25
preeminence of comfort in	hope	of heavenly reward, above	12, 75/ 2
and cause of good	hope	and comfort) that cometh	12, 75/ 3
him. And then shall	hope	of heaven comfort our	12, 76/ 31
Now, he that in	hope	to be called toward	12, 92/ 6
he died, whereon his	hope	hung all his wretched	12, 92/ 16
no man sin in	hope	of grace: for grace	12, 92/ 17
nor departeth from the	hope	of his help to	12, 103/ 6
fast faith and sure	hope	dwelleth in God's help	12, 103/ 8
never falling from that	hope	; he shall, saith the	12, 103/ 9
to believe well and	hope	well, God will never	12, 103/ 11
pennis eius sperabis" (thine	hope	shall be under his	12, 103/ 30
wit, for the good	hope	thou hast in his	12, 103/ 31
him, and with faithful	hope	come run to him	12, 104/ 21
continueth faithfully in the	hope	of God's help, shall	12, 107/ 14
adiutorio Altissimi (in the	hope	of God's help), the	12, 108/ 18
and out of good	hope	in God, to be	12, 108/ 23
with dread the faithful	hope	that we should have	12, 110/ 29
faithfully dwelleth in the	hope	of God's help, the	12, 111/ 6
dwelt in the good	hope	of his help, and	12, 112/ 12
faithfully in the sure	hope	of his help. And	12, 121/ 22
full of the glad	hope	of heaven, or as	12, 131/ 10
he be not (under	hope	of God's true revelation	12, 134/ 21
other pain, or in	hope	of winning any manner	12, 154/ 5
abide in the faithful	hope	of God's help, shall	12, 156/ 30
his fear with good	hope	, and think, that since	12, 162/ 10
dwelleth in the faithful	hope	of God's help, he	12, 166/ 14
consolation of the good	hope	that he should have	12, 170/ 17
therewith in the faithful	hope	of God's help. And	12, 186/ 19
us have our sure	hope	in him, and then	12, 193/ 17
the thing that we	hope	for, or a better	12, 193/ 19

we pray for, and	hope	to have, God will	12, 193/ 20
our prayer nor our	hope	may never be too	12, 193/ 23
they persevere in good	hope	, and in full purpose	12, 198/ 20
dwelleth in the faithful	hope	of his help with	12, 200/ 27
dwell still in the	hope	of his help: his	12, 244/ 14
mind, some comfort in	hope	of his grace, and	12, 247/ 24
meanwhile with a good	hope	in the help of	12, 248/ 30
that himself (though he	hope	upon long respite of	12, 268/ 5
not out of good	hope	, yet for all that	12, 268/ 20
of faith, lack of	hope	, or finally lack of	12, 283/ 15
fall out of good	hope	of salvation, and then	12, 283/ 24
is to come, and	hope	also to come thither	12, 285/ 8
the faith joined with	hope	and charity), while the	12, 288/ 26
false faith, false flattering	hope	. First, it is a	12, 297/ 26
stool, is false flattering	hope	. For since the thing	12, 298/ 29
in offending for the	hope	of forgiving, is a	12, 299/ 3
a very false pestilent	hope	, wherewith a man flattereth	12, 299/ 4
again, comforteth himself with	hope	of God's gracious forgiveness	12, 299/ 8
he that, with the	hope	of God's mercy to	12, 299/ 9
under the pretext of	hope	, seemeth rather to draw	12, 299/ 19
with desire and joyful	hope	of heaven. Howbeit if	12, 306/ 5
desire, expectation, and heavenly	hope	thereof, shall more encourage	12, 306/ 17
let us have sure	hope	in the help of	12, 316/ 1
and comfort us with	hope	, and smite the devil	12, 318/ 18
the joy which we	hope	to have everlastingly. And	12, 319/ 28
my cunning. And I	hoped	to be liked the	12, 214/ 6
him, and as he	hoped	, more than half given	12, 294/ 20
old, but that he	hopeth	yet that he may	12, 4/ 18
the faithful man (that	hopeth	in him) the shadow	12, 103/ 23
such a faithful, well	hoping	man the Prophet in	12, 103/ 13
as thou, and thy	horns	may thrust her through	12, 295/ 2
good Uncle, against these	horrible	fears of these terrible	12, 7/ 19
multiplying wives to an	horrible	number, contrary to the	12, 53/ 12
is, to wit, the	horrible	temptation, by which some	12, 122/ 2
other fears the most	horrible	: that is, to wit	12, 122/ 13
But surely, Cousin, an	horrible	sore trouble it is	12, 123/ 3
brought him to that	horrible	point, that he made	12, 129/ 21
Augustine well proveth) that	horrible	deed is no act	12, 130/ 22
some for fear of	horrible	bodily harm, and some	12, 148/ 24
sudden falling of some	horrible	thought into their mind	12, 150/ 17
were it never so	horrible	and never so abominable	12, 150/ 26
in devising what an	horrible	thing it were, if	12, 151/ 2
God's favor, because such	horrible	thoughts fall in his	12, 153/ 19

which are in such	horrible	temptation to God pleasant	12, 156/ 20
thousand thousand times more	horrible	, and of which terrible	12, 304/ 13
dread of all the	horrible	pains that damned wretches	12, 306/ 20
this life, feel that	horrible	abomination in their heart	12, 307/ 28
feet, and in this	horrible	pain lift up and	12, 312/ 23
feel himself in an	horror	at the thinking upon	12, 244/ 24
dismayed therefor. The great	horror	and the fear that	12, 245/ 18
man feeleth such an	horror	of death in his	12, 246/ 7
methinketh, have so great	horror	thereof. For of itself	12, 255/ 14
men's hearts hath such	horror	thereof, albeit that I	12, 256/ 6
great part of our	horror	groweth of our own	12, 256/ 10
the cause of your	horror	with the terror of	12, 256/ 25
a thing of great	horror	and fear, both for	12, 262/ 5
of pain) as much	horror	to conceive against the	12, 271/ 12
heart hath in such	horror	, and so sore abhorreth	12, 274/ 4
choose, is but an	horror	enhanced of our own	12, 277/ 4
he were old, his	horse	once stumbled upon a	12, 92/ 12
aware. For yonder dead	horse	, because I never saw	12, 119/ 9
I never saw dead	horse	sold in the market	12, 119/ 9
then, is yonder quick	horse	of likelihood worth a	12, 119/ 14
be outrun of an	horse	, yet would I no	12, 214/ 17
as holy as an	horse	. And therefore will every	12, 226/ 4
far, like an headstrong	horse	, that spite of our	12, 282/ 24
not you like an	horse	and a mule, that	12, 296/ 18
while he leapt on	horseback	); but, as I began	12, 257/ 10
old, lean, and lame	horses	, so sick, that no	12, 118/ 26
against both these two	horses	. And then he sighed	12, 119/ 7
deal of money: for	horses	be dear in this	12, 119/ 15
harts, and as are	horses	and mules. "Nolite fieri	12, 296/ 17
his cap or his	hose	to a wise woman	12, 63/ 3
hath spied in his	hose	where, when he took	12, 63/ 5
Turk with his whole	host	, and all his trumpets	12, 9/ 3
us, wherewith our whole	host	was warned to arm	12, 110/ 4
as for the Turk's	host	, we should scanty remember	12, 315/ 20
tapster's pleasure become an	hostler	by the way and	12, 41/ 23
which is of nature	hot	, set it in the	12, 13/ 14
felt myself verily both	hot	and cold throughout all	12, 88/ 13
to feel the head	hot	while the hands were	12, 88/ 15
in one instant both	hot	and cold at once	12, 88/ 18
my body then both	hot	and cold at once	12, 90/ 11
blow out never an	hot	word, yet is it	12, 133/ 20
it were helped with	hot	medicines were likely to	12, 147/ 26
some folk full of	hot	blood and choler, he	12, 150/ 12

heat make a man	hot	, and the having of	12, 206/ 11
but ache of an	hot	blain, a great many	12, 219/ 6
and decayeth, coming from	hot	unto lukewarm, and from	12, 242/ 23
his prisoners with an	hot	fever, as evil at	12, 274/ 20
say, but consider what	hot	affection many of these	12, 313/ 10
once hear these hell	hounds	, these Turks come yelping	12, 295/ 18
harts flee from the	hounds	. (Here it must be	12, 295/ 20
a moment of an	hour	descend into their graves	12, 42/ 27
less of half an	hour	, but shall with this	12, 76/ 15
less than half an	hour	. VINCENT In faith, Uncle	12, 85/ 2
one day, or one	hour	either? And then what	12, 237/ 6
off but half an	hour	before. But reason may	12, 293/ 4
less than half an	hour	; except a man would	12, 302/ 9
one moment of an	hour	between but the end	12, 303/ 3
space of half an	hour	. In how wretched folly	12, 304/ 10
calleth upon God, not	hourly	, but right heartily, and	12, 65/ 19
every four and twenty	hours	, wink and forget him	12, 212/ 13
fought within so few	hours	before, and by that	12, 245/ 5
more than three long	hours	, till himself willingly gave	12, 312/ 27
ye wot well, our	house	already hath, and the	12, 7/ 20
and then upon his	house	, and finally upon his	12, 26/ 14
going toward his own	house	where he should be	12, 41/ 22
privilege in our master's	house	than our master himself	12, 43/ 7
to go to the	house	of weeping and wailing	12, 69/ 13
death, than to the	house	of a feast. For	12, 69/ 14
feast. For in that	house	of heaviness is a	12, 69/ 14
to be in the	house	of heaviness, than to	12, 70/ 15
good puzzle in an	house	, never idle, but ever	12, 112/ 20
did her in her	house	, but this continual discomfortable	12, 113/ 3
have her in my	house	. "Thus fareth, lo, the	12, 113/ 8
out of the housewife's	house	at the first hand	12, 116/ 28
to come to her	house	, and with an axe	12, 127/ 22
bloody axe into the	house	of him with whom	12, 127/ 23
and thereupon into her	house	he came. But then	12, 128/ 4
with pulling down the	house	upon his own head	12, 140/ 14
pulling down of the	house	was done by the	12, 141/ 19
have him in his	house	, and thereupon arrayed him	12, 163/ 6
place in his own	house	, as far from noise	12, 164/ 16
Savior saith, in the	house	of his Father many	12, 175/ 8
I dwell in thine	house	, " was so glad thereof	12, 176/ 10
to come unto his	house	, considering that they knew	12, 176/ 13
health come to this	house	, for that he too	12, 179/ 10
build neither church, nor	house	? Who should be the	12, 180/ 21

two ducats in his	house	, were better forbear them	12, 180/ 23
I received into my	house	as a guest, if	12, 182/ 26
upon himself in his	house	after some manner of	12, 184/ 26
weather, while in one	house	the husband would have	12, 221/ 19
wealthful in his Father's	house	, exalteth not every good	12, 246/ 13
well as her own	house	. With which answer Jupiter	12, 285/ 28
since she loved her	house	so well, she should	12, 285/ 29
should always bear her	house	upon her back, wheresoever	12, 285/ 30
snail upon their own	house	here in this earth	12, 286/ 15
loathness of leaving that	house	, find in their heart	12, 286/ 16
like to have their	house	here (the earth), bound	12, 286/ 21
that name about from	house	to house too. I	12, 291/ 8
about from house to	house	too. I would, since	12, 291/ 8
point in a low	house	. Beware of barking, for	12, 295/ 25
our servants in our	household	. So that albeit these	12, 182/ 15
in keeping a good	household	in good Christian order	12, 185/ 4
manner all close religious	houses	. And yet anchorites and	12, 276/ 26
but out of the	housewife's	house at the first	12, 116/ 27
coming in, hath ever	hoved	aloof, and looked toward	12, 268/ 9
and with that hideous	howling	that those hellhounds should	12, 315/ 16
we learn, how wonderful	huge	and great those spiritual	12, 308/ 13
a thing against all	humanity	. And surely, if he	12, 182/ 25
war) to show much	humanity	to them, and in	12, 257/ 6
his meek sufferance and	humble	knowledge of his fault	12, 26/ 27
seemeth to themselves) of	humble	heart and meekness, and	12, 161/ 16
himself, and give him	humble	heartly thanks therefor. There	12, 164/ 28
fast, but the great	humble	bees break them and	12, 225/ 9
we remember the great	humble	meekness of our Savior	12, 254/ 20
Dei patris" (Christ hath	humbled	himself, and became obedient	12, 66/ 16
contrite heart and an	humbled	), that is to say	12, 96/ 17
ipsum, formam servi accipiens" (	Humbled	himself, and took the	12, 254/ 22
it not); he confessed	humbly	the theft and meekly	12, 26/ 20
he to him, and	humbly	put him in remembrance	12, 232/ 15
saith: "Cor contritum et	humiliatum	, Deus, non despicias" (A	12, 96/ 16
of Saint Paul: "Cristus	humiliavit	semet ipsum factus obediens	12, 66/ 12
being very Almighty God, "	Humiliavit	semet ipsum, formam servi	12, 254/ 21
him take it for	humility	, to think himself unmeet	12, 111/ 27
to be praised of	humility	, he refuse to hear	12, 133/ 13
devil using their malicious	humor	(and thereby their natural	12, 150/ 20
health or sickness, good	humors	or bad, by which	12, 150/ 3
lusty blood and other	humors	, exciting the flesh to	12, 150/ 9
choler, he maketh those	humors	his instruments to set	12, 150/ 12
through some dull melancholious	humors	are naturally disposed to	12, 150/ 14

man do, whose malicious	humors	the devil abuseth toward	12, 151/ 10
to wit, some evil	humors	of his own body	12, 151/ 19
hath of those evil	humors	that the devil maketh	12, 151/ 24
and pain therefor; an	hundred	times more comfort may	12, 33/ 24
Christendom by so many	hundred	years have believed the	12, 38/ 22
bitter Passion, than five	hundred	hazarders that in their	12, 95/ 5
yes, Cousin, many an	hundred	, or else God forbid	12, 122/ 20
give the devil an	hundred	. And here must he	12, 146/ 23
proud, have had an	hundred	such owners of me	12, 208/ 5
was living here fifteen	hundred	year ago, he foresaw	12, 230/ 32
telleth you plain fifteen	hundred	year ago his own	12, 231/ 4
the space of an	hundred	thousand years! And therefore	12, 237/ 10
number more than an	hundred	to one: and of	12, 290/ 8
one: and of that	hundred	, every one an hundred	12, 290/ 9
hundred, every one an	hundred	times more to be	12, 290/ 9
of the other an	hundred	such whole rabbles. And	12, 290/ 10
pain of hell an	hundred	thousand times more intolerable	12, 304/ 2
saints that were dead	hundreds	of years before St	12, 155/ 27
the well-converted thief that	hung	on Christ's right hand	12, 26/ 26
died, whereon his hope	hung	all his wretched life	12, 92/ 16
very long after she	hung	herself her own hands	12, 128/ 14
Tribulation, made by an	Hungarian	in Latin, and Translated	12, 1 2
Tribulation, made by an	Hungarian	in Latin, and translated	12, 3/ 3
sect, and put our	Hungarian	out. Then came he	12, 232/ 14
had a guise in	Hungary	, to lift up their	12, 3/ 15
indeed, not here in	Hungary	only, but almost also	12, 4/ 8
into this realm of	Hungary	he will not fail	12, 189/ 9
verily think, he will	Hungary	, if he get it	12, 190/ 23
it is. And undoubtedly	Hungary	shall never do well	12, 192/ 14
in this realm of	Hungary	that hath been ever	12, 193/ 6
out of doubt, if	Hungary	be lost, and that	12, 193/ 7
many martyrs here in	Hungary	, as have been before	12, 315/ 4
do. And therefore against	hunger	, sickness, and bodily hurt	12, 20/ 18
and died for pure	hunger	and thirst, had after	12, 54/ 5
wist him die for	hunger	at his door, that	12, 56/ 5
held he still his	hunger	, till one brought him	12, 117/ 24
old raven, and then	hunger	pricked him forward, that	12, 118/ 19
thine enemy be in	hunger	give him meat). But	12, 182/ 6
many nights' watch, in	hunger	and thirst, in many	12, 310/ 28
patiently to die for	hunger	at the rich man's	12, 319/ 2
shall never be an	hungered	, nor athirst, and shall	12, 307/ 13
spiritual perfection, and the	hungry	desire and longing for	12, 174/ 16
man with whom she	hunteth	is more than a	12, 295/ 1

that con skill of	hunting	, whether that we mistake	12, 295/ 21
for there lacketh another	hunting	term. At a fox	12, 295/ 26
such goods, or such	hurt	either, the going and	12, 9/ 25
hunger, sickness, and bodily	hurt	, and against the loss	12, 20/ 18
mar it, or peradventure	hurt	the soul also? Wherefore	12, 57/ 23
that it should not	hurt	; and on the other	12, 82/ 25
pull us thence, nor	hurt	our souls there. "Pone	12, 104/ 25
that thine enemy shall	hurt	thy soul on no	12, 106/ 16
not be able to	hurt	it. For the great	12, 108/ 19
have yet taken great	hurt	, there hath fallen very	12, 192/ 30
and do thereby great	hurt	? For then shall they	12, 225/ 2
so able to do	hurt	, as easy to take	12, 225/ 6
to our own more	hurt	and harm. But in	12, 254/ 14
it to his more	hurt	and harm, but for	12, 293/ 8
overcometh, shall not be	hurt	of the second death	12, 309/ 18
that as a man	hurt	in a fray feeleth	12, 314/ 25
fall, he can never	hurt	us. And therefore saith	12, 317/ 27
and you can. Her	husband	had much pleasure in	12, 81/ 2
him for making her	husband	so good cheer out	12, 81/ 7
mistress," quoth he, "your	husband	loveth well to talk	12, 81/ 12
wife once told her	husband	that she would do	12, 118/ 2
sport to make her	husband	laugh. ANTHONY Indeed it	12, 118/ 8
it all afresh, her	husband	found that good earnest	12, 118/ 12
she should anger her	husband	so sore, that she	12, 124/ 17
to think that her	husband	should be hanged after	12, 124/ 25
purpose came: as her	husband	(the man was a	12, 125/ 9
By the Mass, whoreson	husband	, I would thou wouldst	12, 125/ 18
to be proved, no	husband	should need any pardon	12, 126/ 12
frantic fantasy helped her	husband	. To whom when he	12, 143/ 28
himself. And because her	husband	should need to make	12, 144/ 8
him. For when her	husband	had no list to	12, 219/ 22
Why, wife," quoth her	husband	, "what would you do	12, 220/ 1
troth, wife," quoth her	husband	, "in this, I dare	12, 220/ 6
in one house the	husband	would have fair weather	12, 221/ 19
causeth like a good	husbandman	his folk come afield	12, 241/ 5
less would let their	husbands	for to talk. VINCENT	12, 81/ 22
hear them come, with "	Hush	, stand still, methink I	12, 110/ 19
misreport him for an	hypocrite	, therein between God and	12, 184/ 28
nobis superbia? aut divitiarum	iactantia	quid contulit nobis? Transierunt	12, 158/ 25
harvest for ever. "Euntes	ibant	et flebant" (saith the	12, 42/ 8
enim Deus opera eorum,	idcirco	inducet noctem" (God hath	12, 107/ 6
folk are as very	idiot	fools, as he that	12, 285/ 15
the first into wanton	idle	tales. And of truth	12, 83/ 3

hazarders that in their	idle	business swear and forswear	12, 95/ 5
in an house, never	idle	, but ever occupied and	12, 112/ 20
though they would an	idle	tale, rather for a	12, 240/ 20
into the maintenance of	idolatry	himself; and of this	12, 53/ 16
proof that God favoreth	idolatry	, as that he favoreth	12, 53/ 24
Nisi in oratione et	ieiunio	" (without prayer and fasting	12, 96/ 9
lingua confitatur, quia Dominus	Iesus	Cristus in gloria est	12, 66/ 16
drowning. You be not	ignorant	, good Uncle, what heaps	12, 6/ 15
se reclusus est, ut	ignoretur	transitus illius: sic et	12, 158/ 27
And he that is	illuded	by the devil, is	12, 139/ 24
to kill himself by	illusion	of the devil, which	12, 129/ 6
persuaded him by some	illusion	showed him for the	12, 131/ 14
by the devil's false	illusion	. If he will in	12, 134/ 22
but a very false	illusion	. VINCENT Verily, Uncle, I	12, 135/ 7
vision is but an	illusion	, and not a true	12, 136/ 25
therefore call it an	illusion	), bid me with reason	12, 140/ 7
and not any false	illusion	, since for all the	12, 140/ 10
is not a false	illusion	; then shall he bid	12, 140/ 20
not upon a false	illusion	, he would bid you	12, 142/ 17
by himself, would prove	illusions	of the devil: and	12, 129/ 18
revelations from the false	illusions	, whereof a man shall	12, 133/ 5
they be the devil's	illusions	: such things (as Master	12, 133/ 16
revelations of God, nor	illusions	from the devil, do	12, 134/ 1
be known from false	illusions	, that man himself bring	12, 134/ 4
revelations, but very devilish	illusions	. And those reasons must	12, 135/ 21
some kind of false	illusions	, as it standeth between	12, 139/ 20
such apparitions may be	illusions	, and since God's word	12, 140/ 17
altar, or some pitiful	image	of Christ's bitter Passion	12, 164/ 20
cause appearing, or well	imaginable	; but if he would	12, 142/ 10
our heart a fearful	imagination	of this terrible thing	12, 6/ 23
him to despair with	imagination	of hell, and suffereth	12, 61/ 11
God, casteth in our	imagination	much more fear than	12, 110/ 29
sometimes such a fearful	imagination	in their mind, that	12, 150/ 15
so sore in their	imagination	, that some of them	12, 151/ 4
but his own foolish	imagination	may. For likewise as	12, 154/ 14
the pain that their	imagination	representeth to the mind	12, 198/ 15
is mine own wrong	imagination	, whereby I beguile myself	12, 251/ 14
Nay, this is no	imagination	, Uncle, but a thing	12, 267/ 2
we would in our	imagination	draw as much toward	12, 305/ 19
shadow of the right	imagination	. A shadow I say	12, 308/ 16
ween, attain the right	imagination	thereof, but those that	12, 308/ 28
man from the right	imagination	of colors. The words	12, 308/ 30
our minds a right	imagination	and remembrance of Christ's	12, 312/ 12

blind mortality cannot here	imagine	nor devise the stint	12, 36/ 32
and fantasy maketh us	imagine	it. It maketh us	12, 210/ 6
world can any man	imagine	, whereof the pleasure and	12, 237/ 3
that can I not	imagine	, nor list in this	12, 237/ 23
that our fear may	imagine	them much greater grief	12, 278/ 1
torments that they could	imagine	, and (but if we	12, 315/ 9
this, Cousin, a fond	imagined	fantasy, or is it	12, 266/ 24
that that is venial,	imagineth	to be deadly. And	12, 113/ 12
sometimes secretly resort alone,	imagining	himself as one going	12, 164/ 17
his throne with his	immaculate	mother, and all that	12, 315/ 24
such good mind either	immediately	, or by the means	12, 16/ 27
of these two; either	immediately	, or by the means	12, 203/ 8
God's gracious help, which	immoderate	fear and faint heart	12, 162/ 8
such things as are	immoderate	and outrageous, and by	12, 224/ 20
substance be movable or	immovable	, since we be so	12, 207/ 14
his body shall be	impassible	, and never feel harm	12, 307/ 12
of murmur, grudge, and	impatience	, to turn our short	12, 12/ 2
in a manner with	impatience	so furious as though	12, 14/ 27
either of sloth or	impatience	discomfortless, or of folly	12, 17/ 10
man of sloth, or	impatience	, or hope of worldly	12, 18/ 26
God, the one by	impatience	, the other by fleshly	12, 67/ 25
grudge against God with	impatience	. But the devil had	12, 74/ 23
to bring us to	impatience	, and thereby to murmur	12, 103/ 19
tempteth good folk to	impatience	, as he did Job	12, 107/ 13
oftentimes driveth him by	impatience	into a contrary affection	12, 111/ 21
a man into murmur,	impatience	, and blasphemy: in this	12, 201/ 7
for fear, or for	impatience	to fall, and himself	12, 318/ 2
for feeble heart first	impatient	, and afterward oftentimes driveth	12, 111/ 20
never so wroth and	impatient	therewith, is a great	12, 201/ 16
deadly wound while that	impenetrable	pavise of the shoulder	12, 103/ 27
of God the poor	imperfect	goodness of man that	12, 25/ 22
works for his own	imperfect	working, and for that	12, 39/ 11
yet themselves somewhat an	imperfect	sight of them too	12, 110/ 17
that was for their	imperfection	at that time, to	12, 69/ 25
more merciful to man's	imperfection	, if the man know	12, 186/ 1
but there lieth more	imperfection	secret in their affection	12, 226/ 18
viderunt oculi tui" (Mine	imperfection	have thine eyes beheld	12, 226/ 21
Proverbs: "Qui congregat thesauros,	impingetur	ad laqueos mortis" (He	12, 224/ 6
Si dicente me ad	impium	, morte morieris, non annuntiaveris	12, 174/ 6
condition, either expressed or	implied	. For tribulations are (ye	12, 19/ 29
other condition added or	implied	, were inordinate, and were	12, 52/ 3
me in a manner	implied	therein, that we be	12, 198/ 8
we must express or	imply	a condition therein; that	12, 21/ 14

much tribulation with my	importunate	objections of very little	12, 77/ 6
sin concerning either the	impossibility	, or, at the least	12, 299/ 23
faith have thought it	impossible	; for I suddenly felt	12, 88/ 12
only hard, but also	impossible	, for a rich man	12, 171/ 20
he said, it was	impossible	, but not unto God	12, 171/ 23
but plain pusillanimity and	impotency	of stomach, whereby he	12, 130/ 18
manner of receiving the	impression	of affections is common	12, 282/ 2
the bodily five wits	imprint	, and also disposeth a	12, 282/ 5
and often thinking thereon	imprinted	that fear so sore	12, 151/ 4
affections of men's minds	imprinted	by divers means. One	12, 281/ 25
hell, than affections spiritual	imprinted	in us, and pricked	12, 306/ 5
loved? The delight whereof,	imprinted	in their fantasy, not	12, 313/ 17
man may be, pardie,	imprisoned	, and yet not set	12, 256/ 1
imprisonment, yet to be	imprisoned	in this special manner	12, 262/ 3
after that he was	imprisoned	therefore and not ceasing	12, 300/ 6
and yet after that	imprisoned	again afresh; and being	12, 300/ 8
our own; by sickness,	imprisonment	, or other bodily pain	12, 20/ 7
intemperate surfeit, or the	imprisonment	or other punishment put	12, 24/ 5
of need and penury,	imprisonment	, sickness, and pain and	12, 67/ 29
yourself perceive. For sickness,	imprisonment	, loss of goods, loss	12, 86/ 26
loss of liberty, labor,	imprisonment	, painful and shameful death	12, 204/ 9
remember you right) thralldom,	imprisonment	, painful and shameful death	12, 250/ 18
somewhat speak of your	imprisonment	. Of imprisonment, and comfort	12, 255/ 8
of your imprisonment. Of	imprisonment	, and comfort thereagainst. The	12, 255/ 9
would consider, what thing	imprisonment	is of his own	12, 255/ 13
now, to consider first	imprisonment	but as imprisonment only	12, 255/ 24
first imprisonment but as	imprisonment	only, without any other	12, 255/ 24
points that we abhor	imprisonment	for. Let us therefore	12, 256/ 14
griefs that come with	imprisonment	, are but accidents thereunto	12, 256/ 17
inseparable therefrom, but that	imprisonment	may fall to a	12, 256/ 20
incommodity we should reckon	imprisonment	to be of itself	12, 256/ 23
For though I reckon	imprisonment	much the sorer thing	12, 256/ 30
reckon I not the	imprisonment	of itself any less	12, 257/ 1
taken prisoner, were the	imprisonment	never so favorable, yet	12, 257/ 11
you perceive well, that	imprisonment	is of itself, and	12, 257/ 20
truth. And then if	imprisonment	be such a thing	12, 258/ 14
Uncle (because you reckon	imprisonment	so small a matter	12, 259/ 16
a man will, be	imprisonment	, as yourself say it	12, 259/ 25
them nay: therefore if	imprisonment	be (as you grant	12, 260/ 14
the very property of	imprisonment	, yet to be imprisoned	12, 262/ 3
is only commonly called	imprisonment	, is a thing of	12, 262/ 5
in this other general	imprisonment	that you speak of	12, 262/ 8
prisoner by this general	imprisonment	that I speak of	12, 263/ 20

wretch, by that special	imprisonment	that you speak of	12, 263/ 21
that in this general	imprisonment	that I speak of	12, 263/ 22
that is in this	imprisonment	, as the other that	12, 263/ 25
is a very plain	imprisonment	indeed, and that as	12, 268/ 25
is by the other	imprisonment	, that is therein sore	12, 268/ 27
is by the other	imprisonment	, by which he is	12, 269/ 8
fray, but his deadly	imprisonment	was the other (the	12, 269/ 15
him. And by that	imprisonment	, both they and he	12, 269/ 18
not by that strait	imprisonment	that is commonly called	12, 269/ 19
that is commonly called	imprisonment	, but by that imprisonment	12, 269/ 20
imprisonment, but by that	imprisonment	which (because of the	12, 269/ 20
the reason of their	imprisonment	in this large prison	12, 270/ 2
must needs make that	imprisonment	which only beareth among	12, 270/ 23
dreadful, than the general	imprisonment	wherewith we be every	12, 270/ 25
as we most abhor	imprisonment	for. But marry, if	12, 272/ 10
I had said that	imprisonment	were no displeasure at	12, 276/ 7
than we be, and	imprisonment	for a stranger thing	12, 276/ 12
that are proper to	imprisonment	of their own nature	12, 276/ 15
sake so much as	imprisonment	; since the handling is	12, 278/ 16
beside the very bare	imprisonment	, there shall hap us	12, 278/ 19
therefore if we fear	imprisonment	so sore, we be	12, 279/ 9
The time of his	imprisonment	, I grant well, was	12, 280/ 3
as for fear of	imprisonment	sinfully to forsake him	12, 280/ 9
come, where the short	imprisonment	would win us everlasting	12, 280/ 14
feared not further besides	imprisonment	the terrible dart of	12, 280/ 19
painful death; as for	imprisonment	, I would verily trust	12, 280/ 20
of captivity, thralldom, and	imprisonment	, and in the glad	12, 312/ 6
he threat us with	imprisonment	, let us tell him	12, 317/ 9
used in these special	imprisonments	that only be called	12, 270/ 22
the time about the	impugning	every part of this	12, 261/ 5
will, they be not	imputed	unto him. He is	12, 153/ 20
but to his pain	imputed	to his fault. VINCENT	12, 286/ 28
Isaiah prophesying of Christ's	incarnation	, may properly be verified	12, 309/ 2
some he setteth about	incessant	seeking for these worldly	12, 167/ 7
Church without intermission prayed	incessantly	for him; and that	12, 58/ 17
prayers aloud, but one	inch	of such a prayer	12, 66/ 7
a flame half an	inch	above the nose and	12, 85/ 23
we cannot carry one	inch	. If our land be	12, 207/ 19
either of them is	incident	to the other. For	12, 100/ 13
quum in tentationes varias	incideritis	" (Esteem it and take	12, 101/ 11
Qui volunt divites fieri,	incidunt	in tentationem et in	12, 168/ 7
Qui volunt divites fieri,	incidunt	in tentationem, et in	12, 170/ 29
Qui volunt divites fieri,	incidunt	in tentationem, et in	12, 223/ 30

and thereby their natural	inclination	to fear) for his	12, 150/ 21
consider whether that any	incommodities	be so joined therewith	12, 221/ 15
indeed. But now the	incommodities	that you repeat again	12, 276/ 14
commodity for himself, with	incommodity	of them whom his	12, 161/ 29
only, without any other	incommodity	beside. For a man	12, 255/ 25
what manner pain or	incommodity	we should reckon imprisonment	12, 256/ 23
and hatred, and his	incomparable	cruelty, with robbing, spoiling	12, 6/ 24
he cured by that	incomparable	medicine our mortal malady	12, 11/ 27
person but excellent and	incomparable	, passing the prayer of	12, 66/ 30
an estimation of the	incomparable	and uncogitable joy, that	12, 306/ 12
the consideration of his	incomparable	kindness could not fail	12, 313/ 3
his only Passion meriteth	incomparably	more for us, than	12, 95/ 14
him to some great	inconvenience	: for he will, if	12, 113/ 25
engendereth so many great	inconveniences	, and feeling the devil	12, 161/ 6
in weight and number	increase	, so shall we need	12, 5/ 22
him to help and	increase	it. And let us	12, 13/ 2
adauge nobis fidem" (Lord,	increase	our faith). And, finally	12, 13/ 6
of his patience and	increase	of his merit. In	12, 24/ 11
of their patience and	increase	of merit, great cause	12, 28/ 16
merit, great cause of	increase	in comfort have these	12, 28/ 16
of his patience and	increase	of his merit, which	12, 30/ 13
of our patience and	increase	of our merit, and	12, 30/ 20
should fall, or for	increase	of merit and reward	12, 30/ 28
their patience, and for	increase	of their merit; as	12, 31/ 14
serve us also for	increase	of reward. And so	12, 36/ 15
his patience, to the	increase	of his merit, and	12, 47/ 12
Therewith shall his grace	increase	, and God shall give	12, 76/ 4
and by fuming to	increase	his present pain, and	12, 87/ 11
him, he should much	increase	his merit. The final	12, 155/ 14
stand with us, and	increase	also to go the	12, 177/ 22
and spread, flower and	increase	again. Howbeit that the	12, 194/ 13
greater courage to the	increase	thereof. For men keep	12, 218/ 28
shall, as you list,	increase	and aggrieve the cause	12, 256/ 25
this point too taketh	increase	or diminishment of dread	12, 281/ 12
men's minds toward the	increase	or decrease of dread	12, 281/ 23
to time glad to	increase	it. And therefore biddeth	12, 296/ 14
us, and to the	increase	of our terror, fell	12, 315/ 10
in few years wonderfully	increased	, and Christendom on the	12, 8/ 14
a thing that much	increaseth	our final reward in	12, 75/ 20
in this matter, which	increaseth	about us here. I	12, 195/ 4
thereof and God's favor	increasing	therewith, shall also do	12, 152/ 11
for the retaining or	increasing	of his worldly goods	12, 237/ 19
Gospel, "Credo Domine, adjuva	incredulitatem	meam" (I believe, good	12, 13/ 3

grief till it become	incurable	, than abide the pain	12, 293/ 17
quarter from the Turk's	incursion	. But then shall they	12, 7/ 5
of, the Turks' cruel	incursion	into this country of	12, 33/ 12
darknesses, nor of the	incursion	or invasion of the	12, 105/ 22
meridian" -- From the	incursion	, and the devil of	12, 165/ 28
fierce, furious assault and	incursion	. For therefore saith the	12, 200/ 25
demonio meridian," (from the	incursion	and the devil of	12, 200/ 28
force and a terrible	incursion	. In other of his	12, 200/ 30
us, to make his	incursion	with: we shall well	12, 205/ 21
demonio meridiano" (of this	incursion	of this midday devil	12, 244/ 16
not to fear this	incursion	of this midday devil	12, 248/ 3
et demonium meridianum" (this	incursion	of this midday devil	12, 280/ 25
pavise, that of this	incursion	of this midday devil	12, 316/ 4
himself that maketh such	incursion	upon us, by the	12, 317/ 26
perambulante in tenebris, ab	incursu	et demonio meridiano" (The	12, 105/ 19
is to wit, "Ab	incursu	et demonio meridian" --	12, 165/ 28
of the Prophet, "Ab	incursu	et demonio meridiano." The	12, 200/ 3
in these words, "Ab	incursu	et demonio meridiano." And	12, 200/ 7
with a pavise, "Ab	incursu	et demonio meridian," (from	12, 200/ 28
to be afeard "Ab	incursu	et demonio meridiano" (of	12, 244/ 16
the dread that maketh "	incursum	et demonium meridianum" (this	12, 280/ 24
devise as it were	indentures	between God and you	12, 230/ 15
make, I say, such	indentures	, you shall seal both	12, 230/ 18
Israell, et confiteri, ac	indica	mihi quid feceris, et	12, 26/ 17
shall they fall from	indifference	, and maintain false matters	12, 225/ 3
of themselves equal and	indifferent	, turning to good or	12, 64/ 21
of their own nature	indifferent	, that is to wit	12, 223/ 14
turn them from things	indifferent	unto them, and make	12, 223/ 19
though that they be	indifferent	of their nature, yet	12, 223/ 20
of them lightly stand	indifferent	, but determinately must either	12, 223/ 21
folly), he shall for	indignation	grant us our own	12, 22/ 4
stand deep in his	indignation	and displeasure, while he	12, 44/ 1
fearful sign of God's	indignation	. And therefore this mark	12, 49/ 14
them and withdraw his	indignation	. Anna that in her	12, 95/ 29
sometimes fall in great	indignation	, and take thereby no	12, 286/ 12
articles so wisely, and	indited	them so well, that	12, 217/ 22
taught himself, "Ne nos	inducas	in tentationem, sed libera	12, 156/ 25
for money she might	induce	to follow her mind	12, 127/ 19
in their bodily sickness	induce	the priests, and saith	12, 152/ 13
and conclude me, than	induce	a credence and persuade	12, 262/ 15
such a marvelous vision	induced	to believe that God	12, 136/ 22
Deus opera eorum, idcirco	inducet	noctem" (God hath known	12, 107/ 6
postulat pro nobis gemitibus	inenarrabilibus	" (What may we pray	12, 22/ 28

be to man an	inestimable	comfort in all temptation	12, 102/ 6
of hell, and the	inestimable	joys of heaven. And	12, 164/ 2
doth unto the soul	inestimable	harm. For that setteth	12, 224/ 19
for the while his	inestimable	bliss in heaven. "Cupio	12, 284/ 18
his holy sacraments have	inestimable	secret strength: if we	12, 312/ 31
such fervent love, and	inestimable	kindness of God toward	12, 313/ 9
but instead of harm,	inestimable	good. Of whose gracious	12, 316/ 7
and peradventure, in peril	inevitable	of eternal fire. Methinketh	12, 268/ 22
reason seemeth undoubted and	inevitable	unto me: yet heard	12, 297/ 11
among the people sore	infamed	of raven, extortion, and	12, 176/ 16
et in puncto ad	inferna	descendunt" (lead all their	12, 42/ 26
et in puncto ad	inferna	descendunt" (They lead their	12, 168/ 5
endless everlasting death of	infernal	damnation. The Second Chapter	12, 12/ 4
terrestrial, and of the	infernal	too: and that every	12, 66/ 21
eschewing of all those	infernal	pains. But forasmuch as	12, 305/ 23
sumus. Talia dixerunt in	inferno	ii qui peccaverunt." (What	12, 158/ 30
flectatur, celestium, terrestrium et	infernorum	, et omnis lingua confitatur	12, 66/ 15
is worse than an	infidel	). Those are ours that	12, 182/ 13
entreat them (for these	infidel	emperors handle oftentimes the	12, 257/ 7
non providet suis, est	infidelis	deterior" (He that provideth	12, 182/ 11
finally to fall into	infidelity	, and think that God	12, 236/ 11
except the kind of	infidelity	, whom no comfort can	12, 287/ 23
that had among those	infidels	committed a very deadly	12, 32/ 21
other such as were	infidels	, contrary to another commandment	12, 53/ 14
by God's enemies --	infidels	-- pursued upon to	12, 141/ 24
about to make these	infidels	, that are his open	12, 194/ 16
and ungracious wretches and	infidels	, and his most mortal	12, 204/ 6
well, in manner an	infinite	thing. For under that	12, 100/ 27
God's excellent mercy, that	infinitely	passeth the malice of	12, 90/ 19
him apace. "Multiplicatae sunt	infirmities	eorum, postea acceleraverunt" (Their	12, 48/ 19
figmentum suum, et propiciatur	infirmatibus	nostris" (And he knoweth	12, 97/ 20
eorum, postea acceleraverunt" (Their	infirmities	were multiplied), saith the	12, 48/ 20
pity upon our feeble	infirmities	), and shall not exact	12, 97/ 22
well as the frail	infirmity	of the man will	12, 113/ 18
help, to strengthen his	infirmity	withal, both in keeping	12, 165/ 8
martyr, but foreseeing their	infirmity	, that though they be	12, 246/ 14
in such wise to	inflamm	our key-cold hearts, and	12, 313/ 3
be surely proved so	inflexibly	set upon the purpose	12, 145/ 7
that, the terror and	infliction	of intolerable pain and	12, 201/ 11
ghostly father came and	informed	him better, and then	12, 117/ 32
the lands of his	inheritance	forever, that himself and	12, 203/ 25
and great possessions of	inheritance	, with great rule and	12, 229/ 20
there goeth your children's	inheritance	away again. But be	12, 234/ 12

as our Savior saith, "	Inimici	hominis, domestici eius" But	12, 101/ 7
Exurgat Deus, et dissipentur	inimici	eius, et fugiant qui	12, 156/ 19
himself, where he saith: "	Inimici	hominis domestici eius" (The	12, 165/ 2
therefore saith, "Si esurierit	inimicus	tuus, da illi cibum	12, 182/ 5
non extendant iusti ad	iniquitatem	manus suas" (God will	12, 49/ 6
Lassati sumus in via	iniquitatis	" (We have been wearied	12, 169/ 11
vobis amicos de Mammona	iniquitatis	, ut quum defeceritis, recipient	12, 175/ 17
out their hands to	iniquity	). So say I not	12, 49/ 8
pluit super iustos et	iniustos	" (He maketh his sun	12, 48/ 9
and not only suffer	injuries	patiently, both by taking	12, 181/ 25
thing they call plain	injury	to the Passion of	12, 93/ 9
bearing down of other	innocent	folk, and not so	12, 225/ 5
in the defense of	innocents	, those shall they make	12, 225/ 11
added or implied, were	inordinate	, and were very childish	12, 52/ 3
not forbidden, but the	inordinate	affection of the mind	12, 171/ 15
that he hath an	inordinate	affection thereunto, while he	12, 172/ 27
if that by some	inordinate	love and affection that	12, 203/ 12
the Prophet unto God, "	Inperfectum	meum viderunt oculi tui	12, 226/ 20
civitatem manentem, sed futuram	inquerimus	" (We have here no	12, 251/ 17
shall not lack to	inquire	, by what sure and	12, 133/ 4
physicians and apothecaries, and	inquire	what things may serve	12, 152/ 18
unto such uncleanness, should	inquire	of the physician what	12, 152/ 21
and with them their	inseparable	Father (if you put	12, 5/ 11
accidents thereunto, as are	inseparable	therefrom, but that imprisonment	12, 256/ 20
a little and little	insinuate	the doubt of such	12, 132/ 12
where he saith; "Dixit	insipiens	in corde suo, non	12, 234/ 24
intellexit: comparatus est iumentis	insipientibus	, et similis factus est	12, 49/ 1
obeying freely the inward	inspiration	of God be a	12, 12/ 28
as Sampson had by	inspiration	of God commandment to	12, 140/ 13
with the secret inward	inspiration	of his Holy Spirit	12, 245/ 29
by his Holy Spirit	inspire	us good motions, with	12, 282/ 11
or other gracious occasion	inspired	into man's heart by	12, 16/ 28
of his Holy Spirit (	inspired	us therefor) shall mitigate	12, 241/ 23
yet at our faithful	instance	and request cause our	12, 36/ 28
too, all in one	instant	both hot and cold	12, 88/ 17
are outward, my daily	instant	labor, I mean my	12, 310/ 30
to his will, and	instead	of our grief taking	12, 21/ 15
some lecherous love, and,	instead	of her old acquainted	12, 29/ 10
if he had would,	instead	whereof (to make us	12, 243/ 22
into a worse, and	instead	of a prison that	12, 280/ 12
none do us, but	instead	of harm, inestimable good	12, 316/ 7
happd by the special	instinct	of the Spirit of	12, 141/ 31
he forthwith by the	instinct	of the Spirit of	12, 176/ 19

some secret motion or	instinct	, whereof the cause is	12, 193/ 2
of man, but the	institution	of God, and that	12, 96/ 5
his good counsel, to	instruct	you with some substantial	12, 134/ 20
study and labor to	instruct	you, the thing that	12, 134/ 23
thereby not only better	instructed	himself, but also better	12, 147/ 7
the Spirit of God	instructeth	his Catholic Church; then	12, 75/ 10
and by sundry means	instructeth	our reason to lean	12, 282/ 13
to fear) for his	instrument	, hath caused them to	12, 150/ 21
the devil maketh his	instrument	in moving the man	12, 151/ 24
well, with some other	instrument	, some strange-fashioned, peradventure, that	12, 274/ 15
other that are his	instruments	, tempteth good folk to	12, 107/ 12
make those things his	instruments	in tempting them and	12, 150/ 10
maketh those humors his	instruments	to set their heart	12, 150/ 12
prosperity to make his	instruments	of, wherewith to move	12, 161/ 5
in his punishments invisible	instruments	: and therefore not of	12, 274/ 18
old paynim philosophers were	insufficient	, and the cause wherefore	12, 9/ 19
counsels are very far	insufficient	. Howbeit, though they be	12, 10/ 31
in quibus non est	intellectus	" (Be not you like	12, 296/ 18
in honore esset, non	intellexit	: comparatus est iumentis insipientibus	12, 48/ 29
sickness that followeth our	intemperate	surfeit, or the imprisonment	12, 24/ 5
now doth the devil	intend	and appoint a certain	12, 159/ 19
so command him, and	intend	to take it patiently	12, 186/ 11
beforehand, what thing they	intend	to do, if the	12, 195/ 31
the faith still, and	intend	to keep it always	12, 231/ 13
my troth, Uncle, that	intend	I not, nor nothing	12, 263/ 10
him well enough, and	intend	to stand and fight	12, 318/ 14
poor man promised, but	intended	not to perform it	12, 128/ 1
the knowledge thereof, and	intended	to do his devoir	12, 131/ 6
of his son, God	intended	it not, but only	12, 141/ 5
his place appointed or	intended	; in shooting of this	12, 159/ 12
not receive it, but	intended	to make his barns	12, 168/ 18
for some good purpose,	intending	to bestow them for	12, 227/ 19
but only change our	intent	and purpose to do	12, 93/ 1
continently following, to the	intent	that we should see	12, 106/ 19
but venial, to the	intent	that, when he shall	12, 114/ 2
again, that be their	intent	never so shameful, find	12, 127/ 11
he knoweth that his	intent	riseth upon a true	12, 142/ 16
But now to the	intent	he may think on	12, 164/ 11
not this, to the	intent	to comfort rich men	12, 175/ 27
very charitable, to the	intent	that he may think	12, 184/ 5
suffer, hath a general	intent	and purpose to please	12, 186/ 3
and therefore to the	intent	that no man should	12, 215/ 22
than for any substantial	intent	or purpose to follow	12, 240/ 21

is truth, to the	intent	when a man feeleth	12, 246/ 6
this meditation and well-continued	intent	and purpose before, the	12, 249/ 6
it short, to the	intent	you may the better	12, 263/ 5
special servants, to the	intent	we may draw toward	12, 306/ 24
his Passion, to the	intent	that no fear should	12, 318/ 28
you. For to the	intent	that the more may	12, 320/ 13
further, that my diligent	intercession	for him should (I	12, 44/ 27
we had more often	interchanged	words, and parted the	12, 79/ 23
quae mergunt homines in	interitum	et perditionem" (They that	12, 168/ 9
quae mergunt homines in	interitum	et perditionem" (They that	12, 224/ 1
the whole Church without	intermission	prayed incessantly for him	12, 58/ 17
so long together without	interpausing	between, and that of	12, 78/ 12
said right now, without	interpausing	, would peradventure at length	12, 79/ 19
scripture hath) need of	interpretation	. For as Saint Augustine	12, 181/ 15
them all the old	interpreters	of scripture, from the	12, 38/ 23
all the old holy	interpreters	have construed the scripture	12, 98/ 31
sorry that I did	interrupt	your tale. For you	12, 256/ 28
continual course of never	interrupted	prosperity, have a great	12, 43/ 29
and consequently their wealth	interrupted	therewith, when other men	12, 51/ 7
such tribulation, prosperity not	interrupted	; let him cast in	12, 51/ 20
and thereby his wealth	interrupted	with another kind of	12, 52/ 27
great adversity so sore	interrupted	, can (as yourself seeth	12, 53/ 27
all question continual wealth	interrupted	with no tribulation is	12, 69/ 3
of tribulation is an	interruption	of wealth, prosperity (which	12, 51/ 1
and thereby consequently an	interruption	of prosperous wealth; no	12, 51/ 31
unto death with cruel	intolerable	torments. VINCENT Our Lord	12, 191/ 24
terror and infliction of	intolerable	pain and torment. In	12, 201/ 11
able to recompense that	intolerable	pain that there is	12, 237/ 4
hundred thousand times more	intolerable	, and whereof there shall	12, 304/ 2
the cross, to the	intolerable	pain of his forbeaten	12, 312/ 19
acus transire, quam divitem	intrare	in regnum Dei" (It	12, 170/ 32
multas tribulaciones oportet nos	introire	in regnum Dei" (By	12, 43/ 1
Christum pati, et sic	introire	in regnum suum?" (Know	12, 43/ 4
in pecuniis regnum Dei	introire	!" (My babes, how hard	12, 171/ 27
Christum pati, et sic	introire	in regnum suam?" (Knew	12, 311/ 24
diaboli, et desideria multa	inutilia	et nociva, quae mergunt	12, 168/ 8
diaboli, et desideria multa	inutilia	et noxia, quae mergunt	12, 224/ 1
hell so strong to	invade	and assault him as	12, 153/ 15
he mindeth suddenly to	invade	indeed, the less to	12, 189/ 4
suffer the Turks to	invade	this land, or, if	12, 248/ 21
vanquished, or peradventure not	invade	us at all: then	12, 249/ 10
of the incursion or	invasion	of the devil in	12, 105/ 22
midday devil), this open	invasion	of the Turk, and	12, 280/ 26

hominis quum venerit putas,	inveniet	fidem in terra?" (When	12, 193/ 32
ways that he can	invent	, shall labor to get	12, 224/ 13
not to be the	invention	of man, but the	12, 96/ 4
this fasting, but an	invention	of man. The priests	12, 116/ 6
find of his own	invention	, though they be less	12, 134/ 24
which he called men's	inventions	, he cried ever out	12, 94/ 4
I beseech you, these	inventions	of men, your foolish	12, 94/ 12
jailer, as himself is	invisible	so useth he in	12, 274/ 17
he in his punishments	invisible	instruments: and therefore not	12, 274/ 18
him to be there	invisibly	present, as without any	12, 164/ 23
But, Cousin, though God	invited	men unto the following	12, 174/ 11
for the great God)	invited	all poor worms of	12, 285/ 21
da operam, ne quid	invitus	facias" (Endeavor thyself evermore	12, 254/ 7
contemning, and in the	invocation	of help. Resist must	12, 154/ 2
final fight is by	invocation	of help unto God	12, 155/ 15
will obeying freely the	inward	inspiration of God be	12, 12/ 27
in their grief great	inward	comfort and spiritual consolation	12, 44/ 4
is not a great	inward	trouble and secret grief	12, 51/ 10
marvelous grudge in his	inward	conscience, that he had	12, 115/ 7
I suppose, such an	inward	light of understanding that	12, 137/ 17
upon a man, whose	inward	mind and sudden change	12, 176/ 21
comforted with the secret	inward	inspiration of his Holy	12, 245/ 29
outside from the skin	inward	, the pain would be	12, 302/ 11
near to the secret	inward	pleasure of the spirit	12, 306/ 9
him, that with our	inward	eye we see him	12, 318/ 14
and look to be	inwardly	taught only by God	12, 6/ 3
thereof, and so touched	inwardly	with special grace to	12, 176/ 10
yet were their hearts	inwardly	in the deep sight	12, 228/ 25
himself unto them, either	inwardly	betimes, by his merciful	12, 235/ 8
would well remember and	inwardly	consider the great goodness	12, 243/ 17
Spirit of God therewith	inwardly	work in his soul	12, 250/ 6
could not but laugh	inwardly	, while he wist well	12, 277/ 20
the reader's breast, which	inwardly	may teach him in	12, 320/ 24
God's favor, "Reddidit Deus	Iob	omnia duplicia" (God restored	12, 47/ 14
and the death of	Iphigenia	, had in the making	12, 215/ 9
the mortal sin of	ire	. And then is there	12, 15/ 4
saith Ecclesiastes: "Melius est	ire	ad domum luctus, quam	12, 69/ 11
and of hell that	irked	them to think of	12, 61/ 29
hath yet an heavy	iron	head. And therefore fly	12, 158/ 18
rude rusty metal of	iron	? Of the unsurety of	12, 207/ 3
harm, "Quia Deus non	irridetur	" (God cannot be mocked	12, 226/ 16
of that matter saith: "	Irruit	virtus Domini in Sampsonem	12, 141/ 17
and the child both?	Isaac	, that was the child	12, 55/ 1

rehearseth of the prophet	Isaiah	prophesying of Christ's incarnation	12, 309/ 1
No man doubteth but	Ishmael	was great comfort to	12, 54/ 26
upon the children of	Israel	, and after told them	12, 26/ 11
to the God of	Israel	, and confess, and show	12, 26/ 18
to the children of	Israel	promised in the Old	12, 69/ 24
mi, da gloriam Deo	Israell	, et confiteri, ac indica	12, 26/ 17
part his blessed blood	issued	out and streamed down	12, 312/ 17
sharp spear, at which	issued	out the holy blood	12, 312/ 30
he would into Portugal,	Italy	, Spain, France, Almaine, and	12, 259/ 28
non intellexit: comparatus est	iumentis	insipientibus, et similis factus	12, 49/ 1
iustorum, ut non extendant	iusti	ad iniquitatem manus suas	12, 49/ 6
heaven, as where, "Fulgebunt	iusti	sicut sol, et qui	12, 307/ 6
qui persecutionem patiuntur propter	iustitiam	, quoniam ipsorum est regnum	12, 34/ 24
et qui erudiunt ad	iustitiam	, tanquam scintille in arundinetis	12, 307/ 6
virgam peccatorum super sortem	iustorum	, ut non extendant iusti	12, 49/ 5
malos, et pluit super	iustos	et iniustos" (He maketh	12, 48/ 8
as the scripture saith: "	Iustus	si ceciderit, non collidetur	12, 102/ 22
unto him, ("Quia Deus	iuxta	est iis qui tribulatio	12, 76/ 6
me," saith the Prophet, "	iuxta	te, et cuiusvis manus	12, 104/ 25
both ourselves and our	jail	, and our under jailers	12, 273/ 21
rule kept in the	jail	(beside that he sendeth	12, 273/ 24
Some prisoner of another	jail	singeth, danceth in his	12, 275/ 4
him, yet) the chief	jailer	over this whole broad	12, 271/ 21
that God, the chief	jailer	, as I say, of	12, 272/ 17
king, and our chief	jailer	too, suffereth us and	12, 273/ 14
both, and our chief	jailer	God too, God that	12, 273/ 22
that God, our chief	jailer	in this world, useth	12, 274/ 7
before. God our chief	jailer	, as himself is invisible	12, 274/ 17
bed, as the other	jailer	layeth, his on the	12, 274/ 21
made fast by the	jailer	that should shut him	12, 277/ 14
fray, and through the	jailer's	displeasure were bolted and	12, 265/ 12
and devils that are	jailers	under him, yet) the	12, 271/ 21
jail, and our under	jailers	, angels and devils both	12, 273/ 22
fashion as the other	jailers	do, but yet of	12, 274/ 19
himself. For, as Saint	James	saith, "Omne datum optimum	12, 12/ 30
the priests, as Saint	James	biddeth, and begin first	12, 76/ 12
to be. For St.	James	saith, "Omne gaudium existimate	12, 101/ 10
great comfort, as St.	James	saith, to every man	12, 101/ 30
the blessed apostle Saint	James	exhorteth men, that they	12, 152/ 12
good godly doctor, Master	Jean	Gerson, entitled, De Probatione	12, 133/ 8
with a true tale	jeopard	to lose his lucre	12, 45/ 9
and better dare I	jeopard	my soul with the	12, 156/ 10
shifts to get, and	jeopard	themselves therefor. And to	12, 171/ 14

That must I needs	jeopard	, for other surety can	12, 232/ 28
without surety thereof must	jeopard	them too. But yet	12, 233/ 4
have not letted to	jeopard	their lives, and how	12, 313/ 12
had. ANTHONY An unwise	jeoparding	, to put your soul	12, 233/ 2
were once out of	jeopardy	, do then the more	12, 148/ 1
then stand in great	jeopardy	there, to live wretches	12, 242/ 10
the great city of	Jericho	, whereupon God took a	12, 26/ 10
I remember holy Saint	Jerome	biddeth: "Et doleas, et	12, 90/ 14
better. And as Saint	Jerome	biddeth him that for	12, 97/ 27
for venial, and St.	Jerome	(as by divers places	12, 132/ 20
of the people of	Jerusalem	) many wish among us	12, 7/ 15
That is to say, "	Jerusalem	, Jerusalem, that killest the	12, 104/ 10
is to say, "Jerusalem,	Jerusalem	, that killest the prophets	12, 104/ 10
my God, the new	Jerusalem	which descendeth from heaven	12, 310/ 10
shame for the shameful	jesting	and railing of those	12, 289/ 21
nomen: ut in nomine	Jesu	omne genu flectatur, celestium	12, 66/ 15
in the name of	Jesus	every knee be bowed	12, 66/ 19
confess that our Lord	Jesus	Christ is in the	12, 66/ 22
for the name of	Jesus	. And so proud were	12, 291/ 3
out the name of	Jesus	still, not in the	12, 291/ 6
great publican (were he	Jew	, or were he paynim	12, 178/ 19
spoke himself unto the	Jews	(as mention is made	12, 104/ 6
the coming of the	Jews	, and the dilating of	12, 194/ 9
death oftentimes. Of the	Jews	had I five times	12, 310/ 21
in perils by the	Jews	, in perils by the	12, 310/ 25
by that holy man	Job	, which in sundry places	12, 31/ 15
such other comforters, as	Job	answered his, "Onerosi consolatores	12, 32/ 12
of tribulation? which (as	Job	saith) "ducunt in bonis	12, 42/ 26
he well-beloved with God.	Job	was also no beggar	12, 47/ 10
with examples of Solomon,	Job	, and Abraham. And, fourthly	12, 50/ 4
in both. As for	Job	, since our question hangeth	12, 53/ 26
prosperity, the wealth of	Job	that was with so	12, 53/ 27
examples of Solomon and	Job	nothing for the matter	12, 56/ 10
to our Lord of	Job	, that it was no	12, 74/ 17
was no marvel though	Job	had a reverent fear	12, 74/ 18
an hard thing for	Job	to be so loving	12, 74/ 20
For the patience of	Job	in the short time	12, 74/ 24
the thirty-fourth chapter of	Job	: "Novit enim Deus opera	12, 107/ 5
impatience, as he did	Job	. But he that, as	12, 107/ 13
in the tribulation of	Job	, than God from time	12, 108/ 20
the devil could from	Job	. And think you then	12, 235/ 22
thereby justified; and Saint	John	saith, "Si dixerimus, quia	12, 28/ 8
sure that (as Saint	John	saith) he that loveth	12, 58/ 10

these words of Saint	John	: "Nolite omni spiritui credere	12, 132/ 25
so pure, as St.	John	the Baptist had taught	12, 178/ 30
he found for St.	John	the Evangelist, which let	12, 246/ 22
relictus pro mortuo" Saint	John	the Evangelist and by	12, 247/ 1
there to die. St.	John	the Baptist was, you	12, 279/ 18
the mouth of St.	John	, that he will give	12, 309/ 10
in Greece (where Saint	John	did write) to elect	12, 309/ 24
quarter too, both Prester	John's	land and the great	12, 259/ 29
she danced off St.	John's	head. And now sitteth	12, 279/ 21
your third will I	join	unto this. For upon	12, 53/ 4
every good thing, he	join	faithful prayer therewith. But	12, 98/ 23
two things that you	join	unto death, that is	12, 283/ 4
if, which must be	joined	with every good thing	12, 98/ 22
be so knit and	joined	together, that they both	12, 152/ 2
any incommunities be so	joined	therewith, that a man	12, 221/ 15
shame, or sharp pain	joined	unto death, should be	12, 284/ 22
shame and pain both	joined	unto death were unlikely	12, 284/ 27
of shame and pain	joined	unto death. And of	12, 287/ 22
the shame that is	joined	with the death in	12, 288/ 18
and in the faith	joined	with hope and charity	12, 288/ 26
most despiteful mocking therewith	joined	to most grievous pain	12, 291/ 25
that for faint heart,	joined	with lack of discretion	12, 293/ 18
for fear of death	joined	therewith, though bitter and	12, 296/ 27
him must we be	joined	, and as members of	12, 311/ 16
while. In prison was	Joseph	, while his brethren were	12, 279/ 12
the good exhortation of	Joshua	, saying unto him, "Fili	12, 26/ 16
he shall take his	journey	thither, nor can tell	12, 59/ 25
the sea: in my	journeys	often have I been	12, 310/ 24
their hearts with spiritual	joy	, that the pleasure may	12, 34/ 28
another great cause of	joy	besides this. For surely	12, 35/ 24
than laughing, with great	joy	and exultation, with their	12, 42/ 12
gaudium" (The world shall	joy	, and you shall be	12, 70/ 27
shall be turned into	joy	). And so is it	12, 70/ 28
that then were in	joy	, is now turned all	12, 70/ 29
in trouble): that his	joy	thereof shall diminish much	12, 76/ 7
him such comfort and	joy	therein that the pleasure	12, 88/ 1
when he considereth the	joy	that shall come of	12, 88/ 4
though there be more	joy	made of his turning	12, 91/ 11
a thing of all	joy	, when you fall into	12, 101/ 12
the incomparable and uncogitable	joy	, that we shall have	12, 306/ 12
of all the celestial	joy	standeth in blessed beholding	12, 308/ 20
a special kind of	joy	. For he saith, "Vincenti	12, 309/ 11
bring us to the	joy	which we hope to	12, 319/ 28

the consideration of that	joy	put out all worldly	12, 319/ 29
compared it with the	joyful	hope of heaven. Then	12, 8/ 29
good hope, and be	joyful	also in tribulation, appeareth	12, 40/ 15
one full well doth)	joyful	shall his sorrow be	12, 60/ 9
remnant, and am very	joyful	that I find you	12, 79/ 11
also of thy sorrow	joyful	). And thus, as I	12, 90/ 15
countenance, lightsome, glad, and	joyful	, or dumpish, heavy, and	12, 131/ 9
which is he so	joyful	, that he firmly purposeth	12, 134/ 17
so high, never so	joyful	thereof: yet let him	12, 158/ 16
recompensed of God in	joyful	bliss and glory. Of	12, 244/ 21
way from the council	joyful	and glad that God	12, 291/ 1
forward with desire and	joyful	hope of heaven. Howbeit	12, 306/ 5
meditation and thinking, those	joyful	words of holy scripture	12, 308/ 12
forsaking of him, the	joyful	meditation of eternal life	12, 314/ 19
it, that he shall	joyously	bring us to heaven	12, 318/ 32
Our affection toward heavenly	joys	waxeth wonderful cold. If	12, 83/ 23
he cometh to the	joys	of heaven, they be	12, 83/ 28
the talking of the	joys	thereof, all worldly recreation	12, 84/ 28
hell, and the inestimable	joys	of heaven. And in	12, 164/ 2
The consideration of the	joys	of heaven should make	12, 305/ 1
in mind of the	joys	of heaven, the pleasure	12, 305/ 7
our hearts the marvelous	joys	of heaven, as we	12, 305/ 17
winning of the heavenly	joys	, than for the eschewing	12, 305/ 23
described what manner of	joys	they shall be, as	12, 306/ 27
of the pleasures and	joys	that we shall have	12, 307/ 5
to change with the	joys	of heaven. When he	12, 308/ 3
shall of those heavenly	joys	, which he set here	12, 308/ 4
little part of these	joys	! And therefore let us	12, 308/ 8
great those spiritual heavenly	joys	are, of which our	12, 308/ 14
be verified of the	joys	of heaven: "Nec oculus	12, 309/ 2
of this world, the	joys	of heaven are by	12, 309/ 5
And yet where the	joys	of heaven be such	12, 309/ 9
how far these heavenly	joys	shall surmount above all	12, 310/ 14
deep considering of the	joys	of heaven, of which	12, 319/ 20
if ye be a	judge	, and will have such	12, 34/ 16
some mighty man, than	judge	wrong for his favor	12, 34/ 18
the meditation of death,	judgment	, heaven and hell, whereof	12, 4/ 12
at the day of	judgment	come to their bodies	12, 42/ 15
fear of his heavy	judgment	. Then the devil draweth	12, 61/ 10
a while forbear the	judgment	of himself, and follow	12, 121/ 15
also upon the dreadful	judgment	of God, and upon	12, 164/ 1
temerarious bold and blind	judgment	given upon a man	12, 176/ 20
the day of general	judgment	, weenest thou that he	12, 194/ 2

his that required his	judgment	, how he liked his	12, 217/ 12
them) by his terrible	judgment	. But unto you, my	12, 235/ 10
that (at the final	judgment	) your body too, be	12, 236/ 30
or felony, and after	judgment	given of his death	12, 264/ 3
his own sentence and	judgment	for the original sin	12, 266/ 12
this world unto his	judgment	. But now, while we	12, 267/ 25
unto a more fearful	judgment	, whereof at his temporal	12, 268/ 18
qui vult tecum in	judicio	contendere, et tunicam tuam	12, 34/ 8
as it were a	juggler	that would, for a	12, 136/ 7
the great victory that	Julius	Caesar had. St. Augustine	12, 130/ 16
snail did. For when	Jupiter	(whom the poets feign	12, 285/ 20
come thereat. And when	Jupiter	asked her after, wherefore	12, 285/ 24
house. With which answer	Jupiter	waxed so angry, that	12, 285/ 28
haply to have had	just	remorse thereof in all	12, 26/ 23
sin) make of his	just	punishment and well-deserved tribulation	12, 26/ 29
rain both on the	just	and the unjust). And	12, 48/ 10
supponit manum suam" (The	just	man, though he fall	12, 102/ 23
prick, and his very	just	mark, down upon which	12, 159/ 23
for the maintenance of	justice	, or for the defense	12, 32/ 3
maintenance of right and	justice	, and that rather choose	12, 33/ 19
and is persecuted for	justice	. VINCENT Then if a	12, 33/ 26
have such zeal to	justice	that ye will rather	12, 34/ 17
that suffer persecution for	justice	, for theirs is the	12, 34/ 26
in doing many men	justice	, or if you find	12, 71/ 8
For he is our	justice	, and he is our	12, 94/ 8
minding of God's rigorous	justice	, that he will keep	12, 113/ 27
the fear of God's	justice	, and be more merry	12, 121/ 20
upon whom, for example,	justice	may proceed. Let him	12, 162/ 26
for the truth of	justice	(which go almost all	12, 199/ 9
sed non in hoc	justificatus	sum" -- My conscience	12, 28/ 7
am I not thereby	justified	; and Saint John saith	12, 28/ 8
I ween, play as	Juvenal	merrily describeth the blind	12, 216/ 7
of our kindred, and	keep	it afloat from peril	12, 6/ 13
so be, shall haply	keep	this quarter from the	12, 7/ 4
I may write and	keep	with us, to stay	12, 7/ 22
that God will surely	keep	this promise. And therefore	12, 16/ 1
is sent them to	keep	them from the pride	12, 30/ 7
at all: so God	keep	them from hell. And	12, 38/ 29
sick, I pray God	keep	you long therein. And	12, 47/ 1
pray for other to	keep	him in continual prosperity	12, 52/ 1
to pray God to	keep	every good man, nor	12, 52/ 22
though God provided to	keep	undefiled and turned all	12, 54/ 21
our bodies here to	keep	, and will that we	12, 57/ 20

is to wit, to	keep	himself from pride and	12, 73/ 12
reckoning of long life;	keep	it while we may	12, 76/ 28
them all, you shall	keep	him still, rather than	12, 81/ 18
they say, serveth to	keep	the body in temperance	12, 93/ 6
out upon them, to	keep	well the laws of	12, 94/ 5
he be, and God	keep	all good folk from	12, 95/ 2
tame the flesh and	keep	it from wantonness, I	12, 95/ 19
as the hen, to	keep	her young chickens from	12, 103/ 32
wise defend us and	keep	us safe, that we	12, 106/ 25
justice, that he will	keep	him from the comfortable	12, 113/ 27
have never used to	keep	. And therefore, surely, this	12, 117/ 11
are wont always to	keep	company together, was at	12, 127/ 16
so subtle, that he	keep	himself close in his	12, 133/ 19
open precept bound to	keep	him from it. VINCENT	12, 145/ 19
take good heed to	keep	him well from the	12, 148/ 8
ground of man's salvation,	keep	this person thus tempted	12, 156/ 16
counsel and prayer, and	keep	himself in good virtuous	12, 156/ 28
have dined, you shall	keep	yourself from your dinner	12, 157/ 9
unto fire and yet	keep	them from burning, to	12, 160/ 22
them from burning, to	keep	a serpent in thy	12, 160/ 22
the world, that, they	keep	themselves from the deadly	12, 160/ 27
lawful for them to	keep	any goods or no	12, 171/ 7
may be rich, and	keep	him rich without any	12, 172/ 14
therefore though he might	keep	his riches, if there	12, 172/ 23
men since if they	keep	still all, then are	12, 173/ 30
for good causes to	keep	some substance still, should	12, 176/ 3
their good, they can	keep	no riches with conscience	12, 179/ 16
man may with conscience	keep	riches with him, when	12, 181/ 6
reckon myself bound to	keep	him still, and rather	12, 182/ 27
that if a man	keep	riches about him for	12, 184/ 15
but somewhat loveth to	keep	himself from lack, and	12, 185/ 17
had much ado to	keep	himself from the desire	12, 185/ 28
pray you, good Uncle,	keep	your customable manner, for	12, 187/ 16
wolf unto them, to	keep	them from the dogs	12, 189/ 14
or false renegades to	keep	, that they be turned	12, 191/ 14
for his mighty mercy	keep	those wretches hence! For	12, 191/ 26
hand over us, and	keep	away this wretchedness, if	12, 195/ 26
with his mouth, and	keep	it still in his	12, 197/ 12
to move him to	keep	his patience therein, and	12, 201/ 17
that we have to	keep	it, since it is	12, 209/ 2
slain, and some that	keep	their riches as a	12, 210/ 17
things that they specially	keep	them for. For those	12, 217/ 5
increase thereof. For men	keep	still in that point	12, 218/ 28

so warm, as to	keep	on his own cap	12, 221/ 10
means a man can	keep	it long, and that	12, 222/ 32
forsake their faith shall	keep	their goods, and those	12, 226/ 25
a conscience, and ever	keep	still a great heap	12, 227/ 2
not unto themselves, but	keep	their goods for any	12, 227/ 6
gracious purpose that they	keep	their good for, yet	12, 228/ 25
Turk granteth me to	keep	still in peace, and	12, 229/ 22
made me further, to	keep	all this yet better	12, 229/ 24
he had made it,	keep	it, whereas he would	12, 230/ 22
fashion, as you might	keep	your worldly substance still	12, 231/ 2
still, and intend to	keep	it always still in	12, 231/ 13
say, that he will	keep	you his promise in	12, 231/ 25
much, and let you	keep	your goods as long	12, 233/ 16
that though the Turk	keep	you promise in letting	12, 235/ 12
promise in letting you	keep	your substance because you	12, 235/ 12
is not able to	keep	you them, why will	12, 235/ 16
that you get or	keep	thereby, to rejoice and	12, 235/ 26
or suffer you to	keep	them for a little	12, 236/ 22
while which we may	keep	them here, shall be	12, 242/ 6
would have authority, nor	keep	neither lands nor goods	12, 243/ 23
trust help me to	keep	this thought still), that	12, 245/ 8
I said, he will	keep	us out of their	12, 247/ 21
God make us and	keep	us good men (as	12, 248/ 26
he be sure to	keep	him safe otherwise, or	12, 272/ 7
is he compelled to	keep	him after the rate	12, 272/ 12
kind of unkindness God	keep	every man!) comfort he	12, 278/ 9
a prison that cannot	keep	us long, fall into	12, 280/ 12
that they would fain	keep	them as long as	12, 285/ 10
in no wise to	keep	it no longer, but	12, 285/ 12
still as ready to	keep	it, and from time	12, 296/ 14
Turk's persecution could not	keep	us from him, but	12, 315/ 3
that either he shall	keep	us from the painful	12, 318/ 30
prisoner were with his	keeper	brought into every place	12, 261/ 7
upon him, yet his	keeper	, if he be good	12, 272/ 3
be such as the	keeper	cannot otherwise be sure	12, 272/ 11
turns, then useth the	keeper	to punish him sundry	12, 272/ 15
thereupon delivered to certain	keepers	, and put up in	12, 264/ 6
means by which God	keepeth	us from hell; and	12, 35/ 22
in my company nothing	keepeth	him but one; serve	12, 81/ 9
as long as he	keepeth	his riches. And therefore	12, 172/ 22
country, any man that	keepeth	any riches, it must	12, 172/ 26
a rich man, and	keepeth	all his good, he	12, 173/ 27
rich man standeth that	keepeth	all, but whether we	12, 173/ 32

contrary to God's pleasure	keepeth	any thing that he	12, 175/ 4
he had it not,	keepeth	himself in like abstinence	12, 184/ 23
renay their faith, and	keepeth	the other in such	12, 190/ 16
faith of which God	keepeth	(lauded be his holy	12, 191/ 1
other side, he that	keepeth	them for some good	12, 227/ 18
worldly goods, have in	keeping	of them soon after	12, 22/ 10
sometimes sendeth tribulation for	keeping	and preserving a man	12, 28/ 14
in God; to whose	keeping	I commit you. ANTHONY	12, 77/ 24
infirmity withal, both in	keeping	him from falling, and	12, 165/ 8
of damnation for the	keeping	, can very scantly serve	12, 173/ 3
and fear for the	keeping	of any great part	12, 174/ 2
that if by the	keeping	still of so much	12, 174/ 2
to sustain in the	keeping	of him. For when	12, 182/ 29
folk, that by the	keeping	of worldly goods stand	12, 184/ 11
of worldly good and	keeping	thereof, may stand with	12, 184/ 14
thereof, as percase in	keeping	a good household in	12, 185/ 4
see that in the	keeping	our surety is so	12, 208/ 26
you have of the	keeping	, the more cause you	12, 209/ 8
the fear in the	keeping	, and the pain in	12, 210/ 13
that men should commend (	keeping	them within the bounds	12, 218/ 26
pleasure of God, in	keeping	of his faith, be	12, 227/ 8
this Turk's persecution for	keeping	of the faith, can	12, 227/ 20
hands, and that the	keeping	or the losing shall	12, 228/ 14
the comfort of the	keeping	letteth you to forgo	12, 231/ 17
unto you for the	keeping	of them, is the	12, 231/ 22
of damnation for the	keeping	of your bodily pleasures	12, 233/ 3
albeit that by the	keeping	and confessing of his	12, 235/ 24
the getting or the	keeping	of your goods, God	12, 236/ 20
loss is in the	keeping	(Christ's faith refused for	12, 244/ 5
the straitness of the	keeping	and the hard handling	12, 262/ 6
and under so safe	keeping	, that of all the	12, 266/ 20
under sure and safe	keeping	, to be readily fetched	12, 267/ 15
I told you, this	keeping	of every man in	12, 268/ 23
yet, Uncle, that strait	keeping	, collaring, bolting, and stocking	12, 270/ 20
cause than our only	keeping	for death), he letteth	12, 272/ 24
these things for the	keeping	of his health she	12, 277/ 11
but in word neither,	keeping	it still nevertheless in	12, 297/ 18
in exhortation to the	keeping	of Christ's faith) speak	12, 305/ 6
to gar him to	ken	his Maker, and by	12, 29/ 4
from the other; some	kept	in thralldom, and some	12, 6/ 28
in thralldom, and some	kept	in prison, and some	12, 6/ 28
the prison should have	kept	them from! How many	12, 22/ 9
of promise, although God	kept	his life that was	12, 55/ 1

much for him, and	kept	him in prosperity. But	12, 74/ 19
another honest man, and	kept	him therefore much company	12, 81/ 3
and all Christendom have	kept	the Lenten forty days	12, 95/ 23
the other twain, have	kept	it for the last	12, 100/ 3
for that time she	kept	her head still. But	12, 128/ 12
any man might have	kept	any substance without the	12, 179/ 19
standing barehead before him,	kept	not his head half	12, 221/ 10
before, yet since he	kept	them for some good	12, 227/ 25
well given than evil	kept	, and finally, what unkindness	12, 244/ 8
as the great Tamburlaine	kept	the great Turk when	12, 257/ 9
there be two men	kept	in two several chambers	12, 258/ 4
than is a king	kept	in prison that cannot	12, 259/ 19
case than a king	kept	in prison, because he	12, 260/ 3
though not so straitly	kept	, yet as verily prisoner	12, 260/ 26
find that the straitest	kept	of them both, if	12, 261/ 18
seen to and safely	kept	from escaping, so that	12, 264/ 22
prisoner, because he is	kept	for execution? Or no	12, 264/ 26
to death, and being	kept	, therefor and kept with	12, 265/ 6
being kept, therefor and	kept	with such sure watch	12, 265/ 7
a place to be	kept	, to be brought forth	12, 267/ 19
laid in to be	kept	undoubtedly for death. VINCENT	12, 268/ 30
sure hold to be	kept	till we be put	12, 270/ 19
cause but to be	kept	, though there lie never	12, 272/ 2
see so shrewd rule	kept	in the jail (beside	12, 273/ 24
yet even here God	kept	him harmless, and brought	12, 279/ 15
and prisoner was he	kept	, and prisoner was he	12, 279/ 28
Pilate again. And so	kept	as prisoner to the	12, 280/ 1
as he that had	kept	from his childhood a	12, 285/ 15
for them, the snail	kept	her at home and	12, 285/ 23
us, than if he	kept	us from it. For	12, 319/ 1
hitherto a very sure	key	of Christendom. And out	12, 193/ 6
though they bore the	key	of another man's coffer	12, 210/ 19
wax lukewarm, or rather	key-cold	, and in manner lose	12, 13/ 8
from lukewarm almost to	key-cold	, that men must now	12, 242/ 24
lukewarm, or waxen even	key-cold	), we may be very	12, 248/ 19
wise to inflame our	key-cold	hearts, and set them	12, 313/ 4
land and the great	Khan's	too. Now the beggar	12, 259/ 29
timbrels too, were to	kill	me in my bed	12, 9/ 3
own devising, and therewith	kill	up in corners many	12, 11/ 10
whelps that can but	kill	our bodies, and when	12, 109/ 4
folk are tempted to	kill	and destroy themselves. The	12, 122/ 3
tempteth a man to	kill	and destroy himself. VINCENT	12, 122/ 14
give him occasion to	kill	her, and then should	12, 124/ 18

that were moved to	kill	himself by illusion of	12, 129/ 6
he made him go	kill	himself, and as far	12, 129/ 22
with his own hands	kill	himself. VINCENT Now if	12, 131/ 16
that he shall go	kill	himself: and that if	12, 134/ 15
any man to go	kill	either another man or	12, 136/ 20
he commanded Abraham to	kill	his own son, and	12, 140/ 13
of God commandment to	kill	himself with pulling down	12, 140/ 14
he would surely shortly	kill	himself: then, except only	12, 145/ 11
medicines were likely to	kill	the body before the	12, 147/ 26
afeard that they should	kill	themselves, and could tell	12, 149/ 8
might help them, we	kill	them: I cannot see	12, 172/ 19
and too many to	kill	them all too; but	12, 190/ 26
afeard of them that	kill	the body, and after	12, 298/ 11
afeard of them that	kill	the body, and which	12, 303/ 11
man that can but	kill	the body, but he	12, 303/ 17
him that can everlastingly	kill	both body and soul	12, 303/ 19
lay for malice to	kill	us by the way	12, 315/ 29
not hate them that	kill	us, but pity them	12, 318/ 21
a triumph tormented and	killed	in his presence. Then	12, 6/ 29
Uticensis, which in Africa	killed	himself after the great	12, 130/ 15
Good Friday needs have	killed	himself for Christ's sake	12, 144/ 1
sake, as Christ was	killed	for him, she would	12, 144/ 2
other: for Christ, pardie,	killed	not himself. And because	12, 144/ 6
once, and therefore she	killed	her hen, and found	12, 181/ 3
so should he be	killed	lying where he could	12, 294/ 28
which when he hath	killed	, hath in his power	12, 303/ 13
that he had been	killed	for Christ's sake before	12, 319/ 10
for Christ's faith cruelly	killed	yesterday, even for the	12, 319/ 14
say, "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that	killest	the prophets, and stonest	12, 104/ 10
cast him, whom he	killesh	, into everlasting fire: So	12, 303/ 14
his army cometh. Then	killing	or carrying away the	12, 6/ 26
commandments forbidden the unlawful	killing	of any man: and	12, 136/ 14
suddenly thought upon the	killing	of themselves, and forthwith	12, 151/ 1
as one farther of	kin	, but as though unto	12, 4/ 5
guess which of our	kin	she was. I would	12, 81/ 20
far above all his	kin	, and above his own	12, 174/ 28
a king's right royal	kin	on the other side	12, 208/ 17
than mad, where such	kind	of comfort is used	12, 4/ 15
nothing else but some	kind	of grief, either pain	12, 10/ 7
them. And this comfortless	kind	of heaviness in tribulation	12, 14/ 22
tribulation is the highest	kind	of the deadly sin	12, 14/ 23
and whole. And this	kind	of heaviness in tribulation	12, 15/ 2
I told you, another	kind	of folk which fain	12, 15/ 4

himself. And of this	kind	of longing and requiring	12, 16/ 15
soul. And this last	kind	of tribulation, is the	12, 20/ 11
from us of every	kind	of temptation. For if	12, 20/ 27
life, to have this	kind	of tribulation utterly taken	12, 21/ 5
the matter of every	kind	of tribulation, we may	12, 21/ 12
I say, that this	kind	of tribulation, though it	12, 26/ 32
ourselves. And that this	kind	of tribulation is medicinable	12, 27/ 7
mine Uncle, this first	kind	of tribulation have you	12, 27/ 12
second. ANTHONY The second	kind	was, ye wot well	12, 27/ 16
far forth is this	kind	of tribulation somewhat in	12, 27/ 25
yet may then this	kind	of tribulation be to	12, 28/ 3
fore-remembered in the first	kind	, and that it is	12, 28/ 13
that is of the	kind	which we shall finally	12, 28/ 19
before spoken of this	kind	of tribulation, how it	12, 28/ 20
And therefore in this	kind	of tribulation is there	12, 30/ 2
Let men leave that	kind	of comfort hardly to	12, 30/ 8
beside. Of the third	kind	of tribulation, which is	12, 30/ 11
Chapter VINCENT The third	kind	, Uncle, that remaineth now	12, 30/ 17
few) that for the	kind	of their living, and	12, 31/ 11
the suffering of all	kind	of torments taken upon	12, 32/ 6
take in this third	kind	of tribulation. Another kind	12, 35/ 6
kind of tribulation. Another	kind	of comfort yet in	12, 35/ 7
yet in the base	kind	of tribulation sent for	12, 35/ 8
yet hath this third	kind	above all a special	12, 35/ 13
Cousin, the most base	kind	of them all, but	12, 35/ 17
wot well, in that	kind	that is sent us	12, 35/ 18
yet even the first	kind	of tribulation and the	12, 37/ 1
comfort in the third	kind	of tribulation standeth, and	12, 40/ 9
also, that since every	kind	of tribulation is an	12, 51/ 1
else, make this manner	kind	of prayer? Besides this	12, 52/ 8
neither, from every manner	kind	of tribulation. Now he	12, 52/ 23
is not in some	kind	of tribulation, as peradventure	12, 52/ 24
wealth interrupted with another	kind	of tribulation, as is	12, 52/ 27
to say, by some	kind	of tribulation, I cannot	12, 53/ 20
of truth, if every	kind	of tribulation be so	12, 56/ 20
do, to have any	kind	of tribulation withdrawn, either	12, 56/ 23
they have any such	kind	of living as they	12, 60/ 14
tell you, all these	kind	of folk that in	12, 63/ 18
is a very true	kind	, and one of the	12, 73/ 15
from him. This third	kind	I purpose not much	12, 86/ 23
this other day. What	kind	of tribulation this is	12, 86/ 25
like are the third	kind	of tribulation that I	12, 87/ 1
have as for this	kind	said in manner enough	12, 87/ 6

I, in the second	kind	, show some such comforts	12, 87/ 14
serve unto this last	kind	too. The Fourth Chapter	12, 87/ 15
Fourth Chapter The first	kind	also will I shortly	12, 87/ 17
there was such a	kind	of fever indeed. VINCENT	12, 89/ 13
therefore of that first	kind	will I make no	12, 90/ 26
this is unto that	kind	comfort very great, and	12, 91/ 5
he saith, that some	kind	of devils cannot be	12, 96/ 8
And therefore of this	kind	of tribulation will I	12, 99/ 19
an end. Of that	kind	of tribulation which, though	12, 99/ 21
come to the other	kind	, of which you purposed	12, 99/ 27
gladly do. The other	kind	is this, which I	12, 100/ 2
for the last. This	kind	of tribulation is, you	12, 100/ 4
at the first. This	kind	, Cousin, divide we shall	12, 100/ 6
I mean not every	kind	of persecution, but that	12, 100/ 8
of persecution, but that	kind	only which, though the	12, 100/ 8
now call all this	kind	of tribulation here by	12, 100/ 20
To speak of every	kind	of temptation particularly by	12, 100/ 26
and blaspheme; and every	kind	of temptation to a	12, 103/ 20
the parts of that	kind	of tribulation that men	12, 105/ 8
them all. The first	kind	of the four temptations	12, 107/ 1
quiet and rest. Another	kind	of the night's fear	12, 122/ 1
himself. VINCENT Undoubtedly this	kind	of tribulation is marvelous	12, 122/ 16
where you call this	kind	of temptation the daughter	12, 123/ 10
spoke of none other	kind	of that temptation, than	12, 123/ 22
tempted be with that	kind	of temptation not troubled	12, 123/ 28
as I said, this	kind	of temptation to a	12, 129/ 3
and was waxen that	kind	of the night's fear	12, 130/ 4
do good withal, which	kind	St. Augustine, though he	12, 132/ 18
true revelations, and some	kind	of false illusions, as	12, 139/ 20
he which hath that	kind	of revelation from God	12, 139/ 22
not, Cousin, that this	kind	of sure knowledge cometh	12, 140/ 1
knowledge cometh in every	kind	of revelation. For there	12, 140/ 2
seem, that since this	kind	of temptation of pride	12, 160/ 5
the midday), because this	kind	of persecution is not	12, 200/ 29
and blasphemy: in this	kind	of persecution for the	12, 201/ 7
harm, that by this	kind	of tribulation may attain	12, 203/ 12
great plenty of many	kind	of delicate and delicious	12, 210/ 9
at all, in this	kind	of persecution, rather than	12, 229/ 8
I never shall. This	kind	of tribulation trieth what	12, 238/ 1
comfort enough in this	kind	of persecution against the	12, 243/ 2
able to make any	kind	Christian man or woman	12, 243/ 25
for all the whole	kind	of man a very	12, 269/ 24
latter point (from which	kind	of unkindness God keep	12, 278/ 9

after as the one	kind	of affection or the	12, 282/ 17
say, but that such	kind	of loathness to die	12, 284/ 7
die (except the first	kind	only that lacketh faith	12, 284/ 20
these (namely the last	kind	) are such, that shame	12, 284/ 26
Cousin, as for these	kind	of follies, since they	12, 287/ 10
these kinds, except the	kind	of infidelity, whom no	12, 287/ 22
say, except that one	kind	, there is none of	12, 287/ 27
merchandise, some by other	kind	of living, arise and	12, 291/ 13
either of gaining some	kind	of great profit, or	12, 293/ 6
offender in such a	kind	shall have the grace	12, 299/ 16
grant it. But this	kind	of presumption under the	12, 299/ 19
sake, many a special	kind	of joy. For he	12, 309/ 11
by hands, and one	kind	of those suffrages was	12, 309/ 27
sufficient to encourage every	kind	Christian man and woman	12, 312/ 9
and his soul's health	kindleth	his heart and enflameth	12, 87/ 27
to call them by	kindness	, and if they thereby	12, 48/ 16
consideration of his incomparable	kindness	could not fail in	12, 313/ 3
fervent love, and inestimable	kindness	of God toward us	12, 313/ 9
indeed without either great	kindness	showed them before (and	12, 313/ 14
the remembrance of Christ's	kindness	in suffering his Passion	12, 314/ 18
you leave of your	kindred	, a sort of very	12, 4/ 2
the ship of our	kindred	, and keep it afloat	12, 6/ 13
sever the couples and	kindred	asunder, everyone far from	12, 6/ 27
and, under color of	kindred	, he maketh many times	12, 101/ 5
I note you two	kinds	of folk that are	12, 14/ 15
well) of many sundry	kinds	: some by loss of	12, 19/ 30
I said, where the	kinds	of tribulation are so	12, 20/ 15
of the other two	kinds	in another world, where	12, 30/ 22
that every of these	kinds	of tribulation have cause	12, 35/ 11
that there be more	kinds	of tribulation than peradventure	12, 50/ 26
well, in many sundry	kinds	, any man that is	12, 65/ 18
of the most profitable	kinds	of tribulation. So that	12, 73/ 16
the leastwise make these	kinds	of recreation as short	12, 84/ 24
divideth tribulation into three	kinds	, of which three the	12, 86/ 15
least of these three	kinds	, either is it such	12, 86/ 20
this be in all	kinds	of temptation, that God	12, 102/ 16
exultation rejoice. Of four	kinds	of temptations, and therein	12, 105/ 7
Prophet briefly comprehendeth four	kinds	of temptation, and therein	12, 105/ 12
and assaults, by four	kinds	of temptations and tribulations	12, 106/ 22
mind, well declared these	kinds	of the night's fear	12, 122/ 7
that, that those other	kinds	of that temptation fall	12, 123/ 24
and difference between some	kinds	of true revelations, and	12, 139/ 19
For there are many	kinds	, whereof were too long	12, 140/ 2

sin, and in other	kinds	of tribulation and adversity	12, 201/ 5
in heaven, all the	kinds	of torment that all	12, 241/ 18
begin, because those other	kinds	of griefs that come	12, 256/ 16
and yet neither such	kinds	of accidents as either	12, 256/ 18
death, divers in divers	kinds	: and some both with	12, 281/ 21
But of all these	kinds	, Cousin, of folks that	12, 284/ 19
remember, all the other	kinds	of them that would	12, 287/ 20
And of all these	kinds	, except the kind of	12, 287/ 22
master endured so many	kinds	of painful shame, very	12, 292/ 4
our noble young goodly	king	. And now strive there	12, 8/ 3
them home. The proud	king	Pharaoh did abide and	12, 17/ 29
richest and the wealthiest	king	that any man could	12, 47/ 8
days a marvelous wealthy	king	, and much was he	12, 53/ 7
to let Abimelech, the	king	, have his wife, whom	12, 54/ 20
that do (as did	King	Saul) in their tribulation	12, 62/ 7
unto the devil. This	king	had commanded all such	12, 62/ 8
David being a great	king	, so that worldly wealth	12, 71/ 28
call now so foolish.	King	Ahab was not disposed	12, 95/ 24
was in Nineveh the	king	and all the city	12, 95/ 27
the war with the	king	, then my master (God	12, 109/ 30
here in Buda, in	King	Ladislaus' days, a good	12, 124/ 15
leastwise afterward unto the	king	thus they reported all	12, 125/ 28
the man? ANTHONY The	king	gave him his pardon	12, 126/ 5
of them calleth himself	king	, and both twain put	12, 195/ 17
Nay, nay, in any	king	Christian, or heathen, you	12, 208/ 13
cart: and neither that	king	know that ever he	12, 208/ 18
make the countenance of	King	Agamemnon, her father, which	12, 215/ 12
to tell them true.	King	Ladislaus, our Lord assoil	12, 218/ 13
them, that this noble	king	used, it would diminish	12, 218/ 24
that case, but the	king	himself, which only uncontrolled	12, 220/ 18
I said, only a	king	, the greatest in authority	12, 221/ 4
barehead long before the	king	. But let it be	12, 221/ 13
effusion of blood, one	king	to look to reign	12, 224/ 28
there were a great	king	that had so tender	12, 243/ 9
sake, being indeed universal	king	thereof, and so having	12, 243/ 20
hand of a Christian	king	, which use in such	12, 257/ 4
case, than is a	king	kept in prison that	12, 259/ 19
better case than a	king	kept in prison, because	12, 260/ 3
So may, Cousin, that	king	that had, as yourself	12, 260/ 24
need, and to this	king	commodious, to go into	12, 261/ 11
he be the greatest	king	upon earth) set here	12, 267/ 12
that there is no	king	so great, but that	12, 267/ 26
such, that the greatest	king	is, in this prison	12, 268/ 25

only the prince and	king	, but also (though he	12, 271/ 20
thus while God the	king	, and our chief jailer	12, 273/ 14
sent from Pilate to	King	Herod: prisoner from Herod	12, 280/ 1
saluted him like a	king	in scorn, and beat	12, 292/ 1
a kingdom, and a	king's	right royal kin on	12, 208/ 17
great officer of the	king's	say (and in good	12, 221/ 8
execution delayed till the	king's	further pleasure known, and	12, 264/ 5
for theirs is the	kingdom	of heaven). Here is	12, 34/ 26
we go into the	kingdom	of God). And no	12, 43/ 2
so go into his	kingdom	?) And would we, that	12, 43/ 5
we get into his	kingdom	with ease, when he	12, 43/ 8
but by pain? His	kingdom	hath he ordained for	12, 43/ 9
Savior entered his own	kingdom	, the thing with which	12, 75/ 21
to enter into the	kingdom	of God): no marvel	12, 171/ 3
to enter into the	kingdom	of heaven: yet he	12, 171/ 21
not get into the	kingdom	of heaven, saying: "Filioli	12, 171/ 25
to enter into the	kingdom	of God!) VINCENT This	12, 171/ 28
But when that whole	kingdom	and mighty great empires	12, 206/ 25
come up to a	kingdom	, and a king's right	12, 208/ 17
there is in every	kingdom	but one that can	12, 220/ 15
way enter into his	kingdom	?) Who can for very	12, 311/ 25
to enter into the	kingdom	of Christ with ease	12, 311/ 26
again from the three	kings	, was his taking no	12, 54/ 14
wars against all Christian	kings	, I shall not be	12, 229/ 29
too, since all your	kinsfolk	and allies within a	12, 202/ 24
this town, whom a	kinsman	of hers had begun	12, 89/ 12
was of late a	kinswoman	of your own, but	12, 81/ 1
young chickens from the	kite	, nestleth them together under	12, 103/ 33
devil's claws, the ravenous	kite	of this dark air	12, 104/ 1
the color of the	kite's	claw, and maketh her	12, 29/ 16
walketh abroad in the	kite's	danger, and will not	12, 104/ 19
with a new acquainted	knave	. But God loving her	12, 29/ 12
out of my country,	knave	. "Ween you now, my	12, 232/ 23
privily to play the	knave	. And thus while God	12, 273/ 13
name of Jesus every	knee	be bowed, both of	12, 66/ 20
for courtesy, when his	knee	is sore; so is	12, 187/ 18
him pain, if his	knee	hap to be sore	12, 221/ 7
stricken off by the	knee	and grieve him not	12, 293/ 3
him to devout compassion),	kneel	down or fall prostrate	12, 164/ 22
that a man should	kneel	down for courtesy, when	12, 187/ 18
unto some of them	kneel	peradventure too. ANTHONY Well	12, 220/ 28
his main strength, neither	kneel	before him, nor make	12, 268/ 11
for a scepter, and	kneeled	down to him, and	12, 291/ 27

as his own once	kneeling	doth him pain, if	12, 221/ 7
condition? Nay, surely. I	knew	such one myself, whose	12, 113/ 1
for the time he	knew	no such thing at	12, 121/ 2
thing at all. I	knew	once in this town	12, 121/ 4
me, swore that he	knew	it for a truth	12, 128/ 19
with such, as well	knew	him, reputed for a	12, 131/ 2
and honest. Two other	knew	I that were marvelously	12, 149/ 8
house, considering that they	knew	him for the chief	12, 176/ 14
him, that they well	knew	for such one, as	12, 238/ 26
escaping, yet he well	knew	that escape he could	12, 264/ 24
introire in regnum suam?" (	Knew	you not that, Christ	12, 311/ 24
have, with holding a	knife	in their hand, suddenly	12, 150/ 29
great, to have a	knife	cut his flesh in	12, 302/ 10
much less, if the	knife	might begin on the	12, 302/ 12
of her old acquainted	knight	, lay her abed with	12, 29/ 11
the body be so	knit	and joined together, that	12, 152/ 2
and very sore griefs	knit	and adjoined thereto. ANTHONY	12, 255/ 20
everlasting pain so suddenly	knit	unto it, that there	12, 303/ 3
think they feel sharp	knives	cut a-two their heartstrings	12, 302/ 15
but giving him this	knot	therewith, that within a	12, 163/ 8
sins past (we certainly	know	not for which), or	12, 24/ 8
by God, that we	know	no certain cause deserving	12, 27/ 17
trouble, as we certainly	know	that upon such a	12, 27/ 18
it, though we certainly	know	not ourselves for which	12, 27/ 24
since he cannot here	know	whether it be sent	12, 30/ 26
But yet some men	know	I such, as I	12, 31/ 21
introire in regnum suum?" (	Know	you not, that Christ	12, 43/ 5
not, but if ye	know	what thing tribulation is	12, 50/ 15
when we learn to	know	him, and seek to	12, 58/ 28
truth, Cousin, as you	know	very well, myself am	12, 83/ 4
fault, as I well	know	it; but scant can	12, 83/ 5
well continue. But I	know	my lingering not likely	12, 86/ 3
maid. For though I	know	her now for such	12, 89/ 16
and so letteth her	know	that she will; yet	12, 112/ 24
many such, as we	know	by good proof and	12, 123/ 15
as he would should	know	, her frantic fantasy, in	12, 128/ 5
for this matter, you	know	very well yourself, you	12, 137/ 2
all that this I	know	well enough that I	12, 139/ 13
whereby that I may	know	it is not a	12, 140/ 19
ween so, as I	know	that I do so	12, 140/ 22
by what means you	know	, that you be talking	12, 142/ 18
show him whereby you	know	that you be not	12, 143/ 5
to make him thereby	know	what he was while	12, 146/ 18

imperfection, if the man	know	it, and acknowledge it	12, 186/ 1
do his diligence to	know	and to be taught	12, 186/ 13
feeding. Which done, you	know	my customable guise (for	12, 187/ 7
their tender youth, to	know	this point, and think	12, 198/ 25
and neither that king	know	that ever he came	12, 208/ 18
cart, nor the carter	know	that ever he came	12, 208/ 19
to swear it (I	know	it so surely) had	12, 217/ 19
mocked). And some peradventure	know	not well their own	12, 226/ 17
cometh, and make them	know	their own affections, whether	12, 238/ 7
any one man you	know	, that is at this	12, 258/ 16
man, Uncle? Marry I	know	almost none other. For	12, 258/ 18
of prison. For I	know	, methinketh, as few of	12, 259/ 12
of them, as you	know	of the other. VINCENT	12, 259/ 12
now, while we well	know	that there is no	12, 267/ 26
would be glad to	know	what moveth you so	12, 270/ 9
it for fear; we	know	very well by our	12, 279/ 3
mouths. This world we	know	, and the other we	12, 283/ 19
and the other we	know	not, and that some	12, 283/ 19
good will, since they	know	well that the refusing	12, 285/ 2
faith, he cannot but	know	that our Lord is	12, 298/ 26
therefore we may well	know	, that for the state	12, 308/ 24
or as the thief	knoweth	that for such a	12, 27/ 19
then to, that God	knoweth	, and not I. I	12, 62/ 5
such comfort as he	knoweth	to be best. ANTHONY	12, 77/ 16
infirmatibus nostris" (And he	knoweth	the frailty of his	12, 97/ 20
his fellows as he	knoweth	meet, and putteth himself	12, 120/ 26
some other, whom he	knoweth	for well-learned and virtuous	12, 121/ 16
man himself, whereby he	knoweth	that his vision is	12, 137/ 9
to declare how he	knoweth	his vision for a	12, 137/ 25
and the other truly	knoweth	. But I say not	12, 139/ 27
for myself. For he	knoweth	well and surely himself	12, 140/ 8
by what way he	knoweth	that his intent riseth	12, 142/ 16
show you whereby he	knoweth	in such a rare	12, 143/ 2
show you whereby he	knoweth	it for a true	12, 143/ 12
Cousin, since that God	knoweth	what shall happen, and	12, 248/ 29
and very well he	knoweth	, that he hath already	12, 268/ 4
written, which no man	knoweth	but he that receiveth	12, 309/ 22
name, which no man	knoweth	but he that receiveth	12, 310/ 6
for lack of necessary	knowledge	, that special point which	12, 10/ 19
And for lack of	knowledge	of this end, they	12, 10/ 25
meek sufferance and humble	knowledge	of his fault, asking	12, 26/ 28
to come to the	knowledge	thereof, and intended to	12, 131/ 6
even a very sure	knowledge	in his own mind	12, 137/ 13

this kind of sure	knowledge	cometh in every kind	12, 140/ 1
that to the better	knowledge	of himself and of	12, 197/ 19
either by our own	known	deserving deed bringing us	12, 24/ 3
deserving cause open and	known	unto ourselves, either for	12, 24/ 7
by their own well	known	fault, and that yet	12, 24/ 16
deserving deed open and	known	unto themselves, as where	12, 25/ 1
open certain deserving cause	known	unto ourselves. And that	12, 27/ 6
inducet noctem" (God hath	known	the work of them	12, 107/ 6
assault for a good	known	thing, from which he	12, 107/ 21
him, or for some	known	evil thing, into which	12, 107/ 22
it was, he had	known	no physic at all	12, 121/ 10
and their tribulation nothing	known	abroad, and therefore nothing	12, 123/ 2
true revelations may be	known	from false illusions, that	12, 134/ 4
and well through Christendom	known	. And now shall it	12, 146/ 29
needs well perceived and	known	unto myself, I am	12, 183/ 25
break? ANTHONY I have	known	him, and his father	12, 232/ 2
But yet have I	known	some, that have ere	12, 238/ 16
some such have I	known	too, but they have	12, 238/ 23
the king's further pleasure	known	, and he thereupon delivered	12, 264/ 5
Here it must be	known	of some man that	12, 295/ 21
come forth we must	labor	the means that this	12, 18/ 25
in this vale of	labor	, toil, tears, and misery	12, 41/ 20
in the story what	labor	he made to save	12, 54/ 17
wherefore a man might	labor	or pray to be	12, 56/ 27
flesh for help, and	labor	to shake off this	12, 60/ 21
give you occasion to	labor	yourself so much in	12, 64/ 8
give alms; by authority,	labor	in doing many men	12, 71/ 7
men right by his	labor	, without authority: yet may	12, 71/ 24
many good deeds, his	labor	diminisheth his quiet and	12, 72/ 10
for all his good	labor	abideth still in his	12, 72/ 21
into tribulation. And between	labor	and rest the reason	12, 72/ 29
talking and all the	labor	was yours, in talking	12, 78/ 12
quick and lusty to	labor	and study again, where	12, 82/ 20
all our life we	labor	for, and so quick	12, 84/ 14
and yet in the	labor	of sowing the seed	12, 91/ 20
fain to do the	labor	to pluck her myself	12, 117/ 2
ten ducats for his	labor	, to do so much	12, 127/ 21
this thing study and	labor	to instruct you, the	12, 134/ 23
Uncle, for your good	labor	with me. But for	12, 166/ 2
they took all that	labor	and pain for, beside	12, 169/ 15
be not able to	labor	and help themselves; for	12, 182/ 24
and little and little	labor	to amend it, than	12, 186/ 2
but loss of liberty,	labor	, imprisonment, painful and shameful	12, 204/ 9

as wholesome. Then the	labor	in the getting, the	12, 210/ 12
even sweat with the	labor	, so that he was	12, 214/ 25
world, nor neither would	labor	for office of authority	12, 219/ 23
fewer things and less	labor	to many men that	12, 220/ 23
he can invent, shall	labor	to get them. And	12, 224/ 13
they bring, with what	labor	they be bought, how	12, 244/ 2
forced to do such	labor	as with our good	12, 254/ 5
he should with the	labor	of farther flying be	12, 294/ 26
great they shall be,	labor	by prayer to conceive	12, 306/ 29
by false brethren, in	labor	and misery, in many	12, 310/ 27
outward, my daily instant	labor	, I mean my care	12, 310/ 30
devoir toward it, and	labor	for it, and pray	12, 314/ 23
you to so much	labor	, that saving for the	12, 320/ 7
to bestow so much	labor	thereon, I would it	12, 320/ 20
of himself, "plus omnibus	laboravi	" (I have labored more	12, 91/ 22
of his own contrition: "	Laboravi	in gemitu meo, lavabo	12, 96/ 19
the old moral philosophers,	labored	much in this matter	12, 9/ 23
soul itself, this thing	labored	the philosophers very much	12, 10/ 11
omnibus laboravi" (I have	labored	more than all the	12, 91/ 22
bridge, and as he	labored	to recover him, when	12, 92/ 12
meum rigabo" (I have	labored	in my wailing, I	12, 96/ 21
he hath been, "In	laboribus	pluribus, in carceribus abundantius	12, 310/ 19
of his wealth. In	laboring	about the doing of	12, 72/ 9
falleth and after in	laboring	to rise again, comforteth	12, 299/ 7
until that after manifold	labors	, travails and troubles, he	12, 300/ 10
modum etc." (In many	labors	, in prison oftener than	12, 310/ 20
singulas noctes lectum meum,	lachrimis	meis stratum meum rigabo	12, 96/ 20
they leave untouched, for	lack	of necessary knowledge, that	12, 10/ 19
in heaven. And for	lack	of knowledge of this	12, 10/ 25
as I say, for	lack	of these things, all	12, 10/ 30
but help thou the	lack	of my belief). And	12, 13/ 4
be which in tribulation	lack	that mind, and that	12, 17/ 9
yet since we seldom	lack	faults against God, worthy	12, 27/ 21
to be damned for	lack	of perceiving such a	12, 39/ 27
consider what harm the	lack	is, and thereby what	12, 41/ 2
thereby what discomfort the	lack	thereof should be to	12, 41/ 3
take beside shall, for	lack	of that one, not	12, 51/ 25
say, for the perpetual	lack	of all trouble and	12, 52/ 32
Apostle rebuketh them that	lack	their tender affections: so	12, 58/ 6
his fall was, for	lack	of trust in God	12, 62/ 25
be more tender, and	lack	that strong heart and	12, 66/ 1
manner of children in	lack	of wit, and in	12, 69/ 29
you, and laid the	lack	even where I found	12, 79/ 27

help, and neither for	lack	of that faith and	12, 103/ 4
the greater fear, for	lack	of the light of	12, 108/ 24
night of tribulation, for	lack	of full and fast	12, 109/ 8
straw thereof, lest for	lack	of that straw some	12, 117/ 22
side, but yet not	lack	occasion neither, if those	12, 133/ 2
if those texts (for	lack	of his offer) come	12, 133/ 3
say, you shall not	lack	to inquire, by what	12, 133/ 4
had: there shall never	lack	desperately disposed wretches enough	12, 162/ 24
people so many that	lack	, while himself hath to	12, 172/ 16
were himself like to	lack	work. For surely the	12, 180/ 27
if they need or	lack	, we be bound to	12, 182/ 18
we may, that they	lack	not the things that	12, 182/ 19
the poorer for the	lack	thereof as one far	12, 184/ 18
to keep himself from	lack	, and not so fully	12, 185/ 18
withal; at last, for	lack	of a better (lest	12, 213/ 19
were almost as good	lack	both, as have both	12, 221/ 16
of the philosopher can	lack	no testimony, which likened	12, 222/ 9
be sure not to	lack	while he liveth. ANTHONY	12, 233/ 22
heart a loathness to	lack	a living. ANTHONY There	12, 240/ 16
fear of a little	lack	, or the love to	12, 242/ 5
fear or pain, for	lack	of his grace (lost	12, 248/ 33
great part grow for	lack	of sure setting and	12, 251/ 28
be for our faultful	lack	of grace fain to	12, 253/ 21
to wit, but a	lack	of liberty to go	12, 258/ 15
prison. For if the	lack	of liberty to go	12, 259/ 24
grant it is) a	lack	of liberty to go	12, 260/ 15
where they would, they	lack	the effect of free	12, 261/ 33
either the cause is	lack	of faith, lack of	12, 283/ 14
is lack of faith,	lack	of hope, or finally	12, 283/ 14
of hope, or finally	lack	of wit. They that	12, 283/ 15
loath to die for	lack	of wit, which albeit	12, 285/ 7
faint heart, joined with	lack	of discretion. But a	12, 293/ 18
face. For except he	lack	faith, he cannot but	12, 298/ 26
in the meantime for	lack	of such experimental taste	12, 306/ 22
his riches, if there	lacked	poor men, and yet	12, 172/ 23
that there hath never	lacked	poor men, nor never	12, 179/ 22
manner cloth, if there	lacked	men of substance to	12, 180/ 22
may by thanks; yet	lacketh	he much comfort that	12, 65/ 2
will, where the power	lacketh	, go very near to	12, 71/ 14
to the man that	lacketh	wit and faith, no	12, 87/ 4
Turks natural this country	lacketh	none now, which are	12, 195/ 22
no. And that there	lacketh	not some such the	12, 234/ 23
first kind only that	lacketh	faith), there is, I	12, 284/ 20

of barking, for there	lacketh	another hunting term. At	12, 295/ 26
end! This matter, Cousin,	lacketh	, as I believe, but	12, 304/ 15
poverty, the pain of	lacking	, the shame of begging	12, 204/ 2
tell them true. King	Ladislaus	, our Lord assoil his	12, 218/ 13
in Buda, in King	Ladislaus'	days, a good, poor	12, 124/ 15
water. Some young lovely	lady	, lo, that is yet	12, 29/ 8
Very virtuous was this	lady	, and of a very	12, 80/ 1
and forthwith began my	lady	to give her brother	12, 80/ 10
indeed. VINCENT By our	Lady	! Uncle, save for the	12, 89/ 15
thing, I ween, good	lady	, that she had to	12, 126/ 21
earnest, and by our	Lady	! now not far from	12, 195/ 8
boast), methought, by our	Lady	! for my part I	12, 214/ 2
Cousin? VINCENT By our	Lady	! Uncle, not one word	12, 215/ 7
handled? VINCENT By our	Lady	! Uncle, I ween the	12, 265/ 20
may with the same	laid	up in remembrance, govern	12, 6/ 12
you say) must be	laid	first, is so necessarily	12, 13/ 29
them. But then God	laid	on a sorer lash	12, 18/ 1
perpetual pain. Here was	laid	expressly to Lazarus no	12, 56/ 1
at his door, that	laid	neither Christ nor Abraham	12, 56/ 6
soon excused you, and	laid	the lack even where	12, 79/ 27
heaviness for his sins	laid	alow under foot, (shall	12, 96/ 18
Gospel upon him which	laid	up his talent and	12, 112/ 6
and therewith down she	laid	her head upon the	12, 125/ 19
every man's hand, and	laid	all upon one heap	12, 180/ 5
had an hen that	laid	her every day a	12, 181/ 1
shall again shortly be	laid	full low in earth	12, 224/ 22
see well and wisely	laid	up safe before. The	12, 238/ 3
with such sure watch	laid	upon him, that he	12, 265/ 7
If there were another	laid	in prison for a	12, 265/ 12
bolted and fettered, and	laid	in a low dungeon	12, 265/ 13
this universal prison, is	laid	in to be kept	12, 268/ 30
weepeth because he hath	lain	so long, fearing to	12, 46/ 1
toward him, and ever	lain	in await on him	12, 268/ 10
they let him lie	lame	still in his fleshly	12, 45/ 15
two old, lean, and	lame	horses, so sick, that	12, 118/ 26
also to mourn and	lament	his sin before committed	12, 52/ 10
familiars). There let him	lament	and bewail unto God	12, 165/ 4
us; here shall we	lament	the loss of our	12, 252/ 12
I now heard your	lamentable	words, laying forth as	12, 9/ 6
sorry for, one she	lamented	much in her mind	12, 277/ 13
and ripe it, and	lance	it, and get it	12, 57/ 13
displeasure, and to be	lanced	and to have the	12, 293/ 13
me wrongfully for my	land	, in which myself have	12, 33/ 28

go into a strange	land	, which God promised him	12, 54/ 10
and come into the	land	of behest that floweth	12, 60/ 8
should either leave the	land	dispeopled and desolate, or	12, 190/ 27
thither, to people that	land	withal; there, lo, those	12, 190/ 29
the greatest in this	land	, reckon himself to have	12, 206/ 28
they think that their	land	will lie still where	12, 207/ 9
the better, that our	land	cannot be stirred, but	12, 207/ 10
us, where of our	land	we cannot carry one	12, 207/ 18
one inch. If our	land	be of more surety	12, 207/ 20
were born too, the	land	was lost before the	12, 207/ 24
and owners of that	land	! For then would the	12, 208/ 2
driven out of this	land	, and fain to flee	12, 241/ 28
send them into that	land	before him, where he	12, 242/ 1
that shall enter this	land	and persecute us, either	12, 248/ 5
Turks to invade this	land	, or, if they do	12, 248/ 21
into a strange uncouth	land	. ANTHONY I cannot say	12, 250/ 25
too, both Prester John's	land	and the great Khan's	12, 259/ 29
call it our own	land	and livelihood. Upon our	12, 273/ 6
God I were on	land	, that I might die	12, 301/ 13
might get once to	land	, he thought he should	12, 301/ 17
the saving of our	land	and our goods, let	12, 317/ 1
concerning these outward things,	lands	, possessions, goods, authority, fame	12, 150/ 1
gentlemen, and giveth the	lands	, part to such as	12, 190/ 15
not very peaceable. For	lands	he suffereth them to	12, 191/ 3
and finally all the	lands	of his inheritance forever	12, 203/ 25
Of the unsurety of	lands	and possessions. The Sixth	12, 207/ 4
possessions. The Sixth Chapter	Lands	and possessions many men	12, 207/ 6
than money, because the	lands	seem not so casual	12, 207/ 7
have: riches and substance,	lands	and great possessions of	12, 229/ 19
authority, nor keep neither	lands	nor goods: the deep	12, 243/ 24
the use of his	lands	and his goods, and	12, 264/ 15
as loss of goods,	lands	and liberty, yet when	12, 281/ 3
than the loss of	lands	: yea some man shall	12, 281/ 15
favorable fashion in their	language	toward these ungracious Turks	12, 194/ 24
remembrance, not in our	language	only, but in the	12, 320/ 15
lover lay in her	lap	, she should so sore	12, 29/ 18
quae occidis prophetas, et	lapidas	eos qui ad te	12, 104/ 8
with her pigs well	lapped	in new straw, and	12, 117/ 18
congregat thesauros, impingetur ad	laqueos	mortis" (He that gathereth	12, 224/ 6
in tentationem et in	laqueum	diaboli, et desideria multa	12, 168/ 8
in tentationem, et in	laqueum	diaboli" (They that will	12, 170/ 29
in tentationem, et in	laqueum	diaboli, et desideria multa	12, 223/ 30
member somewhat more at	large	. One member is, ye	12, 24/ 25

which are broad and	large	, sufficient to refrigerate and	12, 103/ 24
but with a long	large	pavise that covereth all	12, 106/ 9
as wide and as	large	after as ever it	12, 114/ 11
than a little too	large	. My mother had, when	12, 114/ 13
make her a fair	large	forehead, and with straight	12, 169/ 2
their words walk so	large	toward the favor of	12, 192/ 17
songs, but old shrews'	large	open words, so boldly	12, 193/ 4
be let walk at	large	where he will, and	12, 256/ 2
his walk were right	large	, and right fair gardens	12, 257/ 14
one is much more	large	than the other: whether	12, 258/ 5
be it never so	large	, a place, I say	12, 267/ 14
put up in a	large	prison, and while his	12, 269/ 11
which (because of the	large	walk) men call it	12, 269/ 21
their imprisonment in this	large	prison of the whole	12, 270/ 2
man universally prisoned at	large	, walking where we will	12, 271/ 1
this general prison, the	large	prison, I mean, of	12, 271/ 7
we were lords at	large	, whereas we be indeed	12, 273/ 1
are very merry at	large	out of that. And	12, 275/ 12
called free folk at	large	; the like opinion would	12, 275/ 18
less than a meetly	large	chamber; and yet are	12, 276/ 28
his brethren were at	large	, and yet afterward were	12, 279/ 12
than medicinable. The declaration	larger	concerning them that fall	12, 24/ 14
to make his barns	larger	, and said unto himself	12, 168/ 18
take it for no	larger	than it was indeed	12, 252/ 17
certain space, narrower or	larger	, as shall be limited	12, 257/ 22
was the other (the	larger	, I say) into which	12, 269/ 15
laid on a sorer	lash	that made him cry	12, 18/ 1
so much as one	lash	? And if we cannot	12, 43/ 21
folly, and cry out, "	Lassati	sumus in via iniquitatis	12, 169/ 10
silly soul. And this	last	kind of tribulation, is	12, 20/ 11
that matter in the	last	end. But now, as	12, 20/ 14
should a little longer	last	) strike her into some	12, 29/ 10
life, and had at	last	happened to fall into	12, 32/ 5
I purpose to touch	last	of all, nor I	12, 33/ 15
I purpose to treat	last	. And for this time	12, 35/ 4
needy very naught. That	last	bolt since I lie	12, 50/ 8
for his sin at	last	, that is to say	12, 53/ 20
seen even in their	last	sickness sit up in	12, 61/ 24
reserved to treat of	last	of all. ANTHONY Let	12, 77/ 11
have had since my	last	being here (God be	12, 78/ 4
a little before my	last	coming to you somewhat	12, 78/ 8
therefore wished I the	last	time after you were	12, 79/ 20
matter since we were	last	together. And I find	12, 85/ 14

divers times, till at	last	ere it be looked	12, 85/ 24
lingering not likely to	last	long, but out will	12, 86/ 3
every day for my	last	. For though that to	12, 86/ 6
of which three the	last	he shortly passeth over	12, 86/ 16
well serve unto this	last	kind too. The Fourth	12, 87/ 15
I somewhat touched the	last	day, such affliction of	12, 87/ 19
the thief at his	last	end that turned not	12, 90/ 23
they come at the	last	cast. The Fifth Chapter	12, 91/ 2
became an apostle, and	last	of all came in	12, 91/ 19
it be at the	last	end of a man's	12, 91/ 26
purposed always to treat	last	. ANTHONY That shall I	12, 99/ 27
kept it for the	last	. This kind of tribulation	12, 100/ 4
trampling;" so that at	last	many of us thought	12, 110/ 20
he satisfied at the	last	, as with the first	12, 113/ 21
man waxed wrath at	last	, and bade her get	12, 125/ 12
him), that at the	last	he withdraweth his mind	12, 154/ 27
them light both at	last	: and that place is	12, 159/ 21
our dinner, leaving the	last	temptation (that is to	12, 165/ 27
third book and the	last	of consolation and comfort	12, 188/ 1
it in withal; at	last	, for lack of a	12, 213/ 19
and was to speak	last	, was a great beneficed	12, 214/ 19
he reserved for the	last	, lest if he had	12, 215/ 13
of his face therefore	last	of all, he could	12, 215/ 19
leave it at the	last	: and that which we	12, 222/ 19
which we call at	last	, hath no very long	12, 222/ 19
syllable long, that at	last	he thought it must	12, 263/ 3
much work at the	last	, unto the last and	12, 280/ 23
the last, unto the	last	and uttermost point, of	12, 280/ 24
of these (namely the	last	kind) are such, that	12, 284/ 26
man, while that affection	lasteth	, not to be too	12, 98/ 5
long as any penny	lasteth	in his purse. But	12, 181/ 13
sore, and as long	lasting	, as himself list. And	12, 58/ 2
reason take of overlong	lasting	wealth. Another is, that	12, 69/ 7
of heaviness hath of	late	fallen among us already	12, 6/ 15
that some men of	late	have brought up some	12, 37/ 23
some communications had of	late	together, hath appeared good	12, 38/ 3
at school for his	late	coming thither; she telleth	12, 46/ 2
out all witches so	late	afore. Such speed let	12, 62/ 28
than there was of	late	a kinswoman of your	12, 81/ 1
have now perceived so	late	, that the scripture hath	12, 98/ 33
wherefore he came so	late	? "Forsooth, Father Reynard," quoth	12, 115/ 28
but even now of	late	. For since the title	12, 192/ 12
better is it yet	late	, than never. And I	12, 199/ 18

else outwardly (but over	late	for them) by his	12, 235/ 9
I heard, Uncle, of	late	, where such a reason	12, 297/ 10
me: yet heard I	late	, as I say, a	12, 297/ 12
peradventure forsake me too	late	, and so to be	12, 298/ 17
make a brittle man	lately	made of earth, and	12, 224/ 22
therewith that, as you	lately	said, their sorrow could	12, 228/ 10
ponam solium meum ad	latera	aquilonis, et ero similis	12, 159/ 29
by an Hungarian in	Latin	, and Translated out of	12, 1 3
and Translated out of	Latin	into French, and out	12, 1 3
by an Hungarian in	Latin	, and translated out of	12, 3/ 3
and translated out of	Latin	into French, and out	12, 3/ 4
tongue, wherein, letting my	Latin	alone, me listed to	12, 214/ 5
he could speak no	Latin	at all. But when	12, 214/ 8
I would flatter in	Latin	, that he should not	12, 214/ 16
things that are in	Latin	called calculi, because that	12, 309/ 28
will) medicinale: in this	latter	case of all, it	12, 24/ 12
his mind unto this	latter	point (from which kind	12, 278/ 8
but how great a	laud	and praise themselves could	12, 216/ 22
much honored by the	laud	and approbation of that	12, 289/ 23
by reason of their	laudable	acts. Now all this	12, 211/ 15
of which God keepeth (	lauded	be his holy name	12, 191/ 1
may you be that	laugh	now, for you shall	12, 41/ 30
here, lo, let him	laugh	, and make merry. Now	12, 43/ 13
be to you that	laugh	; for you shall weep	12, 70/ 23
can scantily forbear to	laugh	. Now, if contrition and	12, 97/ 12
to make her husband	laugh	. ANTHONY Indeed it seemed	12, 118/ 8
you wake and rise,	laugh	as well at yourself	12, 138/ 20
devil avaunt, and sometimes	laugh	him to scorn too	12, 155/ 7
his palace, would loud	laugh	his lord to scorn	12, 207/ 29
as fast, and loud	laugh	him to scorn, and	12, 212/ 16
but he durst not	laugh	aloud, nor say nothing	12, 277/ 18
he could not but	laugh	inwardly, while he wist	12, 277/ 20
find we that he	laughed	so much as once	12, 42/ 19
at the table and	laughed	well thereat, that (while	12, 138/ 16
of hers, the prisoner	laughed	in his mind; but	12, 277/ 17
there is time of	laughing	). But, as you see	12, 42/ 1
wretched world, and the	laughing	time shall come after	12, 42/ 3
in heaven a merry	laughing	harvest for ever. "Euntes	12, 42/ 8
come again more than	laughing	, with great joy and	12, 42/ 12
again, with everlasting plenty,	laughing	. And for to prove	12, 42/ 16
this life is no	laughing	time, but rather the	12, 42/ 17
extrema gaudii luctus occupant" (	Laughter	shall be mingled with	12, 70/ 20
saith: "Fortitudo mea et	laus	mea est Dominus, factus	12, 102/ 10

Laboravi in gemitu meo,	lavabo	per singulas noctes lectum	12, 96/ 20
so learned in the	law	of God, as very	12, 3/ 22
that turn to his	law	leave all their neighbors	12, 7/ 5
strive with thee at	law	, and take away thy	12, 34/ 9
God given in the	law	by Moses; and secondly	12, 53/ 13
commandment of God's written	law	also; that finally, by	12, 53/ 15
God's prohibition in the	law	, and against his own	12, 62/ 27
promised in the Old	Law	as a special gift	12, 69/ 25
duxit lex" (The Old	Law	brought nothing to perfection	12, 70/ 2
so learned in the	law	of God do not	12, 80/ 18
therefor, according to the	law	of the game). And	12, 101/ 27
have leave by the	law	to follow the example	12, 126/ 12
Uncle, that the good	law	was left unmade? ANTHONY	12, 126/ 15
the let of that	law	was the queen's grace	12, 126/ 20
But letting now that	law	pass, this temptation in	12, 126/ 24
matter and of the	law	of God, or of	12, 135/ 22
a feast. Of the	law	of God you must	12, 136/ 9
points of the Old	Law	, whereas Christian men must	12, 178/ 24
by nature, or by	law	, or any commandment of	12, 182/ 14
as our children; by	law	, as our servants in	12, 182/ 15
not stand with Mahomet's	law	, and only granting Mahomet	12, 229/ 27
asketh a thing so	lawful	and so pleasant unto	12, 16/ 18
thinketh it is not	lawful	for any other maid	12, 141/ 27
doubt whether it be	lawful	for them to keep	12, 171/ 6
although the thing be	lawful	to require. Verily if	12, 193/ 23
or soul, men may	lawfully	many times pray to	12, 20/ 19
in tribulation may not	lawfully	seek recreation, and comfort	12, 83/ 8
as he might both	lawfully	use his substance that	12, 179/ 2
minded to reserve, and	lawfully	might use his office	12, 179/ 3
not only by their	laws	, but by Christ's too	12, 32/ 22
to keep well the	laws	of Christ. Let go	12, 94/ 5
princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments,	laws	, and customs, spiritual, and	12, 192/ 8
learned indeed in the	laws	of the Church. A	12, 214/ 21
take harm. Then the	laws	that are made against	12, 225/ 6
through. And then the	laws	that are made as	12, 225/ 10
much restrained by the	laws	made by men for	12, 252/ 25
resort to, and to	lay	up in your heart	12, 9/ 11
were utterly vain to	lay	natural reasons of comfort	12, 12/ 15
it undoubtedly frustrate to	lay	spiritual causes of comfort	12, 12/ 16
more than if they	lay	in a lethargy, with	12, 14/ 20
her old acquainted knight,	lay	her abed with a	12, 29/ 11
that if her lover	lay	in her lap, she	12, 29/ 18
from him, but suddenly	lay	it all in his	12, 29/ 20

no evil token, you	lay	first, that for princes	12, 49/ 26
you might as well	lay	it for a proof	12, 53/ 23
let us blood, and	lay	plasters to draw it	12, 57/ 12
amend their pillow, and	lay	their head softer, and	12, 60/ 22
left hand: let him	lay	those five leaves to	12, 63/ 12
for proof whereof they	lay	in these words the	12, 66/ 11
other business, if we	lay	first for a sure	12, 75/ 7
fifteen years ago) I	lay	in a tertian, and	12, 88/ 10
in this matter to	lay	forth one place or	12, 96/ 23
so doth, I dare	lay	my life, shall have	12, 98/ 20
in or he would	lay	the helm of his	12, 125/ 12
they spoken when they	lay	in hell. Here shall	12, 159/ 10
lie still where it	lay	. But what are we	12, 207/ 9
lie still where it	lay	, while ourselves may be	12, 207/ 11
always that his pot	lay	safe still, what had	12, 210/ 28
side, while the fish	lay	on his right side	12, 216/ 14
find sure places to	lay	their treasure in, so	12, 238/ 12
in heaven, and there	lay	it up, for there	12, 239/ 14
us where we may	lay	up our substance safe	12, 240/ 7
we would not only	lay	our ear, but also	12, 240/ 23
thine heart). If we	lay	up our treasure in	12, 241/ 13
is almost out, to	lay	many dry sticks thereto	12, 242/ 25
have the mind to	lay	any hands upon them	12, 246/ 20
before, although the one	lay	fast locked in the	12, 258/ 10
I neither see him	lay	any man in the	12, 274/ 9
rise, as though he	lay	by the feet fast	12, 275/ 2
the sea before, and	lay	tossed hither and thither	12, 301/ 11
those hellhounds should screech,	lay	hell open on every	12, 315/ 16
he might, though there	lay	for malice to kill	12, 315/ 29
as those. For he	layeth	one of his prisoners	12, 274/ 20
as the other jailer	layeth	, his on the cold	12, 274/ 21
in the back, and	layeth	one there along, and	12, 275/ 1
robbing, spoiling, burning, and	laying	waste all the way	12, 6/ 25
heard your lamentable words,	laying	forth as it were	12, 9/ 6
into such wealth that	Lazarus	, which died in tribulation	12, 47/ 18
after his death also,	Lazarus	, the poor man that	12, 54/ 4
because you speak of	Lazarus	) that Lazarus's own death	12, 55/ 5
did, indeed) far excelled	Lazarus	in merit of reward	12, 55/ 9
the rich Abraham and	Lazarus	the poor, and as	12, 55/ 15
as we shall see	Lazarus	sit in wealth somewhat	12, 55/ 15
lie full low beneath	Lazarus	, crying and calling out	12, 55/ 17
his fiery couch that	Lazarus	might with a drop	12, 55/ 18
in vita tua, et	Lazarus	similiter mala: nunc autem	12, 55/ 21

life received wealth, and	Lazarus	in like wise pain	12, 55/ 23
in this world, and	Lazarus	likewise his pain: and	12, 55/ 30
the clean contrary: poor	Lazarus	from tribulation into wealth	12, 55/ 31
was laid expressly to	Lazarus	no very great virtue	12, 56/ 1
that ever himself saw	Lazarus	and wist him die	12, 56/ 5
occasion of Abraham and	Lazarus	you put me in	12, 56/ 7
rich Abraham and poor	Lazarus	hath not a little	12, 56/ 12
proof appeareth clear in	Lazarus	and Abraham. Nor I	12, 175/ 26
did more for poor	Lazarus	, in helping him patiently	12, 319/ 2
speak of Lazarus) that	Lazarus's	own death panged him	12, 55/ 5
so sore. Then, as	Lazarus's	pain was patiently borne	12, 55/ 6
puncto ad inferna descendunt" (	lead	all their days in	12, 42/ 27
ad inferna descendunt" (They	lead	their life in pleasure	12, 168/ 6
should serve for a	league	between that country and	12, 217/ 21
a strong staff and	lean	upon a rotten reed	12, 5/ 2
own fasting, therefore, and	lean	to Christ alone, good	12, 94/ 16
though it be but	lean	, and I ween not	12, 117/ 2
cast off two old,	lean	, and lame horses, so	12, 118/ 25
devil tempteth him, to	lean	the more to the	12, 162/ 18
himself to make us	lean	unto the sensual affections	12, 282/ 10
instructeth our reason to	lean	unto them, and not	12, 282/ 13
back always while he	leapt	on horseback); but, as	12, 257/ 10
far more; I may	learn	of you such plenty	12, 6/ 11
my disciple, let him	learn	at me to do	12, 43/ 11
pain. Whereby when we	learn	to know him, and	12, 58/ 28
men to make children	learn	give them cakebread and	12, 69/ 27
him in this case	learn	the custom used among	12, 120/ 23
scripture, by which we	learn	, how wonderful huge and	12, 308/ 13
virtuously, and are so	learned	in the law of	12, 3/ 22
here say, that I	learned	of Saint Bernard; he	12, 15/ 9
some other time. Great	learned	men say, that Christ	12, 66/ 9
be, as these great	learned	men upon such authorities	12, 66/ 23
in such manner as	learned	men use between the	12, 79/ 25
a doctor, and so	learned	in the law of	12, 80/ 18
Or if he be	learned	, use then the Litany	12, 155/ 20
good men and as	learned	too, that would both	12, 196/ 24
only, but also somewhat	learned	indeed in the laws	12, 214/ 20
the seeking of outward	learning	, where we may have	12, 6/ 3
that have been at	learning	so long, and are	12, 80/ 17
loud and shrill, his	learning	less than mean. But	12, 94/ 2
I mean, conveniently good	learning	, or good occupations to	12, 183/ 7
my poor wit and	learning	can call unto my	12, 202/ 16
my poor wit and	learning	will serve me, to	12, 320/ 14

most need hath fearest	least	of all, that is	12, 20/ 9
or strength at the	least	way to bear it	12, 21/ 17
most base and the	least	comfortable, is yet (if	12, 27/ 1
of themselves for the	least	sin that we do	12, 36/ 21
difference there is at	least	between them, that as	12, 86/ 9
some one at the	least	of these three kinds	12, 86/ 19
sorry yet at the	least	that he cannot be	12, 98/ 3
that such folk fear	least	; for they be very	12, 173/ 29
I think that the	least	ours of the twain	12, 182/ 17
shall he, when you	least	look therefor, take you	12, 236/ 23
bridle it at the	least	that it run not	12, 282/ 23
impossibility, or, at the	least	, the great difficulty of	12, 299/ 23
us here shall you	leave	of your kindred, a	12, 4/ 2
yet if we would	leave	the seeking of outward	12, 6/ 2
turn to his law	leave	all their neighbors nothing	12, 7/ 5
far, but that they	leave	untouched, for lack of	12, 10/ 18
as they needs must)	leave	untouched also the very	12, 10/ 25
their holiness. Let men	leave	that kind of comfort	12, 30/ 8
take away thy coat,	leave	him thy gown too	12, 34/ 9
well, if ye get	leave	; look hardly for no	12, 34/ 11
let God work and	leave	of contention, and nothing	12, 38/ 18
should make him go	leave	off any of his	12, 45/ 5
suas" (God will not	leave	the rod of wicked	12, 49/ 6
him, trow ye, to	leave	his own country, and	12, 54/ 9
and how he must	leave	all this worldly wealth	12, 59/ 23
to change his life,	leave	his wanton lusts, and	12, 60/ 10
they be loath to	leave	their sinful lusts that	12, 60/ 13
living as they must	leave	off, or fall deeper	12, 60/ 15
merry. Then must he	leave	his outward worship and	12, 61/ 7
begin, Cousin, where you	leave	; the prayers of him	12, 65/ 8
he glad to get	leave	of God to put	12, 74/ 22
that is loath to	leave	this wretched world, mine	12, 76/ 20
when you lust to	leave	, command me to go	12, 79/ 15
such time as workmen	leave	work and go home	12, 92/ 1
his dear precious blood.	Leave	, therefore, leave, I beseech	12, 94/ 11
precious blood. Leave, therefore,	leave	, I beseech you, these	12, 94/ 12
not our own deeds.	Leave	your own fasting, therefore	12, 94/ 15
displeasure of God, or	leave	God's pleasure unprocured. Howbeit	12, 100/ 11
to time gave him	leave	. And therefore the deep	12, 108/ 21
thereto, and therefore to	leave	the good thing undone	12, 112/ 1
purpose now therefore to	leave	off all mine old	12, 118/ 5
pardon, but should have	leave	by the law to	12, 126/ 12
let him not to	leave	it undone. But yet	12, 156/ 7

they should misuse themselves,	leave	the things undone, wherein	12, 161/ 11
for faint heart, they	leave	off good business wherein	12, 161/ 14
anywise advise him, to	leave	off that thing, be	12, 161/ 25
he should the rather	leave	it off. But else	12, 162/ 15
is not bound to	leave	his alms ungiven to	12, 177/ 15
other half, and yet	leave	himself no beggar neither	12, 178/ 14
no nor yet to	leave	of his office neither	12, 178/ 28
forbear them both and	leave	himself not a farthing	12, 180/ 24
for so should I	leave	myself nothing. Our Savior	12, 181/ 20
a while will we	leave	talking, and assay how	12, 187/ 6
if he should either	leave	the land dispeopled and	12, 190/ 26
leastwise every man must	leave	it at the last	12, 222/ 19
that they must needs	leave	it, the thing which	12, 222/ 26
goods that will not	leave	their faith: this manner	12, 226/ 26
persecution, rather than to	leave	your faith, to let	12, 229/ 9
not, I warrant you,	leave	you so, when he	12, 230/ 23
ask them both no	leave	. And therefore go get	12, 232/ 22
from your goods and	leave	them here in the	12, 236/ 26
thither, or else shortly	leave	them here behind us	12, 242/ 9
carry me hence or	leave	me here. And then	12, 251/ 11
where men give him	leave	. ANTHONY Well, Cousin, whether	12, 259/ 19
where men give him	leave	: then is that beggar	12, 260/ 4
him, and his friends	leave	at liberty to resort	12, 264/ 16
wealth, are loath to	leave	this; for then they	12, 283/ 16
should by their death	leave	behind them and forsake	12, 287/ 12
he shall have five	leaves	of valerian that she	12, 63/ 11
him lay those five	leaves	to his right thumb	12, 63/ 12
unto his disciples) never	leaveth	his servants in case	12, 5/ 4
respect of that he	leaveth	; therefore is the reason	12, 72/ 24
the amendment thereof he	leaveth	his own duty undone	12, 161/ 24
in our matter here,	leaving	out many things that	12, 86/ 11
call for our dinner,	leaving	the last temptation (that	12, 165/ 27
willful poverty, by the	leaving	of all together at	12, 174/ 12
far peradventure asunder, that	leaving	the one good deed	12, 177/ 18
alone, as a bare	leaving	of this life only	12, 283/ 2
for the loathness of	leaving	that house, find in	12, 286/ 16
strike her into some	lecherous	love, and, instead of	12, 29/ 10
in provoking him to	lechery	, the man must, and	12, 151/ 9
lavabo per singulas noctes	lectum	meum, lachrimis meis stratum	12, 96/ 20
mind, whereby they be	led	to destroy themselves, groweth	12, 130/ 13
and in fair manner	led	out of this world	12, 267/ 25
a good, wise, spiritual	leech	will first look unto	12, 148/ 10
soul, beside their spiritual	leech	, take also some counsel	12, 152/ 15

him go to no	leechcraft	, nor any manner of	12, 63/ 9
have rain for her	leeks	. So while they that	12, 221/ 20
presence we cannot be	left	comfortless, make me now	12, 5/ 17
us. For it is	left	us by God's ordinance	12, 21/ 6
at the leastwise he	left	us no examples of	12, 42/ 20
the other side, he	left	us example of weeping	12, 42/ 21
their game. And then	left	they their gamesters, and	12, 62/ 3
God, for which he	left	to take counsel of	12, 62/ 25
and gathered with her	left	hand: let him lay	12, 63/ 12
given out all and	left	himself nothing, then would	12, 72/ 26
was fallen in, I	left	you little space to	12, 80/ 24
up his talent and	left	it unoccupied, and therefore	12, 112/ 7
no flesh was there	left	on them and the	12, 118/ 26
the good law was	left	unmade? ANTHONY How happed	12, 126/ 15
that many more be	left	unmade as well as	12, 126/ 17
to a post, she	left	not beating, with holy	12, 144/ 15
that ere ever she	left	work and unbound him	12, 144/ 16
vanished away, and have	left	no token of any	12, 159/ 6
be, and no man	left	able to relieve another	12, 180/ 2
the best should be	left	little better then than	12, 180/ 8
once; for God hath	left	in all this quarter	12, 183/ 32
of all worldly business	left	off, which was the	12, 185/ 11
as much as that	left	of a good man	12, 196/ 22
that we had not	left	him one wise word	12, 214/ 28
looking himself toward his	left	side, while the fish	12, 216/ 13
he would not have	left	them unbestowed if he	12, 227/ 26
little after ere he	left	you, make you deny	12, 230/ 24
have a long one	left	of the remnant? There	12, 236/ 7
come, till he have	left	his theft and be	12, 239/ 15
of danger) forsaken and	left	of all his worldly	12, 243/ 10
And yet have I	left	untouched the bondage, that	12, 253/ 8
fain have some time	left	them longer to bestow	12, 284/ 1
one spark of soberness	left	in a drunken head	12, 287/ 8
man may have his	leg	stricken off by the	12, 293/ 2
Nemo coronabitur, nisi qui	legitime	certaverit" (There shall no	12, 101/ 25
scant stand upon his	legs	, and the other already	12, 119/ 1
fast riveted on his	legs	. For in this country	12, 256/ 3
strike fetters on his	legs	, or so much as	12, 274/ 10
wringeth them by the	legs	with a cramp in	12, 274/ 26
would after mislike by	leisure	, and think yourself deceived	12, 265/ 2
sudden tidings, examined more	leisurely	by the council, what	12, 110/ 6
give us, while God	lendeth	you us, such plenty	12, 7/ 21
God, and yet at	length	tribulation bringeth them home	12, 17/ 28

God most, and at	length	with many times using	12, 60/ 27
and all turn at	length	to folly, and one	12, 61/ 22
I before have at	length	showed you, out of	12, 69/ 2
interpausing, would peradventure at	length	somewhat weary him. And	12, 79/ 20
he could see in	length	. His fellows being examined	12, 110/ 12
ten times her tooth	length	. By my troth, quoth	12, 295/ 4
tribulations, which for the	length	I let pass. This	12, 311/ 2
came to confession before	Lent	began so soon. The	12, 115/ 3
some part of this	Lent	. "Nay, nay," quoth the	12, 116/ 2
eat flesh all this	Lent	, myself I. Howbeit, indeed	12, 116/ 9
good fellow should have	lent	him one. VINCENT It	12, 214/ 31
that ever God hath	lent	them (and lent them	12, 243/ 27
hath lent them (and	lent	them hath he all	12, 243/ 27
and all this liberty	lent	him, yet being condemned	12, 265/ 6
of men, your foolish	Lenten	fasts, and your peevish	12, 94/ 13
Christendom have kept the	Lenten	forty days fast, that	12, 95/ 23
Adversarius vester diabolus quasi	leo	rugiens circuit, quarens quem	12, 149/ 22
saith St. Peter) "sicut	leo	rugiens circuit querens quem	12, 318/ 6
omnes bestie silvarum, catuli	leonum	rugientes, querentes a Deo	12, 108/ 3
in more stead, or	less	. This virtue of faith	12, 12/ 24
we now speak the	less	, for the divers occasions	12, 15/ 7
his Maker, and by	less	liking the false flattering	12, 29/ 5
second, and very far	less	than the third, far	12, 37/ 2
your purpose no man	less	than Abraham. But now	12, 55/ 13
rather a great deal	less	, by in a manner	12, 64/ 26
I told you, much	less	hardness and less difficulty	12, 74/ 9
much less hardness and	less	difficulty there is by	12, 74/ 9
causeth us to set	less	by the world, a	12, 75/ 17
never live here the	less	of half an hour	12, 76/ 15
her merry words) that	less	would let their husbands	12, 81/ 21
meat or the medicine	less	wholesome than it should	12, 84/ 3
us of heaven in	less	than half an hour	12, 85/ 2
I have marveled the	less	ever since that I	12, 93/ 23
and shrill, his learning	less	than mean. But whereas	12, 94/ 3
the whole man, the	less	affliction that he feeleth	12, 98/ 17
peril is a far	less	thing than they take	12, 108/ 25
ass had here, is	less	harm yet, than a	12, 120/ 2
think for a while	less	of the fear of	12, 121/ 20
his was not much	less	mad than hers, but	12, 125/ 6
in conscience do no	less	. ANTHONY But then was	12, 126/ 7
purposeth upon it, no	less	glad to do it	12, 134/ 18
invention, though they be	less	effectual, shall peradventure more	12, 134/ 25
he may thereby the	less	fear his death: and	12, 145/ 2

perceive, that they no	less	esteem him now, but	12, 147/ 5
make him set the	less	by his fall, and	12, 147/ 13
within a while, peradventure	less	than one week, walk	12, 163/ 21
a little while, haply	less	than one week, he	12, 163/ 24
the beggar's fellow. And	less	than thus can no	12, 163/ 25
took here for the	less	pleasure. There confess they	12, 169/ 9
have bought heaven with	less	than the one half	12, 169/ 19
is to wit, with	less	than half his goods	12, 178/ 20
a great deal the	less	. But although that nature	12, 183/ 12
is so much the	less	perfect than I would	12, 185/ 20
to invade indeed, the	less	to look therefor, and	12, 189/ 4
therefor, and thereby the	less	preparation to make before	12, 189/ 4
things, as somewhat the	less	in weight, than is	12, 203/ 20
I fear me that	less	than a fourth part	12, 204/ 13
our love to God,	less	than lukewarm, by the	12, 205/ 4
Marry, Uncle, but the	less	surety that we have	12, 209/ 2
things be commodious, the	less	surety that you see	12, 209/ 8
thing of reason the	less	have we cause to	12, 209/ 11
love. And then the	less	cause that we have	12, 209/ 12
love a thing, the	less	cause have we to	12, 209/ 13
make more excess. But	less	exquisite, and less superfluous	12, 210/ 10
But less exquisite, and	less	superfluous fare, with fewer	12, 210/ 10
do, say it much	less	than he weeneth, and	12, 212/ 10
have made the visage	less	dolorous than he could	12, 215/ 14
dispraise. Howbeit surely somewhat	less	praise might have served	12, 216/ 18
had not been the	less	of one here. For	12, 216/ 20
commandeth fewer things and	less	labor to many men	12, 220/ 22
Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY Much	less	than this may serve	12, 242/ 20
faint, and in love	less	than lukewarm, or waxen	12, 248/ 19
set thereby somewhat the	less	, if we would remember	12, 252/ 16
find his liberty much	less	than he took it	12, 253/ 8
imprisonment of itself any	less	than a thing very	12, 257/ 1
one that hath the	less	room to walk in	12, 258/ 7
to wit, to have	less	room to walk in	12, 276/ 16
whose whole room is	less	than a meetly large	12, 276/ 27
that the loathness of	less	room, and the door	12, 277/ 2
worldly substance, that he	less	fearth the loss of	12, 281/ 15
death so much the	less	, if he should come	12, 283/ 6
a great deal the	less	. But yet though he	12, 283/ 9
where it hath much	less	help to take hold	12, 293/ 11
suffer and endure the	less	and shorter here, than	12, 297/ 7
suffereth more pain than	less	, though he suffer it	12, 302/ 3
riddeth the man in	less	than half an hour	12, 302/ 9

pain would be much	less	, if the knife might	12, 302/ 12
pain so far the	less	and so short, fall	12, 304/ 12
fleshly pleasures be far	less	pleasant, than the fleshly	12, 305/ 24
we would somewhat set	less	by the filthy voluptuous	12, 306/ 7
grief of our tribulation	lessed	, and the more likelihood	12, 76/ 17
the truth of that	lesson	, he giveth us good	12, 22/ 21
had taught them the	lesson	, "Nihil amplius, quam constitutum	12, 178/ 30
may teach them this	lesson	, ere ever the thing	12, 238/ 10
they lay in a	lethargy	, with which it may	12, 14/ 20
et cor stultorum ubi	letitia	" (The heart of wise	12, 69/ 17
that showed me a	letter	dated at Constantinople, by	12, 188/ 8
at Constantinople, by which	letter	it appeareth, that the	12, 188/ 8
he that wrote the	letter	, saith that it is	12, 188/ 12
fortune, Cousin, that the	letter	of the Venetian dated	12, 188/ 16
also from other places,	letters	all farced full of	12, 188/ 19
ANTHONY Courtesy, Cousin, peradventure,	letteth	you to say, that	12, 88/ 24
pusillanimity and timorous mind	letteth	a man also many	12, 111/ 24
her fellows, and so	letteth	her know that she	12, 112/ 24
after sundry fashions. He	letteth	them dwell there indeed	12, 190/ 25
answer for him; what	letteth	you, would I ask	12, 229/ 3
to talk with), what	letteth	I say therefore, Your	12, 229/ 7
I answer, that there	letteth	me the thing that	12, 229/ 17
comfort of the keeping	letteth	you to forgo them	12, 231/ 17
restraint of liberty, which	letteth	a man from going	12, 255/ 15
keeping for death), he	letteth	us in the meanwhile	12, 272/ 24
man reputed right honest,	letteth	not for his pleasure	12, 273/ 12
too, suffereth us and	letteth	us alone, we ween	12, 273/ 15
full blessed woman. But	letting	now that law pass	12, 126/ 24
the Almain tongue, wherein,	letting	my Latin alone, me	12, 214/ 5
keep you promise in	letting	you keep your substance	12, 235/ 12
of this answer. For	letting	pass by, that though	12, 261/ 6
a prisoner still; and	letting	pass over also this	12, 261/ 9
both may come; and	letting	pass also, that neither	12, 261/ 12
presenti est momentaneum, et	leve	tribulacionis nostre, supra modum	12, 311/ 6
should needs choose, had	lever	be such prisoners in	12, 265/ 21
as some other had	lever	die than endure, rather	12, 281/ 17
their lives in such	lewd	and unlearned blind bayards'	12, 11/ 11
now, of their own	lewd	life and peril of	12, 61/ 28
than is many a	lewd	simple wretch, by that	12, 263/ 20
enough, yet through the	lewdness	of living, fall out	12, 283/ 23
Nihil ad perfectum duxit	lex	" (The Old Law brought	12, 70/ 1
inducas in tentationem, sed	libera	nos a malo." And	12, 156/ 26
we do; yet the	liberal	goodness of God through	12, 36/ 22

for us himself: this	liberal	goodness of God, I	12, 36/ 27
sins of his mere	liberality	, and accept all the	12, 33/ 4
openly bestow somewhat more	liberally	upon himself in his	12, 184/ 25
of a false spiritual	liberty	, he should for the	12, 114/ 9
remained still in his	liberty	, to put them both	12, 177/ 27
may think himself at	liberty	to give nothing at	12, 184/ 6
harm but loss of	liberty	, labor, imprisonment, painful and	12, 204/ 9
be at mine own	liberty	to do what my	12, 232/ 21
we take our former	liberty	for more a great	12, 252/ 4
not do at his	liberty	such things as he	12, 252/ 10
the loss of our	liberty	, and think we bear	12, 252/ 13
would remember well, what	liberty	that was that we	12, 252/ 16
not, we reckon our	liberty	nevertheless for that. But	12, 252/ 24
But then is our	liberty	much restrained by the	12, 252/ 25
I ween, let our	liberty	but a little neither	12, 252/ 27
man that reckoneth his	liberty	to stand in doing	12, 253/ 6
shall then find his	liberty	much less than he	12, 253/ 8
much boast of his	liberty	, that he should take	12, 253/ 15
were at our free	liberty	before, and were well	12, 253/ 27
if we were at	liberty	to do the like	12, 253/ 28
bondage give us everlasting	liberty	. VINCENT Well fare you	12, 254/ 28
but a restraint of	liberty	, which letteth a man	12, 255/ 15
let and restraint of	liberty	, it hath many more	12, 255/ 19
bounds, and lose the	liberty	to be where him	12, 257/ 16
to him, restraining his	liberty	from the further going	12, 257/ 23
but a lack of	liberty	to go if we	12, 258/ 15
that is at his	liberty	, and may walk where	12, 259/ 17
if the lack of	liberty	to go where a	12, 259/ 24
by reason of his	liberty	to go where he	12, 260/ 2
prince at his best	liberty	may walk upon his	12, 260/ 7
prince is at free	liberty	to walk where they	12, 260/ 12
is) a lack of	liberty	to go where we	12, 260/ 15
you reckon both at	liberty	, be by your own	12, 260/ 17
therefore be they at	liberty	to go where they	12, 261/ 2
and set them at	liberty	, and make them free	12, 261/ 15
say, at his free	liberty	, to be where he	12, 261/ 23
not at his free	liberty	, but a prisoner still	12, 261/ 27
the effect of free	liberty	, and be both twain	12, 261/ 33
his friends leave at	liberty	to resort unto him	12, 264/ 16
him, and all this	liberty	lent him, yet being	12, 265/ 6
he that at such	liberty	walketh about the park	12, 265/ 22
walk) men call it	liberty	, and which prison you	12, 269/ 21
are most at their	liberty	therein, and reckon themselves	12, 269/ 26

we ween ourselves at	liberty	, and we abhor the	12, 273/ 15
would win us everlasting	liberty	. The fear of shameful	12, 280/ 14
of goods, lands and	liberty	, yet when we remember	12, 281/ 3
commandment himself, and both	license	and command also, if	12, 136/ 19
wife and his children	license	to be with him	12, 264/ 15
fearful heaps of perils	lie	so heavy at our	12, 7/ 13
with him, and there	lie	they drowned together. So	12, 15/ 14
request, but let him	lie	so long therein, till	12, 29/ 28
so they let him	lie	lame still in his	12, 45/ 15
her in time, but	lie	still abed and slug	12, 45/ 31
last bolt since I	lie	the same myself, you	12, 50/ 8
see another rich man	lie	full low beneath Lazarus	12, 55/ 17
sleep, and maketh him	lie	a little while and	12, 59/ 21
awhile with them that	lie	by them. If that	12, 60/ 24
be neither, then they	lie	and long for day	12, 60/ 24
his glory, and he	lie	panting in his bed	12, 61/ 7
and yet some that	lie	a-dying say full devoutly	12, 65/ 27
at that time to	lie	, because she would ye	12, 89/ 18
all his life to	lie	still in sin. For	12, 92/ 4
so no more, but	lie	still and sleep like	12, 115/ 11
ahungered, saw a sow	lie	with her pigs well	12, 117/ 18
in the mouth whereof	lie	secret rocks under the	12, 120/ 13
will be content to	lie	as long in hell	12, 125/ 2
enough, he made her	lie	down, and took up	12, 128/ 8
conscience of an harmless	lie	devised to do good	12, 132/ 18
spirit, if the devil	lie	in his breast. Or	12, 133/ 17
you see that you	lie	now in your warm	12, 138/ 21
and nothing do but	lie	dreaming. % VINCENT Well, well	12, 139/ 9
therefor." They that now	lie	in hell for their	12, 169/ 8
that lest they should	lie	still and do nothing	12, 188/ 24
that their land will	lie	still where it lay	12, 207/ 9
be stirred, but will	lie	still where it lay	12, 207/ 11
went over my head,	lie	now low in my	12, 208/ 8
much as let it	lie	where themselves may look	12, 210/ 24
and there let it	lie	safe till they die	12, 210/ 25
in earth, and there	lie	and rot, and turn	12, 224/ 23
But now if they	lie	not unto themselves, but	12, 227/ 5
for there it shall	lie	safe. For thither he	12, 239/ 14
bosoms, there shall it	lie	safe. For who would	12, 240/ 9
he might hap to	lie	peradventure for a while	12, 265/ 14
where some of those	lie	not there attained, nor	12, 268/ 28
be kept, though there	lie	never so great charge	12, 272/ 3
about with hers, but	lie	fast bound in the	12, 286/ 23

twain, in which they	lie	pinning in their bed	12, 301/ 30
pins. And they that	lie	in a pleurisy think	12, 302/ 17
the death that they	lie	in for the space	12, 304/ 10
yet our way should	lie	through marvelous painful death	12, 315/ 25
manner's sake, he had	liefer	have sat all the	12, 115/ 18
not up with no	lies	, for I love it	12, 218/ 22
to take up, it	lieth	so far wide. VINCENT	12, 50/ 9
mind, whereas he that	lieth	groaning in his grief	12, 65/ 5
would thou wouldst: here	lieth	my head, lo," (and	12, 125/ 18
country through Christendom, that	lieth	for him so meet	12, 189/ 10
belly, and my side	lieth	over them: and many	12, 208/ 8
affection themselves, but there	lieth	more imperfection secret in	12, 226/ 18
prisoner, as he that	lieth	in the stocks. VINCENT	12, 260/ 27
he that so sorely	lieth	in the stocks, than	12, 265/ 22
that albeit that it	lieth	open on every side	12, 272/ 19
fettered with the gout,	lieth	groaning on a couch	12, 275/ 6
be taken with us,	lieth	all in his will	12, 278/ 22
sooner rid. And yet	lieth	many a man more	12, 302/ 7
in good hope of	life	. But now, my good	12, 3/ 16
looking and longing for	life	, from the meditation of	12, 4/ 12
even all his whole	life	in his best health	12, 4/ 13
through deadly sin the	life	of his silly soul	12, 20/ 10
we stand in this	life	, to have this kind	12, 21/ 5
soon after lost their	life	! So blind is our	12, 22/ 11
in all his whole	life	, but might have died	12, 26/ 24
lived a very virtuous	life	, and had at last	12, 32/ 4
offered pardon of his	life	, upon condition that he	12, 32/ 24
forsaking of his own	life	in the honor of	12, 33/ 3
to prove that this	life	is no laughing time	12, 42/ 16
in earth all their	life	) they may not yet	12, 44/ 15
gave him after long	life	to take his pleasure	12, 47/ 15
so continued all his	life	in honor and in	12, 47/ 17
of all his whole	life	in this world, but	12, 54/ 3
in all his whole	life	he gave himself never	12, 54/ 11
although God kept his	life	that was unlooked for	12, 55/ 1
thou hast in the	life	received wealth, and Lazarus	12, 55/ 23
he to remember his	life	and from that he	12, 59/ 22
be to change his	life	, leave his wanton lusts	12, 60/ 10
fear of his evil	life	and of his dreadful	12, 61/ 9
of their own lewd	life	and peril of their	12, 61/ 28
contrite heart and a	life	penitential, as many times	12, 71/ 27
of his long prosperous	life	. Our Savior saith himself	12, 74/ 27
our reckoning of long	life	; keep it while we	12, 76/ 28

of an old fool's	life	to sit well and	12, 78/ 25
thing that all our	life	we labor for, and	12, 84/ 14
Of the short uncertain	life	in extreme age or	12, 85/ 9
any time in their	life	turn and ask his	12, 91/ 25
end of a man's	life	, and hireth him as	12, 91/ 26
be bold all his	life	to lie still in	12, 92/ 4
hung all his wretched	life	. And, therefore, let no	12, 92/ 16
I dare lay my	life	, shall have his hard	12, 98/ 20
happed) having all her	life	an high proud mind	12, 127/ 15
to bestow his own	life	upon the revenging of	12, 141/ 10
a weariness of this	life	for shame, since he	12, 146/ 6
could never in their	life	be rid thereof, but	12, 151/ 6
that pain lose everlasting	life	and fall into everlasting	12, 154/ 7
time of this present	life	, and after that so	12, 158/ 24
descendunt" (They lead their	life	in pleasure, and at	12, 168/ 6
yea and his own	life	too, cannot be my	12, 174/ 26
and above his own	life	too, that for the	12, 174/ 28
haply for all their	life	after. Men cannot, you	12, 180/ 13
the peril of his	life	, what loss soever I	12, 182/ 29
without peril of his	life	be well and conveniently	12, 183/ 2
good purpose all their	life	, seemeth me no more	12, 197/ 8
also of this present	life	: and besides that, the	12, 201/ 10
season of this present	life	, as worldly substance, offices	12, 206/ 6
condition of this present	life	, or else as things	12, 209/ 22
God's help in the	life	after to come. Let	12, 209/ 24
them for this present	life	. The little commodity of	12, 209/ 26
but for this present	life	. The Eighth Chapter Now	12, 210/ 2
his pleasure and his	life	too. For many a	12, 210/ 16
and commodious for their	life	, take none other pleasure	12, 210/ 18
thereof in all their	life	, than as though they	12, 210/ 19
commodious for this present	life	, pleasant it may seem	12, 211/ 17
in all his whole	life	studieth and busieth his	12, 214/ 12
then in all your	life	no other take them	12, 233/ 26
after, when your whole	life	is but short in	12, 236/ 4
the remnant of his	life	: so may we verily	12, 242/ 2
and poverty all his	life	, and neither would have	12, 243/ 23
small pleasure in this	life	forborne, we shall be	12, 244/ 19
the loss of his	life	than the loss of	12, 281/ 15
bare leaving of this	life	only. The Twenty-second Chapter	12, 283/ 2
that believe not the	life	to come after this	12, 283/ 15
the losing of this	life	we should find a	12, 288/ 5
gaining of everlasting wealthy	life	in heaven, and avoiding	12, 294/ 11
and so save thy	life	, and get of me	12, 298/ 15

I say, after this	life	, feel that horrible abomination	12, 307/ 28
I say, after this	life	have his fleshly pleasures	12, 308/ 3
attain it in this	life	. For God hath so	12, 308/ 22
the state of this	life	, we be not only	12, 308/ 25
of the tree of	life	). And also he that	12, 309/ 13
thee the crown of	life	. He that overcometh, shall	12, 309/ 17
joyful meditation of eternal	life	in heaven, that we	12, 314/ 20
guise in Hungary, to	lift	up their hearts and	12, 3/ 15
At which word, they	lift	up their heads and	12, 84/ 11
folk have need to	lift	up their hearts and	12, 112/ 3
mind, well amend and	lift	up his courage from	12, 147/ 9
and by good comfort	lift	up his courage: and	12, 148/ 11
his merciful grace to	lift	him up and set	12, 165/ 10
both his hands, and	lift	up his head, and	12, 216/ 2
and none otherwise: and	lift	me not up with	12, 218/ 22
likely, that God should	lift	us up after our	12, 249/ 3
palsy, that they cannot	lift	their hands to their	12, 274/ 24
in this horrible pain	lift	up and let hang	12, 312/ 23
out, and yet suddenly	lifteth	a flame half an	12, 85/ 23
of them. But the	lifting	up of the heart	12, 66/ 3
counsel must stand in	lifting	up his courage with	12, 130/ 27
therefore, to give it	light	withal, touch every member	12, 24/ 24
toward the mark and	light	far too short, when	12, 49/ 24
giveth a pretty short	light	again, and thus playeth	12, 85/ 24
for lack of the	light	of faith, whereby they	12, 108/ 24
into the angel of	light	). You shall take occasion	12, 133/ 1
suppose, such an inward	light	of understanding that he	12, 137/ 17
shall make you this	light	courageous day as short	12, 157/ 16
this arrow never so	light	, it hath yet an	12, 158/ 17
the ground must it	light	, and falleth sometimes not	12, 158/ 19
thereon) to have them	light	both at last: and	12, 159/ 21
high with that lusty	light	flight of pride, saying	12, 159/ 27
Cousin, that hath the	light	of faith, he cannot	12, 163/ 27
ere the morning wax	light	; the other, when the	12, 166/ 22
the one, ere the	light	of grace be well	12, 166/ 25
the other, when the	light	of grace out of	12, 167/ 1
are in the day	light	of grace, and yet	12, 169/ 31
with God in the	light	, but with this devil	12, 170/ 4
setting the thing over	light	, they might peradventure mishap	12, 170/ 13
that have an high	light	of faith shining in	12, 200/ 19
a loose heap of	light	sand, that will with	12, 205/ 16
ring of Paris, hollow,	light	, and counterfeit indeed. And	12, 228/ 28
fellowship is there between	light	and darkness, between Christ	12, 230/ 7

peradventure but for a	light	fray; but his danger	12, 269/ 7
of this world but	light	and as short as	12, 311/ 4
by which they be	light-hearted	or lumpish, strong-hearted or	12, 150/ 3
comfort find our hearts	lighted	, and thereby the grief	12, 76/ 16
and without any harm	lighteth	his mind, and amendeth	12, 82/ 14
that God could not	lightly	do man a more	12, 22/ 13
But meseemeth we cannot	lightly	better perceive what profit	12, 40/ 26
there is no book	lightly	so bad, but that	12, 114/ 22
For while it could	lightly	be none other, but	12, 132/ 1
for that cannot be	lightly	without sin. For the	12, 171/ 13
the use of them	lightly	stand indifferent, but determinately	12, 223/ 21
thing that yourself may	lightly	guess, the losing of	12, 229/ 18
that no lord can	lightly	command his bondman worse	12, 253/ 3
of them both is	lightly	so temperately determined, but	12, 261/ 13
from the Father of	lights	). Therefore, feeling our faith	12, 12/ 32
and in his countenance,	lightsome	, glad, and joyful, or	12, 131/ 9
time is full of	lightsome	lust and courage. But	12, 157/ 24
he may be so	lightsomely	seen with the eye	12, 200/ 24
Vincenti dabo edere de	ligno	vite" (To him that	12, 309/ 12
also and meek, and	liked	very well such service	12, 113/ 2
could perceive: for it	liked	her well to think	12, 126/ 26
certain manner, wherein he	liked	himself so well, that	12, 213/ 15
alone), how well we	liked	his oration that he	12, 213/ 22
meetly well. And I	liked	myself the better, because	12, 214/ 3
I hoped to be	liked	the better, because I	12, 214/ 6
was the worse he	liked	it, for the cumbrance	12, 214/ 23
his judgment, how he	liked	his verses, but he	12, 217/ 12
asked him how he	liked	it, and said: "But	12, 217/ 28
that half so well	liked	me, as this that	12, 262/ 22
should ween that it	liked	you too, you should	12, 262/ 25
only (to whom it	liked	him to show himself	12, 289/ 6
that I now see	likelihood	, that when ye be	12, 6/ 5
together, hath appeared good	likelihood	of some good agreement	12, 38/ 4
lessed, and the more	likelihood	to recover and to	12, 76/ 17
what surety or what	likelihood	they had perceived therein	12, 110/ 7
yonder quick horse of	likelihood	worth a great deal	12, 119/ 14
since he shall of	likelihood	better like them, than	12, 134/ 26
findeth good tokens and	likelihood	of amendment, there, in	12, 162/ 23
world willingly forsaken the	likelihood	of right worshipful rooms	12, 185/ 27
so there will of	likelihood	in a while, but	12, 189/ 20
God giveth us great	likelihood	, that for our sinful	12, 194/ 15
thereon, in so great	likelihood	thereof, I ween no	12, 249/ 14
And we that are	likely	long to live here	12, 3/ 20

your days, and now	likely	to depart hence ere	12, 3/ 26
know my lingering not	likely	to last long, but	12, 86/ 3
the day, is full	likely	to pass at night	12, 92/ 7
the party should be	likely	to like, or at	12, 135/ 11
devil is also more	likely	to speak against God's	12, 137/ 7
God, it is well	likely	that God gave him	12, 141/ 10
with hot medicines were	likely	to kill the body	12, 147/ 26
men would ween were	likely	: but the comfort thereof	12, 152/ 10
it not. Howbeit, full	likely	, Cousin, it is of	12, 189/ 8
that it is very	likely	to come, and therefore	12, 195/ 28
either shall he be	likely	to answer himself to	12, 196/ 11
or else were he	likely	to think that rather	12, 196/ 15
may this man be	likely	never to fall in	12, 197/ 5
For we be so	likely	to fall in the	12, 199/ 11
shall see the time	likely	to be so short	12, 222/ 24
use is he not	likely	to put them: and	12, 223/ 25
also much the more	likely	, that God should lift	12, 249/ 3
and much the more	likely	for to stand indeed	12, 249/ 7
before, and were well	likely	, if we were at	12, 253/ 28
before untouched which were	likely	to forsake their faith	12, 287/ 28
hell and heaven, were	likely	to diminish and put	12, 314/ 30
surely, Cousin, I cannot	liken	myself more meetly now	12, 85/ 19
lack no testimony, which	likened	the servants of great	12, 222/ 9
Verily, good Uncle, this	liketh	me very well; but	12, 37/ 8
a great delight, and	liketh	himself therefor the better	12, 184/ 17
an heavy hearing, and	likewise	as we that dwell	12, 7/ 25
own blessed body: that	likewise	as he cured by	12, 11/ 27
avail a fly. For	likewise	as it were utterly	12, 12/ 14
and doubt not, but	likewise	as if he gave	12, 32/ 16
us our boon. For	likewise	as in hell pain	12, 36/ 8
this world, and Lazarus	likewise	his pain: and that	12, 55/ 30
now I remember, lo.	Likewise	I say, as myself	12, 90/ 10
whoreson heart." With that,	likewise	, as the devil stood	12, 125/ 20
meseemeth very true. And	likewise	seemeth me the manner	12, 139/ 18
perceive it for such,	likewise	as he thinketh himself	12, 145/ 16
of the fever. And	likewise	, if the ship were	12, 148/ 3
of his temptation. Now	likewise	as such folk as	12, 150/ 8
done it indeed. But	likewise	as where the devil	12, 151/ 7
First, as concerning counsel,	likewise	as it may be	12, 151/ 17
foolish imagination may. For	likewise	as some man going	12, 154/ 14
within a little be	likewise	unto me. Howbeit to	12, 202/ 25
into Christian men's hands	likewise	, when Christian people shall	12, 206/ 24
will not do the	likewise	for us, let us	12, 279/ 16

Maker, and by less	liking	the false flattering world	12, 29/ 5
in body very well	liking	and lusty, but wondrous	12, 149/ 12
stretching out all his	limbs	, with the wresting of	12, 67/ 11
streamed down his lovely	limbs	drawn and stretched out	12, 312/ 18
larger, as shall be	limited	to him, restraining his	12, 257/ 22
another man within certain	limits	and bounds, and lose	12, 257/ 16
shall either graceless go	linger	on careless, or with	12, 92/ 20
But I know my	lingering	not likely to last	12, 86/ 3
to suffer so long	lingering	in pain, than with	12, 302/ 5
et infernorum, et omnis	lingua	confitatur, quia Dominus Iesus	12, 66/ 15
saith, "Domini est gubernare	linguam	" (To God it belongeth	12, 178/ 4
it. For the great	lion	himself could never be	12, 108/ 19
sore to fear the	lion	and his whelps, for	12, 109/ 11
fear it for a	lion	, we sometimes find well	12, 111/ 2
that it was no	lion	at all, but a	12, 111/ 3
devil, as a roaring	lion	, goeth about, seeking whom	12, 149/ 23
assault like a ramping	lion	. This temptation is of	12, 201/ 2
roaring like a ramping	lion	about us, looking who	12, 318/ 4
devil like a roaring	lion	, runneth about in circuit	12, 318/ 7
he, that when a	lion	were about to devour	12, 318/ 11
ass, colt, or a	lion's	whelp, or a rock	12, 111/ 7
The whelps of the	lions	roaring and calling unto	12, 108/ 5
Daniel, and the wild	lions	about him: and yet	12, 279/ 14
Now, though that the	lions'	whelps walk about roaring	12, 108/ 7
the teeth of those	lions'	whelps, yet shall all	12, 108/ 14
of God's help), the	lions'	whelps shall not be	12, 108/ 19
should not fear those	lions'	whelps that can but	12, 109/ 3
night walk only the	lions'	whelps, but also, "omnes	12, 109/ 23
night not only the	lions'	whelps, but over that	12, 110/ 31
goodness of God that	list	to set so high	12, 39/ 7
come at it that	list	not once to step	12, 41/ 15
long lasting, as himself	list	. And as he will	12, 58/ 3
worse, so that God	list	not to look to	12, 62/ 16
neither hath the one	list	to pray, nor the	12, 65/ 10
of bodily pleasure you	list	for to call by	12, 68/ 10
ask you what me	list	. Whether a man may	12, 82/ 4
will we, when you	list	, farther talk of more	12, 86/ 13
would do what he	list	, for three words, when	12, 92/ 10
own fantasy the man	list	to frame himself, now	12, 120/ 3
are waked ere they	list	to rise. But when	12, 132/ 7
by which when you	list	you may enter into	12, 134/ 7
you yet, if you	list	, feign that your secret	12, 134/ 10
contrary; but if you	list	to say, that thus	12, 135/ 3

command also, if himself	list	, any man to go	12, 136/ 20
then live as they	list	. Out of some he	12, 190/ 9
he chooseth where he	list	in their youth, and	12, 191/ 6
conveying them whither he	list	, where their friends never	12, 191/ 7
abuseth them as he	list	. Some young maids maketh	12, 191/ 8
her husband had no	list	to grow greatly upward	12, 219/ 22
you do, that you	list	not to put forth	12, 219/ 26
of yours, as yourself	list	to appoint him: if	12, 230/ 18
to do what my	list	myself, and ask them	12, 232/ 21
I not imagine, nor	list	in this matter to	12, 237/ 24
do what the other	list	to command him, and	12, 252/ 9
such things as he	list	himself. Now when we	12, 252/ 10
such things as he	list	to set us; here	12, 252/ 12
to do what him	list	? In many things God	12, 252/ 20
but do what we	list	, as though we heard	12, 252/ 23
in doing what he	list	, consider well these points	12, 253/ 7
you shall, as you	list	, increase and aggrieve the	12, 256/ 25
to be where him	list	. ANTHONY This is, Cousin	12, 257/ 17
to go if we	list	: now would I fain	12, 258/ 15
to go where we	list	, I cannot see, but	12, 260/ 15
as long as he	list	to respite us) walk	12, 272/ 25
his pardon where he	list	, nor would, if I	12, 299/ 12
help, such as himself	list	to send us, and	12, 318/ 29
my Latin alone, me	listed	to show my cunning	12, 214/ 5
little thereby that he	listeth	not to seek therefor	12, 41/ 11
learned, use then the	Litany	with the holy suffrages	12, 155/ 20
For surely, Cousin, a	little	before your coming, as	12, 8/ 21
encourage men to set	little	by such goods, or	12, 9/ 25
must the man take	little	fruit of the scripture	12, 12/ 20
faith together into a	little	narrow room. And like	12, 13/ 13
room. And like the	little	grain of a mustard	12, 13/ 13
able to remove a	little	hillock. And, therefore, as	12, 13/ 23
clear conscience, somewhat a	little	more comfortable. For though	12, 28/ 5
fat feeding should a	little	longer last) strike her	12, 29/ 10
her lover would have	little	lust to look upon	12, 29/ 17
it is far over	little	for our fault, beseech	12, 36/ 2
three things not a	little	comfort my mind. The	12, 38/ 2
surely whoso setteth so	little	thereby that he listeth	12, 41/ 11
eternal dwelling, but our	little	while wandering, God would	12, 41/ 18
child, which, when the	little	boy would not rise	12, 45/ 30
of Solomon can very	little	serve you; for you	12, 53/ 23
double that he lost,	little	toucheth my matter, which	12, 53/ 29
dare say, in no	little	sorrow, when he was	12, 54/ 19

yet was it no	little	woe to him for	12, 54/ 21
let us look a	little	longer here upon the	12, 55/ 14
his finger's end, a	little	cool and refresh the	12, 55/ 19
Lazarus hath not a	little	hindered you. An answer	12, 56/ 12
loveth God but a	little	whom he seeth not	12, 58/ 11
feel before him, pitieth	little	(whatsoever he saith) the	12, 58/ 13
maketh him lie a	little	while and bethink him	12, 59/ 21
and that not a	little	, but in manner by	12, 67/ 32
ease here hath he	little	cause of comfort, except	12, 68/ 8
his goods is very	little	in respect of that	12, 72/ 24
happily with some folk	little	perceived. But if it	12, 72/ 25
his heart but very	little	good, may well be	12, 74/ 1
showed you, lo, no	little	preeminence that tribulation hath	12, 74/ 31
merit, and therefore no	little	preeminence of comfort in	12, 75/ 1
importunate objections of very	little	substance. And you have	12, 77/ 6
me, good Uncle, no	little	comfort, that as I	12, 78/ 3
you, you were a	little	before my last coming	12, 78/ 8
sorry, and not a	little	wroth with myself for	12, 78/ 15
that I had so	little	considered your pain and	12, 78/ 16
contrary: for else a	little	casting back were in	12, 78/ 19
age of yours no	little	danger and peril. ANTHONY	12, 78/ 19
me) is to me	little	grief. A fond old	12, 78/ 23
the truth) even a	little	weary, that I had	12, 79/ 21
began to find a	little	fault with him, and	12, 80/ 15
in, I left you	little	space to say aught	12, 80/ 24
spared) they were so	little	worth. But now since	12, 82/ 1
methought yet it should	little	need to give any	12, 82/ 26
but that yet a	little	sticketh in our stomachs	12, 83/ 25
This hap, hold I,	little	causeth you to tell	12, 89/ 9
believe, but since so	little	misliking of our old	12, 98/ 12
Vincent, words of no	little	comfort unto every Christian	12, 104/ 14
defend, not with a	little	round buckler that scant	12, 106/ 8
our wealth, and so	little	, alas! and so seldom	12, 108/ 28
we bestow, God wot,	little	time), that the loss	12, 108/ 30
of prosperity we very	little	fear God for our	12, 109/ 9
one thing thrice, as	little	is he satisfied at	12, 113/ 20
of truth a conscience	little	too strait, than a	12, 114/ 12
too strait, than a	little	too large. My mother	12, 114/ 13
when I was a	little	boy, a good old	12, 114/ 14
money have they very	little	; and therefore, considering the	12, 119/ 19
have I not a	little	the manner of them	12, 123/ 6
also, that it were	little	sin even with that	12, 125/ 13
hear her chide, but	little	they looked for this	12, 125/ 25

it, and within a	little	as good as it	12, 126/ 18
a man may a	little	and little insinuate the	12, 132/ 11
may a little and	little	insinuate the doubt of	12, 132/ 12
hear thereof yet any	little	fault found in himself	12, 133/ 14
they have set so	little	by him, after certain	12, 155/ 9
him, that for a	little	time he would have	12, 163/ 6
therewith, that within a	little	while, out he should	12, 163/ 8
the wealth of a	little	while, haply less than	12, 163/ 24
being so short, so	little	, and so few, and	12, 168/ 30
the pride of a	little	foolish praise: he said	12, 169/ 4
and more, for that	little	peevish pleasure, short and	12, 169/ 14
But I shall a	little	open the point that	12, 173/ 24
wot well) alms, either	little	or none at all	12, 173/ 31
the selfsame place a	little	before, what he meaneth	12, 174/ 21
of riches, for a	little	comfort is bent enough	12, 175/ 28
counsel be with right	little	exhortation very conformable. But	12, 175/ 30
do the thing that	little	Zacchaeus, that same great	12, 178/ 18
best should be left	little	better then than almost	12, 180/ 8
need may be so	little	, though it be somewhat	12, 183/ 18
or Saracen, before a	little	need (and unlikely to	12, 183/ 21
and mislike it, and	little	and little labor to	12, 186/ 1
it, and little and	little	labor to amend it	12, 186/ 2
a great deal too	little	), but yet for all	12, 186/ 18
long but even a	little	to forget the world	12, 187/ 10
too, and speed a	little	errand, and return to	12, 187/ 23
escape and live, he	little	forceth; for he will	12, 191/ 12
begin now to find	little	fault therein, yea and	12, 192/ 6
to praise them too,	little	and little as they	12, 192/ 6
them too, little and	little	as they may, more	12, 192/ 6
very sore decayed, as	little	while as it is	12, 192/ 14
we were! I would	little	fear all the preparations	12, 193/ 25
who say, but a	little	, For as appeareth in	12, 194/ 3
mine own mind, I	little	doubt, but that this	12, 194/ 11
ANTHONY Though I go	little	abroad, Cousin, yet hear	12, 195/ 13
sometimes, when I say	little	, almost as much as	12, 195/ 14
and think thereon, and	little	and little from their	12, 198/ 25
thereon, and little and	little	from their very childhood	12, 198/ 25
and allies within a	little	be likewise unto me	12, 202/ 24
that myself have some,	little	in respect of that	12, 203/ 27
in time before past,	little	counsel and little comfort	12, 204/ 23
past, little counsel and	little	comfort would suffice. We	12, 204/ 24
Cousin, I doubt it	little	in my mind, but	12, 204/ 28
empires are of so	little	surety to stand, but	12, 206/ 26

nature (save for a	little	glistening) as the rude	12, 207/ 2
our surety is so	little	? VINCENT Marry, Uncle, but	12, 208/ 26
thereof bringeth a man	little	surety, and much fear	12, 209/ 11
this present life. The	little	commodity of riches being	12, 210/ 1
cloth is within a	little	as warm. It maketh	12, 210/ 8
to, were within a	little	as wholesome. Then the	12, 210/ 11
that I perceive. The	little	commodity of fame being	12, 211/ 3
so full, he hath	little	substance therein: and many	12, 212/ 7
upon his finger. The	little	commodity that men have	12, 219/ 9
commodity took I so	little	heed of, that I	12, 219/ 19
most part shall have	little	cause to rejoice, they	12, 222/ 23
wealth, be not only	little	good for the body	12, 223/ 4
them: yet need we	little	to doubt it, but	12, 223/ 17
that he shall have	little	conscience in the getting	12, 224/ 12
cobwebs, in which the	little	gnats and flies stick	12, 225/ 8
own worldly wealth a	little	so) yet principally to	12, 226/ 6
you say) but a	little	so, so much (as	12, 226/ 11
weeneth were but a	little	) may soon prove a	12, 226/ 12
and unto Godward therein	little	or nothing at all	12, 226/ 14
I have showed you)	little	profit by them to	12, 227/ 14
nor him that had	little	to lose, for such	12, 229/ 4
away God for a	little	, that he were not	12, 229/ 6
far forth, but would	little	and little after ere	12, 230/ 24
but would little and	little	after ere he left	12, 230/ 24
But yet go a	little	further, lo; suppose me	12, 233/ 5
keep them for a	little	while to your more	12, 236/ 22
itself, to their no	little	fruit, if they have	12, 238/ 11
the fear of a	little	lack, or the love	12, 242/ 5
from them for this	little	while which we may	12, 242/ 6
they be bought, how	little	while they abide with	12, 244/ 3
painful Passion, maketh me	little	to marvel, and I	12, 245/ 20
by their persecution take	little	harm or rather no	12, 248/ 23
us!) we let so	little	therefor, but do what	12, 252/ 23
our liberty but a	little	neither, were it not	12, 252/ 27
in my mind no	little	grief in itself for	12, 257/ 12
here between us a	little	more consider the thing	12, 263/ 6
to tell me a	little	further. If there were	12, 265/ 11
is yet more a	little	now, than I told	12, 267/ 7
this, it is yet	little	marvel though men's hearts	12, 276/ 4
I fear, availeth him	little	, if grace be so	12, 278/ 11
to die, I very	little	marvel. Howbeit, some that	12, 283/ 25
and take thereby no	little	harm. And surely such	12, 286/ 13
no folly but a	little	spark of wit. But	12, 287/ 10

flesh cut is no	little	pain. Now when such	12, 293/ 14
had fled from a	little	bitch, which had made	12, 294/ 19
she is but a	little	body scant half so	12, 295/ 2
men's reasoning shall do	little	more. But then are	12, 296/ 10
and did set so	little	by him, that he	12, 298/ 5
St. Peter won but	little	. For he did but	12, 300/ 2
his trouble but a	little	while, you wot well	12, 300/ 3
which many men would	little	ween) in that he	12, 305/ 11
we should by the	little	sipping that our hearts	12, 306/ 10
and he shall take	little	pleasure therein, and say	12, 307/ 10
he set here so	little	by, have there a	12, 308/ 5
the feeling of some	little	part of these joys	12, 308/ 8
dull worldly wits so	little	able to conceive so	12, 308/ 15
the biting of a	little	foisting cur? Therefore when	12, 318/ 12
in heart, without whom,	little	availeth all that all	12, 320/ 25
are likely long to	live	here in wretchedness, have	12, 3/ 20
an old man cannot	live	long. And yet since	12, 4/ 17
yet that he may	live	one year more, and	12, 4/ 18
sake, while he might	live	still, if he would	12, 32/ 28
may be miserable and	live	in tribulation, and yet	12, 64/ 15
say, we shall never	live	here the less of	12, 76/ 15
to recover and to	live	the longer. Now if	12, 76/ 17
I have now to	live	, while every time is	12, 85/ 16
old man can never	live	long. And therefore, Cousin	12, 86/ 10
so fall that he	live	so well after, and	12, 91/ 16
bold of courage, but	live	in double fear. First	12, 98/ 6
as for that you	live	of raven, therein can	12, 117/ 4
good conscience too. For	live	you must, I wot	12, 117/ 7
reason is, must you	live	by that. But yet	12, 117/ 9
could neither any longer	live	without him, or take	12, 142/ 11
wicked way and may	live	, he shall soothly die	12, 174/ 9
those in heaven, that	live	here in plenty in	12, 175/ 13
cannot, you wot well,	live	here in this world	12, 180/ 14
himself. And who might	live	by the tailor's craft	12, 180/ 18
masonry? Or, who could	live	a carpenter, if no	12, 180/ 20
to Godward they should	live	the worse for; but	12, 183/ 10
and let them then	live	as they list. Out	12, 190/ 9
how few escape and	live	, he little forceth; for	12, 191/ 12
be content, both to	live	under him, and over	12, 194/ 26
delivered and suffer to	live	in rest, and some	12, 201/ 24
rather are content to	live	in neediness miserably all	12, 210/ 20
control other men, and	live	uncommanded and uncontrolled themselves	12, 219/ 18
shall be like to	live	after, and I ween	12, 222/ 22

As long as I	live	. ANTHONY Well, let it	12, 233/ 13
long as ever you	live	, yet if it hap	12, 233/ 17
them many times to	live	in prosperity long after	12, 235/ 30
he should suffer you	live	in prosperity long after	12, 236/ 3
he saw he should	live	all the remnant of	12, 242/ 2
may be sure to	live	wealthily with them, if	12, 242/ 8
great jeopardy there, to	live	wretches forever. VINCENT In	12, 242/ 10
to die therein, but	live	many years after, and	12, 246/ 30
will for God's love	live	so to choose, is	12, 277/ 4
and many women too,	live	therewith and sustain it	12, 278/ 17
will suffer us to	live	a while here upon	12, 279/ 6
folk was content to	live	here in pain, and	12, 284/ 17
and have it, and	live	long, and do many	12, 297/ 20
and fain would yet	live	longer if he might	12, 301/ 25
and women shall there	live	together as angels, without	12, 307/ 17
in heaven everlastingly both	live	and also reign with	12, 314/ 4
that have so long	lived	virtuously, and are so	12, 3/ 22
man that had long	lived	a very virtuous life	12, 32/ 4
the poor man that	lived	in tribulation, and died	12, 54/ 4
been, if he had	lived	better before, except it	12, 91/ 15
all the while he	lived	he would do what	12, 92/ 10
monks and anchorites that	lived	there in wilderness was	12, 129/ 16
They, lo, that have	lived	here in sin, such	12, 159/ 9
five year that he	lived	after, weening always that	12, 210/ 28
rich in heaven) he	lived	here in neediness and	12, 243/ 22
them, which, while he	lived	, for our sake forsook	12, 244/ 10
were like if he	lived	to purchase in many	12, 284/ 6
our own land and	livelihood	. Upon our prison we	12, 273/ 7
foolish to put their	lives	in such lewd and	12, 11/ 11
never like in their	lives	to come in the	12, 199/ 6
amendment of our evil	lives	, it may fortune full	12, 249/ 8
our goods, and our	lives	, forsake our Savior by	12, 249/ 17
letted to jeopard their	lives	, and how many have	12, 313/ 13
have willingly lost their	lives	indeed without either great	12, 313/ 13
willingly given their own	lives	, and suffered great deadly	12, 314/ 8
and while he yet	liveth	, he thinketh what shall	12, 69/ 16
neither nother, but secretly	liveth	in a contrite heart	12, 71/ 27
as no man long	liveth	without, and then he	12, 113/ 14
in hell as God	liveth	in heaven? VINCENT Forsooth	12, 125/ 2
to lack while he	liveth	. ANTHONY Well then, if	12, 233/ 23
men of more sober	living	, and thereby of the	12, 28/ 4
Saint Paul till their	living	be like; but of	12, 30/ 9
the kind of their	living	, and thereby the clearness	12, 31/ 11

any such kind of	living	as they must leave	12, 60/ 14
well aware in his	living	, and master well his	12, 80/ 14
was of his own	living	somewhat austere and sharp	12, 93/ 30
holy man in his	living	, and among the other	12, 129/ 15
austerity and apparent ghostly	living	, that he were with	12, 131/ 2
flesh to filthy, voluptuous	living	, the devil useth to	12, 150/ 9
God of his sinful	living	. Then let him there	12, 164/ 19
hell for their wretched	living	here, do now perceive	12, 169/ 8
provide a means of	living	for some other many	12, 180/ 15
of the poor man's	living	. And therefore here would	12, 180/ 28
occupations to get their	living	by, with truth and	12, 183/ 8
them of such manner	living	, as to Godward they	12, 183/ 9
as they gain their	living	the better by his	12, 185/ 6
for our sinful wretched	living	, he goeth about to	12, 194/ 16
estate, and any lords	living	under him? And was	12, 206/ 19
that while he was	living	here fifteen hundred year	12, 230/ 32
loathness to lack a	living	. ANTHONY There doth indeed	12, 240/ 16
is also no prince	living	upon earth, but he	12, 263/ 19
all the whole people	living	in this wide world	12, 266/ 21
through the lewdness of	living	, fall out of good	12, 283/ 23
by other kind of	living	, arise and come forward	12, 291/ 13
that here is here	living	still in this world	12, 308/ 19
shall no man here	living	, behold me). And therefore	12, 308/ 24
the very best man	living	here upon earth (the	12, 308/ 26
mind of any man	living	here upon earth. The	12, 310/ 16
open fault. These tribulations,	lo	, and such other like	12, 25/ 4
Some young lovely lady,	lo	, that is yet good	12, 29/ 8
his favor; such tribulations,	lo	, be those that are	12, 34/ 19
is an high comfort,	lo	, for them that are	12, 34/ 27
corn in their hands).	Lo	, they that in their	12, 42/ 14
He saith not here,	lo	, let him laugh, and	12, 43/ 13
mind as this is,	lo	, have there some of	12, 45/ 6
this is the point,	lo	, that standeth here in	12, 49/ 11
His wealth was continual,	lo	, no time of tribulation	12, 55/ 28
therefore, Cousin, this story,	lo	, of which by occasion	12, 56/ 7
have I showed you,	lo	, no little preeminence that	12, 74/ 31
Cousin, that is true,	lo	. But then happed there	12, 89/ 11
now, what age is,	lo	, I have been so	12, 90/ 8
Oh! now I remember,	lo	. Likewise I say, as	12, 90/ 10
feathers shalt thou trust).	Lo	, here hath every faithful	12, 103/ 16
my house." Thus fareth,	lo	, the scrupulous person, which	12, 113/ 9
here lieth my head,	lo	," (and therewith down she	12, 125/ 18
it within our matter,	lo	. For then was his	12, 130/ 3

be awake? VINCENT Marry	lo	: do I not now	12, 138/ 5
with him; for so,	lo	, might it hap to	12, 147/ 18
our own malignity.) % They,	lo	, that have lived here	12, 159/ 9
death and into destruction).	Lo	, here is the middle	12, 168/ 13
special calling thereunto. Zacchaeus,	lo	, that climbed up into	12, 176/ 7
received Christ, and said: "	Lo	, Lord, the one half	12, 176/ 26
was I, Cousin, about	lo	, after this piece thus	12, 186/ 26
shall I not need,	lo	; for here they come	12, 186/ 27
that land withal; there,	lo	, those that will not	12, 190/ 30
again: so fareth it,	lo	, sometimes with those that	12, 222/ 14
this manner of persecution,	lo	, shall like a touchstone	12, 226/ 27
go a little further,	lo	; suppose me that you	12, 233/ 5
that, Uncle? ANTHONY This,	lo	: if there be two	12, 258/ 4
And hereof it cometh,	lo	, that by reason of	12, 272/ 28
good proof. Let us,	lo	, mark and consider this	12, 291/ 20
many have there been	loath	to lose their worldly	12, 22/ 10
For he would be	loath	to have any such	12, 45/ 4
men when they be	loath	to displease them. I	12, 46/ 10
be sad, they be	loath	to leave their sinful	12, 60/ 13
thing that we be	loath	to have. But this	12, 70/ 8
of him that is	loath	to leave this wretched	12, 76/ 19
the sufferer would be	loath	to fall in, yet	12, 100/ 9
hers I would be	loath	to have her in	12, 113/ 7
man. If he be	loath	to think upon that	12, 134/ 28
abhor him and be	loath	to hear him, and	12, 135/ 13
for that I was	loath	to come over soon	12, 188/ 5
much, and the more	loath	we be to forgo	12, 209/ 4
loss thereof, or be	loath	to go therefrom. These	12, 209/ 14
painful death, and be	loath	to come thereto; yet	12, 245/ 24
with his help (how	loath	soever we feel our	12, 247/ 7
to eschew, and very	loath	to fall in, yet	12, 255/ 4
one, and would be	loath	to come into it	12, 262/ 9
for all that, very	loath	to die. ANTHONY That	12, 283/ 11
here in wealth, are	loath	to leave this; for	12, 283/ 16
then though they be	loath	to die, I very	12, 283/ 24
better, may peradventure be	loath	to die also by	12, 284/ 2
there also, that are	loath	to die, that are	12, 284/ 8
of folks that are	loath	to die (except the	12, 284/ 20
say also, that are	loath	to die for lack	12, 285/ 7
follies, since they be	loath	to die for the	12, 287/ 11
them that would be	loath	to die for any	12, 287/ 20
pain, and is very	loath	to come at it	12, 297/ 2
when he dieth, is	loath	to die, and fain	12, 301/ 25

a man be more	loath	to suffer so long	12, 302/ 5
as we be very	loath	to do, and seek	12, 304/ 23
he would here be	loath	to change with the	12, 308/ 2
unlikely to make them	loathe	death, or fear death	12, 285/ 1
you tell me the	loathness	of your loss, and	12, 231/ 17
a man's heart a	loathness	to lack a living	12, 240/ 16
about us, and the	loathness	to part from them	12, 242/ 6
may see, that the	loathness	of less room, and	12, 277/ 2
by. And that manner	loathness	(albeit a very good	12, 284/ 3
that such kind of	loathness	to die may be	12, 284/ 7
earth, cannot for the	loathness	of leaving that house	12, 286/ 16
the one lay fast	locked	in the stocks, and	12, 258/ 10
turns done among themselves,	locked	up in some straiter	12, 275/ 17
tanquam sagitta emissa in	locum	destinatum: divisus aer continuo	12, 158/ 26
call, I trow, the	locutory	, and after their holy	12, 80/ 7
upon the same timber	log	) "if thou smite it	12, 125/ 19
we that are likely	long	to live here in	12, 3/ 20
Uncle, that have so	long	lived virtuously, and are	12, 3/ 22
to depart hence ere	long	. But that may be	12, 3/ 26
comfort and counsel hath	long	been a great stay	12, 4/ 3
old man cannot live	long	. And yet since there	12, 4/ 17
to be hence, and	long	to be with him	12, 4/ 24
I that ere it	long	be, they shall fear	12, 7/ 27
than his match, and	long	since ye were born	12, 7/ 31
say, of those that	long	and desire to be	12, 15/ 21
themselves to desire and	long	to be of Almighty	12, 15/ 24
mind, to desire and	long	for the comfort of	12, 17/ 2
Cousin, very true, as	long	as they stand in	12, 17/ 13
she should so sore	long	to break unto him	12, 29/ 18
let him lie so	long	therein, till himself, that	12, 29/ 28
a man that had	long	lived a very virtuous	12, 32/ 4
Cousin, it were too	long	work to peruse every	12, 40/ 22
it would be very	long	to rehearse and treat	12, 40/ 25
be, I fear me,	long	ere he come thereat	12, 41/ 12
any tribulation enjoy their	long	continual course of never	12, 43/ 28
he hath lain so	long	, fearing to be beaten	12, 46/ 1
pray God keep you	long	therein. And neither should	12, 47/ 1
and gave him after	long	life to take his	12, 47/ 15
to take his pleasure	long	. Abraham was eke, ye	12, 47/ 16
his heart many a	long	day, that he had	12, 54/ 23
as sore, and as	long	lasting, as himself list	12, 58/ 2
and brought up so	long	in, and come into	12, 60/ 7
then they lie and	long	for day, and then	12, 60/ 25

with card play as	long	as ever they might	12, 62/ 1
slyly slunk away; and	long	was it not ere	12, 62/ 4
of some study, with	long	talking at once. I	12, 64/ 9
man to say a	long	prayer of matins: and	12, 65/ 27
God requireth no such	long	prayers of them. But	12, 66/ 2
in such case, than	long	service so said, as	12, 66/ 4
their agony made no	long	prayers aloud, but one	12, 66/ 6
the goodness of his	long	prosperous life. Our Savior	12, 74/ 27
I should be too	long	a let unto your	12, 75/ 7
thing whereof the contrary	long	continued is perilous, a	12, 75/ 13
make our reckoning of	long	life; keep it while	12, 76/ 28
be glad thereof, and	long	to go to him	12, 76/ 31
bearing my folly so	long	and so patiently. And	12, 77/ 8
from you, remembering how	long	we tarried together, and	12, 78/ 11
yours, in talking so	long	together without interpausing between	12, 78/ 12
told you still a	long	tale alone, but that	12, 79/ 22
and therein had been	long	, in all which time	12, 80/ 2
counsel, saving somewhat too	long	how he should be	12, 80/ 13
been at learning so	long	, and are a doctor	12, 80/ 17
but he that cannot	long	endure to hold up	12, 84/ 19
not likely to last	long	, but out will my	12, 86/ 3
man can never live	long	. And therefore, Cousin, in	12, 86/ 10
I have been so	long	in my tale, that	12, 90/ 9
so happed it, that	long	ere he were old	12, 92/ 11
head, but with a	long	large pavise that covereth	12, 106/ 9
of God, that as	long	as he will abide	12, 108/ 17
and soberly in a	long	range, all in good	12, 110/ 10
thanked!) into a fair	long	hedge, standing even stone	12, 110/ 26
such as no man	long	liveth without, and then	12, 113/ 14
confession, it were a	long	work, for everything that	12, 115/ 14
weary to sit so	long	and hear him, that	12, 115/ 18
have used it so	long	, that I think you	12, 117/ 5
content to lie as	long	in hell as God	12, 125/ 2
ere it was very	long	after she hung herself	12, 128/ 14
thing, it is so	long	since I read it	12, 129/ 13
kinds, whereof were too	long	to talk now: but	12, 140/ 3
so much and so	long	, that ere ever she	12, 144/ 15
discern, when, and how	long	, some certain medicine is	12, 147/ 20
myself, that had been	long	reputed for a right	12, 148/ 26
indeed, and have with	long	and often thinking thereon	12, 151/ 3
wretchedly disposed, and yet	long	to be more vicious	12, 152/ 17
have made it a	long	night. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 157/ 5
from your dinner over	long	. ANTHONY Nay, nay, Cousin	12, 157/ 10

hath short days, and	long	nights, so shall you	12, 157/ 14
this fearful night so	long	, but I shall make	12, 157/ 15
like unto the Highest):	long	ere he could fly	12, 160/ 1
not your dinner over	long	. ANTHONY Fear not that	12, 166/ 4
et perditionem" (They that	long	to be rich do	12, 168/ 9
was fallen full therein	long	ere ever he had	12, 168/ 25
mark not the great	long	miserable weariness and pain	12, 169/ 24
thing that folk sore	long	for, they will make	12, 171/ 13
few, but that they	long	sore to be rich	12, 172/ 7
of those that so	long	to be, very few	12, 172/ 8
of that fear, as	long	as he keepeth his	12, 172/ 22
of work and a	long	. But I shall a	12, 173/ 24
I think) in as	long	before that neither, nor	12, 179/ 27
will ask him, as	long	as any penny lasteth	12, 181/ 13
at afternoon to sleep	long	but even a little	12, 187/ 10
God willing) all this	long	day ours, wherein we	12, 187/ 12
pray you tarry not	long	. VINCENT You shall not	12, 187/ 26
acquainted by dwelling over	long	together. By these ways	12, 189/ 2
never do well, as	long	as it standeth in	12, 192/ 15
shall ere it be	long	after have an open	12, 193/ 8
upon a fast point	long	ago, than to begin	12, 199/ 14
sake, but by a	long	continuance a strong deep-rooted	12, 205/ 14
this, and not very	long	ago, where I saw	12, 213/ 1
your tale for so	long	, while I tell you	12, 213/ 2
letted the matter too	long	) he brought it even	12, 213/ 20
oration, he fetched a	long	sigh with an oh	12, 216/ 1
him, by standing barehead	long	before the king. But	12, 221/ 13
last, hath no very	long	time to it. Let	12, 222/ 19
his fist, reckon how	long	he shall be like	12, 222/ 22
man can keep it	long	, and that to part	12, 222/ 32
et perditionem" (They that	long	to be rich, fall	12, 224/ 2
that unto them which	long	therefor, not for any	12, 225/ 15
should ask you, how	long	? VINCENT How long? As	12, 233/ 11
how long? VINCENT How	long	? As long as I	12, 233/ 13
VINCENT How long? As	long	as I live. ANTHONY	12, 233/ 13
keep your goods as	long	as ever you live	12, 233/ 17
to live in prosperity	long	after. ANTHONY Long after	12, 235/ 30
prosperity long after. ANTHONY	Long	after? Nay by my	12, 236/ 2
you live in prosperity	long	after, when your whole	12, 236/ 3
and then have a	long	one left of the	12, 236/ 6
sure it cannot be	long	ere we shall be	12, 242/ 4
heart upon him, and	long	for nothing but him	12, 251/ 10
with that place, and	long	not (like a woman	12, 261/ 20

played, that had so	long	used to say "Dominus	12, 263/ 2
with the second syllable	long	, that at last he	12, 263/ 3
though he hope upon	long	respite of his execution	12, 268/ 6
rattle, and so by	long	and divers sore torments	12, 268/ 14
the meanwhile (for as	long	as he list to	12, 272/ 24
as well content many	long	years together, as are	12, 276/ 28
them of all the	long	night. And what difference	12, 277/ 23
grant well, was not	long	; but as for hard	12, 280/ 3
that cannot keep us	long	, fall into that prison	12, 280/ 13
glad to die, and	long	for to be dead	12, 284/ 9
fain keep them as	long	as ever they might	12, 285/ 10
and hath done as	long	time as I can	12, 286/ 2
street of a great	long	city, and that all	12, 289/ 11
affection, and after by	long	and deep meditation thereof	12, 294/ 8
and chased him so	long	that she had lost	12, 294/ 20
have it, and live	long	, and do many good	12, 297/ 20
loath to suffer so	long	lingering in pain, than	12, 302/ 5
once: then the great	long	nails cruelly driven with	12, 312/ 22
of more than three	long	hours, till himself willingly	12, 312/ 27
in our mind thereto	long	before; let us therein	12, 316/ 21
we cannot save them	long	. If he fear us	12, 317/ 2
it ere it be	long	after. For I ween	12, 319/ 9
that point, but I	longed	not much to touch	12, 82/ 23
thereon, and she even	longed	therefor, And therefore, if	12, 126/ 27
his lust past: he	longed	to follow Christ no	12, 144/ 21
esteemeth, and hath before	longed	to stand in estimation	12, 147/ 1
feeding should a little	longer	last) strike her into	12, 29/ 10
us look a little	longer	here upon the rich	12, 55/ 14
and to live the	longer	. Now if God will	12, 76/ 17
time will I no	longer	trouble you. I trow	12, 77/ 5
he might steal no	longer	, and yet maketh more	12, 90/ 23
will I make no	longer	tale. An objection concerning	12, 90/ 26
so much in much	longer	. As it proved in	12, 91/ 17
tell you, that no	longer	ago than even yesterday	12, 127/ 13
we might make a	longer	work between both, than	12, 131/ 25
he could neither any	longer	live without him, or	12, 142/ 11
that you should any	longer	have tarried) meet even	12, 187/ 2
have I tarried the	longer	, Uncle, partly for that	12, 188/ 5
Saint Augustine saith, the	longer	that he tarrieth ere	12, 236/ 17
play their part no	longer	. But I pray God	12, 237/ 24
strange to me, nor	longer	strange to me neither	12, 251/ 24
them all in much	longer	time. And surely then	12, 280/ 5
some time left them	longer	to bestow somewhat better	12, 284/ 1

to keep it no	longer	, but that death taketh	12, 285/ 12
and so far the	longer	too. VINCENT I heard	12, 297/ 8
fain would yet live	longer	if he might. Howbeit	12, 301/ 25
suffer it in a	longer	time. And then would	12, 302/ 4
with whomsoever they abide	longest	, what pain their pleasure	12, 244/ 3
he considereth, that he	longeth	to be comforted by	12, 16/ 3
him that in tribulation	longeth	to be comforted by	12, 16/ 7
For him that only	longeth	to have God take	12, 16/ 11
request, so sore he	longeth	for ease and help	12, 65/ 21
loveth him that he	longeth	to go to him	12, 76/ 23
of his great goodness	longeth	to gather under the	12, 104/ 16
and further, the devil	longeth	to make all his	12, 114/ 6
every other wherein he	longeth	to do another man	12, 135/ 10
in riches: he that	longeth	for them, as for	12, 223/ 27
sickness, with looking and	longing	for life, from the	12, 4/ 11
himself a desire and	longing	to be comforted by	12, 14/ 7
comfort the desire and	longing	to be by God	12, 14/ 10
of this kind of	longing	and requiring we shall	12, 16/ 15
this good mind of	longing	for God's comfort is	12, 17/ 6
hap upon a fervent	longing	for the thing which	12, 51/ 21
to have and the	longing	for it: for that	12, 171/ 12
the hungry desire and	longing	for celestial things; yet	12, 174/ 16
a desire and love,	longing	to be with God	12, 204/ 29
would allow them. Whereupon	longing	sore to be praised	12, 217/ 24
his will is not	longing	to be anywhere else	12, 261/ 22
his will be not	longing	to be anywhere else	12, 261/ 25
was, which for the	longing	that he had to	12, 284/ 15
hearts such a fervent	longing	for them, that we	12, 307/ 1
may have it, and	look	to be inwardly taught	12, 6/ 3
claw, and maketh her	look	so lovely, that her	12, 29/ 16
have little lust to	look	upon her, and make	12, 29/ 17
if ye get leave;	look	hardly for no thanks	12, 34/ 11
sin and sacrilege to	look	for any reward in	12, 37/ 16
tears, and misery, not	look	for rest and ease	12, 41/ 20
we, that are servants,	look	for more privilege in	12, 43/ 6
be sure that, you	look	well to the mark	12, 50/ 14
good Cousin, let us	look	a little longer here	12, 55/ 14
God list not to	look	to him. And when	12, 62/ 16
Such speed let them	look	for, that play the	12, 62/ 28
need to change it,	look	it fall not away	12, 63/ 14
can we with reason	look	for no great thanks	12, 74/ 30
painful, in which I	look	every day to depart	12, 85/ 18
day of them I	look	even for to die	12, 85/ 26

for their own sins,	look	to be their own	12, 93/ 12
never Christ's thanks, nor	look	to save yourself. It	12, 94/ 14
in their fantasy, and	look	in the Gospel upon	12, 112/ 6
And peradventure if you	look	about the world and	12, 124/ 26
we be waking and	look	thereon, and the sight	12, 137/ 21
me indeed, when you	look	and speak so sadly	12, 139/ 1
spiritual leech will first	look	unto that, and by	12, 148/ 10
that standeth, let him	look	that he fall not	12, 162/ 6
God and pray; and	look	what thing the devil	12, 162/ 17
For let the highest	look	on the most base	12, 163/ 19
we be bound to	look	to them, and provide	12, 182/ 18
against good manner, to	look	that a man should	12, 187/ 18
indeed, the less to	look	therefor, and thereby the	12, 189/ 4
have such fantasy to	look	thereon. Yea and some	12, 210/ 22
lie where themselves may	look	thereon, but put it	12, 210/ 24
to make some other	look	more heavily for the	12, 215/ 17
to do well, and	look	for none. Howbeit, they	12, 219/ 1
were a man, and	look	what I would do	12, 220/ 1
blood, one king to	look	to reign in five	12, 224/ 28
worldly fantasies, who can	look	that ever they shall	12, 225/ 1
he, when you least	look	therefor, take you away	12, 236/ 23
pains that fall thereupon.	Look	then whether other men	12, 252/ 29
the devil? Let us	look	well, how many things	12, 253/ 19
indeed; then let us	look	on our other prisoners	12, 261/ 17
can scant abide to	look	upon any meat, and	12, 307/ 26
no man presume or	look	to attain it in	12, 308/ 22
we stood we should	look	down into that pestilent	12, 315/ 17
last ere it be	looked	for out it goeth	12, 85/ 25
or twain, that then	looked	unto me, how this	12, 89/ 4
away. And as he	looked	upon them, suddenly he	12, 119/ 3
bones. But as he	looked	aside, he spied a	12, 119/ 4
his fellows that then	looked	unto him, of all	12, 121/ 7
chide, but little they	looked	for this chance, till	12, 125/ 25
which bridge, if folk	looked	merrily upon him, and	12, 154/ 19
talk as though they	looked	for a day, when	12, 195/ 9
ever hoved aloof, and	looked	toward him, and ever	12, 268/ 9
on the wall, nor	looked	out of the door	12, 275/ 15
low, that who that	looketh	on it would ween	12, 85/ 22
plainly appeareth, that God	looketh	of duty, not only	12, 96/ 25
the other while he	looketh	for the Turk's aid	12, 195/ 20
whole passion, and verily	looketh	on. Now if it	12, 289/ 9
forsaketh him, full angrily	looketh	on. The third foot	12, 298/ 27
love, of whom he	looketh	after for no reward	12, 313/ 27

time of sickness, with	looking	and longing for life	12, 4/ 11
his words directed thereunto,	looking	himself toward his left	12, 216/ 13
not so much with	looking	to have described what	12, 306/ 27
ramping lion about us,	looking	who will fall, that	12, 318/ 4
but let it hang	loose	thereat by a green	12, 63/ 13
an end in a	loose	heap of light sand	12, 205/ 16
walk he never so	loose	, ride he with never	12, 267/ 27
twain for us: our	Lord	send the grace that	12, 8/ 3
meam" (I believe, good	Lord	, but help thou the	12, 13/ 4
Domine, adauge nobis fidem" (	Lord	, increase our faith). And	12, 13/ 6
great comfort indeed: our	Lord	in tribulation send it	12, 17/ 7
deserved much more: our	Lord	from that time counteth	12, 25/ 30
And I beseech our	Lord	heartily for them, that	12, 38/ 27
wot I, that our	Lord	giveth in this world	12, 48/ 7
that God were not	lord	thereof. If God would	12, 48/ 26
Domine, perimus" (Save us,	Lord	, we perish). And then	12, 58/ 20
shall confess that our	Lord	Jesus Christ is in	12, 66/ 21
for his gift, our	Lord	promised any reward in	12, 68/ 23
he said to our	Lord	of Job, that it	12, 74/ 17
forgotten with me. Our	Lord	send you such comfort	12, 77/ 16
now I thank our	Lord	that hath sent the	12, 78/ 18
shall thou not, good	Lord	, despise). He saith also	12, 96/ 18
my praise is our	Lord	; he hath been my	12, 102/ 11
be bruised for our	Lord	holdeth under his hand	12, 102/ 23
sibi" (Thou hast, good	Lord	, set the darkness, and	12, 108/ 3
with me? VINCENT God's	Lord	, Uncle, you go now	12, 138/ 25
be upward and aloft:	Lord	! how lusty and how	12, 158/ 4
ANTHONY I beseech our	Lord	, Cousin, put this and	12, 165/ 23
this matter. VINCENT Our	Lord	reward you, good Uncle	12, 166/ 2
And albeit that our	Lord	, by the said example	12, 171/ 18
deceived, and that our	Lord	had at those few	12, 176/ 22
Christ, and said: "Lo,	Lord	, the one half of	12, 176/ 26
and bribery besides, our	Lord	well allowing his good	12, 179/ 6
tale (for which our	Lord	reward you!) and the	12, 186/ 31
intolerable torments. VINCENT Our	Lord	, Uncle, for his mighty	12, 191/ 26
And I beseech our	Lord	, that all they that	12, 204/ 16
I, yea, or any	lord	the greatest in this	12, 206/ 28
and perceive all thing:	Lord	God! how the ground	12, 207/ 28
would loud laugh his	lord	to scorn, when he	12, 207/ 29
true. King Ladislaus, our	Lord	assoil his soul, used	12, 218/ 13
if he might, be	lord	over all the remnant	12, 221/ 30
win himself to be	lord	of all the earth	12, 224/ 25
cleanse thou me, good	Lord	). But now, Cousin, this	12, 226/ 23

ANTHONY Nay, nay, my	lord	, Christ hath not so	12, 230/ 2
I will so be	lord	and master over them	12, 232/ 19
Ween you now, my	lord	, that sultan and this	12, 232/ 24
But unto you, my	lord	, since you believe and	12, 235/ 11
by my troth, my	lord	, that doth he no	12, 236/ 2
faith. For here our	Lord	in these words teacheth	12, 240/ 6
is God very good	Lord	unto us, when he	12, 241/ 4
we should (which our	Lord	forbid) hereafter either for	12, 248/ 32
perilous too, that no	lord	can lightly command his	12, 253/ 3
was there any man	lord	of any so vile	12, 253/ 23
VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle (our	Lord	reward you therefor!) if	12, 280/ 18
therefore biddeth us our	Lord	by the mouth of	12, 296/ 15
but know that our	Lord	is everywhere present; and	12, 298/ 26
from them). Oh, good	Lord	, if one of them	12, 304/ 7
when thy glory, good	Lord	, shall appear), that is	12, 306/ 15
with hearing what our	Lord	telleth us in holy	12, 306/ 28
every saved soul, our	Lord	saith yet by the	12, 309/ 10
stones. Now saith our	Lord	that unto him which	12, 309/ 29
And now saith our	Lord	, that unto him that	12, 310/ 4
doth the deed. Our	Lord	saith in the Apocalypse	12, 317/ 17
But now shall our	Lord	reward and recompense you	12, 320/ 11
meantime, I beseech our	Lord	to breathe of his	12, 320/ 23
me. But for our	Lord's	sake take good heed	12, 166/ 3
his part with my	lord's	commendation, the wily fox	12, 214/ 9
and eloquence that my	lord's	grace had uttered in	12, 216/ 1
Christian estate, and any	lords	living under him? And	12, 206/ 19
are forever the very	lords	and owners of that	12, 208/ 1
much cause have their	lords	to be right angry	12, 216/ 26
but as for their	lords	, Uncle, if they would	12, 217/ 2
vainglorious mind (be they	lords	, or be they meaner	12, 217/ 6
man may serve two	lords	at once). He will	12, 230/ 10
and reckon themselves great	lords	and possessioners of a	12, 269/ 27
weening that we were	lords	at large, whereas we	12, 273/ 1
I say therefore, Your	Lordship	, that you be not	12, 229/ 7
great need of Your	Lordship	, as rather than to	12, 230/ 2
still shall either both	lose	all and be lost	12, 6/ 31
key-cold, and in manner	lose	his vigor by scattering	12, 13/ 9
there been loath to	lose	their worldly goods, have	12, 22/ 10
our health when we	lose	it; a good medicine	12, 28/ 27
true tale jeopard to	lose	his lucre. Some are	12, 45/ 9
sin, if he should	lose	his part of any	12, 115/ 4
should by that pain	lose	everlasting life and fall	12, 154/ 6
that he will rather	lose	it all, and let	12, 174/ 32

is better content to	lose	God than it. But	12, 175/ 6
a farthing, but utterly	lose	all his own, than	12, 180/ 25
should of his money	lose	the one half: for	12, 180/ 26
please him, and rather	lose	all the good he	12, 186/ 8
whereof, Uncle, that we	lose	no part, I pray	12, 199/ 20
what may a man	lose	, and thereby what pain	12, 203/ 21
suffer? VINCENT He may	lose	, Uncle (of which I	12, 203/ 23
which I should somewhat	lose	myself), money, plate, and	12, 203/ 23
be well content to	lose	. Upon the loss of	12, 203/ 29
from them both, and	lose	them both twain, saving	12, 207/ 15
be more feared to	lose	it? For if it	12, 207/ 21
chances whereby they may	lose	it more soon. And	12, 222/ 25
goods, and those shall	lose	their goods that will	12, 226/ 26
as have much to	lose	) that shall find in	12, 228/ 18
that had little to	lose	, for such one were	12, 229/ 4
have so much to	lose	; albeit I cannot be	12, 229/ 13
as rather than to	lose	your service, he would	12, 230/ 3
should you then rather	lose	your goods than forsake	12, 231/ 10
doubt, whether you will	lose	all your worldly substance	12, 231/ 14
for all his favor,	lose	all. VINCENT Well, a	12, 233/ 20
ANTHONY May he not	lose	this country again unto	12, 234/ 4
he will never after	lose	it again in our	12, 234/ 8
but yet if he	lose	it after your days	12, 234/ 11
that he could never	lose	it; could none take	12, 234/ 13
be content rather to	lose	it all, than for	12, 237/ 18
his worldly goods, to	lose	and destroy his soul	12, 237/ 19
not with better will	lose	it all again, than	12, 243/ 14
the loss, if we	lose	them for God's sake	12, 244/ 6
limits and bounds, and	lose	the liberty to be	12, 257/ 16
then they think they	lose	all. And thereof cometh	12, 283/ 17
rather forsake it than	lose	their worldly goods, though	12, 287/ 14
our Savior, and thereby	lose	our own salvation, and	12, 296/ 26
to sleep, and thereby	lose	the pleasure that he	12, 307/ 15
will thou wit it,	loseth	, that neither my mouth	12, 232/ 18
is he that well	loseth	them, than he that	12, 223/ 12
happy then, while he	loseth	them by such a	12, 227/ 17
the time when he	loseth	them, by no way	12, 227/ 23
by fear of the	losing	, be matter of adversity	12, 10/ 5
by the dread of	losing	those things that we	12, 20/ 3
wit, the fear of	losing	through deadly sin the	12, 20/ 10
body for fear of	losing	of his old rain-beaten	12, 109/ 19
be afeard of the	losing	; then on the other	12, 209/ 9
few, and of the	losing	so many sundry chances	12, 222/ 31

may take in the	losing	them thus. The Thirteenth	12, 225/ 22
the keeping or the	losing	shall hang both in	12, 228/ 14
may lightly guess, the	losing	of the manifold commodities	12, 229/ 18
concerning the dread of	losing	our outward worldly goods	12, 244/ 1
is wherein by the	losing	of this life we	12, 288/ 5
contempt of all worldly	loss	, and despising of sickness	12, 10/ 14
their tribulation (be it	loss	or sickness) so testy	12, 14/ 25
sundry kinds: some by	loss	of goods or possessions	12, 19/ 30
and some by the	loss	of friends, or by	12, 20/ 2
For we may fear	loss	of goods or possessions	12, 20/ 5
or possessions, or the	loss	of our friends, their	12, 20/ 5
hurt, and against the	loss	of either body or	12, 20/ 18
in sickness or in	loss	of goods, is not	12, 52/ 25
that in a great	loss	send to such a	12, 62/ 29
perceive. For sickness, imprisonment,	loss	of goods, loss of	12, 86/ 26
imprisonment, loss of goods,	loss	of friends, or such	12, 86/ 27
little time), that the	loss	of our body we	12, 109/ 1
than we do the	loss	of our soul. And	12, 109/ 2
whelps, for dread of	loss	of our bodies. And	12, 109/ 11
dread, not only the	loss	of our body than	12, 109/ 15
themselves after some great	loss	, some for fear of	12, 148/ 24
so gave them. Neither	loss	had they any had	12, 149/ 10
with the fear of	loss	of God's favor therefor	12, 170/ 14
of his life, what	loss	soever I should hap	12, 182/ 29
In other tribulation, as	loss	, or sickness, or death	12, 201/ 12
Consider then first the	loss	of those outward things	12, 203/ 19
to lose. Upon the	loss	of these things follow	12, 204/ 1
none other harm but	loss	of liberty, labor, imprisonment	12, 204/ 9
suddenly seem. Of the	loss	of the goods of	12, 206/ 1
we should esteem the	loss	at so great, when	12, 208/ 25
therefor, or fear the	loss	thereof, or be loath	12, 209/ 13
all these things, the	loss	, I mean, of all	12, 227/ 9
he winneth by the	loss	, although he lost them	12, 227/ 16
pleasure of God, the	loss	of them in this	12, 227/ 19
the loathness of your	loss	, and the comfort of	12, 231/ 17
so unwise, with the	loss	of your soul to	12, 235/ 17
comfort neither, concerning the	loss	of our temporal substance	12, 240/ 5
methink that concerning the	loss	of these outward things	12, 242/ 12
and courage against the	loss	of worldly substance. The	12, 242/ 16
of persecution against the	loss	of all his goods	12, 243/ 2
unto the soul, what	loss	is in the keeping	12, 244/ 5
what winning in the	loss	, if we lose them	12, 244/ 6
the Turk, for any	loss	that we can take	12, 244/ 18

the fear of worldly	loss	, or bodily pain, framed	12, 249/ 15
shall we lament the	loss	of our liberty, and	12, 252/ 13
have hitherto perused, as	loss	of goods, lands and	12, 281/ 3
he less feareth the	loss	of his life than	12, 281/ 15
his life than the	loss	of lands: yea some	12, 281/ 15
avoiding of some great	loss	, or eschewing thereby the	12, 293/ 7
before, in bearing the	loss	of worldly goods, in	12, 312/ 5
worldly pleasures, all earthly	losses	, all bodily torments and	12, 307/ 3
lose all and be	lost	too, or forced to	12, 6/ 31
of them soon after	lost	their life! So blind	12, 22/ 11
all his merit were	lost	, and he turned to	12, 32/ 17
no wretch otherwise, nor	lost	his riches and his	12, 47/ 10
all) that ever he	lost	, and gave him after	12, 47/ 15
thing double that he	lost	, little toucheth my matter	12, 53/ 29
unoccupied, and therefore utterly	lost	it, with a great	12, 112/ 7
and soul to be	lost	, no manner of good	12, 124/ 11
he seeth his estimation	lost	among other folk, of	12, 146/ 7
for a few, she	lost	many. But now, Cousin	12, 181/ 4
doubt, if Hungary be	lost	, and that the Turk	12, 193/ 7
great danger to be	lost	, he must needs care	12, 203/ 1
and his friends have	lost	. Now for the body	12, 204/ 7
the whole empire was	lost	? And so may all	12, 206/ 22
by God's grace be	lost	into Christian men's hands	12, 206/ 23
not so soon be	lost	. In the translation of	12, 207/ 22
too, the land was	lost	before the money was	12, 207/ 25
the loss, although he	lost	them but by some	12, 227/ 16
and unmovable, bereft and	lost	already, their persons only	12, 228/ 8
faith, if you have	lost	your faith and let	12, 231/ 11
the whole world, and	lost	his soul?) This were	12, 237/ 16
lack of his grace (	lost	in our own default	12, 248/ 33
that was that we	lost	, and take it for	12, 252/ 16
say, yet had you	lost	the fruit. And if	12, 262/ 24
if we have not	lost	our faith already, before	12, 279/ 3
long that she had	lost	him, and as he	12, 294/ 20
how many have willingly	lost	their lives indeed without	12, 313/ 13
him that he hath	lost	an hand, before that	12, 314/ 27
by lots; when the	lot	fell upon the very	12, 26/ 12
wicked men upon the	lot	of righteous men, lest	12, 49/ 7
trouble that his cousin	Lot	and himself were fain	12, 54/ 12
together? Though he recovered	Lot	again from the three	12, 54/ 14
things might make the	lot	, for which the physician	12, 173/ 19
try it out by	lots	; when the lot fell	12, 26/ 12
his voice was so	loud	and shrill, his learning	12, 94/ 2

bitter Passion." Now so	loud	and so shrill he	12, 94/ 18
buildeth his palace, would	loud	laugh his lord to	12, 207/ 29
him as fast, and	loud	laugh him to scorn	12, 212/ 16
her into some lecherous	love	, and, instead of her	12, 29/ 10
will not fail to	love	you well, while you	12, 74/ 3
our stony heart, or	love	should for sorrow relent	12, 98/ 10
as children do that	love	to shoot up a	12, 159/ 17
disciple, but if he	love	him so far above	12, 174/ 28
too, that for the	love	of him, rather than	12, 174/ 29
Christ teacheth us to	love	God above all thing	12, 175/ 2
there he biddeth us	love	our enemies, give good	12, 181/ 24
hath unto riches no	love	, but having it fall	12, 184/ 21
he shall for the	love	of his elects, lest	12, 194/ 5
any spark of Christian	love	and charity in his	12, 202/ 29
that by some inordinate	love	and affection that the	12, 203/ 13
deep a desire and	love	, longing to be with	12, 204/ 29
feeble faith with our	love	to God, less than	12, 205/ 4
have we cause to	love	. And then the less	12, 209/ 12
that we have to	love	a thing, the less	12, 209/ 12
consider, that either we	love	them and set by	12, 209/ 21
take by them that	love	them, good. But now	12, 212/ 3
no lies, for I	love	it not." If men	12, 218/ 23
will that you shall	love	him with all your	12, 230/ 31
little lack, or the	love	to see our goods	12, 242/ 5
that had so tender	love	to a servant of	12, 243/ 9
withal, what harm the	love	of them doth unto	12, 244/ 4
measure faint, and in	love	less than lukewarm, or	12, 248/ 19
by my troth, I	love	not to come myself	12, 258/ 24
and will for God's	love	live so to choose	12, 277/ 4
come thither, yet they	love	so much the wealth	12, 285/ 9
to die for the	love	that they bear to	12, 287/ 11
and sustain for the	love	of God and salvation	12, 306/ 18
on fire in his	love	, that we should find	12, 313/ 4
God, for such fervent	love	, and inestimable kindness of	12, 313/ 9
to die for his	love	, of whom he looketh	12, 313/ 27
fifteenth part of the	love	to Christ, that he	12, 315/ 1
Eighth Chapter Now riches	loved	and set by for	12, 210/ 4
answered him, that she	loved	no place so well	12, 285/ 27
he said, since she	loved	her house so well	12, 285/ 29
see how faithfully they	loved	?The delight whereof, imprinted	12, 313/ 17
the water. Some young	lovely	lady, lo, that is	12, 29/ 8
maketh her look so	lovely	, that her lover would	12, 29/ 16
and streamed down his	lovely	limbs drawn and stretched	12, 312/ 18

so lovely, that her	lover	would have little lust	12, 29/ 16
lusty, that if her	lover	lay in her lap	12, 29/ 18
by their death their	lover	should clearly see how	12, 313/ 16
with her: such a	lover	would not let here	12, 313/ 30
many of these fleshly	lovers	have borne, and daily	12, 313/ 11
twice. And how cold	lovers	be we then unto	12, 314/ 1
God those that he	loveth	, he chastiseth. "Et flagellat	12, 42/ 29
all them that he	loveth	, and scourgeth every child	12, 43/ 17
but such as he	loveth	and receiveth, when shall	12, 43/ 18
send them whom he	loveth	; they therefore, I say	12, 44/ 2
to all those he	loveth	for a sign of	12, 47/ 25
good folk that he	loveth	, but "multa flagella peccatoris	12, 48/ 13
John saith) he that	loveth	not his neighbor whom	12, 58/ 10
neighbor whom he seeth,	loveth	God but a little	12, 58/ 11
But he that so	loveth	him that he longeth	12, 76/ 23
quoeth he, "your husband	loveth	well to talk, and	12, 81/ 12
very gentle mistress that	loveth	her well, and is	12, 112/ 21
all thing, And he	loveth	not God above all	12, 175/ 3
perfect mind, but somewhat	loveth	to keep himself from	12, 185/ 17
him, trusteth him, and	loveth	him; and then openly	12, 298/ 20
acquainted knave. But God	loving	her more tenderly than	12, 29/ 12
for; yet, while the	loving	father bound him, and	12, 55/ 2
Job to be so	loving	, and so to give	12, 74/ 20
how often like a	loving	hen he clucketh home	12, 104/ 17
with dulce and tender	loving	words to be put	12, 146/ 9
to have by his	loving	sufferance for our further	12, 241/ 26
be of that tender	loving	mind that our master	12, 318/ 20
abroad upon the cross,	lovingly	to embrace all them	12, 90/ 21
sake, that so marvelously	lovingly	letted not to sustain	12, 313/ 6
should fall from him	low	; God of his goodness	12, 29/ 3
heart, and bear a	low	sail thereon, that the	12, 29/ 6
rich man lie full	low	beneath Lazarus, crying and	12, 55/ 17
snuff burneth down so	low	, that who that looketh	12, 85/ 21
my head, lie now	low	in my belly, and	12, 208/ 8
they down again as	low	. Howbeit, though a man	12, 222/ 16
shortly be laid full	low	in earth, and there	12, 224/ 23
and laid in a	low	dungeon in the stocks	12, 265/ 13
high point in a	low	house. Beware of barking	12, 295/ 25
dwelt even in the	lowest	. It seemeth verily by	12, 175/ 10
we sat, from the	lowest	unto the highest in	12, 213/ 29
move him to the	lowly	meekness of a simple	12, 45/ 20
transfigurat se in angelum	lucis	" (The angel of Satan	12, 132/ 28
parting fellow. "Quae societas	lucis	ad tenebras? Christi ad	12, 230/ 6

do, which either for	lucre	, or of a foolish	12, 11/ 8
flatter them, either for	lucre	or fear. Some of	12, 44/ 22
jeopard to lose his	lucre	. Some are there also	12, 45/ 9
homini si universum mundum	lucretur	, anime vero suae detrimentum	12, 237/ 14
est ire ad domum	luctus	, quam ad domum convivii	12, 69/ 11
miscebitur, et extrema gaudii	luctus	occupant" (Laughter shall be	12, 70/ 20
qui ridetis nunc, quia	lugebitis	et flebitis" (Woe may	12, 41/ 29
vobis qui ridetis, quia	lugebitis	et flebitis" (Woe be	12, 70/ 22
other side: "Beati qui	lugent	, quoniam illi consolabuntur" (Blessed	12, 70/ 24
sixth chapter of St.	Luke	, speaketh both of the	12, 181/ 21
ninth chapter of St.	Luke	: "Qui me erubuerit et	12, 290/ 17
he said as St.	Luke	in the twelfth chapter	12, 303/ 6
our faith to wax	lukewarm	, or rather key-cold, and	12, 13/ 8
to God, less than	lukewarm	, by the fiery affection	12, 205/ 4
coming from hot unto	lukewarm	, and from lukewarm almost	12, 242/ 23
unto lukewarm, and from	lukewarm	almost to key-cold, that	12, 242/ 24
in love less than	lukewarm	, or waxen even key-cold	12, 248/ 19
est, descendens a patre	luminum	" (Every good gift and	12, 12/ 31
they be light-hearted or	lumpish	, strong-hearted or faint and	12, 150/ 4
lover would have little	lust	to look upon her	12, 29/ 17
God, and follow their	lust	, and when God with	12, 59/ 11
the other by fleshly	lust	; and on the other	12, 67/ 26
paint us, all the	lust	of an old fool's	12, 78/ 24
ease, and when you	lust	to leave, command me	12, 79/ 15
year then was his	lust	past: he longed to	12, 144/ 21
is full of lightsome	lust	and courage. But surely	12, 157/ 24
as I had no	lust	to let. ANTHONY But	12, 160/ 13
he shall never have	lust	to sleep, and thereby	12, 307/ 15
the other foul filthy	lust	, is ready to vomit	12, 307/ 27
still in his fleshly	lusts	"ad probaticam piscinam, expectantes	12, 45/ 16
taming of his fleshly	lusts	, and also to mourn	12, 52/ 10
life, leave his wanton	lusts	, and do penance for	12, 60/ 11
to leave their sinful	lusts	that hang in their	12, 60/ 13
with child for her	lusts	) to be gadding out	12, 261/ 21
make her also so	lusty	, that if her lover	12, 29/ 17
make it quick and	lusty	to labor and study	12, 82/ 20
and so quick and	lusty	toward other trifles, I	12, 84/ 14
very well liking and	lusty	, but wondrous weary were	12, 149/ 12
full of young warm,	lusty	blood and other humors	12, 150/ 8
to make them more	lusty	to their foul fleshly	12, 152/ 19
and aloft: Lord! how	lusty	and how proud we	12, 158/ 4
cope high with that	lusty	light flight of pride	12, 159/ 27
that playeth on a	lute	? He may be a	12, 274/ 14

in a mammering, nor	Luther	was not then wedded	12, 93/ 26
would visit their friends	lying	in disease and sickness	12, 3/ 10
a moment by the	lying	there the space of	12, 237/ 9
bolting, and stocking, with	lying	in straw or on	12, 270/ 21
should he be killed	lying	where he could not	12, 294/ 28
as Morea, Greece, and	Macedonia	, and such other like	12, 190/ 22
my mind more than	mad	, where such kind of	12, 4/ 14
witches, and in such	mad	medicines have their souls	12, 63/ 16
good God, how many	mad	ways our mind wandereth	12, 65/ 23
was not much less	mad	than hers, but rather	12, 125/ 6
rather haply the more	mad	of the twain: for	12, 125/ 7
man much more than	mad	, if for the wealth	12, 163/ 23
of fools even stark	mad	, and much cause have	12, 216/ 26
were they more than	mad	. But did he tell	12, 239/ 2
ween that man were	mad	, which would not be	12, 241/ 29
think ourselves much more	mad	(seeing that we be	12, 242/ 3
I am not so	mad	as to go about	12, 256/ 6
no man is so	mad	, to say nay. ANTHONY	12, 267/ 3
hard handling therein, so	mad	am I not to	12, 277/ 30
be much more than	mad	that we fear not	12, 279/ 9
and railing of those	mad	foolish wretches, or hold	12, 289/ 21
man would be so	mad	, as for fear of	12, 290/ 11
we would be so	mad	, that we rather will	12, 292/ 7
except we were so	mad	men as to ween	12, 316/ 9
said unto her, "Forsooth,	madam	, if God give you	12, 169/ 5
of Comfort against Tribulation,	made	by an Hungarian in	12, 1 2
of Comfort against Tribulation,	made	by an Hungarian in	12, 3/ 2
himself; and them also	made	sure, that to the	12, 5/ 7
their medicines be not	made	of their own brains	12, 11/ 4
but after the bills	made	by the great physician	12, 11/ 5
wounds with the medicine	made	of the most wholesome	12, 11/ 26
his minister Ananias, and	made	him his blessed apostle	12, 17/ 26
a sorer lash that	made	him cry to him	12, 18/ 2
harm. For his tribulation	made	him call to God	12, 18/ 8
God, and his help	made	hard his heart again	12, 18/ 8
devil eternally. And thus	made	this thief a good	12, 26/ 25
and after that they	made	haste). To some that	12, 48/ 21
compared with beasts, and	made	like unto them). Some	12, 49/ 3
that his continual wealth	made	him fall, first into	12, 53/ 11
story what labor he	made	to save them. His	12, 54/ 17
of his own moan	made	to God. No man	12, 54/ 25
upon God is marvelously	made	whole. This is God's	12, 58/ 24
at his pleasure, he	made	suit to the devil	12, 62/ 19

martyrs in their agony	made	no long prayers aloud	12, 66/ 6
me those that he	made	in his great agony	12, 67/ 2
he well beheld it,	made	such a fervent commotion	12, 67/ 6
painful prayers that he	made	upon the cross, where	12, 67/ 9
and fervent prayers he	made	. The one for their	12, 67/ 15
all that ever he	made	) made in his most	12, 67/ 18
that ever he made)	made	in his most pain	12, 67/ 19
there is no prayer	made	at pleasure so strong	12, 67/ 22
theirs, and then she	made	a merry quarrel to	12, 81/ 7
there be more joy	made	of his turning that	12, 91/ 11
women weep. For he	made	mine hair stand up	12, 94/ 21
him, that he hath	made	him sure by many	12, 102/ 18
Jews (as mention is	made	in the ----- chapter	12, 104/ 6
all along the body,	made	, as holy Saint Bernard	12, 106/ 9
world, which are not	made	but in such wise	12, 106/ 13
set the darkness, and	made	was the night, and	12, 108/ 4
him occasion, and had	made	him convenient thereto. But	12, 112/ 2
have been a statute	made	, that in such case	12, 126/ 10
and sometimes some worse	made	in their stead. But	12, 126/ 19
on a time she	made	of her counsel a	12, 127/ 18
there should be means	made	to the pope, that	12, 127/ 28
thought was enough, he	made	her lie down, and	12, 128/ 7
horrible point, that he	made	him go kill himself	12, 129/ 21
this persuasion, that he	made	him believe, that it	12, 129/ 24
But marry, if he	made	him first perceive, how	12, 130/ 1
his peril, and have	made	of charity this voyage	12, 132/ 23
have you an entry	made	you, by which when	12, 134/ 7
cross, that he had	made	to nail a new	12, 144/ 11
prayer by his friends	made	for him, I can	12, 145/ 12
him, after certain assays,	made	in such times as	12, 155/ 10
marvelous old antiquity, not	made	first, as some ween	12, 155/ 22
for methinketh I have	made	it a long night	12, 157/ 4
you find that I	made	not this fearful night	12, 157/ 15
if he might be	made	his fellow. And he	12, 164/ 6
They that will be	made	rich), he speaketh not	12, 171/ 11
waxen good. For he	made	haste and came down	12, 176/ 25
was the thing that	made	Mary Magdalene's part the	12, 185/ 11
have happed to have	made	you wake too soon	12, 188/ 7
in sundry companies, and	made	, as it were, parties	12, 192/ 28
faith they should be	made	masters here of true	12, 195/ 10
Peter that of oversight	made	a proud promise, and	12, 196/ 14
Since a man is	made	of the body and	12, 203/ 7
it did harm, and	made	him abuse many great	12, 213/ 12

in a great audience,	made	an oration in a	12, 213/ 14
oration that he had	made	that day. But in	12, 213/ 23
that one. But I	made	after a solemn vow	12, 214/ 13
lest if he had	made	his visage before, he	12, 215/ 13
other after, either have	made	the visage less dolorous	12, 215/ 14
but that he had	made	there already in some	12, 215/ 21
worst that ever was	made	, the praise had not	12, 216/ 20
truth. To whom Martial	made	answer in this wise	12, 217/ 13
had on a time	made	of his own drawing	12, 217/ 20
that country, and had	made	many such treaties himself	12, 217/ 27
a brittle man lately	made	of earth, and that	12, 224/ 22
the laws that are	made	against malefactors shall they	12, 225/ 6
the laws that are	made	as a buckler in	12, 225/ 10
have a motion secretly	made	me further, to keep	12, 229/ 24
would when he had	made	it, keep it, whereas	12, 230/ 22
promise of the Turk,	made	unto you for the	12, 231/ 21
Apostle also, God hath	made	us so faithful promises	12, 248/ 12
restrained by the laws	made	by men for the	12, 252/ 25
yet have you well	made	it open that it	12, 255/ 4
straw the prisoner had	made	it so warm, both	12, 277/ 9
upon him by night	made	fast by the jailer	12, 277/ 14
to displease him that	made	it. Some are there	12, 285/ 6
then hath our Savior	made	a sure promise, that	12, 290/ 15
little bitch, which had	made	sure after him, and	12, 294/ 19
such a reason was	made	, as you make me	12, 297/ 10
forget the devil? What	madman	is he, that when	12, 318/ 11
of ragged beggars and	madmen	that would despise you	12, 289/ 13
ragged beggars and railing	madmen	are: would you let	12, 289/ 19
And then what a	madness	it is, for the	12, 237/ 6
in remembrance of Mary	Magdalen	, of the prophet David	12, 146/ 24
thing that made Mary	Magdalene's	part the better. For	12, 185/ 11
was no strength nor	magnanimity	therein, but plain pusillanimity	12, 130/ 18
among the remnant so	magnified	the great fish that	12, 216/ 9
consolation. "Ut non a	magnitudine	doloris absorbeatur" (that the	12, 57/ 28
to the sect of	Mahomet	. And yet (which we	12, 7/ 1
dilate the faith of	Mahomet	. But yet hath he	12, 190/ 6
speak opprobrious words against	Mahomet	, and upon that point	12, 191/ 21
this ungracious sect of	Mahomet	shall have a foul	12, 194/ 12
law, and only granting	Mahomet	for a true prophet	12, 229/ 27
Christ altogether, and take	Mahomet	in his stead. And	12, 230/ 25
in the favor of	Mahomet's	sect, in this realm	12, 193/ 5
Christ to fall into	Mahomet's	false abominable sect. VINCENT	12, 194/ 27
may not stand with	Mahomet's	law, and only granting	12, 229/ 27

that hap of a	maid	. For though I know	12, 89/ 16
happed well; and that	maid	had (as hap was	12, 90/ 2
lawful for any other	maid	to follow their example	12, 141/ 27
he list. Some young	maids	maketh harlots, some young	12, 191/ 8
royalty, and all his	main	strength, neither kneel before	12, 268/ 11
and will that we	maintain	them to do him	12, 57/ 20
also in their necessity	maintain	them. And yet as	12, 183/ 16
fall from indifference, and	maintain	false matters of their	12, 225/ 3
in tribulation for the	maintenance	of justice, or for	12, 32/ 3
as suffer tribulation for	maintenance	of right and justice	12, 33/ 19
he fell into the	maintenance	of idolatry himself; and	12, 53/ 16
which serve for the	maintenance	of the body, and	12, 203/ 16
of rule, or for	maintenance	of matters, sundry parts	12, 221/ 23
spes, caritas: tria haec,	maior	autem horum caritas" (Of	12, 40/ 2
erubescet, quum venerit in	majestate	sua, et Patris, et	12, 290/ 19
therewith deeply consider his	majesty	with the peril of	12, 98/ 8
shall come in the	majesty	of himself, and of	12, 290/ 21
sight of God's glorious	majesty	face to face: that	12, 306/ 16
in his high marvelous	majesty	, our Savior in his	12, 315/ 23
stood in me therein	make	ye (methinketh) a reckoning	12, 5/ 1
cannot be left comfortless,	make	me now feel and	12, 5/ 17
we may never well	make	prayer so precisely but	12, 21/ 13
medicinal, if men will	make	of it; or is	12, 23/ 24
consider that he may	make	them medicinal for himself	12, 25/ 7
of his tribulation, so	make	it), serve him for	12, 25/ 14
man that though men	make	their reckoning one here	12, 25/ 23
mercy, and by grace	make	virtue of necessity, and	12, 26/ 6
virtue of necessity, and	make	a medicine of their	12, 26/ 7
their trouble meekly, and	make	a right godly end	12, 26/ 8
suffer for his sin)	make	of his just punishment	12, 26/ 29
the man will so	make	it) a very marvelous	12, 27/ 1
look upon her, and	make	her also so lusty	12, 29/ 17
let him laugh, and	make	merry. Now, if heaven	12, 43/ 13
them whether (while they	make	merry here in earth	12, 44/ 15
at all as should	make	him go leave off	12, 45/ 4
to the world; to	make	fair weather withal, they	12, 45/ 27
mark. ANTHONY Those that	make	toward the mark and	12, 49/ 24
or any man else,	make	this manner kind of	12, 52/ 8
we can, he can	make	his plague as sore	12, 58/ 2
it were good to	make	sure, and to be	12, 59/ 27
have many amends to	make	, that must (if they	12, 60/ 16
serve, nor no company	make	him merry. Then must	12, 61/ 6
this answer that you	make	, and that doubt soiled	12, 64/ 6

of the reason you	make	, where you tell me	12, 67/ 23
pleasant, as men to	make	children learn give them	12, 69/ 27
first with confession, and	make	us clean to God	12, 76/ 13
therefore let us never	make	our reckoning of long	12, 76/ 28
But now if you	make	me talk the one	12, 80/ 28
sorry man wine, to	make	him forget his sorrow	12, 82/ 17
refresh the mind, and	make	it quick and lusty	12, 82/ 20
where continual fatigue would	make	it dull and deadly	12, 82/ 21
advice at the leastwise	make	these kinds of recreation	12, 84/ 24
but for sauce, and	make	them not our meat	12, 84/ 26
first kind will I	make	no longer tale. An	12, 90/ 26
also, that it may	make	many a man bold	12, 91/ 6
when he died, should	make	all safe enough. But	12, 92/ 11
a pease. And they	make	the people ween, that	12, 95/ 12
also: either should dread	make	us tremble and break	12, 98/ 10
and the soul together	make	the whole man, the	12, 98/ 17
take no thought, but	make	merry, nor take no	12, 99/ 10
of tribulation will I	make	an end. Of that	12, 99/ 20
night, many things may	make	him afeard, of which	12, 109/ 26
it rather time to	make	haste and give warning	12, 110/ 15
sometimes by his fleeing	make	his enemy bold on	12, 111/ 17
mighty mercy, and so	make	him do all his	12, 113/ 28
the devil longeth to	make	all his good works	12, 114/ 6
of man. The priests	make	folk fast and put	12, 116/ 6
water, and do but	make	folk fools: but they	12, 116/ 7
fools: but they shall	make	me no such fool	12, 116/ 8
it in sport to	make	her husband laugh. ANTHONY	12, 118/ 8
ANTHONY Then will you	make	me make my word	12, 118/ 17
will you make me	make	my word good; but	12, 118/ 17
heart serveth them to	make	of their counsel therein	12, 127/ 12
as she had, to	make	one of her counsel	12, 128/ 22
that too, we might	make	a longer work between	12, 131/ 25
Master Gerson saith) will	make	him to spit out	12, 133/ 17
by which you may	make	him perceive that himself	12, 135/ 19
what reason may we	make	him perceive that his	12, 136/ 25
vision delude one, and	make	as though God did	12, 137/ 6
so sadly, and would	make	me ween I were	12, 139/ 1
any reason that you	make	drive me to confess	12, 139/ 5
In Sampson all men	make	not the matter very	12, 141/ 7
thing that he would	make	you believe (the truth	12, 143/ 9
husband should need to	make	no more of counsel	12, 144/ 8
the devil may peradventure	make	him toward such a	12, 144/ 27
devil may hap to	make	him suffer, so may	12, 145/ 4

yet since he cannot	make	us perceive it for	12, 145/ 15
the devil's danger, to	make	him thereby know what	12, 146/ 17
For it may peradventure	make	him set the less	12, 147/ 13
the devil useth to	make	those things his instruments	12, 150/ 10
together, that they both	make	between them one person	12, 152/ 3
things may serve to	make	them more lusty to	12, 152/ 18
helpeth him, and may	make	himself sure, that so	12, 153/ 24
that every man should	make	suit to angels and	12, 156/ 2
fear, that except you	make	here a pause till	12, 157/ 8
long, but I shall	make	you this light courageous	12, 157/ 15
taketh of prosperity to	make	his instruments of, wherewith	12, 161/ 5
his good purpose and	make	him decline unto sin	12, 162/ 2
we therewith, God willing,	make	an end of all	12, 165/ 30
this piece will I	make	you but short. Of	12, 166/ 6
it, but intended to	make	his barns larger, and	12, 168/ 18
himself that he would	make	merry many days, had	12, 168/ 19
up her hair to	make	her a fair large	12, 169/ 2
in her body to	make	her middle small, both	12, 169/ 3
long for, they will	make	many shifts to get	12, 171/ 14
year. Many things might	make	the lot, for which	12, 173/ 19
and weighed, would indeed	make	this part of this	12, 173/ 23
vos in aeterna tabernacula" (	Make	you friends of the	12, 175/ 18
him, and said, "Zacchaeus,	make	haste and come down	12, 176/ 9
first, that he would	make	every man restitution whom	12, 177/ 10
thereby receive, shall not	make	him much above a	12, 180/ 10
put a gown to	make	? Who by the masonry	12, 180/ 19
differences of the circumstances	make	great change in the	12, 182/ 10
God, but not to	make	provision for them of	12, 183/ 9
that too much would	make	them naught, the father	12, 183/ 11
either to think, or	make	as though they thought	12, 184/ 9
And therefore, Cousin, to	make	an end of this	12, 186/ 5
is fain yearly to	make	some assemblies and some	12, 188/ 26
the less preparation to	make	before, while they see	12, 189/ 5
him so many times	make	a great visage of	12, 189/ 5
more than they can	make	good, that tell you	12, 190/ 2
the means sometimes to	make	some false shrews say	12, 191/ 19
and in their playing	make	as it were corpses	12, 192/ 24
the great Turk could	make	; no nor yet being	12, 193/ 26
he goeth about to	make	these infidels, that are	12, 194/ 16
to come, and therefore	make	his reckoning; and cast	12, 195/ 28
be peradventure able to	make	good, if it came	12, 196/ 29
himself by himself, will	make	himself that answer, hath	12, 197/ 17
will but he cannot	make	himself sleep: so shall	12, 198/ 3

wrestling that they can	make	, shall never be able	12, 198/ 31
and of necessity to	make	a virtue that he	12, 201/ 18
part of this will	make	many a man sore	12, 204/ 13
our own filthy flesh,	make	us so dull in	12, 205/ 5
rear against us, to	make	his incursion with: we	12, 205/ 21
the having of strength	make	a man strong, and	12, 206/ 10
the having of heat	make	a man hot, and	12, 206/ 11
the having of virtue	make	a man virtuous: how	12, 206/ 11
to flee, we may	make	shift to carry some	12, 207/ 17
good use thereof to	make	them matter of our	12, 209/ 23
victual, and thereby to	make	more excess. But less	12, 210/ 9
when he came to	make	the countenance of King	12, 215/ 11
might have happed to	make	some other look more	12, 215/ 16
Terence saith, such folks	make	men of fools even	12, 216/ 25
him: and thus themselves	make	every man mock them	12, 218/ 7
truth, let them then	make	much of them that	12, 218/ 9
by the fire, and	make	goslings in the ashes	12, 219/ 28
Uncle, that men must	make	courtesy to them, and	12, 220/ 26
indifferent unto them, and	make	them things very naught	12, 223/ 20
man in pride, and	make	a brittle man lately	12, 224/ 21
against malefactors shall they	make	as an old philosopher	12, 225/ 7
innocents, those shall they	make	serve for a sword	12, 225/ 11
them, as you said,	make	a virtue of necessity	12, 228/ 11
Uncle, unto me: to	make	the matter more plain	12, 229/ 11
appoint him: if you	make	, I say, such indentures	12, 230/ 18
though the Turk would	make	such an appointment with	12, 230/ 21
ere he left you,	make	you deny Christ altogether	12, 230/ 24
is that he should	make	with you. Who shall	12, 232/ 3
can show you cannot	make	you one day younger	12, 233/ 18
when it cometh, and	make	them know their own	12, 238/ 7
come to it and	make	it grow. For surely	12, 241/ 10
would, instead whereof (to	make	us rich in heaven	12, 243/ 22
alone, were able to	make	any kind Christian man	12, 243/ 25
and therefore I can	make	no warrantise of myself	12, 245/ 2
and I may well	make	you take that comfort	12, 245/ 20
than his grace will	make	us able to bear	12, 247/ 16
good. For if God	make	us and keep us	12, 248/ 25
him, it can then	make	me no great matter	12, 251/ 10
there then that may	make	so much boast of	12, 253/ 15
them at liberty, and	make	them free (as I	12, 261/ 15
my part, except I	make	yourself perceive, both that	12, 263/ 16
kneel before him, nor	make	him any reverence, nor	12, 268/ 12
the very breast, and	make	all his bones rattle	12, 268/ 14

I not only can	make	with any reason no	12, 270/ 15
that name), must needs	make	that imprisonment which only	12, 270/ 23
him to pain to	make	him seek his friends	12, 272/ 5
by covenants that we	make	among us, and part	12, 273/ 4
it with gold, and	make	it glorious. In this	12, 273/ 9
be a minstrel and	make	melody, you wot well	12, 274/ 15
in the other, some	make	as merry too, as	12, 275/ 11
stick with us, and	make	us so to shrink	12, 278/ 14
both twain, and to	make	them sport withal, the	12, 279/ 23
devil enforceth himself to	make	us lean unto the	12, 282/ 9
death were unlikely to	make	them loathe death, or	12, 284/ 27
faith together may shortly	make	him perceive, that there	12, 288/ 23
before. But reason may	make	a reasonable man (though	12, 293/ 4
hart, but it shall	make	no matter of a	12, 296/ 1
was made, as you	make	me now, which reason	12, 297/ 10
pardon and forgiveness after)	make	thee peradventure forsake me	12, 298/ 16
at his ease. You	make	me remember a man	12, 301/ 8
it would, I ween,	make	double the pain that	12, 302/ 2
forsake our Savior, may	make	us set all the	12, 302/ 20
should we need to	make	any such comparison between	12, 302/ 23
be able enough, to	make	us set at naught	12, 303/ 26
they were able to	make	us dwell therein) rather	12, 303/ 29
devil were able to	make	them do in the	12, 304/ 18
were able enough to	make	, I think, many a	12, 304/ 25
joys of heaven should	make	us for Christ's sake	12, 305/ 1
more encourage us, and	make	us strong to suffer	12, 306/ 18
that overcometh, I will	make	him a pillar in	12, 310/ 7
Christ is sufficient to	make	us content to suffer	12, 312/ 2
let go therewith, to	make	us a fearful noise	12, 315/ 12
he telleth us, to	make	us forget him. But	12, 317/ 13
are his ministers, to	make	us fall for fear	12, 317/ 26
and by them to	make	us for fear, or	12, 318/ 2
that no fear should	make	us despair. And ever	12, 318/ 28
Cousin, with these words	make	a sudden end of	12, 320/ 2
him to ken his	Maker	, and by less liking	12, 29/ 5
cause to remember their	Maker	; but in wealth they	12, 59/ 11
fetch him, "Welcome, my	Maker	, maugre my teeth." But	12, 76/ 22
master only, but the	maker	too of all this	12, 291/ 21
Who should be the	makers	of any manner cloth	12, 180/ 21
him, which his faith	maketh	him sure will not	12, 16/ 4
fair fervent fever, that	maketh	her bones to rattle	12, 29/ 14
the kite's claw, and	maketh	her look so lovely	12, 29/ 16
peradventure thus: This man	maketh	much of me now	12, 44/ 23

iustos et iniustos" (He	maketh	his sun to shine	12, 48/ 9
his first sleep, and	maketh	him lie a little	12, 59/ 21
trust put in him,	maketh	many wise ways as	12, 61/ 22
For, as the scripture	maketh	mention, that people were	12, 69/ 28
that, that his wealth	maketh	him able, yet in	12, 72/ 15
for his fancy, as	maketh	the meat or the	12, 84/ 3
no longer, and yet	maketh	more feast in heaven	12, 90/ 24
color of kindred, he	maketh	many times our next	12, 101/ 6
doubleth their fear, and	maketh	them often ween that	12, 107/ 27
darkness of the midnight	maketh	men that stand out	12, 108/ 22
night's fear of adversity	maketh	us very sore to	12, 109/ 10
the scripture of God	maketh	us with the night's	12, 109/ 14
This fault of pusillanimity	maketh	a man in his	12, 111/ 19
in a cowardice, and	maketh	him take it for	12, 111/ 27
is indeed no sin,	maketh	a venial, and that	12, 113/ 12
or quickness. Moreover, he	maketh	him to take for	12, 114/ 1
But the thing that	maketh	men so say, is	12, 122/ 21
believe him, or not,	maketh	him no matter: the	12, 143/ 16
blood and choler, he	maketh	those humors his instruments	12, 150/ 12
humors that the devil	maketh	his instrument in moving	12, 151/ 24
fallest, thouallest," and	maketh	the fond man afeard	12, 154/ 24
and whereof the devil	maketh	him so proud, is	12, 157/ 25
the thing, Cousin, that	maketh	me speak thereof, as	12, 160/ 19
and so many, that	maketh	me think upon a	12, 168/ 32
pain that the devil	maketh	them take and endure	12, 169/ 24
of so much as	maketh	a rich man still	12, 174/ 3
these ways also he	maketh	those that he mindeth	12, 189/ 3
tell you so. He	maketh	a solemn oath among	12, 190/ 3
list. Some young maids	maketh	harlots, some young men	12, 191/ 8
fond affection and fantasy	maketh	us imagine it. It	12, 210/ 6
us imagine it. It	maketh	us, I say not	12, 210/ 6
little as warm. It	maketh	us have great plenty	12, 210/ 8
all the earth. This	maketh	battles between these great	12, 224/ 26
that moveth you and	maketh	you thus to doubt	12, 231/ 22
against his painful Passion,	maketh	me little to marvel	12, 245/ 19
ANTHONY Our froward mind	maketh	every good thing hard	12, 254/ 13
not on an harp?	Maketh	no man melody, but	12, 274/ 13
of the dread that	maketh	"incursum et demonium meridianum	12, 280/ 24
or decrease of dread,	maketh	much of the matter	12, 281/ 24
by the refusing, this	maketh	him well content, and	12, 293/ 22
midday devil himself that	maketh	such incursion upon us	12, 317/ 25
quarrel to him for	making	her husband so good	12, 81/ 7
certain holy father, in	making	of a sermon, spoke	12, 84/ 6

is of his own	making	, and is merciful, and	12, 97/ 21
into a contrary affection,	making	him frowardly stubborn and	12, 111/ 21
at dinner, and there	making	merry with good company	12, 138/ 15
very full contempt thereof,	making	a cross upon their	12, 155/ 6
first have spoken of	making	restitution unto those whom	12, 177/ 4
of their duty in	making	restitution first, and doing	12, 177/ 8
Iphigenia, had in the	making	of the sorrowful countenances	12, 215/ 9
I say, to the	making	of his face therefore	12, 215/ 19
praise of their own	making	beside, then would he	12, 218/ 17
tua, et Lazarus similiter	mala	: nunc autem hic consolatur	12, 55/ 21
incomparable medicine our mortal	malady	, it may like him	12, 11/ 28
a medicine of their	malady	, taking their trouble meekly	12, 26/ 7
as I would a	malefactor	? Nay, this man, though	12, 32/ 27
not, to let every	malefactor	pass forth unpunished, and	12, 162/ 20
are driven to put	malefactors	to pain. And yet	12, 162/ 22
that are made against	malefactors	shall they make as	12, 225/ 6
and power, his high	malice	and hatred, and his	12, 6/ 24
abide tribulation by the	malice	of some mighty man	12, 34/ 17
that infinitely passeth the	malice	of all men's sin	12, 90/ 20
of frailty or of	malice	first, but almost of	12, 94/ 24
had murdered her for	malice	, and then she thought	12, 127/ 25
fear, but of high	malice	and pride. But then	12, 128/ 26
and his high mortal	malice	, that a man is	12, 200/ 15
that case, that privy	malice	and envy many bear	12, 221/ 32
pain the man of	malice	, nor so covetous that	12, 272/ 5
the mightiness of their	malice	, after his holy soul	12, 312/ 29
though there lay for	malice	to kill us by	12, 315/ 29
refrain and amend that	malicious	devilish mind. VINCENT Verily	12, 127/ 4
the devil using their	malicious	humor (and thereby their	12, 150/ 20
that man do, whose	malicious	humors the devil abuseth	12, 151/ 10
perceived, by his fierce,	malicious	persecution against the faithful	12, 200/ 20
signum valuimus ostendere: in	malignitate	autem nostra consumpti sumus	12, 158/ 29
naught in our own	malignity	.) %They, lo, that have	12, 159/ 7
sed libera nos a	malo	." And I doubt not	12, 156/ 26
oriri super bonos et	malos	, et pluit super iustos	12, 48/ 8
manner but in a	hammering	, nor Luther was not	12, 93/ 25
Facite vobis amicos de	Mammona	iniquitatis, ut quum defeceritis	12, 175/ 17
potestis servire Deo, et	Mammone	" (You cannot serve both	12, 231/ 5
greatest comfort that a	man	can have is, when	12, 3/ 18
that in any sick	man	it doth more harm	12, 4/ 10
is used to a	man	of mine age. For	12, 4/ 15
wot, that a young	man	may die soon; so	12, 4/ 16
sure that an old	man	cannot live long. And	12, 4/ 16

as Tully saith, no	man	for all that so	12, 4/ 17
ourselves, partly that no	man	careth what harm other	12, 8/ 12
there is here no	man	so sure that without	12, 8/ 25
spiritual comfort that any	man	may speak of can	12, 12/ 13
faith. For except a	man	first believe that holy	12, 12/ 17
true, how can a	man	take any comfort of	12, 12/ 19
therein? Needs must the	man	take little fruit of	12, 12/ 20
holy scripture stand the	man	in more stead, or	12, 12/ 24
faith can neither any	man	give himself, nor yet	12, 12/ 25
nor yet any one	man	another: but though men	12, 12/ 25
God therein, and the	man	with his own free	12, 12/ 27
faith; so since no	man	can give us faith	12, 13/ 25
in tribulation may a	man	take in this, when	12, 14/ 6
that it booteth no	man	to speak to them	12, 14/ 26
them, fareth like a	man	that in peril of	12, 15/ 11
a means to draw	man	to that good mind	12, 17/ 1
God sendeth it unto	man	. For albeit that pain	12, 17/ 16
heart again. Many a	man	that in an easy	12, 18/ 10
means to bring the	man	to the taking of	12, 18/ 14
means oftentimes to get	man	this first comfort in	12, 18/ 22
alone bringeth not a	man	to it. And therefore	12, 18/ 23
me, that if the	man	of sloth, or impatience	12, 18/ 26
sufficeth not that a	man	have a desire to	12, 19/ 8
Howbeit, what if the	man	have this desire of	12, 19/ 16
me here yourself. A	man	may many times well	12, 19/ 26
and many a good	man	is troubled most of	12, 20/ 8
of these tribulations a	man	may pray God to	12, 20/ 16
temptation. For if a	man	should in every sickness	12, 20/ 27
that mind must a	man	have, ye wot well	12, 20/ 29
could not lightly do	man	a more vengeance than	12, 22/ 13
our weal, that as	man	might say he groaneth	12, 22/ 25
what manner comfort a	man	might pray for in	12, 23/ 17
punishment put upon a	man	for his heinous crime	12, 24/ 6
gluttonous feasting, or a	man	that is punished for	12, 25/ 2
discomfortable, in that a	man	may be sorry to	12, 25/ 5
Christ's Passion (if the	man	will in true faith	12, 25/ 13
is put unto the	man	, not of his own	12, 25/ 19
poor imperfect goodness of	man	that though men make	12, 25/ 22
For though that a	man	fall in his pain	12, 25/ 25
fell upon the very	man	that did it, being	12, 26/ 13
died a very good	man	: which, if he had	12, 26/ 22
is yet (if the	man	will so make it	12, 27/ 1
therefore be to the	man	that will so consider	12, 27/ 2

keeping and preserving a	man	from such sin as	12, 28/ 14
of worldly wealth the	man	may bear, and how	12, 29/ 1
I will advise no	man	to be so bold	12, 30/ 6
is not sent a	man	for his sin, but	12, 30/ 12
which is sent a	man	by God, and not	12, 30/ 18
is, better for the	man	than any of the	12, 30/ 22
by what reason a	man	may in this world	12, 30/ 24
that are sent a	man	for his sin; since	12, 30/ 26
come; namely, since every	man	hath cause enough to	12, 31/ 1
not without peril a	man	to think otherwise. ANTHONY	12, 31/ 2
Cousin, though the best	man	must confess himself a	12, 31/ 9
also by that holy	man	Job, which in sundry	12, 31/ 15
will not advise every	man	at adventure to be	12, 31/ 20
and comfort to any	man	. VINCENT What causes, good	12, 31/ 27
Marry, Cousin, wheresoever a	man	falleth in tribulation for	12, 32/ 2
hap to find a	man	that had long lived	12, 32/ 4
there were a Christian	man	that had among those	12, 32/ 21
of Christ; if this	man	would now rather suffer	12, 32/ 25
a malefactor? Nay, this	man	, though he should have	12, 32/ 27
with glory; and this	man	among Christian men, all	12, 33/ 7
For surely if a	man	may (as indeed he	12, 33/ 20
VINCENT Then if a	man	sue me wrongfully for	12, 33/ 28
et pallium" (If a	man	will strive with thee	12, 34/ 9
malice of some mighty	man	, than judge wrong for	12, 34/ 18
only medicinable, and every	man	upon whom they fall	12, 34/ 20
good works, as a	man	willingly performeth enjoined by	12, 36/ 18
for the merit of	man	in his good works	12, 38/ 30
among themselves, nor any	man	is there almost of	12, 39/ 1
no good work of	man	is rewardable in heaven	12, 39/ 5
to Godward worketh no	man	without God work with	12, 39/ 9
them also that no	man	may be proud of	12, 39/ 10
that in all that	man	may do, he can	12, 39/ 12
your pleasure. That a	man	ought to be comfortable	12, 40/ 14
by this, that a	man	hath great cause of	12, 40/ 17
every comfort that a	man	may well take in	12, 40/ 22
wot well) may a	man	take thereof as there	12, 40/ 24
sequatur me" (If any	man	will be my disciple	12, 43/ 11
that no very wise	man	, and especially none that	12, 44/ 19
therewith, will tell any	man	fully of that fashion	12, 44/ 20
think peradventure thus: This	man	maketh much of me	12, 44/ 23
fear. For seeing the	man	so sore set on	12, 45/ 11
also besides that the	man	doth no great harm	12, 45/ 13
prelates, and generally every	man	for other, and for	12, 46/ 18

can see no good	man	pray God send another	12, 46/ 20
were (as meseemeth) every	man	bound of charity, not	12, 46/ 24
And neither should any	man	give any medicine to	12, 47/ 2
wealthiest king that any	man	could in his time	12, 47/ 8
ye wot well, a	man	of great substance, and	12, 47/ 16
experience, that many a	man	is right wealthy, and	12, 47/ 21
good, and many a	man	a miserable wretch as	12, 47/ 22
evermore wholesome to every	man	. For well wot I	12, 48/ 6
factus est illis" (When	man	was in honor his	12, 49/ 1
like unto them). Some	man	with tribulation will fall	12, 49/ 4
and prelates, and every	man	for other, we pray	12, 49/ 27
tribulation so profitable, every	man	ought then to pray	12, 50/ 2
troubleth and grieveth the	man	, either in body or	12, 50/ 19
many tribulations that every	man	marketh not, and consequently	12, 51/ 6
mind of a good	man	to sin, is not	12, 51/ 10
and as a good	man	will not), as percase	12, 51/ 22
that many a good	man	hath in his temptation	12, 51/ 28
of prosperous wealth; no	man	precisely meaneth to pray	12, 51/ 32
for himself, or any	man	else, make this manner	12, 52/ 8
wot well, adviseth every	man	to fast, to watch	12, 52/ 9
flesh. And when a	man	so doth, Cousin, is	12, 52/ 13
it were, if another	man	did it against his	12, 52/ 15
is it though a	man	do it himself. Then	12, 52/ 19
the Church adviseth every	man	to take tribulation for	12, 52/ 20
to keep every good	man	, nor every bad man	12, 52/ 22
man, nor every bad	man	neither, from every manner	12, 52/ 23
temptation to a good	man	, or voluntary affliction, either	12, 52/ 28
there is no wise	man	that either prayeth for	12, 53/ 1
himself or for any	man	else. And thus answer	12, 53/ 2
also, Lazarus, the poor	man	that lived in tribulation	12, 54/ 4
to his heart? A	man	would ween yes, that	12, 54/ 17
made to God. No	man	doubteth but Ishmael was	12, 54/ 26
for your purpose no	man	less than Abraham. But	12, 55/ 13
we see another rich	man	lie full low beneath	12, 55/ 17
wealth, and the rich	man	from this continual prosperity	12, 55/ 32
cannot see wherefore any	man	should wish or pray	12, 56/ 22
ye do wherefore a	man	might labor or pray	12, 56/ 27
help. And many a	man	in his great pain	12, 58/ 23
the devil himself. Some	man	that in worldly prosperity	12, 59/ 17
goodness to call the	man	to grace, casteth a	12, 59/ 20
God sendeth to some	man	great trouble in his	12, 61/ 15
them. And yet the	man	withdraweth no part of	12, 61/ 17
raise up a dead	man	to tell him how	12, 62/ 12

water to no cunning	man	, but send his cap	12, 63/ 3
well agree, that a	man	may both have worldly	12, 64/ 13
the other side, a	man	may be miserable and	12, 64/ 15
devil. And as a	man	may please God by	12, 64/ 16
that in prosperity the	man	is well at ease	12, 64/ 26
comfort that the wealthy	man	hath, in that he	12, 65/ 2
also, that a wealthy	man	well at ease may	12, 65/ 3
his grief, though the	man	be right bad, where	12, 65/ 13
another way, though the	man	be meetly good. And	12, 65/ 14
many sundry kinds, any	man	that is not a	12, 65/ 18
were for a a	man	to say a long	12, 65/ 27
his Father, yet as	man	merited not for us	12, 66/ 10
our Savior merited as	man	, and as man deserved	12, 66/ 24
as man, and as	man	deserved reward, not for	12, 66/ 24
and in woe some	man	may be naught and	12, 67/ 24
and prosperity too, some	man	may also do very	12, 67/ 27
the one. For a	man	in prosperity, though he	12, 68/ 6
while. Now though a	man	without patience can have	12, 68/ 16
which, though the wealthy	man	thanked God for his	12, 68/ 22
in heaven, because the	man	took his ease and	12, 68/ 23
indeed, by which a	man	hath hope of God's	12, 68/ 25
above prosperity, though a	man	may do well in	12, 69/ 1
of heaviness is a	man	put in remembrance of	12, 69/ 15
the end of every	man	, and while he yet	12, 69/ 15
threat of the wise	man	, that he that delighted	12, 70/ 18
deeds that a wealthy	man	may do; as by	12, 71/ 7
virtues of a wealthy	man	an occasion of merit	12, 71/ 10
the which a wealthy	man	hath not againward, in	12, 71/ 11
is not the wealthy	man	in a like case	12, 71/ 15
ready for the wealthy	man	to be content to	12, 71/ 17
deeds that the wealthy	man	doth. Besides this, all	12, 71/ 20
all that the wealthy	man	doth, though he could	12, 71/ 21
Finally, whensoever the wealthy	man	doth those good virtuous	12, 72/ 4
deeds that the wealthy	man	doth, though he doth	12, 72/ 14
it hap, that some	man	cannot perceive this point	12, 72/ 20
point, because the wealthy	man	for all his alms	12, 72/ 21
would a very blind	man	see it. For as	12, 72/ 27
done by the wealthy	man	, the matter is all	12, 73/ 2
thanks. Patience the wealthy	man	hath not, in that	12, 73/ 7
his tribulation, hath the	man	that merit. Like is	12, 73/ 10
say, that the wealthy	man	hath another virtue in	12, 73/ 11
groweth to the wealthy	man	, not by his wealth	12, 73/ 17
like as the good	man	in tribulation sent him	12, 73/ 21

so doth the wealthy	man	in his wealth which	12, 73/ 23
therefor but such a	man	as hath in that	12, 73/ 31
Now if the wealthy	man	be very good, yet	12, 74/ 5
thing without which no	man	can get to heaven	12, 75/ 24
grief. A fond old	man	is often as full	12, 78/ 23
many words, if a	man	were very weak, spoken	12, 79/ 18
behavior of another honest	man	, and kept him therefore	12, 81/ 3
was a dry merry	man	), "in my company nothing	12, 81/ 9
me list. Whether a	man	may not in tribulation	12, 82/ 5
a friend refresheth a	man	much, and without any	12, 82/ 14
heaviness give the sorry	man	wine, to make him	12, 82/ 17
need to give any	man	counsel to it. Folk	12, 82/ 27
him end also: a	man	to take now and	12, 83/ 11
but that unto any	man	the most comfortable talking	12, 83/ 17
than a better. Some	man	, if he be sick	12, 83/ 32
that very good virtuous	man	, rehearseth in a certain	12, 84/ 5
yourself, in which a	man	would ween that I	12, 86/ 2
that as the young	man	may hap sometime to	12, 86/ 9
soon, so the old	man	can never live long	12, 86/ 10
tribulation, Cousin, that any	man	can have, as far	12, 86/ 18
bodily harm as a	man	hath already caught, and	12, 86/ 27
speak of, which a	man	neither willingly taketh in	12, 87/ 2
that as to the	man	that lacketh wit and	12, 87/ 4
the tribulation that a	man	taketh himself willingly, which	12, 87/ 18
himself willingly, which no	man	putteth upon him against	12, 87/ 18
his goods, as a	man	taketh himself, or willingly	12, 87/ 21
this tribulation needeth the	man	none to comfort him	12, 87/ 23
him. For while no	man	troubleth him but himself	12, 87/ 24
never heard happen any	man	else in my days	12, 88/ 21
ready to receive every	man	, and did spread his	12, 90/ 21
may make many a	man	bold to abide in	12, 91/ 6
of perishing that the	man	stood in: yet is	12, 91/ 14
yet may there no	man	upon the trust of	12, 92/ 3
vineyard there goeth no	man	, but he that is	12, 92/ 5
And, therefore, let no	man	sin in hope of	12, 92/ 17
I heard a religious	man	there myself, one that	12, 93/ 28
Cousin, God amend that	man	, whatsoever he be, and	12, 95/ 2
be the invention of	man	, but the institution of	12, 96/ 4
the fasting of one	man	may do good to	12, 96/ 7
cannot be by one	man	cast out of another	12, 96/ 9
of mind that a	man	should take in forthinking	12, 96/ 13
heart. What if a	man	cannot weep, nor in	12, 97/ 1
and great, wherefore a	man	so should: but for	12, 97/ 7

that of truth some	man	cannot be sorry and	12, 97/ 7
to remission; many a	man	should stand, as it	12, 97/ 14
would in nowise any	man	should despair, yet would	12, 98/ 4
I counsel such a	man	, while that affection lasteth	12, 98/ 5
M. Gerson giveth every	man	, that since the body	12, 98/ 16
together make the whole	man	, the less affliction that	12, 98/ 17
old holy doctors no	man	could understand it; then	12, 99/ 1
dare I give no	man	, to adventure that way	12, 99/ 14
is tribulation to every	man	, so is temptation tribulation	12, 100/ 15
tribulation to every good	man	. Now, though the devil	12, 100/ 16
spiritual enemy, fight against	man	in both, yet this	12, 100/ 17
certaverit" (There shall no	man	have the crown, but	12, 101/ 26
James saith, to every	man	that seeth himself challenged	12, 101/ 30
this needs be to	man	an inestimable comfort in	12, 102/ 6
manum suam" (The just	man	, though he fall, shall	12, 102/ 23
a faithful, well hoping	man	the Prophet in the	12, 103/ 13
here hath every faithful	man	a sure promise, that	12, 103/ 16
temptation to a good	man	that fighteth against it	12, 103/ 21
God giveth the faithful	man	(that hopeth in him	12, 103/ 23
refrigerate and refresh the	man	in that heat, and	12, 103/ 25
unto such a faithful	man	, "et sub pennis eius	12, 103/ 29
comfort unto every Christian	man	: by which we may	12, 104/ 15
comfort of every good	man	in all temptation and	12, 105/ 25
defendeth one part, the	man	may be wounded upon	12, 106/ 14
the devil tempteth a	man	with open fight and	12, 107/ 21
the substance of the	man	, is so surely fenced	12, 108/ 16
well, that if a	man	walk through the wood	12, 109/ 25
I was a young	man	, I was once in	12, 109/ 29
that we saw no	man	, out was our scourer	12, 110/ 22
stomach, by which a	man	for faint heart is	12, 111/ 14
none harm: and some	man	doth sometimes by his	12, 111/ 16
of pusillanimity maketh a	man	in his tribulation for	12, 111/ 19
timorous mind letteth a	man	also many times from	12, 111/ 24
nature such as no	man	long liveth without, and	12, 113/ 14
frail infirmity of the	man	will suffer, yet is	12, 113/ 18
many a right good	man	, and that doth he	12, 113/ 25
some good thing a	man	may pick out thereof	12, 114/ 22
but an invention of	man	. The priests make folk	12, 116/ 6
well find some poor	man	with his wife and	12, 116/ 20
from shrift. "Be merry,	man	," quoth she, "now; for	12, 118/ 3
he came where a	man	had in few days	12, 118/ 25
his own fantasy the	man	list to frame himself	12, 120/ 3
of some other good	man	, which, after the variety	12, 120/ 21

advice. Yea, although a	man	be very well-learned himself	12, 120/ 22
help before any other	man	, wish yet that for	12, 121/ 9
the devil tempteth a	man	to kill and destroy	12, 122/ 14
but many a good	man	and woman, hath sometime	12, 122/ 23
it is to any	man	or woman that the	12, 123/ 3
we see almost every	man	shrink and flee, and	12, 123/ 14
to see some such	man	have a mischief, he	12, 125/ 1
as her husband (the	man	was a carpenter) stood	12, 125/ 9
revile him, that the	man	waxed wrath at last	12, 125/ 11
And so the good	man	up with his chip-axe	12, 125/ 23
became, Uncle, of the	man	? ANTHONY The king gave	12, 126/ 3
be canonized. This poor	man	promised, but intended not	12, 128/ 1
a very special holy	man	in his living, and	12, 129/ 15
after indeed. For the	man	was by the devil's	12, 129/ 19
devilish fantasy, wherein the	man	hath need to be	12, 130/ 24
him, reputed for a	man	of singular virtue, and	12, 131/ 3
after that, that the	man	went about secretly to	12, 131/ 5
find out, whether the	man	be in his manner	12, 131/ 8
VINCENT Now if a	man	so found it, Uncle	12, 131/ 18
What counsel should a	man	give him then? ANTHONY	12, 131/ 18
told you before, the	man	were not then in	12, 131/ 22
pleasant manner, as the	man	should not abhor to	12, 131/ 29
other, but that the	man	were rocked and sung	12, 132/ 1
rise. But when a	man	hath first begun with	12, 132/ 9
favor won therewithal, a	man	may a little and	12, 132/ 11
if you were a	man	that had not so	12, 132/ 17
and undeceivable tokens a	man	may discern the true	12, 133/ 4
false illusions, whereof a	man	shall find many both	12, 133/ 6
from false illusions, that	man	himself bring forth for	12, 134/ 5
do it than another	man	would be glad to	12, 134/ 18
told him by another	man	. If he be loath	12, 134/ 27
allow this, that a	man	should as well in	12, 135/ 9
longeth to do another	man	good, seek such a	12, 135/ 10
you gather of the	man	, of the matter and	12, 135/ 21
of these. Of the	man	: if you can peradventure	12, 135/ 22
unlawful killing of any	man	: and therefore of himself	12, 136/ 14
except himself be no	man	. VINCENT This is very	12, 136/ 15
if himself list, any	man	to go kill either	12, 136/ 20
go kill either another	man	or himself either: this	12, 136/ 21
or himself either: this	man	that is now by	12, 136/ 21
to demand of the	man	himself, whereby he knoweth	12, 137/ 9
for him. May a	man	, Uncle, have in such	12, 137/ 13
into the mind of	man	, I suppose, such an	12, 137/ 16

or may do, to	man	in some thing certainly	12, 140/ 3
then may this religious	man	, of whom we speak	12, 140/ 6
until now, that ever	man	hath read or heard	12, 141/ 3
But now this good	man	neither hath any of	12, 142/ 4
ever he bade any	man	else before. Now whether	12, 142/ 14
common thing that every	man	doth, or may do	12, 142/ 24
for conclusion, if the	man	be surely proved so	12, 145/ 7
as this is, the	man	is to be fair	12, 146/ 9
God now (if the	man	meek himself, not with	12, 146/ 20
cunning physician have a	man	in hand, he can	12, 147/ 19
like wise while this	man	is falling down to	12, 148/ 9
his words, that the	man	may take occasion of	12, 148/ 14
for a right honest	man	, which was fallen in	12, 148/ 26
he not tell no	man	, but he told unto	12, 149/ 2
and condition that every	man	standeth in, not only	12, 149/ 25
him to lechery, the	man	must, and doth, with	12, 151/ 9
it: so must that	man	do, whose malicious humors	12, 151/ 10
consider what abundance the	man	hath of those evil	12, 151/ 23
instrument in moving the	man	toward that fearful affection	12, 151/ 25
them. Nor let no	man	think strange that I	12, 151/ 28
I would advise a	man	to take counsel of	12, 151/ 28
I would advise every	man	in every sickness of	12, 152/ 6
help. Resist must a	man	for his own part	12, 154/ 3
For likewise as some	man	going over an high	12, 154/ 15
danger; and as some	man	shall upon such a	12, 154/ 17
The devil findeth the	man	of his own fond	12, 154/ 22
and maketh the fond	man	afeard, that he should	12, 154/ 24
trains), so must a	man	in this temptation too	12, 155/ 2
with much tempting the	man	to the sin whereto	12, 155/ 13
were, by that holy	man	Saint Gregory, which opinion	12, 155/ 23
giveth counsel, that every	man	should make suit to	12, 156/ 2
holy hand. If any	man	will stick at that	12, 156/ 4
the scripture, as any	man	that I hear say	12, 156/ 10
Unto God himself every	man	counseleth to have recourse	12, 156/ 13
the devil tempteth a	man	, not in the night	12, 157/ 21
worldly prosperity, wherein a	man	so rejoiceth, and whereof	12, 157/ 25
clouds, and be the	man	that it carrieth up	12, 158/ 16
arrow speaketh the wise	man	in the fifth chapter	12, 158/ 22
appointings. For the proud	man	himself hath no certain	12, 159/ 14
unto many a good	man	the devil's temptation unto	12, 160/ 16
for any person, either	man	or woman, in great	12, 160/ 24
there followeth, if a	man	fall thereto, an whole	12, 160/ 28
Now many a good	man	, Cousin, coming into great	12, 161/ 3

so be that a	man	feel himself such indeed	12, 161/ 19
pavidus" (Blessed is the	man	that is always fearful	12, 162/ 4
timorous). Let such a	man	therefore temper his fear	12, 162/ 10
Uncle, for an honorable	man	to do, when he	12, 162/ 29
afterward a great rich	man	would take the one	12, 163/ 5
troth, methinketh this rich	man	much more than mad	12, 163/ 23
than thus can no	man	think that hath any	12, 163/ 25
But now a Christian	man	, Cousin, that hath the	12, 163/ 27
times in drawing a	man	from God than are	12, 164/ 31
The enemies of a	man	are they that are	12, 165/ 3
again, and let this	man	not doubt but that	12, 165/ 12
the mind of every	man	that needeth it. And	12, 165/ 23
in the soul of	man	: the one, ere the	12, 166/ 25
aware. The covetous rich	man	also that our Savior	12, 168/ 16
upon a good worshipful	man	, which, when he divers	12, 168/ 32
think, that many a	man	buyeth hell here with	12, 169/ 18
the mind of a	man	far from spiritual consolation	12, 170/ 16
against them serveth a	man	for matter of merit	12, 170/ 19
than for a rich	man	to enter into the	12, 171/ 3
impossible, for a rich	man	to enter into the	12, 171/ 20
that though the rich	man	cannot get into heaven	12, 171/ 21
well enough. For unto	man	, he said, it was	12, 171/ 23
case, if every rich	man	were in such danger	12, 172/ 3
people therein) how any	man	may be rich, and	12, 172/ 14
but that every rich	man	hath great cause to	12, 172/ 20
many another holy rich	man	since; yet in such	12, 172/ 25
in every country, any	man	that keepeth any riches	12, 172/ 26
physician that gave a	man	a medicine in a	12, 173/ 9
helped him. The selfsame	man	, at another time in	12, 173/ 10
yea or in the	man	himself, or in the	12, 173/ 18
that is a rich	man	, and keepeth all his	12, 173/ 27
what case the rich	man	standeth that keepeth all	12, 173/ 32
as maketh a rich	man	still, they stand in	12, 174/ 3
say to the wicked	man	, thou shalt die, thou	12, 174/ 7
he not command every	man	so to do upon	12, 174/ 17
all, or that no	man	should be rich or	12, 175/ 6
saith unto the rich	man	, "Facite vobis amicos de	12, 175/ 17
beside, wherein the rich	man	may so peradventure excel	12, 175/ 23
far above the poor	man	that was here in	12, 175/ 24
own opinion, for a	man	very sinful and naught	12, 176/ 19
judgment given upon a	man	, whose inward mind and	12, 176/ 21
any thing deceived any	man	, here am I ready	12, 176/ 28
he would make every	man	restitution whom he had	12, 177/ 10

true, Cousin, where a	man	hath not enough to	12, 177/ 14
ungiven to the poor	man	that is at his	12, 177/ 16
I answer, if the	man	had there done the	12, 177/ 23
saying of the wise	man	to be verified in	12, 178/ 3
not only recompense any	man	whom he had wronged	12, 178/ 6
able to yield every	man	his duty with the	12, 178/ 13
that every rich Christian	man	that is reputed right	12, 178/ 16
his goods recompense every	man	whom he had wronged	12, 178/ 20
unto me, that a	man	may be rich, and	12, 179/ 12
anywhere in which any	man	might have kept any	12, 179/ 19
there would abide any	man	rich without the danger	12, 179/ 28
there be, and no	man	left able to relieve	12, 180/ 2
divided out unto every	man	alike, it would be	12, 180/ 6
if that some one	man	provide a means of	12, 180/ 15
some other many. Every	man	cannot have a ship	12, 180/ 15
his own, nor every	man	be a merchant without	12, 180/ 16
be had; nor every	man	cannot have a plough	12, 180/ 18
tailor's craft, if no	man	were able to put	12, 180/ 19
a carpenter, if no	man	were able to build	12, 180/ 20
sorts a work? Some	man	that hath but two	12, 180/ 23
than that some rich	man	, by whom he is	12, 180/ 25
fare by the poor	man	, as it fared by	12, 180/ 29
may be that a	man	may with conscience keep	12, 181/ 5
of truth every rich	man	do, if all the	12, 181/ 9
te, da," (Give every	man	that asketh thee), therefore	12, 181/ 12
Christ saith, "Give every	man	that asketh thee," he	12, 181/ 17
commandment, to give every	man	without exception somewhat; for	12, 181/ 19
biddeth us give every	man	that asketh, meaning, that	12, 181/ 28
may conveniently do a	man	good, we should not	12, 182/ 1
it, what manner of	man	soever he be, though	12, 182/ 2
the person of the	man	should stand in peril	12, 182/ 4
give every manner of	man	in some manner of	12, 182/ 7
or my foe, Christian	man	, or heathen; yet am	12, 182/ 8
alike, nor unto any	man	in every case alike	12, 182/ 9
were but a wayfaring	man	that I received into	12, 182/ 25
alone, that none other	man	should give them nothing	12, 183/ 29
Marry, Uncle, but some	man	will peradventure be right	12, 184/ 4
Cousin, that if a	man	keep riches about him	12, 184/ 15
pride, and such a	man	is very naught indeed	12, 184/ 19
if there be a	man	such (as would God	12, 184/ 20
will you more? The	man	is so much the	12, 185/ 19
no more than every	man	is forthwith in state	12, 185/ 23
not. Of whom some	man	that hath in the	12, 185/ 26

man's imperfection, if the	man	know it, and acknowledge	12, 186/ 1
the darkness: if a	man	have a mind to	12, 186/ 7
once nor give every	man	that asketh him neither	12, 186/ 16
him neither (let every	man	fear and think in	12, 186/ 16
to look that a	man	should kneel down for	12, 187/ 18
good manner, that a	man	of your age, aggrieved	12, 187/ 19
can there yet no	man	tell. But I fear	12, 188/ 11
not to force any	man	to forsake his faith	12, 189/ 28
faith. ANTHONY Not any	man	, Cousin? They say more	12, 190/ 2
suffereth else no Christian	man	almost, but those that	12, 190/ 18
heard such a Christian	man	speak opprobrious words against	12, 191/ 20
every true minded Christian	man	, and Christian woman too	12, 192/ 19
When the Son of	Man	shall come again, that	12, 194/ 1
while there is no	man	to complain to for	12, 195/ 14
I would advise every	man	, pray still and call	12, 195/ 25
pennyworths before, and every	man	and every woman both	12, 195/ 29
worst fall. Whether a	man	should cast in his	12, 196/ 1
and a very good	man	say, that it were	12, 196/ 8
perilous too, that a	man	should think upon any	12, 196/ 9
you have heard some	man	that would so say	12, 196/ 21
left of a good	man	and a great solemn	12, 196/ 22
But now may this	man	be likely never to	12, 197/ 5
the peril, if the	man	answer himself, that he	12, 197/ 11
himself, or some other	man	. Besides this, to counsel	12, 197/ 21
this, to counsel a	man	never to think on	12, 197/ 22
the matter, that every	man	should upon pain of	12, 198/ 6
me necessary for every	man	and woman to be	12, 198/ 12
mind, that every Christian	man	and woman must needs	12, 198/ 22
his parishioners, and every	man	and woman, their servants	12, 198/ 23
proof. Howbeit many a	man	may ween himself far	12, 199/ 7
mortal malice, that a	man	is thereby so blinded	12, 200/ 15
Catholic faith, that no	man	having faith can doubt	12, 200/ 22
God shall compass that	man	round about, that dwelleth	12, 200/ 27
allectives to move a	man	to sin, and in	12, 201/ 5
pain to pull a	man	into murmur, impatience, and	12, 201/ 6
that necessity that the	man	must of fine force	12, 201/ 15
by which the faithful	man	standeth at his defense	12, 201/ 21
say the truth, every	man	hath cause in this	12, 202/ 25
God hath given every	man	cure and charge of	12, 202/ 28
neighbor), there is no	man	that hath any spark	12, 202/ 28
wherein the soul of	man	standeth in so great	12, 202/ 30
may hap unto any	man	. The Third Chapter Since	12, 203/ 5
Third Chapter Since a	man	is made of the	12, 203/ 7

the harm that any	man	may take, it must	12, 203/ 8
them what may a	man	lose, and thereby what	12, 203/ 21
will make many a	man	sore stagger in his	12, 204/ 13
but that if a	man	had in his heart	12, 204/ 28
therefore hath there every	man	, Cousin (as I said	12, 205/ 7
sustenance and commodity of	man	for the short season	12, 206/ 5
of strength make a	man	strong, and the having	12, 206/ 10
of heat make a	man	hot, and the having	12, 206/ 11
of virtue make a	man	virtuous: how can those	12, 206/ 12
When should a good	man	greatly rejoyce in that	12, 206/ 15
soon translated from one	man	unto another; what great	12, 206/ 27
thy glory but a	man	in a gay gown	12, 208/ 4
commodity thereof bringeth a	man	little surety, and much	12, 209/ 11
too. For many a	man	is for his riches	12, 210/ 16
good name may a	man	have, be he never	12, 211/ 10
belongeth not unto any	man	but him that is	12, 211/ 12
good name the poor	man	hath, or for the	12, 211/ 21
honest estimation that a	man	of some behavior and	12, 211/ 22
I say, that any	man	bearing them better, will	12, 211/ 24
be content if a	man	should do otherwise, but	12, 212/ 26
not only if a	man	told them truth when	12, 212/ 27
favor'd with a great	man	of the church, and	12, 213/ 7
was full answered, no	man	I ween eat one	12, 213/ 24
of meat more: every	man	was fallen in so	12, 213/ 25
was a great beneficed	man	, and not a doctor	12, 214/ 20
to pass it. The	man	even sweat with the	12, 214/ 24
after. ANTHONY Alas! good	man	, among so many of	12, 214/ 30
the intent that no	man	should see what manner	12, 215/ 22
friend of his, a	man	well-learned, and of good	12, 217/ 24
thus themselves make every	man	mock them, flatter them	12, 218/ 7
God I were a	man	, and look what I	12, 220/ 1
such authority, that no	man	may command him or	12, 220/ 16
than one. And some	man	that is in a	12, 220/ 22
much reverence of no	man	, as according to reason	12, 221/ 5
joined therewith, that a	man	were almost as good	12, 221/ 16
low. Howbeit, though a	man	escape all such adventures	12, 222/ 17
at the leastwise every	man	must leave it at	12, 222/ 18
to it. Let a	man	reckon his years that	12, 222/ 20
by no means a	man	can keep it long	12, 222/ 32
of truth, while a	man	desireth riches not for	12, 224/ 10
flatteries puff up a	man	in pride, and make	12, 224/ 21
and make a brittle	man	lately made of earth	12, 224/ 22
plainly true, that no	man	may by any good	12, 225/ 25

that there will no	man	say nay. For I	12, 226/ 1
For I see no	man	that will for very	12, 226/ 1
worldly pleasure. For every	man	would fain seem as	12, 226/ 3
And therefore will every	man	say, and would it	12, 226/ 4
sufficient, that since every	man	that hath them, either	12, 227/ 12
cause, for which any	man	should be content to	12, 228/ 1
will take no small	man	for an example in	12, 229/ 4
mind, nor what another	man	would say, yet as	12, 229/ 14
call him a good	man	, and worship him and	12, 229/ 30
duobus dominis servire" (No	man	may serve two lords	12, 230/ 10
he were no good	man	neither, while he plainly	12, 230/ 27
What surety can a	man	have of such a	12, 231/ 29
ANTHONY What if a	man	should ask you, how	12, 233/ 11
all. VINCENT Well, a	man	would be glad for	12, 233/ 22
such fools than every	man	would ween there were	12, 235/ 3
like as a wise	man	should) that though the	12, 235/ 11
that doth he no	man	. For how can that	12, 236/ 2
mind, than that a	man	to delight and take	12, 236/ 8
the world can any	man	imagine, whereof the pleasure	12, 237/ 3
What availeth it a	man	, if he won all	12, 237/ 15
be waxen a true	man	first. And he that	12, 239/ 15
so true, that no	man	may with words wrestle	12, 240/ 14
we would ween that	man	were mad, which would	12, 241/ 29
unto a warm faithful	man	one thing alone, whereof	12, 243/ 1
make any kind Christian	man	or woman well content	12, 243/ 26
pain, and that a	man	hath no cause to	12, 244/ 22
said, that albeit no	man	can be sure what	12, 244/ 28
the intent when a	man	feebleth such an horror	12, 246/ 6
falling. For many such	man	standeth for all that	12, 246/ 8
exalteth not every good	man	up to the glory	12, 246/ 14
many a good holy	man	. And some he suffereth	12, 246/ 28
I ween no wise	man	can) if we should	12, 249/ 14
able to profit the	man	with the sound entering	12, 250/ 5
violent restraint of a	man	, being so subdued under	12, 252/ 8
ourselves. For what free	man	is there so free	12, 252/ 19
sore. Let every free	man	that reckoneth his liberty	12, 253/ 6
bondage, that almost every	man	is in that boasteth	12, 253/ 9
war bound unto a	man	, while he is already	12, 253/ 17
never was there any	man	lord of any so	12, 253/ 23
our service to the	man	that we be slave	12, 253/ 26
our service unto that	man	for God's sake, according	12, 254/ 17
a condition that every	man	of any courage would	12, 255/ 3
from such, as any	man	that any wit hath	12, 255/ 6

liberty, which letteth a	man	from going whither he	12, 255/ 15
incommodity beside. For a	man	may be, pardie, imprisoned	12, 255/ 25
the neck, and a	man	may be let walk	12, 256/ 2
all) fall unto a	man	without it nor are	12, 256/ 19
may fall to a	man	, and none of all	12, 256/ 21
in itself for a	man	to be pinned up	12, 257/ 13
be restrained by another	man	within certain limits and	12, 257/ 15
you, what any one	man	you know, that is	12, 258/ 16
prison? VINCENT What one	man	, Uncle? Marry I know	12, 258/ 18
strange case. For every	man	is, Uncle, out of	12, 259/ 14
to go where a	man	will, be imprisonment, as	12, 259/ 24
of walking ere any	man	say them nay. ANTHONY	12, 260/ 22
Well, Uncle, if every	man	universally be by this	12, 262/ 2
all. And therefore every	man	abhorreth the one, and	12, 262/ 9
into it: and no	man	abhorreth the other, for	12, 262/ 10
persuade me, that every	man	is in prison already	12, 262/ 16
perceive, both that every	man	universally is a very	12, 263/ 17
if there were a	man	attainted of treason or	12, 264/ 2
not escape, were this	man	a prisoner or no	12, 264/ 7
or no? VINCENT This	man	, quoth he? Yea marry	12, 264/ 9
deed, if ever any	man	were. ANTHONY But now	12, 264/ 10
would you call this	man	? A prisoner, because he	12, 264/ 26
Cousin, first, that every	man	coming into this world	12, 266/ 3
that there cometh no	man	nor woman hither into	12, 266/ 10
God hath put every	man	here upon the earth	12, 266/ 20
world, there is neither	man	, woman, nor child, would	12, 266/ 22
proved true, that no	man	is so mad, to	12, 267/ 3
my reasoning, that every	man	is a prisoner, yet	12, 267/ 8
there is else no	man	a very prisoner indeed	12, 267/ 10
open truth, that every	man	is here (though he	12, 267/ 12
out of which no	man	can escape, but that	12, 267/ 14
that therein is every	man	put under sure and	12, 267/ 15
own granting before, every	man	a very prisoner, when	12, 267/ 18
well, true, although a	man	should be but taken	12, 267/ 24
this keeping of every	man	in this wretched world	12, 268/ 24
wealth, than many a	man	is by the other	12, 268/ 27
to death, the greatest	man	of this world, and	12, 268/ 29
as he. If a	man	condemned to death were	12, 269/ 10
the whole kind of	man	a very plain prison	12, 269/ 24
but also that every	man	without exception, even those	12, 269/ 25
otherwise; but that every	man	is in this world	12, 270/ 17
wherewith we be every	man	universally prisoned at large	12, 271/ 1
deny. ANTHONY If a	man	be, Cousin, committed to	12, 272/ 2

that would pain the	man	of malice, nor so	12, 272/ 4
this prison many a	man	reputed right honest, letteth	12, 273/ 12
see him lay any	man	in the stocks, or	12, 274/ 9
an harp? Maketh no	man	melody, but he that	12, 274/ 14
them. Many a good	man	there is, you wot	12, 276/ 20
to move a Christian	man	, and the one of	12, 277/ 27
never should move any	man	. As for those other	12, 277/ 29
they be, many a	man	endureth them; yea and	12, 278/ 3
unkindness God keep every	man	!) comfort he none needeth	12, 278/ 9
and will suffer no	man	to put more pain	12, 278/ 24
that prison shall no	man	never get, and in	12, 279/ 11
this other shall no	man	abide but a while	12, 279/ 11
that you see some	man	set so much by	12, 281/ 14
of lands: yea some	man	shall you see that	12, 281/ 15
and also disposeth a	man	many times to some	12, 282/ 5
to the nature of	man	, and above the nature	12, 282/ 8
wot well, many a	man	would be for all	12, 283/ 11
where there is any	man	of that good mind	12, 284/ 14
pleasure of a better	man	, nor for the gaining	12, 286/ 11
fault, as the drunken	man	bringeth himself into drunkenness	12, 286/ 26
change, there would no	man	that wit hath, anything	12, 288/ 7
can any faithful wise	man	dread the death so	12, 288/ 21
death also of every	man	that so dieth for	12, 289/ 7
Cousin, can there no	man	that hath faith, account	12, 290/ 2
And now if a	man	would be so mad	12, 290/ 11
himself ashamed of that	man	before the Father of	12, 290/ 16
shall the Son of	Man	be ashamed, when he	12, 290/ 20
himself; that servant every	man	accounteth for a proud	12, 291/ 17
suppose surely, that any	man	that hath reason in	12, 292/ 15
perceive well enough, a	man	may with wisdom so	12, 292/ 18
is, Cousin, that no	man	can with all the	12, 292/ 24
Cousin, for which a	man	may have his leg	12, 293/ 2
may make a reasonable	man	(though he would not	12, 293/ 4
or to some childish	man	either, they will by	12, 293/ 15
of discretion. But a	man	that hath more wisdom	12, 293/ 18
sufficient to move a	man	to take pain for	12, 293/ 24
at all. For the	man	with whom she hunteth	12, 294/ 29
be known of some	man	that con skill of	12, 295/ 21
momentary pain. VINCENT Every	man	, Uncle, naturally grudgeth at	12, 297/ 2
very truth, nor no	man	biddeth any man to	12, 297/ 5
no man biddeth any	man	to go run into	12, 297/ 5
as I say, a	man	answer it thus. He	12, 297/ 12
said, that if a	man	in this persecution should	12, 297/ 12

in his heart, a	man	may save himself from	12, 297/ 19
fantastical fear, that the	man	conceiveth that it should	12, 297/ 27
though that, if a	man	by pain were overcome	12, 298/ 2
more pain that a	man	taketh for God's sake	12, 298/ 7
feigned faith for a	man	to say to God	12, 298/ 19
pestilent hope, wherewith a	man	flattereth himself toward his	12, 299/ 4
fear, that such a	man	may miss the grace	12, 299/ 13
come. And where the	man	that you spoke of	12, 299/ 27
that there should no	man	(which denieth our Savior	12, 300/ 13
make me remember a	man	that was once in	12, 301/ 9
death is to every	man	painful. But yet is	12, 301/ 19
violent death to every	man	whom it fetcheth hence	12, 301/ 23
and that is every	man	which, when he dieth	12, 301/ 24
a time as a	man	hath his pain that	12, 302/ 1
then would many a	man	be more loath to	12, 302/ 4
yet lieth many a	man	more days than one	12, 302/ 7
violent death riddeth the	man	in less than half	12, 302/ 9
an hour; except a	man	would ween that whereas	12, 302/ 9
dread at all any	man	that can but kill	12, 303/ 17
God! Cousin, if a	man	would well weigh those	12, 303/ 23
Cousin, that many a	man	and woman too, of	12, 305/ 13
tell some carnal minded	man	of this manner pleasure	12, 307/ 9
on them, whereof every	man	hath among a certain	12, 307/ 24
face, there may no	man	presume or look to	12, 308/ 22
vivet" (There shall no	man	here living, behold me	12, 308/ 23
that the very best	man	living here upon earth	12, 308/ 26
upon earth (the best	man	, I mean, being no	12, 308/ 27
no more but a	man	) cannot, I ween, attain	12, 308/ 27
as the born blind	man	from the right imagination	12, 308/ 30
all that ever any	man	can by natural possibility	12, 309/ 8
name written, which no	man	knoweth but he that	12, 309/ 22
new name, which no	man	knoweth but he that	12, 310/ 6
the mind of any	man	living here upon earth	12, 310/ 16
glory can there no	man	come headless. Our head	12, 311/ 15
encourage every kind Christian	man	and woman, to refuse	12, 312/ 9
way, that as a	man	hurt in a fray	12, 314/ 25
forth, that sometimes another	man	showeth him that he	12, 314/ 27
I ween be no	man	that once would shrink	12, 315/ 27
shrink thereat, but every	man	would run on toward	12, 315/ 28
much before, as any	man	shall be put to	12, 316/ 12
to be thrall unto	man	a while for the	12, 317/ 7
He saith not that	man	shall, but that the	12, 317/ 20
never runneth upon a	man	to seize on him	12, 317/ 29

be gracious to a	man	, whom he delivereth out	12, 319/ 4
much more for a	man	, if through right painful	12, 319/ 5
almost every good Christian	man	would very fain this	12, 319/ 13
counsel at some wiser	man	that could have given	12, 320/ 21
gracious occasion inspired into	man's	heart by the goodness	12, 16/ 28
no respect of the	man's	sin at all, but	12, 24/ 10
of his bounty in	man's	account toward him alloweth	12, 25/ 24
devotion beside. For though	man's	penance, with all the	12, 36/ 20
to, was that rich	man's	bosom. Finally, good Uncle	12, 47/ 20
Abraham, the wealthy, rich	man's	bosom. But here must	12, 54/ 6
think upon the poor	man's	pain. For that ever	12, 56/ 4
of comfort unto a	man's	heart, in that it	12, 69/ 6
and wailing for some	man's	death, than to the	12, 69/ 14
his, that the wise	man's	heart draweth thither as	12, 70/ 16
obedient conforming of the	man's	will unto God, and	12, 71/ 5
in the conformity of	man's	will unto God, and	12, 73/ 20
to compare the wealthy	man's	merit with the merit	12, 73/ 28
last end of a	man's	life, and hireth him	12, 91/ 26
a good, poor, honest	man's	wife: this woman was	12, 124/ 16
of temptation to a	man's	own destruction, which requireth	12, 129/ 3
the beholding of another	man's	glory, or the suffering	12, 130/ 20
fall therein in another	man's	case than his own	12, 132/ 15
that God proved any	man's	obedient mind by the	12, 142/ 7
the blood of a	man's	own body toward his	12, 151/ 8
death, the ground of	man's	salvation, keep this person	12, 156/ 16
together out of every	man's	hand, and laid all	12, 180/ 4
For surely the rich	man's	substance is the wellspring	12, 180/ 27
wellspring of the poor	man's	living. And therefore here	12, 180/ 28
somewhat, and a fremd	man's	so great, that both	12, 183/ 18
by his means, this	man's	having of riches I	12, 185/ 6
a manner with another	man's	forsaking of all, if	12, 185/ 7
is more merciful to	man's	imperfection, if the man	12, 185/ 30
the key of another	man's	coffer, and rather are	12, 210/ 20
a blast of another	man's	mouth, as soon passed	12, 212/ 5
how he marked every	man's	word that spoke before	12, 214/ 22
heart to commend another	man's	good deed, show themselves	12, 219/ 2
more than a poor	man's	is, since the matter	12, 222/ 4
should play that great	man's	part that is so	12, 229/ 12
very sure of another	man's	mind, nor what another	12, 229/ 13
there hangeth in a	man's	heart a loathness to	12, 240/ 15
the retaining of a	man's	person within the circuit	12, 257/ 21
much good to a	man's	soul the personal visiting	12, 259/ 7
be then? If a	man's	cheeks glow sometimes for	12, 290/ 23

Peter was. ANTHONY That	man's	reason, Cousin, is like	12, 297/ 23
of heaven are by	man's	mouth unspeakable, to man's	12, 309/ 5
man's mouth unspeakable, to	man's	ears not audible, to	12, 309/ 5
honorable rooms, and every	man's	assent was called his	12, 309/ 25
we will rather be	man's	prisoners a while here	12, 317/ 9
hunger at the rich	man's	door, than if he	12, 319/ 2
to their head: he	manacleth	their hands with the	12, 274/ 25
Non habemus hic civitatem	manentem	, sed futuram inquerimus" (We	12, 251/ 17
Christo: bonum autem mihi	manere	propter vos." But of	12, 284/ 19
narrow beneath with the	manhead	, so that this pavise	12, 106/ 11
Savior Christ, whose holy	manhood	God ordained for our	12, 11/ 25
Savior in his glorious	manhood	, sitting on his throne	12, 315/ 23
and heaping of your	manifold	fears, myself began to	12, 8/ 19
shall endure, besides the	manifold	chances whereby they may	12, 222/ 25
the losing of the	manifold	commodities which I now	12, 229/ 18
And thereof cometh the	manifold	foolish unfaithful words, which	12, 283/ 18
still, until that after	manifold	labors, travails and troubles	12, 300/ 10
venient cum exultatione, portantes	manipulos	suos" (They shall come	12, 42/ 11
relics that remain in	mankind	of old original sin	12, 21/ 3
but resist it and	manly	master it. And though	12, 245/ 23
saith also, "Vincenti dabo	manna	absconditum, et dabo illi	12, 309/ 18
overcometh, will I give	manna	secret and hid. And	12, 309/ 21
of Christendom, a customable	manner	of unchristian comforting, which	12, 4/ 9
health; yet is that	manner	in my mind more	12, 4/ 14
men's words of like	manner	comfort, adding more sticks	12, 4/ 20
fire, shall in a	manner	burn up quite the	12, 4/ 21
rather key-cold, and in	manner	lose his vigor by	12, 13/ 9
person is in a	manner	desperate, that hath no	12, 14/ 12
these are in a	manner	with impatience so furious	12, 14/ 27
he that referreth the	manner	of his comforting to	12, 16/ 8
he that referring the	manner	of his comfort unto	12, 16/ 17
let us remit the	manner	of that comfort unto	12, 21/ 25
so unsure also what	manner	mind we will have	12, 22/ 12
by God in a	manner	that he was but	12, 22/ 18
is to wit, what	manner	comfort a man might	12, 23/ 17
be bold upon this	manner	of comfort. But yet	12, 31/ 20
do wrong in any	manner	of matter. For surely	12, 33/ 20
for punishment without any	manner	of purging, because all	12, 36/ 9
one voice in a	manner	say all one thing	12, 43/ 25
continual prosperity without any	manner	of discontinuance or change	12, 52/ 1
man else, make this	manner	kind of prayer? Besides	12, 52/ 8
man neither, from every	manner	kind of tribulation. Now	12, 52/ 23
or pray, or any	manner	thing do, to have	12, 56/ 22

many times using this	manner	God utterly casteth them	12, 60/ 28
no physic in no	manner	wise, nor send his	12, 63/ 2
no leechcraft, nor any	manner	of physic, other than	12, 63/ 9
less, by in a	manner	half, since that in	12, 64/ 26
a little, but in	manner	by double, since therein	12, 67/ 32
were much after the	manner	of children in lack	12, 69/ 29
thereof) no pleasure in	manner	nor no wealth at	12, 72/ 3
your part, in such	manner	as learned men use	12, 79/ 25
both sides, after the	manner	used in that place	12, 80/ 8
much pleasure in the	manner	and behavior of another	12, 81/ 3
The Third Chapter All	manner	of tribulation, Cousin, that	12, 86/ 18
this kind said in	manner	enough already. And considering	12, 87/ 6
he can by no	manner	of means put it	12, 87/ 8
that I heard the	manner	of their preachers there	12, 93/ 24
these matters were in	manner	but in a mammering	12, 93/ 25
good folk from such	manner	of preachers! Such one	12, 95/ 3
well, of no such	manner	comfort. And therefore of	12, 99/ 19
ye wot well, in	manner	an infinite thing. For	12, 100/ 27
eius" But in all	manner	of so divers temptations	12, 101/ 8
into divers and sundry	manner	of temptations). And no	12, 101/ 12
whereof they perceive any	manner	dread, their fantasy doubleth	12, 107/ 26
in breadth, after the	manner	of a cheverel point	12, 120/ 4
not a little the	manner	of them. VINCENT I	12, 123/ 6
to be lost, no	manner	of good ghostly comfort	12, 124/ 11
debate, in some such	manner	wise as it might	12, 127/ 24
man be in his	manner	and in his countenance	12, 131/ 8
the counsel must in	manner	rest in giving him	12, 131/ 27
under such sweet, pleasant	manner	, as the man should	12, 131/ 29
is there in a	manner	between them, as is	12, 137/ 19
likewise seemeth me the	manner	and difference between some	12, 139/ 19
to do her any	manner	violence by force, and	12, 141/ 28
do, and in such	manner	wise and to prove	12, 142/ 20
Uncle, a marvelous strange	manner	. ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I	12, 149/ 18
he himself in the	manner	of his temptation. Now	12, 150/ 6
the counsel of two	manner	of folk: that is	12, 151/ 21
of his purgatory. The	manner	of the fight against	12, 153/ 30
hope of winning any	manner	of pleasure: but contrariwise	12, 154/ 6
all unhappy mischief, arrogant	manner	, high sullen solemn port	12, 160/ 29
Two times of like	manner	darkness are there also	12, 166/ 24
a work with many	manner	bumbling business. He setteth	12, 167/ 5
he told of which	manner	rich men he meant	12, 171/ 25
is, Cousin, in many	manner	things, to bid or	12, 173/ 5
that heaven in some	manner	of wise more properly	12, 175/ 13

to buy in a	manner	heaven of them, where	12, 175/ 16
his words in that	manner	of order. For methinketh	12, 177/ 3
the makers of any	manner	cloth, if there lacked	12, 180/ 22
and also of the	manner	that men should use	12, 181/ 23
not refuse it, what	manner	of man soever he	12, 182/ 2
bound to give every	manner	of man in some	12, 182/ 7
of man in some	manner	of his necessity, were	12, 182/ 7
for them of such	manner	living, as to Godward	12, 183/ 9
they see by their	manner	that too much would	12, 183/ 11
they may perceive what	manner	of having of worldly	12, 184/ 14
his house after some	manner	of the world, lest	12, 184/ 26
and talk of his	manner	, and misreport him for	12, 184/ 27
merit match in a	manner	with another man's forsaking	12, 185/ 7
to be taught, what	manner	using thereof God would	12, 186/ 13
my customable guise (for	manner	I may not call	12, 187/ 8
Uncle, keep your customable	manner	, for manner may you	12, 187/ 16
your customable manner, for	manner	may you call it	12, 187/ 16
it were against good	manner	, to look that a	12, 187/ 17
is it very good	manner	, that a man of	12, 187/ 19
that they were in	manner	as good be dead	12, 190/ 17
undoubtedly, Cousin, this new	manner	here of men's favorable	12, 194/ 23
in mine ear) the	manner	of men in this	12, 195/ 3
think upon any such	manner	case. ANTHONY I believe	12, 196/ 19
seemeth me in a	manner	implied therein, that we	12, 198/ 8
fortune are by two	manner	wise to be considered	12, 209/ 16
other pleasure in a	manner	thereof in all their	12, 210/ 18
effect, but of the	manner	of the common speech	12, 211/ 9
themselves do in a	manner	hire to flatter them	12, 212/ 25
oration in a certain	manner	, wherein he liked himself	12, 213/ 15
he could devise no	manner	of new heavy cheer	12, 215/ 20
man should see what	manner	countenance it was that	12, 215/ 22
like pageant in a	manner	played us there this	12, 215/ 25
soul, used much this	manner	among his servants. When	12, 218/ 13
leave their faith: this	manner	of persecution, lo, shall	12, 226/ 27
faith, can be no	manner	grief unto him; since	12, 227/ 21
forbiddeth you, without any	manner	exception. Break one of	12, 230/ 12
pastime, or for the	manner	sake, than for any	12, 240/ 21
we heard them. This	manner	of ours, in whose	12, 240/ 30
hence thither, in such	manner	as we may (by	12, 241/ 19
diminish, assuage, and in	manner	quench the great furious	12, 241/ 24
that for no such	manner	of grudging felt in	12, 245/ 21
that because of these	manner	of pains, we so	12, 256/ 8
with the considering what	manner	pain or incommodity we	12, 256/ 22

in the most favorable	manner	that it possibly might	12, 257/ 2
imprisoned in this special	manner	, which manner is only	12, 262/ 4
this special manner, which	manner	is only commonly called	12, 262/ 4
arm, and in fair	manner	led out of this	12, 267/ 25
nor with any good	manner	desire him to come	12, 268/ 12
the cold ground (which	manner	of hard handling is	12, 270/ 21
or do some other	manner	of shrewd turns, then	12, 272/ 14
like, and, in a	manner	all close religious houses	12, 276/ 26
unto them. And this	manner	of receiving the impression	12, 282/ 1
men and beasts. Another	manner	of receiving affections, is	12, 282/ 3
and by. And that	manner	loathness (albeit a very	12, 284/ 2
shamed here by any	manner	death that he suffereth	12, 290/ 3
holy angels.) And what	manner	a shameful shame shall	12, 290/ 22
For it is a	manner	among them in many	12, 291/ 11
that, and in a	manner	a momentary pain. VINCENT	12, 296/ 28
for his sake any	manner	pain at all: as	12, 298/ 6
I might in a	manner	well warrant that there	12, 300/ 12
wot well, by no	manner	hap he shall never	12, 300/ 23
can almost have no	manner	savor or taste in	12, 306/ 2
to have described what	manner	of joys they shall	12, 306/ 27
scripture, expressed of the	manner	of the pleasures and	12, 307/ 5
minded man of this	manner	pleasure, and he shall	12, 307/ 9
as angels, without any	manner	mind or motion unto	12, 307/ 17
are yet in a	manner	as far therefrom, as	12, 308/ 29
that saving for the	manner's	sake, he had liefer	12, 115/ 18
that scruple, and fell	mannerly	to his meat, and	12, 117/ 33
wax there now so	mannish	, that they be not	12, 93/ 20
of his Father many	mansions	, and happy shall he	12, 175/ 9
for God having many	mansions	, and all wonderful wealthy	12, 246/ 12
by Christ's too, as	manslaughter	, adultery, or such other	12, 32/ 23
collidetur quia Dominus supponit	manum	suam" (The just man	12, 102/ 22
extendant iusti ad iniquitatem	manus	suas" (God will not	12, 49/ 6
iuxta te, et cuiusvis	manus	pugnet contra me" (Set	12, 104/ 26
how much tribulation may	mar	it, or peradventure hurt	12, 57/ 22
indignation. And therefore this	mark	that we must shoot	12, 49/ 14
I somewhat mistake the	mark	. ANTHONY Those that make	12, 49/ 22
that make toward the	mark	and light far too	12, 49/ 24
look well to the	mark	, and that can you	12, 50/ 14
you may miss the	mark	again. I suppose now	12, 50/ 17
sticketh in our stomachs.	Mark	me, Cousin, at the	12, 83/ 25
bring forth for one	mark	the doing or teaching	12, 134/ 5
with them shall well	mark	and perceive. For they	12, 135/ 26
that is a good	mark	between God's miracles and	12, 136/ 3

or appointment at any	mark	, butt, or prick upon	12, 159/ 15
and his very just	mark	, down upon which prick	12, 159/ 23
devil bewitched, that they	mark	not the great long	12, 169/ 23
wit and understanding to	mark	and perceive all thing	12, 207/ 28
proof. Let us, lo,	mark	and consider this, and	12, 291/ 20
third chapter of St.	Mark	, where he saith, that	12, 299/ 25
upon certain considerations well	marked	in them both. Tribulation	12, 71/ 3
with that temptation, and	marked	have I not a	12, 123/ 6
remember, it hath been	marked	and oftentimes proved true	12, 192/ 22
to see, how he	marked	every man's word that	12, 214/ 21
sheep's skin to the	market	as an old; yet	12, 86/ 8
horse sold in the	market	, and I should even	12, 119/ 10
tribulations that every man	marketh	not, and consequently their	12, 51/ 7
he may devour). He	marketh	well therefore the state	12, 149/ 24
their pleasure. And the	marking	and considering thereof is	12, 142/ 23
among any of the	marks	, by which the true	12, 134/ 3
Uncle, be those? ANTHONY	Marry	, Cousin, wheresoever a man	12, 32/ 2
God's hand, and say,	Marry	, I thank you, Sir	12, 74/ 2
the words!" quoth she. "	Marry	that am I content	12, 81/ 14
saith the same. VINCENT	Marry	, Uncle, as you say	12, 90/ 2
were in tribulation: but	marry	, counsel her (as I	12, 127/ 3
the devil's persuasion. But	marry	, if he made him	12, 130/ 1
you be awake? VINCENT	Marry	lo: do I not	12, 138/ 5
grace well enough. VINCENT	Marry	, Uncle, but some man	12, 184/ 4
is so little? VINCENT	Marry	, Uncle, but the less	12, 209/ 2
of that? ANTHONY Who?	Marry	, he that doubteth whether	12, 234/ 22
find it out. VINCENT	Marry	, Uncle, that way they	12, 238/ 15
What one man, Uncle?	Marry	I know almost none	12, 258/ 18
man, quoth he? Yea	marry	that he were in	12, 264/ 9
abhor imprisonment for. But	marry	, if the place be	12, 272/ 10
That ween themselves wise?	Marry	, I never saw fool	12, 287/ 6
in helping her sister	Martha	to dress his dinner	12, 185/ 13
in the case that	Martial	speaketh of, in an	12, 217/ 11
very truth. To whom	Martial	made answer in this	12, 217/ 13
take him for a	martyr	. VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 33/ 8
be taken for a	martyr	. And yet had she	12, 127/ 26
the glory of a	martyr	, but foreseeing their infirmity	12, 246/ 14
I think, many a	martyr	. The consideration of the	12, 304/ 26
which suffereth tribulation or	martyrdom	for the faith, shall	12, 40/ 6
high mind to desire	martyrdom	) but desiring help and	12, 316/ 24
it in health. The	martyrs	in their agony made	12, 66/ 6
and of his holy	martyrs	in the fervor of	12, 67/ 20
holy men that were	martyrs	in old time, he	12, 205/ 1

time those old holy	martyrs	did. But alas! our	12, 205/ 3
will give his holy	martyrs	, that suffer for his	12, 309/ 11
this day as many	martyrs	here in Hungary, as	12, 315/ 4
many a thousand holy	martyrs	by his holy help	12, 316/ 11
of God). And no	marvel	, for as our Savior	12, 43/ 2
meting; and no great	marvel	, though I shoot wide	12, 49/ 21
that it was no	marvel	though Job had a	12, 74/ 18
brother, I do somewhat	marvel	that you, that have	12, 80/ 16
fasting). And therefore I	marvel	that they take this	12, 96/ 10
yet much more I	marvel	, that they mislike the	12, 96/ 12
of temptations). And no	marvel	; for there is in	12, 101/ 13
VINCENT Yet is it	marvel	unto me, that it	12, 124/ 8
kingdom of God): no	marvel	now though good folk	12, 171/ 4
gracious hearing: but I	marvel	me somewhat, wherefore Zacchaeus	12, 177/ 2
other folk occasion to	marvel	and muse and talk	12, 184/ 27
And it was no	marvel	. For some such have	12, 238/ 22
I cause thereof to	marvel	thereof, nor you, Cousin	12, 245/ 17
maketh me little to	marvel	, and I may well	12, 245/ 20
it is yet little	marvel	though men's hearts grudge	12, 276/ 4
die, I very little	marvel	. Howbeit, some that purpose	12, 283/ 25
have no cause to	marvel	that our fleshly affections	12, 306/ 3
and it is no	marvel	though you be waxen	12, 320/ 6
mine Uncle, I have	marveled	the less ever since	12, 93/ 23
his cheeks, that I	marveled	not though I saw	12, 94/ 20
trow, they called him),	marveled	of as much as	12, 216/ 11
much as any that	marveled	most: and many things	12, 216/ 12
well considered), a comfort	marvelous	great. His friends also	12, 19/ 3
it shall be a	marvelous	good medicine and work	12, 25/ 31
make it) a very	marvelous	wholesome medicine; and may	12, 27/ 1
he come thereat, and	marvelous	great grace if he	12, 41/ 13
all his days a	marvelous	wealthy king, and much	12, 53/ 7
their gear again and	marvelous	things there they see	12, 62/ 30
so strange and so	marvelous	, that I would in	12, 88/ 11
so divers temptations, one	marvelous	comfort is this, that	12, 101/ 8
shrift he had a	marvelous	grudge in his inward	12, 115/ 6
kind of tribulation is	marvelous	and strange, and the	12, 122/ 16
now by such a	marvelous	vision induced to believe	12, 136/ 22
God, and with a	marvelous	vision delude one, and	12, 137/ 5
This is, Uncle, a	marvelous	strange manner. ANTHONY Forsooth	12, 149/ 18
in the Church of	marvelous	old antiquity, not made	12, 155/ 21
great Turk prepareth a	marvelous	mighty army, and yet	12, 188/ 9
methinketh that this is	marvelous	good. But yet heard	12, 196/ 7
he will, is a	marvelous	great occasion for him	12, 201/ 26

many strange chances as	marvelous	as that, come about	12, 208/ 23
that captivity is a	marvelous	heavy thing, namely when	12, 250/ 23
in our hearts the	marvelous	joys of heaven, as	12, 305/ 17
in holy scripture, how	marvelous	great they shall be	12, 306/ 29
Trinity in his high	marvelous	majesty, our Savior in	12, 315/ 22
way should lie through	marvelous	painful death, before we	12, 315/ 25
methinketh this is said	marvelously	well, and it especially	12, 33/ 10
calling upon God is	marvelously	made whole. This is	12, 58/ 24
there in wilderness was	marvelously	much esteemed, saving that	12, 129/ 16
knew I that were	marvelously	afear'd that they should	12, 149/ 8
persecution) spoken here already,	marvelously	comforted mine heart. ANTHONY	12, 249/ 27
his sake, that so	marvelously	lovingly letted not to	12, 313/ 6
or only to vain	marvels	and wonders. Also, whether	12, 133/ 22
put in remembrance of	Mary	Magdalen, of the prophet	12, 146/ 24
the thing that made	Mary	Magdalene's part the better	12, 185/ 11
unknown. But by St.	Mary	! Cousin, these tokens like	12, 193/ 2
ANTHONY Yea, by Saint	Mary	, did he. For else	12, 239/ 5
VINCENTY Yes, by Saint	Mary	, Uncle, methinketh it is	12, 255/ 18
make? Who by the	masonry	? Or, who could live	12, 180/ 20
fierce anger: "By the	Mass	, whoreson husband, I would	12, 125/ 17
sacred service of the	Mass	, and not only them	12, 155/ 18
great anger, "By the	Mass	! thou art a very	12, 218/ 2
reason and grace to	master	it, and use it	12, 21/ 7
master's house than our	master	himself? Would we get	12, 43/ 7
have sent to thy	master	myself, take thy bread	12, 46/ 4
And therefore was their	master	Moses called "paedagogus," that	12, 69/ 30
an usher or a	master	of the petites. For	12, 69/ 31
in his living, and	master	well his body for	12, 80/ 14
the king, then my	master	(God assoil his soul	12, 109/ 30
one day given his	master	a cause of anger	12, 115/ 8
rude roaring before his	master	arose, he had awaked	12, 115/ 9
son himself, till his	master	were up and ready	12, 115/ 12
that good godly doctor,	Master	Jean Gerson, entitled, De	12, 133/ 8
illusions: such things (as	Master	Gerson saith) will make	12, 133/ 16
in that work of	Master	Gerson spoken of, to	12, 133/ 30
never let any wise	master	thereof to draw him	12, 148/ 5
many times from his	master	, all his pleasure and	12, 210/ 16
is indeed a stout	master	woman: and in good	12, 220/ 10
my hand shall be	master	over me, to bind	12, 232/ 18
so be lord and	master	over them both, that	12, 232/ 20
to forsake such a	master	. And therefore, as I	12, 243/ 15
so cowardly forsook his	master	, for whom he had	12, 245/ 4
resist it and manly	master	it. And though you	12, 245/ 23

cause in reason to	master	that affection fearful and	12, 282/ 21
he, that is his	master	, did while he was	12, 291/ 16
well therewithal, that our	master	Christ, not the master	12, 291/ 21
master Christ, not the	master	only, but the maker	12, 291/ 21
is not above his	master	. And therefore since our	12, 292/ 3
And therefore since our	master	endured so many kinds	12, 292/ 4
to do as our	master	did: and whereas he	12, 292/ 6
may with wisdom so	master	it, that it shall	12, 292/ 18
world can never so	master	pain, but that pain	12, 292/ 21
ensuing, and confessed his	master	again, and soon after	12, 300/ 6
loving mind that our	master	was, and not hate	12, 318/ 20
more privilege in our	master's	house than our master	12, 43/ 7
by change of their	master's	mind: and of that	12, 222/ 7
before the people, play	masteries	at a feast. Of	12, 136/ 8
they should be made	masters	here of true Christian	12, 195/ 10
set forth to convenient	masters	, under whom they are	12, 291/ 14
himself more than his	match	, and long since ye	12, 7/ 31
might (methinketh) in merit	match	in a manner with	12, 185/ 7
me, and there once	matched	me with him, I	12, 183/ 1
while that she is	matched	therewith. Consider then first	12, 203/ 18
he and I were	matched	together at that board	12, 214/ 14
that they be not	matches	, you may soon see	12, 73/ 29
a long prayer of	matins	: and yet some that	12, 65/ 27
odit patrem suum, et	matrem	, et uxorem, et filios	12, 174/ 22
strong enough. But with	mats	of straw the prisoner	12, 277/ 9
labored much in this	matter	, and many natural reasons	12, 9/ 24
coming whereof are the	matter	and cause of tribulation	12, 9/ 26
coming to us, are	matter	of worldly wealth; and	12, 10/ 4
of the losing, be	matter	of adversity and tribulation	12, 10/ 5
philosophers reasons in this	matter	, nor yet utterly refuse	12, 11/ 14
the process of your	matter	of spiritual comfort against	12, 14/ 1
treat apart effectually that	matter	in the last end	12, 20/ 14
use it for the	matter	of our merit. For	12, 21/ 8
which is conceived the	matter	of every kind of	12, 21/ 12
Cousin, as for the	matter	of that fear, I	12, 33/ 15
in any manner of	matter	. For surely if a	12, 33/ 20
patience therein for a	matter	of merit and reward	12, 36/ 6
with them for this	matter	now, but yet this	12, 39/ 20
nor indeed, as our	matter	standeth, I shall not	12, 40/ 5
Of weeping have we	matter	enough, both for our	12, 42/ 21
not much upon the	matter	, though he be taken	12, 46/ 7
answereth not full the	matter	. For we see that	12, 46/ 16
prosperity and tribulation the	matter	should go thus, that	12, 47/ 24

or tribulation may be	matter	of virtue and matter	12, 49/ 10
matter of virtue and	matter	of vice also: but	12, 49/ 10
trouble at all, but	matter	of their beastly pleasure	12, 51/ 14
lost, little toucheth my	matter	, which deny not prosperity	12, 53/ 30
Job nothing for the	matter	further you; so your	12, 56/ 11
their worldly wretchedness the	matter	of their prosperity, the	12, 60/ 26
yourself so much in	matter	of some study, with	12, 64/ 8
them both may be	matter	of virtue, or else	12, 64/ 19
of virtue, or else	matter	of sin, matter of	12, 64/ 19
else matter of sin,	matter	of damnation, or matter	12, 64/ 19
matter of damnation, or	matter	of salvation; they seem	12, 64/ 20
scripture plain, that in	matter	of very comfort, tribulation	12, 70/ 30
those deed diminish the	matter	of his worldly wealth	12, 72/ 7
in that part the	matter	of his wealth. In	12, 72/ 9
the wealthy man, the	matter	is all one. Then	12, 73/ 2
things that are the	matter	of merit and reward	12, 73/ 4
between, and that of	matter	studious and displeasing, all	12, 78/ 13
you speak in the	matter	I forget myself and	12, 79/ 13
of as earnest sad	matter	as men can devise	12, 83/ 2
my mind in the	matter	, whether men in tribulation	12, 83/ 8
thus much of the	matter	sufficeth for our purpose	12, 84/ 16
proceed in our principal	matter	. Of the short uncertain	12, 85/ 8
me somewhat of this	matter	since we were last	12, 85/ 13
therefore, Cousin, in our	matter	here, leaving out many	12, 86/ 11
mean. But whereas his	matter	was much part again	12, 94/ 3
I need in this	matter	to lay forth one	12, 96/ 23
or the fool) the	matter	of his eternal reward	12, 102/ 2
he shall in all	matter	of temptation take us	12, 104/ 22
and end all our	matter	. The Prophet saith in	12, 105/ 16
that yet in one	matter	or other, to some	12, 114/ 24
now serveth for our	matter	the conscience of them	12, 117/ 15
they out of our	matter	. But those that are	12, 120/ 8
far out of our	matter	here, and are such	12, 123/ 25
was out of our	matter	, that is to treat	12, 129/ 5
was it within our	matter	, lo. For then was	12, 130/ 3
that well weigh the	matter	, that the mind, whereby	12, 130/ 12
and tribulation, whereof our	matter	speaketh, but in a	12, 131/ 23
should beside our own	matter	that we have in	12, 131/ 24
enter into the special	matter	, wherein he can never	12, 134/ 8
therefore shrink from the	matter	; then is there none	12, 135/ 1
to fall into the	matter	and show what you	12, 135/ 2
and thus hath the	matter	been reasoned already between	12, 135/ 4
the man, of the	matter	and of the law	12, 135/ 22

the soul. Of the	matter	may you gather, if	12, 136/ 1
a ground for this	matter	, you know very well	12, 137/ 2
men make not the	matter	very sure whether he	12, 141/ 7
but yet therein some	matter	appeareth. For the Philistines	12, 141/ 8
some place of that	matter	saith: "Irruit virtus Domini	12, 141/ 16
not, maketh him no	matter	: the thing toucheth himself	12, 143/ 16
properly pertaining to our	matter	. For then were he	12, 146/ 1
these things minister him	matter	of temptation, so useth	12, 150/ 6
and strive still thereagainst,	matter	of conscience and merit	12, 150/ 27
mind to some other	matter	. And when the devil	12, 155/ 8
will not dispute the	matter	here. He that will	12, 156/ 7
more effectual for the	matter	, than those words which	12, 156/ 24
And so shall the	matter	require well of itself	12, 157/ 16
prosperity were beside our	matter	. VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle	12, 160/ 8
pertaining to the present	matter	, or somewhat digressing therefrom	12, 160/ 12
somewhat digressing therefrom, good	matter	methought it was, and	12, 160/ 12
thing proper to this	matter	. For, Cousin, as it	12, 160/ 20
end of all this	matter	. VINCENT Our Lord reward	12, 165/ 30
serveth a man for	matter	of merit and reward	12, 170/ 19
reprove or allow, a	matter	nakedly proposed and put	12, 173/ 6
might, Cousin, in this	matter	be touched, and were	12, 173/ 22
great change in the	matter	. Saint Paul saith, "Qui	12, 182/ 11
disposeth and timeth your	matter	and your dinner both	12, 186/ 30
one part of our	matter	, which only now remaineth	12, 187/ 14
the remnant of our	matter	. The third book and	12, 187/ 29
of men in this	matter	, which increaseth about us	12, 195/ 4
the point of the	matter	in their mind, which	12, 197/ 26
so plain of the	matter	, that every man should	12, 198/ 5
have devised upon this	matter	, and firmly to have	12, 199/ 13
but that in a	matter	of such peril as	12, 202/ 30
the body, and minister	matter	of pleasure to the	12, 203/ 16
every part of the	matter	pondered, they shall well	12, 205/ 23
thereof to make them	matter	of our merit with	12, 209/ 23
should have letted the	matter	too long) he brought	12, 213/ 20
had been a great	matter	of the common weal	12, 213/ 30
man's is, since the	matter	more dependeth upon them	12, 222/ 4
nor bad, but are	matter	that may serve to	12, 223/ 16
me: to make the	matter	more plain, that I	12, 229/ 11
nor list in this	matter	to play their part	12, 237/ 24
said more in the	matter	, yet have you even	12, 249/ 25
make me no great	matter	to my mind, whether	12, 251/ 11
us therefore consider the	matter	thus. Captivity, bondage, or	12, 252/ 6
of sins, and also	matter	of our merit. The	12, 254/ 3

imprisonment so small a	matter	of itself), the poor	12, 259/ 17
still. For in this	matter	I purpose to give	12, 263/ 15
then is all the	matter	plain and open evident	12, 267/ 5
fantasy, that in a	matter	almost of three chips	12, 277/ 28
maketh much of the	matter	. Now are the affections	12, 281/ 24
we talked of the	matter	; but else, I say	12, 287/ 26
therewith well weigh the	matter	. But they, Cousin, that	12, 288/ 11
that will consider the	matter	well, reason grounded upon	12, 288/ 12
it hath in this	matter	of faith. For well	12, 293/ 11
it shall make no	matter	of a fart.) ANTHONY	12, 296/ 2
the violent? For the	matter	that we be in	12, 302/ 24
never have end! This	matter	, Cousin, lacketh, as I	12, 304/ 15
in all this whole	matter	, than that one text	12, 319/ 24
things, that of the	matters	of our faith we	12, 13/ 10
business meddle with such	matters	. For an evil answer	12, 62/ 22
was in Saxony, these	matters	were in manner but	12, 93/ 25
day before, in these	matters	with these new men	12, 98/ 24
and talking of these	matters	with me? VINCENT God's	12, 138/ 23
well expert in those	matters	, as he that had	12, 217/ 25
or for maintenance of	matters	, sundry parts for their	12, 221/ 23
indifference, and maintain false	matters	of their friends, bear	12, 225/ 3
we talked of these	matters	, that half so well	12, 262/ 21
----- chapter of Saint	Matthew	), to whom he said	12, 104/ 7
sixth chapter of St.	Matthew	saith: "Nolite thesaurizare vobis	12, 239/ 17
twelfth chapter of Saint	Matthew	, and in the third	12, 299/ 24
they called her Mother	Maud	: I trow, you have	12, 114/ 15
Now, as good Mother	Maud	told us, when the	12, 115/ 25
showed you, as Mother	Maud	showed it us. But	12, 117/ 14
speak now, as Mother	Maud	said they could then	12, 119/ 28
diminishing of old Mother	Maud's	tale, else would a	12, 119/ 30
him, "Welcome, my Maker,	maugre	my teeth." But he	12, 76/ 23
deserving, and not his	maundy-like	merit, as his Passion	12, 66/ 27
were in a round	maze	; when they ween themselves	12, 167/ 14
But now hath this	maze	a center or middle	12, 167/ 24
middle place of this	maze	is hell, and into	12, 167/ 27
about in this busy	maze	in the darkneses, suddenly	12, 167/ 29
in this busy pleasant	maze	, the scripture declareth the	12, 168/ 4
place of this busy	maze	, the grin of the	12, 168/ 13
center of this busy	maze	, so that he was	12, 168/ 24
about in this busy	maze	take not their business	12, 168/ 28
in this round busy	maze	of the devil that	12, 169/ 21
much victual at one	meal	, as the price thereof	12, 116/ 20
of sixpence at a	meal	, no nor yet so	12, 116/ 24

of sixpence at a	meal	, as near as your	12, 117/ 13
eat at this one	meal	, and break not my	12, 119/ 26
any prey for his	mealtide	that should pass the	12, 118/ 22
he was at his	mealtime	the more often from	12, 81/ 4
the wholesome dew (I	mean	) of God's grace, by	12, 4/ 22
of Christ's Passion, I	mean	, without help of which	12, 33/ 1
all such parts, I	mean	, as fell before to	12, 38/ 8
any prayer, they never	mean	(ye may be fast	12, 52/ 22
his learning less than	mean	. But whereas his matter	12, 94/ 3
you consider that I	mean	not every kind of	12, 100/ 8
measure is a merry	mean	, which I perceive by	12, 117/ 10
ANTHONY I do not	mean	, Cousin, that every fool	12, 147/ 17
distress and affliction: I	mean	not, to let every	12, 162/ 19
hand, the giving (I	mean	) half in alms, and	12, 177/ 24
the children: provide, I	mean	, conveniently good learning, or	12, 183/ 7
of this devil, I	mean	, that the Prophet calleth	12, 186/ 6
for the faith (I	mean	, not by fight in	12, 201/ 20
what excellence a right	mean	wit may come to	12, 214/ 12
only to men of	mean	authority, but unto the	12, 221/ 28
them, that ween they	mean	better than they do	12, 226/ 29
are that ween they	mean	well, while they frame	12, 227/ 1
things, the loss, I	mean	, of all these outward	12, 227/ 9
free; the bondage, I	mean	, of sin. Which to	12, 253/ 10
acquainted with, men, I	mean	, that are out of	12, 259/ 11
the time that were	mean	between his attainder and	12, 264/ 12
and abide in the	mean	season some pain, but	12, 265/ 15
he seek in the	mean	season some other pastime	12, 268/ 2
the large prison, I	mean	, of this whole world	12, 271/ 7
more, holy monks, I	mean	, of the Charterhouse order	12, 276/ 23
grievous qualities (pain I	mean	, and shame), that they	12, 288/ 2
with death (shame, I	mean	, and pain also) shall	12, 288/ 15
the best man, I	mean	, being no more but	12, 308/ 27
daily instant labor, I	mean	my care and solicitude	12, 310/ 30
souls that are but	mean-witted	men, and can understand	12, 39/ 24
lords, or be they	meaner	men) can be much	12, 217/ 6
wealth; no man precisely	meaneth	to pray for other	12, 51/ 32
little before, what he	meaneth	. For there saith he	12, 174/ 21
be my disciple). Here	meaneth	our Savior Christ, that	12, 174/ 27
them all. And so	meaneth	he by those other	12, 174/ 30
afear'd of him.) God	meaneth	not here, that we	12, 303/ 16
the body, but he	meaneth	that we should not	12, 303/ 17
every man that asketh,	meaning	, that in the thing	12, 182/ 1
also the very special	means	, without which we can	12, 10/ 26

immediately, or by the	means	of our good angel	12, 16/ 27
That tribulation is a	means	to draw man to	12, 17/ 1
tribulation is yet a	means	to drive him from	12, 17/ 14
serveth ordinarily for a	means	of amendment. Saint Paul	12, 17/ 20
itself many times a	means	to bring the man	12, 18/ 14
comfort itself. The special	means	to get this first	12, 18/ 18
tribulation itself be a	means	oftentimes to get man	12, 18/ 21
we must labor the	means	that this first comfort	12, 18/ 25
before, shall by the	means	of Christ's Passion (if	12, 25/ 13
Christ's Passion as a	means	by which God keepeth	12, 35/ 22
I trust) be the	means	that God should the	12, 45/ 1
that finally, by the	means	of his miscreant wife	12, 53/ 15
by no manner of	means	put it from him	12, 87/ 8
been tempted thereto by	means	of a foolish pride	12, 123/ 30
and some by the	means	of anger, without any	12, 124/ 1
that there should be	means	made to the pope	12, 127/ 28
must he find the	means	to search and find	12, 131/ 7
I had by such	means	of moving the parts	12, 138/ 17
tell him by what	means	you know, that you	12, 142/ 18
nor can by no	means	be shogged out of	12, 143/ 22
some such other evil	means	, then were that thing	12, 162/ 14
one man provide a	means	of living for some	12, 180/ 15
the better by his	means	, this man's having of	12, 185/ 6
faith; they find the	means	sometimes to make some	12, 191/ 19
immediately, or by the	means	of some such thing	12, 203/ 9
and that by no	means	a man can keep	12, 222/ 32
by such a meritorious	means	. And on the other	12, 227/ 18
he taketh by sinful	means	. For it is the	12, 236/ 9
where, nor find the	means	to come at me	12, 251/ 5
minds imprinted by divers	means	. One way, by the	12, 281/ 26
One way, by the	means	of the bodily senses	12, 281/ 26
affections, is by the	means	of reason, which both	12, 282/ 3
spiritual, and by sundry	means	instructeth our reason to	12, 282/ 13
of all, nor I	meant	not here to speak	12, 33/ 16
not, Cousin, or else	meant	I not to say	12, 48/ 4
of rejoicing spiritual, or	meant	of some small moderate	12, 69/ 22
it doth. But I	meant	it not, that of	12, 123/ 19
manner rich men he	meant	that could not get	12, 171/ 25
were one, if he	meant	to bind me by	12, 181/ 18
is true. ANTHONY Aesop	meant	by that feigned fable	12, 286/ 8
to him for the	meantime	? What a continual grief	12, 54/ 22
take himself in the	meantime	for a god here	12, 224/ 24
hell. Wherefore in the	meantime	for lack of such	12, 306/ 22

thereto. And in the	meantime	, I beseech our Lord	12, 320/ 23
second, that in the	meanwhile	till this may come	12, 38/ 6
ears. But in the	meanwhile	, for fear lest when	12, 45/ 23
trow you, in the	meanwhile	? Was the destruction of	12, 54/ 15
will, Uncle, in the	meanwhile	steal from you too	12, 187/ 22
let us in the	meanwhile	with a good hope	12, 248/ 30
will. But in the	meanwhile	, I can by this	12, 259/ 23
own mind in the	meanwhile	all other ways, save	12, 264/ 23
he is in the	meanwhile	so favorably handled, and	12, 264/ 27
all that, in the	meanwhile	, in very sore dread	12, 268/ 21
letteth us in the	meanwhile	(for as long as	12, 272/ 24
and himself in the	meanwhile	compasseth us, running and	12, 318/ 3
is too much, and	measure	is a merry mean	12, 117/ 9
very far above all	measure	, and that was great	12, 213/ 11
in faith out of	measure	faint, and in love	12, 248/ 18
other, in stripes above	measure	, at point of death	12, 310/ 20
weight of glory above	measure	in sublimitate on high	12, 311/ 11
we should eat our	meat	when we can hap	12, 57/ 9
physic, other than good	meat	and strong drink, for	12, 63/ 10
away with no wholesome	meat	, nor no medicine can	12, 84/ 1
fancy, as maketh the	meat	or the medicine less	12, 84/ 3
make them not our	meat	: and let us pray	12, 84/ 26
unto God for their	meat	). Now, though that the	12, 108/ 6
they not get such	meat	as they would always	12, 108/ 8
for greediness of his	meat	do any other beast	12, 115/ 23
and then eat his	meat	, and study for no	12, 115/ 24
I go to my	meat	, I take none other	12, 116/ 14
for greediness of his	meat	he should do none	12, 117/ 21
till one brought him	meat	. But when he should	12, 117/ 24
not for his own	meat	hinder any other beast	12, 117/ 28
he eat not that	meat	, some other beast might	12, 117/ 29
fell mannerly to his	meat	, and was a right	12, 117/ 33
in hunger give him	meat	). But now, though I	12, 182/ 6
eat one morsel of	meat	more: every man was	12, 213/ 25
to look upon any	meat	, and as for the	12, 307/ 26
objection. Now, before I	meddle	with your second, your	12, 53/ 4
that in their business	meddle	with such matters. For	12, 62/ 22
they be sick, will	meddle	with no physic in	12, 63/ 1
therefore, I dare not	meddle	with him. Now, then	12, 119/ 12
therefore, I may not	meddle	with him, for he	12, 119/ 17
the Turk shall never	meddle	with us, or else	12, 316/ 6
ourselves, a thing either	medicinable	, or else more than	12, 23/ 12
or else more than	medicinable	. The Seventh Chapter VINCENT	12, 23/ 13

either sent to be	medicinable	, if men will so	12, 23/ 23
it; or may become	medicinable	, if men will make	12, 23/ 24
or is better than	medicinable	, but if we will	12, 23/ 24
is (if we will)	medicinable	: in this latter case	12, 24/ 12
is yet better than	medicinable	. The declaration larger concerning	12, 24/ 13
yet such tribulation is	medicinable	. The Eighth Chapter VINCENT	12, 24/ 17
he may make them	medicinable	for himself, if he	12, 25/ 7
kind of tribulation is	medicinable	, if men will so	12, 27/ 8
it patiently therefore, is	medicinable	against the pain in	12, 27/ 28
I call better than	medicinable	. But as I have	12, 28/ 20
tribulation, how it is	medicinable	in that it cureth	12, 28/ 21
us by God is	medicinable	, in that it preserve	12, 28/ 23
which is better than	medicinable	. The Tenth Chapter VINCENT	12, 30/ 14
and therefore is not	medicinable	but sent for exercise	12, 30/ 19
and therefore better than	medicinable	: though it be as	12, 30/ 21
are better than only	medicinable	, and every man upon	12, 34/ 19
deadly wounds with the	medicine	made of the most	12, 11/ 26
cured by that incomparable	medicine	our mortal malady, it	12, 11/ 28
him for a sure	medicine	, to cure him and	12, 25/ 15
be a marvelous good	medicine	and work (as a	12, 25/ 32
necessity, and make a	medicine	of their malady, taking	12, 26/ 7
this thief a good	medicine	of his well-deserved pain	12, 26/ 25
a very good special	medicine	to cure him of	12, 26/ 30
a very marvelous wholesome	medicine	; and may therefore be	12, 27/ 2
comfort of a double	medicine	, and of a thing	12, 28/ 18
thing be a good	medicine	that restoreth us our	12, 28/ 26
lose it; a good	medicine	must this needs be	12, 28/ 27
that tribulation is double	medicine	, both a cure of	12, 29/ 31
any man give any	medicine	to other, nor take	12, 47/ 2
other, nor take any	medicine	himself neither; for by	12, 47/ 3
wholesome meat, nor no	medicine	can go down with	12, 84/ 1
the meat or the	medicine	less wholesome than it	12, 84/ 3
how long, some certain	medicine	is necessary, which at	12, 147/ 20
gave a man a	medicine	in a certain disease	12, 173/ 9
disease, took the selfsame	medicine	himself, and had thereof	12, 173/ 11
harm should hap; "that	medicine	, "quothe he, "thee did	12, 173/ 14
for that though the	medicine	were one, yet might	12, 173/ 16
given him the selfsame	medicine	that he gave him	12, 173/ 20
much reason as the	medicine	that I have heard	12, 197/ 23
our apothecaries, if their	medicines	be not made of	12, 11/ 4
physician God, prescribing the	medicines	himself, and correcting the	12, 11/ 6
pride, give sick folk	medicines	of their own devising	12, 11/ 9
principal and the effectual	medicines	against these diseases of	12, 11/ 15

in our minds such	medicines	at this time, as	12, 11/ 29
and in such mad	medicines	have their souls more	12, 63/ 16
whereof he needeth his	medicines	(in their working) cold	12, 147/ 24
were helped with hot	medicines	were likely to kill	12, 147/ 26
by diet convenient, and	medicines	meet therefor, to resist	12, 151/ 26
saith unto us, "Honora	medicum	; propter necessitatem enim ordinavit	12, 11/ 21
et ego sum in	medio	eorum" (Where there are	12, 294/ 4
for life, from the	meditation	of death, judgment, heaven	12, 4/ 12
our faith (in the	meditation	whereof we bestow, God	12, 108/ 30
with exercise of such	meditation	, though men should never	12, 198/ 19
and pleasantly in the	meditation	thereof, whereby the goodness	12, 198/ 26
that through such actual	meditation	, he shall conserve them	12, 198/ 29
flesh shrinking at the	meditation	of pain and death	12, 245/ 22
thereto; yet may the	meditation	of his great grievous	12, 245/ 24
we be by this	meditation	and well-continued intent and	12, 249/ 5
by long and deep	meditation	thereof, so to continue	12, 294/ 8
in our hearts by	meditation	and thinking, those joyful	12, 308/ 12
of him, the joyful	meditation	of eternal life in	12, 314/ 19
and good hope, by	meek	and patient sufferance of	12, 25/ 14
not he (by his	meek	sufferance and humble knowledge	12, 26/ 27
very mild also and	meek	, and liked very well	12, 113/ 2
now (if the man	meek	himself, not with fruitless	12, 146/ 20
malady, taking their trouble	meekly	, and make a right	12, 26/ 8
humbly the theft and	meekly	took his death therefor	12, 26/ 20
grace to take it	meekly	and patiently, and confessing	12, 36/ 1
him to the lowly	meekness	of a simple sheep	12, 45/ 21
of humble heart and	meekness	, and serving God in	12, 161/ 16
remember the great humble	meekness	of our Savior Christ	12, 254/ 20
what company he shall	meet	there. And then beginneth	12, 59/ 26
our meeting (while we	meet	so seldom), to me	12, 80/ 18
we shall haply find	meet	thereto, in so few	12, 85/ 16
fellows as he knoweth	meet	, and putteth himself in	12, 120/ 26
he seeth them fall	meet	for him. Some he	12, 148/ 23
diet convenient, and medicines	meet	therefor, to resist them	12, 151/ 26
of his health, were	meet	for the diminishment of	12, 152/ 22
as he thought most	meet	, he hath given that	12, 155/ 10
every faitour that I	meet	in the street, that	12, 183/ 26
any longer have tarried)	meet	even at the close	12, 187/ 3
lieth for him so	meet	, nor never was there	12, 189/ 10
these fellows that are	meet	for the war, first	12, 195/ 6
for a certain office	meet	for him there for	12, 232/ 11
not now at our	meeting	(while we meet so	12, 80/ 18
time to talk, and	meeting	with another of his	12, 294/ 22

though the man be	meetly	good. And this point	12, 65/ 14
here (God be thanked!)	meetly	good rest, and your	12, 78/ 5
cannot liken myself more	meetly	now than to the	12, 85/ 20
This girl is a	meetly	good puzzle in an	12, 112/ 19
God. And that appeareth	meetly	clear by this, that	12, 141/ 12
eth to perceive, and	meetly	plain enough. But in	12, 170/ 22
part I quit myself	meetly	well. And I liked	12, 214/ 3
is less than a	meetly	large chamber; and yet	12, 276/ 27
to say the truth)	meetly	fair, and at the	12, 277/ 8
the brows with a	megrim	, he collareth them by	12, 274/ 22
which through some dull	melancholious	humors are naturally disposed	12, 150/ 14
And therefore, saith Ecclesiastes: "	Melius	est ire ad domum	12, 69/ 11
harp? Maketh no man	melody	, but he that playeth	12, 274/ 14
a minstrel and make	melody	, you wot well, with	12, 274/ 15
light withal, touch every	member	somewhat more at large	12, 24/ 24
more at large. One	member	is, ye wot well	12, 24/ 26
cutteth off their whole	members	by the body: how	12, 191/ 11
be joined, and as	members	of his must we	12, 311/ 17
to call upon sick	men	to remember death; yet	12, 3/ 14
that the natural wise	men	of this world, the	12, 9/ 23
whereby they might encourage	men	to set little by	12, 9/ 25
comfort against tribulation, exciting	men	to the full contempt	12, 10/ 13
That for a foundation	men	must needs begin with	12, 12/ 6
man another: but though	men	may with preaching be	12, 12/ 26
his high mercy giveth	men	space to be better	12, 17/ 19
either body or soul,	men	may lawfully many times	12, 20/ 19
is it to good	men	, to feel in themselves	12, 20/ 31
to harm. How many	men	attain health of body	12, 22/ 6
to be medicinable, if	men	will so take it	12, 23/ 23
may become medicinable, if	men	will make of it	12, 23/ 24
of man that though	men	make their reckoning one	12, 25/ 22
tribulation is medicinable, if	men	will so take it	12, 27/ 8
tribulation be to some	men	of more sober living	12, 28/ 3
of their holiness. Let	men	leave that kind of	12, 30/ 8
of the remnant may	men	well take great comfort	12, 30/ 9
the most part of	men	, and therefore must they	12, 31/ 6
yet be there many	men	(though to the multitude	12, 31/ 10
comfort. But yet some	men	know I such, as	12, 31/ 21
this man among Christian	men	, all had he been	12, 33/ 7
Blessed be the merciful	men	, for they shall have	12, 34/ 23
the special comfort that	men	may take in this	12, 35/ 5
have well declared, if	men	will so consider them	12, 35/ 12
wot well also, that	men	merit nothing at all	12, 37/ 15

nay, but that some	men	of late have brought	12, 37/ 23
not now believe these	men	against all those, these	12, 38/ 26
against all those, these	men	must of their courtesy	12, 38/ 26
grant us again, that	men	are bound to work	12, 39/ 15
so many places, that	men	shall in heaven be	12, 39/ 22
that are but mean-witted	men	, and can understand his	12, 39/ 24
thing; especially since some	men	that have right good	12, 39/ 28
now, that all holy	men	agree, and all the	12, 41/ 4
with such great cunning	men	, as (I trow) can	12, 44/ 14
will, which tell great	men	such tales as perilously	12, 45/ 7
nature doth some good	men	some good; they pray	12, 45/ 14
comfort giving to great	men	when they be loath	12, 46/ 9
Collects, in which all	men	pray specially for the	12, 46/ 17
in holy scripture of	men	that were wealthy and	12, 47/ 7
some that are good	men	God sendeth wealth here	12, 48/ 22
evil folk, then would	men	ween that God were	12, 48/ 26
goods only to good	men	, then would folk take	12, 48/ 27
the rod of wicked	men	upon the lot of	12, 49/ 7
the lot of righteous	men	, lest the righteous peradventure	12, 49/ 7
the mind, many good	men	have many tribulations that	12, 51/ 6
interrupted therewith, when other	men	are not aware. For	12, 51/ 8
given to some good	men	too, namely, such as	12, 53/ 31
Yea, Cousin, but many	men	are there with whom	12, 59/ 8
better business. But some	men	now, when this calling	12, 60/ 12
it very sore. Some	men	are there also, that	12, 62/ 7
in woe, if the	men	be both naught, their	12, 65/ 9
his heaviness. But when	men	are wealthy and well	12, 65/ 22
other time. Great learned	men	say, that Christ, albeit	12, 66/ 9
as these great learned	men	upon such authorities of	12, 66/ 23
nay, but that sometimes	men	use so to take	12, 68/ 11
of good hope that	men	take it in their	12, 68/ 14
The heart of wise	men	is there as heaviness	12, 69/ 18
things and pleasant, as	men	to make children learn	12, 69/ 27
labor in doing many	men	justice, or if you	12, 71/ 8
nor do those many	men	right by his labor	12, 71/ 24
if God send it,	men	have need by penance	12, 75/ 14
our Savior exhorteth all	men	to, the thing without	12, 75/ 23
such manner as learned	men	use between the persons	12, 79/ 25
that in any tribulation	men	should seek for comfort	12, 82/ 12
saith, I trow, that	men	should in heaviness give	12, 82/ 17
earnest sad matter as	men	can devise, were fallen	12, 83/ 2
in the matter, whether	men	in tribulation may not	12, 83/ 8
forbid it, since good	men	and well-learned have in	12, 83/ 13

talking a while thereof,	men	wax almost weary, and	12, 83/ 20
me whether in tribulation	men	may not sometimes refresh	12, 84/ 17
my days; and few	men	are there, of whose	12, 88/ 21
fourscore and nineteen good	men	that sinned not at	12, 90/ 25
can sin on as	men	do, and be neither	12, 93/ 21
wedded yet, nor religious	men	out of their habit	12, 93/ 26
you, these inventions of	men	, your foolish Lenten fasts	12, 94/ 12
of that mind, that	men	must have (for their	12, 96/ 28
matters with these new	men	will I not dispute	12, 98/ 25
And, therefore, if these	men	have now perceived so	12, 98/ 32
should, think, that these	men	might not now in	12, 99/ 5
kind of tribulation that	men	willingly suffer, touched in	12, 105/ 8
comfort to all good	men	in their night's fear	12, 108/ 12
of the midnight maketh	men	that stand out of	12, 108/ 22
of the most cunning	men	in that faculty, and	12, 121/ 4
cures did upon other	men	, and yet when he	12, 121/ 6
a sort, that some	men	have opinion, that such	12, 122/ 17
the thing that maketh	men	so say, is because	12, 122/ 21
and plain experience for	men	of great heart and	12, 123/ 16
as far as ever	men	could perceive: for it	12, 126/ 26
no place: but if	men	should anything give her	12, 129/ 1
in them that seem	men	of most hardiness, it	12, 130/ 11
of some other that	men	in some other places	12, 132/ 13
misjudging, and depraving other	men	, with the delight of	12, 135/ 28
obedience. In Sampson all	men	make not the matter	12, 141/ 7
as he doth other	men	, but command him to	12, 142/ 12
tell him again that	men	thus talk together as	12, 142/ 20
happeth very seldom that	men	dream that they so	12, 142/ 26
and oftener happeth that	men	dream of such, than	12, 142/ 28
no good counsel that	men	can give him, nor	12, 145/ 9
any other thing that	men	may do to him	12, 145/ 10
comfort in all that	men	godly may. Here must	12, 146/ 10
than in the beginning	men	would ween were likely	12, 152/ 10
apostle Saint James exhorteth	men	, that they shall in	12, 152/ 12
I sometimes advise some	men	in some sickness of	12, 152/ 15
stinging, to put young	men	with young women, without	12, 160/ 23
of, wherewith to move	men	to such high point	12, 161/ 5
of decaying the commonweal,	men	are driven to put	12, 162/ 22
here were, Cousin, two	men	that were beggars both	12, 163/ 4
in general among other	men	, or privately to himself	12, 164/ 27
hell). Of the covetous	men	saith St. Paul: "Qui	12, 168/ 7
and harmful, which drown	men	into death and into	12, 168/ 11
of which manner rich	men	he meant that could	12, 171/ 25

if there lacked poor	men	, and yet stand in	12, 172/ 23
such abundance of poor	men	as there be now	12, 172/ 25
your comfort unto good	men	that are rich and	12, 173/ 2
the state of good	men	since if they keep	12, 173/ 29
whether we should suffer	men	to stand in a	12, 174/ 1
Cousin, though God invited	men	unto the following of	12, 174/ 11
yet they being good	men	both, there may be	12, 175/ 22
intent to comfort rich	men	in heaping up of	12, 175/ 27
for that those good	men	, to whom God giveth	12, 176/ 1
seem, that to put	men	in mind of their	12, 177/ 8
Old Law, whereas Christian	men	must be full of	12, 178/ 24
hath never lacked poor	men	, nor never shall. For	12, 179/ 22
vultis, benefacere potestis" (Poor	men	shall you always have	12, 179/ 24
so well. But, Cousin,	men	of substance must there	12, 179/ 30
one of the rich	men	, if their riches stood	12, 180/ 11
all their life after.	Men	cannot, you wot well	12, 180/ 14
cloth, if there lacked	men	of substance to set	12, 180/ 22
seeth so many poor	men	upon whom he may	12, 181/ 7
of the manner that	men	should use toward their	12, 181/ 23
I not unto all	men	bound alike, nor unto	12, 182/ 8
the commodity that other	men	have by his possessing	12, 185/ 3
counsel of good virtuous	men	, though he neither give	12, 186/ 15
hath also so many	men	of arms in his	12, 188/ 23
maketh harlots, some young	men	he bringeth up in	12, 191/ 9
ear) the manner of	men	in this matter, which	12, 195/ 3
two more as good	men	and as learned too	12, 196/ 24
also that very few	men	can escape it, but	12, 197/ 29
confess his faith, if	men	took him and by	12, 198/ 7
of such meditation, though	men	should never stand full	12, 198/ 19
folk of sundry sorts,	men	and women both, and	12, 202/ 20
heaviness in beholding good	men	and faithful, and his	12, 204/ 4
we take in giving	men	counsel of comfort? If	12, 204/ 22
as had those holy	men	that were martyrs in	12, 205/ 1
Lands and possessions many	men	yet much more esteem	12, 207/ 6
thereon. Yea and some	men	for fear lest thieves	12, 210/ 22
vainglory, be there some	men	brought sometimes by such	12, 212/ 25
saith, such folks make	men	of fools even stark	12, 216/ 25
or be they meaner	men	) can be much better	12, 217/ 6
with twenty requests, praying	men	to tell them true	12, 218/ 12
love it not." If	men	would use this way	12, 218/ 24
can well allow, that	men	should commend (keeping them	12, 218/ 25
see praiseworthy in other	men	, to give them the	12, 218/ 27
the increase thereof. For	men	keep still in that	12, 218/ 28

The little commodity that	men	have of rooms, offices	12, 219/ 9
worldly wealth ariseth unto	men	by great offices, rooms	12, 219/ 14
command and control other	men	, and live uncommanded and	12, 219/ 18
the greatest commodity that	men	reckon upon, in rooms	12, 220/ 12
less labor to many	men	that are under him	12, 220/ 23
them good, Uncle, that	men	must make courtesy to	12, 220/ 26
he thought) that twenty	men	standing barehead before him	12, 221/ 9
displeasantly than other poor	men	do. And this goeth	12, 221/ 27
goeth not only to	men	of mean authority, but	12, 221/ 27
the remnant? Then many	men	under their princes in	12, 221/ 31
the counters with which	men	do cast a count	12, 222/ 10
an high worldly commodity,	men	should greatly desire it	12, 223/ 2
slender commodity that worldly-minded	men	have by them. But	12, 223/ 9
the other, after as	men	will use them: yet	12, 223/ 16
and noyous, which drown	men	into death and into	12, 224/ 4
rooms of authority, if	men	desire them only for	12, 224/ 31
this outward goods, which	men	call the goods of	12, 225/ 13
unto the soul. Whether	men	desire these outward goods	12, 225/ 18
too much. And many	men	will say so too	12, 226/ 12
these outward things that	men	call the gifts of	12, 227/ 10
country again unto Christian	men	, and you with the	12, 234/ 4
dread or shame of	men	, than for any fear	12, 235/ 4
gracious, and though that	men	offend him, yet he	12, 235/ 29
regardeth not what things	men	do here, nor what	12, 236/ 12
tribulation trieth what mind	men	have to their goods	12, 238/ 1
almost to key-cold, that	men	must now be fain	12, 242/ 24
findeth a way that	men	shall not have the	12, 246/ 19
we be true Christian	men	, this can we well	12, 247/ 4
and keep us good	men	(as he hath promised	12, 248/ 26
very sure that whithersoever	men	convey me, God is	12, 251/ 8
as pilgrims and wayfaring	men	. And if I should	12, 251/ 20
the laws made by	men	for the quiet and	12, 252/ 26
Look then whether other	men	, that have authority over	12, 252/ 29
will be good Christian	men	, we shall have great	12, 254/ 15
they do the poorest	men	, as the great Tamburlaine	12, 257/ 8
if there be two	men	kept in two several	12, 258/ 4
say) better acquainted with,	men	, I mean, that are	12, 259/ 11
cannot go but where	men	give him leave. ANTHONY	12, 259/ 19
cannot go but where	men	give him leave: then	12, 260/ 3
should be suffered, but	men	would withstand them and	12, 260/ 14
hard handling that many	men	have therein, of all	12, 262/ 6
commonly called prisoners) other	men	are not in prison	12, 262/ 18
that I speak of,	men	are for the time	12, 263/ 22

the most part of	men	, if they should needs	12, 265/ 20
of the large walk)	men	call it liberty, and	12, 269/ 21
together, as are other	men	, and better too, that	12, 277/ 1
prison, but that many	men	many years, and many	12, 278/ 17
short while, as many	men	among them all in	12, 280/ 5
that we feel (all	men	I fear me for	12, 281/ 5
affections is common unto	men	and beasts. Another manner	12, 282/ 2
in the sight of	men	. For here we may	12, 289/ 5
the conducting of reasonable	men	to salvation, I think	12, 296/ 9
and but if that	men	will afterward willingly cast	12, 296/ 13
that the death which	men	call commonly natural is	12, 301/ 22
that is (which many	men	would little ween) in	12, 305/ 11
in arundineto discurrant" (Righteous	men	shall shine as the	12, 307/ 7
in slugging, and that	men	and women shall there	12, 307/ 16
to think thereon. When	men	shall, I say, after	12, 307/ 28
they all that ever	men	have heard of, all	12, 309/ 7
of, all that ever	men	can speak of, and	12, 309/ 7
to elect and choose	men	unto honorable rooms, and	12, 309/ 25
we were so mad	men	as to ween, that	12, 316/ 9
whom were not only	men	of strength, but also	12, 316/ 14
upon us, by the	men	that are his ministers	12, 317/ 26
we for fear of	men	will fall) is ready	12, 318/ 8
the threats of mortal	men	, let us tell him	12, 318/ 13
you better. But better	men	may set more things	12, 320/ 22
comfort himself therewith; other	men's	words of like manner	12, 4/ 20
the diversity of divers	men's	minds. For else, if	12, 83/ 14
the malice of all	men's	sin, by which he	12, 90/ 20
penance, which he called	men's	inventions, he cried ever	12, 94/ 4
now. And trust these	men's	cunning, Cousin, that dare	12, 99/ 3
the world, but also	men's	complexions within them, health	12, 150/ 2
in this case, that	men's	minds hearken after novelties	12, 192/ 15
new manner here of	men's	favorable fashion in their	12, 194/ 23
here of true Christian	men's	bodies, and owners of	12, 195/ 11
be lost into Christian	men's	hands likewise, when Christian	12, 206/ 23
blain, a great many	men's	mouths blowing out his	12, 219/ 6
to him. Nor twenty	men's	courtesies do him not	12, 221/ 6
harm. For that setteth	men's	hearts upon high devices	12, 224/ 19
I said before, try	men's	hearts when it cometh	12, 238/ 7
it into the poor	men's	bosoms, there shall it	12, 240/ 9
with God's grace at	men's	good prayers and amendment	12, 249/ 8
that for such things	men's	hearts hath such horror	12, 256/ 5
walk further upon other	men's	ground, than many a	12, 260/ 7
out abroad upon other	men's	, that prince might hap	12, 260/ 8

the other in other	men's	, or in the common	12, 260/ 20
such painful wise, that	men's	hearts have with reason	12, 263/ 24
yet little marvel though	men's	hearts grudge much thereagainst	12, 276/ 4
seem so terrible to	men's	minds, that although the	12, 281/ 1
that the affections of	men's	minds toward the increase	12, 281/ 23
are the affections of	men's	minds imprinted by divers	12, 281/ 25
without help of grace,	men's	reasoning shall do little	12, 296/ 10
ears not audible, to	men's	hearts uncogitable, so far	12, 309/ 6
able to teach in	men's	ears. And thus, good	12, 320/ 26
I could as easily	mend	my fault, as I	12, 83/ 5
of mine when I	mend	, I shall soon ease	12, 251/ 30
some that purpose to	mend	, and would fain have	12, 283/ 25
me (but if they	mend	that mind in time	12, 286/ 19
Christian people shall be	mended	, and grow into God's	12, 206/ 24
day to depart, my	mending	days come very seldom	12, 85/ 18
as the scripture maketh	mention	, that people were much	12, 69/ 28
unto the Jews (as	mention	is made in the	12, 104/ 6
certain years about his	merchandise	in that country) he	12, 232/ 10
by handicraft, some by	merchandise	, some by other kind	12, 291/ 12
every man be a	merchant	without a stock: and	12, 180/ 16
friend of mine (a	merchant	) found once the sultan	12, 232/ 9
those that resort as	merchants	, or those that offer	12, 190/ 18
consequentur" (Blessed be the	merciful	men, for they shall	12, 34/ 23
be not only so	merciful	to us, as to	12, 36/ 4
doubt not) be so	merciful	unto them, that in	12, 91/ 24
own making, and is	merciful	, and hath pity upon	12, 97/ 21
helping hand of his	merciful	grace to lift him	12, 165/ 10
But God is more	merciful	to man's imperfection, if	12, 185/ 30
inwardly betimes, by his	merciful	grace, or else outwardly	12, 235/ 9
most rigorous, is very	merciful	to us, and that	12, 305/ 11
soul by the great	mercy	of God, yet since	12, 8/ 24
in which his high	mercy	giveth men space to	12, 17/ 19
God and call for	mercy	, and by grace make	12, 26/ 6
for they shall have	mercy	given them); "Beati qui	12, 34/ 23
goodness of God's excellent	mercy	, that infinitely passeth the	12, 90/ 19
turn and ask his	mercy	and trust therein, though	12, 91/ 25
omnia opera eius" (The	mercy	of God is above	12, 97/ 18
of God's great mighty	mercy	, and so make him	12, 113/ 28
in remembrance of his	mercy	, and persevere in prayer	12, 121/ 21
trust in God's great	mercy	, he shall have in	12, 146/ 13
despaired not of God's	mercy	, but wept and called	12, 146/ 26
he may, help that	mercy	be had: there shall	12, 162/ 24
great grace and almighty	mercy	of God, get into	12, 186/ 25

Uncle, for his mighty	mercy	keep those wretches hence	12, 191/ 26
to say (God have	mercy	on her soul!) it	12, 220/ 3
Uncle, I cry God	mercy	. I send them sometimes	12, 258/ 23
death, and after ask	mercy	, and have it, and	12, 297/ 20
the hope of God's	mercy	to follow, doth encourage	12, 299/ 10
his power or his	mercy	were worn out already	12, 316/ 10
his sins of his	mere	liberality, and accept all	12, 33/ 4
nature, but through the	mere	goodness of God that	12, 39/ 6
inutilia et nociva, quae	mergunt	homines in interitum et	12, 168/ 9
inutilia et noxia, quae	mergunt	homines in interitum et	12, 224/ 1
Ab incursu et demonio	meridian	" -- From the incursion	12, 165/ 28
Ab incursu et demonio	meridian	," (from the incursion and	12, 200/ 28
ab incursu et demonio	meridiano	" (The truth of God	12, 105/ 19
Ab incursu et demonio	meridiano	. "The Second Chapter The	12, 200/ 3
Ab incursu et demonio	meridiano	. " And of all his	12, 200/ 8
Ab incursu et demonio	meridiano	" (of this incursion of	12, 244/ 16
Prophet nameth him, "Demonium	meridianum	" (the midday devil): he	12, 200/ 24
maketh "incursum et demonium	meridianum	" (this incursion of this	12, 280/ 25
the matter of our	merit	. For the salvation of	12, 21/ 8
and increase of his	merit	. In all the former	12, 24/ 11
patience and increase of	merit	, great cause of increase	12, 28/ 16
and increase of his	merit	, which is better than	12, 30/ 14
and increase of our	merit	, and therefore better than	12, 30/ 20
or for increase of	merit	and reward after to	12, 30/ 28
for increase of their	merit	; as it appeareth, not	12, 31/ 14
his hold, all his	merit	were lost, and he	12, 32/ 17
his sin through the	merit	of Christ's Passion, I	12, 32/ 30
of his death for	merit	of reward in heaven	12, 33/ 4
serveth us through the	merit	of Christ's Passion as	12, 35/ 21
for a matter of	merit	and reward in heaven	12, 36/ 7
and our time of	merit	and well deserving, the	12, 36/ 13
of God through the	merit	of Christ's bitter Passion	12, 36/ 22
not in deed neither	merit	nor satisfy so much	12, 36/ 24
in comparison of the	merit	and satisfaction that Christ	12, 36/ 26
well also, that men	merit	nothing at all, but	12, 37/ 15
And as for the	merit	of man in his	12, 38/ 30
the increase of his	merit	, and confusion of the	12, 47/ 13
far excelled Lazarus in	merit	of reward for many	12, 55/ 9
him even by the	merit	of tribulation, well taken	12, 55/ 11
tribulation, though he may	merit	by patience, as in	12, 64/ 28
and not his maundy-like	merit	, as his Passion, nor	12, 66/ 27
Passion, nor his sleep-like	merit	, as his watch and	12, 66/ 28
peradventure all of like	merit	neither. But though there	12, 66/ 29

wealth in occasion of	merit	and reward, shall well	12, 71/ 2
man an occasion of	merit	too, the which a	12, 71/ 10
very near to the	merit	of the deed. But	12, 71/ 14
are the matter of	merit	and reward in tribulation	12, 73/ 4
hath the man that	merit	. Like is it if	12, 73/ 10
that all that good	merit	groweth to the wealthy	12, 73/ 16
compare the wealthy man's	merit	with the merit of	12, 73/ 28
man's merit with the	merit	of tribulation. But yet	12, 73/ 28
that tribulation hath in	merit	, and therefore no little	12, 75/ 1
above the virtues (the	merit	and cause of good	12, 75/ 2
matter of conscience and	merit	, and not any sin	12, 150/ 28
an occasion of his	merit	, and of a right	12, 153/ 27
should much increase his	merit	. The final fight is	12, 155/ 14
man for matter of	merit	and reward in heaven	12, 170/ 19
I might (methinketh) in	merit	match in a manner	12, 185/ 7
them matter of our	merit	with God's help in	12, 209/ 23
so) yet principally to	merit	thereby through doing some	12, 226/ 6
sufferance for our further	merit	in our tribulation. And	12, 241/ 26
also matter of our	merit	. The greatest grief that	12, 254/ 3
satisfaction that Christ hath	merited	and satisfied for us	12, 36/ 26
Father, yet as man	merited	not for us only	12, 66/ 10
say, that our Savior	merited	as man, and as	12, 66/ 24
in them both. Tribulation	meriteth	in patience, and in	12, 71/ 4
again, and more reward	meriteth	in the very fast	12, 74/ 14
that his only Passion	meriteth	incomparably more for us	12, 95/ 13
a thing much more	meritorious	) of obedience, willingly. And	12, 55/ 8
them by such a	meritorious	means. And on the	12, 227/ 17
to God quietly and	merrily	, with alacrity and great	12, 65/ 4
Uncle, you go now	merrily	to work with me	12, 138/ 25
bridge, if folk looked	merrily	upon him, and said	12, 154/ 19
ween, play as Juvenal	merrily	describeth the blind senator	12, 216/ 8
good friend of ours	merrily	told me once, that	12, 219/ 21
have in heaven a	merry	laughing harvest for ever	12, 42/ 7
him laugh, and make	merry	. Now, if heaven serve	12, 43/ 13
whether (while they make	merry	here in earth all	12, 44/ 15
she may send him	merry	forth at door, that	12, 46/ 6
sure, and to be	merry	, so that we be	12, 59/ 27
no company make him	merry	. Then must he leave	12, 61/ 6
Uncle, this was a	merry	tale. But now if	12, 80/ 28
then she made a	merry	quarrel to him for	12, 81/ 7
he was a dry	merry	man), "in my company	12, 81/ 9
therein (for all her	merry	words) that less would	12, 81/ 21
she is not so	merry	, but she is as	12, 81/ 24

somewhat hard. For a	merry	tale with a friend	12, 82/ 13
shall tell you a	merry	tale. At which word	12, 84/ 10
refreshed with a foolish	merry	tale, there is none	12, 84/ 21
no thought, but make	merry	, nor take no penance	12, 99/ 10
other folk sit so	merry	without such tribulation; we	12, 99/ 18
and measure is a	merry	mean, which I perceive	12, 117/ 10
came from shrift. "Be	merry	, man," quoth she, "now	12, 118/ 3
justice, and be more	merry	in remembrance of his	12, 121/ 21
but in a perilous	merry	mortal temptation, so that	12, 131/ 23
dinner, and there making	merry	with good company, have	12, 138/ 15
that he would make	merry	many days, had weened	12, 168/ 19
other, some make as	merry	too, as there do	12, 275/ 11
this that are very	merry	at large out of	12, 275/ 12
and Herodias sat full	merry	at the feast, and	12, 279/ 19
treat of them. But	meseemeth	we cannot lightly better	12, 40/ 26
fruitful; then were (as	meseemeth	) every man bound of	12, 46/ 24
up again. But yet	meseemeth	surely, that my second	12, 56/ 19
This is, Cousin, as	meseemeth	very true. And likewise	12, 139/ 18
world at this day,	meseemeth	your comfort unto good	12, 173/ 2
dwell in our service.	Meseemeth	also, that if they	12, 182/ 21
he will, is as	meseemeth	in better case, than	12, 259/ 18
for at his own	mess	in the midst there	12, 213/ 22
him. If this beggar	met	his fellow now, while	12, 163/ 10
gold, white and yellow	metal	, not so profitable of	12, 207/ 1
as the rude rusty	metal	of iron? Of the	12, 207/ 3
sight, we shall now	mete	for the shoot, and	12, 49/ 15
when the shot is	mete	shall I take up	12, 49/ 25
Cousin, and we shall	mete	for the remnant. First	12, 50/ 13
you no further. For	methink	I do you very	12, 64/ 7
his preaching was wonderful.	Methink	I hear him yet	12, 94/ 1
with "Hush, stand still,	methink	I hear a trampling	12, 110/ 20
that desperate shame. VINCENT	Methink	, Uncle, that this were	12, 147/ 12
hap to come hither,	methink	I see many more	12, 191/ 27
wind waxeth boisterous; so	methink	I hear at mine	12, 192/ 3
for such one were	methink	so far from all	12, 229/ 5
Christ, we should, as	methink	, need no more counsel	12, 240/ 4
good faith, good Uncle,	methink	that concerning the loss	12, 242/ 12
remember them, I would	methink	desire no more. Another	12, 242/ 15
your counsel well, and	methink	that the thing is	12, 295/ 5
back with me, then	methink	we shall be strong	12, 295/ 8
fall at hand that	methinketh	the greatest comfort that	12, 3/ 18
me therein make ye (	methinketh	) a reckoning very much	12, 5/ 1
Forsooth, my good Uncle,	methinketh	that this foundation of	12, 13/ 28

Sixth Chapter VINCENT Verily	methinketh	, good Uncle that this	12, 19/ 13
and short, and thereby	methinketh	somewhat obscure and dark	12, 24/ 21
VINCENT Verily, good Uncle,	methinketh	this is said marvelously	12, 33/ 10
so, indeed. Howbeit, yet,	methinketh	that you say very	12, 44/ 9
moved me these arrows,	methinketh	, further from the prick	12, 56/ 17
Uncle, in this point	methinketh	you say very well	12, 92/ 25
to the night's fear:	methinketh	, on the other side	12, 123/ 11
such case? % ANTHONY Surely	methinketh	his help standeth in	12, 151/ 16
volante in die" for	methinketh	I have made it	12, 157/ 4
other. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin,	methinketh	that in this world	12, 163/ 17
then, by my troth,	methinketh	this rich man much	12, 163/ 22
manner of order. For	methinketh	, he should first have	12, 177/ 3
of riches I might (	methinketh	) in merit match in	12, 185/ 7
whereof some tokens as	methinketh	are not come yet	12, 193/ 29
But, as I say,	methinketh	I miss yet in	12, 194/ 7
surely, Cousin, albeit that	methinketh	I see divers evil	12, 194/ 19
of yours. For surely	methinketh	that this is marvelous	12, 196/ 7
But in good faith	methinketh	, that he which upon	12, 197/ 16
must needs have, that	methinketh	every curate should often	12, 198/ 22
By my troth, Uncle,	methinketh	that you say very	12, 199/ 2
But forasmuch, Cousin, as	methinketh	, that of this tribulation	12, 202/ 8
By my troth and	methinketh	very few there are	12, 220/ 14
of fortune, this is	methinketh	in this Turk's persecution	12, 227/ 10
his soul?) This were,	methinketh	, cause and occasion enough	12, 237/ 16
The Fifteenth Chapter ANTHONY	Methinketh	, Cousin, that this persecution	12, 238/ 6
yet in good faith	methinketh	now (and God shall	12, 245/ 7
Uncle, I thank you.	Methinketh	that though you never	12, 249/ 24
then somewhat thereof. For	methinketh	, Uncle, that captivity is	12, 250/ 22
nature, we should not,	methinketh	, have so great horror	12, 255/ 13
by Saint Mary, Uncle,	methinketh	it is much more	12, 255/ 18
of prisoners, we should,	methinketh	, well perceive that a	12, 256/ 9
Very well said, as	methinketh	. ANTHONY Yet forgot I	12, 257/ 25
to walk in? ANTHONY	Methinketh	verily, Cousin, that you	12, 258/ 13
prison. For I know,	methinketh	, as few of them	12, 259/ 12
point: but that ever	methinketh	, that these things, wherewith	12, 262/ 14
In good faith, Cousin,	methinketh	you say very true	12, 265/ 10
inevitable of eternal fire.	Methinketh	therefore, Cousin, that, as	12, 268/ 23
But now may you,	methinketh	, very plainly perceive that	12, 269/ 23
not again say; for	methinketh	I see it so	12, 274/ 6
upon us) these are,	methinketh	, so very slender and	12, 276/ 16
By my troth, Cousin,	methinketh	that the death which	12, 301/ 22
Turk again. And first	methought	his terror nothing, when	12, 8/ 28
that furious endless fire;	methought	, that if the Turk	12, 9/ 2

from the prick than	methought	they stack when I	12, 56/ 18
here concluded by you,	methought	you would in nowise	12, 82/ 11
case so should fall,	methought	yet it should little	12, 82/ 26
digressing therefrom, good matter	methought	it was, and such	12, 160/ 12
Uncle, for no boast),	methought	, by our Lady! for	12, 214/ 2
myself the better, because	methought	my words (being but	12, 214/ 3
be not worth the	meting	; and no great marvel	12, 49/ 21
and have in your	meting	of your shot moved	12, 56/ 17
saying unto him, "Fili	mi	, da gloriam Deo Israell	12, 26/ 17
the devil in the	midday	). First, Cousin, in these	12, 105/ 23
the devil of the	midday	), till afternoon, and then	12, 165/ 29
even in the very	midday	, that is to wit	12, 200/ 18
him, "Demonium meridianum" (the	midday	devil): he may be	12, 200/ 24
the devil of the	midday	), because this kind of	12, 200/ 29
for the faith this	midday	devil may by these	12, 205/ 21
this incursion of this	midday	devil), this open plain	12, 244/ 16
this incursion of this	midday	devil. For either shall	12, 248/ 3
cause to fear this	midday	devil with all his	12, 248/ 16
this incursion of this	midday	devil), this open invasion	12, 280/ 25
persecution (with all this	midday	devil were able to	12, 304/ 18
this incursion of this	midday	devil, this Turk's persecution	12, 316/ 4
persecutions, it is the	midday	devil himself that maketh	12, 317/ 25
maze a center or	middle	place, into which sometimes	12, 167/ 24
brink. The center or	middle	place of this maze	12, 167/ 27
Lo, here is the	middle	place of this busy	12, 168/ 13
body to make her	middle	small, both twain to	12, 169/ 3
deep darkness of the	midnight	maketh men that stand	12, 108/ 22
in our camp about	midnight	, there suddenly rose a	12, 110/ 2
own mess in the	midst	there sat but himself	12, 213/ 22
fast bound in the	midst	with the foul fire	12, 286/ 23
even in the very	midst	of them), why should	12, 294/ 5
Savior even in the	midst	, and die there with	12, 297/ 16
and cut from the	midst	outward. Some we hear	12, 302/ 12
guide him in the	midway	. Let them, I say	12, 120/ 18
yet to show the	mightiness	of their malice, after	12, 312/ 29
this terrible thing, his	mighty	strength and power, his	12, 6/ 23
the malice of some	mighty	man, than judge wrong	12, 34/ 18
the other side come	mighty	strong wrestlers and wily	12, 101/ 15
remembrance of God's great	mighty	mercy, and so make	12, 113/ 28
have all a strong	mighty	stomach: that shall ye	12, 124/ 3
Turk prepareth a marvelous	mighty	army, and yet whether	12, 188/ 10
Lord, Uncle, for his	mighty	mercy keep those wretches	12, 191/ 26
that whole kingdom and	mighty	great empires are of	12, 206/ 25

in woman rare) very	mild	also and meek, and	12, 113/ 2
Turk's ground many a	mile	beyond Belgrade, which would	12, 109/ 31
is more than a	mile	behind her, and she	12, 295/ 1
behest that floweth with	milk	and honey. And then	12, 60/ 8
that manner in my	mind	more than mad, where	12, 4/ 14
not fallen in my	mind	. And over that, like	12, 5/ 21
coming, it happened my	mind	to fall suddenly from	12, 8/ 22
therein casting in my	mind	those terrible devilish tormentors	12, 8/ 30
me, to call to	mind	with you such things	12, 9/ 14
or heaviness of the	mind	. Now the body not	12, 10/ 7
about. But that the	mind	should not be grieved	12, 10/ 9
will in my poor	mind	assign for the first	12, 14/ 9
Almighty God comforted. This	mind	of theirs may well	12, 15/ 25
so well warrant that	mind	for a cause of	12, 16/ 12
ordered appetite in his	mind	. For as every evil	12, 16/ 25
For as every evil	mind	cometh of the world	12, 16/ 25
is every such good	mind	either immediately, or by	12, 16/ 27
man to that good	mind	, to desire and long	12, 17/ 2
good Uncle, this good	mind	of longing for God's	12, 17/ 6
in tribulation lack that	mind	, and that desire not	12, 17/ 9
worldly comfort, have no	mind	to desire and seek	12, 18/ 27
that point in his	mind	, and not spend the	12, 18/ 29
this desire in his	mind	, which when he getteth	12, 19/ 1
unto God? And that	mind	must a man have	12, 20/ 29
unsure also what manner	mind	we will have tomorrow	12, 22/ 12
we sure that this	mind	cometh of God, and	12, 23/ 4
have you to my	mind	opened sufficiently, and therefore	12, 27/ 13
a little comfort my	mind	. The first is, that	12, 38/ 2
themselves of the contrary	mind	shall in reason have	12, 38/ 20
would put us in	mind	that we should seek	12, 41/ 9
for his sin. Such	mind	as this is, lo	12, 45/ 6
in body or in	mind	, and is, as it	12, 50/ 20
flesh, or into his	mind	. And surely, Cousin, the	12, 50/ 21
very sore pricketh the	mind	, as far almost passeth	12, 50/ 22
also that grieveth the	mind	, many good men have	12, 51/ 6
the flesh, soliciting the	mind	of a good man	12, 51/ 9
him cast in his	mind	, if himself hap upon	12, 51/ 21
shall so torment his	mind	, as all the pleasures	12, 51/ 25
of body or of	mind	unquieted, and thereby his	12, 52/ 26
by penance, or of	mind	by contrition and heaviness	12, 52/ 29
would ween in my	mind	(because you speak of	12, 55/ 5
a remorse into his	mind	among after his first	12, 59/ 20
great trouble in his	mind	, and great tribulation about	12, 61/ 15

remaineth there in my	mind	, which riseth upon this	12, 64/ 5
and great quietness of	mind	, whereas he that lieth	12, 65/ 5
the pleasure pulleth his	mind	another way, though the	12, 65/ 14
many mad ways our	mind	wandereth the while! Yet	12, 65/ 24
moderate refreshing of the	mind	, against an heavy discomfortable	12, 69/ 23
for his godly set	mind	(drawn from the delight	12, 72/ 2
a very special good	mind	. But he that is	12, 73/ 32
this is fresh in	mind	. VINCENT I trust, good	12, 77/ 13
I revolved in my	mind	again the things that	12, 82/ 10
thing or fleshly, which	mind	, Uncle, of yours, seemeth	12, 82/ 13
any harm lighteth his	mind	, and amendeth his courage	12, 82/ 15
serving to refresh the	mind	, and make it quick	12, 82/ 20
fantasies of their own	mind	. You may see this	12, 83/ 1
that you require my	mind	in the matter, whether	12, 83/ 7
I neither bear in	mind	, nor shall here need	12, 84/ 15
time cometh to my	mind	, falleth under some one	12, 86/ 19
put it in his	mind	, give him such comfort	12, 87/ 28
God's will, and that	mind	may be the let	12, 92/ 18
heaviness and displeasure of	mind	that a man should	12, 96/ 13
and whole of that	mind	, that men must have	12, 96/ 28
of pusillanimity and timorous	mind	letteth a man also	12, 111/ 23
devil sore troubleth the	mind	of many a right	12, 113/ 24
it came in his	mind	that he should yet	12, 117/ 25
doubt to quiet his	mind	, and follow that that	12, 121/ 19
you have in my	mind	, well declared these kinds	12, 122/ 7
yet cometh to my	mind	, of which I before	12, 122/ 11
not troubled in their	mind	, but verily well content	12, 123/ 28
put her in the	mind	that she should anger	12, 124/ 17
heard of. ANTHONY This	mind	of his was not	12, 125/ 6
or me before her	mind	, and that she would	12, 127/ 1
amend that malicious devilish	mind	. VINCENT Verily that is	12, 127/ 4
will never tell their	mind	to nobody for very	12, 127/ 7
life an high proud	mind	and a fell, as	12, 127/ 16
induce to follow her	mind	. With him secretly she	12, 127/ 20
not, as shameful a	mind	as she had, to	12, 128/ 22
as far as my	mind	giveth me now without	12, 129/ 22
comfort in his own	mind	himself, then was it	12, 129/ 27
the matter, that the	mind	, whereby they be led	12, 130/ 12
an act of the	mind	either drawn from the	12, 130/ 23
devil's craft, and his	mind	occupied as it were	12, 132/ 2
is brought in that	mind	by a certain apparition	12, 134/ 11
knowledge in his own	mind	? ANTHONY Yea, Cousin, God	12, 137/ 14
may cast into the	mind	of man, I suppose	12, 137/ 16

God gave him the	mind	to bestow his own	12, 141/ 10
proved any man's obedient	mind	by the commandment of	12, 142/ 7
vain plead against his	mind	, but well and wisely	12, 144/ 3
other side perceived to	mind	his destruction, and go	12, 145/ 22
they put him in	mind	, that if he despair	12, 146/ 12
thing will, in my	mind	, well amend and lift	12, 147/ 8
fall into this ungracious	mind	through the devil's temptation	12, 148/ 19
always ran in his	mind	that folk's fantasies were	12, 149/ 4
do, but ever his	mind	gave him that the	12, 149/ 5
only that their own	mind	so gave them. Neither	12, 149/ 10
both twain of that	mind	, and always they thought	12, 149/ 13
fearful imagination in their	mind	, that without help of	12, 150/ 16
horrible thought into their	mind	, have not only had	12, 150/ 18
thoughts fall in his	mind	against his will, they	12, 153/ 20
last he withdraweth his	mind	from the due remembrance	12, 154/ 27
and then turn their	mind	to some other matter	12, 155/ 8
authority, casting in his	mind	the peril of such	12, 161/ 4
he can call to	mind	, and pray God of	12, 164/ 25
and better in the	mind	of every man that	12, 165/ 23
before, it withdraweth the	mind	of a man far	12, 170/ 16
inordinate affection of the	mind	sore set thereupon, the	12, 171/ 16
giveth substance and the	mind	to dispose it well	12, 176/ 2
and yet not the	mind	to give it all	12, 176/ 2
a man, whose inward	mind	and sudden change they	12, 176/ 21
to put men in	mind	of their duty in	12, 177/ 8
together, change that good	mind	again, and do neither	12, 177/ 20
they reckoned in their	mind	all his good gotten	12, 178/ 9
which yet in my	mind	more is) reckoned for	12, 178/ 17
I think in my	mind	a very sure conclusion	12, 180/ 3
than himself, such a	mind	is very vain, foolish	12, 184/ 18
haply fully so perfect	mind	, but somewhat loveth to	12, 185/ 17
a man have a	mind	to serve God and	12, 186/ 8
to put me in	mind	of that; I would	12, 187/ 28
miss yet in my	mind	some of those tokens	12, 194/ 7
say, for mine own	mind	, I little doubt, but	12, 194/ 11
there not in my	mind	be a worse prognostication	12, 194/ 21
help in their own	mind	beforehand, what thing they	12, 195/ 30
should cast in his	mind	and appoint in his	12, 196/ 1
indeed, and by that	mind	should he sin deadly	12, 196/ 16
For, Cousin, if his	mind	answer him, as St	12, 196/ 27
death. For by this	mind	he falleth in deadly	12, 197/ 14
case, is in my	mind	as much reason as	12, 197/ 22
the matter in their	mind	, which by and by	12, 197/ 26

to have evermore that	mind	, actually sometimes, and evermore	12, 198/ 9
be always of this	mind	, and often to think	12, 198/ 12
imagination representeth to the	mind	, then must they call	12, 198/ 15
must they call to	mind	and remember the great	12, 198/ 16
so far forth the	mind	, that every Christian man	12, 198/ 21
come sooner in my	mind	; but better is it	12, 199/ 18
can call unto my	mind	. VINCENT In good faith	12, 202/ 16
we can call to	mind	, that may hap unto	12, 203/ 5
it little in my	mind	, but that if a	12, 204/ 28
they should in my	mind	do them very great	12, 217/ 3
are of such vainglorious	mind	(be they lords, or	12, 217/ 6
are of such vainglorious	mind	. For if they be	12, 218/ 8
even that same womanish	mind	of hers is the	12, 220/ 11
all evermore of one	mind	, but sometimes variance among	12, 221/ 21
can have their own	mind	, nor often are they	12, 221/ 25
the missing of their	mind	more displeasantly than other	12, 221/ 26
change of their master's	mind	: and of that see	12, 222/ 7
sure of another man's	mind	, nor what another man	12, 229/ 14
far as mine own	mind	can conjecture, I shall	12, 229/ 14
ago, he foresaw this	mind	of yours that you	12, 230/ 32
this world a worse	mind	, than that a man	12, 236/ 8
do here, nor what	mind	we be of. But	12, 236/ 12
of tribulation trieth what	mind	men have to their	12, 238/ 1
a corrupt, greedy, covetous	mind	, or not: but also	12, 238/ 8
of the same dull	mind	, as we did before	12, 240/ 29
shall not have the	mind	to lay any hands	12, 246/ 19
not of the contrary	mind	, but that we will	12, 247/ 7
we be of this	mind	, and submit our will	12, 247/ 13
examination of our own	mind	, some comfort in hope	12, 247/ 24
great matter to my	mind	, whether they carry me	12, 251/ 11
if I find my	mind	much offended therewith, that	12, 251/ 12
setting and settling my	mind	in God, where it	12, 251/ 29
do. ANTHONY Our froward	mind	maketh every good thing	12, 254/ 13
we would call to	mind	and consider the state	12, 256/ 10
were it in my	mind	no little grief in	12, 257/ 12
to quiet his own	mind	, and hold himself content	12, 261/ 20
the very truth, my	mind	findeth not itself satisfied	12, 262/ 13
words, and in your	mind	departed unpersuaded, then if	12, 262/ 23
done, appeareth to your	mind	but a trifle and	12, 262/ 29
that as yet my	mind	cannot give me to	12, 263/ 1
over against your own	mind	. For then were we	12, 263/ 8
satisfaction of mine own	mind	, I repeated and debated	12, 263/ 13
much of his own	mind	in the meanwhile all	12, 264/ 23

at all in my	mind	, but that for all	12, 265/ 5
very truth in my	mind	, that there cometh no	12, 266/ 9
it out of his	mind	) yet is he very	12, 268/ 3
sophistical fantasy to your	mind	, I would be glad	12, 270/ 9
lamented much in her	mind	, that he should have	12, 277/ 13
prisoner laughed in his	mind	; but he durst not	12, 277/ 17
that cometh in his	mind	unto this latter point	12, 278/ 8
and which for that	mind	of ours favoreth us	12, 278/ 23
and rooted in the	mind	, so far forth, that	12, 281/ 13
God, were in my	mind	so thankful that it	12, 284/ 4
man of that good	mind	that St. Paul was	12, 284/ 14
if they mend that	mind	in time), to be	12, 286/ 19
that are of that	mind	, we have, you wot	12, 287/ 16
folk for a good	mind	in God's name common	12, 294/ 2
rather put us in	mind	of the joys of	12, 305/ 7
angels, without any manner	mind	or motion unto the	12, 307/ 17
ever came in the	mind	of any man living	12, 310/ 15
contented and satisfied their	mind	, that by their death	12, 313/ 16
so take up our	mind	, and ravish it all	12, 314/ 24
aware thereof, till his	mind	fall more thereon, so	12, 314/ 26
it himself: so the	mind	ravished in the thinking	12, 314/ 28
prepare us in our	mind	thereto long before; let	12, 316/ 21
seemeth a proud high	mind	to desire martyrdom) but	12, 316/ 23
devil put in our	mind	the saving of our	12, 317/ 1
of that tender loving	mind	that our master was	12, 318/ 20
in that he is	minded	to do well hereafter	12, 97/ 25
and somewhat was I	minded	so to say to	12, 160/ 10
his substance that he	minded	to reserve, and lawfully	12, 179/ 3
abomination, as every true	minded	Christian man, and Christian	12, 192/ 19
feigned from the true	minded	, and teach also them	12, 226/ 28
of. But, unto such	minded	folk speaketh holy scripture	12, 236/ 13
Now tell some carnal	minded	man of this manner	12, 307/ 9
ANTHONY Since you be	minded	, Cousin, to bestow so	12, 320/ 20
desire that, that never	mindeth	to be the better	12, 16/ 13
maketh those that he	mindeth	suddenly to invade indeed	12, 189/ 3
of war when he	mindeth	it not; but then	12, 189/ 6
so much to the	mindeth	of God's rigorous justice	12, 113/ 26
full faith or sufficient	mindeth	. For I think, on	12, 304/ 16
and put in our	minds	such medicines at this	12, 11/ 29
vigor by scattering our	minds	abroad about so many	12, 13/ 9
bold of our own	minds	when we require aught	12, 22/ 22
diversity of divers men's	minds	. For else, if we	12, 83/ 14
rebuked then their untoward	minds	, so dull unto the	12, 84/ 13

dice. They carry the	minds	of the people from	12, 95/ 7
this case, that men's	minds	hearken after novelties, and	12, 192/ 15
that not only their	minds	giveth them, that hither	12, 194/ 25
framed in our own	minds	, think that we would	12, 249/ 16
so terrible to men's	minds	, that although the respect	12, 281/ 1
the affections of men's	minds	toward the increase or	12, 281/ 23
the affections of men's	minds	imprinted by divers means	12, 281/ 25
say, and in our	minds	agree that we should	12, 295/ 16
we will apply our	minds	to the gathering of	12, 296/ 20
compassion conceive in our	minds	a right imagination and	12, 312/ 12
he put in our	minds	the terror of the	12, 317/ 12
occupant" (Laughter shall be	mingled	with sorrow, and the	12, 70/ 20
pain their pleasure is	mingled	withal, what harm the	12, 244/ 4
and soul by his	minister	Ananias, and made him	12, 17/ 26
after as these things	minister	him matter of temptation	12, 150/ 5
of the body, and	minister	matter of pleasure to	12, 203/ 16
which at another time	ministered	, or at that time	12, 147/ 21
such things shall be	ministered	unto a child, or	12, 293/ 14
may with preaching be	ministers	unto God therein, and	12, 12/ 26
men that are his	ministers	, to make us fall	12, 317/ 26
ANTHONY Is he no	minstrel	, Cousin, that playeth not	12, 274/ 13
He may be a	minstrel	and make melody, you	12, 274/ 14
of space, nor one	minute	of time from you	12, 5/ 12
fervent prayer God by	miracle	delivered him. When the	12, 58/ 18
good mark between God's	miracles	and the devil's wonders	12, 136/ 3
his saints have their	miracles	always tending to fruit	12, 136/ 4
off any of his	mirth	, and so sit and	12, 45/ 5
is there as in	mirth	and gladness). And verily	12, 69/ 18
you shall hear worldly	mirth	seem to be commended	12, 69/ 19
as he may find	mirth	? Where to draweth this threat	12, 70/ 18
and the end of	mirth	is taken up with	12, 70/ 21
well, now. And the	mirth	of many that then	12, 70/ 29
themselves with some honest	mirth	: first, agreed that our	12, 83/ 9
then some honest worldly	mirth	, I dare not be	12, 83/ 12
refresh themselves with worldly	mirth	and recreation; I can	12, 84/ 18
Risus" (saith he) "dolore	miscebitur	, et extrema gaudii luctus	12, 70/ 20
his might and our	mischief	; there falleth so continually	12, 6/ 21
such man have a	mischief	, he would with good	12, 125/ 1
him to that deadly	mischief	indeed. Therefore, like as	12, 154/ 28
flood of all unhappy	mischief	, arrogant manner, high sullen	12, 160/ 29
in comparison of the	mischief	that he goeth about	12, 317/ 16
tribulation is even a	mischievous	high branch of the	12, 15/ 3
peradventure it shall not	miscontent	himself, to show great	12, 132/ 14

the means of his	miscreant	wife, he fell into	12, 53/ 15
many a man a	miserable	wretch as evil as	12, 47/ 22
a man may be	miserable	and live in tribulation	12, 64/ 15
not the great long	miserable	weariness and pain that	12, 169/ 24
have after in conclusion	miserably	done it indeed. But	12, 151/ 7
to live in neediness	miserably	all their days, than	12, 210/ 20
for his comfort, "Beati	misericordes	, quia misericordiam consequentur" (Blessed	12, 34/ 22
in this point. Howbeit, "	Misericordia	Domini super omnia opera	12, 97/ 17
comfort, "Beati misericordes, quia	misericordiam	consequentur" (Blessed be the	12, 34/ 22
and he turned to	misery	; so if he stand	12, 32/ 17
labor, toil, tears, and	misery	, not look for rest	12, 41/ 20
of their own foolish	misery	, through the good help	12, 169/ 28
the other in such	misery	, that they were in	12, 190/ 16
evil tokens of this	misery	coming to us, yet	12, 194/ 20
friends, bewrapped in like	misery	, and ungracious wretches and	12, 204/ 5
I should see such	misery	. ANTHONY In good faith	12, 258/ 25
brethren, in labor and	misery	, in many nights' watch	12, 310/ 28
by his own fault	misfortuneth	to fall, then with	12, 165/ 9
If he be by	mishap	entered in among them	12, 120/ 14
were, if they should	mishap	so to do, have	12, 151/ 2
light, they might peradventure	mishap	to fall in thereto	12, 170/ 13
in our own default)	mishap	to decline: yet had	12, 249/ 1
eos qui ad te	misi	sunt, quoties volui congregare	12, 104/ 8
wayward, more envious, suspicious,	misjudging	, and depraving other men	12, 135/ 27
I marvel, that they	mislike	the sorrow and heaviness	12, 96/ 12
and acknowledge it, and	mislike	it, and little and	12, 186/ 1
as you would after	mislike	by leisure, and think	12, 265/ 1
hers she so much	misliked	, that she would sometimes	12, 113/ 4
but since so little	misliking	of our old sin	12, 98/ 12
of his manner, and	misreport	him for an hypocrite	12, 184/ 28
and perceive what a	miss	of much comfort we	12, 5/ 17
the better; and may	miss	also the effect of	12, 16/ 14
that is, you may	miss	the mark again. I	12, 50/ 17
may he hap to	miss	, namely, if his friends	12, 145/ 5
I say, methinketh I	miss	yet in my mind	12, 194/ 7
such a man may	miss	the grace to require	12, 299/ 13
the ground, and have	missed	it yet when they	12, 238/ 18
times they take the	missing	of their mind more	12, 221/ 26
well) damnable, or wastefully	misspend	them about worldly pomp	12, 224/ 15
nothing else but a	mist	. Howbeit, as the Prophet	12, 111/ 5
of stone, or a	mist	, "non timebit a timore	12, 111/ 8
wide, while I somewhat	mistake	the mark. ANTHONY Those	12, 49/ 22
hunting, whether that we	mistake	not our terms. For	12, 295/ 22

him at home. "Forsooth,	mistress	, " quoth he (as he	12, 81/ 8
our cousin then. "Forsooth	mistress	, " quoth he, "your husband	12, 81/ 11
have a very gentle	mistress	that loveth her well	12, 112/ 21
for fear lest her	mistress	be always angry with	12, 112/ 25
be shent. Were her	mistress	, ween you, like to	12, 112/ 26
such one myself, whose	mistress	was a very wise	12, 113/ 1
or diffidence declared, and	mistrust	of his own revelations	12, 133/ 14
and draweth toward the	mistrust	of God's gracious help	12, 162/ 7
use themselves well, and	mistrusting	the aid and help	12, 161/ 12
the scripture hath been	misunderstood	all this while, and	12, 98/ 33
overmuch lest they should	misuse	themselves, leave the things	12, 161/ 11
office that was commonly	misused	extortiously. But his words	12, 178/ 11
inspired us therefor) shall	mitigate	, diminish, assuage, and in	12, 241/ 24
flebant" (saith the Prophet) "	mittentes	semina sua" (They went	12, 42/ 9
postquam occiderit, habet potestatem	mittere	in gehennam: Ita dico	12, 303/ 10
in the Apocalypse, "Diabolus	mittet	aliquos vestrum in carcerem	12, 317/ 18
Genesis of his own	moan	made to God. No	12, 54/ 25
presence, behind his back	mock	him as fast, and	12, 212/ 16
themselves make every man	mock	them, flatter them, and	12, 218/ 7
cannot endure to be	mocked	, and also lest with	12, 155/ 12
irridetur" (God cannot be	mocked	). And some peradventure know	12, 226/ 16
and the most despiteful	mocking	therewith joined to most	12, 291/ 24
using Sampson for their	mocking-stock	in scorn of God	12, 141/ 9
meant of some small	moderate	refreshing of the mind	12, 69/ 22
is, to stand in	moderate	fear always, whereof the	12, 162/ 3
to stand ever in	moderate	fear, lest with waxing	12, 170/ 12
abundantius, in plagis supra	modum	etc." (In many labors	12, 310/ 19
leve tribulacionis nostre, supra	modum	in sublimitate eternum glorie	12, 311/ 7
up quite the pleasant	moisture	that most should refresh	12, 4/ 22
wealth, and in a	moment	of an hour descend	12, 42/ 27
the mountenance of a	moment	by the lying there	12, 237/ 9
there is not one	moment	of an hour between	12, 303/ 3
as short as a	moment	in respect of the	12, 311/ 5
quod in presenti est	momentaneum	, et leve tribulacionis nostre	12, 311/ 6
in a manner a	momentary	pain. VINCENT Every man	12, 296/ 29
This same short and	momentary	tribulation of ours that	12, 311/ 10
now, and giveth me	money	also to fast and	12, 44/ 23
God) diminish much their	money	, then are these folk	12, 60/ 17
a great deal of	money	: for horses be dear	12, 119/ 15
here hath enough, but	money	have they very little	12, 119/ 18
the scarcity of the	money	, as for yonder peevish	12, 119/ 20
whom she thought for	money	she might induce to	12, 127/ 19
that another sum of	money	should after be sent	12, 127/ 27

she trusted with the	money	that should procure her	12, 128/ 24
either for winning of	money	, or worldly favor, feign	12, 134/ 1
and confidence in their	money	, to enter into the	12, 171/ 28
that if all the	money	that is in this	12, 180/ 3
work should of his	money	lose the one half	12, 180/ 26
sick therein, and his	money	gone, I reckon myself	12, 182/ 26
should somewhat lose myself),	money	, plate, and other movable	12, 203/ 23
much more esteem than	money	, because the lands seem	12, 207/ 7
not so casual as	money	is or plate, for	12, 207/ 7
that sometimes in the	money	is the surety somewhat	12, 207/ 16
carry some of our	money	with us, where of	12, 207/ 18
more surety than our	money	, how happeth it then	12, 207/ 20
was lost before the	money	was found. Oh! Cousin	12, 207/ 25
a great sum of	money	for a certain office	12, 232/ 11
they had hid their	money	safe and sure enough	12, 238/ 17
a beggar's bag for	money	? If we deliver it	12, 240/ 10
would bring forth the	money	that he hath hid	12, 281/ 17
it easy for the	monk	that we speak of	12, 137/ 25
among the other virtuous	monks	and anchorites that lived	12, 129/ 15
other hardness more, holy	monks	, I mean, of the	12, 276/ 23
which this blind senator (	Montanus	, I trow, they called	12, 216/ 11
grief that for a	month's	space had held you	12, 78/ 7
the glimmering of the	moon	he had espied and	12, 110/ 8
to pain about the	moonshine	in the water, and	12, 116/ 7
this world, the old	moral	philosophers, labored much in	12, 9/ 23
for his own, as	Morea	, Greece, and Macedonia, and	12, 190/ 22
me ad impium, morte	morieris	, non annunciaris ei, etc	12, 174/ 6
that cometh in the	morning	: yet may there no	12, 92/ 3
will sleep out the	morning	, and drink out the	12, 92/ 6
her as in a	morning	early to come to	12, 127/ 21
appointed with her the	morning	when he should come	12, 128/ 3
The one, ere the	morning	wax light; the other	12, 166/ 22
yet evermore on the	morrow	as new be they	12, 167/ 19
would be on the	morrow	after worse than it	12, 180/ 6
that either on the	morrow	, or on the selfsame	12, 268/ 8
Preciosa in conspectu Domini	mors	sanctorum eius" (Precious is	12, 289/ 1
saith, "Vocabunt mortem, et	mors	fugiet ab eis" (They	12, 304/ 5
I ween eat one	morsel	of meat more: every	12, 213/ 25
that incomparable medicine our	mortal	malady, it may like	12, 11/ 28
high branch of the	mortal	sin of ire. And	12, 15/ 3
in a perilous merry	mortal	temptation, so that if	12, 131/ 23
than are his most	mortal	enemies. Which thing our	12, 165/ 1
though he were our	mortal	enemy, namely where we	12, 182/ 3

abominable sect of his	mortal	enemies in such wise	12, 193/ 14
himself and his high	mortal	malice, that a man	12, 200/ 15
infidels, and his most	mortal	enemies, enjoy the commodities	12, 204/ 6
by the threats of	mortal	men, let us tell	12, 318/ 13
So blind is our	mortality	, and so unaware what	12, 22/ 11
us, whereof our blind	mortality	cannot here imagine nor	12, 36/ 31
dicente me ad impium,	morte	morieris, non annunciaris ei	12, 174/ 6
factus obediens usque ad	mortem	, mortem autem crucis: propter	12, 66/ 13
obediens usque ad mortem,	mortem	autem crucis: propter quod	12, 66/ 13
the scripture saith, "Vocabunt	mortem	, et mors fugiet ab	12, 304/ 5
thesauros, impingetur ad laqueos	mortis	" (He that gathereth treasures	12, 224/ 6
quidam et relictus pro	mortuo	" Saint John the Evangelist	12, 246/ 32
then sent he for	Moses	and Aaron, and confessed	12, 18/ 2
in the law by	Moses	; and secondly, taking to	12, 53/ 13
therefore was their master	Moses	called "paedagogus," that is	12, 69/ 30
faith have weened that	Moses	had not been so	12, 95/ 20
the rust and the	moth	fret it out, and	12, 239/ 22
the rust and the	moth	fret them out, and	12, 239/ 24
common service of our	Mother	Holy Church. And toward	12, 20/ 22
with him as the	mother	doth sometimes with her	12, 45/ 30
cast out -- the	mother	and the child both	12, 54/ 27
little too large. My	mother	had, when I was	12, 114/ 14
children, they called her	Mother	Maud: I trow, you	12, 114/ 15
more. Now, as good	Mother	Maud told us, when	12, 115/ 25
I showed you, as	Mother	Maud showed it us	12, 117/ 14
could speak now, as	Mother	Maud said they could	12, 119/ 28
the diminishing of old	Mother	Maud's tale, else would	12, 119/ 30
his father and his	mother	, and his wife and	12, 174/ 25
honor their father and	mother	, and also in their	12, 183/ 15
my father, and my	mother	too: for so ought	12, 183/ 22
best. For, as my	mother	was wont to say	12, 220/ 3
throne with his immaculate	mother	, and all that glorious	12, 315/ 24
world out of the	mother's	womb, God condemneth them	12, 266/ 11
of such foul fleshly	motion	? Of spiritual counsel the	12, 152/ 23
foregoing through some secret	motion	or instinct, whereof the	12, 193/ 2
you, I have a	motion	secretly made me further	12, 229/ 24
any manner mind or	motion	unto the carnal act	12, 307/ 17
the resisting of such	motions	is, as I before	12, 73/ 14
Spirit inspire us good	motions	, with aid and help	12, 282/ 11
probatam piscinam, expectantes aquae	motum	" at the pool that	12, 45/ 16
to command a great	mountain	of tribulation to void	12, 13/ 20
peril come, that the	mountains	would overwhelm them, or	12, 7/ 17
is not diminished the	maintenance	of a moment by	12, 237/ 9

and so sit and	mourn	for his sin. Such	12, 45/ 5
lusts, and also to	mourn	and lament his sin	12, 52/ 10
not yet of my	mouth	neither; and surely for	12, 88/ 25
an haven, in the	mouth	whereof lie secret rocks	12, 120/ 13
God hath his own	mouth	forbidden. And that is	12, 136/ 11
heart, and by the	mouth	of some virtuous ghostly	12, 164/ 13
of Christ with his	mouth	, and keep it still	12, 197/ 12
blast of another man's	mouth	, as soon passed, as	12, 212/ 5
praise them with their	mouth	, which when there happeth	12, 221/ 33
that whereas by the	mouth	of St. Paul God	12, 224/ 8
himself by his own	mouth	: "Nemo potest duobus dominis	12, 230/ 9
year ago his own	mouth	, that he will no	12, 231/ 4
grant passed his own	mouth	and signed with his	12, 232/ 16
losel, that neither my	mouth	nor my hand shall	12, 232/ 18
no God). With the	mouth	the most foolish will	12, 234/ 25
that both by the	mouth	of his holy Prophet	12, 248/ 11
Prophet, and by the	mouth	of his blessed Apostle	12, 248/ 12
with his own holy	mouth	, can be able to	12, 250/ 4
high commandment by the	mouth	of Saint Paul, "Servi	12, 254/ 18
promise already by the	mouth	of St. Paul, "Fidelis	12, 278/ 27
our Lord by the	mouth	of the Prophet, that	12, 296/ 15
fear, is by the	mouth	of God (upon the	12, 299/ 1
heaven are by man's	mouth	unspeakable, to man's ears	12, 309/ 5
saith yet by the	mouth	of St. John, that	12, 309/ 10
are there, of whose	mouths	I could have believed	12, 88/ 22
a great many men's	mouths	blowing out his praise	12, 219/ 6
rife in over many	mouths	. This world we know	12, 283/ 19
hearing, often in our	mouths	by rehearsing, often in	12, 308/ 11
all that all the	mouths	of the world were	12, 320/ 26
riches stood but in	movable	substance, shall be safe	12, 180/ 12
money, plate, and other	movable	substance; then offices, authority	12, 203/ 24
whether our substance be	movable	or immovable, since we	12, 207/ 14
since we be so	movable	ourselves, that we may	12, 207/ 14
and all their substance,	movable	and unmovable, bereft and	12, 228/ 7
aid of God to	move	, stir, and guide us	12, 10/ 28
world. They must also	move	him to pray God	12, 19/ 1
I glad that ye	move	it me here yourself	12, 19/ 25
of his heart, and	move	him to the lowly	12, 45/ 20
therefore at this time	move	you but one thing	12, 64/ 9
will be bold to	move	you one thing more	12, 82/ 8
instruments of, wherewith to	move	men to such high	12, 161/ 5
of the thing, and	move	him to devout compassion	12, 164/ 22
only delectable allectives to	move	a man to sin	12, 201/ 5

a great reason to	move	him to keep his	12, 201/ 17
his great grievous agony	move	you, and himself shall	12, 245/ 25
Christ's cause ought to	move	a Christian man, and	12, 277/ 26
of fire) never should	move	any man. As for	12, 277/ 29
that it shall nothing	move	him at all, so	12, 292/ 18
alone be sufficient to	move	a man to take	12, 293/ 24
meting of your shot	moved	me these arrows, methinketh	12, 56/ 17
thereby shall he be	moved	to give God thanks	12, 76/ 3
spoke so much, and	moved	you such questions, as	12, 81/ 26
Of him that were	moved	to kill himself by	12, 129/ 6
against his will much	moved	unto such uncleanness, should	12, 152/ 21
of the bodily senses	moved	by such things, pleasant	12, 281/ 26
to be far more	moved	and stirred to the	12, 305/ 21
ever we could be	moved	to suffer here worldly	12, 306/ 19
that the vision which	moveth	him is no true	12, 135/ 6
to forgo them, and	moveth	you rather to forsake	12, 231/ 18
is the thing that	moveth	you and maketh you	12, 231/ 22
glad to know what	moveth	you so to think	12, 270/ 9
by such means of	moving	the parts of my	12, 138/ 17
so do by the	moving	of themselves, with putting	12, 142/ 21
maketh his instrument in	moving	the man toward that	12, 151/ 24
an horse and a	mule	, that hath no understanding	12, 296/ 18
as are horses and	mules	. "Nolite fieri sicut equus	12, 296/ 17
that he loveth, but "	multa	flagella peccatoris" too (There	12, 48/ 13
laqueum diaboli, et desideria	multa	inutilia et nociva, quae	12, 168/ 8
laqueum diaboli, et desideria	multa	inutilia et noxia, quae	12, 224/ 1
Paul saith also, "Per	multas	tribulaciones oportet nos introire	12, 42/ 31
run toward him apace. "	Multiplicatae	sunt infirmitates eorum, postea	12, 48/ 19
acceleraverunt" (Their infirmities were	multiplied	), saith the Prophet, (and	12, 48/ 20
such wanton folly in	multiplying	wives to an horrible	12, 53/ 11
men (though to the	multitude	few) that for the	12, 31/ 10
For charity covereth a	multitude	of sins, and he	12, 76/ 26
me that to the	multitude	, there be very few	12, 172/ 7
fieri sicut equus et	mulus	, in quibus non est	12, 296/ 17
prayeth, "Ab occultis meis	munda	me, Domine" (From mine	12, 226/ 22
prodest homini si universum	mundum	lucretur, anime vero suae	12, 237/ 14
saith to his disciples: "	Mundus	gaudebit, vos autem dolebitis	12, 70/ 26
thought that he had	murdered	her for malice, and	12, 127/ 25
his poisoned dart of	murmur	, grudge, and impatience, to	12, 12/ 2
trusted to cause him	murmur	and grudge against God	12, 74/ 23
in his tribulation neither	murmur	nor grudge; but first	12, 75/ 26
present pain, and by	murmur	and grudge to fall	12, 87/ 11
impatience, and thereby to	murmur	and grudge and blaspheme	12, 103/ 20

sin, and would withal	murmur	or grudge give it	12, 186/ 9
pull a man into	murmur	, impatience, and blasphemy: in	12, 201/ 6
whereas all the people	murmured	much that Christ would	12, 176/ 12
occasion to marvel and	muse	and talk of his	12, 184/ 27
when he had sat	musings	a while, devising (as	12, 213/ 18
little grain of a	mustard	seed, which is of	12, 13/ 14
former estate, and the	mutable	chance of the war	12, 257/ 5
he had made to	nail	a new carved crucifix	12, 144/ 11
even with tooth and	nail	. And when they may	12, 285/ 11
hanged in of beating,	nailing	, and stretching out all	12, 67/ 11
then the great long	nails	cruelly driven with hammers	12, 312/ 22
so grievously pierced with	nails	, and in such torment	12, 312/ 25
and so fled himself	naked	away, and escaped from	12, 246/ 24
or allow, a matter	nakedly	proposed and put forth	12, 173/ 6
fastings, in cold and	nakedness	, besides those things that	12, 310/ 29
in profession of Christ's	name	, so agree they now	12, 38/ 11
the defense of his	name	, so shall he graciously	12, 38/ 16
but of wealth another	name	) may be discontinued by	12, 51/ 2
very great virtue by	name	, nor to this rich	12, 56/ 1
and given him a	name	which is above all	12, 66/ 19
names: that in the	name	of Jesus every knee	12, 66/ 19
to call by the	name	of comfort. Nor I	12, 68/ 10
and called by that	name	, as not do great	12, 71/ 23
much more abuseth the	name	of Christ and of	12, 95/ 4
continual naming of the	name	of Christ: and crying	12, 95/ 8
tribulation here by the	name	of temptation, and that	12, 100/ 21
she said, the fox's	name	) to confession upon Good	12, 115/ 26
as it hath the	name	of virtue in a	12, 130/ 9
is here, Cousin, the	name	of a devil that	12, 166/ 18
lauded be his holy	name	!) very many, he suffereth	12, 191/ 1
more have borne the	name	of a Turk, than	12, 192/ 5
a Turk, than the	name	of the devil, begin	12, 192/ 5
as to bear the	name	, by which the world	12, 206/ 9
word hear of thy	name	. Who ought your castle	12, 208/ 10
fortune, as riches, good	name	, honest estimation, honorable fame	12, 209/ 19
us now consider good	name	, honest estimation, and honorable	12, 211/ 7
degrees. For a good	name	may a man have	12, 211/ 10
that for the good	name	the poor man hath	12, 211/ 21
now since you can	name	me none of them	12, 259/ 9
prison, I pray you	name	some one of all	12, 259/ 10
called commonly by that	name	), must needs make that	12, 270/ 23
among the people that	name	, much more odious and	12, 270/ 24
ourselves, and change the	name	thereof from the odious	12, 273/ 6

thereof from the odious	name	of prison, and call	12, 273/ 6
no more of the	name	of Christ, went their	12, 290/ 29
shameful despite for the	name	of Jesus. And so	12, 291/ 2
to preach out the	name	of Jesus still, not	12, 291/ 5
with, went preaching that	name	about from house to	12, 291/ 8
good mind in God's	name	common together thereon, our	12, 294/ 2
gathered together in my	name	, there am I also	12, 294/ 5
I shall confess his	name	before my Father, and	12, 309/ 14
his suffrage a new	name	written, which no man	12, 309/ 22
use to write the	name	of him to whom	12, 310/ 3
give him a new	name	, which no man knoweth	12, 310/ 5
write upon him the	name	of my God, and	12, 310/ 9
my God, and the	name	of the city of	12, 310/ 9
him also my new	name	. If we should dilate	12, 310/ 11
short. Of the devil	named	"negocium perambulans in tenebris	12, 166/ 8
reward after to come;	namely	, since every man hath	12, 30/ 28
some good men too,	namely	, such as have tribulation	12, 53/ 31
falleth in them, being	namely	of their nature such	12, 113/ 13
he hap to miss,	namely	, if his friends fall	12, 145/ 5
were our mortal enemy,	namely	where we see, that	12, 182/ 3
a marvelous heavy thing,	namely	when they shall, as	12, 250/ 23
And some of these (	namely	the last kind) are	12, 284/ 26
which is above all	names	: that in the name	12, 66/ 19
thou hast heard the	names	of. And some of	12, 208/ 7
with all the shameful	names	that they could call	12, 289/ 14
such as the Prophet	nameth	him, "Demonium meridianum" (the	12, 200/ 23
craft, by the continual	naming	of the name of	12, 95/ 8
and sent either into	Naples	, or into Sicily. ANTHONY	12, 188/ 14
together into a little	narrow	room. And like the	12, 13/ 13
question hang on that	narrow	point, while Christ saith	12, 39/ 21
with the Godhead, and	narrow	beneath with the manhead	12, 106/ 10
as ever it was	narrow	and strait before. For	12, 114/ 12
himself, now drawing it	narrow	, now stretching it in	12, 120/ 4
and brought into so	narrow	a compass, that according	12, 193/ 31
though not in a	narrow	chamber, but although his	12, 257/ 13
of is beside that	narrow	prison, a prisoner of	12, 269/ 16
stand; which in the	narrow	prisons, which only be	12, 270/ 4
prison, out of those	narrow	prisons, there is with	12, 271/ 3
of a certain space,	narrower	or larger, as shall	12, 257/ 22
illius: sic et nos	nati	continuo desinimus esse, et	12, 158/ 28
people of the Christian	nations	were such, as would	12, 193/ 24
than was mine own	native	country when I came	12, 251/ 25
you had been a	natural	father. ANTHONY Mine own	12, 4/ 5

understand this, that the	natural	wise men of this	12, 9/ 22
this matter, and many	natural	reasons have they written	12, 9/ 24
find that ever those	natural	reasons were able to	12, 10/ 17
utterly vain to lay	natural	reasons of comfort to	12, 12/ 15
were! and such as	natural	wisdom would we should	12, 83/ 15
whether the party be	natural	wise, or anything seem	12, 133/ 9
humor (and thereby their	natural	inclination to fear) for	12, 150/ 20
think that hath any	natural	wit and well useth	12, 163/ 26
sect. For of Turks	natural	this country lacketh none	12, 195/ 22
after, and die their	natural	death, as he did	12, 246/ 30
we find in our	natural	freedom our bond service	12, 253/ 22
And that is the	natural	cause, Cousin, for which	12, 293/ 2
he may die his	natural	death, and escape that	12, 300/ 26
that whoso dieth a	natural	death, dieth like a	12, 301/ 7
yet is not the	natural	death so painful, as	12, 301/ 20
which men call commonly	natural	is a violent death	12, 301/ 23
pain is in the	natural	death, Cousin, fain would	12, 301/ 26
commonly depart of their	natural	death, have ever one	12, 301/ 28
such comparison between the	natural	death and the violent	12, 302/ 24
peril to find his	natural	death more painful a	12, 303/ 1
thousand times. For his	natural	death hath his everlasting	12, 303/ 2
any man can by	natural	possibility think on. And	12, 309/ 8
out of courage, and	naturally	so casteth folk in	12, 107/ 25
dull melancholious humors are	naturally	disposed to fear, he	12, 150/ 14
VINCENT Every man, Uncle,	naturally	grudgeth at pain, and	12, 297/ 2
So that he that	naturally	dieth, oftener suffereth more	12, 302/ 3
seed, which is of	nature	hot, set it in	12, 13/ 14
heaven of his own	nature	, but through the mere	12, 39/ 6
but of a gentle	nature	doth some good men	12, 45/ 14
bad of their own	nature	, but things of themselves	12, 64/ 21
if we consider the	nature	of them right, we	12, 72/ 5
the portion) from the	nature	of wealth, toward the	12, 72/ 16
of wealth, toward the	nature	of some part of	12, 72/ 17
well, myself am of	nature	even half a giglot	12, 83/ 4
Some are there of	nature	, or of evil custom	12, 83/ 30
night is of the	nature	itself discomfortable and full	12, 107/ 9
being namely of their	nature	such as no man	12, 113/ 13
are of mine own	nature	, whose consciences are not	12, 116/ 15
the variety and the	nature	of the scruples, may	12, 120/ 21
fall not under the	nature	of tribulation and fear	12, 123/ 25
the devil perceiving her	nature	, put her in the	12, 124/ 17
our charge, either by	nature	, or by law, or	12, 182/ 14
commandment of God. By	nature	, as our children; by	12, 182/ 15

our parents. For by	nature	we be in theirs	12, 183/ 5
less. But although that	nature	put not the parents	12, 183/ 12
but the order of	nature	also compelleth, that the	12, 183/ 14
much as God and	nature	both bindeth us to	12, 183/ 17
so great, that both	nature	and God also would	12, 183/ 19
profitable of their own	nature	(save for a little	12, 207/ 2
thing is of his	nature	such, that the commodity	12, 209/ 10
are of their own	nature	one, and take their	12, 211/ 8
therein, but of the	nature	of the thing itself	12, 211/ 18
I say, of the	nature	of the thing itself	12, 211/ 19
in his own proper	nature	, what is it but	12, 212/ 4
envious, or else of	nature	very cold and dull	12, 219/ 3
honor and authority by	nature	shall endure, besides the	12, 222/ 24
are of their own	nature	indifferent, that is to	12, 223/ 14
be indifferent of their	nature	, yet cannot the use	12, 223/ 21
is of his own	nature	, we should not, methinketh	12, 255/ 13
and of his own	nature	alone. And then in	12, 256/ 24
and his own very	nature	alone, nothing else but	12, 257/ 20
imprisonment of their own	nature	, that is, to wit	12, 276/ 15
and proper to the	nature	of man, and above	12, 282/ 8
man, and above the	nature	of beast. Now as	12, 282/ 8
such wise change the	nature	of pain, that in	12, 292/ 25
we would among many	naughty	things that they use	12, 291/ 10
temporal trouble. But God's	nearer	cause of faith against	12, 35/ 2
camp, than to go	nearer	unto them: for they	12, 110/ 16
were we never the	nearer	. VINCENT Nay, by my	12, 263/ 8
words touched me the	nearer	, if I had said	12, 276/ 7
laid first, is so	necessarily	requisite, that without it	12, 13/ 29
untouched, for lack of	necessary	knowledge, that special point	12, 10/ 19
upon whom (for cause	necessary	) we be driven ourselves	12, 58/ 7
some certain medicine is	necessary	, which at another time	12, 147/ 20
thus much thinketh me	necessary	for every man and	12, 198/ 11
us, "Honora medicum; propter	necessitatem	enim ordinavit eum Altissimus	12, 11/ 21
of damnation. For our	necessity	wherein, the Spirit of	12, 11/ 18
God ordained for thy	necessity	). Therefore, let us require	12, 11/ 23
God ordained for our	necessity	, to cure our deadly	12, 11/ 25
as we must of	necessity	before any spiritual comfort	12, 13/ 24
grace make virtue of	necessity	, and make a medicine	12, 26/ 7
it is not of	necessity	worldly wealth to be	12, 71/ 30
from him, the very	necessity	is half counsel enough	12, 87/ 8
heart be requisite of	necessity	to remission; many a	12, 97/ 13
it is not without	necessity	that the pavise of	12, 106/ 19
to see, that of	necessity	for fear of decaying	12, 162/ 21

favor therefor, is without	necessity	, and not always without	12, 170/ 15
give them, and whose	necessity	(while he hath therewith	12, 172/ 17
a thing of such	necessity	, that in respect of	12, 177/ 6
some manner of his	necessity	, were he my friend	12, 182/ 7
should serve for their	necessity	, while they dwell in	12, 182/ 20
and also in their	necessity	maintain them. And yet	12, 183/ 16
need, relieve that urgent	necessity	of a stranger, yea	12, 183/ 20
himself and of his	necessity	to pray for more	12, 197/ 19
I said before, that	necessity	that the man must	12, 201/ 15
God thereof, and of	necessity	to make a virtue	12, 201/ 18
is the most wretched	necessity	, besides the grief of	12, 204/ 3
make a virtue of	necessity	. But in the case	12, 228/ 12
at all, or any	necessity	wherefore he should so	12, 276/ 21
it all in his	neck	. Did not (as I	12, 29/ 20
even upon mine own	neck	. For I remembered that	12, 79/ 28
collared fast by the	neck	, and a man may	12, 256/ 2
collareth them by the	neck	with a quinsy, he	12, 274/ 23
and his witches and	necromancers	, all their wonderful works	12, 136/ 5
this ungracious witchcraft and	necromancy	, and yet fell he	12, 62/ 10
here in wretchedness, have	need	of some comfortable counsel	12, 3/ 20
increase, so shall we	need	, not only one such	12, 5/ 22
everywhere about would, whereas	need	was, have set to	12, 8/ 9
that there should much	need	against so many troubles	12, 8/ 19
which he that most	need	hath fearest least of	12, 20/ 9
be in vain and	need	not. They say, ye	12, 37/ 14
I shall not greatly	need	. For if they say	12, 40/ 5
both, I shall not	need	to break our brain	12, 57/ 5
thread: he shall never	need	to change it, look	12, 63/ 14
whole, and he shall	need	no more. In such	12, 63/ 15
and wealth, as of	need	and penury, imprisonment, sickness	12, 67/ 28
send it, men have	need	by penance to put	12, 75/ 15
other friends that have	need	of comfort, for whom	12, 77/ 20
yet it should little	need	to give any man	12, 82/ 26
mind, nor shall here	need	to rehearse. But thus	12, 84/ 15
sin, shall we none	need	to give other than	12, 90/ 18
our sins we shall	need	none at all, but	12, 93/ 1
affliction save only where	need	requireth to bring the	12, 93/ 14
But what should I	need	in this matter to	12, 96/ 23
without such tribulation; we	need	to talk to them	12, 99/ 18
safe, that we shall	need	to dread none of	12, 106/ 25
he shall have no	need	to be afeard of	12, 107/ 16
thereof shall he nothing	need	to dread). Of pusillanimity	12, 111/ 9
But such folk have	need	to lift up their	12, 112/ 3

of tribulation, and comfort	need	they none, and therefore	12, 120/ 7
such temptations as only	need	counsel, and not comfort	12, 123/ 26
nor that they should	need	, in so great a	12, 124/ 10
proved, no husband should	need	any pardon, but should	12, 126/ 12
given him, should have	need	to stand in good	12, 130/ 6
wherein the man hath	need	to be called home	12, 130/ 25
to find, that I	need	not to rehearse it	12, 136/ 12
in this case not	need	to require those reasons	12, 136/ 28
in a dream, should	need	to show him whereby	12, 143/ 5
because her husband should	need	to make no more	12, 144/ 8
purpose; so must he	need	against them twain the	12, 151/ 20
not fall where he	need	not) be an occasion	12, 153/ 27
that, and say it	need	not, because God can	12, 156/ 4
that he shall not	need	to dread this night's	12, 157/ 1
greater tribulation, and more	need	hath of good comfort	12, 160/ 17
wealth, he shall not	need	to dread. VINCENT Forsooth	12, 165/ 17
tribulation: so that they	need	no comfort. And therefore	12, 169/ 26
places in scripture hath)	need	of interpretation. For as	12, 181/ 15
our servants, if they	need	or lack, we be	12, 182/ 18
and provide for their	need	, and see so far	12, 182/ 19
our own father, his	need	may be so little	12, 183/ 18
should in such unequal	need	, relieve that urgent necessity	12, 183/ 20
Saracen, before a little	need	(and unlikely to do	12, 183/ 21
he shall not so	need	to dread the trains	12, 186/ 21
now shall I not	need	, lo; for here they	12, 186/ 27
VINCENT You shall not	need	, Uncle, to put me	12, 187/ 28
of grace, he had	need	to have the question	12, 197/ 20
it is) the more	need	have they that stand	12, 202/ 1
soul, first we shall	need	no rehearsal of any	12, 203/ 11
We should not much	need	with words and reasoning	12, 204/ 24
before), much the more	need	to think upon this	12, 205/ 8
that shall I not	need	to tell you. And	12, 222/ 29
will use them: yet	need	we little to doubt	12, 223/ 17
hath not so great	need	of Your Lordship, as	12, 230/ 2
we should, as methink,	need	no more counsel at	12, 240/ 4
that we shall not	need	to be afeard "Ab	12, 244/ 15
pavise, that we shall	need	not to fear this	12, 248/ 3
every place that they	need	, or that is commodious	12, 260/ 29
into every place where	need	required: yet since he	12, 261/ 7
were to this beggar	need	, and to this king	12, 261/ 10
say nay. ANTHONY Then	need	I no more, Cousin	12, 267/ 5
Cousin, I shall not	need	to do, the thing	12, 271/ 19
he will flee the	need	; and counsel, I fear	12, 278/ 10

the shame, ye shall	need	to take no more	12, 292/ 14
Howbeit, what should we	need	to make any such	12, 302/ 23
persecution, we shall never	need	to fear. For either	12, 316/ 5
send us, and then	need	we never to doubt	12, 318/ 30
not, I ween, Cousin,	need	much more in all	12, 319/ 23
than for yourself, you	needed	of some counsel. VINCENT	12, 77/ 21
flesh he should have	needed	to fast whole forty	12, 95/ 21
of our case, and	needed	not comfort, but counsel	12, 129/ 28
him one. VINCENT It	needed	not, as hap was	12, 215/ 2
Now in this tribulation	needeth	the man none to	12, 87/ 23
any doubt arise, counsel	needeth	, and not comfort; the	12, 87/ 26
the tribulation of penance	needeth	not, but is a	12, 92/ 22
is afeard where he	needeth	not; by the reason	12, 111/ 14
great deal more than	needeth	; and then were good	12, 121/ 1
the cure whereof he	needeth	his medicines (in their	12, 147/ 23
feareth more than he	needeth	, but also feareth where	12, 153/ 9
also feareth where he	needeth	not, and over that	12, 153/ 9
he more than he	needeth	; for there is no	12, 153/ 12
feareth also where he	needeth	not. For where he	12, 153/ 18
to fall where he	needeth	not, while he is	12, 154/ 4
of every man that	needeth	it. And now will	12, 165/ 24
own folly, whereas he	needeth	not, as he that	12, 196/ 17
this thing, that he	needeth	not to suffer this	12, 201/ 25
shameful death. ANTHONY There	needeth	not much more, Cousin	12, 204/ 12
they will. ANTHONY Me	needeth	not, Cousin, to spend	12, 261/ 5
troth, Uncle, this thing	needeth	no study at all	12, 265/ 4
find: so that he	needeth	not to collar us	12, 272/ 22
man!) comfort he none	needeth	, for he will flee	12, 278/ 10
of these things follow	neediness	and poverty, the pain	12, 204/ 1
content to live in	neediness	miserably all their days	12, 210/ 20
he lived here in	neediness	and poverty all his	12, 243/ 22
to go through a	needle's	eye, than for a	12, 171/ 2
to come through the	needle's	eye, said that it	12, 171/ 19
I did, and not	needless	, report and rehearse your	12, 79/ 9
they did (as they	needs	must) leave untouched also	12, 10/ 25
a foundation men must	needs	begin with faith. Since	12, 12/ 6
scriptures telleth him therein?	Needs	must the man take	12, 12/ 20
faith (as he must	needs	have that shall take	12, 15/ 30
good medicine must this	needs	be that preserveth our	12, 28/ 27
by chance, or that	needs	must (they wot well	12, 61/ 4
considering, that suffer it	needs	he must, while he	12, 87/ 7
into the flood headlong	needs	he should: in a	12, 92/ 14
But now must this	needs	be to man an	12, 102/ 6

quoth he, "I must	needs	tell you the truth	12, 115/ 29
deep sleep, but will	needs	take, his dream for	12, 143/ 23
upon a Good Friday	needs	have killed himself for	12, 144/ 1
And so must he	needs	of reason be content	12, 145/ 13
it, so must be	needs	agree, that since it	12, 145/ 17
high, down must it	needs	come and on the	12, 158/ 18
wrong. For it must	needs	be your own of	12, 169/ 6
any riches, it must	needs	be that he hath	12, 172/ 26
of substance must there	needs	be; for else more	12, 180/ 1
you wot well, must	needs	be had; nor every	12, 180/ 17
case of such extreme	needs	well perceived and known	12, 183/ 24
you, so must I	needs	more hear (which is	12, 195/ 2
man and woman must	needs	have, that methinketh every	12, 198/ 22
be lost, he must	needs	care and take thought	12, 203/ 1
may take, it must	needs	be in one of	12, 203/ 8
see that they must	needs	leave it, the thing	12, 222/ 26
worldly wealth, it must	needs	be, that he shall	12, 224/ 12
conclusion, which you must	needs	grant, if you have	12, 231/ 7
VINCENT That must I	needs	jeopard, for other surety	12, 232/ 28
thus (as it must	needs	so be, since God	12, 253/ 14
we see we shall	needs	do, let us use	12, 254/ 9
he thought it must	needs	be so, and was	12, 263/ 4
men, if they should	needs	choose, had lever be	12, 265/ 20
by that name), must	needs	make that imprisonment which	12, 270/ 23
that point must I	needs	deny. For I neither	12, 274/ 8
are good, and some	needy	very naught. That last	12, 50/ 8
out unto the poor	needy	persons, that the duty	12, 172/ 28
and become poor and	needy	for his sake: that	12, 243/ 11
whereof grew sloth and	negligence	to think upon the	12, 56/ 4
God his own frailty,	negligence	, and sloth in resisting	12, 165/ 4
volante in die, a	negocio	perambulante in tenebris, ab	12, 105/ 18
in these words: "A	negocio	perambulante in tenebris" (From	12, 165/ 25
this piece withal; "A	negocio	perambulante in tenebris" --	12, 186/ 6
Of the devil named "	negocium	perambulans in tenebris," that	12, 166/ 8
about in the darknesses.	Negocium	is here, Cousin, the	12, 166/ 18
a timore etc. A	negotio	perambulante in tenebris" (He	12, 166/ 13
that the Prophet calleth	negotium	, that is to say	12, 170/ 5
that loveth not his	neighbor	whom he seeth, loveth	12, 58/ 10
that he feeleth his	neighbor	feel before him, pitieth	12, 58/ 12
or supped with that	neighbor	of theirs, and then	12, 81/ 6
and then to our	neighbor	can it do none	12, 93/ 16
at debate with another	neighbor	of hers in the	12, 127/ 17
her counsel a poor	neighbor	of hers, whom she	12, 127/ 18

and charge of his	neighbor	), there is no man	12, 202/ 28
for pity of his	neighbor's	soul he will have	12, 58/ 9
law leave all their	neighbors	nothing, but shall have	12, 7/ 6
pray God send their	neighbors	sorrow, but also to	12, 46/ 25
patiently, and exhort our	neighbors	to do also the	12, 57/ 3
we do for our	neighbors	too: and that we	12, 58/ 4
think better by my	neighbors	, and worse by myself	12, 183/ 33
cases, to think his	neighbors	very charitable, to the	12, 184/ 5
behavior, and among his	neighbors	had in some reputation	12, 211/ 13
standeth in among his	neighbors	, or for the honorable	12, 211/ 23
as Saint Paul saith: "	Nemo	coronabitur, nisi qui legitime	12, 101/ 25
by his own mouth: "	Nemo	potest duobus dominis servire	12, 230/ 9
nomen novum scriptum, quod	nemo	scit nisi qui accipit	12, 309/ 20
tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia	nequitiae	in celestibus" (Our wrestling	12, 101/ 19
castle of Emmaus, "An	nesciebatis	, quia oportebat Christum pati	12, 43/ 4
the castle of Emmaus, "	Nesciebatis	quia oportebat Christum pati	12, 311/ 23
quid oremus ut oportet	nescimus	, sed ipse spiritus postulat	12, 22/ 27
Qui ambulat in tenebris,	nescit	quo vadit" (He that	12, 167/ 11
chickens from the kite,	nestleth	them together under her	12, 103/ 33
fault, beseech him yet,	nevertheless	, that since we shall	12, 36/ 2
never so well amended,	nevertheless	reckon every day for	12, 86/ 5
unbound him, praying him	nevertheless	that she might put	12, 144/ 16
not for nothing, and	nevertheless	ever they feared they	12, 149/ 14
we reckon our liberty	nevertheless	for that. But then	12, 252/ 24
neither, keeping it still	nevertheless	in his heart, a	12, 297/ 19
her abed with a	new	acquainted knave. But God	12, 29/ 11
these matters with these	new	men will I not	12, 98/ 25
pigs well lapped in	new	straw, and near he	12, 117/ 18
giveth me now without	new	sight of the book	12, 129/ 23
made to nail a	new	carved crucifix upon. Whereof	12, 144/ 11
from occasion giving of	new	recidivation into his former	12, 148/ 15
on the morrow as	new	be they to be	12, 167/ 19
For undoubtedly, Cousin, this	new	manner here of men's	12, 194/ 23
devise no manner of	new	heavy cheer or countenance	12, 215/ 20
in his suffrage a	new	name written, which no	12, 309/ 22
suffrage give him a	new	name, which no man	12, 310/ 5
of my God, the	new	Jerusalem which descendeth from	12, 310/ 10
on him also my	new	name. If we should	12, 310/ 11
beaten veins and sinews,	new	feeling with the cruel	12, 312/ 20
drowning catcheth whatsoever cometh	next	to hand, and that	12, 15/ 12
with wholesome tribulation. The	next	color of comparison is	12, 73/ 19
maketh many times our	next	friends our most foes	12, 101/ 6
Now in the two	next	verses following, the Prophet	12, 105/ 11

it came again the	next	year then was his	12, 144/ 21
this country, were tomorrow	next	brought together out of	12, 180/ 4
that he that sat	next	me, and should say	12, 214/ 7
whensoever he falleth sick	next	, he will wish that	12, 319/ 10
then shall he either	niggardly	heap them up together	12, 224/ 14
not the peril nowhere	nigh	half so much. For	12, 201/ 14
day is above the	night	. Another preeminence of tribulation	12, 70/ 31
in his vineyard toward	night	, at such time as	12, 91/ 27
to be called toward	night	, will sleep out the	12, 92/ 6
likely to pass at	night	unsspoken to, and then	12, 92/ 7
wailing, I shall every	night	wash my bed with	12, 96/ 21
the fear of the	night	). By the night is	12, 107/ 4
the night). By the	night	is there in scripture	12, 107/ 4
therefore shall he bring	night	upon them), that is	12, 107/ 7
you wot, that the	night	is of the nature	12, 107/ 9
for that that the	night	is so far out	12, 107/ 25
and made was the	night	, and in the night	12, 108/ 4
night, and in the	night	walk all the beasts	12, 108/ 4
about roaring in the	night	and seek for their	12, 108/ 7
blind in the dark	night	of tribulation, for lack	12, 109/ 8
not, that in the	night	walk only the lions'	12, 109/ 23
the wood in the	night	, many things may make	12, 109/ 25
whit, for in the	night	every bush to him	12, 109/ 27
the remnant of the	night	, evermore hearkening when we	12, 110/ 18
there walk in that	night	not only the lions'	12, 110/ 30
roaring in the dark	night	of tribulation, and fear	12, 111/ 1
but am fain by	night	to take at a	12, 117/ 1
and as some by	night	rise and walk about	12, 143/ 24
made it a long	night	. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, so	12, 157/ 5
you shall find this	night	and this day like	12, 157/ 13
day and a winter	night	. For as the winter	12, 157/ 14
made not this fearful	night	so long, but I	12, 157/ 15
man, not in the	night	, that is to wit	12, 157/ 21
besides the very full	night	, which is the deep	12, 166/ 20
cuius erunt?" (Fool, this	night	shall they take thy	12, 168/ 22
and cometh in the	night	and stealeth on in	12, 200/ 11
nothing else day nor	night	but ever sit and	12, 212/ 20
door upon him by	night	made fast by the	12, 277/ 14
inside to shut every	night	full surely her own	12, 277/ 21
of all the long	night	. And what difference then	12, 277/ 23
a day and a	night	was I in the	12, 310/ 23
be afeard of the	night's	fear, nor of the	12, 105/ 20
And therefore by the	night's	fear, here I understand	12, 107/ 10

is here called the	night's	fear. And it may	12, 107/ 17
also conveniently called the	night's	fear for two causes	12, 107/ 18
it is called the	night's	fear, may be for	12, 107/ 24
good men in their	night's	fear, in their dark	12, 108/ 12
for our soul, our	night's	fear of adversity maketh	12, 109/ 10
maketh us with the	night's	fear of tribulation more	12, 109/ 14
we in that dark	night's	fear, than were he	12, 109/ 18
fareth it in the	night's	fear of tribulation, in	12, 110/ 27
a timore nocturno" (the	night's	fear thereof shall he	12, 111/ 8
I, that in the	night's	fear one great part	12, 111/ 12
own conceit, which the	night's	fear by the devil	12, 112/ 5
about, that of this	night's	fear we shall have	12, 112/ 13
bringeth forth by the	night's	fear, a very timorous	12, 112/ 17
spiritual consolation. With this	night's	fear the devil sore	12, 113/ 24
our purpose, that the	night's	fear of a conscience	12, 119/ 32
that are in the	night's	fear of their own	12, 120/ 9
shall not dread this	night's	fear of scrupulosity, but	12, 121/ 25
Another kind of the	night's	fear, another daughter of	12, 122/ 1
these kinds of the	night's	fear. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin	12, 122/ 8
of sib to the	night's	fear: methinketh, on the	12, 123/ 11
that kind of the	night's	fear that I spoke	12, 130/ 4
need to dread this	night's	fear of this wicked	12, 157/ 1
this piece of the	night's	fear, and glad am	12, 157/ 2
they fall into the	night's	fear of pusillanimity, and	12, 161/ 10
short days, and long	nights	, so shall you find	12, 157/ 14
and misery, in many	nights'	watch, in hunger and	12, 310/ 28
than of fourscore and	nineteen	good men that sinned	12, 90/ 25
the answers thereunto. The	Nineteenth	Chapter VINCENT I like	12, 64/ 2
and comfort thereagainst. The	Nineteenth	Chapter ANTHONY That shall	12, 255/ 10
at the city of	Nineveh	, and as the prophet	12, 52/ 12
no more was in	Nineveh	the king and all	12, 95/ 27
occasion of comfort. The	Ninth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, mine	12, 27/ 10
common to both. The	Ninth	Chapter To speak of	12, 100/ 25
for worldly pleasures. The	Ninth	Chapter ANTHONY Let us	12, 211/ 5
angels, saying in the	ninth	chapter of St. Luke	12, 290/ 17
cast out of another, "	Nisi	in oratione et ieiunio	12, 96/ 9
Paul saith: "Nemo coronabitur,	nisi	qui legitime certaverit" (There	12, 101/ 25
scriptum, quod nemo scit	nisi	qui accipit" (To him	12, 309/ 20
hath he destroyed our	noble	young goodly king. And	12, 8/ 2
I speak of the	noble	strong city of the	12, 8/ 5
with them, that this	noble	king used, it would	12, 218/ 24
many Romans, how many	noble	courages of other sundry	12, 314/ 7
countenances of the other	noblemen	of Greece that beheld	12, 215/ 10

tell their mind to	nobody	for very shame. ANTHONY	12, 127/ 7
desideria multa inutilia et	nociva	, quae mergunt homines in	12, 168/ 8
unto him, "Stulte, hac	nocte	tollent a te animam	12, 168/ 21
opera eorum, idcirco inducet	noctem	" (God hath known the	12, 107/ 6
meo, lavabo per singulas	noctes	lectum meum, lachrimis meis	12, 96/ 20
non timebis a timore	nocturno	a sagitta volante in	12, 105/ 18
saith: "Non timebis timore	nocturno	" (Thou shalt not be	12, 107/ 3
non timebit a timore	nocturno	" (the night's fear thereof	12, 111/ 8
house, as far from	noise	and company as he	12, 164/ 16
make us a fearful	noise	, if yon should suddenly	12, 315/ 12
holy scripture forbiddeth, saying: "	Noli	esse pusillanimis" (Be not	12, 162/ 9
scripture in this wise: "	Noli	dicere, peccavi, et nihil	12, 236/ 14
words of Saint John: "	Nolite	omni spiritui credere, sed	12, 132/ 25
saith: "Divitie si affluent,	nolite	cor apponere" (If riches	12, 171/ 17
of St. Matthew saith: "	Nolite	thesaurizare vobis thesauros in	12, 239/ 18
are horses and mules. "	Nolite	fieri sicut equus et	12, 296/ 17
sub alas suas et	noluisti	?" That is to say	12, 104/ 9
illum, et donavit illi	nomen	quod est super omne	12, 66/ 14
quod est super omne	nomen	: ut in nomine Jesu	12, 66/ 14
candidum. Et in calculo	nomen	novum scriptum, quod nemo	12, 309/ 19
omne nomen: ut in	nomine	Jesu omne genu flectatur	12, 66/ 14
vel tres congregati in	nomine	meo, ibi et ego	12, 294/ 3
the sides of the	north	, and will be like	12, 159/ 30
burneth within the candlestick's	nose	. For as that snuff	12, 85/ 21
an inch above the	nose	and giveth a pretty	12, 85/ 23
momentaneum, et leve tribulacionis	nostre	, supra modum in sublimitate	12, 311/ 7
And here shall I	note	you two kinds of	12, 14/ 15
ungracious token that you	note	here yourself. For undoubtedly	12, 194/ 22
heart setteth by neither	nother	, but secretly liveth in	12, 71/ 27
in devising of some	novelties	among themselves, he is	12, 188/ 25
men's minds hearken after	novelties	, and have their hearts	12, 192/ 15
thirty-fourth chapter of Job: "	Novit	enim Deus opera eorum	12, 107/ 5
Et in calculo nomen	novum	scriptum, quod nemo scit	12, 309/ 19
faith so sore fainteth	nowadays	, and decayeth, coming from	12, 242/ 23
is not the peril	nowhere	nigh half so much	12, 201/ 14
methought you would in	nowise	, that in any tribulation	12, 82/ 11
caught, and can in	nowise	avoid, these things and	12, 87/ 1
though I would in	nowise	any man should despair	12, 98/ 4
dare I not, in	nowise	, since I cannot see	12, 99/ 3
tenebras et facta est	nox	, in illa pertransibunt omnes	12, 108/ 2
desideria multa inutilia et	noxia	, quae mergunt homines in	12, 224/ 1
many desires unprofitable and	noyous	, which drown men into	12, 224/ 4
as Saint Paul saith, "	Nullius	mihi conscius sum, sed	12, 28/ 6

esse, et virtutis quidem	nullum	signum valuimus ostendere: in	12, 158/ 28
shall in weight and	number	increase, so shall we	12, 5/ 22
wives to an horrible	number	, contrary to the commandment	12, 53/ 12
do, and are in	number	more than an hundred	12, 290/ 8
pride conceived in the	numbering	of his people), we	12, 22/ 1
did once between a	nun	and her brother. Very	12, 79/ 29
they were a while	nuzzled	in that point first	12, 94/ 26
He maketh a solemn	oath	among the ceremonies of	12, 190/ 3
much more meritorious) of	obedience	, willingly. And therefore, though	12, 55/ 8
towardness of the father's	obedience	. In Sampson all men	12, 141/ 6
humiliavit semet ipsum factus	obediens	usque ad mortem, mortem	12, 66/ 13
humbled himself, and became	obedient	unto the death, and	12, 66/ 17
patience, and in the	obedient	conforming of the man's	12, 71/ 4
God proved any man's	obedient	mind by the commandment	12, 142/ 7
of Saint Paul, "Servi,	obedite	dominis" -- we shall	12, 254/ 19
be sooner bidden than	obeyed	. I ween also that	12, 197/ 28
his own free will	obeying	freely the inward inspiration	12, 12/ 27
Cousin, indeed, and well	objected	too. But then you	12, 269/ 5
worldly things offered and	objected	unto them. And this	12, 282/ 1
the vehemence of your	objection	brought it in my	12, 33/ 17
of before. A certain	objection	against the things aforesaid	12, 37/ 4
spiritual consolation. % A certain	objection	, and the answer thereto	12, 44/ 6
answer I your first	objection	. Now, before I meddle	12, 53/ 3
answer to the second	objection	. The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT	12, 56/ 13
greatly take thereby. Another	objection	, with the answers thereunto	12, 64/ 1
no longer tale. An	objection	concerning them that turn	12, 91/ 1
fall into despair. An	objection	of them that say	12, 92/ 21
me they do. Other	objections	. The Fifteenth Chapter VINCENT	12, 46/ 12
The answer to the	objections	. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 48/ 1
Thirdly, ye further your	objections	with examples of Solomon	12, 50/ 4
tribulation with my importunate	objections	of very little substance	12, 77/ 6
suddenly putteth us in	oblivion	of all that should	12, 281/ 5
and thereby methinketh somewhat	obscure	and dark. ANTHONY We	12, 24/ 21
not so proud-hearted and	obstinate	, but that they would	12, 175/ 29
hath also some so	obstinate	heretics that endure wittingly	12, 314/ 13
saith farther: "Scapulis suis	obumbrabit	tibi, et sub pennis	12, 103/ 14
that might rise of	occasion	of sore tribulation. And	12, 9/ 13
requiring we shall have	occasion	farther to speak hereafter	12, 16/ 16
desire a very great	occasion	of comfort. For since	12, 16/ 21
angel, or other gracious	occasion	inspired into man's heart	12, 16/ 28
So was his tribulation	occasion	of his profit, and	12, 18/ 6
it, and therefore great	occasion	of comfort. The Ninth	12, 27/ 9
tribulation is there good	occasion	of a double comfort	12, 30/ 3

then would folk take	occasion	to serve him but	12, 48/ 28
lo, of which by	occasion	of Abraham and Lazarus	12, 56/ 7
we take a good	occasion	to fall after into	12, 58/ 29
wrong, to give you	occasion	to labor yourself so	12, 64/ 8
much commendeth tribulation, as	occasion	of more profit, than	12, 69/ 9
tribulation over wealth in	occasion	of merit and reward	12, 71/ 1
a wealthy man an	occasion	of merit too, the	12, 71/ 10
tribulation that is the	occasion	of the patient's desert	12, 71/ 18
if God give the	occasion	that with his goodness	12, 76/ 30
whereof God offereth him	occasion	, and had made him	12, 112/ 2
drift, wherein he taketh	occasion	of the faintness of	12, 112/ 11
I will not be	occasion	of slander, I therefore	12, 116/ 9
she might give him	occasion	to kill her, and	12, 124/ 18
could have had no	occasion	to comfort her as	12, 127/ 2
light). You shall take	occasion	the better, if they	12, 133/ 1
but yet not lack	occasion	neither, if those texts	12, 133/ 2
in upon your own;	occasion	, I say, you shall	12, 133/ 3
the man may take	occasion	of good courage, and	12, 148/ 14
and yet far from	occasion	giving of new recidivation	12, 148/ 15
the devil taketh his	occasion	as he seeth them	12, 148/ 22
toward them, nor none	occasion	of any worldly shame	12, 149/ 11
need not) be an	occasion	of his merit, and	12, 153/ 27
that fear God take	occasion	of great dread at	12, 171/ 4
should give other folk	occasion	to marvel and muse	12, 184/ 27
testified, will they take	occasion	to compel him forsake	12, 191/ 22
is a marvelous great	occasion	for him, to fall	12, 201/ 26
and rehearse you such	occasion	of comfort and consolation	12, 202/ 15
be by chance some	occasion	of commodity, as if	12, 211/ 20
pride, and gluttony, with	occasion	of many sins more	12, 224/ 16
unto them be good	occasion	of comfort, and cause	12, 228/ 11
were, methinketh, cause and	occasion	enough to him that	12, 237/ 17
well) many times great	occasion	. But yet should we	12, 252/ 15
shall we have great	occasion	of comfort, if we	12, 253/ 31
to give him the	occasion	again to forsake us	12, 280/ 11
have forgotten upon what	occasion	) upon a time to	12, 285/ 22
given him over. By	occasion	whereof, having then some	12, 294/ 21
body feeleth nor with	occasions	of heaviness offered and	12, 10/ 10
less, for the divers	occasions	that we shall after	12, 15/ 7
said before seeketh his	occasions	. For as Saint Peter	12, 149/ 21
of the devil, and	occasions	given by the world	12, 160/ 26
the peril of such	occasions	of pride as the	12, 161/ 4
of the flesh, the	occasions	of the world, and	12, 164/ 30
flee from all the	occasions	thereof. And this point	12, 170/ 21

they bear none: with	occasions	of his wars he	12, 191/ 4
Timete eum, qui postquam	occiderit	, habet potestatem mittere in	12, 303/ 9
wise: "Hierusalem, Hierusalem, quae	occidis	prophetas, et lapidas eos	12, 104/ 8
terreamini ab his qui	occidunt	corpus, et post hac	12, 298/ 10
terreamini ab hiis qui	occidunt	corpus, et post hac	12, 303/ 8
the Prophet prayeth, "Ab	occultis	meis munda me, Domine	12, 226/ 22
et extrema gaudii luctus	occupant	" (Laughter shall be mingled	12, 70/ 20
good learning, or good	occupations	to get their living	12, 183/ 8
never idle, but ever	occupied	and busy: but albeit	12, 112/ 20
craft, and his mind	occupied	as it were in	12, 132/ 3
were bound to be	occupied	in. Or whether he	12, 133/ 26
but been very well	occupied	. But now I fear	12, 157/ 8
wherein they were well	occupied	, and under pretext (as	12, 161/ 15
poorer, while he never	occupied	it after? VINCENT By	12, 210/ 29
be fain to be	occupied	about such things as	12, 252/ 12
forth in ure and	occupy	it. And all this	12, 112/ 10
that ever they shall	occupy	them well, but abuse	12, 225/ 1
God, "Inperfectum meum viderunt	oculi	tui" (Mine imperfection have	12, 226/ 20
joys of heaven: "Nec	oculus	non vidit, nec auris	12, 309/ 3
eius, et fugiant qui	oderunt	eum a facie eius	12, 156/ 19
more terrible, nor more	odious	to the devil, than	12, 156/ 21
and in the most	odious	case, that is, to	12, 270/ 6
that name, much more	odious	and dreadful, than the	12, 270/ 25
name thereof from the	odious	name of prison, and	12, 273/ 6
ad me, et non	odit	patrem suum, et matrem	12, 174/ 22
may be naught and	offend	God, the one by	12, 67/ 25
in great fear to	offend	God. For the quieting	12, 184/ 12
and though that men	offend	him, yet he suffereth	12, 235/ 29
also that he hath	offended	God and thereby deserved	12, 25/ 29
where indeed he had	offended	but venially. Yea, and	12, 114/ 5
scrupulous conscience would wax	offended	withal, and so would	12, 116/ 12
in his so saying	offended	not God greatly neither	12, 197/ 3
find my mind much	offended	therewith, that I am	12, 251/ 12
holy scripture, that the	offender	in such a kind	12, 299/ 16
to sin, and therewith	offendeth	God first (I have	12, 299/ 10
be the bolder in	offending	for the hope of	12, 299/ 3
for his sin and	offense	against God. And thus	12, 52/ 29
greatly neither. But his	offense	was, when he did	12, 197/ 3
and to bewail his	offenses	done against God, and	12, 52/ 11
so be that God	offer	us the choice himself	12, 21/ 30
to behead him, and	offer	him up in sacrifice	12, 55/ 3
for lack of his	offer	) come in upon your	12, 133/ 3
as of his own	offer	to come unto his	12, 176/ 13

merchants, or those that	offer	themselves to serve him	12, 190/ 19
hands by the Turk's	offer	upon the retaining or	12, 228/ 15
forsake my faith) and	offer	it me all again	12, 245/ 10
with occasions of heaviness	offered	and given unto the	12, 10/ 11
were taken he were	offered	pardon of his life	12, 32/ 24
shall never after be	offered	him, but that he	12, 92/ 19
secretly she broke, and	offered	him ten ducats for	12, 127/ 20
in no wise) she	offered	him, that for God's	12, 144/ 9
room when it was	offered	him, she fell in	12, 219/ 25
through sensible worldly things	offered	and objected unto them	12, 282/ 1
goods, though there were	offered	them no peril of	12, 287/ 15
shall have the grace	offered	after in such wise	12, 299/ 17
grace that God therein	offereth	him, his tribulation is	12, 60/ 4
thing undone, whereof God	offereth	him occasion, and had	12, 112/ 2
it all as an	offering	, and requite it all	12, 33/ 6
feeling the devil therewith	offering	to themselves suggestions thereunto	12, 161/ 7
came in into that	office	, and yet in the	12, 91/ 19
to substance in that	office	that was commonly misused	12, 178/ 10
to leave of his	office	neither: which albeit that	12, 178/ 28
lawfully might use his	office	too, in receiving the	12, 179/ 3
the desire of the	office	of cellarer or sexton	12, 185/ 28
none of their own;	office	or honest room they	12, 191/ 3
neither would labor for	office	of authority, and over	12, 219/ 23
that can have an	office	of such authority, that	12, 220/ 16
is in a great	office	, commandeth fewer things and	12, 220/ 22
money for a certain	office	meet for him there	12, 232/ 11
or control him. No	officer	can there stand in	12, 220/ 17
wist once a great	officer	of the king's say	12, 221/ 8
other movable substance; then	offices	, authority, and finally all	12, 203/ 24
life, as worldly substance,	offices	, honor, and authority, what	12, 206/ 6
men have of rooms,	offices	, and authority, if they	12, 219/ 9
unto men by great	offices	, rooms, and authority: to	12, 219/ 14
upon, in rooms and	offices	of authority. ANTHONY By	12, 220/ 12
yet himself worse. These	offices	and rooms of authority	12, 224/ 31
riches, honor, and renown,	offices	and rooms of authority	12, 226/ 2
I well it will	oftener	than once. And now	12, 19/ 24
talk between us, with	oftener	enterparling upon your part	12, 79/ 24
happeth so seldom, and	oftener	happeth that men dream	12, 142/ 28
he that naturally dieth,	oftener	suffereth more pain than	12, 302/ 3
many labors, in prison	oftener	than other, in stripes	12, 310/ 20
Who would have weened,	oh	! my good Uncle, before	12, 3/ 9
time from you? VINCENT	Oh	! my good Uncle, even	12, 5/ 15
purpose I told it.	Oh	! now I remember, lo	12, 90/ 10

the money was found.	Oh	! Cousin Vincent, if the	12, 207/ 26
the while in himself: "	Oh	, thou silly poor soul	12, 208/ 3
long sigh with an	oh	! from the bottom of	12, 216/ 2
to you, fear him).	Oh	, good God! Cousin, if	12, 303/ 23
shall flee from them).	Oh	, good Lord, if one	12, 304/ 7
from a perfect sight:	oh	, good God! how fain	12, 308/ 6
us with everlasting wealth?	Oh	! if he that is	12, 313/ 27
very sure that an	old	man cannot live long	12, 4/ 16
for all that so	old	, but that he hopeth	12, 4/ 18
comforts devised by the	old	paynim philosophers were insufficient	12, 9/ 18
of this world, the	old	moral philosophers, labored much	12, 9/ 23
remain in mankind of	old	original sin, of which	12, 21/ 3
and, instead of her	old	acquainted knight, lay her	12, 29/ 11
among them all the	old	interpreters of scripture, from	12, 38/ 23
set them, and as	old	holy saints have construed	12, 39/ 25
words are of the	old	holy saints, that with	12, 43/ 25
Israel promised in the	Old	Law as a special	12, 69/ 25
perfectum duxit lex" (The	Old	Law brought nothing to	12, 70/ 2
thing very well of	old	, virtue standeth in things	12, 74/ 8
understanding truly, as the	old	holy doctors declare it	12, 75/ 9
little grief. A fond	old	man is often as	12, 78/ 23
the lust of an	old	fool's life to sit	12, 78/ 25
I refrain it, as	old	a fool as I	12, 83/ 6
the market as an	old	; yet this difference there	12, 86/ 8
die soon, so the	old	man can never live	12, 86/ 10
long ere he were	old	, his horse once stumbled	12, 92/ 11
I ween, in her	old	age so sore disposed	12, 96/ 1
so do. And the	old	saints write very sore	12, 97/ 16
little misliking of our	old	sin is an affection	12, 98/ 13
them, and all the	old	holy doctors have evermore	12, 98/ 30
them, and all the	old	holy interpreters have construed	12, 98/ 31
that of all those	old	holy doctors no man	12, 99/ 1
then am I too	old	at this age to	12, 99/ 2
of losing of his	old	rain-beaten cloak, that is	12, 109/ 20
little boy, a good	old	woman that took heed	12, 114/ 14
leave off all mine	old	shrewdness and begin even	12, 118/ 5
in confession all his	old	raven, and then hunger	12, 118/ 19
before cast off two	old	, lean, and lame horses	12, 118/ 25
for the diminishing of	old	Mother Maud's tale, else	12, 119/ 29
she began after her	old	guise so to revile	12, 125/ 11
the Church of marvelous	old	antiquity, not made first	12, 155/ 22
he should in his	old	rags again, and bear	12, 163/ 9
hard points of the	Old	Law, whereas Christian men	12, 178/ 24

the custom was of	old	, but cutteth off their	12, 191/ 11
of children's songs, but	old	shrews' large open words	12, 193/ 4
more ready was of	old	time the fervor of	12, 204/ 27
that were martyrs in	old	time, he would no	12, 205/ 1
at that time those	old	holy martyrs did. But	12, 205/ 3
they make as an	old	philosopher said, to be	12, 225/ 7
this day fifty year	old	, all the favor he	12, 233/ 18
faith, Cousin, such an	old	fool am I, that	12, 262/ 27
telleth of a great	old	hart that had fled	12, 294/ 18
not use there his	old	filthy voluptuous fashion, he	12, 307/ 19
it). They used of	old	in Greece (where Saint	12, 309/ 24
following thereon, not only	old	written stories, but over	12, 313/ 20
in other countries of	old	. And of this point	12, 315/ 5
as Saint James saith, "	Omne	datum optimum, et omne	12, 12/ 30
Omne datum optimum, et	omne	donum perfectum desursum est	12, 12/ 30
nomen quod est super	omne	nomen: ut in nomine	12, 66/ 14
ut in nomine Jesu	omne	genu flectatur, celestium, terrestrium	12, 66/ 15
For St. James saith, "	Omne	gaudium existimate, fratres, quum	12, 101/ 10
he chastiseth. "Et flagellat	omnem	filium quem recipit" (And	12, 42/ 29
the other side, "flagellat	omnem	filium quem recipit" (He	12, 48/ 11
Saint Paul saith) "deprehendere	omnes	artes" (That you may	12, 102/ 14
nox, in illa pertransibunt	omnes	bestie silvarum, catuli leonum	12, 108/ 2
lions' whelps, but also, "	omnes	bestie silvarum" (all the	12, 109/ 24
of Saint John: "Nolite	omni	spiritui credere, sed probate	12, 132/ 25
because our Savior saith, "	Omni	petenti te, da," (Give	12, 181/ 11
favor, "Reddidit Deus Iob	omnia	duplicia" (God restored him	12, 47/ 14
Howbeit, "Misericordia Domini super	omnia	opera eius" (The mercy	12, 97/ 18
quid contulit nobis? Transierunt	omnia	illa tanquam umbra, etc	12, 158/ 26
saith holy scripture: "Bonis	omnia	cooperantur in bonum" (Unto	12, 248/ 27
say of himself, "plus	omnibus	laboravi" (I have labored	12, 91/ 22
saith, "Qui non renunciaverit	omnibus	quae possidet non potest	12, 174/ 18
terrestrium et infernorum, et	omnis	lingua confitatur, quia Dominus	12, 66/ 15
as Job answered his, "	Onerosi	consolatores estis vos" (Burdenous	12, 32/ 13
them, or the valleys	open	and swallow them up	12, 7/ 17
any certain deserving cause	open	and known unto ourselves	12, 24/ 7
certain well deserving deed	open	and known unto themselves	12, 24/ 27
punished for his own	open	fault. These tribulations, lo	12, 25/ 3
by God, without any	open	certain deserving cause known	12, 27/ 6
sore, nor never so	open	and evident unto ourselves	12, 35/ 27
and persecution his plain	open	fight. And therefore, will	12, 100/ 19
trains; the other, his	open	fight. First, of temptation	12, 100/ 22
ways, and of his	open	fight as many sundry	12, 101/ 2
tempteth a man with	open	fight and assault for	12, 107/ 21

both plain against God's	open	precepts, and the dispensation	12, 142/ 9
is against the plain	open	prohibition of God, we	12, 145/ 18
be by the plain	open	precept bound to keep	12, 145/ 18
to confession, and there	open	his heart, and by	12, 164/ 12
is. There let him	open	his heart to God	12, 164/ 24
I shall a little	open	the point that you	12, 173/ 24
but old shrews' large	open	words, so boldly spoken	12, 193/ 4
long after have an	open	ready way into almost	12, 193/ 9
infidels, that are his	open	professed enemies, the sorrowful	12, 194/ 17
Altissimi" etc. is plain	open	persecution, which is touched	12, 200/ 7
this temptation, this plain	open	persecution for the faith	12, 200/ 17
this midday devil), this	open	plain persecution of the	12, 244/ 17
you well made it	open	that it is a	12, 255/ 4
the matter plain and	open	evident truth which I	12, 267/ 6
again for very substantial	open	truth, that every man	12, 267/ 11
albeit that it lieth	open	on every side without	12, 272/ 19
and used not to	open	them of all the	12, 277/ 22
this midday devil), this	open	invasion of the Turk	12, 280/ 26
himself with the heaven	open	over his head) but	12, 289/ 7
should screech, lay hell	open	on every side round	12, 315/ 16
have, good Uncle, well	opened	and declared the question	12, 23/ 16
you to my mind	opened	sufficiently, and therefore I	12, 27/ 13
things as he doth	openly	bestow somewhat more liberally	12, 184/ 25
upon pain of damnation,	openly	confess his faith, if	12, 198/ 6
in their heart, and	openly	suffereth himself so plainly	12, 200/ 19
let to say it	openly	too, if they forbore	12, 235/ 3
loveth him; and then	openly	, where he should to	12, 298/ 20
Misericordia Domini super omnia	opera	eius" (The mercy of	12, 97/ 18
Job: "Novit enim Deus	opera	eorum, idcirco inducet noctem	12, 107/ 6
good remedy: "Semper da	operam	, ne quid invitatus facias	12, 254/ 7
sublimitate eternum glorie pondus	operatur	in nobis, non contemptantibus	12, 311/ 7
is yet, in mine	opinion	, of all the other	12, 122/ 12
that some men have	opinion	, that such as once	12, 122/ 17
man Saint Gregory, which	opinion	rose of that, that	12, 155/ 23
him in their own	opinion	, for a man very	12, 176/ 18
to have so evil	opinion	of all other folk	12, 183/ 30
reputed prisons in the	opinion	of the common people	12, 270/ 5
at large; the like	opinion	would they have there	12, 275/ 19
frameth us a false	opinion	, by which we deceive	12, 276/ 9
brought up some such	opinions	, and many more than	12, 37/ 23
for all their divers	opinions	, yet as they agree	12, 38/ 10
into any singularity of	opinions	against the scripture of	12, 133/ 27
Emmaus, "An nesciebatis, quia	oportebat	Christum pati, et sic	12, 43/ 4

of Emmaus, "Nesciebatis quia	oportebat	Christum pati, et sic	12, 311/ 24
Paul "quid oremus ut	oportet	nescimus, sed ipse spiritus	12, 22/ 27
also, "Per multas tribulaciones	oportet	nos introire in regnum	12, 42/ 31
good counsel, or else	oppressed	by faint heart and	12, 130/ 25
before taken up and	oppressed	with the troublous affection	12, 250/ 15
disdainous behavior, ravine, extortion,	oppression	, hatred, and cruelty. Now	12, 161/ 2
a Christian man speak	opprobrious	words against Mahomet, and	12, 191/ 20
James saith, "Omne datum	optimum	, et omne donum perfectum	12, 12/ 30
great audience, made an	oration	in a certain manner	12, 213/ 15
well we liked his	oration	that he had made	12, 213/ 23
had uttered in that	oration	, he fetched a long	12, 216/ 1
was that great prelate's	oration	, Cousin, anything praiseworthy? For	12, 216/ 6
of another, "Nisi in	oratione	et ieiunio" (without prayer	12, 96/ 9
hath the high God	ordained	for thy necessity). Therefore	12, 11/ 23
whose holy manhood God	ordained	for our necessity, to	12, 11/ 25
albeit that pain was	ordained	of God for the	12, 17/ 16
His kingdom hath he	ordained	for his disciples, and	12, 43/ 9
using them in such	order	as shall beseech them	12, 11/ 15
range, all in good	order	, not one farther forth	12, 110/ 10
prosperity and take such	order	therein, may do both	12, 165/ 20
in that manner of	order	. For methinketh, he should	12, 177/ 3
spoke the one in	order	before the other, and	12, 177/ 26
in execution after such	order	as he should then	12, 177/ 28
God commandeth, but the	order	of nature also compelleth	12, 183/ 14
household in good Christian	order	and fashion, and in	12, 185/ 4
the highest in good	order	, as it had been	12, 213/ 30
consider these things in	order	. And first, as I	12, 256/ 15
mean, of the Charterhouse	order	, such as never pass	12, 276/ 23
again; and Saint Bridget's	order	; and St. Clare's much	12, 276/ 25
such a virtuous well	ordered	appetite in his mind	12, 16/ 25
be content to be	ordered	. For though himself take	12, 145/ 14
that he hath, he	ordereth	evil, and yet himself	12, 224/ 30
well, to take an	orderly	way therein. And as	12, 256/ 29
left us by God's	ordinance	to strive against it	12, 21/ 6
set here by the	ordinance	of God in a	12, 267/ 13
that he sendeth, serveth	ordinarily	for a means of	12, 17/ 20
of reason, which both	ordinately	tempereth those affections, that	12, 282/ 4
medicum; propter necessitatem enim	ordinavit	eum Altissimus" (Honor thou	12, 11/ 21
saith Saint Paul "quid	oremus	ut oportet nescimus, sed	12, 22/ 27
in mankind of old	original	sin, of which Saint	12, 21/ 3
and judgment for the	original	sin that they bring	12, 266/ 13
Et facit solem suum	oriri	super bonos et malos	12, 48/ 8
expressly prayed many devout	orisons	in the common service	12, 20/ 21

sort of very comfortless	orphans	, to all whom your	12, 4/ 2
in case of comfortless	orphans	, not even when he	12, 5/ 5
habent amplius quid faciant.	Ostendam	autem vobis quem timeatis	12, 303/ 8
quidem nullum signum valuimus	ostendere	: in malignitate autem nostra	12, 158/ 29
but to a fruitless	ostentation	and show, as it	12, 136/ 7
pleasure. That a man	ought	to be comfortable to	12, 40/ 14
so profitable, every man	ought	then to pray God	12, 50/ 2
mother too: for so	ought	they both twain themselves	12, 183/ 22
of thy name. Who	ought	your castle, Cousin, three	12, 208/ 11
that in Christ's cause	ought	to move a Christian	12, 277/ 26
into this country of	ours	. ANTHONY Cousin, as for	12, 33/ 13
which would God were	ours	now, as well as	12, 110/ 1
were the scurriers of	ours	that brought these sudden	12, 110/ 6
an infidel). Those are	ours	that are belonging to	12, 182/ 13
two sorts be not	ours	all alike, yet would	12, 182/ 16
think that the least	ours	of the twain, that	12, 182/ 17
all this long day	ours	, wherein we shall have	12, 187/ 12
a good friend of	ours	merrily told me once	12, 219/ 21
them. This manner of	ours	, in whose breasts the	12, 240/ 30
for that mind of	ours	favoreth us, and will	12, 278/ 23
and momentary tribulation of	ours	that is in this	12, 311/ 10
passing painful death for	ours	. Would God we would	12, 313/ 7
fallen into such an	outrageous	sin, that they, be	12, 150/ 23
as are immoderate and	outrageous	, and by the help	12, 224/ 20
not thereby stand in	outrageous	fear that he were	12, 246/ 7
seed of Christ's faith,	outran	all the remnant so	12, 91/ 20
good, that he therein	outrun	in the shorter time	12, 91/ 16
be content to be	outrun	of an horse, yet	12, 214/ 17
abide it to be	outrun	of an ass. But	12, 214/ 18
his flesh in the	outside	from the skin inward	12, 302/ 11
leave the seeking of	outward	learning, where we may	12, 6/ 3
must he leave his	outward	worship and comfort of	12, 61/ 7
also of the very	outward	goods that serve for	12, 109/ 17
not only concerning these	outward	things, lands, possessions, goods	12, 149/ 25
the body, and these	outward	things of fortune, which	12, 203/ 15
the loss of those	outward	things, as somewhat the	12, 203/ 19
to begin at these	outward	goods, that neither are	12, 206/ 3
to go therefrom. These	outward	goods or gifts of	12, 209/ 15
Cousin, consider in these	outward	goods of fortune, as	12, 209/ 18
desire it. That these	outward	goods desired but for	12, 223/ 3
considered hitherto, in these	outward	goods that are called	12, 223/ 7
that of all this	outward	goods, which men call	12, 225/ 13
Whether men desire these	outward	goods for their own	12, 225/ 18

mean, of all these	outward	things that men call	12, 227/ 9
the loss of these	outward	things, these considerations are	12, 242/ 13
dread of losing our	outward	worldly goods, let us	12, 244/ 1
Uncle, as for these	outward	goods, you have so	12, 244/ 27
cut from the midst	outward	. Some we hear in	12, 302/ 13
those things that are	outward	, my daily instant labor	12, 310/ 29
at those few words	outwardly	spoken to him, so	12, 176/ 23
merciful grace, or else	outwardly	(but over late for	12, 235/ 9
or displeasing, as are	outwardly	through sensible worldly things	12, 281/ 27
for a remedy against	overbold	pride, so will God	12, 146/ 19
fear, lest with waxing	overbold	, and setting the thing	12, 170/ 12
and how much will	overcharge	him, and enhance his	12, 29/ 1
man by pain were	overcome	, and so forsook his	12, 298/ 2
sinful trust, but was	overcome	and vanquished upon a	12, 300/ 1
vite" (To him that	overcometh	I shall give him	12, 309/ 12
And also he that	overcometh	shall be clothed in	12, 309/ 13
of life. He that	overcometh	, shall not be hurt	12, 309/ 17
accipit" (To him that	overcometh	, will I give manna	12, 309/ 20
that unto him which	overcometh	he will give a	12, 310/ 1
that unto him that	overcometh	he will in the	12, 310/ 5
saith also: He that	overcometh	, I will make him	12, 310/ 7
yet, than a conscience	overlarge	, or such as for	12, 120/ 2
of reason take of	overlong	lasting wealth. Another is	12, 69/ 7
or at that time	overlong	continued, might put the	12, 147/ 21
on the rainbow and	overlook	the world under us	12, 158/ 11
high sullen solemn port,	overlooking	the poor in word	12, 161/ 1
that by the Turk's	overrunning	of the country were	12, 228/ 6
myself for mine own	oversight	that I had so	12, 78/ 15
Saint Peter that of	oversight	made a proud promise	12, 196/ 14
that the mountains would	overwhelm	them, or the valleys	12, 7/ 17
and catch hope to	overwhelm	us all: yet do	12, 38/ 1
to bear down and	overwhelm	with dread the faithful	12, 110/ 28
now, call himself mine	owner	after thee, that neither	12, 208/ 9
Christian men's bodies, and	owners	of all their goods	12, 195/ 11
the very lords and	owners	of that land! For	12, 208/ 1
had an hundred such	owners	of me as thou	12, 208/ 6
their master Moses called "	paedagogus	," that is, a teacher	12, 69/ 30
his handkerchief. The like	pageant	in a manner played	12, 215/ 25
kind of grief, either	pain	of the body or	12, 10/ 7
grieved, neither with the	pain	that the body feeleth	12, 10/ 10
favor, and for their	pain	receive reward at his	12, 10/ 24
man. For albeit that	pain	was ordained of God	12, 17/ 16
findeth in a greater	pain	all these comforts so	12, 18/ 11

or by some other	pain	put unto our bodies	12, 20/ 2
imprisonment, or other bodily	pain	we may be troubled	12, 20/ 7
this worldly tribulation of	pain	and punishment, by God's	12, 25/ 11
man fall in his	pain	by his own fault	12, 25/ 25
content to suffer that	pain	and punishment for the	12, 25/ 27
counteth it not for	pain	taken against his will	12, 25/ 31
as a willingly taken	pain	) the purgation and cleansing	12, 25/ 32
of the far greater	pain	that else had been	12, 26/ 1
and comfort in his	pain	, and died a very	12, 26/ 21
medicine of his well-deserved	pain	and tribulation. Consider the	12, 26/ 26
him of all the	pain	in the other world	12, 26/ 30
is medicinable against the	pain	in the other world	12, 28/ 1
purchaseth remission of the	pain	due therefor; so let	12, 28/ 22
their great and grievous	pain	) put them in right	12, 31/ 22
take patience in this	pain	, and that God sendeth	12, 32/ 10
faith, all his whole	pain	shall turn all into	12, 32/ 18
comfort him in his	pain	but as I would	12, 32/ 26
help of which no	pain	of our own could	12, 33/ 1
his faith, forgive the	pain	of all his sins	12, 33/ 3
and accept all the	pain	of his death for	12, 33/ 4
to worldly shame and	pain	therefor; an hundred times	12, 33/ 24
the satisfaction of such	pain	, as else we should	12, 35/ 23
in release of our	pain	in purgatory, but also	12, 36/ 5
likewise as in hell	pain	serveth only for punishment	12, 36/ 9
and purging of our	pain	, serve us also for	12, 36/ 15
For as for any	pain	due for our sins	12, 37/ 10
his own but by	pain	? His kingdom hath he	12, 43/ 9
far almost passeth in	pain	the grief that paineth	12, 50/ 22
pass and exceed in	pain	the thorn that is	12, 50/ 24
only such pains as	pain	the body, but every	12, 51/ 5
warrant him that the	pain	in resisting, and the	12, 51/ 27
good will, yet is	pain	, ye wot well, pain	12, 52/ 18
pain, ye wot well,	pain	, and therefore so is	12, 52/ 18
sore. Then, as Lazarus's	pain	was patiently borne, so	12, 55/ 6
Lazarus in like wise	pain	; but now receiveth he	12, 55/ 23
comfort, and thou sorrow,	pain	, and torment). Christ describeth	12, 55/ 24
and Lazarus likewise his	pain	: and that they had	12, 55/ 30
continual prosperity into perpetual	pain	. Here was laid expressly	12, 55/ 33
upon the poor man's	pain	. For that ever himself	12, 56/ 5
biddeth us take our	pain	patiently, and exhort our	12, 57/ 2
devoir, to remove the	pain	from us both. And	12, 57/ 4
no pity on the	pain	that he feeleth his	12, 58/ 12
whatsoever he saith) the	pain	of his soul that	12, 58/ 13

man in his great	pain	and sickness by calling	12, 58/ 24
for release of our	pain	. Whereby when we learn	12, 58/ 28
grieved with heaviness and	pain	: besides this also, that	12, 65/ 3
nothing, but upon his	pain	. ANTHONY To begin, Cousin	12, 65/ 6
is let with his	pain	, so is the other	12, 65/ 11
pleasure, saving that the	pain	stirreth him sometimes to	12, 65/ 12
or other grievous bodily	pain	, that hard it were	12, 65/ 26
the grief of their	pain	cannot endure to do	12, 65/ 29
so prayed in that	pain	, was worth a whole	12, 66/ 7
his great agony and	pain	of his bitter Passion	12, 67/ 3
put him to this	pain	, and the other about	12, 67/ 16
made in his most	pain	, reckon I for the	12, 67/ 19
penury, imprisonment, sickness, and	pain	and that therefore you	12, 67/ 29
no reward for his	pain	, yet when his pain	12, 68/ 17
pain, yet when his	pain	is patiently taken for	12, 68/ 17
the rate of his	pain	, and this thing appeareth	12, 68/ 19
diminisheth his wealth, if	pain	and wealth be each	12, 72/ 11
ease, than for our	pain	; for our wealth than	12, 74/ 12
by patience take his	pain	in worth, and then	12, 76/ 1
diminish much of his	pain	, and he shall not	12, 76/ 8
put you to the	pain	to talk so much	12, 78/ 9
and sickness and other	pain	and tribulation; I was	12, 78/ 14
so little considered your	pain	and very feared I	12, 78/ 16
much (except some other	pain	let me) is to	12, 78/ 22
you to too much	pain	, remember you your own	12, 79/ 14
to increase his present	pain	, and by murmur and	12, 87/ 11
soul shall pass the	pain	of his body: yea	12, 88/ 2
we shall also take	pain	our own self with	12, 95/ 15
his soul, the more	pain	in recompense let him	12, 98/ 18
he tempteth us by	pain	, he tempteth us by	12, 101/ 4
and put them to	pain	about the moonshine in	12, 116/ 6
her to so much	pain	: and so full sore	12, 128/ 11
gladly to suffer other	pain	, yea and diminish his	12, 145/ 1
in heaven: and the	pain	that he taketh therein	12, 153/ 28
avoiding of any other	pain	, or in hope of	12, 154/ 5
contrariwise should by that	pain	lose everlasting life and	12, 154/ 6
and fall into everlasting	pain	: and if it were	12, 154/ 7
avoiding of other great	pain	, yet could he avoid	12, 154/ 8
is no tribulation or	pain	; all this that we	12, 160/ 6
to put malefactors to	pain	. And yet where he	12, 162/ 22
beheld his wife, what	pain	she took in straight	12, 169/ 1
twain to her great	pain	for the pride of	12, 169/ 4
and take very great	pain	therefor." They that now	12, 169/ 7

folly in the more	pain	that they took here	12, 169/ 9
themselves still unto more	pain	and more, for that	12, 169/ 14
all that labor and	pain	for, beside the everlasting	12, 169/ 15
for, beside the everlasting	pain	that followed it for	12, 169/ 15
here with so much	pain	, that he might have	12, 169/ 18
long miserable weariness and	pain	that the devil maketh	12, 169/ 24
put the people to	pain	: the one is, you	12, 195/ 18
rather than abide the	pain	, he would forsake God	12, 196/ 15
every man should upon	pain	of damnation, openly confess	12, 198/ 6
the remembrance of the	pain	that their imagination representeth	12, 198/ 14
and remember the great	pain	and torment that Christ	12, 198/ 16
useth only grief and	pain	to pull a man	12, 201/ 6
deliverance from death and	pain	, with other pleasures also	12, 201/ 9
and infliction of intolerable	pain	and torment. In other	12, 201/ 11
our friends, though the	pain	be peradventure as great	12, 201/ 13
abide and endure the	pain	, wax he never so	12, 201/ 16
suffer this trouble and	pain	but he will, is	12, 201/ 26
lose, and thereby what	pain	may he suffer? VINCENT	12, 203/ 21
neediness and poverty, the	pain	of lacking, the shame	12, 204/ 2
for fear or for	pain	, may get of God	12, 204/ 18
to the assay, where	pain	or fear should show	12, 204/ 19
now stick at the	pain	that he must pass	12, 205/ 2
dread of every bodily	pain	woundeth us to the	12, 205/ 6
the keeping, and the	pain	in the parting from	12, 210/ 13
the pity of her	pain	than her own father	12, 215/ 17
once kneeling doth him	pain	, if his knee hap	12, 221/ 7
to recompense that intolerable	pain	that there is to	12, 237/ 5
put thee to no	pain	here. Let us then	12, 241/ 19
furious fervor of the	pain	that we shall hap	12, 241/ 25
they abide longest, what	pain	their pleasure is mingled	12, 244/ 4
and glory. Of bodily	pain	, and that a man	12, 244/ 22
the thinking upon bodily	pain	. The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT	12, 244/ 24
the grief and the	pain	that may turn unto	12, 245/ 14
at the meditation of	pain	and death, your reason	12, 245/ 22
take your cross of	pain	and passion upon your	12, 246/ 3
we be bound upon	pain	of damnation, that we	12, 247/ 6
or else the short	pain	that they shall put	12, 248/ 6
either for fear or	pain	, for lack of his	12, 248/ 33
the diminishment of our	pain	, and were also much	12, 249/ 3
worldly loss, or bodily	pain	, framed in our own	12, 249/ 15
for fear of that	pain	that we never felt	12, 249/ 21
the fear of bodily	pain	in this persecution) spoken	12, 249/ 26
Of comfort against bodily	pain	, and first against captivity	12, 250/ 9

find it a great	pain	, that I am not	12, 251/ 27
to prove that bodily	pain	were no pain; yet	12, 256/ 7
bodily pain were no	pain	; yet since that because	12, 256/ 7
the considering what manner	pain	or incommmodity we should	12, 256/ 22
the mean season some	pain	, but no danger of	12, 265/ 15
to the respect of	pain	) as much horror to	12, 271/ 12
so cruel that would	pain	the man of malice	12, 272/ 4
would put him to	pain	to make him seek	12, 272/ 5
sake to suffer some	pain	in our bodies (since	12, 278/ 5
him than suffer any	pain	at all. He that	12, 278/ 8
ourselves to suffer any	pain	at all; I cannot	12, 278/ 13
man to put more	pain	unto us than he	12, 278/ 24
without either shame or	pain	. VINCENT Without doubt, Uncle	12, 283/ 7
both of sin and	pain	, as peradventure he were	12, 284/ 5
to live here in	pain	, and defer and forbear	12, 284/ 17
of shame, or sharp	pain	joined unto death, should	12, 284/ 22
such, that shame and	pain	both joined unto death	12, 284/ 27
folly, but to his	pain	imputed to his fault	12, 286/ 28
qualities of shame and	pain	joined unto death. And	12, 287/ 21
for those grievous qualities (	pain	I mean, and shame	12, 288/ 2
shame, I mean, and	pain	also) shall not so	12, 288/ 15
that shame and villainous	pain	put unto them, that	12, 291/ 3
joined to most grievous	pain	, as crowning him with	12, 291/ 25
to take no more	pain	. For I suppose surely	12, 292/ 15
pinch is in the	pain	. For as for shame	12, 292/ 17
can never so master	pain	, but that pain will	12, 292/ 21
master pain, but that	pain	will be painful, spite	12, 292/ 22
change the nature of	pain	, that in the having	12, 292/ 25
in the having of	pain	he feel it not	12, 293/ 1
it is pardie, no	pain	. And that is the	12, 293/ 1
suffering of far greater	pain	, not to shrink therefrom	12, 293/ 8
cut is no little	pain	. Now when such things	12, 293/ 14
incurable, than abide the	pain	of the curing in	12, 293/ 17
no more abide the	pain	willingly, than would the	12, 293/ 20
a man to take	pain	for the gaining of	12, 293/ 25
the avoiding of another	pain	, though peradventure more, yet	12, 293/ 26
a manner a momentary	pain	. VINCENT Every man, Uncle	12, 296/ 29
Uncle, naturally grudgeth at	pain	, and is very loath	12, 297/ 2
and bitterness of the	pain	, to forsake our Savior	12, 297/ 15
through the bitterness of	pain	fall to the forsaking	12, 297/ 29
die there in the	pain	therewith out of hand	12, 297/ 29
if a man by	pain	were overcome, and so	12, 298/ 2
his sake any manner	pain	at all: as though	12, 298/ 6

as though the more	pain	that a man taketh	12, 298/ 7
of God (upon the	pain	of eternal death) forbidden	12, 299/ 1
saveth himself from much	pain	, and so winneth therewith	12, 301/ 1
groaned sore, and for	pain	he thought he would	12, 301/ 12
Howbeit, how small the	pain	is in the natural	12, 301/ 26
other, whereof if the	pain	of that whole week	12, 301/ 29
a man hath his	pain	that dieth a violent	12, 302/ 1
ween, make double the	pain	that that is. So	12, 302/ 2
dieth, oftener suffereth more	pain	than less, though he	12, 302/ 3
so long lingering in	pain	, than with a sharper	12, 302/ 5
well near as great	pain	continually, as is the	12, 302/ 8
continually, as is the	pain	that with the violent	12, 302/ 8
ween that whereas the	pain	is great, to have	12, 302/ 10
the skin inward, the	pain	would be much less	12, 302/ 11
death hath his everlasting	pain	so suddenly knit unto	12, 303/ 2
to endure all the	pain	that all the world	12, 303/ 27
cast ourselves into the	pain	of hell an hundred	12, 304/ 1
that to avoid the	pain	so far the less	12, 304/ 12
the stead thereof into	pain	a thousand thousand times	12, 304/ 12
to suffer here worldly	pain	by the terrible dread	12, 306/ 20
all bodily torments and	pain	. Howbeit some things are	12, 307/ 3
into his own without	pain	. The consideration of the	12, 311/ 28
cross, to the intolerable	pain	of his forbeaten and	12, 312/ 19
cruel stretching and straining	pain	, far passing any cramp	12, 312/ 20
and in this horrible	pain	lift up and let	12, 312/ 23
they thought) all their	pain	. Of these affections with	12, 313/ 19
the fear or the	pain	. For of this am	12, 314/ 31
unto us, all the	pain	of this Turk's persecution	12, 315/ 2
to fear, while the	pain	is coming, there is	12, 319/ 15
we would remember hell	pain	on the other side	12, 319/ 17
then should this short	pain	be no let at	12, 319/ 18
you to so much	pain	. But now shall our	12, 320/ 11
ease, where the person	pained	in tribulation, taketh no	12, 68/ 3
as sore panged and	pained	therein, their pleasures being	12, 168/ 29
to be pined and	pained	the space of more	12, 312/ 27
pain the grief that	paineth	the body, as doth	12, 50/ 23
is the grief that	paineth	him so sore. But	12, 63/ 8
and all bodily grief,	painful	death and all. Howbeit	12, 10/ 15
to fall into the	painful	sickness that must after	12, 28/ 28
drive us to a	painful	plaster. Now seeth God	12, 28/ 29
his remedy, but a	painful	tribulation, so sore that	12, 29/ 25
of temptation is so	painful	, that to be rid	12, 51/ 16
death at hand, so	painful	and so cruel as	12, 67/ 5

The other were the	painful	prayers that he made	12, 67/ 9
yet because it is	painful	the thing that we	12, 70/ 7
me, and among many	painful	, in which I look	12, 85/ 17
us all upon his	painful	cross, he washed us	12, 94/ 9
they wailed, and did	painful	penance for their sin	12, 95/ 28
it, is a very	painful	tribulation. In the fervent	12, 103/ 22
and spiritual exercise so	painful	and so tedious unto	12, 114/ 7
scrupulous, though it be	painful	and troublous to him	12, 120/ 1
will rather suffer any	painful	death, than forsake his	12, 196/ 12
it to endure a	painful	death. For by this	12, 197/ 14
of liberty, labor, imprisonment,	painful	and shameful death. ANTHONY	12, 204/ 9
therefrom is such a	painful	grief: I can see	12, 223/ 1
suffering of shameful and	painful	death, whereof we shall	12, 244/ 11
own flesh against his	painful	Passion, maketh me little	12, 245/ 19
fain flee from the	painful	death, and be loath	12, 245/ 24
you right) thralldom, imprisonment,	painful	and shameful death. And	12, 250/ 18
service is sometimes so	painful	and so perilous too	12, 253/ 3
the terror of those	painful	accidents. VINCENT I am	12, 256/ 26
hardly, and in such	painful	wise, that men's hearts	12, 263/ 23
and broken in such	painful	wise, that our hearts	12, 271/ 9
like effect, and as	painful	in feeling, as those	12, 274/ 19
fear of shameful and	painful	death. The Twenty-first Chapter	12, 280/ 15
dart of shameful and	painful	death; as for imprisonment	12, 280/ 19
terror of shameful and	painful	death, that point so	12, 281/ 4
with despitful rebuke and	painful	torment too. And therefore	12, 281/ 22
to wit, shameful and	painful	death. Of death, considered	12, 282/ 27
to wit, shameful and	painful	; you would esteem death	12, 283/ 5
shame and a deadly	painful	shame indeed. For then	12, 290/ 14
so many kinds of	painful	shame, very proud beasts	12, 292/ 4
into everlasting glory. Of	painful	death to be suffered	12, 292/ 10
that pain will be	painful	, spite of all the	12, 292/ 22
of patient suffering the	painful	death of this body	12, 294/ 10
and avoiding of everlasting	painful	death in hell? VINCENT	12, 294/ 12
and thereby fall into	painful	tormentry he might peradventure	12, 297/ 14
save himself from that	painful	death, and after ask	12, 297/ 19
by the torment of	painful	death (but if thou	12, 298/ 14
a violent death is	painful	. ANTHONY Peradventure he shall	12, 301/ 2
is to every man	painful	. But yet is not	12, 301/ 19
the natural death so	painful	, as the violent. ANTHONY	12, 301/ 20
us set all the	painful	death of this world	12, 302/ 21
his natural death more	painful	a thousand times. For	12, 303/ 1
abide and endure any	painful	death. The Twenty-sixth Chapter	12, 305/ 2
the fleshly pains be	painful	; therefore we fleshly folk	12, 305/ 25

grief of a sore	painful	sickness, while the stomach	12, 307/ 25
The consideration of the	painful	death of Christ is	12, 312/ 1
us content to suffer	painful	death for his sake	12, 312/ 2
say I now for	painful	death also, that if	12, 312/ 11
remembrance of Christ's bitter	painful	Passion, of the many	12, 312/ 13
bearing down upon the	painful	wounded places, so grievously	12, 312/ 24
sustain so far passing	painful	death for ours. Would	12, 313/ 7
that willingly suffered so	painful	death, rather than he	12, 313/ 24
deadly pains, and very	painful	deaths for their countries	12, 314/ 9
heretics that endure wittingly	painful	death for vain glory	12, 314/ 13
put away of our	painful	death four parts of	12, 314/ 30
should lie through marvelous	painful	death, before we could	12, 315/ 26
let us remember Christ's	painful	agony, that himself would	12, 318/ 27
keep us from the	painful	death, or shall not	12, 318/ 31
he delivereth out of	painful	trouble, yet doth he	12, 319/ 5
man, if through right	painful	death he deliver him	12, 319/ 6
their graves), and be	painfully	buried in hell. Saint	12, 42/ 28
sensibly felt, and right	painfully	too, all in one	12, 88/ 17
me also upon the	pains	of hell. And after	12, 8/ 26
and disease of those	pains	, that else he should	12, 25/ 16
this. For surely these	pains	here sent us for	12, 35/ 25
is not only such	pains	as pain the body	12, 51/ 5
we be for their	pains	too, upon whom (for	12, 58/ 7
in all these hideous	pains	, in all their cruel	12, 67/ 14
with diminishing of his	pains	in purgatory, or reward	12, 68/ 26
that much diminisheth our	pains	in purgatory, a thing	12, 75/ 19
he preacheth of the	pains	of hell, still they	12, 83/ 27
and upon the fearful	pains	of hell, and the	12, 164/ 2
therefore the griefs and	pains	that you think in	12, 202/ 13
and asperity of the	pains	; but the greater, the	12, 204/ 26
substance of those bodily	pains	, as the sorest part	12, 250/ 16
the other griefs and	pains	that are in captivity	12, 252/ 1
for fear of the	pains	that fall thereupon. Look	12, 252/ 28
true indeed. And those	pains	, among many sorer than	12, 255/ 22
of these manner of	pains	, we so especially abhor	12, 256/ 8
all which griefs, and	pains	, and displeasures, in this	12, 262/ 7
blessed body so great	pains	for us) or else	12, 278/ 6
The consideration of the	pains	of hell, in which	12, 302/ 19
the shrinking from those	pains	(though never so sharp	12, 303/ 29
often think on these	pains	of hell, as we	12, 304/ 23
faith) speak of the	pains	of hell. I would	12, 305/ 7
and escape all the	pains	in hell. But surely	12, 305/ 9
we conceive the fearful	pains	of hell (howbeit sufficiently	12, 305/ 18

of all those infernal	pains	. But forasmuch as the	12, 305/ 23
pleasant, than the fleshly	pains	be painful; therefore we	12, 305/ 25
of all the horrible	pains	that damned wretches have	12, 306/ 20
and suffered great deadly	pains	, and very painful deaths	12, 314/ 9
well, as some poets	paint	us, all the lust	12, 78/ 24
painter was fain to	paint	him, holding his face	12, 215/ 24
the table that he	painted	of the sacrifice and	12, 215/ 8
black as he is	painted	, and, let him be	12, 283/ 21
that when Timanthes, the	painter	, in the table that	12, 215/ 8
her father had, the	painter	was fain to paint	12, 215/ 23
greater fault in his	painting	, when he came, I	12, 215/ 18
confessor shook his great	pair	of beads upon him	12, 115/ 27
will, and yet a	pair	of fetters fast riveted	12, 256/ 2
a prince buildeth his	palace	, would loud laugh his	12, 207/ 29
have seen a goodly	palace	, and been delighted with	12, 285/ 26
tollere, dimitte ei et	pallium	" (If a man will	12, 34/ 8
till he saw first	Palm	Sunday past, and then	12, 115/ 1
the arms with a	palsy	, that they cannot lift	12, 274/ 24
and stifle it with	pampering	in and stuffing up	12, 296/ 23
grief of this great	pang	pincheth them by the	12, 60/ 19
that Lazarus's own death	panged	him not so sore	12, 55/ 5
sore, and as sore	panged	and pained therein, their	12, 168/ 29
might, till the pure	pangs	of death pulled their	12, 62/ 2
glory, and he lie	panting	in his bed as	12, 61/ 8
the trust of this	parable	be bold all his	12, 92/ 3
as peevish as the	parable	is, in this it	12, 119/ 31
so many, that the	parable	of the philosopher can	12, 222/ 8
it is rehearsed in	Paralipomenon	, the tenth chapter of	12, 62/ 24
animam tuam: quae autem	parasti	, cuius erunt?" (Fool, this	12, 168/ 21
of a very great	parcel	thereof, and thereby wax	12, 269/ 27
was also no beggar,	pardie	, nor no wretch otherwise	12, 47/ 10
some other: for Christ,	pardie	, killed not himself. And	12, 144/ 6
amendment, and that is,	pardie	, far from falling into	12, 148/ 17
beggars shall you have,	pardie	, than there be, and	12, 180/ 1
VINCENT God? What, yes,	pardie	; who doubteth of that	12, 234/ 20
all: then shall we,	pardie	, by this good purpose	12, 249/ 11
so strange, shall yet,	pardie	, be no more strange	12, 251/ 24
of itself it is,	pardie	, but a restraint of	12, 255/ 14
a man may be,	pardie	, imprisoned, and yet not	12, 256/ 1
he shall die too,	pardie	. ANTHONY That is very	12, 269/ 3
be felt, it is	pardie	, no pain. And that	12, 293/ 1
taken he were offered	pardon	of his life, upon	12, 32/ 24
The one for their	pardon	that so dispiteously put	12, 67/ 16

be well), content to	pardon	her as she doth	12, 112/ 23
king gave him his	pardon	. VINCENT Verily he might	12, 126/ 5
there should never after	pardon	be granted, but the	12, 126/ 11
husband should need any	pardon	, but should have leave	12, 126/ 12
get of me thy	pardon	and forgiveness after) make	12, 298/ 16
from giving out his	pardon	where he list, nor	12, 299/ 12
wise to seek for	pardon	that God hath (by	12, 299/ 17
in our charge, our	parents	. For by nature we	12, 183/ 4
to provide for the	parents	, but the parents' to	12, 183/ 6
nature put not the	parents	in the charge of	12, 183/ 13
taketh them from their	parents	, conveying them whither he	12, 191/ 6
the parents, but the	parents'	to provide for the	12, 183/ 6
a puff ring of	Paris	, hollow, light, and counterfeit	12, 228/ 28
often counsel all his	parishioners	, and every man and	12, 198/ 23
liberty walketh about the	park	. ANTHONY Consider then, Cousin	12, 265/ 23
great castle royal, with	parks	and other pleasures therein	12, 264/ 18
benefice that he have,	parsonage	or bishopric, or temporal	12, 161/ 26
he should beset much	part	of his time, even	12, 4/ 13
therefore, if ye be	part	of his flock, and	12, 5/ 8
the remnant) no small	part	of our own folk	12, 7/ 2
dwell here in this	part	fear that thing so	12, 7/ 26
folk feel, but each	part	suffereth other to shift	12, 8/ 12
before, yet the chief	part	and the principal point	12, 20/ 13
in far the most	part	of men, and therefore	12, 31/ 5
tribulation consolation for their	part	sufficient) that some other	12, 31/ 7
and shall assign no	part	thereof to the payment	12, 33/ 5
and far the more	part	are thus far agreed	12, 39/ 3
tribulation, he taketh away	part	of the profit from	12, 47/ 4
himself were fain to	part	company, because their servants	12, 54/ 13
them, he counted for	part	of his pleasure: God	12, 59/ 19
the man withdraweth no	part	of his fond fantasies	12, 61/ 18
that play the same	part	as I see many	12, 62/ 29
which are in that	part	the matter of his	12, 72/ 9
the nature of some	part	of tribulation: and therefore	12, 72/ 17
taketh patience, in that	part	he suffereth some tribulation	12, 73/ 9
oftener enterparling upon your	part	, in such manner as	12, 79/ 24
body, not in some	part	the one, and in	12, 88/ 14
one, and in some	part	the other, for that	12, 88/ 14
his matter was much	part	again fasting and all	12, 94/ 3
surely for mine own	part	I cannot well hold	12, 98/ 25
them that on his	part	give his adversary the	12, 101/ 23
of, and also some	part	of that which we	12, 105/ 13
while it defendeth one	part	, the man may be	12, 106/ 13

night's fear one great	part	is the fault of	12, 111/ 12
he should lose his	part	of any of those	12, 115/ 4
penance to fast some	part	of this Lent." "Nay	12, 116/ 2
of, wherein a good	part	of the counsel that	12, 130/ 5
fear, wherein a good	part	of the counsel must	12, 130/ 26
sin: since the great	part	of his counsel shall	12, 148/ 16
man for his own	part	with reason, considering what	12, 154/ 3
consider, that a great	part	of this temptation is	12, 154/ 10
it is indeed a	part	of a wise warrior's	12, 155/ 1
yet for mine own	part	, I will as well	12, 156/ 8
good that to his	part	appertaineth, but seeth the	12, 161/ 22
would indeed make this	part	of this devil of	12, 173/ 23
keeping of any great	part	. For that if by	12, 174/ 2
reserving of any one	part	thereof, he cannot be	12, 175/ 1
is not the children's	part	to provide for the	12, 183/ 6
taketh to his own	part	no great pleasure thereof	12, 184/ 22
that made Mary Magdalene's	part	the better. For else	12, 185/ 12
finishing of this one	part	of our matter, which	12, 187/ 13
in Constantinople, that great	part	of his army shall	12, 188/ 13
place unto another, and	part	some sort asunder, that	12, 188/ 27
and giveth the lands,	part	to such as he	12, 190/ 15
as he bringeth, and	part	to such as willingly	12, 190/ 15
a week the great	part	will be won after	12, 193/ 10
not fear for my	part	to counsel my friend	12, 196/ 26
that we lose no	part	, I pray you proceed	12, 199/ 20
or in some other	part	of the day flieth	12, 200/ 12
other considerations upon my	part	beside: rehearse you therefore	12, 202/ 12
less than a fourth	part	of this will make	12, 204/ 13
be indeed, yet every	part	of the matter pondered	12, 205/ 23
bare as great a	part	as the great Turk	12, 206/ 21
strike off a third	part	of that well enough	12, 208/ 14
than counterpoise a great	part	of all the pleasure	12, 210/ 14
it came to my	part	(I will not say	12, 214/ 1
our Lady! for my	part	I quit myself meetly	12, 214/ 2
came forth for his	part	with my lord's commendation	12, 214/ 9
thereby have forborne some	part	of his praise, or	12, 215/ 15
Cousin, he played his	part	very properly. But was	12, 216/ 5
Well, Cousin, in some	part	they do but play	12, 221/ 2
of war, wherein their	part	is more than a	12, 222/ 4
that then the most	part	shall have little cause	12, 222/ 23
long, and that to	part	therefrom is such a	12, 222/ 32
because he will not	part	from the faith, though	12, 227/ 29
an example in this	part	, nor him that had	12, 229/ 4

play that great man's	part	that is so wealthy	12, 229/ 12
had never so much	part	of this world in	12, 237/ 17
matter to play their	part	no longer. But I	12, 237/ 24
to play the contrary	part	indeed, and that I	12, 237/ 25
and the loathness to	part	from them for this	12, 242/ 6
that for mine own	part	, save only grace well	12, 242/ 14
pains, as the sorest	part	of this persecution which	12, 250/ 17
that grief shall great	part	grow for lack of	12, 251/ 28
perceive that a great	part	of our horror groweth	12, 256/ 9
all that in much	part	of the selfsame points	12, 256/ 13
about the impugning every	part	of this answer. For	12, 261/ 6
to give over my	part	, except I make yourself	12, 263/ 16
I ween the most	part	of men, if they	12, 265/ 20
in a strait place (	part	of the same), he	12, 269/ 13
therein give over my	part	. But that trust I	12, 271/ 18
we cant us out (	part	by covenants that we	12, 273/ 3
make among us, and	part	by fraud, and part	12, 273/ 4
part by fraud, and	part	by violence too) divers	12, 273/ 4
his finding there much	part	of her charity for	12, 277/ 19
me for the most	part	) the fervor of our	12, 281/ 6
feeling of some little	part	of these joys! And	12, 308/ 8
gave him upon every	part	of his holy tender	12, 312/ 15
deep, that on every	part	his blessed blood issued	12, 312/ 17
any cramp in every	part	of his blessed body	12, 312/ 21
we had the fifteenth	part	of the love to	12, 315/ 1
often interchanged words, and	parted	the talk between us	12, 79/ 23
would, yet while he	parteth	from them because he	12, 227/ 29
I am. Howbeit so	partial	will I not be	12, 83/ 6
be thereby so especially	participant	of Christ's Passion, that	12, 134/ 16
every kind of temptation	particularly	by itself, this were	12, 100/ 26
made, as it were,	parties	and battles, and after	12, 192/ 29
be that both the	parties	can have their own	12, 221/ 24
the pain in the	parting	from, do more than	12, 210/ 13
that by his so	parting	from them, he bestoweth	12, 227/ 21
in your service no	parting	fellow. "Quae societas lucis	12, 230/ 6
all these places. But	partly	dissensions fallen among ourselves	12, 8/ 11
dissensions fallen among ourselves,	partly	that no man careth	12, 8/ 11
tarried the longer, Uncle,	partly	for that I was	12, 188/ 5
Turk's enterprise into these	parts	here, we can almost	12, 6/ 20
in effect upon all	parts	: all such parts, I	12, 38/ 8
all parts: all such	parts	, I mean, as fell	12, 38/ 8
cold; but the selfsame	parts	, I say, so God	12, 88/ 16
I divide into two	parts	. The first shall I	12, 100/ 21

and therein both the	parts	of that kind of	12, 105/ 7
means of moving the	parts	of my body, and	12, 138/ 17
fareth it by those	parts	that are beneath the	12, 167/ 21
when children in divers	parts	of this realm have	12, 192/ 27
maintenance of matters, sundry	parts	for their sundry friends	12, 221/ 23
but only some such	parts	thereof, as may not	12, 229/ 26
shall seal both the	parts	yourself, and you get	12, 230/ 19
felt in your sensual	parts	, the flesh shrinking at	12, 245/ 21
by violence too) divers	parts	diversely to ourselves, and	12, 273/ 5
our painful death four	parts	of the feeling either	12, 314/ 30
like. ANTHONY Forsooth, the	party	that told it me	12, 128/ 19
Spirituum. As, whether the	party	be natural wise, or	12, 133/ 9
seem fantastical; % whether the	party	be poor-spirited, or proud	12, 133/ 11
pleasant way as the	party	should be likely to	12, 135/ 11
great Turk and his	pashas	in all these advancements	12, 206/ 17
this may come to	pass	, contentions, dispicions, with uncharitable	12, 38/ 6
sticketh in the heart	pass	and exceed in pain	12, 50/ 23
also will I shortly	pass	. For the tribulation that	12, 87/ 17
good discretion shall not	pass	that, wherein if any	12, 87/ 26
of his soul shall	pass	the pain of his	12, 88/ 2
is full likely to	pass	at night unspoken to	12, 92/ 7
it unto very good	pass	. And now I require	12, 99/ 26
they can do not	pass	beyond the body, which	12, 108/ 14
as he said, to	pass	upon himself the value	12, 116/ 23
all this year never	pass	upon yourself the price	12, 117/ 12
his mealtide that should	pass	the price of sixpence	12, 118/ 23
above twopence, and so	pass	they not sixpence between	12, 119/ 24
now to what good	pass	the charitable purpose came	12, 125/ 8
letting now that law	pass	, this temptation in procuring	12, 126/ 24
bring it so to	pass	, we could have had	12, 127/ 1
else able enough to	pass	over without any danger	12, 154/ 16
danger therein, he would	pass	over well enough, and	12, 154/ 20
to let every malefactor	pass	forth unpunished, and freely	12, 162/ 20
pain that he must	pass	between, than at that	12, 205/ 2
out a better to	pass	it. The man even	12, 214/ 24
of praise that would	pass	all that had been	12, 215/ 27
he would let it	pass	by uncontrolled. But when	12, 218/ 16
your faith. I let	pass	all that I have	12, 231/ 19
we shall let them	pass	, till it please God	12, 235/ 8
this answer. For letting	pass	by, that though a	12, 261/ 6
prisoner still; and letting	pass	over also this, that	12, 261/ 10
may come; and letting	pass	also, that neither of	12, 261/ 12
order, such as never	pass	their cells, but only	12, 276/ 23

the length I let	pass	. This blessed apostle, I	12, 311/ 2
before a few years	passed	, that such as in	12, 3/ 9
of this point, and	passed	it over, because I	12, 19/ 23
yet had he far	passed	him even by the	12, 55/ 11
a tertian, and had	passed	, I trow, three or	12, 88/ 10
all that that is	passed	, take no thought at	12, 93/ 2
every sin that is	passed	can he not only	12, 97/ 10
in pride and vanity	passed	the time of this	12, 158/ 23
after that so spent,	passed	hence into hell: "Quid	12, 158/ 24
riches done unto us?	Passed	are all those things	12, 159/ 1
man's mouth, as soon	passed	, as spoken? Whereupon he	12, 212/ 5
in his flattering he	passed	us all the many	12, 215/ 3
his years that are	passed	of his age, ere	12, 222/ 20
remembrance of his grant	passed	his own mouth and	12, 232/ 16
thanks; yet so far	passeth	the great goodness of	12, 25/ 21
their folly as far	passeth	the foolishness of that	12, 41/ 27
mind, as far almost	passeth	in pain the grief	12, 50/ 22
the last he shortly	passeth	over. The Third Chapter	12, 86/ 16
excellent mercy, that infinitely	passeth	the malice of all	12, 90/ 20
for he very far	passeth	my sixpence. But cows	12, 119/ 17
the day flieth and	passeth	by like an arrow	12, 200/ 13
hath yet a far	passing	comfort, and by many	12, 35/ 3
but excellent and incomparable,	passing	the prayer of any	12, 66/ 31
and straining pain, far	passing	any cramp in every	12, 312/ 21
to sustain so far	passing	painful death for ours	12, 313/ 7
the means of Christ's	Passion	(if the man will	12, 25/ 13
I should in his	passion	give him spiritual comfort	12, 32/ 8
see him in his	passion	, cast sin, and hell	12, 32/ 15
the merit of Christ's	Passion	, I mean, without help	12, 32/ 30
the merit of Christ's	Passion	as a means by	12, 35/ 21
merit of Christ's bitter	Passion	, without which all our	12, 36/ 23
God setteth through Christ's	Passion	, and for that also	12, 39/ 8
maundy-like merit, as his	Passion	, nor his sleep-like merit	12, 66/ 27
pain of his bitter	Passion	. The first when he	12, 67/ 3
Savior at his bitter	Passion	, and of his holy	12, 67/ 20
plain injury to the	Passion	of Christ, by which	12, 93/ 9
for Christ's dear bitter	Passion	." Now so loud and	12, 94/ 17
forth with Christ's bitter	Passion	, and that so bitterly	12, 94/ 19
thanks of his bitter	Passion	. But when they were	12, 94/ 25
and of his bitter	Passion	, than five hundred hazarders	12, 95/ 4
by his holy bitter	Passion	at dice. They carry	12, 95/ 6
Christ: and crying his	Passion	so shrill into their	12, 95/ 8
our penance without Christ's	Passion	were not worth a	12, 95/ 11

confess, that his only	Passion	meriteth incomparably more for	12, 95/ 13
and then let Christ's	Passion	pay for all the	12, 99/ 12
conceive in his own	passion	a great deal more	12, 121/ 1
especially participant of Christ's	Passion	, that he shall forthwith	12, 134/ 16
in such a spiritual	passion	. For since the soul	12, 152/ 1
special remembrance of Christ's	Passion	, and pray him for	12, 156/ 15
image of Christ's bitter	Passion	(the beholding whereof may	12, 164/ 20
more bitter that the	passion	were, the more ready	12, 204/ 26
flesh against his painful	Passion	, maketh me little to	12, 245/ 19
cross of pain and	passion	upon your back, and	12, 246/ 4
the end of his	Passion	. The time of his	12, 280/ 2
company beholdeth his whole	passion	, and verily looketh on	12, 289/ 9
that, Christ must suffer	passion	, and by that way	12, 311/ 25
of Christ's bitter painful	Passion	, of the many sore	12, 312/ 13
kindness in suffering his	Passion	for us, the consideration	12, 314/ 18
comfort) suffer before his	Passion	, to the intent that	12, 318/ 28
saith, "Non sunt condigne	passiones	huius temporis ad futuram	12, 319/ 20
perils, and so many	passions	, he that saith of	12, 310/ 18
revelabitur in nobis" (The	passions	of this time be	12, 319/ 21
now, which few years	past	feared it not at	12, 7/ 27
punishment of some sins	past	(we certainly know not	12, 24/ 8
sins in this world	past	, which is, as I	12, 28/ 1
it cureth the sin	past	, and purchaseth remission of	12, 28/ 21
cure of the sin	past	and a preservative from	12, 30/ 1
that his sin already	past	hath deserved it, and	12, 31/ 2
possibility of purging is	past	; and in purgatory punishment	12, 36/ 10
place of deserving is	past	; so while we be	12, 36/ 12
to purge our sins	past	, a thing that preserveth	12, 75/ 16
sorry for his sin	past	, let him be sorry	12, 97/ 26
saw first Palm Sunday	past	, and then foded yet	12, 115/ 1
my conscience worth not	past	a groat, and she	12, 119/ 21
then was his lust	past	: he longed to follow	12, 144/ 21
seeth that peril well	past	, care for the cure	12, 148/ 11
I that we be	past	it, and come once	12, 157/ 3
this in time before	past	, little counsel and little	12, 204/ 23
his ease in the	pastime	of worldly fantasies, findeth	12, 18/ 11
tale, rather for a	pastime	, or for the manner	12, 240/ 20
mean season some other	pastime	to put it out	12, 268/ 2
and seek us peevish	pastimes	of purpose to put	12, 304/ 24
all upon the devil's	pate	, and doubt not, but	12, 32/ 16
the petitions in the	Pater	Noster, wherein we pray	12, 20/ 23
nesciebatis, quia oportebat Christum	pati	, et sic introire in	12, 43/ 4
Nesciebatis quia oportebat Christum	pati	, et sic introire in	12, 311/ 24

anime vero suae detrimentum	patiatur	?" (What availeth it a	12, 237/ 15
far out of all	patience	, that it booteth no	12, 14/ 26
by the giving him	patience	and spiritual consolation therein	12, 16/ 10
the profit of his	patience	and increase of his	12, 24/ 11
for exercise of their	patience	and increase of merit	12, 28/ 15
for exercise of his	patience	and increase of his	12, 30/ 13
for exercise of our	patience	and increase of our	12, 30/ 20
for exercise of their	patience	, and for increase of	12, 31/ 13
for exercise of their	patience	. And some tribulations are	12, 31/ 24
that he should take	patience	in this pain, and	12, 32/ 9
as to take our	patience	therein for a matter	12, 36/ 6
the show of his	patience	, to the increase of	12, 47/ 12
may please God by	patience	in adversity, so may	12, 64/ 16
he may merit by	patience	, as in abundance of	12, 64/ 28
though a man without	patience	can have no reward	12, 68/ 16
both. Tribulation meriteth in	patience	, and in the obedient	12, 71/ 4
with the will of	patience	, and conformity, and thanks	12, 71/ 16
that is, to wit,	patience	, conformity, and thanks. Patience	12, 73/ 5
patience, conformity, and thanks.	Patience	the wealthy man hath	12, 73/ 7
point wherein he taketh	patience	, in that part he	12, 73/ 8
in the stead of	patience	, that is to wit	12, 73/ 12
own turn. For the	patience	of Job in the	12, 74/ 24
grudge; but first by	patience	take his pain in	12, 75/ 26
and rather of his	patience	to take both ease	12, 87/ 10
redress, what remedy but	patience	, and fain to sit	12, 195/ 15
him to keep his	patience	therein, and be content	12, 201/ 17
nihil mihi accidit triste;	patiens	enim redditor est Dominus	12, 236/ 14
comfort, that by the	patient	sufferance of their tribulation	12, 10/ 23
hope, by meek and	patient	sufferance of his tribulation	12, 25/ 14
forsake him. The bare	patient	taking of his death	12, 32/ 29
in purgatory by the	patient	sufferance of our tribulation	12, 37/ 10
heaven, either for our	patient	and glad suffering for	12, 37/ 17
I say, that the	patient	person in tribulation hath	12, 71/ 9
continued, might put the	patient	in peril. If he	12, 147/ 22
If he have his	patient	in an ague, to	12, 147/ 23
such difference as the	patient	perceived not, yea or	12, 173/ 18
remember that in the	patient	and glad doing of	12, 254/ 17
and deep-rooted purpose of	patient	suffering the painful death	12, 294/ 9
the occasion of the	patient's	desert, as for the	12, 71/ 18
way to bear it	patiently	. For if we determine	12, 21/ 18
sin, and suffering it	patiently	therefore, is medicinable against	12, 27/ 28
take it meekly and	patiently	, and confessing to God	12, 36/ 1
our penance and tribulation,	patiently	taken in this world	12, 36/ 28

as Lazarus's pain was	patiently	borne, so was Abraham's	12, 55/ 6
Abraham's taken not only	patiently	, but (which is a	12, 55/ 7
us take our pain	patiently	, and exhort our neighbors	12, 57/ 2
we shall bear it	patiently	; but yet would he	12, 57/ 9
will that we shall	patiently	take it; but yet	12, 57/ 11
when his pain is	patiently	taken for God's sake	12, 68/ 17
so long and so	patiently	. And yet shall I	12, 77/ 8
worth and bear it	patiently	, and rather of his	12, 87/ 9
which for God's sake	patiently	suffer penury, shall not	12, 175/ 12
not only suffer injuries	patiently	, both by taking away	12, 181/ 25
intend to take it	patiently	, if God would take	12, 186/ 11
this short temporal death	patiently	taken for him, had	12, 314/ 21
Lazarus, in helping him	patiently	to die for hunger	12, 319/ 2
Saint Paul, "qui non	patitur	vos temptare, supra id	12, 247/ 17
Fidelis Deus, qui non	patitur	vos tentari supra id	12, 278/ 27
them); "Beati qui persecutionem	patiuntur	propter iustitiam, quoniam ipsorum	12, 34/ 24
desursum est, descendens a	patre	luminum" (Every good gift	12, 12/ 31
me, et non odit	patrem	suum, et matrem, et	12, 174/ 22
never bring in Gloria	Patri	without a sicut erat	12, 218/ 19
honor with a Gloria	Patri	, never report it, but	12, 218/ 21
he was a special	patriarch	of the faith, yet	12, 55/ 11
in gloria est Dei	patris	" (Christ hath humbled himself	12, 66/ 16
in majestate sua, et	Patris	, et sanctorum Angelorum" (He	12, 290/ 19
ease, while our tongue	pattereth	upon our prayers apace	12, 65/ 23
means of amendment. Saint	Paul	was himself sore against	12, 17/ 22
sin, of which Saint	Paul	so sore complaineth in	12, 21/ 3
Nos autem," saith Saint	Paul	"quid oremus ut oportet	12, 22/ 26
with us," saith Saint	Paul	, "who can stand against	12, 23/ 8
sinner (for as Saint	Paul	saith, "Nullius mihi conscius	12, 28/ 6
saw more in Saint	Paul	than Saint Paul saw	12, 29/ 28
Saint Paul than Saint	Paul	saw in himself, wist	12, 29/ 29
comfort hardly to Saint	Paul	till their living be	12, 30/ 8
not only by Saint	Paul	in the place before	12, 31/ 14
avail. And since Saint	Paul	counseleth, "Non vosmet defendentes	12, 34/ 6
ye do as Saint	Paul	biddeth, "Querentes non quae	12, 34/ 12
have not (as Saint	Paul	saith) our dwelling city	12, 41/ 6
come; and therefore Saint	Paul	showeth us that we	12, 41/ 8
Sic currite," saith Saint	Paul	, "ut comprehendatis" (Run so	12, 41/ 14
buried in hell. Saint	Paul	saith to the Hebrews	12, 42/ 28
that he receiveth). Saint	Paul	saith also, "Per multas	12, 42/ 31
be true that Saint	Paul	saith, that God chastiseth	12, 43/ 16
we cannot (as Saint	Paul	saith we cannot) come	12, 43/ 21
the authority of Saint	Paul	: "Cristus humiliavit semet ipsum	12, 66/ 12

petites. For, as St.	Paul	saith: "Nihil ad perfectum	12, 70/ 1
the blessed apostle Saint	Paul	, which of a persecutor	12, 91/ 18
all therefor. Nor Saint	Paul	that fasted so much	12, 96/ 2
not here), saith St.	Paul	, (against flesh and blood	12, 101/ 20
have. For, as Saint	Paul	saith: "Nemo coronabitur, nisi	12, 101/ 25
Ut possitis" (as Saint	Paul	saith) "deprehendere omnes artes	12, 102/ 14
bodies. And whereas Saint	Paul	in sundry places showeth	12, 109/ 12
these words of Saint	Paul	: "Angelus Sathane transfigurat se	12, 132/ 27
always fearful): and Saint	Paul	saith: "Qui stat, videat	12, 162/ 5
covetous men saith St.	Paul	: "Qui volunt divites fieri	12, 168/ 7
rich: as where Saint	Paul	saith: "Qui volunt divites	12, 170/ 29
thereto. For where Saint	Paul	saith, "Qui volunt divites	12, 171/ 10
in the matter. Saint	Paul	saith, "Qui non providet	12, 182/ 11
theirs, since (as St.	Paul	saith) it is not	12, 183/ 5
shall do him St.	Paul	declareth, where he writeth	12, 223/ 29
the mouth of St.	Paul	God saith, that they	12, 224/ 8
warning already by St.	Paul	, that he will have	12, 230/ 5
though that as St.	Paul	saith, in their deeds	12, 235/ 7
est Deus," saith Saint	Paul	, "qui non patitur vos	12, 247/ 17
so. For as St.	Paul	saith, "Non habemus hic	12, 251/ 16
the mouth of Saint	Paul	, "Servi, obedite dominis" --	12, 254/ 18
the mouth of St.	Paul	, "Fidelis Deus, qui non	12, 278/ 27
good mind that St.	Paul	was, which for the	12, 284/ 15
that. For as Saint	Paul	saith, "Animalis homo non	12, 307/ 20
The words that St.	Paul	rehearseth of the prophet	12, 309/ 1
The blessed apostle St.	Paul	, that suffered so many	12, 310/ 17
And therefore saith St.	Paul	, "Non est nobis colluctatio	12, 317/ 23
one text of Saint	Paul	, if we would consider	12, 319/ 24
For he said himself, "	Pauperes	semper habebitis vobiscum, quibus	12, 179/ 23
you make here a	pause	till you have dined	12, 157/ 8
homo, qui semper est	pavidus	" (Blessed is the man	12, 162/ 4
wound while that impenetrable	pavise	of the shoulder of	12, 103/ 28
thee about with a	pavise	, thou shalt not be	12, 105/ 20
thee about with a	pavise	" -- the Prophet for	12, 105/ 25
compass thee with a	pavise	, that is, to wit	12, 106/ 4
with a long large	pavise	that covereth all along	12, 106/ 9
manhead, so that this	pavise	is our Savior Christ	12, 106/ 11
yet is not this	pavise	like other pavises of	12, 106/ 12
the other: but this	pavise	is such, that (as	12, 106/ 14
veritas eius" (with a	pavise	shall his truth environ	12, 106/ 17
without necessity that the	pavise	of God should compass	12, 106/ 20
tribulations, that round compassing	pavise	of God's truth, shall	12, 106/ 24
with the shield or	pavise	of God, that he	12, 107/ 15

with the shield or	pavise	of God, that as	12, 108/ 17
of God's help, the	pavise	of his truth shall	12, 111/ 6
and then shall the	pavise	of his truth so	12, 112/ 13
any doubt, that the	pavise	of God's truth shall	12, 121/ 23
him about with a	pavise	, that he shall not	12, 156/ 31
round about with a	pavise	, from the arrow flying	12, 157/ 19
him about with a	pavise	of his heavenly defense	12, 165/ 16
compass about with a	pavise	, that thou shalt not	12, 166/ 16
Prophet saith) with a	pavise	, that he shall not	12, 186/ 20
his help with a	pavise	, "Ab incursu et demonio	12, 200/ 28
us about with a	pavise	, that we shall not	12, 244/ 15
us about with a	pavise	, that we shall need	12, 248/ 3
compass us with his	pavise	, and defend us, that	12, 248/ 15
compass us with a	pavise	, that of this incursion	12, 316/ 4
this pavise like other	pavises	of this world, which	12, 106/ 12
their own Christs, and	pay	their own ransoms, and	12, 93/ 12
then let Christ's Passion	pay	for all the scot	12, 99/ 12
and to their cost	pay	honor again therefor. For	12, 221/ 3
seek his friends to	pay	for a pennyworth of	12, 272/ 6
in heaven, full surely	pay	therefor. VINCENT He shall	12, 300/ 15
part thereof to the	payment	of his debt in	12, 33/ 5
devised by the old	paynim	philosophers were insufficient, and	12, 9/ 19
Jew, or were he	paynim	) said! that is to	12, 178/ 19
in perils by the	paynims	, in perils in the	12, 310/ 26
to dwell still in	peace	. But yet is their	12, 191/ 2
But yet is their	peace	for all that not	12, 191/ 2
still, and hold my	peace	? For of these two	12, 195/ 16
to keep still in	peace	, and have them enhanced	12, 229/ 22
all that not very	peaceable	. For lands he suffereth	12, 191/ 2
were not worth a	pease	. And they make the	12, 95/ 11
facit peccatum, servus est	peccati	" (He that committeth sin	12, 253/ 12
by God nor devil. "	Peccator	quum in profundum venerit	12, 61/ 1
loveth, but "multa flagella	peccatoris	" too (There are many	12, 48/ 13
Non relinquet Dominus virgam	peccatorum	super sortem iustorum, ut	12, 49/ 5
saith, "Si dixerimus, quia	peccatum	non habemus, ipsi nos	12, 28/ 9
he saith: "Qui facit	peccatum	, servus est peccati" (He	12, 253/ 12
in inferno ii qui	peccaverunt	." (What hath pride profit	12, 158/ 30
this wise: "Noli dicere,	peccavi	, et nihil mihi accidit	12, 236/ 14
difficult est confidentes in	pecuniis	regnum Dei introire!" (My	12, 171/ 26
the delight of these	peevish	worldly things, God shall	12, 15/ 17
up, but all our	peevish	pleasure shall in the	12, 15/ 19
they be not so	peevish	nor so poor of	12, 93/ 20
Christ. Let go their	peevish	penance, and purpose them	12, 94/ 6

Lenten fasts, and your	peevish	penance, diminish never Christ's	12, 94/ 13
will; yet can this	peevish	girl never cease whining	12, 112/ 24
money, as for yonder	peevish	cow seemeth unto me	12, 119/ 20
served: but yet as	peevish	as the parable is	12, 119/ 31
up in such a	peevish	pride, that he hath	12, 131/ 13
more, for that little	peevish	pleasure, short and soon	12, 169/ 14
behold it, as those	peevish	people do, and are	12, 290/ 8
do, and seek us	peevish	pastimes of purpose to	12, 304/ 24
shame almost and womanish	peevishness	. Howbeit (thanked be God	12, 93/ 19
let hang with the	peise	of all his body	12, 312/ 24
God's goodness, all such	penance	and good works, as	12, 36/ 17
beside. For though man's	penance	, with all the good	12, 36/ 20
and request cause our	penance	and tribulation, patiently taken	12, 36/ 28
into the pool of	penance	over the hard ears	12, 45/ 23
either of body by	penance	, or of mind by	12, 52/ 28
wanton lusts, and do	penance	for his sins, bestowing	12, 60/ 11
men have need by	penance	to put upon themselves	12, 75/ 15
in fruitful heaviness and	penance	for his sin, shall	12, 90/ 17
say the tribulation of	penance	needeth not, but is	12, 92/ 22
for to fast for	penance	, or to do any	12, 93/ 7
they that would do	penance	for their own sins	12, 93/ 11
all affliction for any	penance	, which he called men's	12, 94/ 4
Let go their peevish	penance	, and purpose them to	12, 94/ 6
sins. He did full	penance	for us all upon	12, 94/ 9
fasts, and your peevish	penance	, diminish never Christ's thanks	12, 94/ 13
them, that all our	penance	without Christ's Passion were	12, 95/ 11
wailed, and did painful	penance	for their sin, to	12, 95/ 28
fasting and other bodily	penance	, and yet much more	12, 96/ 11
merry, nor take no	penance	at all, but sit	12, 99/ 10
them willingly tribulation of	penance	, what comfort they do	12, 99/ 16
it came to the	penance	giving, the fox found	12, 115/ 20
discreetly gave him in	penance	, that he should never	12, 115/ 22
have given me in	penance	to fast some part	12, 116/ 2
this shall be your	penance	: that you shall all	12, 117/ 11
true performing of their	penance	. The poor ass after	12, 117/ 16
him. For while his	penance	was, that for greediness	12, 117/ 20
should yet break his	penance	, if he should eat	12, 117/ 26
for breaking of his	penance	, take any prey for	12, 118/ 22
had almost broken my	penance	ere I was aware	12, 119/ 8
and break not my	penance	at all." And so	12, 119/ 26
despair, but with fruitful	penance	) so set him up	12, 146/ 21
in like abstinence and	penance	privily, as he would	12, 184/ 23
purchase in many years'	penance	), yet will I not	12, 284/ 6

the fruitful works of	penance	, prayer, and almsdeeds done	12, 300/ 18
heart and a life	penitential	, as many times did	12, 71/ 27
of remission promised to	penitents	) bound himself to grant	12, 299/ 18
obumbrabit tibi, et sub	pennis	eius sperabis" (With his	12, 103/ 14
faithful man, "et sub	pennis	eius sperabis" (thine hope	12, 103/ 30
and bear never a	penny	with him. If this	12, 163/ 9
as long as any	penny	lasteth in his purse	12, 181/ 13
that hath never a	penny	, to think that if	12, 197/ 9
troth, Uncle, not one	penny	, for aught that I	12, 211/ 2
through that denying, one	penny	the better cheap, but	12, 300/ 14
as with an earnest	penny	of their whole reward	12, 306/ 25
to pay for a	pennyworth	of ease. Else, if	12, 272/ 6
reckoning; and cast his	pennyworths	before, and every man	12, 195/ 29
as of need and	penury	, imprisonment, sickness, and pain	12, 67/ 29
God's sake patiently suffer	penury	, shall not only dwell	12, 175/ 12
or carrying away the	people	far hence from home	12, 6/ 26
presence. Then send his	people	hither and his false	12, 6/ 30
Savior prophesied of the	people	of Jerusalem) many wish	12, 7/ 15
the numbering of his	people	), we may foolishly choose	12, 22/ 1
and as all Christian	people	this thousand year have	12, 39/ 26
of some worldly disposed	people	, or understood of rejoicing	12, 69/ 21
scripture maketh mention, that	people	were much after the	12, 69/ 28
they would unto the	people	. And forsooth, I heard	12, 93/ 28
Christ alone, good Christian	people	, for Christ's dear bitter	12, 94/ 16
such preaching were the	people	so brought in, that	12, 94/ 22
the minds of the	people	from the perceiving of	12, 95/ 7
And they make the	people	ween, that we would	12, 95/ 12
of wrestling, wherein the	people	of God come in	12, 101/ 14
himself and delude the	people	withal. But now for	12, 134/ 3
a show before the	people	, play masteries at a	12, 136/ 8
heard of among faithful	people	commended. First in Abraham	12, 141/ 4
gave him that the	people	began to take him	12, 149/ 6
and so many poor	people	therein) how any man	12, 172/ 14
that he seeth poor	people	so many that lack	12, 172/ 16
that whereas all the	people	murmured much that Christ	12, 176/ 12
company were among the	people	sore infamed of raven	12, 176/ 16
greatly rich, whereby the	people	accounted him in their	12, 176/ 18
give unto the poor	people	, and yet over that	12, 176/ 27
whole good unto poor	people	, and yet besides that	12, 178/ 5
false suspicion of the	people	that accounted him for	12, 178/ 8
be so many poor	people	, upon whom they be	12, 179/ 15
he taketh the whole	people	away, dispersing them for	12, 190/ 10
those useth he Christian	people	after sundry fashions. He	12, 190/ 24

be done) convey the	people	thither, to people that	12, 190/ 28
the people thither, to	people	that land withal; there	12, 190/ 29
do to good Christian	people	that still persevere and	12, 191/ 18
require. Verily if we	people	of the Christian nations	12, 193/ 24
correction over evil Christian	people	, that should be faithful	12, 194/ 18
both twain put the	people	to pain: the one	12, 195/ 18
hands likewise, when Christian	people	shall be mended, and	12, 206/ 24
common taking of the	people	belongeth not unto any	12, 211/ 11
the praise of the	people	hath but a fond	12, 219/ 5
authority: to those worldly-disposed	people	, I say that desire	12, 219/ 15
to please all the	people	at once with one	12, 221/ 18
much trouble to much	people	and great effusion of	12, 224/ 27
politic governance of the	people	. And these would, I	12, 252/ 26
of all the whole	people	living in this wide	12, 266/ 21
those whom the common	people	call prisoners, there is	12, 267/ 10
opinion of the common	people	, stand in the most	12, 270/ 5
only beareth among the	people	that name, much more	12, 270/ 24
it, as those peevish	people	do, and are in	12, 290/ 8
had been prepared therefor	peradventure	forever in hell. For	12, 26/ 2
Some of them think	peradventure	thus: This man maketh	12, 44/ 22
men, lest the righteous	peradventure	hap to extend and	12, 49/ 8
kinds of tribulation than	peradventure	ye thought on before	12, 50/ 26
kind of tribulation, as	peradventure	in sickness or in	12, 52/ 24
may mar it, or	peradventure	hurt the soul also	12, 57/ 22
no nor his prayers	peradventure	all of like merit	12, 66/ 28
now, without interpausing, would	peradventure	at length somewhat weary	12, 79/ 19
it. ANTHONY Courtesy, Cousin,	peradventure	, letteth you to say	12, 88/ 24
And therefore I shall	peradventure	, except any further thing	12, 105/ 14
the eating of it	peradventure	hinder another. And thus	12, 117/ 30
the contrary, and that	peradventure	in those of whom	12, 124/ 4
be hanged after. And	peradventure	if you look about	12, 124/ 25
twain: for the woman	peradventure	did not cast so	12, 125/ 7
places talk of. And	peradventure	it shall not miscontent	12, 132/ 14
be less effectual, shall	peradventure	more work with himself	12, 134/ 25
man: if you can	peradventure	show him, that in	12, 135/ 23
VINCENT Then shall he	peradventure	say to me again	12, 143/ 15
Cousin, the devil may	peradventure	make him toward such	12, 144/ 27
death: and yet are	peradventure	sometimes such things and	12, 145/ 2
him into despair, or	peradventure	by his revelations found	12, 146/ 4
thing. For it may	peradventure	make him set the	12, 147/ 12
against peril that may	peradventure	further grow by that	12, 152/ 9
poor souls, as were	peradventure	wont to be our	12, 158/ 12
hell. Now may it	peradventure	, Cousin, seem, that since	12, 160/ 5

ambition and pride may	peradventure	turn his good purpose	12, 162/ 1
yet within a while,	peradventure	less than one week	12, 163/ 21
call to remembrance, that	peradventure	when this beggar and	12, 164/ 4
over light, they might	peradventure	mishap to fall in	12, 170/ 13
yet might there be	peradventure	in the sickness some	12, 173/ 17
rich man may so	peradventure	excel, that he may	12, 175/ 23
at his hand, and	peradventure	calleth upon him, till	12, 177/ 16
hath wronged, so far	peradventure	asunder, that leaving the	12, 177/ 18
had not used before	peradventure	in every point so	12, 178/ 29
but some man will	peradventure	be right well content	12, 184/ 4
and do nothing, but	peradventure	fall in devising of	12, 188/ 25
as he that shall	peradventure	never come in the	12, 196/ 17
than he should be	peradventure	able to make good	12, 196/ 29
though the pain be	peradventure	as great and sometimes	12, 201/ 13
some of them kneel	peradventure	too. ANTHONY Well, Cousin	12, 220/ 28
be mocked). And some	peradventure	know not well their	12, 226/ 17
though it had been	peradventure	better to have bestowed	12, 227/ 24
should be, and as	peradventure	some had themselves weened	12, 228/ 27
good will before, and	peradventure	of right good courage	12, 246/ 15
withstood and vanquished, or	peradventure	not invade us at	12, 249/ 10
again: and we shall	peradventure	perceive, that it were	12, 253/ 29
conditions by one. And,	peradventure	, the more by three	12, 259/ 5
And if it be	peradventure	false, and myself deceived	12, 262/ 24
might hap to lie	peradventure	for a while, and	12, 265/ 14
dread and fear, and	peradventure	, in peril inevitable of	12, 268/ 21
which he is put,	peradventure	but for a light	12, 269/ 7
other instrument, some strange-fashioned,	peradventure	, that never was seen	12, 274/ 16
yet beside all this	peradventure	not at all. And	12, 278/ 21
bestow somewhat better, may	peradventure	be loath to die	12, 284/ 2
sin and pain, as	peradventure	he were like if	12, 284/ 5
at all. ANTHONY Yes (	peradventure	) suddenly before they gather	12, 288/ 10
of another pain, though	peradventure	more, yet endurable but	12, 293/ 26
say, yea and do	peradventure	think also, that we	12, 295/ 16
painful tormentry he might	peradventure	hap for the sharpness	12, 297/ 14
forgiveness after) make thee	peradventure	forsake me too late	12, 298/ 16
therefor. VINCENT He shall	peradventure	, Uncle, work it out	12, 300/ 17
death is painful. ANTHONY	Peradventure	he shall not avoid	12, 301/ 4
no spiritual ghostly person (	peradventure	) neither, that here is	12, 308/ 19
the devil named "negocium	perambulans	in tenebris," that is	12, 166/ 8
in die, a negocio	perambulante	in tenebris, ab incursu	12, 105/ 18
these words: "A negocio	perambulante	in tenebris" (From the	12, 165/ 26
timore etc. A negotio	perambulante	in tenebris" (He that	12, 166/ 13
piece withal; "A negocio	perambulante	in tenebris" -- of	12, 186/ 6

man will not), as	percase	his pleasure of some	12, 51/ 22
his possessing thereof, as	percase	in keeping a good	12, 185/ 4
the forsaking beside, as	percase	far the more fervent	12, 185/ 9
me now feel and	perceive	what a miss of	12, 5/ 17
we by that desire	perceive	a sure undoubted token	12, 16/ 30
if we may well	perceive	it. ANTHONY These three	12, 23/ 27
can in no wise	perceive	, for what cause or	12, 39/ 29
we cannot lightly better	perceive	what profit and commodity	12, 40/ 26
and every day we	perceive	it by plain experience	12, 47/ 21
Uncle, is this. I	perceive	well by your answers	12, 64/ 12
be thus, I can	perceive	no cause why you	12, 64/ 23
them right, we shall	perceive	, that in the doing	12, 72/ 5
shall, I doubt not,	perceive	and see therein that	12, 72/ 14
that some man cannot	perceive	this point, because the	12, 72/ 20
I am sure yourself	perceive	. For sickness, imprisonment, loss	12, 86/ 26
own poor wit can	perceive	, the holy scripture of	12, 98/ 26
I cannot see nor	perceive	no cause, wherefore I	12, 99/ 4
you may spy and	perceive	all the crafts). A	12, 102/ 14
of everything whereof they	perceive	any manner dread, their	12, 107/ 26
faith, whereby they might	perceive	that the uttermost of	12, 108/ 24
merry mean, which I	perceive	by your shrift you	12, 117/ 10
such things as you	perceive	therein. For first, where	12, 123/ 9
shall we the better	perceive	it. There was here	12, 124/ 14
as ever men could	perceive	: for it liked her	12, 126/ 26
he made him first	perceive	, how he had been	12, 130/ 1
you may make him	perceive	that himself is deceived	12, 135/ 19
shall well mark and	perceive	. For they wax more	12, 135/ 26
may we make him	perceive	that his vision is	12, 136/ 25
and to prove and	perceive	that they so do	12, 142/ 21
he cannot make us	perceive	it for such, likewise	12, 145/ 15
to let him thereby	perceive	, that they no less	12, 147/ 4
living here, do now	perceive	their folly in the	12, 169/ 9
fleshly temptations eth to	perceive	, and meetly plain enough	12, 170/ 22
that I cannot well	perceive	(the world being such	12, 172/ 13
damnation, nor I cannot	perceive	, as I say, how	12, 172/ 21
extent that they may	perceive	what manner of having	12, 184/ 13
to the point, yet	perceive	I not that he	12, 197/ 1
he may not sometimes	perceive	well what he is	12, 200/ 16
with: we shall well	perceive	, weighing them well with	12, 205/ 22
understanding to mark and	perceive	all thing: Lord God	12, 207/ 28
for aught that I	perceive	. The little commodity of	12, 211/ 2
the thing itself, I	perceive	no great commodity that	12, 211/ 18
then shall we well	perceive	, how far more happy	12, 223/ 12

and we shall peradventure	perceive	, that it were better	12, 253/ 29
we should, methinketh, well	perceive	that a great part	12, 256/ 9
For in this you	perceive	well, that imprisonment is	12, 257/ 19
you may the better	perceive	me, or I the	12, 263/ 5
that may you well	perceive	by some things, which	12, 263/ 11
except I make yourself	perceive	, both that every man	12, 263/ 16
be very glad to	perceive	which of us both	12, 266/ 2
I cannot but well	perceive	this to be so	12, 267/ 22
you, methinketh, very plainly	perceive	that this whole earth	12, 269/ 23
Chapter And first, I	perceive	well by these two	12, 283/ 4
so if a fool	perceive	himself a fool, that	12, 287/ 9
may shortly make him	perceive	, that there is therein	12, 288/ 23
as for shame, I	perceive	well enough, a man	12, 292/ 17
far as I can	perceive	, those folk that commonly	12, 301/ 27
hand, before that he	perceive	it himself: so the	12, 314/ 28
with some folk little	perceived	. But if it so	12, 72/ 25
far as the folk	perceived	, was of his own	12, 93/ 30
these men have now	perceived	so late, that the	12, 98/ 33
what likelihood they had	perceived	therein. Of whom one	12, 110/ 7
he had espied and	perceived	and seen them himself	12, 110/ 9
was in which he	perceived	them. And when they	12, 110/ 24
and that it were	perceived	, that he had many	12, 131/ 3
it should now be	perceived	after that, that the	12, 131/ 5
upon the other side	perceived	to mind his destruction	12, 145/ 22
the way is not	perceived	in which the arrow	12, 159/ 4
difference as the patient	perceived	not, yea or in	12, 173/ 18
such extreme needs well	perceived	and known unto myself	12, 183/ 24
himself so plainly be	perceived	, by his fierce, malicious	12, 200/ 20
in him, if he	perceived	that they said but	12, 218/ 15
fall in forsaking well	perceived	that he had been	12, 245/ 5
gracious favor, while he	perceiveth	that God hath put	12, 16/ 24
by temptation; for thereby	perceiveth	he, that it cometh	12, 102/ 1
show it, seeth and	perceiveth	the thing that he	12, 143/ 7
hath of himself, he	perceiveth	that in wealth and	12, 161/ 20
drunken head, when he	perceiveth	himself drunk, and getteth	12, 287/ 8
And therefore, by experience	perceiving	well the truth of	12, 22/ 21
damned for lack of	perceiving	such a sharp subtle	12, 39/ 27
the people from the	perceiving	of their craft, by	12, 95/ 7
fiendish, that the devil	perceiving	her nature, put her	12, 124/ 16
for counsel toward the	perceiving	of their own foolish	12, 169/ 28
dark, and in the	perceiving	more difficulty, and very	12, 170/ 24
as much toward the	perceiving	of the one, as	12, 305/ 19
saith, "Animalis homo non	percipit	ea quae sunt Spiritus	12, 307/ 21

from the point of	perdition	cometh to salvation, for	12, 91/ 12
devil, the place of	perdition	and destruction that they	12, 168/ 14
into death and into	perdition	). And the holy scripture	12, 224/ 4
homines in interitum et	perditionem	" (They that long to	12, 168/ 9
homines in interitum et	perditionem	" (They that long to	12, 224/ 2
good gift and every	perfect	gift is given from	12, 12/ 31
not haply fully so	perfect	mind, but somewhat loveth	12, 185/ 17
so much the less	perfect	than I would he	12, 185/ 20
though far from a	perfect	sight: oh, good God	12, 308/ 6
Law brought nothing to	perfection	). And God also threateneth	12, 70/ 2
the state of spiritual	perfection	, and the hungry desire	12, 174/ 15
of heaven, which as	perfectly	stand and behold it	12, 290/ 7
optimum, et omne donum	perfectum	desursum est, descendens a	12, 12/ 30
Paul saith: "Nihil ad	perfectum	duxit lex" (The Old	12, 70/ 1
so will he truly	perform	it. And thee that	12, 106/ 6
but intended not to	perform	it. Howbeit, when he	12, 128/ 1
more than he could	perform	, yet in his so	12, 197/ 2
but that you have	performed	all that you have	12, 275/ 24
as a man willingly	performeth	enjoined by his ghostly	12, 36/ 18
both, in the true	performing	of their penance. The	12, 117/ 16
see well, but by	perhaps	. But as it may	12, 300/ 21
as it may be,	perhaps	yea: so may it	12, 300/ 22
so may it be,	perhaps	nay. And where is	12, 300/ 22
keep it afloat from	peril	of spiritual drowning. You	12, 6/ 14
we shall stand in	peril	if we persevere in	12, 7/ 10
us already before the	peril	come, that the mountains	12, 7/ 16
a man that in	peril	of drowning catcheth whatsoever	12, 15/ 11
tribulation, had been in	peril	never haply to have	12, 26/ 23
it is not without	peril	a man to think	12, 31/ 2
remembrance, well declareth what	peril	is in continual worldly	12, 56/ 8
own lewd life and	peril	of their soul, of	12, 61/ 28
no little danger and	peril	. ANTHONY Nay, nay, good	12, 78/ 20
saints all, of the	peril	of perishing that the	12, 91/ 13
his majesty with the	peril	of our sin, and	12, 98/ 9
the uttermost of their	peril	is a far less	12, 108/ 25
great a distress and	peril	both of body and	12, 124/ 10
not cast so far	peril	therein. But to tell	12, 125/ 8
yourself somewhat fear his	peril	, and have made of	12, 132/ 22
he stood in greater	peril	than he was aware	12, 146/ 15
his courage from the	peril	of that desperate shame	12, 147/ 9
put the patient in	peril	. If he have his	12, 147/ 22
wherein were most present	peril	, and when that were	12, 147/ 28
the ship were in	peril	to fall into Scylla	12, 148/ 3

when he seeth that	peril	well past, care for	12, 148/ 11
not only serve against	peril	that may peradventure further	12, 152/ 8
in his mind the	peril	of such occasions of	12, 161/ 4
and not always without	peril	. For, as I said	12, 170/ 15
in such danger and	peril	. ANTHONY That were it	12, 172/ 4
to do upon the	peril	of damnation. For where	12, 174/ 17
man should stand in	peril	of perishing. And therefore	12, 182/ 4
that case to the	peril	of his life, what	12, 182/ 28
till I may without	peril	of his life be	12, 183/ 2
for fear of double	peril	that may follow thereupon	12, 196/ 10
never come in the	peril	to be put thereunto	12, 196/ 18
to fall in the	peril	of breaking that appointment	12, 197/ 5
shall fall in the	peril	, and yet to have	12, 197/ 7
now is all the	peril	, if the man answer	12, 197/ 11
yet is not the	peril	nowhere nigh half so	12, 201/ 14
they that stand in	peril	thereof, to be before	12, 202/ 2
a matter of such	peril	as this is, wherein	12, 202/ 30
aforehand, ere any such	peril	fall: and by much	12, 205/ 9
charge, the danger and	peril	of war, wherein their	12, 222/ 3
put your soul in	peril	of damnation for the	12, 233/ 2
fall in the same	peril	then, that you would	12, 234/ 5
their souls into the	peril	of eternal damnation: he	12, 246/ 17
fear, and peradventure, in	peril	inevitable of eternal fire	12, 268/ 22
were offered them no	peril	of death at all	12, 287/ 15
he were in no	peril	at all. For the	12, 294/ 29
putteth himself in the	peril	to find his natural	12, 303/ 1
have I been in	peril	of floods, in peril	12, 310/ 25
peril of floods, in	peril	of thieves, in perils	12, 310/ 25
be brought unto the	peril	of persecution (for it	12, 316/ 23
with sorrow for the	peril	that they work unto	12, 318/ 21
and falleth in the	peril	of everlasting fire, he	12, 319/ 8
to the soul so	perilous	, and tribulation thereto so	12, 46/ 23
every prosperity be a	perilous	token, but whether continual	12, 49/ 12
if prosperity were so	perilous	, and tribulation so profitable	12, 50/ 1
contrary long continued is	perilous	, a thing which but	12, 75/ 14
seemeth, in a very	perilous	case. ANTHONY Many so	12, 97/ 14
speakeh, but in a	perilous	merry mortal temptation, so	12, 131/ 23
tribulation, and a very	perilous	: for then were it	12, 146/ 2
that this were a	perilous	thing. For it may	12, 147/ 12
say that it is	perilous	so to do, because	12, 156/ 5
yet is overmuch fear	perilous	, and draweth toward the	12, 162/ 7
to stand in a	perilous	dread and fear for	12, 174/ 1
great folly, and very	perilous	too, that a man	12, 196/ 9

this is the most	perilous	, the most bitter, sharp	12, 200/ 8
temptations also the most	perilous	. For whereas in temptations	12, 201/ 3
the faith, the most	perilous	. VINCENT The more perilous	12, 201/ 30
perilous. VINCENT The more	perilous	, Uncle, that this temptation	12, 201/ 32
all temptations the most	perilous	it is) the more	12, 202/ 1
most sore and most	perilous	. For I fear me	12, 228/ 17
so painful and so	perilous	too, that no lord	12, 253/ 3
that it should be	perilous	to stand in the	12, 297/ 27
men such tales as	perilously	beguile them, rather than	12, 45/ 7
such, and so great	perils	appear here to fall	12, 3/ 17
These fearful heaps of	perils	lie so heavy at	12, 7/ 13
himself, to show great	perils	that may fall therein	12, 132/ 15
that suffered so many	perils	, and so many passions	12, 310/ 17
peril of thieves, in	perils	by the Jews, in	12, 310/ 25
by the Jews, in	perils	by the paynims, in	12, 310/ 25
by the paynims, in	perils	in the city, in	12, 310/ 26
in the city, in	perils	in desert, in perils	12, 310/ 26
perils in desert, in	perils	in the sea, in	12, 310/ 27
in the sea, in	perils	by false brethren, in	12, 310/ 27
said, "Salva nos, Domine,	perimus	" (Save us, Lord, we	12, 58/ 20
Save us, Lord, we	perish	). And then at their	12, 58/ 21
they should fall and	perish	too, abridge those days	12, 194/ 5
of the peril of	perishing	that the man stood	12, 91/ 13
stand in peril of	perishing	. And therefore saith, "Si	12, 182/ 5
abuseth them to his	pernicious	purpose; so must he	12, 151/ 20
to send them all	perpetual	health and prosperity. And	12, 46/ 19
say, good Uncle, that	perpetual	prosperity were to the	12, 46/ 22
you. To prove that	perpetual	wealth should be no	12, 49/ 25
we pray all for	perpetual	prosperity, and that in	12, 49/ 27
say, that for precise	perpetual	wealth and prosperity in	12, 52/ 31
to say, for the	perpetual	lack of all trouble	12, 52/ 32
our question hangeth upon	perpetual	prosperity, the wealth of	12, 53/ 26
show riches and prosperity	perpetual	in him through the	12, 54/ 2
this continual prosperity into	perpetual	pain. Here was laid	12, 55/ 32
by displeasing God, be	perpetual	thrall unto the devil	12, 317/ 8
himself and his heirs	perpetually	might else enjoy. And	12, 203/ 26
Turk, if he so	persecute	us for the faith	12, 226/ 24
enter this land and	persecute	us, either they shall	12, 248/ 5
the truth, and is	persecuted	for justice. VINCENT Then	12, 33/ 26
by temptation the devil	persecuteth	us, and by persecution	12, 100/ 14
be they that suffer	persecution	for justice, for theirs	12, 34/ 25
call temptation: the second,	persecution	. But here must you	12, 100/ 7
not every kind of	persecution	, but that kind only	12, 100/ 8

two things, temptation and	persecution	, we may find that	12, 100/ 12
persecuteth us, and by	persecution	the devil also tempteth	12, 100/ 14
tempteth us; and as	persecution	is tribulation to every	12, 100/ 15
common temptation from the	persecution	, that temptation is, as	12, 100/ 18
the fiend's train and	persecution	his plain open fight	12, 100/ 19
by force of such	persecution	. Another cause, for, which	12, 107/ 23
virgins, in time of	persecution	, being by God's enemies	12, 141/ 24
fourth temptation, which is	persecution	for the faith, touched	12, 200/ 1
etc. is plain open	persecution	, which is touched in	12, 200/ 7
temptation, this plain open	persecution	for the faith, he	12, 200/ 17
by his fierce, malicious	persecution	against the faithful Christians	12, 200/ 20
because this kind of	persecution	is not a wily	12, 200/ 29
but in this Turk's	persecution	for the faith he	12, 201/ 1
in this kind of	persecution	for the faith of	12, 201/ 7
in this temptation, this	persecution	for the faith (I	12, 201/ 20
is this temptation, this	persecution	for the faith, the	12, 201/ 29
may befall in this	persecution	, but all the great	12, 203/ 3
recited, which in this	persecution	for the faith this	12, 205/ 20
then, that in this	persecution	, we be more feared	12, 207/ 21
good virtuous purpose, this	persecution	of the Turk against	12, 225/ 20
faith: this manner of	persecution	, lo, shall like a	12, 226/ 27
shall they in this	persecution	for the pleasure of	12, 227/ 7
methinketh in this Turk's	persecution	for the faith, consolation	12, 227/ 11
them in this Turk's	persecution	for keeping of the	12, 227/ 20
now prevented so by	persecution	, that he cannot bestow	12, 227/ 27
in the Turk's said	persecution	. The Fourteenth Chapter VINCENT	12, 228/ 2
in this kind of	persecution	, rather than to leave	12, 229/ 8
Methinketh, Cousin, that this	persecution	shall not only, as	12, 238/ 6
substance in this Turk's	persecution	for the faith. For	12, 240/ 6
substance safe, before the	persecution	come. If we put	12, 240/ 8
in this kind of	persecution	against the loss of	12, 243/ 2
devil), this open plain	persecution	of the Turk, for	12, 244/ 17
to take discomfort in	persecution	, though he feel himself	12, 244/ 23
devil with all his	persecution	: we cannot now but	12, 248/ 17
we shall by their	persecution	take little harm or	12, 248/ 23
again. Howbeit, if this	persecution	come, we be by	12, 249/ 5
bodily pain in this	persecution	) spoken here already, marvelously	12, 249/ 26
sorest part of this	persecution	which you rehearsed before	12, 250/ 17
the Turk, and his	persecution	against the faith, seem	12, 280/ 26
their faith in the	persecution	for the fear and	12, 288/ 1
the death in the	persecution	for the faith. The	12, 288/ 19
suffered in the Turk's	persecution	for the faith. The	12, 292/ 11
a man in this	persecution	should stand still in	12, 297/ 13

of all the Turk's	persecution	(with all this midday	12, 304/ 18
pain of this Turk's	persecution	could not keep us	12, 315/ 2
midday devil, this Turk's	persecution	, we shall never need	12, 316/ 4
unto the peril of	persecution	(for it seemeth a	12, 316/ 23
given them); "Beati qui	persecutionem	patiuntur propter iustitiam, quoniam	12, 34/ 24
I told you, fall	persecutions	and all. And the	12, 101/ 1
holy faith against all	persecutions	. From which if we	12, 248/ 32
and courage against such	persecutions	, and hear reason, and	12, 296/ 21
see, that in such	persecutions	, it is the midday	12, 317/ 25
Paul, which of a	persecutor	became an apostle, and	12, 91/ 18
himself. And then what	persecutor	can there be so	12, 240/ 12
come afield (for the	persecutors	be his folk to	12, 241/ 6
in peril if we	persevere	in the truth, to	12, 7/ 10
if he stand and	persevere	still in the confession	12, 32/ 18
of his mercy, and	persevere	in prayer for grace	12, 121/ 21
use his prosperity, and	persevere	in his good profitable	12, 165/ 14
Christian people that still	persevere	and abide by the	12, 191/ 18
falling, yet must they	persevere	in good hope, and	12, 198/ 20
the favor of God	persevered	with him, as his	12, 53/ 8
the cure of that	person	is in a manner	12, 14/ 11
the discomfort of that	person	desperate, that desireth not	12, 14/ 13
good. For except the	person	have first a desire	12, 19/ 14
and finally upon his	person	, he might well see	12, 26/ 15
in his most blessed	person	but excellent and incomparable	12, 66/ 30
at ease, where the	person	pained in tribulation, taketh	12, 68/ 3
spoken, as in the	person	of some worldly disposed	12, 69/ 21
say, that the patient	person	in tribulation hath in	12, 71/ 9
is easy for the	person	that is in tribulation	12, 71/ 12
as for the troubled	person	to be content to	12, 71/ 19
fareth, lo, the scrupulous	person	, which frameth himself many	12, 113/ 9
found any such religious	person	, as was that father	12, 130/ 28
consider by, whether the	person	neither having revelations of	12, 133/ 31
make between them one	person	; the distemperance of either	12, 152/ 3
that the devil the	person	(whom he possessed) did	12, 153/ 4
man's salvation, keep this	person	thus tempted from that	12, 156/ 16
he saith in the	person	of them that in	12, 158/ 23
it hard for any	person	, either man or woman	12, 160/ 24
them all in the	person	of Ezekiel: "Si dicente	12, 174/ 6
help him ourselves, the	person	of the man should	12, 182/ 4
Cousin, take you his	person	upon you, and in	12, 229/ 2
shall answer in his	person	what I ween would	12, 229/ 15
grief unto his own	person	yourself, you should find	12, 232/ 8
retaining of a man's	person	within the circuit of	12, 257/ 21

that, no spiritual ghostly	person	(peradventure) neither, that here	12, 308/ 18
he was with the	personal	presence of that angel	12, 246/ 1
a man's soul the	personal	visiting of poor prisoners	12, 259/ 7
some thing concerning such	persons	as are in continual	12, 44/ 10
men use between the	persons	whom they devise disputing	12, 79/ 25
consolation, for that the	persons	therewith tempted be with	12, 123/ 27
unto the poor needy	persons	, that the duty of	12, 172/ 28
and lost already, their	persons	only fled and safe	12, 228/ 8
induce a credence and	persuade	me, that every man	12, 262/ 16
that he hath finally	persuaded	him by some illusion	12, 131/ 14
by you none otherwise	persuaded	as yet, but that	12, 134/ 14
this thing, in the	persuading	whereof unto you, I	12, 262/ 27
to it by this	persuasion	, that he made him	12, 129/ 23
it were by that	persuasion	, with which he took	12, 129/ 26
credence to the devil's	persuasion	. But marry, if he	12, 129/ 29
myself with an untrue	persuasion	, weening that this were	12, 251/ 15
all. In which false	persuasion	of wealth, and forgetfulness	12, 273/ 18
for such things as	pertain	toward the conducting of	12, 296/ 8
treated of, and properly	pertaineth	whole unto this present	12, 199/ 23
as far forth as	pertaineth	only to the respect	12, 271/ 11
told you before, properly	pertaining	to our matter. For	12, 145/ 26
that, were it properly	pertaining	to the present matter	12, 160/ 11
in these worldly businesses	pertaining	unto covetousness, therein is	12, 170/ 23
est nox, in illa	pertransibunt	omnes bestie silvarum, catuli	12, 108/ 2
too long work to	peruse	every comfort that a	12, 40/ 22
gave him before. To	peruse	every circumstance that might	12, 173/ 21
that we have hitherto	perused	, as loss of goods	12, 281/ 3
us the plague of	pestilence	, he will that we	12, 57/ 11
time of a great	pestilence	in Rome, he caused	12, 155/ 24
clearly rid of such	pestilent	fantasies with very full	12, 155/ 5
is a very false	pestilent	hope, wherewith a man	12, 299/ 4
look down into that	pestilent	pit, and see the	12, 315/ 18
And the scripture saith: "	Pete	a Deo sapientiam et	12, 102/ 12
our Savior saith, "Omni	petenti	te, da," (Give every	12, 181/ 11
And therefore, when Saint	Peter	was in prison, the	12, 58/ 16
and especially of St.	Peter	, whose high bold courage	12, 146/ 25
occasions. For as Saint	Peter	saith: "Adversarius vester diabolus	12, 149/ 21
the fault of Saint	Peter	that of oversight made	12, 196/ 13
answer him, as St.	Peter	answered Christ, that he	12, 196/ 27
unto God, nor St.	Peter	, though he said more	12, 197/ 2
as it showed St.	Peter	) how far they be	12, 204/ 20
myself, seeing that St.	Peter	so suddenly fainted at	12, 245/ 3
would yet play Saint	Peter	, if they were brought	12, 246/ 16

as he did Saint	Peter	, and sometimes he taketh	12, 246/ 26
be saved as St.	Peter	was. ANTHONY That man's	12, 297/ 21
an example of St.	Peter	which forsook our Savior	12, 299/ 28
by that forsaking St.	Peter	won but little. For	12, 300/ 2
him. For, as Saint	Peter	saith, "Si compatimur et	12, 314/ 5
And therefore saith St.	Peter	, "Resistite diabolo, et fugiet	12, 317/ 28
vester diabolus" (saith St.	Peter	) "sicut leo rugiens circuit	12, 318/ 5
and hath promised himself, "	Petite	, et accipietis" (Ask, and	12, 15/ 29
a master of the	petites	. For, as St. Paul	12, 70/ 1
serve some of the	petitions	in the Pater Noster	12, 20/ 23
home. The proud king	Pharaoh	did abide and endure	12, 17/ 29
the feast of the	Philistines	. Now, if I would	12, 140/ 15
matter appeareth. For the	Philistines	being enemies to God	12, 141/ 8
displeasure that those blasphemous	Philistines	did unto God. And	12, 141/ 11
the parable of the	philosopher	can lack no testimony	12, 222/ 9
make as an old	philosopher	said, to be much	12, 225/ 7
by the old paynim	philosophers	were insufficient, and the	12, 9/ 19
world, the old moral	philosophers	, labored much in this	12, 9/ 23
this thing labored the	philosophers	very much about, and	12, 10/ 12
neither fully receive these	philosophers	reasons in this matter	12, 11/ 13
tribulation. For as the	philosophers	said in that thing	12, 74/ 7
will meddle with no	physic	in no manner wise	12, 63/ 2
nor any manner of	physic	, other than good meat	12, 63/ 9
had begun to teach	physic	, told me, that there	12, 89/ 13
he had known no	physic	at all, he took	12, 121/ 10
made by the great	physician	God, prescribing the medicines	12, 11/ 5
high, great and excellent	physician	, without whom we could	12, 11/ 17
Altissimus" (Honor thou the	physician	, for him hath the	12, 11/ 22
us require the high	physician	, our blessed Savior Christ	12, 11/ 24
and God was his	physician	, and healed him soon	12, 17/ 25
this I asked a	physician	or twain, that then	12, 89/ 4
Cousin, if a cunning	physician	have a man in	12, 147/ 19
the soul. The bodily	physician	shall consider what abundance	12, 151/ 23
take counsel of a	physician	for the body in	12, 152/ 1
of a good spiritual	physician	the sure health of	12, 152/ 7
some counsel of the	physician	for the body. Some	12, 152/ 16
should inquire of the	physician	what thing without diminishing	12, 152/ 21
Augustine telleth of a	physician	that gave a man	12, 173/ 9
he showed unto the	physician	, and asked him whereof	12, 173/ 13
lot, for which the	physician	would not then have	12, 173/ 20
be taken for our	physicians	, some good drugs have	12, 11/ 2
than had both your	physicians	beside, and hath, I	12, 90/ 4
the custom used among	physicians	. For be one of	12, 120/ 24

that is, to wit,	physicians	for the body and	12, 151/ 22
for the body and	physicians	for the soul. The	12, 151/ 22
they be, go to	physicians	and apothecaries, and inquire	12, 152/ 18
thing a man may	pick	out thereof; so think	12, 114/ 22
his chip-axe upon a	piece	of timber, she began	12, 125/ 10
will I finish this	piece	of the night's fear	12, 157/ 2
warrant you, for this	piece	will I make you	12, 166/ 6
business a very busy	piece	of work and a	12, 173/ 24
an end of this	piece	withal; "A negocio perambulante	12, 186/ 5
about lo, after this	piece	thus ended, to bid	12, 186/ 26
therefore to finish this	piece	withal, concerning the dread	12, 243/ 30
Cousin, to finish this	piece	with, our Savior was	12, 279/ 26
there is therein no	piece	of very shame at	12, 288/ 23
here and there some	pieces	thereof before, yet the	12, 20/ 12
wounded places, so grievously	pierced	with nails, and in	12, 312/ 25
his holy soul departed,	pierced	his holy heart with	12, 312/ 30
the devil's bow and	piercing	through our heart, beareth	12, 158/ 9
sow lie with her	pigs	well lapped in new	12, 117/ 18
straw some of those	pigs	might hap to die	12, 117/ 23
carried from Caiaphas unto	Pilate	, and prisoner was he	12, 279/ 30
was he sent from	Pilate	to King Herod: prisoner	12, 279/ 30
prisoner from Herod unto	Pilate	again. And so kept	12, 280/ 1
we be but as	pilgrims	and wayfaring men. And	12, 251/ 20
was bound to a	pillar	and beaten first, and	12, 144/ 13
will make him a	pillar	in the temple of	12, 310/ 7
of his wars he	pilleth	them with taxes and	12, 191/ 4
then they amend their	pillow	, and lay their head	12, 60/ 22
their deathbed underpropped with	pillows	, take their playfellows to	12, 61/ 25
get a substantial, cunning	pilot	that so can conduct	12, 120/ 16
please him of a	pin	. And I dare be	12, 51/ 26
it were on a	pin-bank	; then cometh his fear	12, 61/ 8
point is the sore	pinch	. And yet you see	12, 281/ 11
truth, Uncle, all the	pinch	is in the pain	12, 292/ 17
For if he be	pinched	in any point wherein	12, 73/ 8
of this great pang	pincheth	them by the heart	12, 60/ 19
despites) suffered to be	pined	and pained the space	12, 312/ 26
in which they lie	pinning	in their bed, were	12, 301/ 30
a man to be	pinned	up, though not in	12, 257/ 13
pricked even full of	pins	. And they that lie	12, 302/ 17
card, in this they	pipe	and revel, in this	12, 273/ 11
fleshly lusts "ad probaticam	piscinam	, expectantes aquae motum" at	12, 45/ 16
fellows, for silly poor	pismires	and ants. % But this	12, 158/ 13
is in the very	pit	of hell. There is	12, 159/ 22

earth into the very	pit	and dungeon of the	12, 237/ 1
ground in a foul	pit	, within some corner of	12, 268/ 16
down into that pestilent	pit	, and see the swarm	12, 315/ 18
right hard to touch	pitch	and never defile the	12, 160/ 21
be each to other	piteous	, and not sine affectione	12, 58/ 5
contrary. Let him be	piteous	and comfortable to those	12, 162/ 18
neighbor feel before him,	pitieth	little (whatsoever he saith	12, 58/ 12
an altar, or some	pitiful	image of Christ's bitter	12, 164/ 20
but defend, therefore, of	pity	, a poor widow, or	12, 34/ 14
whoso saith, that for	pity	of his neighbor's soul	12, 58/ 8
he that hath no	pity	on the pain that	12, 58/ 12
cometh to salvation, for	pity	that God had and	12, 91/ 13
to procure God to	pity	them and withdraw his	12, 95/ 29
is merciful, and hath	pity	upon our feeble infirmities	12, 97/ 22
else (he said) for	pity	, it would put her	12, 128/ 11
it were more than	pity	that you should any	12, 187/ 2
and that was great	pity	, for it did harm	12, 213/ 11
more heavily for the	pity	of her pain than	12, 215/ 17
Cousin, and the more	pity	it is. For that	12, 283/ 13
in such torment (without	pity	, but not without many	12, 312/ 26
that kill us, but	pity	them and pray for	12, 318/ 21
to void from the	place	where it stood in	12, 13/ 21
this world in another	place	; this worldly tribulation of	12, 25/ 10
ye say, Cousin, hath	place	of truth in far	12, 31/ 5
Saint Paul in the	place	before remembered, but also	12, 31/ 15
some example for this	place	, of such as suffer	12, 33/ 18
only purging, because the	place	of deserving is past	12, 36/ 11
in which is our	place	and our time of	12, 36/ 12
and poverty, the best	place	that he came to	12, 47/ 19
after his death his	place	comfort and rest in	12, 54/ 5
appeareth by many a	place	in scripture of which	12, 68/ 20
never found I any	place	in scripture that I	12, 68/ 21
of a very virtuous	place	, a close religion, and	12, 80/ 1
manner used in that	place	, the one took the	12, 80/ 8
to lay forth one	place	or twain? The scripture	12, 96/ 23
to show whereabout the	place	was in which he	12, 110/ 23
and especially in the	place	of confession (for there	12, 121/ 17
frantic fantasy, in such	place	appointed as they might	12, 128/ 5
her could have no	place	: but if men should	12, 129/ 1
the scripture in some	place	of that matter saith	12, 141/ 16
in a very cleanly	place	: but the pride turneth	12, 158/ 20
shot out into the	place	appointed: the air that	12, 159/ 2
by returned into the	place	, and in such wise	12, 159/ 3

arrow shot into his	place	appointed or intended; in	12, 159/ 12
surely set in a	place	, into which he purposeth	12, 159/ 20
at last: and that	place	is in the very	12, 159/ 22
in their temptations, give	place	to the devil in	12, 161/ 13
set him in that	place	(if he think that	12, 162/ 11
himself some secret solitary	place	in his own house	12, 164/ 15
a center or middle	place	, into which sometimes they	12, 167/ 24
The center or middle	place	of this maze is	12, 167/ 27
hell, and into that	place	be there busy folk	12, 167/ 27
here is the middle	place	of this busy maze	12, 168/ 13
of the devil, the	place	of perdition and destruction	12, 168/ 14
himself, or in the	place	, or the time of	12, 173/ 18
own in the selfsame	place	a little before, what	12, 174/ 21
time, or in some	place	, yet at this time	12, 179/ 14
time, and in this	place	, or any such other	12, 179/ 14
there, I ween, no	place	in no time since	12, 179/ 26
Our Savior in that	place	of the sixth chapter	12, 181/ 21
of them from one	place	unto another, and part	12, 188/ 27
that yet in one	place	or other, where they	12, 197/ 30
year after. From which	place	if the pot had	12, 210/ 26
of him in one	place	, another sitteth and saith	12, 212/ 14
we daily in one	place	or other examples such	12, 222/ 8
saith in the other	place	, that they shall be	12, 224/ 9
the earth in one	place	, and that your body	12, 236/ 27
the earth in another	place	; and (which then shall	12, 236/ 27
goods foolishly, in such	place	as they were well	12, 238/ 24
it out in any	place	. ANTHONY Forsooth he counseled	12, 239/ 11
going into any other	place	. VINCENT Very well said	12, 257/ 23
would walk in some	place	, neither of them both	12, 260/ 13
the leastwise to every	place	that they need, or	12, 260/ 29
keeper brought into every	place	where need required: yet	12, 261/ 7
himself content with that	place	, and long not (like	12, 261/ 20
up in a sure	place	, out of which he	12, 264/ 6
yet thereunto, that the	place	were a great castle	12, 264/ 18
of God in a	place	, be it never so	12, 267/ 13
never so large, a	place	, I say, yet (and	12, 267/ 14
is put in a	place	to be kept, to	12, 267/ 18
up in a strait	place	(part of the same	12, 269/ 12
ease. Else, if the	place	be such that he	12, 272/ 7
But marry, if the	place	be such as the	12, 272/ 10
the whole earth a	place	in which the prisoners	12, 275/ 10
that she loved no	place	so well as her	12, 285/ 27
come yearning toward the	place	, whom as soon as	12, 295/ 12

suffrages, which in some	place	was by the voices	12, 309/ 26
the voices, in some	place	by hands, and one	12, 309/ 27
had so deep a	place	in our breast, as	12, 314/ 21
stick still in one	place	), and that whithersoever we	12, 317/ 4
almost also in all	places	of Christendom, a customable	12, 4/ 8
one of all these	places	. But partly dissensions fallen	12, 8/ 11
touch them in more	places	than one. But this	12, 15/ 8
Job, which in sundry	places	of his dispicions with	12, 31/ 16
scripture in so many	places	, that men shall in	12, 39/ 22
in more than many	places	. Fasting is better than	12, 57/ 14
scripture is full of	places	that prove the fasting	12, 96/ 4
is full of those	places	, by which it plainly	12, 96/ 24
region, and the very	places	in which they dwell	12, 98/ 28
Saint Paul in sundry	places	showeth us, that our	12, 109/ 12
men in some other	places	talk of. And peradventure	12, 132/ 14
Jerome (as by divers	places	in his books appeareth	12, 132/ 20
You find in some	places	of the Gospel, that	12, 153/ 4
evermore in all those	places	of scripture, the having	12, 171/ 7
St. ----- saith other	places	in scripture hath) need	12, 181/ 15
sometimes also from other	places	, letters all farced full	12, 188/ 19
the Apocalypse and other	places	of scripture, the faith	12, 194/ 3
I trust in other	places	of this realm by	12, 195/ 4
that dwell in such	places	, as they be never	12, 199/ 5
may they find sure	places	to lay their treasure	12, 238/ 12
to go into divers	places	, where neither of them	12, 261/ 11
among them in many	places	, that some by handicraft	12, 291/ 12
because that in some	places	they used thereto round	12, 309/ 29
upon the painful wounded	places	, so grievously pierced with	12, 312/ 25
in carceribus abundantius, in	plagis	supra modum etc." (In	12, 310/ 19
and to withdraw that	plague	, and he would let	12, 18/ 5
he send us the	plague	of pestilence, he will	12, 57/ 11
he can make his	plague	as sore, and as	12, 58/ 2
three of the first	plagues	, and would not once	12, 17/ 29
we perceive it by	plain	experience, that many a	12, 47/ 21
see by the scripture	plain	, that in matter of	12, 70/ 30
this thing they call	plain	injury to the Passion	12, 93/ 9
of God is very	plain	against them, and the	12, 98/ 27
train and persecution his	plain	open fight. And therefore	12, 100/ 19
The Prophet expresseth a	plain	comfortable promise of God	12, 102/ 25
by good proof and	plain	experience for men of	12, 123/ 15
nor magnanimity therein, but	plain	pusillanimity and impotency of	12, 130/ 18
but adventure after the	plain	fashion to fall into	12, 135/ 1
you, since there is	plain	among the commandments forbidden	12, 136/ 13

the scripture against him	plain	for the prohibition, he	12, 140/ 18
is his case both	plain	against God's open precepts	12, 142/ 8
it is against the	plain	open prohibition of God	12, 145/ 18
we be by the	plain	open precept bound to	12, 145/ 18
hath by himself a	plain	proof and experience that	12, 159/ 24
to perceive, and meetly	plain	enough. But in these	12, 170/ 23
so often and so	plain	of the matter, that	12, 198/ 5
adiutorio Altissimi" etc. is	plain	open persecution, which is	12, 200/ 6
In this temptation, this	plain	open persecution for the	12, 200/ 17
make the matter more	plain	, that I should play	12, 229/ 11
He hath given you	plain	warning already by St	12, 230/ 5
you: he telleth you	plain	fifteen hundred year ago	12, 231/ 4
thing established for a	plain	conclusion, which you must	12, 231/ 7
midday devil), this open	plain	persecution of the Turk	12, 244/ 17
arguments, yet to be	plain	with you, and tell	12, 262/ 13
that while a very	plain	prisoner still. ANTHONY In	12, 265/ 8
is all the matter	plain	and open evident truth	12, 267/ 5
death, is a very	plain	imprisonment indeed, and that	12, 268/ 24
of man a very	plain	prison indeed, but also	12, 269/ 25
is thus of very	plain	truth, in very deed	12, 270/ 11
thing seemeth me so	plain	. For, Cousin, not only	12, 271/ 19
places, by which it	plainly	appeareth, that God looketh	12, 96/ 24
heard no furious body	plainly	say, that to see	12, 125/ 1
are the curates bound	plainly	to tell them so	12, 174/ 4
these ungracious Turks, declareth	plainly	, that not only their	12, 194/ 24
openly suffereth himself so	plainly	be perceived, by his	12, 200/ 20
this thing is so	plainly	true, that no man	12, 225/ 25
And he hath also	plainly	showed you himself by	12, 230/ 8
man neither, while he	plainly	said he was God	12, 230/ 28
prisoner in very prison,	plainly	without any sophistication at	12, 263/ 17
may you, methinketh, very	plainly	perceive that this whole	12, 269/ 23
while the scripture so	plainly	saith, "Preciosa in conspectu	12, 289/ 1
we say that reason	plainly	telleth us, that we	12, 297/ 7
them as engendered and	planted	in our soul, but	12, 282/ 14
us to a painful	plaster	. Now seeth God sometime	12, 28/ 29
us blood, and lay	plasters	to draw it, and	12, 57/ 12
somewhat lose myself), money,	plate	, and other movable substance	12, 203/ 24
as money is or	plate	, for that though their	12, 207/ 7
a reasonable soul, as	Plato	had weened it were	12, 207/ 27
it out with card	play	as long as ever	12, 62/ 1
their heart from their	play	, and put them in	12, 62/ 2
them look for, that	play	the same part as	12, 62/ 29
if he willingly will	play	the coward or the	12, 102/ 2

show before the people,	play	masteries at a feast	12, 136/ 8
would not, I ween,	play	as Juvenal merrily describeth	12, 216/ 7
part they do but	play	at gleeke, receive reverence	12, 221/ 2
plain, that I should	play	that great man's part	12, 229/ 12
in this matter to	play	their part no longer	12, 237/ 24
me the grace to	play	the contrary part indeed	12, 237/ 25
courage too, would yet	play	Saint Peter, if they	12, 246/ 16
other. Wherefore lest I	play	as the French priest	12, 263/ 2
the dark privily to	play	the knave. And thus	12, 273/ 13
beasts) never so shamefully	play	the unkind cowards, as	12, 280/ 8
pageant in a manner	played	us there this good	12, 215/ 25
ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, he	played	his part very properly	12, 216/ 5
as the French priest	played	, that had so long	12, 263/ 2
light again, and thus	playeth	divers times, till at	12, 85/ 24
no minstrel, Cousin, that	playeth	not on an harp	12, 274/ 13
melody, but he that	playeth	on a lute? He	12, 274/ 14
with pillows, take their	playfellows	to them, and comfort	12, 61/ 25
together, and in their	playing	make as it were	12, 192/ 24
say, not of children's	plays	, nor of children's songs	12, 193/ 4
would not in vain	plead	against his mind, but	12, 144/ 2
burn up quite the	pleasant	moisture that most should	12, 4/ 21
so lawful and so	pleasant	unto God, that he	12, 16/ 18
drinking, and much more	pleasant	to God; and yet	12, 57/ 17
with gay things and	pleasant	, as men to make	12, 69/ 26
Thomas saith, that proper	pleasant	talking, which is called	12, 82/ 18
so glad in the	pleasant	device thereof, that (as	12, 128/ 26
done under such sweet,	pleasant	manner, as the man	12, 131/ 29
him, and with some	pleasant	speech awake him, so	12, 132/ 6
good, seek such a	pleasant	way as the party	12, 135/ 11
horrible temptation to God	pleasant	, and to the devil	12, 156/ 20
walking in this busy	pleasant	maze, the scripture declareth	12, 168/ 4
none other circumstances more	pleasant	unto God added further	12, 185/ 8
temptations he useth either	pleasant	allectives unto sin, or	12, 200/ 10
riches as a thing	pleasant	and commodious for their	12, 210/ 17
used as a thing	pleasant	and commodious for this	12, 211/ 16
for this present life,	pleasant	it may seem to	12, 211/ 17
Chapter And into this	pleasant	frenzy of much foolish	12, 212/ 24
moved by such things,	pleasant	or displeasing, as are	12, 281/ 27
pleasures be far less	pleasant	, than the fleshly pains	12, 305/ 24
accustom them dulcely and	pleasantly	in the meditation thereof	12, 198/ 26
it, that it may	please	him to help and	12, 13/ 2
wit, that it may	please	God to comfort him	12, 19/ 17
of that one, not	please	him of a pin	12, 51/ 26

as a man may	please	God by patience in	12, 64/ 16
adversity, so may he	please	God by thanksgiving in	12, 64/ 17
ye shall much better	please	him with a commendation	12, 132/ 10
intent and purpose to	please	him, and to prefer	12, 186/ 4
to serve God and	please	him, and rather lose	12, 186/ 8
yet shall they better	please	them if he speak	12, 217/ 9
as hard as to	please	all the people at	12, 221/ 18
them pass, till it	please	God to show himself	12, 235/ 8
of your soul to	please	the great Turk for	12, 235/ 17
of his faith you	please	him; he will when	12, 235/ 24
such times as it	pleased	God to give it	12, 141/ 15
thereof God would be	pleased	with; and therein from	12, 186/ 13
solemn feast that it	pleased	him (I have forgotten	12, 285/ 22
great, that all the	pleasure	of this world shall	12, 15/ 18
but all our peevish	pleasure	shall in the depth	12, 15/ 19
unto his own high	pleasure	; which, when we do	12, 21/ 25
God at his own	pleasure	. For his own Holy	12, 22/ 24
spiritual joy, that the	pleasure	may far surmount the	12, 35/ 1
you, proceed at your	pleasure	. That a man ought	12, 40/ 13
rest and ease, game,	pleasure	, wealth, and felicity. For	12, 41/ 21
would for a tapster's	pleasure	become an hostler by	12, 41/ 23
sore set on his	pleasure	that they despair any	12, 45/ 11
life to take his	pleasure	long. Abraham was eke	12, 47/ 16
an undoubted rule worldly	pleasure	were always displeasing to	12, 48/ 5
matter of their beastly	pleasure	. But unto him, Cousin	12, 51/ 14
not), as percase his	pleasure	of some certain good	12, 51/ 23
his continual ease and	pleasure	without any tribulation or	12, 56/ 3
tribulation sometimes, because his	pleasure	is to have us	12, 58/ 15
for part of his	pleasure	: God willing of his	12, 59/ 19
God heard at his	pleasure	, he made suit to	12, 62/ 19
the other with his	pleasure	, saving that the pain	12, 65/ 12
right bad, where the	pleasure	pulleth his mind another	12, 65/ 14
no prayer made at	pleasure	so strong and effectual	12, 67/ 22
sensual feeling of bodily	pleasure	you list for to	12, 68/ 9
than for a present	pleasure	, with which the body	12, 68/ 15
will conformed to God's	pleasure	therein, God rewarded the	12, 68/ 18
took his ease and	pleasure	here. And therefore, since	12, 68/ 24
taken, but not for	pleasure	, though it be well	12, 68/ 28
the delight thereof) no	pleasure	in manner nor no	12, 72/ 3
will wholly to God's	pleasure	, and pray to God	12, 76/ 10
putting purgatory in his	pleasure	. If we this do	12, 76/ 14
Her husband had much	pleasure	in the manner and	12, 81/ 2
joy therein that the	pleasure	of his soul shall	12, 88/ 1

deeds do: but his	pleasure	is, that we shall	12, 95/ 14
God, or leave God's	pleasure	unprocured. Howbeit, if we	12, 100/ 11
he tempteth us by	pleasure	, he tempteth us by	12, 101/ 4
the false ease and	pleasure	that he should suddenly	12, 114/ 9
the proof, that God's	pleasure	is that he shall	12, 131/ 15
yet, but that the	pleasure	of God is, that	12, 134/ 14
unto themselves for their	pleasure	. And the marking and	12, 142/ 22
do it but of	pleasure	. But in sleep it	12, 142/ 25
winning any manner of	pleasure	: but contrariwise should by	12, 154/ 6
lead their life in	pleasure	, and at a pop	12, 168/ 6
here for the less	pleasure	. There confess they now	12, 169/ 10
for that little peevish	pleasure	, short and soon gone	12, 169/ 14
that contrary to God's	pleasure	keepeth any thing that	12, 175/ 4
own part no great	pleasure	thereof, but as though	12, 184/ 22
satisfying of his own	pleasure	, but would with as	12, 185/ 1
determined to abandon his	pleasure	; well, what will you	12, 185/ 19
use it unto God's	pleasure	, and do his diligence	12, 186/ 12
dined, go at your	pleasure	, but I pray you	12, 187/ 25
again. Howbeit that the	pleasure	and the comfort shall	12, 194/ 13
this wretchedness, if his	pleasure	be: yet would I	12, 195/ 26
as serveth for the	pleasure	, weal, or commodity of	12, 203/ 10
and minister matter of	pleasure	to the soul also	12, 203/ 17
and beloved for the	pleasure	and commodity of them	12, 209/ 25
part of all the	pleasure	and commodity that they	12, 210/ 14
his master, all his	pleasure	and his life too	12, 210/ 16
life, take none other	pleasure	in a manner thereof	12, 210/ 18
he that putteth his	pleasure	in the praise of	12, 219/ 4
him not so much	pleasure	as his own once	12, 221/ 6
but for their worldly	pleasure	, and for no further	12, 223/ 18
them but for worldly	pleasure	, desireth them not for	12, 223/ 23
desired but for worldly	pleasure	, doth unto the soul	12, 224/ 18
for his own worldly	pleasure	. For every man would	12, 226/ 3
good purpose to the	pleasure	of God indeed, then	12, 227/ 7
this persecution for the	pleasure	of God, in keeping	12, 227/ 8
bestow them for the	pleasure	of God, the loss	12, 227/ 19
such wise unto God's	pleasure	, that at the time	12, 227/ 22
them unto his high	pleasure	better. For though it	12, 227/ 24
worldly wealth for the	pleasure	of your body? VINCENT	12, 231/ 27
my body at their	pleasure	, but I will so	12, 232/ 19
because you do him	pleasure	in the forsaking of	12, 235/ 13
man imagine, whereof the	pleasure	and commodity could be	12, 237/ 3
is, for the poor	pleasure	of your worldly goods	12, 237/ 7
longest, what pain their	pleasure	is mingled withal, what	12, 244/ 4

whose short and small	pleasure	in this life forborne	12, 244/ 19
would for his only	pleasure	, he were, ye wot	12, 261/ 9
till the king's further	pleasure	known, and he thereupon	12, 264/ 5
time told us his	pleasure	. And hereof it cometh	12, 272/ 27
letteth not for his	pleasure	in the dark privily	12, 273/ 13
upon some small simple	pleasure	, that they cannot find	12, 286/ 9
it, neither for the	pleasure	of a better man	12, 286/ 10
some worldly rest or	pleasure	, and for the avoiding	12, 293/ 25
enemies, and do them	pleasure	and worldly worship, with	12, 298/ 23
joys of heaven, the	pleasure	whereof we should be	12, 305/ 8
or taste in any	pleasure	spiritual, have no cause	12, 306/ 2
to the secret inward	pleasure	of the spirit, we	12, 306/ 10
man of this manner	pleasure	, and he shall take	12, 307/ 9
he shall take little	pleasure	therein, and say he	12, 307/ 10
thereby forbear all his	pleasure	of eating and drinking	12, 307/ 14
and thereby lose the	pleasure	that he was wont	12, 307/ 15
after in delight and	pleasure	to dwell with her	12, 313/ 29
a while for the	pleasure	of God, than by	12, 317/ 7
mind, as all the	pleasures	that he can take	12, 51/ 25
some to seek the	pleasures	of the flesh in	12, 167/ 6
and pained therein, their	pleasures	being so short, so	12, 168/ 30
and pain, with other	pleasures	also of this present	12, 201/ 10
desired but for worldly	pleasures	. The Ninth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 211/ 4
keeping of your bodily	pleasures	, and yet without surety	12, 233/ 3
with parks and other	pleasures	therein a very great	12, 264/ 19
delighted with many goodly	pleasures	: she answered him, that	12, 285/ 27
forasmuch as the fleshly	pleasures	be far less pleasant	12, 305/ 24
drowned in these fleshly	pleasures	, and in the desire	12, 306/ 1
fleshly delight, all worldly	pleasures	, all earthly losses, all	12, 307/ 2
the manner of the	pleasures	and joys that we	12, 307/ 5
that these foul filthy	pleasures	shall be so taken	12, 307/ 22
remembrance of these voluptuous	pleasures	(of which abomination sickness	12, 308/ 1
shadow) for which voluptuous	pleasures	he would here be	12, 308/ 2
life have his fleshly	pleasures	in abomination, and shall	12, 308/ 4
learn of you such	plenty	of good counsel and	12, 6/ 11
lendeth you us, such	plenty	of your comfortable counsel	12, 7/ 22
desire of me some	plenty	of comfortable things which	12, 8/ 16
bodies again, with everlasting	plenty	, laughing. And for to	12, 42/ 16
and therefore, considering the	plenty	of the cows, and	12, 119/ 19
that had so great	plenty	of corn that his	12, 168/ 17
and since they see	plenty	of worldly substance fall	12, 170/ 1
that live here in	plenty	in earth, but also	12, 175/ 13
maketh us have great	plenty	of many kind of	12, 210/ 8

that lie in a	pleurisy	think that every time	12, 302/ 17
childish tales. But as	Pliny	saith, that there is	12, 114/ 21
like, as I trow,	Pliny	telleth, that when Timanthes	12, 215/ 7
man cannot have a	plough	by himself. And who	12, 180/ 18
fall down to the	plough	and cart: and neither	12, 208/ 18
and many a poor	ploughman	may sit still by	12, 222/ 5
fortune, that a poor	ploughman's	blood may come up	12, 208/ 16
do the labor to	pluck	her myself too: yet	12, 117/ 2
of their feathers ready	plucked	, and see which is	12, 116/ 26
suffered to see them	plucked	, and stand and choose	12, 116/ 30
bonos et malos, et	pluit	super iustos et iniustos	12, 48/ 8
to bear him and	plunge	him into the pool	12, 45/ 22
hath been, "In laboribus	pluribus	, in carceribus abundantius, in	12, 310/ 19
to say of himself, "	plus	omnibus laboravi" (I have	12, 91/ 22
Christ is not a	poet's	fable, nor an harper's	12, 240/ 24
wot well, as some	poets	paint us, all the	12, 78/ 24
when Jupiter (whom the	poets	feign for the great	12, 285/ 20
wont to take for	poets'	tales. Those thoughts, if	12, 60/ 2
necessary knowledge, that special	point	which is not only	12, 10/ 19
comfort, even in that	point	alone, that they consider	12, 15/ 23
all things put that	point	in his mind, and	12, 18/ 29
a word of this	point	, and passed it over	12, 19/ 22
part and the principal	point	will I reserve, to	12, 20/ 13
for conclusion of this	point	, let us never ask	12, 22/ 31
spiritual consolation. The second	point	, that is to wit	12, 27/ 4
hang on that narrow	point	, while Christ saith in	12, 39/ 21
but this is the	point	, lo, that standeth here	12, 49/ 11
meetly good. And this	point	I think there are	12, 65/ 16
man cannot perceive this	point	, because the wealthy man	12, 72/ 20
be pinched in any	point	wherein he taketh patience	12, 73/ 8
to God's in that	point	: since he is well	12, 73/ 24
as hath in that	point	a very special good	12, 73/ 31
remnant, the most profitable	point	of tribulation, which you	12, 77/ 10
But yet in that	point	I soon excused you	12, 79/ 26
I forgot not that	point	, but I longed not	12, 82/ 23
custom, come to that	point	, that a worse thing	12, 83/ 31
to come to that	point	we never of worldly	12, 84/ 30
was) in that one	point	more cunning than had	12, 90/ 3
turning that from the	point	of perdition cometh to	12, 91/ 12
Forsooth, Uncle, in this	point	methinketh you say very	12, 92/ 25
while nuzzled in that	point	first, they could endure	12, 94/ 26
very sore in this	point	. Howbeit, "Misericordia Domini super	12, 97/ 17
he prudently reproved that	point	in him, and preached	12, 116/ 22

manner of a cheverel	point	, to serve on every	12, 120/ 5
farther almost at another	point	, that there should have	12, 126/ 9
him to that horrible	point	, that he made him	12, 129/ 21
the other, to the	point	that hear me he	12, 135/ 15
that in such a	point	or such, he is	12, 135/ 23
strength then at that	point	given him by God	12, 141/ 20
he abide at that	point	, and can be by	12, 143/ 21
it. VINCENT In this	point	, Uncle, I can go	12, 145/ 21
men to such high	point	of presumption, as engendereth	12, 161/ 6
occasions thereof. And this	point	is in those fleshly	12, 170/ 22
a little open the	point	that you speak of	12, 173/ 24
before peradventure in every	point	so pure, as St	12, 178/ 29
Mahomet, and upon that	point	falsely testified, will they	12, 191/ 21
it came to the	point	, yet perceive I not	12, 196/ 29
it must put the	point	of the matter in	12, 197/ 26
youth, to know this	point	, and think thereon, and	12, 198/ 25
here, far in another	point	. For we be so	12, 199/ 11
ourselves upon a fast	point	long ago, than to	12, 199/ 14
were brought unto the	point	, swerve therefrom for fear	12, 204/ 17
proper experience of this	point	, that I must stop	12, 213/ 1
keep still in that	point	one condition of children	12, 218/ 29
break all. Forsake one	point	of his faith, and	12, 230/ 13
it go already?) this	point	, I say therefore, put	12, 231/ 11
I reply to the	point	of your answer, wherein	12, 231/ 16
advise ment of this one	point	alone, were able to	12, 243/ 25
shall come to the	point	, and therefore I can	12, 245/ 2
faith to forsake any	point	. But surely, good Uncle	12, 245/ 13
were brought to the	point	, and thereby bring their	12, 246/ 17
And therefore if that	point	of my being far	12, 251/ 26
itself satisfied in this	point	: but that ever methinketh	12, 262/ 14
would, only this one	point	always provided and foreseen	12, 264/ 21
such prisoners in every	point	, as he that so	12, 265/ 21
stocks, than in every	point	such, as he that	12, 265/ 22
fashion of punishment, that	point	must I needs deny	12, 274/ 8
to be at a	point	, rather utterly to forsake	12, 278/ 7
mind unto this latter	point	(from which kind of	12, 278/ 9
the last and uttermost	point	, of the dread that	12, 280/ 24
and painful death, that	point	so suddenly putteth us	12, 281/ 4
feel ourselves at the	point	to fall even therefrom	12, 281/ 7
that indeed in this	point	is the sore pinch	12, 281/ 10
this, that even this	point	too taketh increase or	12, 281/ 11
himself a fool, that	point	is no folly but	12, 287/ 9
This is an high	point	in a low house	12, 295/ 25

our thought: this one	point	alone were able enough	12, 304/ 25
stripes above measure, at	point	of death oftentimes. Of	12, 310/ 21
old. And of this	point	put I nothing doubt	12, 315/ 6
it away. Both these	points	teacheth God in scripture	12, 57/ 13
this day in many	points	more. ANTHONY In faith	12, 90/ 4
one of the hard	points	of the Old Law	12, 178/ 24
list, consider well these	points	, and I ween he	12, 253/ 7
part of the selfsame	points	that we abhor imprisonment	12, 256/ 14
would in all these	points	deeply ponder the example	12, 312/ 7
a treacle against the	poison	of all desperate dread	12, 9/ 12
the power by his	poisoned	dart of murmur, grudge	12, 12/ 2
fight as many sundry	poisoned	darts. He tempteth us	12, 101/ 2
for the quiet and	politic	governance of the people	12, 252/ 26
misspend them about worldly	pomp	, pride, and gluttony, with	12, 224/ 15
Ascendam super astra, et	ponam	solum meum ad latera	12, 159/ 28
all these points deeply	ponder	the example of our	12, 312/ 8
part of the matter	pondered	, they shall well appear	12, 205/ 24
in sublimitate eternum glorie	pondus	operatur in nobis, non	12, 311/ 7
hurt our souls there. "	Pone	me," saith the Prophet	12, 104/ 25
aquae motum" at the	pool	that the Gospel speaketh	12, 45/ 17
plunge him into the	pool	of penance over the	12, 45/ 23
which some of our	poor	family be fallen into	12, 6/ 16
such comfort, as my	poor	wit can give them	12, 6/ 18
be glad, as my	poor	wit will serve me	12, 9/ 14
I will in my	poor	mind assign for the	12, 14/ 9
What wit have we (	poor	fools) to wit what	12, 22/ 15
goodness of God the	poor	imperfect goodness of man	12, 25/ 22
therefore, of pity, a	poor	widow, or a poor	12, 34/ 14
poor widow, or a	poor	fatherless child, and rather	12, 34/ 14
their courtesy hold my	poor	fear excused. And I	12, 38/ 27
a price upon so	poor	a thing; and that	12, 39/ 7
death also, Lazarus, the	poor	man that lived in	12, 54/ 4
Abraham and Lazarus the	poor	, and as we shall	12, 55/ 15
to the clean contrary:	poor	Lazarus from tribulation into	12, 55/ 31
to think upon the	poor	man's pain. For that	12, 56/ 4
the rich Abraham and	poor	Lazarus hath not a	12, 56/ 12
to whom, as my	poor	wit and remembrance would	12, 79/ 8
so peevish nor so	poor	of spirit, but that	12, 93/ 21
though I saw the	poor	women weep. For he	12, 94/ 21
far as mine own	poor	wit can perceive, the	12, 98/ 26
to the fox. The	poor	ass came to shrift	12, 114/ 27
began so soon. The	poor	beast answered him again	12, 115/ 3
tell you all the	poor	ass's confession, it were	12, 115/ 14

sin with him, the	poor	soul was so scrupulous	12, 115/ 15
would well find some	poor	man with his wife	12, 116/ 20
of their penance. The	poor	ass after his shrift	12, 117/ 17
it, like as this	poor	ass had here, is	12, 120/ 1
Ladislaus' days, a good,	poor	, honest man's wife: this	12, 124/ 15
of her counsel a	poor	neighbor of hers, whom	12, 127/ 18
haste be canonized. This	poor	man promised, but intended	12, 128/ 1
pray for him, both	poor	folk for his alms	12, 155/ 16
we begin many full	poor	and cold, and up	12, 157/ 27
own glory such other	poor	souls, as were peradventure	12, 158/ 12
our fellows, for silly	poor	pismires and ants. % But	12, 158/ 13
solemn port, overlooking the	poor	in word and countenance	12, 161/ 1
his own heart every	poor	beggar his fellow. VINCENT	12, 162/ 26
richest and the most	poor	the difference is scant	12, 163/ 18
base, and consider how	poor	they came both into	12, 163/ 19
walk out again as	poor	as that beggar shall	12, 163/ 22
is, and so many	poor	people therein) how any	12, 172/ 14
while that he seeth	poor	people so many that	12, 172/ 16
riches, if there lacked	poor	men, and yet stand	12, 172/ 23
in such abundance of	poor	men as there be	12, 172/ 25
not out unto the	poor	needy persons, that the	12, 172/ 28
be far above the	poor	man that was here	12, 175/ 24
I give unto the	poor	people, and yet over	12, 176/ 27
alms ungiven to the	poor	man that is at	12, 177/ 16
his whole good unto	poor	people, and yet besides	12, 178/ 5
wherein be so many	poor	people, upon whom they	12, 179/ 15
there hath never lacked	poor	men, nor never shall	12, 179/ 22
quum vultis, benefacere potestis" (	Poor	men shall you always	12, 179/ 24
the wellspring of the	poor	man's living. And therefore	12, 180/ 28
it fare by the	poor	man, as it fared	12, 180/ 29
he seeth so many	poor	men upon whom he	12, 181/ 7
do, if all the	poor	folk that he seeth	12, 181/ 9
to reckon all the	poor	folk committed by God	12, 183/ 28
if I help the	poor	folk shall all fail	12, 183/ 31
the while, than a	poor	beggar that hath never	12, 197/ 8
and consolation as my	poor	wit and learning can	12, 202/ 15
himself: "Oh, thou silly	poor	soul, that weenest thou	12, 208/ 3
well fortune, that a	poor	ploughman's blood may come	12, 208/ 16
be he never so	poor	. Honest estimation in the	12, 211/ 11
the good name the	poor	man hath, or for	12, 211/ 21
more displeasantly than other	poor	men do. And this	12, 221/ 27
is more than a	poor	man's is, since the	12, 222/ 4
them, and many a	poor	ploughman may sit still	12, 222/ 5

it is, for the	poor	pleasure of your worldly	12, 237/ 6
put it into the	poor	men's bosoms, there shall	12, 240/ 9
deliver it to the	poor	for Christ's sake, we	12, 240/ 11
and royalty, and become	poor	and needy for his	12, 243/ 11
not yet being his	poor	sinful servants, but rather	12, 243/ 18
see well, you visit	poor	prisoners seldom. VINCENT No	12, 258/ 21
the personal visiting of	poor	prisoners doth. But now	12, 259/ 7
matter of itself), the	poor	beggar that is at	12, 259/ 17
consider it) even silly	poor	wretches in prison. For	12, 273/ 2
of her charity a	poor	prisoner there, whom she	12, 277/ 7
great God) invited all	poor	worms of the earth	12, 285/ 21
hither and thither, the	poor	soul groaned sore, and	12, 301/ 12
God did more for	poor	Lazarus, in helping him	12, 319/ 1
purpose, Uncle, as my	poor	wit and learning will	12, 320/ 14
whether the party be	poor-spirited	, or proud, which will	12, 133/ 11
the better, taking the	poorer	for the lack thereof	12, 184/ 17
had he been the	poorer	, while he never occupied	12, 210/ 29
than they do the	poorest	men, as the great	12, 257/ 8
though he be the	poorest	beggar in the town	12, 259/ 15
pleasure, and at a	pop	down they descend into	12, 168/ 6
means made to the	pope	, that she might in	12, 127/ 28
country so great and	populous	, that they cannot well	12, 190/ 13
manner, high sullen solemn	port	, overlooking the poor in	12, 160/ 29
autem venient cum exultatione,	portantes	manipulos suos" (They shall	12, 42/ 11
put in the priest's	porteous	, as far as I	12, 46/ 21
for the rate and	portion	of those deed diminish	12, 72/ 6
he departeth (for the	portion	) from the nature of	12, 72/ 16
speak but after the	portion	. And because the portion	12, 72/ 23
portion. And because the	portion	of all that he	12, 72/ 23
see, that for the	portion	in every good deed	12, 73/ 1
and in Seville and	Portugal	too, so go all	12, 256/ 4
might, he would into	Portugal	, Italy, Spain, France, Almaine	12, 259/ 27
the person (whom he	possessed	) did most trouble when	12, 153/ 5
men have by his	possessing	thereof, as percase in	12, 185/ 3
or better, forbear the	possession	of riches, saving for	12, 185/ 2
once fast in his	possession	, he shall ere it	12, 193/ 8
to have by the	possession	of an heap of	12, 207/ 1
him proud of his	possession	, and heard him boast	12, 207/ 30
themselves great lords and	possessioners	of a very great	12, 269/ 27
loss of goods or	possessions	; and some by the	12, 20/ 1
loss of goods or	possessions	, or the loss of	12, 20/ 5
these outward things, lands,	possessions	, goods, authority, fame, favor	12, 150/ 1
unsurety of lands and	possessions	. The Sixth Chapter Lands	12, 207/ 4

Sixth Chapter Lands and substance, lands and great of purging, because all man can by natural how this should be said, all things are think in this tribulation For how were it that if it were in all that he favorable manner that it and seek it, that non renunciaverit omnibus quae give it thee). "Ut cum tentatione proventum ut him fast to a nescimus, sed ipse spiritus saith in the psalter: " put it in a which place if the weening always that his against the princes and omnibus quae possidet non et animam suam, non his own mouth: "Nemo qui postquam occiderit, habet sed adversus principes et quibus quum vultis, benefacere of you, saying, "Non temptare, supra id quod tentari supra id quod sour and a bitter wot well, than the not out of the standeth for a thousand died in tribulation and from riches come to of himself in willful the riches and the things follow neediness and bare remembrance of the here in neediness and his mighty strength and	possessions possessions possibility possibility possible possible possible possible possibly possibly possibly possidet possitis possitis post postulat Posuisti pot pot pot potentates potest potest potest potestatem potestates potestis potestis potestis potestis potion poulter poulter's pounds poverty poverty poverty poverty poverty poverty poverty power	many men yet much of inheritance, with great of purging is past think on. And yet ; and they twain told . Yet over that, he to fall unto you , while each of them for me and you may, diminish the faith might. For, Uncle, if can find any way non potest meus esse " (as Saint Paul saith ferre" (God is), saith , she left not beating pro nobis gemitibus inenarrabilibus tenebras et facta est , and hide it in had been stolen away lay safe still, what of these dark regions meus esse discipulus" (He meus esse discipulus" (He duobus dominis servire" (No mittere in gehennam: Ita , tenebrarum harum, adversus spiritualia " (Poor men shall you servire Deo, et Mammone , sed dat etiam cum ferre, sed dat etiam is great grief and may, nor yet cannot shop, where folk find , and after as soon , the best place that , so were he from , by the leaving of compared together, yet they , the pain of lacking that our Savior willingly all his life, and , his high malice and	12, 207/ 6 12, 229/ 20 12, 36/ 10 12, 309/ 8 12, 89/ 5 12, 171/ 24 12, 202/ 13 12, 221/ 29 12, 319/ 26 12, 190/ 5 12, 257/ 2 12, 266/ 23 12, 174/ 18 12, 102/ 13 12, 247/ 19 12, 144/ 14 12, 22/ 27 12, 108/ 1 12, 210/ 25 12, 210/ 27 12, 210/ 28 12, 101/ 21 12, 174/ 19 12, 174/ 24 12, 230/ 9 12, 303/ 9 12, 101/ 19 12, 179/ 24 12, 231/ 5 12, 247/ 18 12, 278/ 28 12, 293/ 12 12, 116/ 29 12, 116/ 25 12, 222/ 12 12, 47/ 19 12, 72/ 28 12, 174/ 12 12, 175/ 21 12, 204/ 1 12, 243/ 7 12, 243/ 23 12, 6/ 24
--	---	--	---

may never have the	power	by his poisoned dart	12, 12/ 1
preparation of a common	power	in defense of Christendom	12, 38/ 12
they have time and	power	; and that whoso worketh	12, 39/ 16
good will, where the	power	lacketh, go very near	12, 71/ 14
will can there no	power	pull us thence, nor	12, 104/ 24
further thing in their	power	wherewith they can do	12, 109/ 5
Domini in Sampsonem" (The	power	or might of God	12, 141/ 17
have not the more	power	upon him. VINCENT I	12, 152/ 25
worldly wealth of great	power	and authority, and thereby	12, 170/ 8
Turk, with all the	power	he hath, is not	12, 235/ 16
and so having the	power	in his own hand	12, 243/ 21
they shall have no	power	to hold them, as	12, 246/ 22
say, not have the	power	to touch our bodies	12, 248/ 5
be tempted above our	power	, but will both provide	12, 248/ 14
the dominion, rule, and	power	of another, that he	12, 252/ 8
he say sooth) the	power	to speak and talk	12, 296/ 5
and in their talking,	power	to talk reason too	12, 296/ 6
never given them the	power	. And in good faith	12, 296/ 8
first (I have no	power	to shut the hand	12, 299/ 11
killed, hath in his	power	further to cast him	12, 303/ 14
ween, that either his	power	or his mercy were	12, 316/ 10
my fault, as to	praise	it; but for that	12, 83/ 7
My strength and my	praise	is our Lord; he	12, 102/ 11
of my soul to	praise	her calf above twopence	12, 119/ 24
first begun with his	praise	(for if he be	12, 132/ 9
delight in his own	praise	; or if of wiliness	12, 133/ 12
delight of their own	praise	, and such other spiritual	12, 135/ 28
other folk, of whose	praise	he was wont to	12, 146/ 7
of a little foolish	praise	: he said unto her	12, 169/ 4
yea and some to	praise	them too, little and	12, 192/ 6
shall ween that many	praise	him, that never speak	12, 212/ 9
finally some that most	praise	him in his presence	12, 212/ 15
but also if they	praise	it but slenderly. VINCENT	12, 212/ 28
of hearing his own	praise	. So happed it one	12, 213/ 13
finding of some exquisite	praise	. For he that should	12, 213/ 26
some part of his	praise	, or doing the uttermost	12, 215/ 15
find no words of	praise	that would pass all	12, 215/ 27
taken upon you to	praise	it so, but if	12, 216/ 15
Howbeit surely somewhat less	praise	might have served it	12, 216/ 18
ever was made, the	praise	had not been the	12, 216/ 20
they that used to	praise	him to his face	12, 216/ 21
great a laud and	praise	themselves could give his	12, 216/ 22
upon it for his	praise	of their own making	12, 218/ 17

condition of children, that	praise	must prick them forth	12, 218/ 29
his pleasure in the	praise	of the people hath	12, 219/ 4
mouths blowing out his	praise	, will scantily do him	12, 219/ 6
them full fair, and	praise	them with their mouth	12, 221/ 33
not be letted to	praise	Christ also, and to	12, 229/ 29
is highly commended and	praised	, a thing whereof the	12, 75/ 13
pride for to be	praised	of humility, he refuse	12, 133/ 13
how they be continually	praised	all about, as though	12, 212/ 19
longing sore to be	praised	, he called unto him	12, 217/ 24
When one of them	praised	any deed of his	12, 218/ 14
prelate's oration, Cousin, anything	praiseworthy	? For you can tell	12, 216/ 6
things as they see	praiseworthy	in other men, to	12, 218/ 27
very faint, let us	pray	to him that giveth	12, 13/ 1
And after, let us	pray	with the apostles, "Domine	12, 13/ 5
therefore now shall we	pray	God for a full	12, 13/ 31
fast faith. And I	pray	you, good Uncle, proceed	12, 13/ 31
and prayed them to	pray	for him, and to	12, 18/ 4
also move him to	pray	God put this desire	12, 19/ 1
attaining thereof help to	pray	for him themselves, and	12, 19/ 5
to help him to	pray	therefor. And then, if	12, 19/ 6
tribulations a man may	pray	God to take from	12, 20/ 16
may lawfully many times	pray	to the goodness of	12, 20/ 19
Pater Noster, wherein we	pray	for our daily food	12, 20/ 24
may we not always	pray	for the taking away	12, 20/ 26
should in every sickness	pray	for his health again	12, 20/ 27
yet may we not	pray	, while we stand in	12, 21/ 5
soul may we boldly	pray	; for grace may we	12, 21/ 9
grace may we boldly	pray	; for faith, for hope	12, 21/ 10
our grief taking away,	pray	that God of his	12, 21/ 16
inenarrabilibus" (What may we	pray	that were behovable for	12, 22/ 28
from our tribulation, but	pray	for his aid and	12, 23/ 1
comfort a man might	pray	for in tribulation. And	12, 23/ 18
sufficiently, and therefore I	pray	you resort now to	12, 27/ 13
too; yet if we	pray	for grace to take	12, 35/ 27
it seemeth me. I	pray	you, proceed at your	12, 40/ 13
fast and watch and	pray	for him; but so	12, 44/ 24
fast, and watch, and	pray	for himself too. For	12, 44/ 26
fast, and watch, and	pray	, and take affliction in	12, 45/ 2
men some good; they	pray	God themselves to send	12, 45/ 14
in which all men	pray	specially for the princes	12, 46/ 17
see no good man	pray	God send another sorrow	12, 46/ 20
charity, not only to	pray	God send their neighbors	12, 46/ 25
folk are sick, not	pray	God send them health	12, 46/ 26

be so sick, I	pray	God keep you long	12, 47/ 1
man for other, we	pray	all for perpetual prosperity	12, 49/ 27
man ought then to	pray	God to send other	12, 50/ 2
man precisely meaneth to	pray	for other to keep	12, 51/ 32
For it were to	pray	, that either they should	12, 52/ 4
fast, to watch, and	pray	, both for taming of	12, 52/ 9
fast and sure) to	pray	God to keep every	12, 52/ 22
to trust well, and	pray	God he did so	12, 53/ 21
man should wish or	pray	, or any manner thing	12, 56/ 22
man might labor or	pray	to be delivered of	12, 56/ 27
is to have us	pray	unto him for help	12, 58/ 15
not, but forget to	pray	to him, sendeth us	12, 58/ 26
call upon him and	pray	for release of our	12, 58/ 27
and not I. I	pray	God it were good	12, 62/ 6
well at ease may	pray	to God quietly and	12, 65/ 4
grief cannot endure to	pray	nor think almost upon	12, 65/ 6
the one list to	pray	, nor the other neither	12, 65/ 10
to God's pleasure, and	pray	to God in his	12, 76/ 10
in his heart, and	pray	his friends to pray	12, 76/ 11
pray his friends to	pray	for him, and especially	12, 76/ 11
my good Cousin, I	pray	God bring us both	12, 77/ 2
own good Uncle, I	pray	God reward you, and	12, 77/ 4
good Cousin, and I	pray	the same for you	12, 77/ 19
meat: and let us	pray	unto God, and all	12, 84/ 26
to this: and I	pray	God bring us once	12, 85/ 4
prayer. But now I	pray	you, good Uncle, vouchsafe	12, 85/ 7
soon after. VINCENT I	pray	you, what was that	12, 89/ 2
in the cleansing days	pray	for them that are	12, 115/ 5
that year; he would	pray	God to forbear him	12, 144/ 19
his heart. VINCENT I	pray	you, Uncle, what advice	12, 151/ 13
desiring other also to	pray	for him, both poor	12, 155/ 16
angels and saints, to	pray	for him to God	12, 156/ 2
of Christ's Passion, and	pray	him for the honor	12, 156/ 15
call unto God and	pray	; and look what thing	12, 162/ 17
call to mind, and	pray	God of forgiveness. Let	12, 164/ 25
now remaineth. VINCENT I	pray	you, good Uncle, keep	12, 187/ 16
your pleasure, but I	pray	you tarry not long	12, 187/ 26
thing itself that we	pray	for, and hope to	12, 193/ 20
would advise every man,	pray	still and call unto	12, 195/ 25
of his necessity to	pray	for more strength of	12, 197/ 19
for them, and heartily	pray	for grace that if	12, 198/ 17
lose no part, I	pray	you proceed now with	12, 199/ 20
you mine. ANTHONY I	pray	you, Cousin, tell on	12, 213/ 4

and said: "But I	pray	you heartily tell me	12, 217/ 29
say unto them: "I	pray	thee, good fellow, when	12, 218/ 18
of them, and I	pray	you, Cousin, take you	12, 229/ 2
no longer. But I	pray	God give me the	12, 237/ 24
consider well, and will	pray	God with his holy	12, 244/ 12
his, and call and	pray	for his grace, we	12, 247/ 14
to do, if we	pray	well therefor) then saith	12, 248/ 26
the first. VINCENT I	pray	you, good Uncle, say	12, 250/ 22
And now therefore, I	pray	you, somewhat speak of	12, 255/ 8
are in prison, I	pray	you name some one	12, 259/ 10
And therefore, Uncle, I	pray	you give us some	12, 288/ 3
but rather help to	pray	therefor, but yet) I	12, 299/ 12
labor for it, and	pray	therefor) I verily think	12, 314/ 23
but pity them and	pray	for them, with sorrow	12, 318/ 21
everlastingly. And therefore I	pray	you let the consideration	12, 319/ 29
your heart, and also	pray	that it may do	12, 320/ 1
many shall, I trust,	pray	for you. For to	12, 320/ 12
good and righteous, and	prayed	them to pray for	12, 18/ 4
this purpose are expressly	prayed	many devout orisons in	12, 20/ 21
whole Church without intermission	prayed	incessantly for him; and	12, 58/ 17
fear of drowning, they	prayed	unto Christ and said	12, 58/ 20
such a prayer so	prayed	in that pain, was	12, 66/ 7
of their own prayers	prayed	at some other time	12, 66/ 8
his verses, but he	prayed	him in any wise	12, 217/ 12
may never well make	prayer	so precisely but that	12, 21/ 13
this world. For that	prayer	, without any other condition	12, 52/ 2
this manner kind of	prayer	? Besides this, Cousin, the	12, 52/ 8
you find in any	prayer	, they never mean (ye	12, 52/ 21
that at their fervent	prayer	God by miracle delivered	12, 58/ 18
And then at their	prayer	he shortly ceased the	12, 58/ 21
to say a long	prayer	of matins: and yet	12, 65/ 27
inch of such a	prayer	so prayed in that	12, 66/ 7
his watch and his	prayer	, no nor his prayers	12, 66/ 28
and incomparable, passing the	prayer	of any pure creature	12, 66/ 31
that there is no	prayer	made at pleasure so	12, 67/ 21
and to faith, by	prayer	. But now I pray	12, 85/ 6
oratione et ieiunio" (without	prayer	and fasting). And therefore	12, 96/ 10
thing, he join faithful	prayer	therewith. But, Cousin, as	12, 98/ 23
both; and then every	prayer	that he saith, though	12, 113/ 17
mercy, and persevere in	prayer	for grace, and abide	12, 121/ 21
his friends fall to	prayer	for him against his	12, 145/ 5
then, except only good	prayer	by his friends made	12, 145/ 11
two things, counsel and	prayer	. First, as concerning counsel	12, 151/ 17

follow, which is a	prayer	in the Church of	12, 155/ 21
Vade Sathana," nor no	prayer	more acceptable unto God	12, 156/ 23
use good counsel and	prayer	, and keep himself in	12, 156/ 28
only for heaven) our	prayer	nor our hope may	12, 193/ 22
godly counsel and continual	prayer	, that they may be	12, 282/ 16
fruitful works of penance,	prayer	, and almsdeeds done in	12, 300/ 18
them, with help of	prayer	through the grace of	12, 306/ 9
shall be, labor by	prayer	to conceive in our	12, 306/ 29
us prepare ourselves with	prayer	, with our whole trust	12, 316/ 19
fall to fasting, to	prayer	, to almsdeed in time	12, 316/ 28
sorrow, nor no such	prayers	are there put in	12, 46/ 21
that in the common	prayers	of the Church too	12, 49/ 28
where you leave; the	prayers	of him that is	12, 65/ 8
be both naught, their	prayers	be both like. For	12, 65/ 10
tongue pattereth upon our	prayers	apace; good God, how	12, 65/ 23
seven psalms, and other	prayers	, with the priest at	12, 65/ 28
requireth no such long	prayers	of them. But the	12, 66/ 3
agony made no long	prayers	aloud, but one inch	12, 66/ 6
even of their own	prayers	prayed at some other	12, 66/ 8
prayer, no nor his	prayers	peradventure all of like	12, 66/ 28
of all his holy	prayers	, the chief seemeth me	12, 67/ 2
other were the painful	prayers	that he made upon	12, 67/ 9
very devout and fervent	prayers	he made. The one	12, 67/ 15
Father in heaven. These	prayers	of his (among all	12, 67/ 18
the chief. And these	prayers	of our Savior at	12, 67/ 19
of any of those	prayers	that the priest in	12, 115/ 5
grace at men's good	prayers	and amendment of our	12, 249/ 8
wise man that either	prayeth	for himself or for	12, 53/ 1
For which the Prophet	prayeth	, "Ab occultis meis munda	12, 226/ 21
in his sore tribulation,	praying	thrice unto God to	12, 22/ 16
that we shall eat.	Praying	is better than drinking	12, 57/ 16
years with fasting and	praying	in the Temple till	12, 95/ 30
work and unbound him,	praying	him nevertheless that she	12, 144/ 16
help unto God both	praying	for himself, and desiring	12, 155/ 15
than with twenty requests,	praying	men to tell them	12, 218/ 12
tongue too. And thus	praying	God to give me	12, 320/ 16
the sect) freely to	preach	what they would unto	12, 93/ 27
and shall begin to	preach	upon it. Or if	12, 132/ 16
not every day to	preach	out the name of	12, 291/ 5
delivered, stinted not to	preach	on still, until that	12, 300/ 9
point in him, and	preached	him a process of	12, 116/ 22
the end, somewhat the	preacher	speaketh of hell and	12, 83/ 26
of preachers! Such one	preacher	much more abuseth the	12, 95/ 3

the manner of their	preachers	there. For, as you	12, 93/ 24
from such manner of	preachers	! Such one preacher much	12, 95/ 3
heaven. Now, while he	preacheth	of the pains of	12, 83/ 27
though men may with	preaching	be ministers unto God	12, 12/ 26
and sharp, but his	preaching	was wonderful. Methink I	12, 94/ 1
head; and with such	preaching	were the people so	12, 94/ 22
double it with, went	preaching	that name about from	12, 291/ 7
dispensation of God's common	precept	(which dispensation he must	12, 140/ 27
by the plain open	precept	bound to keep him	12, 145/ 18
plain against God's open	precepts	, and the dispensation strange	12, 142/ 9
scripture so plainly saith, "	Preciosa	in conspectu Domini mors	12, 289/ 1
danger with his dear	precious	blood. Leave, therefore, leave	12, 94/ 11
Domini mors sanctorum eius" (	Precious	is in the sight	12, 289/ 2
and approved for very	precious	and honorable in the	12, 290/ 6
God, nor to be	precise	in our askings, but	12, 22/ 23
I say, that for	precise	perpetual wealth and prosperity	12, 52/ 31
may never be too	precise	, although the thing be	12, 193/ 23
well make prayer so	precisely	but that we must	12, 21/ 13
unto God ourselves so	precisely	what we will that	12, 22/ 2
never ask of God	precisely	our own ease by	12, 23/ 1
prosperous wealth; no man	precisely	meaneth to pray for	12, 51/ 32
and put forth, or	precisely	to say, this thing	12, 173/ 7
you should give the	preeminence	unto tribulation, or wherefore	12, 64/ 23
I should give any	preeminence	in comfort unto tribulation	12, 67/ 30
above the night. Another	preeminence	of tribulation over wealth	12, 71/ 1
you, lo, no little	preeminence	that tribulation hath in	12, 74/ 31
and therefore no little	preeminence	of comfort in hope	12, 75/ 1
please him, and to	prefer	or set by nothing	12, 186/ 4
faith, Uncle, the selfsame	prelate	that I told you	12, 217/ 18
But was that great	prelate's	oration, Cousin, anything praiseworthy	12, 216/ 6
the princes and the	prelates	, and generally every man	12, 46/ 18
that for princes and	prelates	, and every man for	12, 49/ 26
they now together in	preparation	of a common power	12, 38/ 12
and thereby the less	preparation	to make before, while	12, 189/ 4
little fear all the	preparations	that the great Turk	12, 193/ 25
cor hominis ascendit, que	preparavit	Deus diligentibus se." For	12, 309/ 4
upon a time to	prepare	for them, the snail	12, 285/ 23
in God well, and	prepare	us therefor, the Turk	12, 316/ 6
the world, let us	prepare	ourselves with prayer, with	12, 316/ 19
us think thereon and	prepare	us in our mind	12, 316/ 21
that else had been	prepared	therefor peradventure forever in	12, 26/ 1
adversary the fall) hath	prepared	a crown: so he	12, 101/ 24
and is more specially	prepared	for them, than it	12, 175/ 14

of heaven be such,	prepared	for every saved soul	12, 309/ 9
that the great Turk	prepareth	a marvelous mighty army	12, 188/ 9
great feast that God	prepareth	in heaven, and of	12, 286/ 18
above all a special	prerogative	therein. ANTHONY That is	12, 35/ 14
Now why I give	prerogative	in comfort unto tribulation	12, 68/ 31
doth, in goodness the	prerogative	of tribulation above wealth	12, 72/ 19
from us; then either	prescribe	we to God, that	12, 21/ 20
the great physician God,	prescribing	the medicines himself, and	12, 11/ 5
worse; and by the	prescribing	unto God ourselves so	12, 22/ 2
of God's own gracious	presence	we cannot be left	12, 5/ 16
and killed in his	presence	. Then send his people	12, 6/ 29
praise him in his	presence	, behind his back mock	12, 212/ 16
was with the personal	presence	of that angel that	12, 246/ 1
forth as it were	present	before my face the	12, 9/ 7
certain cause deserving that	present	trouble, as we certainly	12, 27/ 17
to take that our	present	tribulation in release of	12, 36/ 5
them, than for a	present	pleasure, with which the	12, 68/ 15
fuming to increase his	present	pain, and by murmur	12, 87/ 11
there is God especially	present	with his grace, assisting	12, 121/ 18
thing wherein were most	present	peril, and when that	12, 147/ 28
the time of this	present	life, and after that	12, 158/ 24
properly pertaining to the	present	matter, or somewhat digressing	12, 160/ 12
to be there invisibly	present	, as without any doubt	12, 164/ 24
pertaineth whole unto this	present	purpose. Of the fourth	12, 199/ 24
pleasures also of this	present	life: and besides that	12, 201/ 10
short season of this	present	life, as worldly substance	12, 206/ 6
and condition of this	present	life, or else as	12, 209/ 22
of them for this	present	life. The little commodity	12, 209/ 26
by, but for this	present	life. The Eighth Chapter	12, 210/ 2
and commodious for this	present	life, pleasant it may	12, 211/ 17
at such reasoning always	present	, and very ready to	12, 296/ 12
our Lord is everywhere	present	; and while he so	12, 298/ 27
that is in this	present	time, worketh within us	12, 311/ 10
Id enim quod in	presenti	est momentaneum, et leve	12, 311/ 6
sin past and a	preservative	from the sin that	12, 30/ 1
medicinable, in that it	preserve	us from the sin	12, 28/ 24
as God is to	preserve	him, nor no devil	12, 153/ 13
food, and to be	preserved	from the fall in	12, 20/ 24
this needs be that	preserveth	our health while we	12, 28/ 27
past, a thing that	preserveth	us from sins that	12, 75/ 16
for which), or for	preserving	us from some sins	12, 24/ 9
tribulation for keeping and	preserving	a man from such	12, 28/ 14
another quarter too, both	Prester	John's land and the	12, 259/ 29

else if we will	presume	to stand unto our	12, 21/ 29
there may no man	presume	or look to attain	12, 308/ 22
such high point of	presumption	, as engendereth so many	12, 161/ 6
But this kind of	presumption	under the pretext of	12, 299/ 19
God, we must first	presuppose	in him to whom	12, 12/ 9
before any spiritual comfort	presuppose	the foundation of faith	12, 13/ 24
the receiving of comfort	presupposed	and had ready before	12, 287/ 25
with them (faith always	presupposed	, as you protested in	12, 294/ 15
all. And yet they	pretend	the contrary, and that	12, 226/ 15
well occupied, and under	pretext	(as it seemeth to	12, 161/ 15
of presumption under the	pretext	of hope, seemeth rather	12, 299/ 19
here conversant under diverse	pretexts	, and of everything advertise	12, 195/ 23
take up myself, and	prettily	put them under my	12, 49/ 19
nose and giveth a	pretty	short light again, and	12, 85/ 24
VINCENT This is a	pretty	similitude, Uncle, in this	12, 137/ 24
thought after) upon some	pretty	proper way, to bring	12, 213/ 19
in such wise to	prevail	against his Christian country	12, 193/ 15
that they shall not	prevail	or, if they prevail	12, 248/ 22
prevail or, if they	prevail	, yet if we take	12, 248/ 22
chance. But being now	prevented	so by persecution, that	12, 227/ 27
his goodness, I say,	preventeth	his fall, and sendeth	12, 29/ 3
and seek for their	prey	, yet can they not	12, 108/ 8
his penance, take any	prey	for his mealtide that	12, 118/ 22
set so high a	price	upon so poor a	12, 39/ 7
thing; and that this	price	God setteth through Christ's	12, 39/ 7
one meal, as the	price	thereof would well find	12, 116/ 20
pass upon yourself the	price	of sixpence at a	12, 117/ 12
conscience can guess the	price	. " Their shrift have I	12, 117/ 13
that should pass the	price	of sixpence. It happed	12, 118/ 23
I cannot devise what	price	I should set upon	12, 119/ 11
arrows are from the	prick	. VINCENT Some of my	12, 49/ 17
as it were, the	prick	of a thorn, a	12, 50/ 20
And surely, Cousin, the	prick	that very sore pricketh	12, 50/ 21
methinketh, further from the	prick	than methought they stack	12, 56/ 18
afresh. But yet the	prick	of conscience withdrew and	12, 118/ 21
any mark, butt, or	prick	upon earth whereat he	12, 159/ 15
and appoint a certain	prick	surely set in a	12, 159/ 19
the devil's well acquainted	prick	, and his very just	12, 159/ 23
mark, down upon which	prick	with his pricking shaft	12, 159/ 23
children, that praise must	prick	them forth; but better	12, 218/ 29
that he was somewhat	pricked	forth before them, and	12, 110/ 13
raven, and then hunger	pricked	him forward, that (as	12, 118/ 19
the brainpan, their head	pricked	even full of pins	12, 302/ 16

imprinted in us, and	pricked	forward with desire and	12, 306/ 5
should we be more	pricked	forward, if we were	12, 319/ 19
prick that very sore	pricketh	the mind, as far	12, 50/ 22
woefully bewrapped. For God	pricketh	upon them of his	12, 60/ 18
crown of thorn so	pricking	him into the head	12, 67/ 13
which prick with his	pricking	shaft of pride he	12, 159/ 24
or of a foolish	pride	, give sick folk medicines	12, 11/ 9
punishment, after his high	pride	conceived in the numbering	12, 21/ 31
the boisterous blast of	pride	blow him not under	12, 29/ 7
him into such high	pride	that he might have	12, 29/ 23
keep them from the	pride	of their holiness. Let	12, 30/ 7
to keep himself from	pride	and from such other	12, 73/ 13
means of a foolish	pride	, and some by the	12, 124/ 1
that do it for	pride	or for anger no	12, 124/ 9
of high malice and	pride	. But then was she	12, 128/ 26
such an high spiritual	pride	, that in conclusion the	12, 129/ 20
temptation fallen down from	pride	to pusillanimity, and was	12, 130/ 4
in such a peevish	pride	, that he hath finally	12, 131/ 14
wiliness, or of another	pride	for to be praised	12, 133/ 13
a remedy against overbold	pride	, so will God now	12, 146/ 20
him into his first	pride	, or into his other	12, 147/ 14
understand the arrow of	pride	, with which the devil	12, 157/ 20
and too fearful for	pride	), but in the day	12, 157/ 22
this high spirit of	pride	, shot out of the	12, 158/ 9
But this arrow of	pride	, fly it never so	12, 158/ 15
cleanly place: but the	pride	turneth into rebuke and	12, 158/ 20
of them that in	pride	and vanity passed the	12, 158/ 23
qui peccaverunt." (What hath	pride	profit us, or what	12, 158/ 30
of this arrow of	pride	there be divers purposings	12, 159/ 13
his pricking shaft of	pride	he hath by himself	12, 159/ 24
lusty light flight of	pride	, saying: "Ascendam super astra	12, 159/ 28
kind of temptation of	pride	is no tribulation or	12, 160/ 6
of this arrow of	pride	flying forth in the	12, 160/ 7
the devil's temptation unto	pride	in prosperity, is a	12, 160/ 17
of such occasions of	pride	as the devil taketh	12, 161/ 4
temptations of ambition and	pride	may peradventure turn his	12, 162/ 1
that the arrow of	pride	flying forth in the	12, 164/ 8
great pain for the	pride	of a little foolish	12, 169/ 4
the devil's arrow of	pride	: so say I now	12, 170/ 9
is very vain, foolish	pride	, and such a man	12, 184/ 19
them about worldly pomp,	pride	, and gluttony, with occasion	12, 224/ 16
up a man in	pride	, and make a brittle	12, 224/ 21
other prayers, with the	priest	at their own aneling	12, 65/ 28

those prayers that the	priest	in the cleansing days	12, 115/ 5
me, was an unlearned	priest	: for he could speak	12, 214/ 8
play as the French	priest	played, that had so	12, 263/ 2
there put in the	priest's	porteous, as far as	12, 46/ 21
For albeit that the	priests	and friars be wont	12, 3/ 13
him, and especially the	priests	, as Saint James biddeth	12, 76/ 12
invention of man. The	priests	make folk fast and	12, 116/ 6
bodily sickness induce the	priests	, and saith, that it	12, 152/ 13
their charity, especially good	priests	in that holy sacred	12, 155/ 17
every state of Christendom,	priests	, princes, rites, ceremonies, sacraments	12, 192/ 8
ground, on which a	prince	buildeth his palace, would	12, 207/ 29
country and a great	prince	. In which treaty, himself	12, 217/ 21
of such a great	prince	but his promise, which	12, 231/ 29
it were a great	prince	that were taken prisoner	12, 257/ 3
the example of a	prince	taken prisoner, were the	12, 257/ 11
this reason see no	prince	that seemeth to be	12, 259/ 23
not only than a	prince	in prison, but also	12, 260/ 4
also than many a	prince	out of a prison	12, 260/ 5
ground, than many a	prince	at his best liberty	12, 260/ 7
upon other men's, that	prince	might hap to be	12, 260/ 9
the beggar nor the	prince	is at free liberty	12, 260/ 12
the beggar and the	prince	, whom you reckon both	12, 260/ 16
speak of, and the	prince	that you call out	12, 261/ 28
there is also no	prince	living upon earth, but	12, 263/ 18
Cousin, not only the	prince	and king, but also	12, 271/ 20
too, in receiving the	prince's	duty according to Christ's	12, 179/ 4
him? Howbeit, if the	princes	of Christendom everywhere about	12, 8/ 8
pray specially for the	princes	and the prelates, and	12, 46/ 17
lay first, that for	princes	and prelates, and every	12, 49/ 26
blood, but against the	princes	and potentates of these	12, 101/ 21
state of Christendom, priests,	princes	, rites, ceremonies, sacraments, laws	12, 192/ 8
the very greatest. The	princes	themselves cannot have, you	12, 221/ 28
many men under their	princes	in authority are in	12, 221/ 31
the servants of great	princes	unto the counters with	12, 222/ 10
the favor of great	princes	, that as they rise	12, 222/ 15
battles between these great	princes	, and with much trouble	12, 224/ 26
emperors handle oftentimes the	princes	that they take more	12, 257/ 7
which prison all the	princes	thereof be prisoners as	12, 269/ 10
world, and all the	princes	thereof therein prisoners with	12, 269/ 17
shall beseeem them, the	principal	and the effectual medicines	12, 11/ 15
faith. Since all our	principal	comfort must come of	12, 12/ 8
chief part and the	principal	point will I reserve	12, 20/ 13
it, because of our	principal	fear that I first	12, 33/ 12

to proceed in our	principal	matter. Of the short	12, 85/ 7
that have indeed their	principal	respect therein unto their	12, 226/ 13
the things that we	principally	speak of, but if	12, 50/ 16
a little so) yet	principally	to merit thereby through	12, 226/ 6
et sanguinem sed adversus	principes	et potestates, tenebrarum harum	12, 101/ 18
his holy hand to	print	them in our hearts	12, 244/ 13
and some kept in	prison	, and some for a	12, 6/ 29
many get out of	prison	, that hap on such	12, 22/ 8
harm abroad as the	prison	should have kept them	12, 22/ 9
Saint Peter was in	prison	, the scripture showeth that	12, 58/ 16
and bring him to	prison	too, yet God sometimes	12, 246/ 25
him, out of the	prison	into heaven, and suffereth	12, 246/ 27
this day out of	prison	? VINCENT What one man	12, 258/ 16
them that are in	prison	, I pray you name	12, 259/ 9
that are out of	prison	. For I know, methinketh	12, 259/ 11
is, Uncle, out of	prison	, that may go where	12, 259/ 15
a king kept in	prison	that cannot go but	12, 259/ 19
this reason out of	prison	or no, we shall	12, 259/ 22
to be out of	prison	. For if the lack	12, 259/ 24
to be put in	prison	, in prison already himself	12, 259/ 26
put in prison, in	prison	already himself. For he	12, 259/ 26
a king kept in	prison	, because he cannot go	12, 260/ 3
than a prince in	prison	, but also than many	12, 260/ 5
prince out of a	prison	too. For I am	12, 260/ 5
own reason restrained in	prison	both. VINCENT Yea but	12, 260/ 17
put them out of	prison	, and set them at	12, 261/ 14
so is out of	prison	too. And on the	12, 261/ 24
you call out of	prison	too, though they be	12, 261/ 29
be both twain in	prison	too. VINCENT Well, Uncle	12, 261/ 33
by this reason in	prison	already after the very	12, 262/ 2
every man is in	prison	already, be but sophistical	12, 262/ 16
men are not in	prison	at all. ANTHONY Well	12, 262/ 18
very prisoner in very	prison	, plainly without any sophistication	12, 263/ 17
were another laid in	prison	for a fray, and	12, 265/ 12
stark dead in this	prison	, and then cause his	12, 268/ 15
king is, in this	prison	, in much worse case	12, 268/ 26
wealthy in this universal	prison	, is laid in to	12, 268/ 30
by reason of that	prison	into which he is	12, 269/ 7
prisoner in the great	prison	of this whole earth	12, 269/ 9
whole earth, in which	prison	all the princes thereof	12, 269/ 9
up in a large	prison	, and while his execution	12, 269/ 11
death in the strait	prison	, but not by the	12, 269/ 13
is beside that narrow	prison	, a prisoner of the	12, 269/ 17

it liberty, and which	prison	you therefore thought but	12, 269/ 22
to prove it any	prison	at all. But now	12, 269/ 23
man a very plain	prison	indeed, but also that	12, 269/ 25
imprisonment in this large	prison	of the whole earth	12, 270/ 2
world. In which broad	prison	, out of those narrow	12, 271/ 2
that in this general	prison	, the large prison, I	12, 271/ 7
general prison, the large	prison	, I mean, of this	12, 271/ 7
that is in this	prison	, as the other that	12, 271/ 13
over this whole broad	prison	the world, is, as	12, 271/ 22
be, Cousin, committed to	prison	, for no cause but	12, 272/ 2
say, of this broad	prison	the world, is neither	12, 272/ 18
nor covetous. And this	prison	is also so sure	12, 272/ 19
walk about in the	prison	, and do therein what	12, 272/ 25
silly poor wretches in	prison	. For of truth, our	12, 273/ 2
of truth, our very	prison	this earth is: and	12, 273/ 3
the odious name of	prison	, and call it our	12, 273/ 6
and livelihood. Upon our	prison	we build our prison	12, 273/ 8
prison we build our	prison	; we garnish it with	12, 273/ 8
it glorious. In this	prison	they buy and sell	12, 273/ 9
and sell, in this	prison	they brawl and chide	12, 273/ 9
dance. And in this	prison	many a man reputed	12, 273/ 12
a while in this	prison	of the world, till	12, 273/ 20
sore in this common	prison	of the world, as	12, 274/ 1
shall find this general	prison	of the whole earth	12, 275/ 9
ween ourselves out of	prison	now; so if there	12, 275/ 13
brought up in a	prison	, that never came on	12, 275/ 14
be in a straiter	prison	than we be now	12, 275/ 29
that came into a	prison	to visit of her	12, 277/ 6
is neither such in	prison	, but that many men	12, 278/ 16
be cast into the	prison	of hell, and that	12, 279/ 5
For out of that	prison	shall no man never	12, 279/ 10
but a while. In	prison	was Joseph, while his	12, 279/ 12
him for bread. In	prison	was Daniel, and the	12, 279/ 14
you wot well, in	prison	, while Herod and Herodias	12, 279/ 19
avoiding of an easier	prison	, fall into a worse	12, 280/ 12
and instead of a	prison	that cannot keep us	12, 280/ 12
long, fall into that	prison	, out of which we	12, 280/ 13
In many labors, in	prison	oftener than other, in	12, 310/ 20
some of you to	prison	, to tempt you). He	12, 317/ 19
be every man universally	prisoned	at large, walking where	12, 271/ 1
that hath been taken	prisoner	in Turkey two times	12, 3/ 25
prince that were taken	prisoner	upon the field, and	12, 257/ 3
of a prince taken	prisoner	, were the imprisonment never	12, 257/ 11

none other. For surely	prisoner	am I none acquainted	12, 258/ 19
that he is a	prisoner	for all that, though	12, 260/ 26
kept, yet as verily	prisoner	, as he that lieth	12, 260/ 27
by, that though a	prisoner	were with his keeper	12, 261/ 6
ye wot well, a	prisoner	still; and letting pass	12, 261/ 9
free liberty, but a	prisoner	still: so since your	12, 261/ 27
universally is a very	prisoner	in very prison, plainly	12, 263/ 17
is in worse case	prisoner	by this general imprisonment	12, 263/ 19
were this man a	prisoner	or no? VINCENT This	12, 264/ 7
call this man? A	prisoner	, because he is kept	12, 264/ 26
for execution? Or no	prisoner	, because he is in	12, 264/ 27
while a very plain	prisoner	still. ANTHONY In good	12, 265/ 8
every man is a	prisoner	, yet you thought, that	12, 267/ 9
no man a very	prisoner	indeed. And now you	12, 267/ 10
every man a very	prisoner	, when he is put	12, 267/ 18
case, is the other	prisoner	too; for he is	12, 269/ 2
by which he is	prisoner	in the great prison	12, 269/ 9
for death: so the	prisoner	that you speak of	12, 269/ 16
that narrow prison, a	prisoner	of the broad world	12, 269/ 17
this world a very	prisoner	, since we be all	12, 270/ 18
And also, if the	prisoner	be unruly, and fall	12, 272/ 13
in the stocks. Some	prisoner	of another jail singeth	12, 275/ 4
a stone; while God's	prisoner	, that hath his one	12, 275/ 6
her charity a poor	prisoner	there, whom she found	12, 277/ 7
mats of straw the	prisoner	had made it so	12, 277/ 9
word of hers, the	prisoner	laughed in his mind	12, 277/ 17
Savior was himself taken	prisoner	for our sake, and	12, 279/ 27
for our sake, and	prisoner	was he carried, and	12, 279/ 27
was he carried, and	prisoner	was he kept, and	12, 279/ 27
was he kept, and	prisoner	was he brought forth	12, 279/ 28
forth before Annas. And	prisoner	from Annas carried unto	12, 279/ 29
carried unto Caiaphas. Then	prisoner	was he carried from	12, 279/ 29
Caiaphas unto Pilate, and	prisoner	was he sent from	12, 279/ 30
Pilate to King Herod:	prisoner	from Herod unto Pilate	12, 280/ 1
And so kept as	prisoner	to the end of	12, 280/ 2
therewith that he was	prisoner	in such wise for	12, 280/ 7
state and condition of	prisoners	, we should, methinketh, well	12, 256/ 9
taking them for no	prisoners	at all, that stand	12, 256/ 12
other: whether be they	prisoners	both, or but the	12, 258/ 6
but that they be	prisoners	both, as I said	12, 258/ 9
well, you visit poor	prisoners	seldom. VINCENT No by	12, 258/ 21
personal visiting of poor	prisoners	doth. But now since	12, 259/ 7
look on our other	prisoners	, enclosed within a castle	12, 261/ 17

that are commonly called	prisoners	) other men are not	12, 262/ 18
whether of these two	prisoners	stood in worse case	12, 265/ 17
had lever be such	prisoners	in every point, as	12, 265/ 21
the common people call	prisoners	, there is else no	12, 267/ 10
the princes thereof be	prisoners	as well as he	12, 269/ 10
the princes thereof therein	prisoners	with him. And by	12, 269/ 18
there is with the	prisoners	no such hard handling	12, 271/ 3
those whom we call	prisoners	, taking ourselves for no	12, 273/ 16
taking ourselves for no	prisoners	at all. In which	12, 273/ 16
layeth one of his	prisoners	with an hot fever	12, 274/ 20
place in which the	prisoners	be as sore handled	12, 275/ 10
heard them only called	prisoners	that were so served	12, 275/ 17
ourselves for other than	prisoners	now, as verily be	12, 275/ 21
now deceived, as those	prisoners	should there be then	12, 275/ 21
that as they be	prisoners	, so be we too	12, 275/ 26
will rather be man's	prisoners	a while here on	12, 317/ 9
the faith be his	prisoners	ever in hell. If	12, 317/ 10
world, useth any such	prisonly	fashion of punishment, that	12, 274/ 8
which in the narrow	prisons	, which only be called	12, 270/ 4
which only be called	prisons	, and which only be	12, 270/ 4
which only be reputed	prisons	in the opinion of	12, 270/ 5
out of those narrow	prisons	, there is with the	12, 271/ 3
handled in those special	prisons	, which for the hard	12, 274/ 2
we come to those	prisons	, we shall not fail	12, 275/ 28
he hath by his	private	revelation) is a thing	12, 141/ 1
among other men, or	privately	to himself, and give	12, 164/ 27
servants, look for more	privilege	in our master's house	12, 43/ 6
with an axe unknown	privily	to strike off her	12, 127/ 22
like abstinence and penance	privily	, as he would do	12, 184/ 24
pleasure in the dark	privily	to play the knave	12, 273/ 13
in that case, that	privy	malice and envy many	12, 221/ 32
omni spiritui credere, sed	probate	spiritus si ex Deo	12, 132/ 25
his fleshly lusts "ad	probatam	piscinam, expectantes aquae motum	12, 45/ 16
Jean Gerson, entitled, De	Probatione	Spirituum. As, whether the	12, 133/ 8
faith, Uncle, when that	problem	was once proposed, till	12, 213/ 24
pray you, good Uncle,	proceed	you farther in the	12, 14/ 1
in tribulation. And now	proceed	forth, good Uncle, and	12, 23/ 18
me. I pray you,	proceed	at your pleasure. That	12, 40/ 13
good Uncle, ere we	proceed	further, I will be	12, 82/ 8
good Uncle, vouchsafe to	proceed	in our principal matter	12, 85/ 7
for example, justice may	proceed	. Let him think in	12, 162/ 26
part, I pray you	proceed	now with your good	12, 199/ 20
so I beseech you	proceed	. For though I reckon	12, 256/ 30

you farther in the	process	of your matter of	12, 14/ 1
and preached him a	process	of his own temperance	12, 116/ 22
else would a shorter	process	have served: but yet	12, 119/ 30
city go in solemn	procession	therewith; but it was	12, 155/ 25
or sickness, by general	processions	God giveth gracious help	12, 58/ 22
for their sin, to	procure	God to pity them	12, 95/ 28
the money that should	procure	her canonization. And here	12, 128/ 24
pass, this temptation in	procuring	her own death was	12, 126/ 24
where he saith: "Quid	prodest	homini si universum mundum	12, 237/ 14
that are his open	professed	enemies, the sorrowful scourge	12, 194/ 17
of truth his falsely	professed	friends. And surely, Cousin	12, 194/ 19
they agree together in	profession	of Christ's name, so	12, 38/ 11
any rules of his	profession	, he was wont to	12, 133/ 26
and turn to the	profession	of their shameful superstitious	12, 191/ 23
tribulation occasion of his	profit	, and his help again	12, 18/ 7
all, but for the	profit	of his patience and	12, 24/ 10
not for your own	profit	, but for other folks'	12, 34/ 13
lightly better perceive what	profit	and commodity, and thereby	12, 40/ 26
away part of the	profit	from his soul, which	12, 47/ 4
can by no bodily	profit	be sufficiently recompensed. And	12, 47/ 5
therein, both comfort and	profit	they greatly take thereby	12, 63/ 23
as occasion of more	profit	, than wealth and prosperity	12, 69/ 9
whether to any spiritual	profit	to himself or other	12, 133/ 22
and therefore take no	profit	by him. But now	12, 135/ 14
tending to fruit and	profit	: the devil and his	12, 136/ 5
peccaverunt." (What hath pride	profit	us, or what good	12, 158/ 30
his duty were to	profit	. But on the other	12, 161/ 30
special grace to the	profit	of his soul, that	12, 176/ 11
for the respect of	profit	, or for contention of	12, 221/ 22
in the having the	profit	is not great, and	12, 222/ 30
have showed you) little	profit	by them to the	12, 227/ 14
turn us to eternal	profit	both in our souls	12, 248/ 7
can be able to	profit	the man with the	12, 250/ 5
dead, but for the	profit	of other folk was	12, 284/ 16
save for other folks'	profit	) they so fain would	12, 285/ 5
not be, for the	profit	of the whole world	12, 285/ 6
some kind of great	profit	, or avoiding of some	12, 293/ 6
the more may take	profit	by you, I purpose	12, 320/ 13
perilous, and tribulation so	profitable	, every man ought then	12, 50/ 2
of tribulation be so	profitable	, that it be good	12, 56/ 21
so good and so	profitable	, that I should haply	12, 56/ 26
one of the most	profitable	kinds of tribulation. So	12, 73/ 16
the remnant, the most	profitable	point of tribulation, which	12, 77/ 10

things rather strange than	profitable	. For that is a	12, 136/ 3
persevere in his good	profitable	business, and shall have	12, 165/ 14
yellow metal, not so	profitable	of their own nature	12, 207/ 2
sake, how much more	profitable	they be well given	12, 244/ 7
it hath many more	profits	than one. % And that	12, 96/ 5
hence into hell: "Quid	profuit	nobis superbia? aut divitiarum	12, 158/ 25
devil. "Peccator quum in	profundum	venerit, contempnit" (When the	12, 61/ 1
mind be a worse	prognostication	thereof, than this ungracious	12, 194/ 21
with uncharitable behavior is	prohibited	and forbidden in effect	12, 38/ 7
the witch against God's	prohibition	in the law, and	12, 62/ 26
any glossing of that	prohibition	. But since we find	12, 136/ 18
that case of that	prohibition	discharged, and charged with	12, 136/ 23
him plain for the	prohibition	, he must prove me	12, 140/ 18
against the plain open	prohibition	of God, we be	12, 145/ 18
flock, and believe his	promise	, how can ye be	12, 5/ 9
shall put in his	promise	, we shall be well	12, 13/ 20
will surely keep this	promise	. And therefore hath he	12, 16/ 2
was the child of	promise	, although God kept his	12, 55/ 1
expresseth a plain comfortable	promise	of God against all	12, 102/ 25
faithful man a sure	promise	, that in the fervent	12, 103/ 16
the truth of his	promise	defend, not with a	12, 106/ 7
And himself is, I	promise	you, such as I	12, 128/ 20
be content (I dare	promise	for them) to let	12, 178/ 22
oversight made a proud	promise	, and soon had a	12, 196/ 14
soul. And since the	promise	of the Turk, made	12, 231/ 21
will keep you his	promise	in these things that	12, 231/ 25
great prince but his	promise	, which for his own	12, 231/ 29
so false of his	promise	? And then what careth	12, 232/ 5
like false of their	promise	? VINCENT That must I	12, 232/ 26
Turk would break no	promise	with you: are you	12, 233/ 6
the Turk keep you	promise	in letting you keep	12, 235/ 12
been rash in his	promise	, and was well worthy	12, 245/ 6
you have heard his	promise	already by the mouth	12, 278/ 26
Savior made a sure	promise	, that he will show	12, 290/ 15
remember any example or	promise	expressed in holy scripture	12, 299/ 15
the truth of his	promise	shall so compass us	12, 316/ 3
but both, as he	promised	, sent them a comforter	12, 5/ 6
all good, and hath	promised	himself, "Petite, et accipietis	12, 15/ 29
strange land, which God	promised	him and his seed	12, 54/ 10
his gift, our Lord	promised	any reward in heaven	12, 68/ 23
the children of Israel	promised	in the Old Law	12, 69/ 24
as God hath faithfully	promised	to protect and defend	12, 106/ 5
canonized. This poor man	promised	, but intended not to	12, 128/ 1

here, notwithstanding that he	promised	not, neither to give	12, 178/ 27
we do, he hath	promised	to forsake us before	12, 247/ 9
men (as he hath	promised	to do, if we	12, 248/ 26
all that you have	promised	. But yet since that	12, 275/ 25
other promises of remission	promised	to penitents) bound himself	12, 299/ 18
sure by many faithful	promises	in holy scripture, that	12, 102/ 19
him too, break more	promises	than five, as great	12, 232/ 2
made us so faithful	promises	, both that he will	12, 248/ 13
hath (by his other	promises	of remission promised to	12, 299/ 18
these things that he	promiseth	you, concerning the retaining	12, 231/ 26
to it. Folk are	prone	enough to such fantasies	12, 82/ 27
temptation, his readiness and	pronity	to fall thereunto. There	12, 165/ 6
the devil; and for	proof	that prosperity may stand	12, 47/ 13
lay it for a	proof	that God favoreth idolatry	12, 53/ 23
for himself too; for	proof	whereof they lay in	12, 66/ 11
we know by good	proof	and plain experience for	12, 123/ 15
showed him for the	proof	, that God's pleasure is	12, 131/ 15
by himself a plain	proof	and experience that (but	12, 159/ 24
under him, as the	proof	appeareth clear in Lazarus	12, 175/ 25
will somewhat see the	proof	, before he fully show	12, 189/ 23
be put to the	proof	. Howbeit many a man	12, 199/ 6
he come to the	proof	, weeneth himself that he	12, 204/ 15
when you took my	proof	yet but for a	12, 267/ 7
them therefrom. For the	proof	whereof let us first	12, 288/ 16
to come to good	proof	. Let us, lo, mark	12, 291/ 19
both, experience giveth us	proof	enough. And is it	12, 313/ 22
Saint Thomas saith, that	proper	pleasant talking, which is	12, 82/ 18
as of a thing	proper	to this matter. For	12, 160/ 20
that neither are the	proper	goods of the soul	12, 206/ 4
itself in his own	proper	nature, what is it	12, 212/ 4
where I saw so	proper	experience of this point	12, 213/ 1
after) upon some pretty	proper	way, to bring it	12, 213/ 19
every word, the more	proper	that it was the	12, 214/ 23
accidents as either be	proper	thereunto, but that they	12, 256/ 18
I say, that are	proper	to imprisonment of their	12, 276/ 15
the affections spiritual and	proper	to the nature of	12, 282/ 8
But comfort, Cousin, is	properly	taken by them that	12, 68/ 12
I told you before,	properly	pertaining to our matter	12, 145/ 26
saving that, were it	properly	pertaining to the present	12, 160/ 11
manner of wise more	properly	belongeth unto them, and	12, 175/ 14
be treated of, and	properly	pertaineth whole unto this	12, 199/ 23
played his part very	properly	. But was that great	12, 216/ 5
of Christ's incarnation, may	properly	be verified of the	12, 309/ 2

already after the very	property	of imprisonment, yet to	12, 262/ 3
that (as our Savior	prophesied	of the people of	12, 7/ 15
of the prophet Isaiah	prophesying	of Christ's incarnation, may	12, 309/ 1
et flebant" (saith the	Prophet	) "mittentes semina sua" (They	12, 42/ 8
were multiplied), saith the	Prophet	, (and after that they	12, 48/ 21
and therefore, saith the	Prophet	: "Non relinquet Dominus virgam	12, 49/ 5
Nineveh, and as the	prophet	David did, for their	12, 52/ 12
many times did the	prophet	David being a great	12, 71/ 28
is near, saith the	Prophet	, to them that have	12, 76/ 7
of his sin. The	Prophet	saith: "Scindite corda vestra	12, 96/ 14
your clothes). And the	prophet	David saith: "Cor contritum	12, 96/ 15
trains. For as the	Prophet	saith: "Fortitudo mea et	12, 102/ 10
under his hand). The	Prophet	expresseth a plain comfortable	12, 102/ 25
he shall, saith the	Prophet	, ever dwell and abide	12, 103/ 10
well hoping man the	Prophet	in the same psalm	12, 103/ 13
Pone me," saith the	Prophet	, "iuxta te, et cuiusvis	12, 104/ 25
his heavenly feathers, the	Prophet	saith yet a great	12, 105/ 2
next verses following, the	Prophet	briefly comprehendeth four kinds	12, 105/ 11
all our matter. The	Prophet	saith in the psalm	12, 105/ 17
a pavise" -- the	Prophet	for the comfort of	12, 105/ 25
such, that (as the	Prophet	saith) it shall round	12, 106/ 15
he that, as the	Prophet	saith, dwelleth and continueth	12, 107/ 13
indeed it is. The	Prophet	saith in the psalter	12, 108/ 1
further yet, that the	Prophet	in the fore-rehearsed verses	12, 109/ 22
mist. Howbeit, as the	Prophet	saith: He that faithfully	12, 111/ 5
truth shall, as the	Prophet	saith, so compass him	12, 121/ 24
Mary Magdalen, of the	prophet	David, and especially of	12, 146/ 24
of God (as the	Prophet	saith in the verse	12, 156/ 30
other words of the	Prophet	: "A sagitta volante in	12, 157/ 4
those words of the	Prophet	: "Scuto circumdabit te veritas	12, 157/ 17
third temptation, whereof the	Prophet	speaketh in these words	12, 165/ 25
The Seventeenth Chapter The	Prophet	saith in the said	12, 166/ 11
this devil that the	Prophet	calleth negotium, that is	12, 170/ 5
sore set thereupon, the	Prophet	saith: "Divitie si affluent	12, 171/ 16
I mean, that the	Prophet	calleth business walking in	12, 186/ 7
him about (as the	Prophet	saith) with a pavise	12, 186/ 20
the devil that the	Prophet	calleth business, walking about	12, 186/ 22
these words of the	Prophet	, "Ab incursu et demonio	12, 200/ 2
temptation, Cousin, that the	Prophet	speaketh of in the	12, 200/ 5
himself such as the	Prophet	nameth him, "Demonium meridianum	12, 200/ 23
For therefore saith the	Prophet	, that the truth of	12, 200/ 26
And therefore saith the	Prophet	unto God, "Inperfectum meum	12, 226/ 20
beheld). For which the	Prophet	prayeth, "Ab occultis meis	12, 226/ 21

Mahomet for a true	prophet	, and serving the Turk	12, 229/ 28
not some such the	Prophet	testifieth, where he saith	12, 234/ 23
truth shall (as the	Prophet	saith) so compass us	12, 244/ 14
truth shall, as the	Prophet	saith, so compass us	12, 248/ 2
mouth of his holy	Prophet	, and by the mouth	12, 248/ 11
the mouth of the	Prophet	, that we should not	12, 296/ 15
Paul rehearseth of the	prophet	Isaiah prophesying of Christ's	12, 309/ 1
sure, that as the	Prophet	saith, the truth of	12, 316/ 2
Hierusalem, Hierusalem, quae occidis	prophetas	, et lapidas eos qui	12, 104/ 8
he sought by the	prophets	to have answer of	12, 62/ 17
Jerusalem, that killest the	prophets	, and stonest unto death	12, 104/ 10
cognovit figmentum suum, et	propiciatur	infirmatibus nostris" (And he	12, 97/ 20
allow, a matter nakedly	proposed	and put forth, or	12, 173/ 6
question by adventure so	proposed	and put forth, that	12, 198/ 1
that problem was once	proposed	, till it was full	12, 213/ 24
course of never interrupted	prosperity	, have a great cause	12, 43/ 29
as are in continual	prosperity	; and they be, ye	12, 44/ 11
all perpetual health and	prosperity	. And I can see	12, 46/ 19
good Uncle, that perpetual	prosperity	were to the soul	12, 46/ 22
and for proof that	prosperity	may stand with God's	12, 47/ 13
good Uncle, that between	prosperity	and tribulation the matter	12, 47/ 24
sign of salvation, and	prosperity	sent for displeasure as	12, 47/ 26
And some that in	prosperity	cannot to God creep	12, 48/ 18
me; not whether every	prosperity	be a perilous token	12, 49/ 12
pray all for perpetual	prosperity	, and that in the	12, 49/ 27
you, secondly, that if	prosperity	were so perilous, and	12, 50/ 1
an interruption of wealth,	prosperity	(which is but of	12, 51/ 1
and with such tribulation,	prosperity	not interrupted; let him	12, 51/ 20
keep him in continual	prosperity	without any manner of	12, 52/ 1
precise perpetual wealth and	prosperity	in this wretched world	12, 52/ 31
with him, as his	prosperity	did, that can I	12, 53/ 9
as that he favoreth	prosperity	; for Solomon was, ye	12, 53/ 24
question hangeth upon perpetual	prosperity	, the wealth of Job	12, 53/ 26
matter, which deny not	prosperity	to be God's gift	12, 53/ 30
only show riches and	prosperity	perpetual in him through	12, 54/ 2
had not such continual	prosperity	, but that it was	12, 54/ 7
his wealth and his	prosperity	, gay and soft apparel	12, 55/ 25
man from this continual	prosperity	into perpetual pain. Here	12, 55/ 32
man that in worldly	prosperity	is very full of	12, 59/ 17
the matter of their	prosperity	, the selfsame sinful things	12, 60/ 26
God by thanksgiving in	prosperity	. Now since you grant	12, 64/ 17
reckon to stand in	prosperity	, but rather a great	12, 64/ 25
half, since that in	prosperity	the man is well	12, 64/ 26

both in tribulation and	prosperity	too, some man may	12, 67/ 26
tribulation, but rather allow	prosperity	for the thing more	12, 67/ 31
For a man in	prosperity	, though he be bound	12, 68/ 6
that you double by	prosperity	, you may, as I	12, 68/ 29
unto tribulation far above	prosperity	, though a man may	12, 69/ 1
profit, than wealth and	prosperity	, not to them only	12, 69/ 9
discomfortable dullness. Now whereas	prosperity	was to the children	12, 69/ 24
is as far above	prosperity	, as the day is	12, 70/ 31
content to be in	prosperity	to do the good	12, 71/ 19
good deeds themselves that	prosperity	doth, in goodness the	12, 72/ 18
weighed the virtues of	prosperity	, let us consider on	12, 73/ 3
so not by his	prosperity	, but by his tribulation	12, 73/ 9
and kept him in	prosperity	. But the devil wist	12, 74/ 19
cometh of wealth and	prosperity	. A summary comfort of	12, 75/ 3
in the day of	prosperity	we very little fear	12, 109/ 9
is, to wit, in	prosperity	; for that time is	12, 157/ 23
But surely this worldly	prosperity	, wherein a man so	12, 157/ 24
of worldly wealth and	prosperity	, this flying arrow of	12, 158/ 8
in the day of	prosperity	were beside our matter	12, 160/ 7
Cousin, consider, that though	prosperity	be contrary to tribulation	12, 160/ 15
temptation unto pride in	prosperity	, is a greater tribulation	12, 160/ 17
worldly wealth and much	prosperity	, so to withstand the	12, 160/ 25
the devil taketh of	prosperity	to make his instruments	12, 161/ 5
in the day of	prosperity	they fall into the	12, 161/ 9
shall well use his	prosperity	, and persevere in his	12, 165/ 14
such as are in	prosperity	and take such order	12, 165/ 20
whereas in temptations of	prosperity	, he useth only delectable	12, 201/ 4
times to live in	prosperity	long after. ANTHONY Long	12, 235/ 30
suffer you live in	prosperity	long after, when your	12, 236/ 3
consequently an interruption of	prosperous	wealth; no man precisely	12, 51/ 32
goodness of his long	prosperous	life. Our Savior saith	12, 74/ 27
when he thrice fell	prostrate	in his agony, when	12, 67/ 4
kneel down or fall	prostrate	, as at the feet	12, 164/ 22
hath faithfully promised to	protect	and defend those that	12, 106/ 5
shall abide in the	protection	or defense of the	12, 103/ 1
in God's defense and	protection	; that is to say	12, 103/ 10
near him into his	protection	, that as the hen	12, 103/ 32
of this defense and	protection	our Savior spoke himself	12, 104/ 5
to gather under the	protection	of his wings, and	12, 104/ 16
shall abide in the	protection	and safeguard of God	12, 166/ 14
in adiutorio Altissimi, in	protectione	Dei caeli comorabitur" (Whoso	12, 102/ 27
in adiutorio Altissimi, in	protectione	Dei celi commorabitur. Scuto	12, 166/ 12
and him doth truly	protest	and testify, as did	12, 184/ 29

always presupposed, as you	protested	in the beginning for	12, 294/ 15
bringeth them home. The	proud	king Pharaoh did abide	12, 17/ 29
no man may be	proud	of his works for	12, 39/ 11
the devils, the cursed	proud	damned spirits. For it	12, 101/ 16
her life an high	proud	mind and a fell	12, 127/ 16
for if he be	proud	, ye shall much better	12, 132/ 10
party be poor-spirited, or	proud	, which will somewhat appear	12, 133/ 11
For they wax more	proud	, more wayward, more envious	12, 135/ 26
was wont to be	proud	. And therefore, Cousin, in	12, 146/ 8
both for that the	proud	spirit cannot endure to	12, 155/ 11
devil maketh him so	proud	, is but even a	12, 157/ 25
how lusty and how	proud	we be, buzzing above	12, 158/ 5
and appointments. For the	proud	man himself hath no	12, 159/ 14
so high, and the	proud	heart thereon) to have	12, 159/ 21
of oversight made a	proud	promise, and soon had	12, 196/ 14
when he saw him	proud	of his possession, and	12, 207/ 30
whom thou art so	proud	, have had an hundred	12, 208/ 5
of Jesus. And so	proud	were they of that	12, 291/ 3
man accounteth for a	proud	unthrift, never like to	12, 291/ 18
world, was not so	proud	to disdain for our	12, 291/ 22
of painful shame, very	proud	beasts may we well	12, 292/ 4
for it seemeth a	proud	high mind to desire	12, 316/ 23
they be not so	proud-hearted	and obstinate, but that	12, 175/ 29
some of them that	proudly	went over my head	12, 208/ 7
words, wherewith ye well	prove	that because of God's	12, 5/ 16
laughing. And for to	prove	that this life is	12, 42/ 16
up for you. To	prove	that perpetual wealth should	12, 49/ 25
end of all, you	prove	by experience of our	12, 50/ 6
full of places that	prove	the fasting not to	12, 96/ 4
many by himself, would	prove	illusions of the devil	12, 129/ 18
to every spirit, but	prove	the spirits whether they	12, 132/ 26
such things, as should	prove	that the vision which	12, 135/ 5
his revelations before to	prove	false, or that they	12, 136/ 2
how can you now	prove	unto me that you	12, 138/ 2
the prohibition, he must	prove	me the truth of	12, 140/ 18
whereby that I can	prove	myself to be awake	12, 140/ 21
manner wise and to	prove	and perceive that they	12, 142/ 21
he would bid you	prove	, but the thing that	12, 143/ 8
which you bid him	prove	) you see not, he	12, 143/ 10
a little) may soon	prove	a great deal too	12, 226/ 12
feared with them to	prove	our faith withal, that	12, 247/ 22
to go about to	prove	that bodily pain were	12, 256/ 6
a fantasy sophistical to	prove	it any prison at	12, 269/ 22

that I purposed to	prove	you further yet, that	12, 271/ 6
you said you would	prove	. ANTHONY Nay, so much	12, 271/ 15
same tale, and thereby	prove	that he doth so	12, 298/ 21
is, as I have	proved	you, great cause of	12, 18/ 16
and by false witness	proved	upon him, and he	12, 33/ 23
And now see we	proved	often, that in sore	12, 58/ 22
much longer. As it	proved	in the blessed apostle	12, 91/ 18
being able to be	proved	, no husband should need	12, 126/ 11
the devil: and so	proved	it after indeed. For	12, 129/ 19
find we, that God	proved	any man's obedient mind	12, 142/ 7
the man be surely	proved	so inflexibly set upon	12, 145/ 7
they cannot see, shortly	proved	them all deceived, and	12, 176/ 22
been marked and oftentimes	proved	true, that when children	12, 192/ 22
a thing so clearly	proved	true, that no man	12, 267/ 2
also see very clearly	proved	, that it can be	12, 270/ 17
I said have I	proved	truth indeed. But now	12, 276/ 13
dat etiam cum tentatione	proventum	ut possitis ferre" (God	12, 247/ 18
dat etiam cum tentatione	proventum	" (God is faithful, which	12, 278/ 28
is a very true	proverb	, that as soon cometh	12, 86/ 7
country become a common	proverb	, that shame is as	12, 292/ 20
twentieth chapter of the	Proverbs	: "Qui congregat thesauros, impingetur	12, 224/ 5
and our own experience	proveth	at our eye, that	12, 41/ 5
as Saint Augustine well	proveth	) that horrible deed is	12, 130/ 22
better, and (as experience	proveth	) more often is the	12, 206/ 14
God, and he shall	provide	you teachers abroad convenient	12, 5/ 27
that some one man	provide	a means of living	12, 180/ 15
look to them, and	provide	for their need, and	12, 182/ 18
the children's part to	provide	for the parents, but	12, 183/ 6
but the parents' to	provide	for the children: provide	12, 183/ 6
provide for the children:	provide	, I mean, conveniently good	12, 183/ 7
also with their temptation	provide	for us a sure	12, 247/ 16
power, but will both	provide	a way out for	12, 248/ 14
they do, God shall	provide	such resistance that they	12, 248/ 21
provident goodness of God	provided	for his remedy? And	12, 29/ 24
wife, whom (though God	provided	to keep undefiled and	12, 54/ 20
he deferred it, she	provided	the axe herself, and	12, 128/ 2
this one point always	provided	and foreseen, that he	12, 264/ 21
ween) in that he	provided	hell. For I suppose	12, 305/ 12
that his Father had	provided	for him, where he	12, 311/ 22
before, and hath also	provided	that if we die	12, 314/ 3
he hither by the	providence	of God. Is this	12, 266/ 5
fall, had not the	provident	goodness of God provided	12, 29/ 24
unto us, by the	provident	send of God, and	12, 254/ 1

Paul saith, "Qui non infidelis deterior" (He that of eternal damnation: he punishment, by God's good but not to make and against the devil's against thee that would seeth himself challenged and in tempting them and toward his purpose in then as he walked dedit Deus curam de can never be without the week; then he Prophet in the same Prophet saith in the saith in the said of in the fore-remembered full devoutly the seven two verses of the Prophet saith in the drawn out of the Zacchaeus, that same great the chief of the help of false flatteries been, but like a by his fantastical apparitions te, et cuiusvis manus wretched girl, and ever never cease whining and can there no power he despair not, but grief and pain to our soul, all weeds pure pangs of death begun, they would have bad, where the pleasure to kill himself with he did in the te quemadmodum gallina congregat dies suos, et in dies suos, et in useth the keeper to	providet provideth provideth provision provision provocation provoke provoked provoking provoking prowling proximo prudence prudently psalm psalm psalm psalm psalms psalter psalter psalter publican publicans puff puff puffed pugnet puling puling pull pull pull pulled pulled pulled pulleth pulling pulling pullos puncto puncto punish	suis, est infidelis deterior not for those that otherwise for them, before for him put upon for them of such unto evil, bless himself thee thereto? And, therefore by temptation; for thereby them thereunto: and where him to lechery, the for his gear about suo" (God hath given ; but also for that reproved that point in saith farther: "Scapulis suis : "Scuto circumdabit te veritas , "Qui habitat in adiutorio , "Qui habitat in adiutorio , and other prayers, with . The Eleventh Chapter Now : "Posuisti tenebras et facta against the devil's wicked (were he Jew, or , that were customers or up a man in ring of Paris, hollow him up in such contra me" (Set me , that is called scrupulosity for fear lest her us thence, nor hurt up his courage and a man into murmur out for the better their heart from their him down. ANTHONY Cousin his mind another way down the house upon down of the house suos sub alas suas ad inferna descendunt" (lead ad inferna descendunt" (They him sundry wise in	12, 182/ 11 12, 182/ 12 12, 246/ 18 12, 25/ 11 12, 183/ 9 12, 162/ 16 12, 101/ 29 12, 101/ 31 12, 150/ 11 12, 151/ 8 12, 118/ 24 12, 202/ 27 12, 130/ 10 12, 116/ 21 12, 103/ 13 12, 105/ 17 12, 166/ 11 12, 200/ 6 12, 65/ 28 12, 105/ 9 12, 108/ 1 12, 156/ 17 12, 178/ 19 12, 176/ 14 12, 224/ 21 12, 228/ 27 12, 131/ 13 12, 104/ 26 12, 112/ 18 12, 112/ 25 12, 104/ 24 12, 146/ 13 12, 201/ 6 12, 13/ 15 12, 62/ 2 12, 94/ 27 12, 65/ 14 12, 140/ 14 12, 141/ 19 12, 104/ 9 12, 42/ 26 12, 168/ 5 12, 272/ 15
---	--	---	---

never be but ever	punished	in hell), yet in	12, 17/ 18
a man that is	punished	for his own open	12, 25/ 2
him, and he falsely	punished	and put to worldly	12, 33/ 23
been awhile accursed and	punished	for his sin, the	12, 57/ 26
deed, by which he	punished	and put out all	12, 62/ 27
Almighty God, that he	punisheth	not one thing twice	12, 25/ 18
even as hardly, and	punisheth	them as sore in	12, 274/ 1
of God for the	punishment	of sin (for which	12, 17/ 17
to be better, the	punishment	by tribulation that he	12, 17/ 19
choice of his own	punishment	, after his high pride	12, 21/ 31
the imprisonment or other	punishment	put upon a man	12, 24/ 5
unto ourselves, either for	punishment	of some sins past	12, 24/ 8
here) a far greater	punishment	after this world in	12, 25/ 10
tribulation of pain and	punishment	, by God's good provision	12, 25/ 11
albeit so, that this	punishment	is put unto the	12, 25/ 18
suffer that pain and	punishment	for the same, and	12, 25/ 27
he shall sustain such	punishment	, but for that also	12, 25/ 29
make of his just	punishment	and well-deserved tribulation a	12, 26/ 29
into such a certain	punishment	. But yet since we	12, 27/ 20
and well deserving great	punishment	: indeed we may well	12, 27/ 22
so much for their	punishment	, as for exercise of	12, 31/ 23
pain serveth only for	punishment	without any manner of	12, 36/ 9
past; and in purgatory	punishment	serveth for only purging	12, 36/ 11
or willingly bestoweth in	punishment	of his own sin	12, 87/ 21
such prisonly fashion of	punishment	, that point must I	12, 274/ 8
useth he in his	punishments	invisible instruments: and therefore	12, 274/ 17
if we might once	purchase	the grace to come	12, 84/ 30
were well able to	purchase	as full remission both	12, 284/ 4
if he lived to	purchase	in many years' penance	12, 284/ 6
the sin past, and	purchaseth	remission of the pain	12, 28/ 22
tribulation, and died for	pure	hunger and thirst, had	12, 54/ 5
they might, till the	pure	pangs of death pulled	12, 62/ 1
the prayer of any	pure	creature: yet his own	12, 66/ 31
an affection not very	pure	and clean, and none	12, 98/ 13
in every point so	pure	, as St. John the	12, 178/ 29
so fully as a	pure	Christian fashion requireth, determined	12, 185/ 18
willingly taken pain) the	purgation	and cleansing of his	12, 25/ 33
resist them, as by	purgations	to disburden the body	12, 151/ 26
sin, and hell, and	purgatory	, and all upon the	12, 32/ 15
of his debt in	purgatory	, but shall take it	12, 33/ 6
we should endure in	purgatory	. Howbeit there is therein	12, 35/ 23
of our pain in	purgatory	, but also so gracious	12, 36/ 5
is past; and in	purgatory	punishment serveth for only	12, 36/ 10

to be diminished in	purgatory	by the patient sufferance	12, 37/ 10
that there is no	purgatory	at all. And then	12, 37/ 12
For first, as for	purgatory	, though they think there	12, 38/ 21
world, they find no	purgatory	at all: so God	12, 38/ 29
of his pains in	purgatory	, or reward else in	12, 68/ 26
diminisheth our pains in	purgatory	, a thing that much	12, 75/ 19
go to God, putting	purgatory	in his pleasure. If	12, 76/ 14
in stead of his	purgatory	. The manner of the	12, 153/ 30
thing that helpeth to	purge	our sins past, a	12, 75/ 16
upon his body, and	purge	the spirit by the	12, 98/ 19
sin (except it were	purged	here) a far greater	12, 25/ 9
ere he were well	purged	. For charity covereth a	12, 76/ 25
without any manner of	purging	, because all possibility of	12, 36/ 10
because all possibility of	purging	is past; and in	12, 36/ 10
punishment serveth for only	purging	, because the place of	12, 36/ 11
beside the cleansing and	purging	of our pain, serve	12, 36/ 15
shall it be and	purified	, before that we come	12, 98/ 14
serve us to this	purpose	. The First Chapter That	12, 9/ 16
friend. And toward this	purpose	are expressly prayed many	12, 20/ 21
of that fear, I	purpose	to touch last of	12, 33/ 15
I have said) I	purpose	to treat last. And	12, 35/ 4
effect of all my	purpose	. VINCENT Verily, good Uncle	12, 40/ 10
so serveth for your	purpose	no man less than	12, 55/ 13
matter sufficeth for our	purpose	, that whereas you demand	12, 84/ 16
This third kind I	purpose	not much more to	12, 86/ 23
almost forgotten for what	purpose	I told it. Oh	12, 90/ 10
change our intent and	purpose	to do better, and	12, 93/ 2
their peevish penance, and	purpose	them to amend, and	12, 94/ 6
or other, to some	purpose	it may hap to	12, 114/ 24
well shriven, and I	purpose	now therefore to leave	12, 118/ 4
it serveth for our	purpose	, that the night's fear	12, 119/ 31
good pass the charitable	purpose	came: as her husband	12, 125/ 9
well-willing to do any	purpose	that is so shameful	12, 127/ 7
somewhat out of our	purpose	, Cousin: since, as I	12, 131/ 21
But now for our	purpose	, if among any of	12, 134/ 3
him toward such a	purpose	first gladly to suffer	12, 145/ 1
inflexibly set upon the	purpose	to destroy himself as	12, 145/ 8
own body toward his	purpose	in provoking him to	12, 151/ 8
them to his pernicious	purpose	; so must he need	12, 151/ 20
himself hath no certain	purpose	or appointment at any	12, 159/ 14
peradventure turn his good	purpose	and make him decline	12, 162/ 2
But now for our	purpose	here, notwithstanding that he	12, 178/ 26
well allowing his good	purpose	, and exacting no further	12, 179/ 7

a general intent and	purpose	to please him, and	12, 186/ 3
to have that good	purpose	all their life, seemeth	12, 197/ 7
hope, and in full	purpose	of standing. And this	12, 198/ 20
whole unto this present	purpose	. Of the fourth temptation	12, 199/ 24
as things that we	purpose	by the good use	12, 209/ 22
them for no better	purpose	. For of them that	12, 219/ 15
for no further godly	purpose	, the devil shall soon	12, 223/ 18
good. And for better	purpose	than he desireth them	12, 223/ 24
not for any godly	purpose	, what good they shall	12, 223/ 28
for any good godly	purpose	, but for only worldly	12, 224/ 11
not for any godly	purpose	but only for their	12, 225/ 15
for any good virtuous	purpose	, this persecution of the	12, 225/ 19
goods for any good	purpose	to the pleasure of	12, 227/ 6
them for some good	purpose	, intending to bestow them	12, 227/ 19
them for some good	purpose	, he would not have	12, 227/ 26
of good and gracious	purpose	that they keep their	12, 228/ 24
any substantial intent or	purpose	to follow good advertisement	12, 240/ 21
his folk to this	purpose	) and with their hooks	12, 241/ 6
grace, have a good	purpose	with us of sure	12, 248/ 31
time in this good	purpose	before, to the diminishment	12, 249/ 2
and well-continued intent and	purpose	before, the better strengthened	12, 249/ 6
pardie, by this good	purpose	get ourselves of God	12, 249/ 11
to forget. Howbeit, I	purpose	now, to consider first	12, 255/ 23
in this matter I	purpose	to give over my	12, 263/ 15
marvel. Howbeit, some that	purpose	to mend, and would	12, 283/ 25
habitual fast and deep-rooted	purpose	of patient suffering the	12, 294/ 9
us peevish pastimes of	purpose	to put such heavy	12, 304/ 24
profit by you, I	purpose	, Uncle, as my poor	12, 320/ 13
kind, of which you	purposed	always to treat last	12, 99/ 27
trow Cousin, that I	purposed	to prove you further	12, 271/ 6
joyful, that he firmly	purposeth	upon it, no less	12, 134/ 18
place, into which he	purposeth	(fly this arrow never	12, 159/ 20
pride there be divers	purposings	and appointments. For the	12, 159/ 13
penny lasteth in his	purse	. But verily, Cousin, that	12, 181/ 14
enemies -- infidels --	pursued	upon to be deflowered	12, 141/ 24
any woman that violently	pursueth	him by force to	12, 142/ 5
that they shall be	pushed	and shoved in by	12, 224/ 9
forbiddeth, saying: "Noli esse	pusillanimis	" (Be not feeble-hearted or	12, 162/ 9
need to dread). Of	pusillanimity	. The Thirteenth Chapter Therefore	12, 111/ 10
is the fault of	pusillanimity	, that is, to wit	12, 111/ 13
him. This fault of	pusillanimity	maketh a man in	12, 111/ 19
hell. This fault of	pusillanimity	and timorous mind letteth	12, 111/ 23
great reproach of his	pusillanimity	, by which he had	12, 112/ 8

Of the daughter of	pusillanimity	, a scrupulous conscience. The	12, 112/ 15
The Fourteenth Chapter This	pusillanimity	bringeth forth by the	12, 112/ 17
fear, another daughter of	pusillanimity	, that is, to wit	12, 122/ 2
temptation the daughter of	pusillanimity	, and thereby so near	12, 123/ 11
Cousin Vincent, that of	pusillanimity	cometh this temptation, and	12, 123/ 18
the devil begetteth upon	pusillanimity	, was for that, that	12, 123/ 23
down from pride to	pusillanimity	, and was waxen that	12, 130/ 4
themselves, groweth out of	pusillanimity	and very foolish fear	12, 130/ 13
magnanimity therein, but plain	pusillanimity	and impotency of stomach	12, 130/ 18
the night's fear of	pusillanimity	, and doubting overmuch lest	12, 161/ 10
up their hearts and	put	them in good hope	12, 3/ 16
inseparable Father (if you	put	full trust and confidence	12, 5/ 11
things which ye may	put	in remembrance, and comfort	12, 8/ 17
albeit that I fully	put	my trust and hope	12, 8/ 24
find so foolish to	put	their lives in such	12, 11/ 11
to send us and	put	in our minds such	12, 11/ 29
God's word we shall	put	in his promise, we	12, 13/ 19
we custom ourselves to	put	our trust of comfort	12, 15/ 16
perceiveth that God hath	put	such a virtuous well	12, 16/ 24
must before all things	put	that point in his	12, 18/ 29
him to pray God	put	this desire in his	12, 19/ 1
by some other pain	put	unto our bodies; some	12, 20/ 2
imprisonment or other punishment	put	upon a man for	12, 24/ 5
good provision for him	put	upon him here in	12, 25/ 12
that this punishment is	put	unto the man, not	12, 25/ 19
great and grievous pain)	put	them in right good	12, 31/ 22
would I else have	put	some example for this	12, 33/ 18
hath a false crime	put	upon him, and by	12, 33/ 22
he falsely punished and	put	to worldly shame and	12, 33/ 23
it, because he would	put	us in mind that	12, 41/ 8
for the while, and	put	him in good comfort	12, 45/ 28
such prayers are there	put	in the priest's porteous	12, 46/ 21
up myself, and prettily	put	them under my belt	12, 49/ 20
did, for their sin)	put	affliction unto their flesh	12, 52/ 13
Abraham and Lazarus you	put	me in remembrance, well	12, 56/ 8
be driven ourselves to	put	it. And whoso saith	12, 58/ 8
God, or any trust	put	in him, maketh many	12, 61/ 21
ease them well to	put	fantasies out of their	12, 61/ 27
from their play, and	put	them in the case	12, 62/ 2
which he punished and	put	out all witches so	12, 62/ 28
pardon that so despiteously	put	him to this pain	12, 67/ 16
heaviness is a man	put	in remembrance of the	12, 69/ 15
leave of God to	put	him in tribulation, and	12, 74/ 22

need by penance to	put	upon themselves and seek	12, 75/ 15
good Uncle, so to	put	this in remembrance, that	12, 77/ 15
for no good have	put	you to the pain	12, 78/ 9
and you both, and	put	you to too much	12, 79/ 14
deed: I would then	put	no doubt, but that	12, 83/ 17
such as he cannot	put	from him. This third	12, 86/ 22
can, though he would,	put	willingly away. Now think	12, 87/ 3
no manner of means	put	it from him, the	12, 87/ 8
the same grace that	put	it in his mind	12, 87/ 28
in recompense let him	put	upon his body, and	12, 98/ 18
he was afeard to	put	it forth in ure	12, 112/ 9
make folk fast and	put	them to pain about	12, 116/ 6
dare their own hands	put	themselves to death, from	12, 123/ 13
devil perceiving her nature,	put	her in the mind	12, 124/ 17
for pity, it would	put	her to so much	12, 128/ 11
feigned tales, I shall	put	you but in remembrance	12, 129/ 10
in their dream never	put	the question but for	12, 142/ 26
but well and wisely	put	him in remembrance, that	12, 144/ 3
nevertheless that she might	put	on his head, and	12, 144/ 17
loving words to be	put	in good courage and	12, 146/ 10
may. Here must they	put	him in mind, that	12, 146/ 12
here must he be	put	in remembrance of Mary	12, 146/ 24
time overlong continued, might	put	the patient in peril	12, 147/ 22
him not, but faithfully	put	his trust in him	12, 153/ 17
defile the fingers, to	put	flax unto fire and	12, 160/ 21
safe from stinging, to	put	young men with young	12, 160/ 23
men are driven to	put	malefactors to pain. And	12, 162/ 22
the beholding whereof may	put	him in remembrance of	12, 164/ 21
beseech our Lord, Cousin,	put	this and better in	12, 165/ 23
in their weariness, and	put	themselves still unto more	12, 169/ 13
it for them that	put	their trust and confidence	12, 171/ 27
matter nakedly proposed and	put	forth, or precisely to	12, 173/ 6
might seem, that to	put	men in mind of	12, 177/ 8
in his liberty, to	put	them both in execution	12, 177/ 27
man were able to	put	a gown to make	12, 180/ 19
But although that nature	put	not the parents in	12, 183/ 12
not need, Uncle, to	put	me in mind of	12, 187/ 28
or else will they	put	him unto death with	12, 191/ 23
king, and both twain	put	the people to pain	12, 195/ 18
himself to that case	put	by himself, that he	12, 196/ 11
the peril to be	put	thereunto. And that therefore	12, 196/ 18
if he never had	put	himself the case, he	12, 197/ 15
which upon that case	put	unto himself by himself	12, 197/ 17

to have the question	put	him, either by himself	12, 197/ 20
given them, it must	put	the point of the	12, 197/ 26
adventure so proposed and	put	forth, that like as	12, 198/ 1
the danger to be	put	to the proof. Howbeit	12, 199/ 6
may look thereon, but	put	it in a pot	12, 210/ 25
you list not to	put	forth yourself, as other	12, 219/ 27
he not likely to	put	them: and therefore not	12, 223/ 25
once? VINCENT Since you	put	it, Uncle, unto me	12, 229/ 11
forsake his service, than	put	all your substance from	12, 231/ 3
point, I say therefore,	put	first for a ground	12, 231/ 12
had him granted and	put	in his hand, but	12, 232/ 12
his own sect, and	put	our Hungarian out. Then	12, 232/ 14
to him, and humbly	put	him in remembrance of	12, 232/ 15
An unwise jeoparding, to	put	your soul in peril	12, 233/ 2
your body shall be	put	in the earth in	12, 236/ 27
persecution come. If we	put	it into the poor	12, 240/ 9
world could devise, could	put	thee to no pain	12, 241/ 18
never suffer them to	put	more upon us than	12, 247/ 15
pain that they shall	put	unto our bodies, shall	12, 248/ 6
us use always to	put	our good will thereto	12, 254/ 9
so fear to be	put	in prison, in prison	12, 259/ 26
that had, as yourself	put	the case, all the	12, 260/ 24
this reason of yours	put	them out of prison	12, 261/ 14
to certain keepers, and	put	up in a sure	12, 264/ 6
me, that God hath	put	every man here upon	12, 266/ 19
therein is every man	put	under sure and safe	12, 267/ 15
prisoner, when he is	put	in a place to	12, 267/ 18
some other pastime to	put	it out of his	12, 268/ 2
into which he is	put	, peradventure but for a	12, 269/ 7
condemned to death were	put	up in a large	12, 269/ 11
fighting with his fellows,	put	up in a strait	12, 269/ 12
into which he was	put	for death: so the	12, 269/ 16
since we be all	put	here into a sure	12, 270/ 18
kept till we be	put	to execution, as folk	12, 270/ 19
so covetous that would	put	him to pain to	12, 272/ 5
the hangman death, to	put	to execution here and	12, 273/ 25
suffer no man to	put	more pain unto us	12, 278/ 24
clean avoid it and	put	it away, yet in	12, 282/ 22
shame and villainous pain	put	unto them, that for	12, 291/ 4
hand with here may	put	it out of doubt	12, 302/ 25
all the world would	put	upon us (for so	12, 303/ 28
of them were now	put	in the choice of	12, 304/ 7
pastimes of purpose to	put	such heavy things out	12, 304/ 24

hell. I would rather	put	us in mind of	12, 305/ 7
likely to diminish and	put	away of our painful	12, 314/ 30
And of this point	put	I nothing doubt, but	12, 315/ 6
any man shall be	put	to now? Or what	12, 316/ 12
us. If the devil	put	in our mind the	12, 316/ 29
in hell. If he	put	in our minds the	12, 317/ 12
consideration of that joy	put	out all worldly trouble	12, 319/ 29
I have this day	put	you to so much	12, 320/ 7
very sorry to have	put	you to so much	12, 320/ 11
will serve me, to	put	your good counsel in	12, 320/ 14
Filius hominis quum venerit	putas	, inveniet fidem in terra	12, 193/ 32
willingly, which no man	putteth	upon him against his	12, 87/ 18
in every tribulation he	putteth	his shoulders for a	12, 103/ 26
he knoweth meet, and	putteth	himself in their hands	12, 120/ 26
at his defense, and	putteth	the faithless in half	12, 201/ 21
of question, he that	putteth	his pleasure in the	12, 219/ 4
that point so suddenly	putteth	us in oblivion of	12, 281/ 4
the faith of Christ,	putteth	himself in the peril	12, 302/ 26
to go to God,	putting	purgatory in his pleasure	12, 76/ 13
moving of themselves, with	putting	the question thereof unto	12, 142/ 22
take a fall for	putting	so full trust in	12, 245/ 7
is a meetly good	puzzle	in an house, never	12, 112/ 20
which see their conclusion	quail	, but ten times they	12, 221/ 26
other side the ground	quake	and rive atwain, and	12, 315/ 13
on a couch, and	quaketh	and crieth out, if	12, 275/ 7
respect, than the grievous	qualities	of shame and pain	12, 287/ 21
save for those grievous	qualities	(pain I mean, and	12, 288/ 2
dread of those grievous	qualities	that they see shall	12, 288/ 14
quasi leo rugiens circuit,	quarens	quem devoret" (Your adversary	12, 149/ 22
she made a merry	quarrel	to him for making	12, 81/ 7
shall haply keep this	quarter	from the Turk's incursion	12, 7/ 4
left in all this	quarter	no more good folk	12, 183/ 32
otherwise. But in this	quarter	here about us, many	12, 195/ 5
too far from our	quarter	here to help us	12, 195/ 19
as far on another	quarter	too, both Prester John's	12, 259/ 29
as did the good	Queen	Esther, that he doth	12, 184/ 29
that law was the	queen's	grace, God forgive her	12, 126/ 20
quoties volui congregare te	quemadmodum	gallina congregat pullos suos	12, 104/ 9
assuage, and in manner	quench	the great furious fervor	12, 241/ 24
sicut leo rugiens circuit	querens	quem devoret" (Your adversary	12, 318/ 6
as Saint Paul biddeth, "	Querentes	non quae sua sunt	12, 34/ 12
silvarum, catuli leonum rugientes,	querentes	a Deo escam sibi	12, 108/ 3
opened and declared the	question	that I demanded you	12, 23/ 16

things now brought in	question	. For as for any	12, 37/ 9
God, that if the	question	hang on that narrow	12, 39/ 21
that standeth here in	question	between you and me	12, 49/ 11
for Job, since our	question	hangeth upon perpetual prosperity	12, 53/ 26
you, out of all	question	continual wealth interrupted with	12, 69/ 3
if you ask this	question	of him, that since	12, 137/ 3
would be an hard	question	for him. May a	12, 137/ 12
themselves, with putting the	question	thereof unto themselves for	12, 142/ 22
dream never put the	question	but for doubt. And	12, 142/ 26
But now is our	question	, Cousin, not in what	12, 173/ 31
be naught. But our	question	is, Cousin, not of	12, 184/ 10
Crown hath come in	question	, the good rule of	12, 192/ 13
need to have the	question	put him, either by	12, 197/ 20
they shall have the	question	by adventure so proposed	12, 198/ 1
truth again. ANTHONY Without	question	, Cousin, I cannot greatly	12, 218/ 6
dull. But out of	question	, he that putteth his	12, 219/ 4
And therefore to your	question	I answer, that there	12, 229/ 17
to ask you one	question	. VINCENT What is that	12, 257/ 27
walk in? VINCENT What	question	is it, Uncle, but	12, 258/ 9
once ask us the	question	. And therefore if we	12, 279/ 8
shall himself. For without	question	, the devil's own deed	12, 317/ 21
and moved you such	questions	, as I found upon	12, 81/ 26
mind, and make it	quick	and lusty to labor	12, 82/ 20
labor for, and so	quick	and lusty toward other	12, 84/ 14
Now, then, is yonder	quick	horse of likelihood worth	12, 119/ 14
ere ever they come	quick	into the world out	12, 266/ 11
as beauty, strength, agility,	quickness	, and health. These things	12, 10/ 3
and without consolation or	quickness	. Moreover, he maketh him	12, 113/ 29
autem," saith Saint Paul "	quid	oremus ut oportet nescimus	12, 22/ 26
confiteri, ac indica mihi	quid	feceris, et ne abscondas	12, 26/ 17
homo, et vivens cogitat	quid	futurum sit." (Better it	12, 69/ 12
passed hence into hell: "	Quid	profuit nobis superbia? aut	12, 158/ 25
superbia? aut divitiarum iactantia	quid	contulit nobis? Transierunt omnia	12, 158/ 25
forever, where he saith: "	Quid	prodest homini si universum	12, 237/ 14
Semper da operam, ne	quid	invitus facias" (Endeavor thyself	12, 254/ 7
hac non habent amplius	quid	faciant" (Be not afeard	12, 298/ 11
hac non habent amplius	quid	faciant. Ostendam autem vobis	12, 303/ 8
et apud Divius Ciprianus	quidam	et relictus pro mortuo	12, 246/ 32
desinimus esse, et virtutis	quidem	nullum signum valuimus ostendere	12, 158/ 28
his labor diminisheth his	quiet	and his rest. And	12, 72/ 10
him not doubt to	quiet	his mind, and follow	12, 121/ 19
conscience established in good	quiet	and rest. Another kind	12, 121/ 26
both his allectives of	quiet	and rest by deliverance	12, 201/ 9

by men for the	quiet	and politic governance of	12, 252/ 26
and the grace to	quiet	his own mind, and	12, 261/ 19
offend God. For the	quieting	of their conscience speak	12, 184/ 12
may pray to God	quietly	and merrily, with alacrity	12, 65/ 4
whereby we may more	quietly	consider everything, which is	12, 250/ 13
with alacrity and great	quietness	of mind, whereas he	12, 65/ 4
the neck with a	quinsy	, he bolteth them by	12, 274/ 23
for my part I	quit	myself meetly well. And	12, 214/ 2
had weened I had	quit	me well, and when	12, 262/ 28
a manner burn up	quite	the pleasant moisture that	12, 4/ 21
would ween it were	quite	out, and yet suddenly	12, 85/ 22
hath given that temptation	quite	over, both for that	12, 155/ 11
rather give it over	quite	, and draw himself aside	12, 161/ 27
faith, and some fall	quite	therefrom, that yet at	12, 204/ 14
break them and fly	quite	through. And then the	12, 225/ 9
substance, and carry them	quite	away from us, that	12, 241/ 8
my troth, good sister,"	quoth	her brother, "I cannot	12, 80/ 21
at home. "Forsooth, mistress,"	quoth	he (as he was	12, 81/ 9
thing may that be?"	quoth	our cousin then. "Forsooth	12, 81/ 11
cousin then. "Forsooth mistress,"	quoth	he, "your husband loveth	12, 81/ 12
words." "All the words!"	quoth	she. "Marry that am	12, 81/ 13
late? "Forsooth, Father Reynard,"	quoth	he, "I must needs	12, 115/ 29
this Lent." "Nay, nay,"	quoth	the Father Fox, "I	12, 116/ 3
do." "Forsooth, Father Fox,"	quoth	the wolf, "and so	12, 116/ 13
Well then, no force,"	quoth	Father Fox. But when	12, 116/ 17
bring home a goose,"	quoth	he, "not out of	12, 116/ 25
shrift. "Be merry, man,"	quoth	she, "now; for this	12, 118/ 3
should hap; "that medicine,"	quoth	he, "thee did no	12, 173/ 14
would do!" "Why, wife,"	quoth	her husband, "what would	12, 220/ 1
By my troth, wife,"	quoth	her husband, "in this	12, 220/ 6
no? VINCENT This man,	quoth	he? Yea marry that	12, 264/ 9
For by my troth,	quoth	she, if the door	12, 277/ 15
length. By my troth,	quoth	the other hart, I	12, 295/ 4
Epulabatur," saith our Savior, "	quotidie	splendide" (He did fare	12, 55/ 27
ad te misi sunt,	quoties	volui congregare te quemadmodum	12, 104/ 8
of the way a	rabble	of ragged beggars and	12, 289/ 12
as many as that	rabble	of ragged beggars and	12, 289/ 19
an hundred such whole	rabbles	. And now if a	12, 290/ 11
they may be habitually	radicate	, and surely take deep	12, 282/ 16
way a rabble of	ragged	beggars and madmen that	12, 289/ 12
as that rabble of	ragged	beggars and railing madmen	12, 289/ 19
beggar rigged in his	rags	. ANTHONY If here were	12, 163/ 2
should in his old	rags	again, and bear never	12, 163/ 9

you, and all the	railing	words that they could	12, 289/ 14
of ragged beggars and	railing	madmen are: would you	12, 289/ 19
the shameful jesting and	railing	of those mad foolish	12, 289/ 21
regard a rush the	railing	of all those ribalds	12, 289/ 28
the bad, and his	rain	to rain both on	12, 48/ 10
and his rain to	rain	both on the just	12, 48/ 10
his wife would have	rain	for her leeks. So	12, 221/ 20
losing of his old	rain-beaten	cloak, that is but	12, 109/ 20
we sit on the	rainbow	and overlook the world	12, 158/ 11
and besought her to	raise	up a dead man	12, 62/ 12
woman by witchcraft to	raise	up dead Samuel; but	12, 62/ 20
with assault like a	ramping	lion. This temptation is	12, 201/ 2
and roaring like a	ramping	lion about us, looking	12, 318/ 4
be deflowered by force,	ran	into a water and	12, 141/ 25
and that it always	ran	in his mind that	12, 149/ 3
thorn that the blood	ran	down about his face	12, 291/ 26
soberly in a long	range	, all in good order	12, 110/ 10
standing in a fair	range	, a row of wise	12, 289/ 17
and pay their own	ransoms	, and save their souls	12, 93/ 12
which is in woman	rare	) very mild also and	12, 113/ 2
knoweth in such a	rare	thing, and a thing	12, 143/ 2
that he had been	rash	in his promise, and	12, 245/ 6
do daily through the	rash	braids of our blind	12, 253/ 20
reward, tempered after such	rate	as his high goodness	12, 36/ 30
the sufferer after the	rate	of his pain, and	12, 68/ 19
doth ever for the	rate	and portion of those	12, 72/ 6
rest. And for the	rate	of so much, it	12, 72/ 11
keep him after the	rate	the straiter. And also	12, 272/ 12
me) and all to	rated	him, and asked him	12, 219/ 26
maketh her bones to	rattle	, and wasteth away her	12, 29/ 14
make all his bones	rattle	, and so by long	12, 268/ 14
that you live of	raven	, therein can I find	12, 117/ 4
confession all his old	raven	, and then hunger pricked	12, 118/ 19
people sore infamed of	raven	, extortion, and bribery, and	12, 176/ 16
was so great a	ravener	, that he devoured and	12, 116/ 19
the devil's claws, the	ravenous	kite of this dark	12, 104/ 1
displeasant and disdainous behavior,	ravine	, extortion, oppression, hatred, and	12, 161/ 2
up our mind, and	ravish	it all another way	12, 314/ 24
as he that were	ravished	unto heavenward with the	12, 215/ 28
himself: so the mind	ravished	in the thinking deeply	12, 314/ 28
as I before have	read	, heard, or thought upon	12, 9/ 15
anything that ever I	read	in them, I never	12, 10/ 16
good Uncle, that we	read	in holy scripture of	12, 47/ 6

I reckon yourself have	read	in the Collations of	12, 129/ 11
so long since I	read	it. But thus much	12, 129/ 13
that ever man hath	read	or heard of among	12, 141/ 4
and that he had	read	it, he asked him	12, 217/ 28
all other that shall	read	it, the grace to	12, 320/ 16
Holy Spirit into the	reader's	breast, which inwardly may	12, 320/ 24
would ween yes, that	readeth	in the story what	12, 54/ 17
and hated, and as	readily	by them that envy	12, 212/ 2
safe keeping, to be	readily	fetch'd forth, when God	12, 267/ 16
withstanding of temptation, his	readiness	and pronity to fall	12, 165/ 5
in our eyes by	reading	, often in our ears	12, 308/ 10
store of comfort beforehand	ready	by you to resort	12, 9/ 11
faith, without which had	ready	before, all the spiritual	12, 12/ 13
it is not so	ready	for the wealthy man	12, 71/ 17
clean to God and	ready	to depart, and be	12, 76/ 13
well refreshed, and so	ready	thereto. But yet this	12, 79/ 12
De Differentiis Febrium, is	ready	to be sold in	12, 89/ 22
by which he is	ready	to receive every man	12, 90/ 20
that God is always	ready	to give him strength	12, 102/ 8
master were up and	ready	to go to work	12, 115/ 12
out of their feathers	ready	plucked, and see which	12, 116/ 26
sin, that they, be	ready	to fall into despair	12, 150/ 24
man, here am I	ready	to recompense him fourfold	12, 176/ 28
body, but also be	ready	to suffer the double	12, 181/ 26
that the Turk is	ready	to do some great	12, 188/ 19
our own folk here	ready	to fall in unto	12, 191/ 28
after have an open	ready	way into almost the	12, 193/ 9
passion were, the more	ready	was of old time	12, 204/ 27
not like a reed	ready	to wave with every	12, 205/ 14
is his goodness ever	ready	to do, except the	12, 250/ 7
comfort presupposed and had	ready	before, as you showed	12, 287/ 25
always present, and very	ready	to give it: and	12, 296/ 12
is ever still as	ready	to keep it, and	12, 296/ 13
forgiveness walketh in the	ready	way toward his salvation	12, 299/ 8
foul filthy lust, is	ready	to vomit, if it	12, 307/ 27
of them all were	ready	at hand with all	12, 315/ 8
men will fall) is	ready	to run upon us	12, 318/ 9
the fortress of this	realm	, and since hath he	12, 8/ 2
truth, that into this	realm	of Hungary he will	12, 189/ 8
good rule of this	realm	hath very sore decayed	12, 192/ 13
divers parts of this	realm	have gathered themselves in	12, 192/ 28
Mahomet's sect, in this	realm	of Hungary that hath	12, 193/ 6
other places of this	realm	by God's grace it	12, 195/ 5

to reign in five	realms	, that cannot well rule	12, 224/ 28
in the other world	reap	; and in this short	12, 42/ 5
and a time of	reaping	too. Now must we	12, 42/ 4
may by these Turks	rear	against us, to make	12, 205/ 21
And not without some	reason	call I this the	12, 14/ 10
rule and governance of	reason	, the relics that remain	12, 21/ 2
fight withal, and by	reason	and grace to master	12, 21/ 7
not see by what	reason	a man may in	12, 30/ 24
contrary mind shall in	reason	have no cause to	12, 38/ 20
the touching of the	reason	you make, where you	12, 67/ 23
that he might of	reason	take of overlong lasting	12, 69/ 7
leaveth; therefore is the	reason	happily with some folk	12, 72/ 25
labor and rest the	reason	goeth alike: which who	12, 72/ 29
therefore can we with	reason	look for no great	12, 74/ 30
much company; by the	reason	whereof he was at	12, 81/ 4
conveniently bear, and of	reason	and good discretion shall	12, 87/ 25
needeth not; by the	reason	whereof he fleeth oftentimes	12, 111/ 14
them, he shall by	reason	of his scruple sin	12, 114/ 3
none; and therefore, as	reason	is, must you live	12, 117/ 8
contrary commandment; with what	reason	may we make him	12, 136/ 24
you may with any	reason	that you make drive	12, 139/ 5
which I may with	reason	enforce you to confess	12, 139/ 15
illusion), bid me with	reason	go care for myself	12, 140/ 8
therefore it is more	reason	that since his revelation	12, 142/ 27
therefore is it more	reason	(you may tell him	12, 143/ 1
were well consonant unto	reason	that he should show	12, 143/ 11
can be by no	reason	brought to do so	12, 143/ 22
must he needs of	reason	be content to be	12, 145/ 14
be shriven, that by	reason	of his other sins	12, 152/ 24
his own part with	reason	, considering what a folly	12, 154/ 3
that thing one good	reason	, wherefore he should the	12, 162/ 14
Verily, Cousin, if that	reason	would hold, I ween	12, 179/ 18
more fervent contemplation by	reason	of the solicitude of	12, 185/ 10
but especially by the	reason	that I was letted	12, 188/ 7
my mind as much	reason	as the medicine that	12, 197/ 23
therewith, is a great	reason	to move him to	12, 201/ 17
so terrible unto them,	reason	shall better enter, and	12, 205/ 11
weighing them well with	reason	, that albeit somewhat they	12, 205/ 22
such things then in	reason	so greatly to be	12, 208/ 24
forgo it. ANTHONY That	reason	shall I, Cousin, turn	12, 209/ 6
fear, that thing of	reason	the less have we	12, 209/ 11
far spoken of by	reason	of their laudable acts	12, 211/ 15
man, as according to	reason	himself doth honor to	12, 221/ 5

may by any good	reason	deny it, but I	12, 225/ 26
for to allege in	reason	for the defense of	12, 237/ 23
pain and death, your	reason	shall give over, but	12, 245/ 22
first let us, as	reason	is, begin with the	12, 250/ 19
beggar be by this	reason	out of prison or	12, 259/ 21
I can by this	reason	see no prince that	12, 259/ 23
say he is by	reason	of his liberty to	12, 260/ 2
be by your own	reason	restrained in prison both	12, 260/ 17
do indeed, if this	reason	of yours put them	12, 261/ 14
is by the same	reason	of yours, while his	12, 261/ 22
universally be by this	reason	in prison already after	12, 262/ 2
men's hearts have with	reason	great cause as sore	12, 263/ 24
danger of death by	reason	of that prison into	12, 269/ 6
that indeed, by the	reason	of their imprisonment in	12, 270/ 2
can make with any	reason	no resistance thereagainst, but	12, 270/ 16
it not) have with	reason	good and great cause	12, 271/ 10
as he hath (by	reason	and revelation) from time	12, 272/ 26
cometh, lo, that by	reason	of this favor for	12, 272/ 28
do we by the	reason	that we take ourselves	12, 276/ 11
by the means of	reason	, which both ordinately tempereth	12, 282/ 3
sundry means instructeth our	reason	to lean unto them	12, 282/ 13
we have cause in	reason	to master that affection	12, 282/ 21
far better; mine own	reason	giveth me, that save	12, 288/ 6
consider the matter well,	reason	grounded upon the foundation	12, 288/ 12
of shame, when his	reason	and his faith together	12, 288/ 22
any man that hath	reason	in his head shall	12, 292/ 15
can with all the	reason	he hath, in such	12, 292/ 24
an hour before. But	reason	may make a reasonable	12, 293/ 4
it. And this doth	reason	alone in many cases	12, 293/ 10
the other: yet since	reason	showeth him what good	12, 293/ 20
it. Now then, if	reason	alone be sufficient to	12, 293/ 24
season: why should not	reason	grounded upon the sure	12, 293/ 27
why should not then	reason	, I say, thus furthered	12, 294/ 6
that should have any	reason	with them (faith always	12, 294/ 15
though we think it	reason	that you say, and	12, 295/ 15
talking, power to talk	reason	too: yet to follow	12, 296/ 6
too: yet to follow	reason	, and rule themselves thereby	12, 296/ 6
such persecutions, and hear	reason	, and let it sink	12, 296/ 21
then we say that	reason	plainly telleth us, that	12, 297/ 6
late, where such a	reason	was made, as you	12, 297/ 10
make me now, which	reason	seemeth undoubted and inevitable	12, 297/ 11
was. ANTHONY That man's	reason	, Cousin, is like a	12, 297/ 23
to him. If this	reason	were not unreasonable, then	12, 298/ 9

he should by this	reason	have said: Dread and	12, 298/ 13
of, take in his	reason	an example of St	12, 299/ 28
in our breast, as	reason	would they should, and	12, 314/ 22
of virtue in a	reasonable	creature, can never be	12, 130/ 10
were animated with a	reasonable	soul, as Plato had	12, 207/ 26
than ever they had	reasonable	cause: what sorrow they	12, 222/ 28
and sensual. And those	reasonable	dispositions been the affections	12, 282/ 7
reason may make a	reasonable	man (though he would	12, 293/ 4
toward the conducting of	reasonable	men to salvation, I	12, 296/ 9
find, wherewith I might	reasonably	counterplead this that you	12, 294/ 17
hath the matter been	reasoned	already between your friend	12, 135/ 4
resist it always with	reasoning	thereagainst, but sometimes set	12, 155/ 3
need with words and	reasoning	to extenuate and diminish	12, 204/ 25
that for all my	reasoning	, that every man is	12, 267/ 8
help of grace, men's	reasoning	shall do little more	12, 296/ 10
God is at such	reasoning	always present, and very	12, 296/ 12
matter, and many natural	reasons	have they written, whereby	12, 9/ 24
that ever those natural	reasons	were able to give	12, 10/ 17
fully receive these philosophers	reasons	in this matter, nor	12, 11/ 13
vain to lay natural	reasons	of comfort to him	12, 12/ 15
themselves. And with these	reasons	in Saxony, many cast	12, 93/ 13
shall; what be the	reasons	effectual with which I	12, 135/ 16
devilish illusions. And those	reasons	must you gather of	12, 135/ 21
you must draw your	reasons	, in showing by the	12, 136/ 9
need to require those	reasons	of me: but taking	12, 137/ 1
wanton and begin to	rebel	. For fasting, they say	12, 93/ 6
against the soul, the	rebellion	of sensuality against the	12, 21/ 1
the pride turneth into	rebuke	and shame, and there	12, 158/ 20
some both with despitful	rebuke	and painful torment too	12, 281/ 22
for fear of the	rebuke	that he should have	12, 290/ 11
wise that good father	rebuked	then their untoward minds	12, 84/ 13
the thing that is	rebuked	and threatened, but the	12, 171/ 8
should have of such	rebukeful	beasts, he would be	12, 290/ 12
for which the Apostle	rebuketh	them that lack their	12, 58/ 5
faults of their erroneous	receipts	. For without this way	12, 11/ 7
and for their pain	receive	reward at his hand	12, 10/ 24
shall, therefore, neither fully	receive	these philosophers reasons in	12, 11/ 13
comfort, nor yet none	receive	, but are in their	12, 14/ 24
commanded them charitably to	receive	him again and give	12, 57/ 27
he is ready to	receive	every man, and did	12, 90/ 20
his barns would not	receive	it, but intended to	12, 168/ 18
fail here they may	receive	you into the everlasting	12, 175/ 19
and then they shall	receive	it, shall be content	12, 178/ 22

that he should thereby	receive	, shall not make him	12, 180/ 10
but play at gleeke,	receive	reverence, and to their	12, 221/ 2
and not only to	receive	them as engendered and	12, 282/ 14
the reward shall be	received	: yet can I not	12, 30/ 23
hast in the life	received	wealth, and Lazarus in	12, 55/ 23
came down, and gladly	received	Christ, and said: "Lo	12, 176/ 26
wayfaring man that I	received	into my house as	12, 182/ 26
of his that he	receiveth	). Saint Paul saith also	12, 42/ 31
every child that he	receiveth	, and to heaven shall	12, 43/ 18
as he loveth and	receiveth	, when shall they then	12, 43/ 19
every son that he	receiveth	). And yet he beateth	12, 48/ 12
wise pain; but now	receiveth	he comfort, and thou	12, 55/ 24
in authority under him,	receiveth	not so much reverence	12, 221/ 4
knoweth but he that	receiveth	it). They used of	12, 309/ 23
knoweth but he that	receiveth	it. He saith also	12, 310/ 6
his office too, in	receiving	the prince's duty according	12, 179/ 3
And this manner of	receiving	the impression of affections	12, 282/ 2
beasts. Another manner of	receiving	affections, is by the	12, 282/ 3
must be to the	receiving	of comfort presupposed and	12, 287/ 24
occasion giving of new	recidivation	into his former sin	12, 148/ 15
iniquitatis, ut quum defeceritis,	recipiant	vos in aeterna tabernacula	12, 175/ 18
wretch: "fili, recordare quia	recipisti	bona in vita tua	12, 55/ 21
flagellat omnem filium quem	recipit	" (And he scourgeth every	12, 42/ 30
flagellat omnem filium quem	recipit	" (He scourgeth every son	12, 48/ 11
dread that you have	recited	, which in this persecution	12, 205/ 20
take me hence, to	reckon	yourself then comfortless, as	12, 4/ 28
they may none otherwise	reckon	themselves than sinners (for	12, 28/ 5
be bold so to	reckon	them, and in his	12, 34/ 20
case they could not	reckon	their game. And then	12, 62/ 3
or wherefore you should	reckon	more cause of comfort	12, 64/ 24
therein than you should	reckon	to stand in prosperity	12, 64/ 25
in his most pain,	reckon	I for the chief	12, 67/ 19
his visitation. If you	reckon	me now against these	12, 71/ 6
so well amended, nevertheless	reckon	every day for my	12, 86/ 5
our sins, this they	reckon	shame almost and womanish	12, 93/ 18
you, such as I	reckon	for right honest, and	12, 128/ 20
of one, which I	reckon	yourself have read in	12, 129/ 11
of Saint Bernard, and	reckon	him for as good	12, 156/ 9
than one week, he	reckon	himself in earnest any	12, 163/ 24
his money gone, I	reckon	myself bound to keep	12, 182/ 27
me with him, I	reckon	myself surely charged with	12, 183/ 1
very sick, nor to	reckon	all the poor folk	12, 183/ 27
greatest in this land,	reckon	himself to have by	12, 206/ 28

greatest commodity that men	reckon	upon, in rooms and	12, 220/ 12
it. Let a man	reckon	his years that are	12, 222/ 20
first in his fist,	reckon	how long he shall	12, 222/ 22
if he be wise,	reckon	that he winneth by	12, 227/ 15
ye will well do,	reckon	yourself very sure, that	12, 236/ 19
was indeed. For we	reckon	as though we might	12, 252/ 17
heard him not, we	reckon	our liberty nevertheless for	12, 252/ 24
or incommmodity we should	reckon	imprisonment to be of	12, 256/ 23
proceed. For though I	reckon	imprisonment much the sorer	12, 256/ 30
hard handling therein, yet	reckon	I not the imprisonment	12, 256/ 31
faith, Uncle (because you	reckon	imprisonment so small a	12, 259/ 16
the prince, whom you	reckon	both at liberty, be	12, 260/ 16
their liberty therein, and	reckon	themselves great lords and	12, 269/ 26
see well that you	reckon	that whoso dieth a	12, 301/ 7
the devil, which he	reckoned	for a revelation. The	12, 129/ 7
so evil, that they	reckoned	in their mind all	12, 178/ 9
my mind more is)	reckoned	for right honest too	12, 178/ 17
shame, the blessed apostles	reckoned	for great glory. For	12, 290/ 27
so much as myself	reckoneth	had been my duty	12, 4/ 27
their dream, and yet	reckoneth	for the time himself	12, 139/ 25
Cyprus, or Candia, but	reckoneth	for clear conquest, and	12, 190/ 21
every free man that	reckoneth	his liberty to stand	12, 253/ 6
make ye (methinketh) a	reckoning	very much like as	12, 5/ 1
respect of the other	reckoning	I regard him not	12, 9/ 5
though men make their	reckoning	one here with another	12, 25/ 23
thus take it well,	reckoning	it to be sent	12, 27/ 27
us never make our	reckoning	of long life; keep	12, 76/ 28
the giving up his	reckoning	unto God of his	12, 164/ 19
rife enough in his	reckoning	, that if half his	12, 178/ 12
and therefore make his	reckoning	: and cast his pennyworths	12, 195/ 28
aer continuo in se	reclusus	est, ut ignoretur transitus	12, 158/ 27
him of whom ye	recognize	of your goodness to	12, 4/ 25
forgiven freely without any	recompense	of our own. And	12, 93/ 10
the more pain in	recompense	let him put upon	12, 98/ 18
am I ready to	recompense	him fourfold as much	12, 176/ 29
besides that, not only	recompense	any man whom he	12, 178/ 6
wronged, but more and	recompense	him by three times	12, 178/ 7
than half his goods	recompense	every man whom he	12, 178/ 20
as were able to	recompense	that intolerable pain that	12, 237/ 4
get surety for the	recompense	of more harm than	12, 272/ 8
our Lord reward and	recompense	you therefor, and many	12, 320/ 12
bodily profit be sufficiently	recompensed	. And also this wot	12, 47/ 5
with heavenly substance everlastingly	recompensed	of God in joyful	12, 244/ 20

to bear me good	record	. For he saith: "Qui	12, 253/ 11
the rich wretch: "fili,	recordare	quia recipisti bona in	12, 55/ 21
man counseleth to have	recourse	above all, and in	12, 156/ 13
the more likelihood to	recover	and to live the	12, 76/ 17
as he labored to	recover	him, when he saw	12, 92/ 13
agree together? Though he	recovered	Lot again from the	12, 54/ 14
tribulation use some worldly	recreation	for his comfort. The	12, 82/ 6
done to take such	recreation	. And Solomon saith, I	12, 82/ 16
may not lawfully seek	recreation	, and comfort themselves with	12, 83/ 9
with worldly mirth and	recreation	; I can no more	12, 84/ 18
make these kinds of	recreation	as short and as	12, 84/ 25
joys thereof, all worldly	recreation	be but a grief	12, 84/ 29
we never of worldly	recreation	so much comfort in	12, 85/ 1
stand with God's favor, "	Reddidit	Deus Iob omnia duplicia	12, 47/ 14
to Christ's express commandment, "	Reddite	quae sunt Caesaris, Caesari	12, 179/ 4
accidit triste; patiens enim	redditor	est Dominus" (Say not	12, 236/ 14
complain to for the	redress	, what remedy but patience	12, 195/ 15
lean upon a rotten	reed	. For God is, and	12, 5/ 2
habit, not like a	reed	ready to wave with	12, 205/ 14
they gave him a	reed	in his hand for	12, 291/ 27
and beat then the	reed	upon the sharp thorns	12, 292/ 1
sparks of fire among	reeds	). Now tell some carnal	12, 307/ 8
better for us, we	refer	it whole to his	12, 21/ 15
in our askings, but	refer	the choice to God	12, 22/ 23
that is he that	referreth	the manner of his	12, 16/ 7
is, to wit, the	referring	the final end of	12, 10/ 21
us forward, in the	referring	all our ghostly comfort	12, 10/ 28
hereafter. But he that	referring	the manner of his	12, 16/ 17
not be able to	refrain	it from him, but	12, 29/ 19
but scant can I	refrain	it, as old a	12, 83/ 6
before) we might, to	refrain	and amend that malicious	12, 127/ 4
do to him, can	refrain	him, but that he	12, 145/ 10
are too feeble to	refrain	, and then shall we	12, 253/ 22
be more abated and	refrained	by the dread and	12, 306/ 4
wit, one, that it	refraineth	us from sin that	12, 35/ 20
moisture that most should	refresh	him; the wholesome dew	12, 4/ 22
a little cool and	refresh	the tip of his	12, 55/ 19
good virtue, serving to	refresh	the mind, and make	12, 82/ 19
heavy burden, they must	refresh	themselves after with a	12, 83/ 21
men may not sometimes	refresh	themselves with worldly mirth	12, 84/ 18
sufficient to refrigerate and	refresh	the man in that	12, 103/ 25
find you so well	refreshed	, and so ready thereto	12, 79/ 11
though heaven were heaviness)	refreshed	with a foolish merry	12, 84/ 21

tale with a friend	refresheth	a man much, and	12, 82/ 14
of some small moderate	refreshing	of the mind, against	12, 69/ 22
and large, sufficient to	refrigerate	and refresh the man	12, 103/ 25
matter, nor yet utterly	refuse	them; but using them	12, 11/ 14
praised of humility, he	refuse	to hear thereof yet	12, 133/ 13
good, we should not	refuse	it, what manner of	12, 182/ 2
to shrink therefrom, and	refuse	it to his more	12, 293/ 8
man and woman, to	refuse	none of all those	12, 312/ 10
him once we will	refuse	him and forsake him	12, 314/ 2
the keeping (Christ's faith	refused	for them), what winning	12, 244/ 5
things that be his),	refusing	all extortion and bribery	12, 179/ 6
know well that the	refusing	of the faith for	12, 285/ 2
what harm by the	refusing	, this maketh him well	12, 293/ 22
the other reckoning I	regard	him not a rush	12, 9/ 5
from the respect and	regard	of all worldly fantasies	12, 13/ 12
cometh, and not once	regard	it so much as	12, 155/ 4
us, accounting in the	regard	of our own glory	12, 158/ 12
but I would much	regard	the commendation of those	12, 289/ 26
commendable folk, and not	regard	a rush the railing	12, 289/ 27
I would, since we	regard	so greatly the estimation	12, 291/ 9
things that they use,	regard	also some such as	12, 291/ 10
him, would vouchsafe to	regard	the biting of a	12, 318/ 12
times more to be	regarded	and esteemed, than of	12, 290/ 10
God careth not nor	regardeth	not what things men	12, 236/ 11
a careless deadly dullness,	regarding	nothing, thinking almost on	12, 14/ 19
Christendom in every Christian	region	, and the very places	12, 98/ 28
potentates of these dark	regions	, against the spiritual wicked	12, 101/ 21
iustitiam, quoniam ipsorum est	regnum	celorum" (Blessed be they	12, 34/ 25
oportet nos introire in	regnum	Dei" (By many tribulations	12, 43/ 1
et sic introire in	regnum	suum?" (Know you not	12, 43/ 4
quam divitem intrare in	regnum	Dei" (It is more	12, 170/ 32
est confidentes in pecuniis	regnum	Dei introire!" (My babes	12, 171/ 27
et sic introire in	regnum	suam?" (Knew you not	12, 311/ 24
without any sufferance of	regress	. Some country so great	12, 190/ 12
we shall need no	rehearsal	of any harm, that	12, 203/ 11
be very long to	rehearse	and treat of them	12, 40/ 25
not needless, report and	rehearse	your most comfortable counsel	12, 79/ 9
shall here need to	rehearse	. But thus much of	12, 84/ 15
and therein may you	rehearse	such things, as should	12, 135/ 5
I need not to	rehearse	it to you, since	12, 136/ 12
upon my part beside:	rehearse	you therefore the griefs	12, 202/ 12
give you counsel and	rehearse	you such occasion of	12, 202/ 15
shall therefore, Cousin, not	rehearse	your harms or mine	12, 203/ 3

And as it is	rehearsed	in Paralipomenon, the tenth	12, 62/ 23
of Ecclesiastes that I	rehearsed	you now: that it	12, 70/ 14
is this, which I	rehearsed	second, and sorting out	12, 100/ 3
this persecution which you	rehearsed	before, which were (if	12, 250/ 17
and now have you	rehearsed	, as far as I	12, 287/ 19
very good virtuous man,	rehearseth	in a certain collection	12, 84/ 5
therefor. St. Augustine also	rehearseth	that certain holy, virtuous	12, 141/ 23
in the twelfth chapter	rehearseth	: "Dico autem vobis amicis	12, 303/ 7
words that St. Paul	rehearseth	of the prophet Isaiah	12, 309/ 1
company; verily in the	rehearsing	and heaping of your	12, 8/ 18
in our mouths by	rehearsing	, often in our hearts	12, 308/ 11
the beginning of his	reign	; but that the favor	12, 53/ 8
of them both shall	reign	upon us, and each	12, 195/ 17
king to look to	reign	in five realms, that	12, 224/ 28
with him, and thereby	reign	with him crowned in	12, 246/ 5
both live and also	reign	with him. For, as	12, 314/ 4
with him, we shall	reign	with him). How many	12, 314/ 6
his gracious favor he	reject	our folly), he shall	12, 22/ 4
But lest you might	reject	both these examples, weening	12, 129/ 9
amend it, than to	reject	and cast to the	12, 186/ 2
by and by to	reject	, and think therein neither	12, 197/ 27
heart, be glad and	rejoice	in his sorrow: so	12, 98/ 1
wings, with great exultation	rejoice	. Of four kinds of	12, 105/ 6
a good man greatly	rejoice	in that, that he	12, 206/ 15
of fame, that they	rejoice	and glory to think	12, 212/ 18
have little cause to	rejoice	, they shall see the	12, 222/ 23
or keep thereby, to	rejoice	and enjoy any benefit	12, 235/ 26
as he that highly	rejoiced	in her virtue. So	12, 80/ 6
wherein a man so	rejoiceth	, and whereof the devil	12, 157/ 25
people, or understood of	rejoicing	spiritual, or meant of	12, 69/ 21
our present tribulation in	release	of our pain in	12, 36/ 5
other world, both for	release	and reward, tempered after	12, 36/ 29
him and pray for	release	of our pain. Whereby	12, 58/ 28
love should for sorrow	relent	it into tears. Besides	12, 98/ 11
his hard heart after	relent	into tears, and his	12, 98/ 21
governance of reason, the	relics	that remain in mankind	12, 21/ 2
Divius Ciprianus quidam et	relictus	pro mortuo" Saint John	12, 246/ 32
beg about for his	relief	than cast him out	12, 182/ 28
case of duty to	relieve	, so far forth that	12, 172/ 18
man left able to	relieve	another. For this I	12, 180/ 2
in such unequal need,	relieve	that urgent necessity of	12, 183/ 20
you somewhat eased and	relieved	(for else would I	12, 78/ 8
virtuous place, a close	religion	, and therein had been	12, 80/ 2

all and entering into	religion	, is not yet always	12, 185/ 24
then wedded yet, nor	religious	men out of their	12, 93/ 26
forsooth, I heard a	religious	man there myself, one	12, 93/ 28
we found any such	religious	person, as was that	12, 130/ 28
Yet then may this	religious	man, of whom we	12, 140/ 6
a manner all close	religious	houses. And yet anchorites	12, 276/ 26
saith the Prophet: "Non	relinquet	Dominus virgam peccatorum super	12, 49/ 5
as here are and	remain	still shall either both	12, 6/ 31
reason, the relics that	remain	in mankind of old	12, 21/ 3
her harm herself. Now	remain	there the body, and	12, 203/ 15
weight, but that we	remain	still of the same	12, 240/ 28
alms of that that	remained	after: for only that	12, 177/ 12
one time, the thing	remained	still in his liberty	12, 177/ 27
third kind, Uncle, that	remaineth	now behind, that is	12, 30/ 17
but one doubt yet	remaineth	there in my mind	12, 64/ 5
matter, which only now	remaineth	. VINCENT I pray you	12, 187/ 14
fourth temptation, which only	remaineth	to be treated of	12, 199/ 23
God provided for his	remedy	? And what was his	12, 29/ 25
And what was his	remedy	, but a painful tribulation	12, 29/ 25
there is none other	remedy	, but you must let	12, 84/ 22
to fall for a	remedy	against overbold pride, so	12, 146/ 19
for the redress, what	remedy	but patience, and fain	12, 195/ 15
teacheth us a good	remedy	: "Semper da operam, ne	12, 254/ 6
upon sick men to	remember	death; yet we worldly	12, 3/ 14
tu vero cruciaris" (Son,	remember	that thou hast in	12, 55/ 22
because in wealth we	remember	him not, but forget	12, 58/ 25
handling, can cause to	remember	their Maker; but in	12, 59/ 10
Then beginneth he to	remember	his life and from	12, 59/ 22
be full comfortable, to	remember	that God by this	12, 60/ 5
in scripture that I	remember	, in which, though the	12, 68/ 22
to too much pain,	remember	you your own ease	12, 79/ 14
And so, Cousin, I	remember	that when I was	12, 80/ 23
it. Oh! now I	remember	, lo. Likewise I say	12, 90/ 10
shall do, as I	remember	holy Saint Jerome biddeth	12, 90/ 13
other than only to	remember	and consider well the	12, 90/ 18
sin. For let him	remember	, that into God's vineyard	12, 92/ 4
there. For, as you	remember	, when I was in	12, 93/ 24
when he happeth to	remember	them, he can scanty	12, 97/ 12
seemeth a thief. I	remember	, that when I was	12, 109/ 29
to serve. For I	remember	me that among other	12, 114/ 25
than I can either	remember	, or find: howbeit, one	12, 122/ 10
and yet as I	remember	, another too, whom she	12, 128/ 23
But thus much I	remember	, that he telleth there	12, 129/ 13

thereof: yet let him	remember	, that be this arrow	12, 158/ 17
far as I can	remember	, it hath been marked	12, 192/ 21
or thrice I may	remember	in my days, when	12, 192/ 27
good Christian body to	remember	and consider, that it	12, 195/ 27
call to mind and	remember	the great pain and	12, 198/ 16
only grace well to	remember	them, I would methink	12, 242/ 14
if we would well	remember	and inwardly consider the	12, 243/ 16
which were (if I	remember	you right) thralldom, imprisonment	12, 250/ 18
that was, as I	remember	, the first. VINCENT I	12, 250/ 20
less, if we would	remember	well, what liberty that	12, 252/ 16
we be slave unto,	remember	what we were wont	12, 253/ 26
take thereby, while we	remember	that in the patient	12, 254/ 16
God. Finally, if we	remember	the great humble meekness	12, 254/ 20
acquainted with, that I	remember	. ANTHONY Then I see	12, 258/ 19
liberty, yet when we	remember	the terror of shameful	12, 281/ 3
time as I can	remember	. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, I	12, 286/ 3
far as I can	remember	, all the other kinds	12, 287/ 20
already. But yet I	remember	the fable that Aesop	12, 294/ 18
no, but as I	remember	, she is no bitch	12, 295/ 24
I cannot suddenly now	remember	any example or promise	12, 299/ 15
ease. You make me	remember	a man that was	12, 301/ 8
we would, I say,	remember	these things in such	12, 313/ 1
host, we should scantly	remember	we saw them. And	12, 315/ 20
our goods, let us	remember	that we cannot save	12, 317/ 1
our country, let us	remember	that we be born	12, 317/ 3
him. But let us	remember	well, that in respect	12, 317/ 14
feel us too bold,	remember	our own feebleness. When	12, 318/ 25
feel us too faint,	remember	Christ's strength. In our	12, 318/ 26
our fear, let us	remember	Christ's painful agony, that	12, 318/ 26
then if we would	remember	hell pain on the	12, 319/ 16
mine own good Cousin,	remember	that if it were	12, 319/ 25
you, I had not	remembered	it, nor it had	12, 5/ 20
all other things before	remembered	, in which is conceived	12, 21/ 12
in the place before	remembered	, but also by that	12, 31/ 15
own neck. For I	remembered	that between you and	12, 79/ 28
things thinketh on and	remembereth	well, shall in his	12, 75/ 25
my departing from you,	remembering	how long we tarried	12, 78/ 10
would verily trust, that	remembering	these things, which I	12, 280/ 20
same laid up in	remembrance	, govern and stay the	12, 6/ 12
ye may put in	remembrance	, and comfort therewith your	12, 8/ 17
fall that wit and	remembrance	will wear away, and	12, 14/ 21
you put me in	remembrance	, well declareth what peril	12, 56/ 8
a man put in	remembrance	of the end of	12, 69/ 15

to put this in	remembrance	, that it shall never	12, 77/ 15
my poor wit and	remembrance	would serve me, I	12, 79/ 9
him from the comfortable	remembrance	of God's great mighty	12, 113/ 28
be more merry in	remembrance	of his mercy, and	12, 121/ 21
put you but in	remembrance	of one, which I	12, 129/ 10
wisely put him in	remembrance	, that if he would	12, 144/ 3
he be put in	remembrance	of Mary Magdalen, of	12, 146/ 24
mind from the due	remembrance	of God and then	12, 154/ 27
temptation to have special	remembrance	of Christ's Passion, and	12, 156/ 14
he will call to	remembrance	, that peradventure when this	12, 164/ 3
often renewed in his	remembrance	. Let him also choose	12, 164/ 14
may put him in	remembrance	of the thing, and	12, 164/ 21
Let him call to	remembrance	the benefits that God	12, 164/ 26
and shrink in the	remembrance	of the pain that	12, 198/ 14
humbly put him in	remembrance	of his grant passed	12, 232/ 15
Cousin, even the bare	remembrance	of the poverty that	12, 243/ 7
their heart at the	remembrance	of these voluptuous pleasures	12, 307/ 29
a right imagination and	remembrance	of Christ's bitter painful	12, 312/ 12
have said, that the	remembrance	of Christ's kindness in	12, 314/ 17
your good counsel in	remembrance	, not in our language	12, 320/ 15
his soul, with gracious	remission	of his sin, and	12, 25/ 33
sin past, and purchaseth	remission	of the pain due	12, 28/ 22
of God's favor and	remission	of his sins, with	12, 68/ 26
requisite of necessity to	remission	; many a man should	12, 97/ 13
it well, both in	remission	of sins, and also	12, 254/ 3
to purchase as full	remission	both of sin and	12, 284/ 5
his other promises of	remission	promised to penitents) bound	12, 299/ 18
once, and after attaineth	remission	) escape through that denying	12, 300/ 13
comfort, and let us	remit	the manner of that	12, 21/ 25
fear than all the	remnant	) no small part of	12, 7/ 2
already hath, and the	remnant	stand in dread of	12, 7/ 21
like; but of the	remnant	may men well take	12, 30/ 9
let him for the	remnant	stand at his own	12, 45/ 28
shall mete for the	remnant	. First must you, Cousin	12, 50/ 13
other time for the	remnant	at your more ease	12, 64/ 10
talk forth of the	remnant	, the most profitable point	12, 77/ 9
to finish up the	remnant	. VINCENT Of truth, my	12, 79/ 5
come I for the	remnant	, and am very joyful	12, 79/ 11
faith, outran all the	remnant	so far forth, that	12, 91/ 21
more than all the	remnant	have). But yet, my	12, 91/ 22
we watching all the	remnant	of the night, evermore	12, 110/ 18
forbear him of the	remnant	, till Good Friday come	12, 144/ 20
fain have up the	remnant	of our matter. The	12, 187/ 29

way into almost the	remnant	of all Christendom: though	12, 193/ 9
ween half of the	remnant	too. In far fewer	12, 208/ 15
emperor, that among the	remnant	so magnified the great	12, 216/ 9
Now of all the	remnant	, each is under him	12, 220/ 20
lord over all the	remnant	? Then many men under	12, 221/ 31
you get for the	remnant	. And therefore if you	12, 230/ 14
one left of the	remnant	? There cannot be in	12, 236/ 7
should live all the	remnant	of his life: so	12, 242/ 2
handleth many of the	remnant	, whose execution he forbearereth	12, 273/ 26
sore abhorreth. VINCENT The	remnant	will I not again	12, 274/ 6
God vanquisheth all the	remnant	of the troubles that	12, 281/ 2
is none of the	remnant	of those that were	12, 287/ 27
to have had just	remorse	thereof in all his	12, 26/ 23
to grace, casteth a	remorse	into his mind among	12, 59/ 20
be scant able to	remove	a little hillock. And	12, 13/ 23
do our devoir, to	remove	the pain from us	12, 57/ 4
while ourselves may be	removed	, and not suffered to	12, 207/ 11
that we may be	removed	from them both, and	12, 207/ 15
such as willingly will	renay	their faith, and keepeth	12, 190/ 16
Turks and the false	renegade	Christians many times do	12, 191/ 17
such Turks or false	renegades	to keep, that they	12, 191/ 14
have such things often	renewed	in his remembrance. Let	12, 164/ 14
that whosoever do not	renounce	and forsake all that	12, 174/ 31
the retaining or the	renouncing	of the Christian faith	12, 228/ 16
fame, folk conceive the	renown	of great estates, much	12, 211/ 14
desireth riches, honor, and	renown	, offices and rooms of	12, 226/ 2
only reward of worldly	renown	and fame? And should	12, 314/ 10
and more is he	renowned	and commended in scripture	12, 74/ 26
the great estate is	renowned	, if it hap, I	12, 211/ 24
he saith, "Qui non	renunciaverit	omnibus quae possidet non	12, 174/ 18
the incommodities that you	repeat	again (those, I say	12, 276/ 14
mine own mind, I	repeated	and debated again. ANTHONY	12, 263/ 13
therefore he addeth and	repeateth	in the end again	12, 303/ 20
give him grace to	repent	again, and thereupon give	12, 298/ 3
be very sure to	repent	it ere it be	12, 319/ 9
we no amendment or	repentance	, as we find of	12, 53/ 17
For beside that he	repented	forthwith very sore that	12, 300/ 3
that grace of fruitful	repenting	shall never after be	12, 92/ 18
word: now shall I	reply	to the point of	12, 231/ 16
did, and not needless,	report	and rehearse your most	12, 79/ 9
well, Uncle, can you	report	her so? That word	12, 118/ 7
I did, if thou	report	it again to mine	12, 218/ 20
a Gloria Patri, never	report	it, but with a	12, 218/ 21

the king thus they	reported	all, except only one	12, 125/ 28
pain that their imagination	representeth	to the mind, then	12, 198/ 15
though that to the	repressing	of the bold courage	12, 86/ 6
it, with a great	reproach	of his pusillanimity, by	12, 112/ 8
Spirit of God, in	reproach	of all such temerarious	12, 176/ 20
forbid, affirm or deny,	reprove	or allow, a matter	12, 173/ 6
week; then he prudently	reproved	that point in him	12, 116/ 21
revelations found false and	reproved	, or by some secret	12, 146/ 4
much again; he double	reproved	the false suspicion of	12, 178/ 7
as the black signified	reproving	. And in those suffrages	12, 310/ 2
neighbors had in some	reputation	. In the word of	12, 211/ 13
unto God, and to	repute	and take for the	12, 10/ 22
one that had been	reputed	and taken for very	12, 93/ 29
as well knew him,	reputed	for a man of	12, 131/ 3
that had been long	reputed	for a right honest	12, 148/ 26
did at all, but	reputed	him both for wise	12, 149/ 7
Christian man that is	reputed	right worshipful, yea and	12, 178/ 16
and which only be	reputed	prisons in the opinion	12, 270/ 5
prison many a man	reputed	right honest, letteth not	12, 273/ 12
I well allow your	request	in this behalf that	12, 9/ 10
his desire, because his	request	is haply not good	12, 16/ 14
grant us our own	request	, and after shall we	12, 22/ 4
fool in asking that	request	, but that the help	12, 22/ 18
even of our such	request	. For both are we	12, 23/ 3
God not grant his	request	, but let him lie	12, 29/ 27
our faithful instance and	request	cause our penance and	12, 36/ 28
full whole upon his	request	, so sore he longeth	12, 65/ 20
served than with twenty	requests	, praying men to tell	12, 218/ 11
necessity). Therefore, let us	require	the high physician, our	12, 11/ 24
own minds when we	require	aught of God, nor	12, 22/ 23
but for that you	require	my mind in the	12, 83/ 7
a thing that would	require	many more days to	12, 85/ 15
pass. And now I	require	you to come to	12, 99/ 26
of them. VINCENT I	require	you, good Uncle, show	12, 123/ 8
case not need to	require	those reasons of me	12, 136/ 28
so shall the matter	require	well of itself indeed	12, 157/ 16
blood shall I verily	require	of thine hand. But	12, 174/ 10
and not use to	require	and exact their amends	12, 178/ 25
thing be lawful to	require	. Verily if we people	12, 193/ 23
commended, then amended; and	require	they their servants and	12, 217/ 7
of me thou dost	require	. The very truth is	12, 217/ 15
miss the grace to	require	it in such effectual	12, 299/ 14
friend of his that	required	his judgment, how he	12, 217/ 11

every place where need	required	: yet since he might	12, 261/ 7
some other have, God	requireth	no such long prayers	12, 66/ 2
save only where need	requireth	to bring the body	12, 93/ 14
man's own destruction, which	requireth	counsel and is out	12, 129/ 4
a pure Christian fashion	requireth	, determined to abandon his	12, 185/ 18
kind of longing and	requiring	we shall have occasion	12, 16/ 16
first, is so necessarily	requisite	, that without it all	12, 13/ 29
sorrow of heart be	requisite	of necessity to remission	12, 97/ 13
as an offering, and	requite	it all with glory	12, 33/ 6
principal point will I	reserve	, to treat apart effectually	12, 20/ 13
that he minded to	reserve	, and lawfully might use	12, 179/ 3
which you said you	reserved	to treat of last	12, 77/ 10
to be, very few	reserved	also, but that they	12, 172/ 8
her father, which he	reserved	for the last, lest	12, 215/ 12
displease God with the	reserving	of any one part	12, 175/ 1
the one seeming to	resist	the other. If he	12, 57/ 7
with grace and wisdom,	resist	it: so must that	12, 151/ 9
medicines meet therefor, to	resist	them, as by purgations	12, 151/ 26
the invocation of help.	Resist	must a man for	12, 154/ 3
temptation too, not only	resist	it always with reasoning	12, 155/ 2
shall give over, but	resist	it and manly master	12, 245/ 23
God shall provide such	resistance	that they shall not	12, 248/ 21
with any reason no	resistance	thereagainst, but also see	12, 270/ 16
that the pain in	resisting	, and the great fear	12, 51/ 27
him to. For the	resisting	of such motions is	12, 73/ 14
is, to wit, in	resisting	and in contemning, and	12, 154/ 1
negligence, and sloth in	resisting	and withstanding of temptation	12, 165/ 5
therefore saith St. Peter, "	Resistite	diabolo, et fugiet a	12, 317/ 28
ready by you to	resort	to, and to lay	12, 9/ 11
therefore I pray you	resort	now to the second	12, 27/ 13
to them too that	resort	unto them. And therefore	12, 69/ 10
in estimation with, do	resort	sometime unto him, not	12, 147/ 2
him use often to	resort	to confession, and there	12, 164/ 12
let him sometimes secretly	resort	alone, imagining himself as	12, 164/ 17
almost, but those that	resort	as merchants, or those	12, 190/ 18
leave at liberty to	resort	unto him, and his	12, 264/ 16
my chamber door, in	respect	of the other reckoning	12, 9/ 4
our thought from the	respect	and regard of all	12, 13/ 12
or, finally, for no	respect	of the man's sin	12, 24/ 10
commendeth tribulation, that in	respect	and comparison thereof it	12, 70/ 12
is very little in	respect	of that he leaveth	12, 72/ 24
heard before, that in	respect	of the great grief	12, 78/ 6
of heaven, that in	respect	of the talking of	12, 84/ 28

this be thus, in	respect	of the riches and	12, 175/ 21
such necessity, that in	respect	of restitution, almsdeed is	12, 177/ 7
have some, little in	respect	of that that some	12, 203/ 27
them, either for the	respect	of profit, or for	12, 221/ 22
desire thereof hath his	respect	therein unto his worldly	12, 226/ 10
have indeed their principal	respect	therein unto their worldly	12, 226/ 13
pertaineth only to the	respect	of pain) as much	12, 271/ 12
minds, that although the	respect	of God vanquisheth all	12, 281/ 1
else for the bare	respect	of death alone, let	12, 284/ 23
die for any other	respect	, than the grievous qualities	12, 287/ 21
so sore for any	respect	of shame, when his	12, 288/ 22
as a moment in	respect	of the weighty glory	12, 311/ 5
their countries, and the	respect	of winning by their	12, 314/ 9
remember well, that in	respect	of himself the Turk	12, 317/ 14
shall yet give us	respice	and time, whereof, Uncle	12, 199/ 19
he hope upon long	respice	of his execution), yet	12, 268/ 6
as he list to	respice	us) walk about in	12, 272/ 25
while his execution were	respited	, he were, for fighting	12, 269/ 12
misery, not look for	rest	and ease, game, pleasure	12, 41/ 20
he went to the	rest	that his father did	12, 53/ 19
his place comfort and	rest	in Abraham, the wealthy	12, 54/ 5
his quiet and his	rest	. And for the rate	12, 72/ 10
And between labor and	rest	the reason goeth alike	12, 72/ 29
be thanked!) meetly good	rest	, and your stomach somewhat	12, 78/ 5
shall he with shrewd	rest	go supperless to bed	12, 92/ 8
bereaved him of his	rest	. The fox for that	12, 115/ 10
in good quiet and	rest	. Another kind of the	12, 121/ 26
counsel must in manner	rest	in giving him warning	12, 131/ 27
own ease and earthly	rest	unaware, wherewith (if it	12, 161/ 17
therein, they would not	rest	themselves, but run on	12, 169/ 12
dead at once. In	rest	he suffereth else no	12, 190/ 17
allectives of quiet and	rest	by deliverance from death	12, 201/ 9
suffer to live in	rest	, and some in great	12, 201/ 24
gaining of some worldly	rest	or pleasure, and for	12, 293/ 25
I might die in	rest	!" The waves so troubled	12, 301/ 14
would not let him	rest	: but if he might	12, 301/ 16
have spoken of making	restitution	unto those whom he	12, 177/ 4
his alms after. For	restitution	is, you wot well	12, 177/ 6
that in respect of	restitution	, almsdeed is but voluntary	12, 177/ 7
their duty in making	restitution	first, and doing their	12, 177/ 8
would make every man	restitution	whom he had wronged	12, 177/ 11
much as speak of	restitution	, till after; whereas now	12, 177/ 25
Iob omnia duplicia" (God	restored	him double of all	12, 47/ 14

a good medicine that	restoreth	us our health when	12, 28/ 26
many things God hath	restrained	us by his high	12, 252/ 20
is our liberty much	restrained	by the laws made	12, 252/ 25
his heart to be	restrained	by another man within	12, 257/ 15
by your own reason	restrained	in prison both. VINCENT	12, 260/ 17
be limited to him,	restraining	his liberty from the	12, 257/ 23
it but the violent	restraint	of a man, being	12, 252/ 7
is, pardie, but a	restraint	of liberty, which letteth	12, 255/ 15
beside the let and	restraint	of liberty, it hath	12, 255/ 19
the service that we	retain	them for; yet may	12, 182/ 22
then sure enough to	retain	all your substance still	12, 233/ 7
Turk's offer upon the	retaining	or the renouncing of	12, 228/ 15
promiseth you, concerning the	retaining	of your well-beloved worldly	12, 231/ 26
all, than for the	retaining	or increasing of his	12, 237/ 18
nothing else but the	retaining	of a man's person	12, 257/ 21
of arms in his	retinue	at his continual charge	12, 188/ 23
a little errand, and	return	to you again. ANTHONY	12, 187/ 23
is by and by	returned	into the place, and	12, 159/ 3
this they pipe and	revel	, in this they sing	12, 273/ 11
ad futuram gloriam, que	revelabitur	in nobis" (The passions	12, 319/ 21
so sure that without	revelation	may clean stand out	12, 8/ 25
confess, that the high	revelation	that God had given	12, 29/ 22
he reckoned for a	revelation	. The Sixteenth Chapter But	12, 129/ 7
hope of God's true	revelation	) in body and soul	12, 134/ 22
him is no true	revelation	, but a very false	12, 135/ 6
and not a true	revelation	? ANTHONY Nay, Cousin Vincent	12, 136/ 26
vision is God's true	revelation	, and not the devil's	12, 137/ 10
vision for a true	revelation	and not a false	12, 137/ 26
hath that kind of	revelation	from God is as	12, 139/ 22
in every kind of	revelation	. For there are many	12, 140/ 2
the scripture against his	revelation	(and therefore call it	12, 140/ 7
surely himself, that his	revelation	is very good and	12, 140/ 9
the truth of his	revelation	, whereby that I may	12, 140/ 19
hath by his private	revelation	) is a thing of	12, 141/ 1
riseth upon a true	revelation	, and not upon a	12, 142/ 17
reason that since his	revelation	is such also as	12, 142/ 27
the truth of his	revelation	which you bid him	12, 143/ 9
for a true waking	revelation	, and not a false	12, 143/ 13
it is a true	revelation	, as that he can	12, 143/ 17
fantasy for a true	revelation	, yet since he cannot	12, 145/ 15
hath (by reason and	revelation	) from time to time	12, 272/ 26
of him, lest his	revelations	, whereof he told many	12, 129/ 17
the doubt of such	revelations	, not at the first	12, 132/ 12

may discern the true	revelations	from the false illusions	12, 133/ 5
mistrust of his own	revelations	, and doubtful tokens told	12, 133/ 15
considered, what end his	revelations	draw to, whether to	12, 133/ 21
the person neither having	revelations	of God, nor illusions	12, 133/ 31
worldly favor, feign his	revelations	himself and delude the	12, 134/ 2
by which the true	revelations	may be known from	12, 134/ 4
visions be no godly	revelations	, but very devilish illusions	12, 135/ 20
waxen worse since such	revelations	have haunted him than	12, 135/ 24
it have happed his	revelations	before to prove false	12, 136/ 1
some kinds of true	revelations	, and some kind of	12, 139/ 19
or peradventure by his	revelations	found false and reproved	12, 146/ 4
by his own death	revenged	on: nor any woman	12, 142/ 5
own life upon the	revenging	of the displeasure that	12, 141/ 11
and salute them with	reverence	, and stand barehead before	12, 220/ 27
play at gleek, receive	reverence	, and to their cost	12, 221/ 2
receiveth not so much	reverence	of no man, as	12, 221/ 5
nor make him any	reverence	, nor with any good	12, 268/ 12
though Job had a	reverent	fear unto God, God	12, 74/ 18
children should both in	reverent	behavior honor their father	12, 183/ 15
old guise so to	revile	him, that the man	12, 125/ 11
before. For when I	revolved	in my mind again	12, 82/ 10
for their pain receive	reward	at his hand in	12, 10/ 24
another world, where the	reward	shall be received: yet	12, 30/ 23
increase of merit and	reward	after to come; namely	12, 30/ 28
death for merit of	reward	in heaven, and shall	12, 33/ 5
own right asketh no	reward	. Say, you speed well	12, 34/ 10
we should have any	reward	in heaven, to be	12, 36/ 4
matter of merit and	reward	in heaven: I verily	12, 36/ 7
also for increase of	reward	. And so shall, I	12, 36/ 16
both for release and	reward	, tempered after such rate	12, 36/ 30
to look for any	reward	in heaven, either for	12, 37/ 17
thereto, that all his	reward	shall be given him	12, 39/ 17
works take away the	reward	, and give the reward	12, 39/ 30
reward, and give the	reward	all whole to faith	12, 39/ 31
faith alone, give the	reward	to faith, rather than	12, 39/ 31
faith, shall have high	reward	, not for his work	12, 40/ 7
Lazarus in merit of	reward	for many other things	12, 55/ 9
and as man deserved	reward	, not for us only	12, 66/ 25
patience can have no	reward	for his pain, yet	12, 68/ 16
our Lord promised any	reward	in heaven, because the	12, 68/ 23
pains in purgatory, or	reward	else in heaven: and	12, 68/ 27
occasion of merit and	reward	, shall well appear upon	12, 71/ 2
matter of merit and	reward	in tribulation, that is	12, 73/ 5

thanks again, and more	reward	meriteth in the very	12, 74/ 14
in hope of heavenly	reward	, above the virtues (the	12, 75/ 2
much increaseth our final	reward	in heaven, the thing	12, 75/ 20
Uncle, I pray God	reward	you, and at this	12, 77/ 4
matter of his eternal	reward	. A special comfort in	12, 102/ 3
of a right great	reward	in heaven: and the	12, 153/ 28
matter. VINCENT Our Lord	reward	you, good Uncle, for	12, 166/ 2
matter of merit and	reward	in heaven, if he	12, 170/ 19
for which our Lord	reward	you!) and the beginning	12, 187/ 1
into their hearts in	reward	of that virtuous diligence	12, 198/ 28
our thanks and our	reward	of God. Finally, if	12, 254/ 19
Forsooth, Uncle (our Lord	reward	you therefor!) if we	12, 280/ 18
penny of their whole	reward	after in heaven, comforteth	12, 306/ 26
our suffering so highly	reward	us with everlasting wealth	12, 313/ 25
looketh after for no	reward	, and yet by his	12, 313/ 28
their deaths the only	reward	of worldly renown and	12, 314/ 10
now shall our Lord	reward	and recompense you therefor	12, 320/ 11
work of man is	rewardable	in heaven of his	12, 39/ 5
most, shall be most	rewarded	. But then set they	12, 39/ 17
shall in heaven be	rewarded	for their works, he	12, 39/ 23
God's pleasure therein, God	rewarded	the sufferer after the	12, 68/ 18
that he may be	rewarded	for. But in this	12, 201/ 19
his gift, and he	rewardeth	them for that thanks	12, 48/ 23
wolf came to Father	Reynard	(for that was, she	12, 115/ 26
so late? "Forsooth, Father	Reynard	, " quothe he, "I must	12, 115/ 29
strong city of the	Rhodes	, the winning thereof he	12, 8/ 5
railing of all those	ribalds	. ANTHONY Then, Cousin, can	12, 289/ 28
that were wealthy and	rich	, and yet were very	12, 47/ 7
came to, was that	rich	man's bosom. Finally, good	12, 47/ 20
in Abraham, the wealthy,	rich	man's bosom. But here	12, 54/ 6
longer here upon the	rich	Abraham and Lazarus the	12, 55/ 14
wealth somewhat under the	rich	Abraham, so shall we	12, 55/ 16
shall we see another	rich	man lie full low	12, 55/ 17
Abraham answered to the	rich	wretch: "fili, recordare quia	12, 55/ 20
into wealth, and the	rich	man from this continual	12, 55/ 32
name, nor to this	rich	glutton no great heinous	12, 56/ 2
your example of the	rich	Abraham and poor Lazarus	12, 56/ 11
all his alms, abideth	rich	still and for all	12, 72/ 21
other talking, that a	rich	widow (but I forgot	12, 127/ 14
and afterward a great	rich	man would take the	12, 163/ 5
consider further therewith how	rich	soever he be now	12, 163/ 20
my troth, methinketh this	rich	man much more than	12, 163/ 23
that long to be	rich	do fall into temptation	12, 168/ 10

be aware. The covetous	rich	man also that our	12, 168/ 16
against those that are	rich	: as where Saint Paul	12, 170/ 28
They that will be	rich	fall into temptation, and	12, 170/ 30
eye, than for a	rich	man to enter into	12, 171/ 3
that will be made	rich	), he speaketh not of	12, 171/ 11
also impossible, for a	rich	man to enter into	12, 171/ 20
declared, that though the	rich	man cannot get into	12, 171/ 21
told of which manner	rich	men he meant that	12, 171/ 25
hard case, if every	rich	man were in such	12, 172/ 3
long sore to be	rich	: and of those that	12, 172/ 8
any man may be	rich	, and keep him rich	12, 172/ 14
rich, and keep him	rich	without any danger of	12, 172/ 14
see but that every	rich	man hath great cause	12, 172/ 20
and many another holy	rich	man since; yet in	12, 172/ 25
good men that are	rich	and troubled with fear	12, 173/ 2
he that is a	rich	man, and keepeth all	12, 173/ 27
in what case the	rich	man standeth that keepeth	12, 173/ 32
much as maketh a	rich	man still, they stand	12, 174/ 3
no man should be	rich	or have any substance	12, 175/ 7
it is for the	rich	, by that, that God	12, 175/ 15
the Gospel counseleth the	rich	folk to buy in	12, 175/ 16
he saith unto the	rich	man, "Facite vobis amicos	12, 175/ 17
virtue beside, wherein the	rich	man may so peradventure	12, 175/ 23
the intent to comfort	rich	men in heaping up	12, 175/ 27
but also grown greatly	rich	, whereby the people accounted	12, 176/ 18
God, Cousin, that every	rich	Christian man that is	12, 178/ 16
a man may be	rich	, and yet not out	12, 179/ 12
would abide any man	rich	without the danger of	12, 179/ 28
many one of the	rich	men, if their riches	12, 180/ 11
own, than that some	rich	man, by whom he	12, 180/ 25
work. For surely the	rich	man's substance is the	12, 180/ 27
must of truth every	rich	man do, if all	12, 181/ 9
that long to be	rich	, fall into temptation, and	12, 224/ 2
whereof (to make us	rich	in heaven) he lived	12, 243/ 22
for hunger at the	rich	man's door, than if	12, 319/ 2
the door all the	rich	glutton's dinner: so though	12, 319/ 3
he shall be the	richer	for that he should	12, 180/ 9
the goods of fortune,	riches	, favor, and friends, fame	12, 10/ 1
otherwise, nor lost his	riches	and his wealth for	12, 47/ 11
you not only show	riches	and prosperity perpetual in	12, 54/ 2
of his gift of	riches	, worship, and wealth, as	12, 67/ 28
may do; as by	riches	, give alms; by authority	12, 71/ 7
great alms without great	riches	, nor do those many	12, 71/ 23

no wealth, nor his	riches	for no riches, nor	12, 71/ 26
his riches for no	riches	, nor in heart setteth	12, 71/ 26
as he were from	riches	come to poverty, so	12, 72/ 28
the glory of our	riches	done unto us? Passed	12, 159/ 1
that the having of	riches	is not forbidden, but	12, 171/ 15
nolite cor apponere" (If	riches	flow unto you, set	12, 171/ 17
as he keepeth his	riches	. And therefore though he	12, 172/ 22
he might keep his	riches	, if there lacked poor	12, 172/ 23
man that keepeth any	riches	, it must needs be	12, 172/ 26
friends of the wicked	riches	, that when you fail	12, 175/ 19
in respect of the	riches	and the poverty compared	12, 175/ 21
in heaping up of	riches	, for a little comfort	12, 175/ 28
they can keep no	riches	with conscience. Verily, Cousin	12, 179/ 17
damnation, even for his	riches	alone, though he demeaned	12, 179/ 29
rich men, if their	riches	stood but in movable	12, 180/ 11
be safe enough from	riches	haply for all their	12, 180/ 12
may with conscience keep	riches	with him, when he	12, 181/ 6
if a man keep	riches	about him for a	12, 184/ 15
many!) that hath unto	riches	no love, but having	12, 184/ 21
forbear the possession of	riches	, saving for the commodity	12, 185/ 2
this man's having of	riches	I might (methinketh) in	12, 185/ 6
have this good and	riches	by him, have not	12, 185/ 16
all the having of	riches	and worldly substance, so	12, 186/ 23
goods of fortune, as	riches	, good name, honest estimation	12, 209/ 19
The little commodity of	riches	being set by, but	12, 210/ 1
The Eighth Chapter Now	riches	loved and set by	12, 210/ 4
bring. Besides this, that	riches	is the thing that	12, 210/ 15
man is for his	riches	slain, and some that	12, 210/ 17
some that keep their	riches	as a thing pleasant	12, 210/ 17
first consider it in	riches	: he that longeth for	12, 223/ 27
while a man desireth	riches	not for any good	12, 224/ 10
confess, that he desireth	riches	, honor, and renown, offices	12, 226/ 2
which I now have:	riches	and substance, lands and	12, 229/ 19
both God and your	riches	together). And therefore this	12, 231/ 6
ye wot well, the	richest	and the wealthiest king	12, 47/ 8
this world between the	richest	and the most poor	12, 163/ 17
when he beholdeth himself	richly	appareled, and the beggar	12, 163/ 1
painful, that to be	rid	thereof, or sure of	12, 51/ 16
in their life be	rid	thereof, but have after	12, 151/ 6
folk have been clearly	rid	of such pestilent fantasies	12, 155/ 5
sharper to be sooner	rid	. And yet lieth many	12, 302/ 6
with the violent death	riddeth	the man in less	12, 302/ 9
suffered to go and	ride	also, both when he	12, 264/ 20

he never so loose,	ride	he with never so	12, 267/ 27
scripture) "et est tempus	ridendi	" (There is time of	12, 42/ 1
saith, "Ve vobis qui	ridetis	nunc, quia lugebitis et	12, 41/ 29
himself: "Ve vobis qui	ridetis	, quia lugebitis et flebitis	12, 70/ 22
declared, that he was	rife	enough in his reckoning	12, 178/ 12
words, which are so	rife	in over many mouths	12, 283/ 18
lachrimis meis stratum meum	rigabo	" (I have labored in	12, 96/ 20
appareled, and the beggar	rigged	in his rags. ANTHONY	12, 163/ 1
meekly, and make a	right	godly end. Consider well	12, 26/ 8
that hung on Christ's	right	hand. Did not he	12, 26/ 27
you, a cause of	right	great comfort. But yet	12, 28/ 2
pain) put them in	right	good hope, that God	12, 31/ 22
tribulation for maintenance of	right	and justice, and that	12, 33/ 19
is called black, and	right	is called wrong, abideth	12, 33/ 25
which myself have good	right	, it is a comfort	12, 34/ 1
you defend your own	right	for your temporal avail	12, 34/ 5
therefore, of our own	right	asketh no reward. Say	12, 34/ 10
that it is a	right	heavy thing to see	12, 37/ 24
some men that have	right	good wits, and are	12, 39/ 28
and are beside that	right	well-learned too, can in	12, 39/ 29
many a man is	right	wealthy, and yet therewith	12, 47/ 21
wealthy, and yet therewith	right	good, and many a	12, 47/ 22
be taken with very	right	good will, yet is	12, 52/ 18
as I told you	right	now, of their own	12, 61/ 28
five leaves to his	right	thumb, not bind fast	12, 63/ 13
though the man be	right	bad, where the pleasure	12, 65/ 13
God, not hourly, but	right	heartily, and setteth his	12, 65/ 20
them that take it	right	, rather for the consolation	12, 68/ 13
do those many men	right	by his labor, without	12, 71/ 24
the nature of them	right	, we shall perceive, that	12, 72/ 5
giveth God again also	right	hearty thanks therefor. And	12, 73/ 25
spoken, as you said	right	now, without interpausing, would	12, 79/ 19
I sensibly felt, and	right	painfully too, all in	12, 88/ 17
mind of many a	right	good man, and that	12, 113/ 25
meat, and was a	right	honest ass many a	12, 117/ 33
as I reckon for	right	honest, and of substantial	12, 128/ 21
was he brought into	right	sure tribulation. But as	12, 130/ 7
as you bade me	right	now, tell him that	12, 140/ 16
long reputed for a	right	honest man, which was	12, 148/ 26
merit, and of a	right	great reward in heaven	12, 153/ 27
set it clear at	right	naught, and cast it	12, 155/ 3
it is a thing	right	hard to touch pitch	12, 160/ 20
your own of very	right	: for you buy it	12, 169/ 6

that counsel be with	right	little exhortation very conformable	12, 175/ 30
man that is reputed	right	worshipful, yea and (which	12, 178/ 16
more is) reckoned for	right	honest too, would and	12, 178/ 17
man will peradventure be	right	well content in such	12, 184/ 4
forsaken the likelihood of	right	worshipful rooms, hath afterward	12, 185/ 27
heard I once a	right	cunning and a very	12, 196/ 8
kingdom, and a king's	right	royal kin on the	12, 208/ 17
otherwise, but would be	right	angry, not only if	12, 212/ 27
and other, were a	right	great estate in any	12, 213/ 9
common weal in a	right	solemn council. When it	12, 213/ 30
him, what excellence a	right	mean wit may come	12, 214/ 12
fish lay on his	right	side: you would not	12, 216/ 14
their lords to be	right	angry with them. VINCENT	12, 216/ 26
over that forsook a	right	worshipful room when it	12, 219/ 24
before, and peradventure of	right	good courage too, would	12, 246/ 15
if I remember you	right	) thralldom, imprisonment, painful and	12, 250/ 18
although his walk were	right	large, and right fair	12, 257/ 14
were right large, and	right	fair gardens too therein	12, 257/ 14
many a man reputed	right	honest, letteth not for	12, 273/ 12
heard of many by	right	antique stories, that (some	12, 281/ 19
fools, that ween themselves	right	wise. ANTHONY That ween	12, 287/ 4
of this world at	right	naught. The Twenty-fifth Chapter	12, 302/ 21
a shadow of the	right	imagination. A shadow I	12, 308/ 16
I ween, attain the	right	imagination thereof, but those	12, 308/ 28
blind man from the	right	imagination of colors. The	12, 308/ 30
in our minds a	right	imagination and remembrance of	12, 312/ 12
a man, if through	right	painful death he deliver	12, 319/ 5
God for good and	righteous	, and prayed them to	12, 18/ 4
upon the lot of	righteous	men, lest the righteous	12, 49/ 7
righteous men, lest the	righteous	peradventure hap to extend	12, 49/ 7
scintille in arundineto discurrent" (	Righteous	men shall shine as	12, 307/ 7
the minding of God's	rigorous	justice, that he will	12, 113/ 27
sharp, and the most	rigorous	. For whereas in other	12, 200/ 9
he may seem most	rigorous	, is very merciful to	12, 305/ 10
to come forth; but	rigorously	and fiercely gripe him	12, 268/ 13
but like a puff	ring	of Paris, hollow, light	12, 228/ 28
to draw it, and	ripe	it, and lance it	12, 57/ 13
dead, and his skin	ripped	off and carried away	12, 119/ 2
desperate dread that might	rise	of occasion of sore	12, 9/ 13
variances in our belief	rise	and grow among ourselves	12, 37/ 25
little boy would not	rise	for her in time	12, 45/ 31
ere they list to	rise	. But when a man	12, 132/ 8
when you wake and	rise	, laugh as well at	12, 138/ 20

as some by night	rise	and walk about their	12, 143/ 24
their sleep, will so	rise	an hang himself: I	12, 143/ 25
seek the way to	rise	and grow up in	12, 222/ 14
princes, that as they	rise	up high, so fall	12, 222/ 15
and as unable to	rise	, as though he lay	12, 275/ 2
after in laboring to	rise	again, comforteth himself with	12, 299/ 7
atwain, and the devils	rise	out of hell and	12, 315/ 14
in my mind, which	riseth	upon this answer that	12, 64/ 5
knoweth that his intent	riseth	upon a true revelation	12, 142/ 16
shall fall into woe? "	Risus	" (saith he) "dolore miscebitur	12, 70/ 19
of Christendom, priests, princes,	rites	, ceremonies, sacraments, laws, and	12, 192/ 8
the ground quake and	rive	atwain, and the devils	12, 315/ 14
pair of fetters fast	riveted	on his legs. For	12, 256/ 3
sometimes to work and	roar	in himself, ere ever	12, 192/ 2
cur? Therefore when he	roareth	out upon us by	12, 318/ 13
whelps of the lions	roaring	and calling unto God	12, 108/ 5
lions' whelps walk about	roaring	in the night and	12, 108/ 7
beast that we hear	roaring	in the dark night	12, 111/ 1
but a silly rude	roaring	ass: and the thing	12, 111/ 3
that with his rude	roaring	before his master arose	12, 115/ 8
the devil, as a	roaring	lion, goeth about, seeking	12, 149/ 23
faith he runneth on	roaring	with assault like a	12, 201/ 1
compasseth us, running and	roaring	like a ramping lion	12, 318/ 4
the devil like a	roaring	lion, runneth about in	12, 318/ 7
a cup and a	roasted	crab, and drivell, and	12, 78/ 25
freely run out and	rob	at rovers, but in	12, 162/ 20
to be spoiled and	robbed	, and all their substance	12, 228/ 7
his incomparable cruelty, with	robbing	, spoiling, burning, and laying	12, 6/ 25
sea seemeth sometimes a	rock	, is indeed nothing else	12, 111/ 4
lion's whelp, or a	rock	of stone, or a	12, 111/ 8
that the man were	rocked	and sung asleep by	12, 132/ 2
mouth whereof lie secret	rocks	under the water on	12, 120/ 13
conduct him from the	rocks	on that side, that	12, 120/ 17
will not leave the	rod	of wicked men upon	12, 49/ 6
I been beaten with	rods	, once was I stoned	12, 310/ 22
the cruel tormentors with	rods	and whips gave him	12, 312/ 14
his Epistle to the	Romans	. And yet may we	12, 21/ 4
with him). How many	Romans	, how many noble courages	12, 314/ 7
as he did by	Romanus	that should have been	12, 246/ 31
after be sent to	Rome	, and that there should	12, 127/ 27
a great pestilence in	Rome	, he caused the whole	12, 155/ 24
among, and sometimes from	Rome	too, and sometimes also	12, 188/ 18
troubles, he was at	Rome	crucified, and with cruel	12, 300/ 10

into a little narrow	room	. And like the little	12, 13/ 13
or bishopric, or temporal	room	and authority, and rather	12, 161/ 27
own; office or honest	room	they bear none: with	12, 191/ 4
forsook a right worshipful	room	when it was offered	12, 219/ 24
our hearts may have	room	therein, and a glade	12, 241/ 9
that hath the less	room	to walk in? VINCENT	12, 258/ 7
up in some straiter	room	, and heard them only	12, 275/ 17
wit, to have less	room	to walk in, and	12, 276/ 16
especially, all whose whole	room	is less than a	12, 276/ 27
the loathness of less	room	, and the door shut	12, 277/ 2
likelihood of right worshipful	rooms	, hath afterward had much	12, 185/ 27
that men have of	rooms	, offices, and authority, if	12, 219/ 9
men by great offices,	rooms	, and authority: to those	12, 219/ 14
men reckon upon, in	rooms	and offices of authority	12, 220/ 12
worse. These offices and	rooms	of authority, if men	12, 224/ 31
and renown, offices and	rooms	of authority, for his	12, 226/ 2
choose men unto honorable	rooms	, and every man's assent	12, 309/ 25
nor taketh no better	root	, may well declare us	12, 240/ 31
and surely take deep	root	therein. And, after as	12, 282/ 17
are before fixed and	rooted	in the mind, so	12, 281/ 13
wind, nor like a	rootless	tree, scant up an	12, 205/ 15
about midnight, there suddenly	rose	a rumor and a	12, 110/ 3
Saint Gregory, which opinion	rose	of that, that in	12, 155/ 23
wrought, and the waves	rose	very high, and he	12, 301/ 10
and there lie and	rot	, and turn again into	12, 224/ 23
the same, there to	rot	and be eaten with	12, 268/ 17
and lean upon a	rotten	reed. For God is	12, 5/ 2
and courteous, wax angry,	rough	, froward, and sour, and	12, 45/ 25
not with a little	round	buckler that scant can	12, 106/ 8
Prophet saith) it shall	round	about enclose and compass	12, 106/ 15
environ and compass thee	round	about). And then continently	12, 106/ 18
temptations and tribulations, that	round	compassing pavise of God's	12, 106/ 24
so surely fenced in	round	about with the shield	12, 108/ 16
shall so fence him	round	about, that be it	12, 111/ 7
God shall compass thee	round	about with a pavise	12, 157/ 19
For verily they walk	round	about, as it were	12, 167/ 14
it were in a	round	maze; when they ween	12, 167/ 14
walking about in this	round	busy maze of the	12, 169/ 21
shall compass that man	round	about, that dwelleth in	12, 200/ 27
therein, and a glade	round	about for the warm	12, 241/ 9
that he will also	round	about so compass us	12, 248/ 15
walking where we will	round	about the wide world	12, 271/ 2
under the feet and	round	about the walls, that	12, 277/ 10

places they used thereto	round	stones. Now saith our	12, 309/ 29
open on every side	round	about our feet, that	12, 315/ 17
out and rob at	rovers	, but in his heart	12, 162/ 20
we our sentences by	row	as we sat, from	12, 213/ 29
a fair range, a	row	of wise and worshipful	12, 289/ 17
and soft apparel, with	royal	delicate fare, continually day	12, 55/ 26
and a king's right	royal	kin on the other	12, 208/ 17
were a great castle	royal	, with parks and other	12, 264/ 18
splendide" (He did fare	royally	every day). His wealth	12, 55/ 27
set up in such	royalty	, that well were himself	12, 164/ 5
for a glory and	royalty	of the world, in	12, 184/ 16
his worldly wealth and	royalty	, and become poor and	12, 243/ 11
amid among all his	royalty	, and all his main	12, 268/ 11
all, but a silly	rude	roaring ass: and the	12, 111/ 3
that that with his	rude	roaring before his master	12, 115/ 8
little glistening) as the	rude	rusty metal of iron	12, 207/ 2
for him, that would	rudely	and boisterously shog him	12, 132/ 4
tell me whether the	ruffle	of his desire shall	12, 51/ 24
vester diabolus quasi leo	rugiens	circuit, quarens quem devoret	12, 149/ 22
St. Peter) "sicut leo	rugiens	circuit querens quem devoret	12, 318/ 6
bestie silvarum, catuli leonum	rugientes	, querentes a Deo escam	12, 108/ 3
default, and fall to	ruin	under him, and that	12, 161/ 23
of sensuality against the	rule	and governance of reason	12, 21/ 2
also that have the	rule	and authority of this	12, 44/ 12
that for an undoubted	rule	worldly pleasure were always	12, 48/ 5
not bound unto common	rule	. "Et ipse cognovit figmentum	12, 97/ 19
scrupulous conscience, submit the	rule	of their conscience to	12, 120/ 20
tell you, if your	rule	should hold, then were	12, 179/ 25
at the leastwise some	rule	and authority, though it	12, 185/ 29
in question, the good	rule	of this realm hath	12, 192/ 13
they may bear a	rule	, command and control other	12, 219/ 18
is evermore better to	rule	, than to be ruled	12, 220/ 4
ruled where I might	rule	. "By my troth, wife	12, 220/ 5
or for contention of	rule	, or for maintenance of	12, 221/ 23
realms, that cannot well	rule	one. For how many	12, 224/ 28
of inheritance, with great	rule	and authority here in	12, 229/ 20
subdued under the dominion,	rule	, and power of another	12, 252/ 8
to see so shrewd	rule	kept in the jail	12, 273/ 24
to follow reason, and	rule	themselves thereby, thereto had	12, 296/ 7
rule, than to be	ruled	. And therefore by God	12, 220/ 4
so foolish to be	ruled	where I might rule	12, 220/ 5
you willing to be	ruled	yet." VINCENT Well, Uncle	12, 220/ 7
as by the common	rules	of Christendom, or any	12, 133/ 25

of Christendom, or any	rules	of his profession, he	12, 133/ 25
there suddenly rose a	rumor	and a scry that	12, 110/ 3
Saint Paul, "ut comprehendatis" (	Run	so, that ye may	12, 41/ 14
forward, in tribulation they	run	toward him apace. "Multiplicatae	12, 48/ 19
they may, and rather	run	and seek help at	12, 59/ 14
with faithful hope come	run	to him, but that	12, 104/ 21
would not let to	run	thereon, if it were	12, 154/ 21
forth unpunished, and freely	run	out and rob at	12, 162/ 20
not rest themselves, but	run	on still in their	12, 169/ 13
chide, in this they	run	together and fight; in	12, 273/ 10
the least that it	run	not out so far	12, 282/ 23
to do, whether to	run	on still and fly	12, 294/ 23
our own salvation, and	run	into eternal fire for	12, 296/ 27
any man to go	run	into it. But that	12, 297/ 5
the sun, and shall	run	about like sparks of	12, 307/ 8
but every man would	run	on toward them, in	12, 315/ 28
fall) is ready to	run	upon us, and devour	12, 318/ 9
for the faith he	runneth	on roaring with assault	12, 201/ 1
you). For he never	runneth	upon a man to	12, 317/ 29
like a roaring lion,	runneth	about in circuit, seeking	12, 318/ 7
then be gotten with	running	, when shall he come	12, 41/ 15
the meanwhile compasseth us,	running	and roaring like a	12, 318/ 3
regard him not a	rush	. And yet when I	12, 9/ 5
and not regard a	rush	the railing of all	12, 289/ 27
or might of God	rushed	into Sampson). And so	12, 141/ 18
in earth, where the	rust	and the moth fret	12, 239/ 22
heaven, where neither the	rust	and the moth fret	12, 239/ 24
glistening) as the rude	rusty	metal of iron? Of	12, 207/ 3
and went clothed in	sackcloth	and all besprent with	12, 95/ 25
grace, assisting his holy	sacrament	), and let him not	12, 121/ 18
priests, princes, rites, ceremonies,	sacraments	, laws, and customs, spiritual	12, 192/ 8
water whereof his holy	sacraments	have inestimable secret strength	12, 312/ 31
priests in that holy	sacred	service of the Mass	12, 155/ 18
the sheep for the	sacrifice	, and they tarry to	12, 45/ 18
offer him up in	sacrifice	: who but himself can	12, 55/ 3
he painted of the	sacrifice	and the death of	12, 215/ 9
of Achan, that committed	sacrilege	at the great city	12, 26/ 9
it were sin and	sacrilege	to look for any	12, 37/ 16
causeth them to be	sad	, they be loath to	12, 60/ 13
talk of as earnest	sad	matter as men can	12, 83/ 2
shall be indeed, both	sad	and glad, and both	12, 90/ 13
him that cannot be	sad	for his sin, to	12, 98/ 2
or dumpish, heavy, and	sad	: and whether he go	12, 131/ 9

him. He is finally	sad	of that he may	12, 153/ 21
look and speak so	sadly	, and would make me	12, 139/ 1
as folk are in	sadness	; and the heart of	12, 70/ 17
died, should make all	safe	enough. But then so	12, 92/ 11
and then are we	safe	, if we will tarry	12, 104/ 23
us and keep us	safe	, that we shall need	12, 106/ 25
that he seeth himself	safe	out of that danger	12, 148/ 7
bosom, and yet be	safe	from stinging, to put	12, 160/ 23
movable substance, shall be	safe	enough from riches haply	12, 180/ 12
there let it lie	safe	till they die, and	12, 210/ 26
that his pot lay	safe	still, what had he	12, 210/ 28
persons only fled and	safe	: I think that these	12, 228/ 8
and wisely laid up	safe	before. The Fifteenth Chapter	12, 238/ 3
had hid their money	safe	and sure enough, digging	12, 238/ 17
there it shall lie	safe	. For thither he said	12, 239/ 14
lay up our substance	safe	, before the persecution come	12, 240/ 7
there shall it lie	safe	. For who would go	12, 240/ 9
sure and under so	safe	keeping, that of all	12, 266/ 20
put under sure and	safe	keeping, to be readily	12, 267/ 15
sure to keep him	safe	otherwise, or that he	12, 272/ 7
harmless, and brought him	safe	out again. If we	12, 279/ 15
he hath been my	safeguard	). And the scripture saith	12, 102/ 12
to show the great	safeguard	and surety that we	12, 105/ 1
holy wing) sit in	safeguard	; but that we shall	12, 105/ 5
in the protection and	safeguard	of God of heaven	12, 166/ 15
surely seen to and	safely	kept from escaping, so	12, 264/ 22
a timore nocturno a	sagitta	volante in die, a	12, 105/ 18
of the Prophet: "A	sagitta	volante in die" for	12, 157/ 4
te veritas eius, a	sagitta	volante in die" (The	12, 157/ 18
umbra, etc. aut tanquam	sagitta	emissa in locum destinatum	12, 158/ 26
and bear a low	sail	thereon, that the boisterous	12, 29/ 6
God himself. For, as	Saint	James saith, "Omne datum	12, 12/ 29
that I learned of	Saint	Bernard; he that in	12, 15/ 9
a means of amendment.	Saint	Paul was himself sore	12, 17/ 22
original sin, of which	Saint	Paul so sore complaineth	12, 21/ 3
tell. "Nos autem," saith	Saint	Paul "quid oremus ut	12, 22/ 26
be with us," saith	Saint	Paul, "who can stand	12, 23/ 8
than sinners (for as	Saint	Paul saith, "Nullius mihi	12, 28/ 6
not thereby justified; and	Saint	John saith, "Si dixerimus	12, 28/ 8
that saw more in	Saint	Paul than Saint Paul	12, 29/ 28
in Saint Paul than	Saint	Paul saw in himself	12, 29/ 29
of comfort hardly to	Saint	Paul till their living	12, 30/ 8
appeareth, not only by	Saint	Paul in the place	12, 31/ 14

temporal avail. And since	Saint	Paul counseleth, "Non vosmet	12, 34/ 5
if ye do as	Saint	Paul biddeth, "Querentes non	12, 34/ 12
nor have not (as	Saint	Paul saith) our dwelling	12, 41/ 6
to come; and therefore	Saint	Paul showeth us that	12, 41/ 8
thither. "Sic currite," saith	Saint	Paul, "ut comprehendatis" (Run	12, 41/ 13
painfully buried in hell.	Saint	Paul saith to the	12, 42/ 28
his that he receiveth).	Saint	Paul saith also, "Per	12, 42/ 31
it be true that	Saint	Paul saith, that God	12, 43/ 16
if we cannot (as	Saint	Paul saith we cannot	12, 43/ 21
be sure that (as	Saint	John saith) he that	12, 58/ 10
help. And therefore, when	Saint	Peter was in prison	12, 58/ 16
words the authority of	Saint	Paul: "Cristus humiliavit semet	12, 66/ 12
especially the priests, as	Saint	James biddeth, and begin	12, 76/ 12
forget his sorrow. And	Saint	Thomas saith, that proper	12, 82/ 18
as I remember holy	Saint	Jerome biddeth: "Et doleas	12, 90/ 14
in the blessed apostle	Saint	Paul, which of a	12, 91/ 18
fasted all therefor. Nor	Saint	Paul that fasted so	12, 96/ 2
no better. And as	Saint	Jerome biddeth him that	12, 97/ 27
none have. For, as	Saint	Paul saith: "Nemo coronabitur	12, 101/ 25
And then, as holy	Saint	Bernard saith: How couldst	12, 101/ 27
thee). "Ut possitis" (as	Saint	Paul saith) "deprehendere omnes	12, 102/ 13
the ----- chapter of	Saint	Matthew), to whom he	12, 104/ 6
body, made, as holy	Saint	Bernard saith, broad above	12, 106/ 10
our bodies. And whereas	Saint	Paul in sundry places	12, 109/ 12
himself. So that (as	Saint	Augustine well proveth) that	12, 130/ 22
upon these words of	Saint	John: "Nolite omni spiritui	12, 132/ 24
and these words of	Saint	Paul: "Angelus Sathane transfigurat	12, 132/ 27
his occasions. For as	Saint	Peter saith: "Adversarius vester	12, 149/ 21
cause the blessed apostle	Saint	James exhorteth men, that	12, 152/ 12
by that holy man	Saint	Gregory, which opinion rose	12, 155/ 23
was born. And holy	Saint	Bernard giveth counsel, that	12, 156/ 1
to the counsel of	Saint	Bernard, and reckon him	12, 156/ 8
with the soul of	Saint	Bernard than with his	12, 156/ 11
is always fearful): and	Saint	Paul saith: "Qui stat	12, 162/ 5
are rich: as where	Saint	Paul saith: "Qui volunt	12, 170/ 28
beareth thereto. For where	Saint	Paul saith, "Qui volunt	12, 171/ 10
of interpretation. For as	Saint	Augustine saith: Though	12, 181/ 15
change in the matter.	Saint	Paul saith, "Qui non	12, 182/ 11
in the fault of	Saint	Peter that of oversight	12, 196/ 13
he strike). But, as	Saint	Augustine saith, the longer	12, 236/ 16
sure? ANTHONY Yea, by	Saint	Mary, did he. For	12, 239/ 5
too, would yet play	Saint	Peter, if they were	12, 246/ 16
thence, as he did	Saint	Peter, and sometimes he	12, 246/ 26

et relictus pro mortuo"	Saint	John the Evangelist and	12, 247/ 1
Fidelis est Deus," saith	Saint	Paul, "qui non patitur	12, 247/ 17
by the mouth of	Saint	Paul, "Servi, obedite dominis	12, 254/ 18
would. VINCENTY	Saint	Mary, Uncle, methinketh it	12, 255/ 18
Yes, by	Saint	Bridget's order; and St	12, 276/ 25
their cells again; and	Saint	Stephen only (to whom	12, 289/ 6
at the death of	Saint	Matthew, and in the	12, 299/ 24
the twelfth chapter of	Saint	Paul saith, "Animalis homo	12, 307/ 20
for that. For as	Saint	John did write) to	12, 309/ 24
old in Greece (where	Saint	Peter saith, "Si compatimur	12, 314/ 5
with him. For, as	Saint	Paul, if we would	12, 319/ 24
that one text of	Saint	; that I dare not	12, 38/ 25
not many for holy	saints	have construed them before	12, 39/ 25
and as old holy	saints	, that with one voice	12, 43/ 25
of the old holy	saints	all, of the peril	12, 91/ 13
God had and his	saints	write very sore in	12, 97/ 17
do. And the old	saints	have their miracles always	12, 136/ 4
For Christ and his	saints	, such as his devotion	12, 155/ 19
angel, and other holy	saints	that were dead hundreds	12, 155/ 27
other holy doctors and	saints	, to pray for him	12, 156/ 2
suit to angels and	saints	). Now if the death	12, 289/ 2
the death of his	saints	be glorious in the	12, 289/ 3
the death of his	saints	, no man for all	12, 4/ 17
there is, as Tully	saith	unto us, "Honora medicum	12, 11/ 21
honor; and therein thus	saith	, "Omne datum optimum, et	12, 12/ 30
For, as Saint James	saith	Saint Paul "quid oremus	12, 22/ 26
can tell. "Nos autem,"	saith	Saint Paul, "who can	12, 23/ 8
God be with us,"	saith	, "Nullius mihi conscius sum	12, 28/ 6
for as Saint Paul	saith	, "Si dixerimus, quia peccatum	12, 28/ 9
justified; and Saint John	saith	in the scripture in	12, 39/ 22
narrow point, while Christ	saith	the scripture too: "Fides	12, 40/ 1
sister charity. And then	saith	) our dwelling city here	12, 41/ 6
not (as Saint Paul	saith	Saint Paul, "ut comprehendatis	12, 41/ 13
come thither. "Sic currite,"	saith	, "Ve vobis qui ridetis	12, 41/ 29
For as our Savior	saith	the scripture) "et est	12, 41/ 31
weep). "Est tempus flendi" (	saith	the Prophet) "mittentes semina	12, 42/ 8
Euntes ibant et flebant" (	saith	he, shall follow thereof	12, 42/ 10
seeds weeping). But what,	saith	) "ducunt in bonis dies	12, 42/ 26
tribulation? which (as Job	saith	to the Hebrews, that	12, 42/ 28
in hell. Saint Paul	saith	also, "Per multas tribulaciones	12, 42/ 31
he receiveth). Saint Paul	saith	unto us all, "Qui	12, 43/ 9
his disciples, and he	saith	not here, lo, let	12, 43/ 13
and follow me). He	saith	, that God chastiseth all	12, 43/ 16
true that Saint Paul	saith		

cannot (as Saint Paul	saith	we cannot) come to	12, 43/ 22
Their infirmities were multiplied),	saith	the Prophet, (and after	12, 48/ 21
into sin, and therefore,	saith	the Prophet: "Non relinquet	12, 49/ 4
day by day. "Epulabatur,"	saith	our Savior, "quotidie splendide	12, 55/ 26
put it. And whoso	saith	, that for pity of	12, 58/ 8
that (as Saint John	saith	) he that loveth not	12, 58/ 10
pitieth little (whatsoever he	saith	) the pain of his	12, 58/ 13
unto them. And therefore,	saith	Ecclesiastes: "Melius est ire	12, 69/ 11
And yet he further	saith	: "Cor sapientum, ubi tristitia	12, 69/ 16
For, as St. Paul	saith	: "Nihil ad perfectum duxit	12, 70/ 1
fall into woe? "Risus" (	saith	he) "dolore miscebitur, et	12, 70/ 19
heaviness). And our Savior	saith	himself: "Ve vobis qui	12, 70/ 22
and wail). But he	saith	on the other side	12, 70/ 23
be comforted). And he	saith	to his disciples: "Mundus	12, 70/ 25
prosperous life. Our Savior	saith	himself also, that if	12, 74/ 28
all that the scripture	saith	understanding truly, as the	12, 75/ 9
thing without which (he	saith	) we be not his	12, 75/ 23
-- God is near,	saith	the Prophet, to them	12, 76/ 6
against his will, that	saith	unto God when he	12, 76/ 22
be confounded. And Christ	saith	, he that cometh to	12, 76/ 27
such recreation. And Solomon	saith	, I trow, that men	12, 82/ 16
sorrow. And Saint Thomas	saith	, that proper pleasant talking	12, 82/ 18
the chapter where Galen	saith	the same. VINCENT Marry	12, 89/ 24
Both be thou sorry),	saith	he, (and be thou	12, 90/ 15
showeth himself, where he	saith	, that some kind of	12, 96/ 8
his sin. The Prophet	saith	: "Scindite corda vestra, et	12, 96/ 14
Tear your hearts), he	saith	, (and not your clothes	12, 96/ 15
And the prophet David	saith	: "Cor contritum et humiliatum	12, 96/ 16
good Lord, despise). He	saith	also of his own	12, 96/ 19
For as our Savior	saith	, "Inimici hominis, domestici eius	12, 101/ 7
be. For St. James	saith	, "Omne gaudium existimate, fratres	12, 101/ 10
it and take it),	saith	he, (my brethren, for	12, 101/ 11
wrestling is not here),	saith	St. Paul, (against flesh	12, 101/ 20
For, as Saint Paul	saith	: "Nemo coronabitur, nisi qui	12, 101/ 25
as holy Saint Bernard	saith	: How couldst thou fight	12, 101/ 28
comfort, as St. James	saith	, to every man that	12, 101/ 30
For as the Prophet	saith	: "Fortitudo mea et laus	12, 102/ 10
safeguard). And the scripture	saith	: "Pete a Deo sapientiam	12, 102/ 12
possitis" (as Saint Paul	saith	) "deprehendere omnes artes" (That	12, 102/ 14
but as the scripture	saith	: "Iustus si ceciderit, non	12, 102/ 22
all temptation, where he	saith	: "Qui habitat in adiutorio	12, 102/ 26
that hope; he shall,	saith	the Prophet, ever dwell	12, 103/ 10
in the same psalm	saith	farther: "Scapulis suis obumbrabit	12, 103/ 14

the verse farther, and	saith	unto such a faithful	12, 103/ 29
souls there. "Pone me,"	saith	the Prophet, "iuxta te	12, 104/ 25
heavenly feathers, the Prophet	saith	yet a great deal	12, 105/ 2
our matter. The Prophet	saith	in the psalm: "Scuto	12, 105/ 17
under his wing, here	saith	he farther that the	12, 106/ 3
as holy Saint Bernard	saith	, broad above with the	12, 106/ 10
that (as the Prophet	saith	) it shall round about	12, 106/ 15
no side. For, "scuto,"	saith	he, "circumdabit te veritas	12, 106/ 17
Twelfth Chapter First he	saith	: "Non timebis timore nocturno	12, 107/ 3
that, as the Prophet	saith	, dwelleth and continueth faithfully	12, 107/ 14
it is. The Prophet	saith	in the psalter: "Posuisti	12, 108/ 1
in the fore-rehearsed verses	saith	not, that in the	12, 109/ 23
Howbeit, as the Prophet	saith	: He that faithfully dwelleth	12, 111/ 5
every prayer that he	saith	, though he say it	12, 113/ 17
tales. But as Pliny	saith	, that there is no	12, 114/ 21
shall, as the Prophet	saith	, so compass him about	12, 121/ 24
things (as Master Gerson	saith	) will make him to	12, 133/ 16
unto him (as himself	saith	) by an angel, as	12, 134/ 12
himself, as St. Augustine	saith	, and all the Church	12, 136/ 15
place of that matter	saith	: "Irruit virtus Domini in	12, 141/ 17
For as Saint Peter	saith	: "Adversarius vester diabolus quasi	12, 149/ 21
induce the priests, and	saith	, that it shall do	12, 152/ 13
God (as the Prophet	saith	in the verse fore-rehearsed	12, 156/ 30
of Sapience, where he	saith	in the person of	12, 158/ 23
always, whereof the scripture	saith	: "Beatus homo, qui semper	12, 162/ 4
fearful): and Saint Paul	saith	: "Qui stat, videat ne	12, 162/ 5
witnesseth himself, where he	saith	: "Inimici hominis domestici eius	12, 165/ 2
Seventeenth Chapter The Prophet	saith	in the said psalm	12, 166/ 11
such business, our Savior	saith	in the Gospel, "Qui	12, 167/ 10
Of the covetous men	saith	St. Paul: "Qui volunt	12, 168/ 7
as where Saint Paul	saith	: "Qui volunt divites fieri	12, 170/ 29
And where our Savior	saith	himself: "Facilius est camelum	12, 170/ 31
For where Saint Paul	saith	, "Qui volunt divites fieri	12, 171/ 10
set thereupon, the Prophet	saith	: "Divitie si affluant, nolite	12, 171/ 16
that holy St. Ambrose	saith	, that whoso that die	12, 172/ 18
damnation. For where he	saith	, "Qui non renunciaverit omnibus	12, 174/ 18
he meaneth. For there	saith	he more, "Si quis	12, 174/ 21
are, as our Savior	saith	, in the house of	12, 175/ 8
of them, where he	saith	unto the rich man	12, 175/ 17
in them, where he	saith	, "Domini est gubernare linguam	12, 178/ 3
that because our Savior	saith	, "Omni petenti te, da	12, 181/ 11
hath (as St. Augustine	saith	other places in scripture	12, 181/ 14
For as Saint Augustine	saith	: Though Christ saith	12, 181/ 16

saith: Though Christ	saith	, "Give every man that	12, 181/ 16
that asketh thee," he	saith	not yet, give them	12, 181/ 17
of perishing. And therefore	saith	, "Si esurierit inimicus tuus	12, 182/ 5
the matter. Saint Paul	saith	, "Qui non providet suis	12, 182/ 11
since (as St. Paul	saith	) it is not the	12, 183/ 5
about (as the Prophet	saith	) with a pavise, that	12, 186/ 20
that wrote the letter,	saith	that it is secretly	12, 188/ 12
and incursion. For therefore	saith	the Prophet, that the	12, 200/ 26
since, as the scripture	saith	, "Unicuique dedit Deus curam	12, 202/ 27
place, another sitteth and	saith	as shrewdly of him	12, 212/ 14
Surely, Cousin, as Terence	saith	, such folks make men	12, 216/ 25
And the holy scripture	saith	also in the twentieth	12, 224/ 5
of St. Paul God	saith	, that they shall fall	12, 224/ 8
the devil's grin, he	saith	in the other place	12, 224/ 9
God beholdeth. And therefore	saith	the Prophet unto God	12, 226/ 20
Prophet testifieth, where he	saith	; "Dixit insipiens in corde	12, 234/ 24
that as St. Paul	saith	, in their deeds they	12, 235/ 7
But, as Saint Augustine	saith	, the longer that he	12, 236/ 16
devil forever, where he	saith	: "Quid prodest homini si	12, 237/ 14
chapter of St. Matthew	saith	: "Nolite thesaurizare vobis thesauros	12, 239/ 18
strangle, as the Gospel	saith	, the word of God	12, 241/ 3
shall (as the Prophet	saith	) so compass us about	12, 244/ 14
For "Fidelis est Deus,"	saith	Saint Paul, "qui non	12, 247/ 17
possitis ferre" (God is),	saith	the Apostle, (faithful, which	12, 247/ 19
shall, as the Prophet	saith	, so compass us about	12, 248/ 2
pray well therefor) then	saith	holy scripture: "Bonis omnia	12, 248/ 27
For as St. Paul	saith	, "Non habemus hic civitatem	12, 251/ 16
good record. For he	saith	: "Qui facit peccatum, servus	12, 253/ 12
so be, since God	saith	it is so), who	12, 253/ 14
the scripture so plainly	saith	, "Preciosa in conspectu Domini	12, 289/ 1
his holy head. Now	saith	our Savior, that the	12, 292/ 2
St. Mark, where he	saith	, that blasphemy against the	12, 299/ 25
have of him, and	saith	: "Ita dico vobis, hunc	12, 303/ 21
dead. Whereof the scripture	saith	, "Vocabunt mortem, et mors	12, 304/ 5
For as Saint Paul	saith	, "Animalis homo non percipit	12, 307/ 20
saved soul, our Lord	saith	yet by the mouth	12, 309/ 10
of joy. For he	saith	, "Vincenti dabo edere de	12, 309/ 12
angels. And also he	saith	, Fear none of those	12, 309/ 15
the second death. He	saith	also, "Vincenti dabo manna	12, 309/ 18
thereto round stones. Now	saith	our Lord that unto	12, 309/ 29
their voice. And now	saith	our Lord, that unto	12, 310/ 4
that receiveth it. He	saith	also: He that overcometh	12, 310/ 7
many passions, he that	saith	of himself that he	12, 310/ 18

the churches.) And yet	saith	he more of his	12, 311/ 1
For, as Saint Peter	saith	, "Si compatimur et conregnabimus	12, 314/ 5
that as the Prophet	saith	, the truth of his	12, 316/ 3
the deed. Our Lord	saith	in the Apocalypse, "Diabolus	12, 317/ 17
to tempt you). He	saith	not that man shall	12, 317/ 19
eternal damnation. And therefore	saith	St. Paul, "Non est	12, 317/ 22
hurt us. And therefore	saith	St. Peter, "Resistite diabolo	12, 317/ 28
him. "Adversarius vester diabolus" (	saith	St. Peter) "sicut leo	12, 318/ 5
of which the Apostle	saith	, "Non sunt condigne passionēs	12, 319/ 20
dieth now for Christ's	sake	, while he might live	12, 32/ 28
glad suffering for God's	sake	, or for any other	12, 37/ 18
taken here for God's	sake	too. And so serveth	12, 55/ 12
patiently taken for God's	sake	, and his will conformed	12, 68/ 17
courage that for God's	sake	and his soul's health	12, 87/ 27
be content for God's	sake	, to forbear it from	12, 97/ 9
well for our Savior's	sake	, sit cock-a-hoop and fill	12, 99/ 11
saving for the manner's	sake	, he had liefer have	12, 115/ 18
he shall for his	sake	with his own hands	12, 131/ 15
this voyage for his	sake	to ask this good	12, 132/ 23
secret friend, for whose	sake	you come to him	12, 134/ 11
killed himself for Christ's	sake	, as Christ was killed	12, 144/ 1
him, that for God's	sake	she would secretly crucify	12, 144/ 10
But for our Lord's	sake	take good heed, Uncle	12, 166/ 3
at once for his	sake	, as the thing whereby	12, 174/ 12
those, which for God's	sake	patiently suffer penury, shall	12, 175/ 11
great alms for God's	sake	. But now is all	12, 197/ 10
of sufferance for God's	sake	, but by a long	12, 205/ 13
the poor for Christ's	sake	, we deliver it unto	12, 240/ 11
or for the manner	sake	, than for any substantial	12, 240/ 21
and needy for his	sake	: that servant could scant	12, 243/ 11
willingly forsook for our	sake	, being indeed universal king	12, 243/ 20
content rather for his	sake	again to give up	12, 243/ 26
lose them for God's	sake	, how much more profitable	12, 244/ 7
forsake them for Christ's	sake	, than unfaithfully forsake Christ	12, 244/ 9
he lived, for our	sake	forsook all the world	12, 244/ 10
and sustain for his	sake	all the tormentry that	12, 247/ 11
that man for God's	sake	, according to his high	12, 254/ 17
to suffer for God's	sake	, we might be sore	12, 276/ 18
displeasures that for his	sake	she was sorry for	12, 277/ 12
whether for our Savior's	sake	to suffer some pain	12, 278/ 5
to suffer for his	sake	so much as imprisonment	12, 278/ 15
taken prisoner for our	sake	, and prisoner was he	12, 279/ 27
such wise for our	sake	, we shall I trow	12, 280/ 7

than suffer for his	sake	any manner pain at	12, 298/ 6
man taketh for God's	sake	, the worse would God	12, 298/ 7
make us for Christ's	sake	abide and endure any	12, 305/ 2
the suffering for Christ's	sake	in this world, for	12, 305/ 22
that suffer for his	sake	, many a special kind	12, 309/ 11
painful death for his	sake	. The Twenty-seventh Chapter Surely	12, 312/ 3
those calamities for his	sake	. So say I now	12, 312/ 10
suffer death for his	sake	, that so marvelously lovingly	12, 313/ 6
been killed for Christ's	sake	before. What folly is	12, 319/ 10
is not for their	sakes	that I speak all	12, 169/ 27
to disdain for our	sakes	the most villainous and	12, 291/ 22
answered and said, "Hodie	salus	facta est huic domui	12, 179/ 8
courtesy to them, and	salute	them with reverence, and	12, 220/ 27
down to him, and	saluted	him like a king	12, 291/ 27
factus est mihi in	salutem	" (My strength and my	12, 102/ 11
unto Christ and said, "	Salva	nos, Domine, perimus" (Save	12, 58/ 20
that toward our final	salvation	our Savior is himself	12, 16/ 31
our merit. For the	salvation	of our soul may	12, 21/ 9
and win him eternal	salvation	? And thus, I say	12, 26/ 31
for a sign of	salvation	, and prosperity sent for	12, 47/ 26
damnation, or matter of	salvation	; they seem neither good	12, 64/ 20
of perdition cometh to	salvation	, for pity that God	12, 91/ 12
and seek nothing to	salvation	but the death of	12, 94/ 7
the ground of man's	salvation	, keep this person thus	12, 156/ 16
of good hope of	salvation	, and then though they	12, 283/ 24
of reasonable men to	salvation	, I think without help	12, 296/ 9
thereby lose our own	salvation	, and run into eternal	12, 296/ 27
ready way toward his	salvation	. But he that, with	12, 299/ 9
love of God and	salvation	of our soul, than	12, 306/ 18
own son, and as	Sampson	had by inspiration of	12, 140/ 13
the father's obedience. In	Sampson	all men make not	12, 141/ 6
to God, and using	Sampson	for their mocking-stock in	12, 141/ 9
of God rushed into	Sampson	). And so therefore, while	12, 141/ 18
Irruit virtus Domini in	Sampsonem	" (The power or might	12, 141/ 17
showed him before by	Samuel	, that he should come	12, 62/ 14
to raise up dead	Samuel	; but speed had he	12, 62/ 20
in conspectu Domini mors	sanctorum	eius" (Precious is in	12, 289/ 1
sua, et Patris, et	sanctorum	Angelorum" (He that is	12, 290/ 19
ever sit and sing, "	Sanctus	, sanctus, sanctus" upon them	12, 212/ 20
sit and sing, "Sanctus,	sanctus	, sanctus" upon them. Of	12, 212/ 21
and sing, "Sanctus, sanctus,	sanctus	" upon them. Of flattery	12, 212/ 21
loose heap of light	sand	, that will with a	12, 205/ 16
collectatio adversus carnem et	sanguinem	sed adversus principes et	12, 101/ 18

colluctatio adversus carnem et	sanguinem	, sed, etc." (Our wrestling	12, 317/ 23
the fifth chapter of	Sapience	, where he saith in	12, 158/ 22
saith: "Pete a Deo	sapientiam	et dabit tibi" (Ask	12, 102/ 12
he further saith: "Cor	sapientum	, ubi tristitia est: et	12, 69/ 17
the very Turk or	Saracen	, before a little need	12, 183/ 21
was wont, when she	sat	by the fire with	12, 114/ 20
he had liefer have	sat	all the while at	12, 115/ 19
at his dinner he	sat	him thought on thorns	12, 213/ 16
hear how they that	sat	with him at his	12, 213/ 17
And when he had	sat	musings a while, devising	12, 213/ 18
asked us all that	sat	at his board's end	12, 213/ 21
in the midst there	sat	but himself alone), how	12, 213/ 22
by row as we	sat	, from the lowest unto	12, 213/ 29
saw that he that	sat	next me, and should	12, 214/ 7
the game: he that	sat	highest, and was to	12, 214/ 19
while Herod and Herodias	sat	full merry at the	12, 279/ 19
lucis" (The angel of	Satan	transfigureth himself into the	12, 132/ 28
him away himself: "Vade	Sathana	, " nor no prayer more	12, 156/ 23
of Saint Paul: "Angelus	Sathane	transfiguratur se in angelum	12, 132/ 27
whereof it is written, "	Satiabor	quum apparuerit gloria tua	12, 306/ 14
him. Never was he	satiare	of hearing his own	12, 213/ 13
tua" (I shall be	satiare	, satisfied and fulfilled, when	12, 306/ 14
have served for the	satisfaction	of his sin through	12, 32/ 30
and serveth for the	satisfaction	of such pain, as	12, 35/ 22
of the merit and	satisfaction	that Christ hath merited	12, 36/ 26
almsdeed or other, toward	satisfaction	of our own sin	12, 93/ 8
Savior, and our whole	satisfaction	for all our deadly	12, 94/ 8
save for the further	satisfaction	of mine own mind	12, 263/ 12
our own could be	satisfactory	. But now shall Christ	12, 33/ 1
Christ hath merited and	satisfied	for us himself: this	12, 36/ 26
yet is he not	satisfied	, but if he say	12, 113/ 19
as little is he	satisfied	at the last, as	12, 113/ 20
mind findeth not itself	satisfied	in this point: but	12, 262/ 14
head shall hold himself	satisfied	with this. But of	12, 292/ 16
I shall be satiate,	satisfied	and fulfilled, when thy	12, 306/ 14
that yet contented and	satisfied	their mind, that by	12, 313/ 16
be not able to	satisfy	of themselves for the	12, 36/ 21
our works could neither	satisfy	nor deserve, nor yet	12, 36/ 24
deed neither merit nor	satisfy	so much as a	12, 36/ 24
desire thereof in the	satisfying	of his own pleasure	12, 185/ 1
serve us but for	sauce	, and make them not	12, 84/ 26
do (as did King	Saul	) in their tribulation go	12, 62/ 7
that we fain would	save	, under which fear fall	12, 20/ 4

labor he made to	save	them. His heart was	12, 54/ 18
Salva nos, Domine, perimus" (	Save	us, Lord, we perish	12, 58/ 20
I say, so God	save	my soul! I sensibly	12, 88/ 17
By our Lady! Uncle,	save	for the credence of	12, 89/ 15
their own ransoms, and	save	their souls themselves. And	12, 93/ 12
all other bodily affliction	save	only where need requireth	12, 93/ 14
thanks, nor look to	save	yourself. It is Christ's	12, 94/ 14
tell you, that must	save	us all: Christ's death	12, 94/ 14
wise as this. Wherein	save	for the diminishing of	12, 119/ 29
she died. For surely,	save	for that one thing	12, 126/ 22
of all other folk	save	myself, as to think	12, 183/ 31
him in ourselves (God	save	us!) as Aesop telleth	12, 189/ 13
communication, in all thing (	save	only for heaven) our	12, 193/ 22
of their own nature (	save	for a little glistening	12, 207/ 2
for mine own part,	save	only grace well to	12, 242/ 14
give over, and to	save	our goods, and our	12, 249/ 16
without any great cause,	save	for the further satisfaction	12, 263/ 12
meanwhile all other ways,	save	escaping, yet he well	12, 264/ 24
all that he would,	save	escape? And I bid	12, 264/ 28
wise, that our hearts (	save	that we consider it	12, 271/ 10
from God, with whom (	save	for other folks' profit	12, 285/ 4
and dread of death,	save	for those grievous qualities	12, 288/ 1
reason giveth me, that	save	for the other griefs	12, 288/ 6
heart, a man may	save	himself from that painful	12, 297/ 19
the beginning and so	save	thy life, and get	12, 298/ 15
five times forty stripes	save	one: thrice have I	12, 310/ 22
remember that we cannot	save	them long. If he	12, 317/ 2
hope to be a	saved	soul by the great	12, 8/ 24
trusting to be then	saved	, as that thief was	12, 91/ 7
that we would be	saved	by our own deeds	12, 95/ 12
sure whether he be	saved	or not, but yet	12, 141/ 7
good deeds, and be	saved	as St. Peter was	12, 297/ 21
such, prepared for every	saved	soul, our Lord saith	12, 309/ 9
death, and then he	saveth	himself from much pain	12, 301/ 1
very good, good Uncle,	saving	that it seemeth somewhat	12, 24/ 20
be delivered of it,	saving	that God which teacheth	12, 57/ 1
setteth naught by nothing,	saving	worldly fear that may	12, 61/ 3
other with his pleasure,	saving	that the pain stirreth	12, 65/ 12
him surely good counsel,	saving	somewhat too long how	12, 80/ 13
well his body for	saving	of his soul; and	12, 80/ 14
that could forget the	saving	of his body for	12, 109/ 19
and hear him, that	saving	for the manner's sake	12, 115/ 18
was marvelously much esteemed,	saving	that some were not	12, 129/ 17

sure as the other,	saving	that the one falsely	12, 139/ 26
also in the flight (	saving	that it is indeed	12, 154/ 30
say to you too:	saving	that, were it properly	12, 160/ 11
I speak all this,	saving	that it may serve	12, 169/ 27
the possession of riches,	saving	for the commodity that	12, 185/ 2
lose them both twain,	saving	that sometimes in the	12, 207/ 15
in our mind the	saving	of our land and	12, 317/ 1
so much labor, that	saving	for the comfort that	12, 320/ 8
the faith of our	Savior	Christ, and fall to	12, 6/ 32
do, and forsake our	Savior	too; and then (for	12, 7/ 7
worst, that (as our	Savior	prophesied of the people	12, 7/ 15
high physician, our blessed	Savior	Christ, whose holy manhood	12, 11/ 24
our final salvation our	Savior	is himself so graciously	12, 16/ 31
dear friends): and our	Savior	counseleth, "Si qui vult	12, 34/ 7
hell. For as our	Savior	saith, "Ve vobis qui	12, 41/ 29
we find that our	Savior	himself wept twice or	12, 42/ 18
marvel, for as our	Savior	said himself unto his	12, 43/ 2
day. "Epulabatur," saith our	Savior	, "quotidie splendide" (He did	12, 55/ 27
scripture say, that our	Savior	merited as man, and	12, 66/ 24
these prayers of our	Savior	at his bitter Passion	12, 67/ 20
with heaviness). And our	Savior	saith himself: "Ve vobis	12, 70/ 22
long prosperous life. Our	Savior	saith himself also, that	12, 74/ 28
thing by which our	Savior	entered his own kingdom	12, 75/ 20
the thing which our	Savior	exhorteth all men to	12, 75/ 22
and he is our	Savior	, and our whole satisfaction	12, 94/ 8
neither, nor yet our	Savior	himself which began, and	12, 95/ 22
good to another, our	Savior	showeth himself, where he	12, 96/ 8
foes. For as our	Savior	saith, "Inimici hominis, domestici	12, 101/ 7
defense and protection our	Savior	spoke himself unto the	12, 104/ 5
this pavise is our	Savior	Christ himself. And yet	12, 106/ 11
soul. And where our	Savior	biddeth us, that we	12, 109/ 3
words with which our	Savior	drove him away himself	12, 156/ 22
those words which our	Savior	hath taught himself, "Ne	12, 156/ 25
enemies. Which thing our	Savior	witnesseth himself, where he	12, 165/ 1
with such business, our	Savior	saith in the Gospel	12, 167/ 10
man also that our	Savior	speaketh of in the	12, 168/ 16
devil). And where our	Savior	saith himself: "Facilius est	12, 170/ 31
disciple). Here meaneth our	Savior	Christ, that none can	12, 174/ 27
There are, as our	Savior	saith, in the house	12, 175/ 8
had to behold our	Savior	, at such time as	12, 176/ 8
alone, that because our	Savior	saith, "Omni petenti te	12, 181/ 11
leave myself nothing. Our	Savior	in that place of	12, 181/ 21
years! And therefore our	Savior	in few words concluded	12, 237/ 11

For it was our	Savior	himself, which in the	12, 239/ 17
these words of our	Savior	Christ, we should, as	12, 240/ 3
the saying of our	Savior	Christ is not a	12, 240/ 24
those words of our	Savior	shall we find full	12, 241/ 11
the poverty that our	Savior	willingly suffered for us	12, 243/ 8
great goodness of our	Savior	toward us, not yet	12, 243/ 17
the fear that our	Savior	had in his own	12, 245/ 18
our lives, forsake our	Savior	by denial of his	12, 249/ 17
I shall have our	Savior	himself to bear me	12, 253/ 11
humble meekness of our	Savior	Christ himself, that he	12, 254/ 21
rather than forsake our	Savior	, we determine ourselves to	12, 278/ 12
this piece with, our	Savior	was himself taken prisoner	12, 279/ 26
the faith of our	Savior	, I would with the	12, 280/ 22
For then hath our	Savior	made a sure promise	12, 290/ 15
head. Now saith our	Savior	, that the disciple or	12, 292/ 2
common together thereon, our	Savior	saying himself: "Ubi sunt	12, 294/ 2
as to forsake our	Savior	, and thereby lose our	12, 296/ 26
pain, to forsake our	Savior	even in the midst	12, 297/ 15
unreasonable, then should our	Savior	not have said, as	12, 298/ 9
difficulty of forgiveness, our	Savior	hath showed himself in	12, 299/ 24
Peter which forsook our	Savior	, and got forgiveness after	12, 299/ 28
man (which denieth our	Savior	once, and after attaineth	12, 300/ 13
if we forsake our	Savior	, may make us set	12, 302/ 20
the example of our	Savior	himself, it were of	12, 312/ 8
death, to forsake our	Savior	that willingly suffered so	12, 313/ 23
high marvelous majesty, our	Savior	in his glorious manhood	12, 315/ 23
drink well for our	Savior's	sake, sit cock-a-hoop and	12, 99/ 11
take, whether for our	Savior's	sake to suffer some	12, 278/ 5
may feel such a	savor	in the delight of	12, 84/ 27
to take such a	savor	in it. And surely	12, 85/ 5
almost have no manner	savor	or taste in any	12, 306/ 2
therein, till himself, that	saw	more in Saint Paul	12, 29/ 28
Paul than Saint Paul	saw	in himself, wist well	12, 29/ 29
For that ever himself	saw	Lazarus and wist him	12, 56/ 5
here. And this thing	saw	the devil, when he	12, 74/ 17
recover him, when he	saw	it would not be	12, 92/ 13
marveled not though I	saw	the poor women weep	12, 94/ 21
sprung, and that we	saw	no man, out was	12, 110/ 22
to confession till he	saw	first Palm Sunday past	12, 114/ 28
when he waxed ahungered,	saw	a sow lie with	12, 117/ 17
as soon as he	saw	them his conscience began	12, 119/ 6
horse, because I never	saw	dead horse sold in	12, 119/ 9
most trouble when he	saw	that Christ would cast	12, 153/ 5

to scorn, when he	saw	him proud of his	12, 207/ 30
long ago, where I	saw	so proper experience of	12, 213/ 1
the better, because I	saw	that he that sat	12, 214/ 6
flatterer. For when he	saw	that he could find	12, 215/ 26
uncontrolled. But when he	saw	that they set a	12, 218/ 16
like as if we	saw	that we should be	12, 241/ 27
before him, where he	saw	he should live all	12, 242/ 2
other world abroad, but	saw	some, for shrewd turns	12, 275/ 16
wise? Marry, I never	saw	fool yet that thought	12, 287/ 6
should scantily remember we	saw	them. And in good	12, 315/ 20
with these reasons in	Saxony	, many cast fasting off	12, 93/ 13
when I was in	Saxony	, these matters were in	12, 93/ 25
Cousin, I cannot much	say	nay, but that there	12, 4/ 7
And therefore, as I	say	, for lack of these	12, 10/ 30
And let us first	say	with him in the	12, 13/ 3
faith, which (as you	say	) must be laid first	12, 13/ 29
this will I here	say	, that I learned of	12, 15/ 9
other sort is, I	say	, of those that long	12, 15/ 21
good comfort, as I	say	, in that he considereth	12, 16/ 3
hath he (as I	say	) great cause to take	12, 16/ 19
And therefore is, I	say	, the very tribulation itself	12, 18/ 13
he. And therefore, I	say	, let us in tribulation	12, 21/ 24
that as man might	say	he groaneth for us	12, 22/ 25
groanings). And therefore, I	say	, for conclusion of this	12, 22/ 31
salvation? And thus, I	say	, that this kind of	12, 26/ 32
est" -- If we	say	that we have no	12, 28/ 10
of his goodness, I	say	, preventeth his fall, and	12, 29/ 3
but that is (I	say	) diversely to sundry diverse	12, 30/ 3
it be as you	say	, and as indeed it	12, 30/ 21
ANTHONY This that ye	say	, Cousin, hath place of	12, 31/ 5
comforters letted not to	say	, that the clearness of	12, 31/ 17
more shall I yet	say	you than this: that	12, 32/ 20
right asketh no reward.	Say	, you speed well, if	12, 34/ 10
deep trouble may well	say	to himself the words	12, 34/ 21
goodness of God, I	say	, shall yet at our	12, 36/ 27
then is (if they	say	true) the cause of	12, 37/ 13
and need not. They	say	, ye wot well also	12, 37/ 15
not. I cannot indeed	say	nay, but that some	12, 37/ 22
nothing shall I now	say	but that with which	12, 38/ 19
duty; as we, I	say	, grant unto them these	12, 39/ 13
is the thing (they	say	) that forceth him to	12, 39/ 19
need. For if they	say	, that he which suffereth	12, 40/ 6
voice in a manner	say	all one thing, that	12, 43/ 25

loveth; they therefore, I	say	, that are in tribulation	12, 44/ 3
yet, methinketh that you	say	very sore in some	12, 44/ 10
surely such as so	say	to them, I fear	12, 44/ 21
should set thereto and	say	further, that my diligent	12, 44/ 27
it were as you	say	, good Uncle, that perpetual	12, 46/ 22
comfort them they should	say	, I am glad, good	12, 46/ 27
meant I not to	say	, that for an undoubted	12, 48/ 4
hands to iniquity). So	say	I not nay, but	12, 49/ 9
the Church too. Then	say	you, secondly, that if	12, 50/ 1
before have weened; then	say	I thus unto you	12, 51/ 4
great as his. Now	say	I further, Cousin, that	12, 51/ 30
God. And thus, I	say	, that for precise perpetual	12, 52/ 31
world, that is to	say	, for the perpetual lack	12, 52/ 32
Solomon was, as you	say	, all his days a	12, 53/ 6
last, that is to	say	, by some kind of	12, 53/ 20
heart was, I dare	say	, in no little sorrow	12, 54/ 19
have it, as you	say	it is: I cannot	12, 56/ 21
that can (if they	say	true) say that they	12, 65/ 17
if they say true)	say	that they find it	12, 65/ 17
a a man to	say	a long prayer of	12, 65/ 27
some that lie a-dying	say	full devoutly the seven	12, 65/ 28
as folk use to	say	it in health. The	12, 66/ 5
time. Great learned men	say	, that Christ, albeit that	12, 66/ 9
authorities of holy scripture	say	, that our Savior merited	12, 66/ 24
of comfort. Nor I	say	not nay, but that	12, 68/ 10
take it, when they	say	, this good drink comforteth	12, 68/ 11
have. But this I	say	yet again and again	12, 70/ 9
thing like: first, I	say	, that the patient person	12, 71/ 9
it if we would	say	, that the wealthy man	12, 73/ 11
at God's hand, and	say	, Marry, I thank you	12, 74/ 2
also, that if we	say	well by them, or	12, 74/ 28
this dare I boldly	say	, we shall never live	12, 76/ 15
I felt myself (to	say	the truth) even a	12, 79/ 21
not but you can	say	some good thing yourself	12, 80/ 21
you little space to	say	aught between. But now	12, 80/ 24
still. But otherwise to	say	, that he shall have	12, 81/ 17
I can no more	say	, but he that cannot	12, 84/ 19
the selfsame parts, I	say	, so God save my	12, 88/ 16
peradventure, letteth you to	say	, that you believe it	12, 88/ 24
Marry, Uncle, as you	say	, that hap happed well	12, 90/ 2
remember, lo. Likewise I	say	, as myself felt my	12, 90/ 10
as I began to	say	, of comfort to be	12, 90/ 16
ANTHONY Very sooth you	say	, Cousin, that some wretches	12, 91/ 9

he letted not to	say	of himself, "plus omnibus	12, 91/ 21
was wont always to	say	, that all the while	12, 92/ 9
objection of them that	say	the tribulation of penance	12, 92/ 21
this point methinketh you	say	very well. But then	12, 92/ 25
there some again that	say	on the other side	12, 92/ 26
of the body, they	say	we should not do	12, 93/ 4
rebel. For fasting, they	say	, serveth to keep the	12, 93/ 6
For other good, they	say	, can it none do	12, 93/ 15
him. And where they	say	, that fasting serveth but	12, 95/ 18
humbled), that is to	say	, an heart broken, torn	12, 96/ 17
protection; that is to	say	, that while he faileth	12, 103/ 11
the fervent heat, I	say	therefore, of every temptation	12, 103/ 22
noluiſti?" That is to	say	, "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killeſt	12, 104/ 10
that she would sometimes	say	, "Eh! what aileth this	12, 113/ 5
he ſaith, though he	say	it as well as	12, 113/ 18
satisfied, but if he	say	it again, and yet	12, 113/ 19
myself. For I may	say	to thee, ſon, here	12, 116/ 4
it you, and (to	say	the truth) againſt good	12, 117/ 7
show her what you	say	, I warrant you. ANTHONY	12, 118/ 15
midway. Let them, I	say	therefore, that are in	12, 120/ 18
And therefore, as I	say	, whoſo hath ſuch a	12, 121/ 14
that maketh men ſo	say	, is becauſe that of	12, 122/ 21
thereto: to this I	say	not nay. But where	12, 124/ 2
ſhould be as you	say	it is, that this	12, 124/ 8
no furious body plainly	say	, that to ſee ſome	12, 125/ 1
ſtood (as I heard	say	) his good angel at	12, 125/ 21
ſtead. But (as they	say	) the let of that	12, 126/ 20
your own; occaſion, I	say	, you ſhall not lack	12, 133/ 3
if you liſt to	say	, that thus and thus	12, 135/ 3
have good cauſe, I	say	, to demand of the	12, 137/ 8
anything that you can	say	or do, whereby you	12, 139/ 4
you can do nor	say	nothing now, whereby you	12, 139/ 6
truly knoweth. But I	say	not, Couſin, that this	12, 140/ 1
talk now: but I	say	that God doth, or	12, 140/ 3
which diſpenſation he muſt	say	that he hath by	12, 141/ 1
Then ſhall he peradventure	say	to me again, that	12, 143/ 15
I have heard ſome	say	, Uncle, that when ſuch	12, 152/ 27
ſtick at that, and	say	it need not, becauſe	12, 156/ 4
himſelf, and will alſo	say	that it is perilous	12, 156/ 5
to do, becauſe they	say	we be not ſo	12, 156/ 6
man that I hear	say	the contrary: and better	12, 156/ 10
I minded ſo to	say	to you too: ſaving	12, 160/ 11
decline unto ſin, I	say	not nay, but that	12, 162/ 2

business. He setteth, I	say	, some to seek the	12, 167/ 6
But yet, as I	say	, while these fleshly and	12, 169/ 20
negotium, that is to	say	, business, walking about in	12, 170/ 5
arrow of pride: so	say	I now here again	12, 170/ 9
camel), or, as some	say	(for camelus so signifieth	12, 171/ 1
cannot perceive, as I	say	, how he can be	12, 172/ 21
forth, or precisely to	say	, this thing is good	12, 173/ 7
etc." (If when I	say	to the wicked man	12, 174/ 7
and Abraham. Nor I	say	not this, to the	12, 175/ 27
very conformable. But I	say	this, for that those	12, 175/ 30
the street, that will	say	himself that he is	12, 183/ 27
Cousin, now will we	say	grace, and then for	12, 187/ 5
sure therein. VINCENT Yet	say	they, Uncle, that he	12, 189/ 28
any man, Cousin? They	say	more than they can	12, 190/ 2
make some false shrews	say	, that they heard such	12, 191/ 19
worse, these tokens, I	say	, not of children's plays	12, 193/ 3
the earth?) As who	say	, but a little, For	12, 194/ 3
coming. But, as I	say	, methinketh I miss yet	12, 194/ 7
strait. So that, I	say	, for mine own mind	12, 194/ 11
I sometimes, when I	say	little, almost as much	12, 195/ 13
a very good man	say	, that it were great	12, 196/ 8
man that would so	say	. For I can show	12, 196/ 22
that would both twain	say	and write the same	12, 196/ 25
forsake him, though he	say	therein more unto himself	12, 196/ 28
Uncle, methinketh that you	say	very well. ANTHONY I	12, 199/ 2
very well. ANTHONY I	say	surely, Cousin, as I	12, 199/ 4
good faith, Uncle, you	say	therein very truth, and	12, 199/ 17
in this case, I	say	, this thing, that he	12, 201/ 25
And therefore as I	say	, of all the devil's	12, 201/ 28
the temptation. ANTHONY You	say	, Cousin Vincent, therein very	12, 202/ 7
unto me. Howbeit to	say	the truth, every man	12, 202/ 25
be so, as you	say	, that since the things	12, 209/ 7
things we shall, I	say	, consider, that either we	12, 209/ 20
It maketh us, I	say	not nay, go much	12, 210/ 6
that it hath. I	say	, of the nature of	12, 211/ 19
if it hap, I	say	, that any man bearing	12, 211/ 24
and they that do,	say	it much less than	12, 212/ 9
part (I will not	say	it, Uncle, for no	12, 214/ 1
next me, and should	say	his sentence after me	12, 214/ 7
when he came, I	say	, to the making of	12, 215/ 19
Uncle, indeed, and to	say	the truth it was	12, 216/ 17
deceive them: those, I	say	, that are of such	12, 218/ 8
then would he shortly	say	unto them: "I pray	12, 218/ 18

good fellow, when thou	say	grace at my board	12, 218/ 18
those worldly-disposed people, I	say	that desire them for	12, 219/ 15
mother was wont to	say	(God have mercy on	12, 220/ 3
in this, I dare	say	, you say truth. For	12, 220/ 6
I dare say, you	say	truth. For I never	12, 220/ 6
officer of the king's	say	(and in good faith	12, 221/ 8
there will no man	say	nay. For I see	12, 226/ 1
therefore will every man	say	, and would it were	12, 226/ 4
that so doth every	say	. But first he that	12, 226/ 9
worldly wealth (as you	say	) but a little so	12, 226/ 11
And many men will	say	so too, that have	12, 226/ 13
good faith, good Uncle,	say	nay to none of	12, 228/ 5
with), what letteth I	say	therefore, Your Lordship, that	12, 229/ 7
what another man would	say	, yet as far as	12, 229/ 14
Christ. Yea, I may	say	to you, I have	12, 229/ 23
if you make, I	say	, such indentures, you shall	12, 230/ 18
him. And this I	say	though the Turk would	12, 230/ 21
already?) this point, I	say	therefore, put first for	12, 231/ 11
whereby wot you, I	say	, that he will keep	12, 231/ 25
that whatsoever the one	say	, or the other wit	12, 232/ 20
foolish will forbear to	say	it unto other folk	12, 235/ 1
they let not to	say	it softly to themselves	12, 235/ 1
would not let to	say	it openly too, if	12, 235/ 3
think yourself, I dare	say	), spent out already before	12, 236/ 5
enim redditor est Dominus" (	Say	not, I have sinned	12, 236/ 15
I ween you would	say	. And it was no	12, 238/ 22
And therefore, as I	say	, I do surely suppose	12, 243/ 16
we these things, I	say	, will consider well, and	12, 244/ 12
glory. And this, I	say	, to give you warning	12, 246/ 5
of heaven), rather, I	say	, than we would so	12, 247/ 10
either they shall, I	say	, not have the power	12, 248/ 5
be very sure, I	say	, that either God shall	12, 248/ 20
any good thing to	say	, but by him, nor	12, 250/ 2
pray you, good Uncle,	say	then somewhat thereof. For	12, 250/ 22
land. ANTHONY I cannot	say	nay, but that grief	12, 251/ 2
seem yet somewhat (what	say	I somewhat, I may	12, 252/ 3
I somewhat, I may	say	a great deal) the	12, 252/ 4
therewith: we will, I	say	, therefore begin with the	12, 256/ 22
as I began to	say	by the example of	12, 257/ 11
verily, Cousin, that you	say	the truth. And then	12, 258/ 13
Cousin Vincent, though I	say	it before you, you	12, 259/ 2
but surely though I	say	it before you too	12, 259/ 3
you be (as you	say	) better acquainted with, men	12, 259/ 10

be imprisonment, as yourself	say	it is, then is	12, 259/ 25
he be, as you	say	he is by reason	12, 260/ 1
would withstand them and	say	them nay: therefore if	12, 260/ 14
see, but, as I	say	, the beggar and the	12, 260/ 16
walking ere any man	say	them nay. ANTHONY So	12, 260/ 22
in; and yet you	say	not nay, but that	12, 260/ 25
else, he is, I	say	, at his free liberty	12, 261/ 23
be true that I	say	, yet had you lost	12, 262/ 24
so long used to	say	"Dominus" with the second	12, 263/ 3
and was ashamed to	say	it short, to the	12, 263/ 4
faith, Cousin, methinketh you	say	very true. But then	12, 265/ 10
is so mad, to	say	nay. ANTHONY Then need	12, 267/ 3
large, a place, I	say	, yet (and you say	12, 267/ 14
say, yet (and you	say	the same) out of	12, 267/ 14
he very sure, I	say	, that escape he cannot	12, 268/ 3
and that as I	say	such, that the greatest	12, 268/ 25
other (the larger, I	say	) into which he was	12, 269/ 15
chief jailer, as I	say	, of this broad prison	12, 272/ 17
hard handling used (you	say	) therein, your heart hath	12, 274/ 3
will I not again	say	; for methinketh I see	12, 274/ 6
Uncle, in good faith,	say	nay, but that you	12, 275/ 24
Cousin, in this you	say	very well. Howbeit somewhat	12, 276/ 6
the thing that I	say	, Cousin, for our comfort	12, 276/ 8
repeat again (those, I	say	, that are proper to	12, 276/ 14
in a chamber (to	say	the truth) meetly fair	12, 277/ 8
not laugh aloud, nor	say	nothing to her, for	12, 277/ 18
am I not to	say	they be no grief	12, 278/ 1
no grief; but I	say	, that our fear may	12, 278/ 1
they be. And I	say	, that such as they	12, 278/ 2
ANTHONY To this I	say	not nay, Cousin, but	12, 281/ 10
And therefore, as I	say	, we may see, that	12, 281/ 22
not, and that some	say	in sport and think	12, 283/ 20
yet will I not	say	, but that such kind	12, 284/ 6
Some are there, I	say	also, that are loath	12, 285/ 7
ever since, as they	say	, and at the leastwise	12, 286/ 1
matter; but else, I	say	, except that one kind	12, 287/ 27
words that they could	say	to you: and that	12, 289/ 15
not then reason, I	say	, thus furthered with faith	12, 294/ 6
a ground), words, I	say	, can I none find	12, 294/ 16
soothly such as you	say	. But I fear me	12, 295/ 6
it reason that you	say	, and in our minds	12, 295/ 15
should do as you	say	, yea and do peradventure	12, 295/ 16
indeed do as ye	say	: yet as soon as	12, 295/ 17

more, had (if he	say	sooth) the power to	12, 296/ 5
not flee, then we	say	that reason plainly telleth	12, 297/ 6
I late, as I	say	, a man answer it	12, 297/ 12
for a man to	say	to God secretly that	12, 298/ 19
vobis, hunc timete." (I	say	to you that are	12, 303/ 10
everlasting fire: So I	say	to you, be afeard	12, 303/ 15
hunc timete" (So I	say	to you, fear him	12, 303/ 22
it be as you	say	. For surely if we	12, 304/ 22
little pleasure therein, and	say	he careth not to	12, 307/ 10
voluptuous fashion, he will	say	, he is better at	12, 307/ 19
When men shall, I	say	, after this life, feel	12, 307/ 28
When he shall, I	say	, after this life have	12, 308/ 3
imagination. A shadow I	say	: for as for the	12, 308/ 17
This blessed apostle, I	say	, for all the tribulations	12, 311/ 2
for his sake. So	say	I now for painful	12, 312/ 10
if we would, I	say	, remember these things in	12, 313/ 1
God we would, I	say	, but consider what hot	12, 313/ 10
upon the sight, I	say	of that glory there	12, 315/ 27
us consider by Christ's	saying	unto them, that if	12, 13/ 7
good exhortation of Joshua,	saying	unto him, "Fili mi	12, 26/ 16
light flight of pride,	saying	: "Ascendam super astra, et	12, 159/ 28
heart holy scripture forbiddeth,	saying	: "Noli esse pusillanimis" (Be	12, 162/ 9
the kingdom of heaven,	saying	: "Filioli, quam difficult est	12, 171/ 26
may well appear the	saying	of the wise man	12, 178/ 2
But verily, Cousin, that	saying	hath (as St. -----	12, 181/ 14
yet in his so	saying	offended not God greatly	12, 197/ 3
such service of you,	saying	, "Non potestis servire Deo	12, 231/ 5
and consider that the	saying	of our Savior Christ	12, 240/ 24
all his holy angels,	saying	in the ninth chapter	12, 290/ 17
together thereon, our Savior	saying	himself: "Ubi sunt duo	12, 294/ 3
about, and many goodly	sayings	have they toward the	12, 10/ 12
faint, we shall be	scant	able to remove a	12, 13/ 22
well know it; but	scant	can I refrain it	12, 83/ 6
this since I can	scant	believe, but since so	12, 98/ 12
little round buckler that	scant	can cover the head	12, 106/ 8
wolf came by, could	scant	stand upon his legs	12, 119/ 1
trotteth not, nor can	scant	shift a foot. And	12, 119/ 16
poor the difference is	scant	so much. For let	12, 163/ 18
like a rootless tree,	scant	up an end in	12, 205/ 15
the while, which he	scant	had him granted and	12, 232/ 12
sake: that servant could	scant	be found that were	12, 243/ 12
but a little body	scant	half so much as	12, 295/ 2
should be, I would	scant	for very shame (in	12, 305/ 5

while the stomach can	scant	abide to look upon	12, 307/ 26
into such dumps, that	scantily	can any such comfort	12, 6/ 17
remember them, he can	scantly	forbear to laugh. Now	12, 97/ 12
the keeping, can very	scantly	serve. ANTHONY Hard it	12, 173/ 3
out his praise, will	scantly	do him among them	12, 219/ 7
Turk's host, we should	scantly	remember we saw them	12, 315/ 20
yet could he not	scape	you so. For the	12, 140/ 26
never hap finally to	scape	from death, for fear	12, 300/ 24
same psalm saith farther: "	Scapulis	suis obumbrabit tibi, et	12, 103/ 14
send the scourge of	scarcity	and of great famine	12, 57/ 8
the cows, and the	scarcity	of the money, as	12, 119/ 19
lose his vigor by	scattering	our minds abroad about	12, 13/ 9
his hand for a	scepter	, and kneeled down to	12, 291/ 27
to be beaten at	school	for his late coming	12, 46/ 2
when he cometh to	school	. Surely thus, I fear	12, 46/ 8
one in the grammar	schools	), an usher or a	12, 69/ 31
sin. The Prophet saith: "	Scindite	corda vestra, et non	12, 96/ 14
erudiunt ad iustitiam, tanquam	scintille	in arundinetis discurrent" (Righteous	12, 307/ 6
novum scriptum, quod nemo	scit	nisi qui accipit" (To	12, 309/ 20
for their mocking-stock in	scorn	of God, it is	12, 141/ 9
sometimes laugh him to	scorn	too, and then turn	12, 155/ 8
laugh his lord to	scorn	, when he saw him	12, 207/ 29
loud laugh him to	scorn	, and sometimes slyly to	12, 212/ 17
like a king in	scorn	, and beat then the	12, 292/ 1
holy tender body, the	scornful	crown of sharp thorns	12, 312/ 15
pay for all the	scot	, I am not he	12, 99/ 12
man, out was our	scourer	sent again, and some	12, 110/ 22
If he send the	scourge	of scarcity and of	12, 57/ 8
professed enemies, the sorrowful	scourge	of correction over evil	12, 194/ 17
with despite and shame	scourged	, and thereupon commanded to	12, 290/ 28
ceasing so, was thereupon	scourged	for the confession of	12, 300/ 7
hearts against the great	scourges	of this tempestuous sea	12, 5/ 24
too (There are many	scourges	for sinners also). He	12, 48/ 13
quem recipit" (And he	scourgeth	every son of his	12, 42/ 30
that he loveth, and	scourgeth	every child that he	12, 43/ 17
filium quem recipit" (He	scourgeth	every son that he	12, 48/ 11
that those hellhounds should	screech	, lay hell open on	12, 315/ 16
in calculo nomen novum	scriptum	, quod nemo scit nisi	12, 309/ 20
first believe that holy	scripture	is the word of	12, 12/ 17
little fruit of the	scripture	, if he either believe	12, 12/ 20
comfortable words of holy	scripture	stand the man in	12, 12/ 24
the old interpreters of	scripture	, from the apostles' days	12, 38/ 24
Christ saith in the	scripture	in so many places	12, 39/ 22

And then saith the	scripture	too: "Fides, spes, caritas	12, 40/ 1
agree, and all the	scripture	is full, and our	12, 41/ 4
tempus flendi" (saith the	scripture	) "et est tempus ridendi	12, 41/ 31
well by the very	scripture	itself, how true the	12, 43/ 24
we read in holy	scripture	of men that were	12, 47/ 6
points teacheth God in	scripture	in more than many	12, 57/ 14
was in prison, the	scripture	showeth that the whole	12, 58/ 16
such authorities of holy	scripture	say, that our Savior	12, 66/ 24
many a place in	scripture	of which some have	12, 68/ 20
I any place in	scripture	that I remember, in	12, 68/ 21
Another is, that the	scripture	much commendeth tribulation, as	12, 69/ 8
to be commended in	scripture	, it is either commonly	12, 69/ 20
butter. For, as the	scripture	maketh mention, that people	12, 69/ 28
world to come: the	scripture	undoubtedly so commendeth tribulation	12, 70/ 11
you see by the	scripture	plain, that in matter	12, 70/ 30
renowned and commended in	scripture	for that than for	12, 74/ 26
true all that the	scripture	saith understanding truly, as	12, 75/ 9
the thing that in	scripture	is highly commended and	12, 75/ 12
all therefor neither. The	scripture	is full of places	12, 96/ 3
place or twain? The	scripture	is full of those	12, 96/ 24
can perceive, the holy	scripture	of God is very	12, 98/ 27
interpreters have construed the	scripture	against them. And, therefore	12, 98/ 32
so late, that the	scripture	hath been misunderstood all	12, 98/ 33
in the understanding of	scripture	as well be deceived	12, 99/ 5
my safeguard). And the	scripture	saith: "Pete a Deo	12, 102/ 12
faithful promises in holy	scripture	, that either he shall	12, 102/ 19
him, but as the	scripture	saith: "Iustus si ceciderit	12, 102/ 22
night is there in	scripture	sometimes understood tribulation, as	12, 107/ 4
our faith to the	scripture	of God maketh us	12, 109/ 14
of opinions against the	scripture	of God, or against	12, 133/ 28
of anything against the	scripture	of God, or the	12, 134/ 6
in showing by the	scripture	that the thing which	12, 136/ 10
me: but taking the	scripture	of God for a	12, 137/ 1
I show him the	scripture	against his revelation (and	12, 140/ 7
of God in the	scripture	, God may dispense where	12, 140/ 11
word is in the	scripture	against him plain for	12, 140/ 18
these words that the	scripture	in some place of	12, 141/ 16
believe it against the	scripture	, it were well consonant	12, 143/ 11
again, in his holy	scripture	is well testified, and	12, 146/ 28
so counseled by no	scripture	; I will not dispute	12, 156/ 6
as well-learned in the	scripture	, as any man that	12, 156/ 9
consider, that whereas the	scripture	here speaketh of the	12, 159/ 11
fear always, whereof the	scripture	saith: "Beatus homo, qui	12, 162/ 4

and faint heart holy	scripture	forbiddeth, saying: "Noli esse	12, 162/ 8
busy pleasant maze, the	scripture	declareth the end: "Ducunt	12, 168/ 4
that God in holy	scripture	speaketh against those that	12, 170/ 28
all those places of	scripture	, the having of the	12, 171/ 7
saith other places in	scripture	hath) need of interpretation	12, 181/ 15
and other places of	scripture	, the faith shall be	12, 194/ 3
that shall by the	scripture	come a good while	12, 194/ 8
For since, as the	scripture	saith, "Unicuique dedit Deus	12, 202/ 27
perdition). And the holy	scripture	saith also in the	12, 224/ 5
minded folk speaketh holy	scripture	in this wise: "Noli	12, 236/ 13
very sure that holy	scripture	is the very word	12, 248/ 9
therefor) then saith holy	scripture	: "Bonis omnia cooperantur in	12, 248/ 27
and charity), while the	scripture	so plainly saith, "Preciosa	12, 288/ 26
promise expressed in holy	scripture	, that the offender in	12, 299/ 16
be dead. Whereof the	scripture	saith, "Vocabunt mortem, et	12, 304/ 5
telleth us in holy	scripture	, how marvelous great they	12, 306/ 28
things are there in	scripture	, expressed of the manner	12, 307/ 4
joyful words of holy	scripture	, by which we learn	12, 308/ 13
of that that the	scriptures	telleth him therein? Needs	12, 12/ 19
by reason of his	scruple	sin, where else he	12, 114/ 3
in a far further	scruple	; for then it came	12, 117/ 25
he cast off that	scruple	, and fell mannerly to	12, 117/ 32
he did, without any	scruple	of conscience. If such	12, 119/ 27
the nature of the	scruples	, may temper his advice	12, 120/ 22
puling, that is called	scrupulosity	, or a scrupulous conscience	12, 112/ 19
this night's fear of	scrupulosity	, but shall have his	12, 121/ 25
daughter of pusillanimity, a	scrupulous	conscience. The Fourteenth Chapter	12, 112/ 15
called scrupulosity, or a	scrupulous	conscience. This girl is	12, 112/ 19
Thus fareth, lo, the	scrupulous	person, which frameth himself	12, 113/ 9
poor soul was so	scrupulous	. But his wise wily	12, 115/ 16
as for their weak	scrupulous	conscience would wax offended	12, 116/ 11
straw. But anon his	scrupulous	conscience began therein to	12, 117/ 19
of a conscience somewhat	scrupulous	, though it be painful	12, 119/ 32
fear of their own	scrupulous	conscience, let them be	12, 120/ 9
fear of their own	scrupulous	conscience, submit the rule	12, 120/ 19
a trouble of his	scrupulous	conscience, let him for	12, 121/ 14
not so very great	scrupulous	conscience of an harmless	12, 132/ 17
a rumor and a	scry	that the Turk's whole	12, 110/ 3
And then were the	scurriers	of ours that brought	12, 110/ 5
saith in the psalm: "	Scuto	circumdabit te veritas eius	12, 105/ 17
on no side. For, "	scuto	, " saith he, "circumdabit te	12, 106/ 17
words of the Prophet: "	Scuto	circumdabit te veritas eius	12, 157/ 18
protectione Dei celi commorabitur.	Scuto	circumdabit te veritas eius	12, 166/ 12

he would flee from	Scylla	, drive him into Charybdis	12, 120/ 12
peril to fall into	Scylla	, the fear of falling	12, 148/ 3
to draw him from	Scylla	toward Charybdis first in	12, 148/ 5
so far away from	Scylla	that he seeth himself	12, 148/ 6
scourges of this tempestuous	sea	. ANTHONY Good Cousin, trust	12, 5/ 25
thing that on the	sea	seemeth sometimes a rock	12, 111/ 4
a great storm the	sea	beginneth sometimes to work	12, 192/ 1
your example of the	sea	, since they be (of	12, 192/ 32
with us on the	sea	, which while the sea	12, 301/ 9
sea, which while the	sea	was sore wrought, and	12, 301/ 10
came never on the	sea	before, and lay tossed	12, 301/ 11
the depth of the	sea	: in my journeys often	12, 310/ 24
in perils in the	sea	, in perils by false	12, 310/ 27
such indentures, you shall	seal	both the parts yourself	12, 230/ 19
find the means to	search	and find out, whether	12, 131/ 7
For who would go	search	a beggar's bag for	12, 240/ 10
for themselves, that the	seas	eat them not up	12, 58/ 1
sin, sendeth her in	season	a goodly fair fervent	12, 29/ 13
man for the short	season	of this present life	12, 206/ 6
abide in the mean	season	some pain, but no	12, 265/ 15
seek in the mean	season	some other pastime to	12, 268/ 2
but for a short	season	: why should not reason	12, 293/ 27
of infernal damnation. The	Second	Chapter That for a	12, 12/ 5
and spiritual consolation. The	second	point, that is to	12, 27/ 4
resort now to the	second	. ANTHONY The second kind	12, 27/ 14
the second. ANTHONY The	second	kind was, ye wot	12, 27/ 16
so great as the	second	, and very far less	12, 37/ 2
of our faith. The	second	, that in the meanwhile	12, 38/ 6
I meddle with your	second	, your third will I	12, 53/ 4
An answer to the	second	objection. The Seventeenth Chapter	12, 56/ 13
meseemeth surely, that my	second	shaft may stand. For	12, 56/ 20
own good Cousin. The	Second	Book VINCENT It is	12, 78/ 1
age or sickness. The	Second	Chapter ANTHONY Cousin, I	12, 85/ 11
shall I, in the	second	kind, show some such	12, 87/ 14
this, which I rehearsed	second	, and sorting out the	12, 100/ 3
we call temptation: the	second	, persecution. But here must	12, 100/ 7
et demonio meridiano." The	Second	Chapter The fourth temptation	12, 200/ 4
say "Dominus" with the	second	syllable long, that at	12, 263/ 3
be damned forever. The	second	foot of this tottering	12, 298/ 18
be hurt of the	second	death. He saith also	12, 309/ 18
more specified in the	second	and the third chapter	12, 310/ 13
too. Then say you,	secondly	, that if prosperity were	12, 50/ 1
law by Moses; and	secondly	, taking to wife among	12, 53/ 13

himself willingly taketh, or	secondly	such as himself willingly	12, 86/ 21
great inward trouble and	secret	grief in his heart	12, 51/ 10
father did, through some	secret	sorrow for his sin	12, 53/ 19
the mouth whereof lie	secret	rocks under the water	12, 120/ 13
may you feign some	secret	friend of yours to	12, 132/ 21
list, feign that your	secret	friend, for whose sake	12, 134/ 10
thinketh himself by his	secret	commandment bound to follow	12, 145/ 16
reproved, or by some	secret	sin of his dephehended	12, 146/ 5
also choose himself some	secret	solitary place in his	12, 164/ 15
are so by the	secret	enchantment of the devil	12, 169/ 23
tokens foregoing through some	secret	motion or instinct, whereof	12, 193/ 1
unto sin, or either	secret	sleights and trains, and	12, 200/ 11
there lieth more imperfection	secret	in their affection than	12, 226/ 18
so comforted with the	secret	inward inspiration of his	12, 245/ 29
draw near to the	secret	inward pleasure of the	12, 306/ 9
will I give manna	secret	and hid. And I	12, 309/ 21
holy sacraments have inestimable	secret	strength: if we would	12, 312/ 31
by neither nother, but	secretly	liveth in a contrite	12, 71/ 27
Turk's whole army was	secretly	stealing upon us, wherewith	12, 110/ 3
I therefore eat it	secretly	in my chamber, out	12, 116/ 10
her mind. With him	secretly	she broke, and offered	12, 127/ 20
the man went about	secretly	to destroy himself, whoso	12, 131/ 5
God's sake she would	secretly	crucify him herself on	12, 144/ 10
thither let him sometimes	secretly	resort alone, imagining himself	12, 164/ 17
saith that it is	secretly	said in Constantinople, that	12, 188/ 12
I have a motion	secretly	made me further, to	12, 229/ 24
to say to God	secretly	that he believeth him	12, 298/ 19
and fall to the	sect	of Mahomet. And yet	12, 7/ 1
would be of the	sect	) freely to preach what	12, 93/ 27
of their shameful superstitious	sect	, or else will they	12, 191/ 23
favor of the Turk's	sect	, which they were ever	12, 192/ 18
the favor of Mahomet's	sect	, in this realm of	12, 193/ 5
not suffer that abominable	sect	of his mortal enemies	12, 193/ 14
but that this ungracious	sect	of Mahomet shall have	12, 194/ 11
into Mahomet's false abominable	sect	. VINCENT Verily, mine Uncle	12, 194/ 28
the Turk and his	sect	. For of Turks natural	12, 195/ 21
another of his own	sect	, and put our Hungarian	12, 232/ 14
both of one false	sect	, you may not find	12, 232/ 25
to fall into his	sect	, I would not once	12, 245/ 11
non habemus, ipsi nos	seducimus	et veritas in nobis	12, 28/ 9
is, when he may	see	that he shall soon	12, 3/ 19
since that I now	see	likelihood, that when ye	12, 6/ 5
one is, that they	see	themselves seek for their	12, 15/ 26

But by this I	see	well, that woe may	12, 17/ 8
else can I not	see	what can avail to	12, 19/ 15
wit, that if God	see	the contrary better for	12, 21/ 15
us than we can	see	ourselves, so shall his	12, 21/ 27
person, he might well	see	that he was deprehended	12, 26/ 15
for this, as ye	see	, if we will thus	12, 27/ 27
him. And thus you	see	, good Cousin, that tribulation	12, 29/ 31
yet can I not	see	by what reason a	12, 30/ 23
boldly, while I should	see	him in his passion	12, 32/ 14
goodness and wisdom shall	see	conveniently for us, whereof	12, 36/ 31
right heavy thing to	see	such variances in our	12, 37/ 25
laughing). But, as you	see	, he setteth the weeping	12, 42/ 2
none at all? Thus	see	we well by the	12, 43/ 24
and they tarry to	see	the water stirred. And	12, 45/ 18
the matter. For we	see	that the whole Church	12, 46/ 16
prosperity. And I can	see	no good man pray	12, 46/ 20
some of them, I	see	well, be not worth	12, 49/ 20
it; but surely we	see	that his continual wealth	12, 53/ 10
and as we shall	see	Lazarus sit in wealth	12, 55/ 15
Abraham, so shall we	see	another rich man lie	12, 55/ 16
it is: I cannot	see	wherefore any man should	12, 56/ 22
the tempest. And now	see	we proved often, that	12, 58/ 22
same part as I	see	many do, that in	12, 62/ 29
marvelous things there they	see	sometimes, but never groat	12, 62/ 31
shall serve us to	see	that there is no	12, 67/ 21
that therefore you cannot	see	for what cause I	12, 67/ 30
sorrow. And thus you	see	by the scripture plain	12, 70/ 30
doubt not, perceive and	see	therein that in these	12, 72/ 14
a very blind man	see	it. For as he	12, 72/ 27
can so consider shall	see	, that for the portion	12, 73/ 1
matches, you may soon	see	by this. For in	12, 73/ 29
home he went to	see	his sister, as he	12, 80/ 5
But now since I	see	you be so well	12, 82/ 2
own mind. You may	see	this by ourselves, which	12, 83/ 1
days again, as you	see	me now have yourself	12, 86/ 1
very virtuous too. But	see	now, what age is	12, 90/ 8
nowise, since I cannot	see	nor perceive no cause	12, 99/ 4
by which we may	see	, with how tender affection	12, 104/ 15
intent that we should	see	that it is not	12, 106/ 19
our body which we	see	and feel, and in	12, 108/ 26
soul, because we cannot	see	that but by spiritual	12, 108/ 29
further than he could	see	in length. His fellows	12, 110/ 12
feathers ready plucked, and	see	which is the fattest	12, 116/ 26

cannot be suffered to	see	them plucked, and stand	12, 116/ 30
soft amblers; for I	see	by his face he	12, 119/ 16
death, from which we	see	almost every man shrink	12, 123/ 14
that shall ye well	see	the contrary, and that	12, 124/ 4
plainly say, that to	see	some such man have	12, 125/ 1
sight with which we	see	a thing in our	12, 137/ 21
at yourself, when you	see	that you lie now	12, 138/ 21
bid him prove) you	see	not, he wotteth well	12, 143/ 10
then no other way	see	, but either bind him	12, 143/ 25
a cope high, to	see	how high their arrow	12, 159/ 17
other side, if he	see	not the contrary, but	12, 161/ 30
heart be sorry to	see	, that of necessity for	12, 162/ 21
it be?) Here you	see	that he fell suddenly	12, 168/ 23
delight, and since they	see	plenty of worldly substance	12, 170/ 1
dreadful words, when they	see	worldly goods fall to	12, 171/ 5
kill them: I cannot	see	but that every rich	12, 172/ 20
sudden change they cannot	see	, shortly proved them all	12, 176/ 22
enemy, namely where we	see	, that but if we	12, 182/ 3
for their need, and	see	so far forth as	12, 182/ 19
but rather if they	see	by their manner that	12, 183/ 10
make before, while they	see	him so many times	12, 189/ 5
other, he will somewhat	see	the proof, before he	12, 189/ 22
for him, you shall	see	him so handle it	12, 189/ 24
where their friends never	see	them after, and abuseth	12, 191/ 7
come hither, methink I	see	many more tokens than	12, 191/ 27
such age as you	see	, and verily from as	12, 192/ 21
the comfort shall they	see	, that shall be born	12, 194/ 14
albeit that methinketh I	see	divers evil tokens of	12, 194/ 20
us. For therein I	see	none other harm but	12, 204/ 8
devising thereupon, before they	see	cause to fear it	12, 205/ 10
so great, when we	see	that in the keeping	12, 208/ 25
less surety that you	see	you have of the	12, 209/ 8
And then might I	see	by him, what excellence	12, 214/ 11
world it was to	see	, how he marked every	12, 214/ 21
that no man should	see	what manner countenance it	12, 215/ 22
you can tell, I	see	, well. For you would	12, 216/ 7
such things as they	see	praiseworthy in other men	12, 218/ 27
aught that I can	see	, even that same womanish	12, 220/ 10
are they content which	see	their conclusion quail, but	12, 221/ 25
mind: and of that	see	we daily in one	12, 222/ 7
to rejoice, they shall	see	the time likely to	12, 222/ 23
And then when they	see	that they must needs	12, 222/ 26
painful grief: I can	see	no very great cause	12, 223/ 1

sorer. And thus you	see	, Cousin, that of all	12, 225/ 13
say nay. For I	see	no man that will	12, 226/ 1
far as I can	see	, though the great Turk	12, 233/ 15
heart, when you shall	see	that you shall so	12, 236/ 25
at the fame thereof	see	well and wisely laid	12, 238/ 3
or the love to	see	our goods here about	12, 242/ 5
as we may well	see	both in sundry stories	12, 247/ 2
true, and that we	see	that both by the	12, 248/ 11
that thing that we	see	we shall needs do	12, 254/ 8
you were about, I	see	well, to take an	12, 256/ 28
remember. ANTHONY Then I	see	well, you visit poor	12, 258/ 21
myself where I should	see	such misery. ANTHONY In	12, 258/ 25
can by this reason	see	no prince that seemeth	12, 259/ 23
we list, I cannot	see	, but, as I say	12, 260/ 16
be, but where they	see	they may be suffered	12, 261/ 31
things would I fain	see	well-proved. ANTHONY Tell me	12, 263/ 28
resistance thereagainst, but also	see	very clearly proved, that	12, 270/ 16
And therefore (except he	see	some other cause than	12, 272/ 23
sore discontent too, to	see	so shrewd rule kept	12, 273/ 24
say; for methinketh I	see	it so indeed. But	12, 274/ 6
deny. For I neither	see	him lay any man	12, 274/ 9
And therefore you may	see	, that the loathness of	12, 277/ 2
all; I cannot then	see	that the fear of	12, 278/ 13
pinch. And yet you	see	for all this, that	12, 281/ 11
far forth, that you	see	some man set so	12, 281/ 14
some man shall you	see	that abideth deadly torment	12, 281/ 16
I say, we may	see	, that the affections of	12, 281/ 23
and shame), that they	see	well would come therewith	12, 288/ 2
grievous qualities that they	see	shall come with death	12, 288/ 14
For here we may	see	and be sure, that	12, 289/ 5
forgiveness goeth, Cousin, you	see	well, but by perhaps	12, 300/ 21
other way. Howbeit, I	see	well that you reckon	12, 301/ 7
those things that we	see	, but those things that	12, 311/ 12
those things that we	see	not. For these things	12, 311/ 13
these things that we	see	, be but temporal things	12, 311/ 13
their lover should clearly	see	how faithfully they loved	12, 313/ 17
shame, that Christ shall	see	his Catholics forsake his	12, 314/ 14
as damned wretches shall	see	them, and with that	12, 315/ 15
that pestilent pit, and	see	the swarm of silly	12, 315/ 18
out already, when we	see	so many a thousand	12, 316/ 10
etc.). Thus may we	see	, that in such persecutions	12, 317/ 24
his claws, till he	see	him down on the	12, 317/ 30
our inward eye we	see	him well enough, and	12, 318/ 14

blind, that he cannot	see	where to fasten a	12, 318/ 23
grain of a mustard	seed	, which is of nature	12, 13/ 14
must we water our	seed	with the showers of	12, 42/ 6
promised him and his	seed	for ever but in	12, 54/ 10
labor of sowing the	seed	of Christ's faith, outtran	12, 91/ 20
went forth sowing their	seeds	weeping). But what, saith	12, 42/ 9
towards heaven sow their	seeds	with weeping, shall at	12, 42/ 14
of another fear. For	seeing	the man so sore	12, 45/ 11
show him, and then	seeing	also besides that the	12, 45/ 13
ourselves much more mad (	seeing	that we be sure	12, 242/ 3
no warrantise of myself,	seeing	that St. Peter so	12, 245/ 3
I do now, to	seek	and fetch comfort of	12, 3/ 11
One sort, that will	seek	for no comfort; another	12, 14/ 16
are there that will	seek	for no comfort, nor	12, 14/ 24
that in their sorrow	seek	for worldly comfort; and	12, 15/ 6
that they see themselves	seek	for their comfort where	12, 15/ 26
discomfortless, or of folly	seek	for their chief ease	12, 17/ 11
easy tribulation falleth to	seek	his ease in the	12, 18/ 10
mind to desire and	seek	for comfort of God	12, 18/ 27
and bade them go	seek	the fault and try	12, 26/ 12
sunt sed quae aliorum" (	Seek	not for your own	12, 34/ 13
us that we do	seek	for it, because he	12, 41/ 8
mind that we should	seek	for it, as they	12, 41/ 9
he listeth not to	seek	therefor, it will be	12, 41/ 11
to know him, and	seek	to him, we take	12, 58/ 28
them that in tribulation	seek	not unto God, but	12, 59/ 1
and rather run and	seek	help at any other	12, 59/ 14
his. Some for comfort	seek	to the flesh, some	12, 59/ 15
in their tribulation go	seek	unto the devil. This	12, 62/ 8
God, and fell to	seek	counsel of the witch	12, 62/ 26
not upon God, but	seek	for their ease and	12, 63/ 19
on the other side	seek	unto God therein, both	12, 63/ 22
but one thing, and	seek	other time for the	12, 64/ 10
put upon themselves and	seek	it, a thing that	12, 75/ 15
and he shall not	seek	for vain comfort elsewhere	12, 76/ 8
trust in God, and	seek	for help of him	12, 76/ 9
you further as to	seek	sometime to talk forth	12, 77/ 9
my way and to	seek	some other time. ANTHONY	12, 79/ 16
any tribulation men should	seek	for comfort either in	12, 82/ 12
tribulation may not lawfully	seek	recreation, and comfort themselves	12, 83/ 8
them to amend, and	seek	nothing to salvation but	12, 94/ 7
of his help to	seek	himself help (as I	12, 103/ 6
in the night and	seek	for their prey, yet	12, 108/ 8

do another man good,	seek	such a pleasant way	12, 135/ 10
body, be shriven and	seek	of a good spiritual	12, 152/ 7
contemplation and silence, they	seek	their own ease and	12, 161/ 17
I say, some to	seek	the pleasures of the	12, 167/ 6
him, till he go	seek	up all his creditors	12, 177/ 17
sometimes with those that	seek	the way to rise	12, 222/ 14
at all, but we	seek	for one that we	12, 251/ 18
fain wander about and	seek	it, that possibly can	12, 266/ 23
very sure (though he	seek	in the mean season	12, 268/ 2
pain to make him	seek	his friends to pay	12, 272/ 6
his brethren fain to	seek	upon him for bread	12, 279/ 13
in such wise to	seek	for pardon that God	12, 299/ 17
loath to do, and	seek	us peevish pastimes of	12, 304/ 24
as I said before	seeketh	his occasions. For as	12, 149/ 21
we would leave the	seeking	of outward learning, where	12, 6/ 2
to fall to the	seeking	of God's help. And	12, 18/ 12
here, but we be	seeking	for the city that	12, 41/ 7
roaring lion, goeth about,	seeking	whom he may devour	12, 149/ 23
he setteth about incessant	seeking	for these worldly goods	12, 167/ 8
runneth about in circuit,	seeking	whom he may devour	12, 318/ 7
albeit that they may	seem	discomfortable, in that a	12, 25/ 4
of tribulation, though it	seem	the most base and	12, 26/ 32
matter of salvation; they	seem	neither good nor bad	12, 64/ 20
shall hear worldly mirth	seem	to be commended in	12, 69/ 19
I with God's help,	seem	I never so well	12, 86/ 5
even in them that	seem	men of most hardness	12, 130/ 11
natural wise, or anything	seem	fantastical; % whether the party	12, 133/ 9
that in our dreams	seem	to be done while	12, 139/ 21
may it peradventure, Cousin,	seem	, that since this kind	12, 160/ 5
voluntary. Therefore it might	seem	, that to put men	12, 177/ 8
sight they do suddenly	seem	. Of the loss of	12, 205/ 26
money, because the lands	seem	not so casual as	12, 207/ 7
life, pleasant it may	seem	to him that fasteneth	12, 211/ 17
every man would fain	seem	as holy as an	12, 226/ 4
but that that shall	seem	harm, shall indeed be	12, 248/ 24
and great. Howbeit they	seem	yet somewhat (what say	12, 252/ 3
of the world it	seem	to come by chance	12, 253/ 32
Cousin, whether this thing	seem	any sophistry to you	12, 265/ 25
that I tell you	seem	but a sophistical fantasy	12, 270/ 8
persecution against the faith,	seem	so terrible to men's	12, 280/ 26
how shameful soever it	seem	here in the sight	12, 289/ 4
how shameful soever it	seem	in the sight here	12, 290/ 4
thing, wherein he may	seem	most rigorous, is very	12, 305/ 10

laugh. ANTHONY Indeed it	seemed	she spoke it half	12, 118/ 10
mine Uncle, and so	seemed	it unto me, and	12, 160/ 10
before him, and it	seemed	that every word, the	12, 214/ 22
I said, appear, that	seemed	they never so good	12, 228/ 23
sore, as it before	seemed	, unto me, and especially	12, 255/ 5
and tribulation. For tribulation	seemeth	generally to signify nothing	12, 10/ 6
may come. And thereunto	seemeth	me, that if the	12, 18/ 25
Eighth Chapter VINCENT This	seemeth	me very good, good	12, 24/ 20
Uncle, saving that it	seemeth	somewhat brief and short	12, 24/ 20
his will, and therefore	seemeth	worthy no thanks; yet	12, 25/ 21
the uttermost, as it	seemeth	me. I pray you	12, 40/ 13
Verily, good Uncle, this	seemeth	so, indeed. Howbeit, yet	12, 44/ 9
wretched. And therefore it	seemeth	hard, good Uncle, that	12, 47/ 23
his deeds, as it	seemeth	, sundry degrees and differences	12, 66/ 26
holy prayers, the chief	seemeth	me those that he	12, 67/ 2
mind, Uncle, of yours,	seemeth	somewhat hard. For a	12, 82/ 13
stomach; so that it	seemeth	but well done to	12, 82/ 15
VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, yet	seemeth	me this thing somewhat	12, 97/ 5
should stand, as it	seemeth	, in a very perilous	12, 97/ 14
that waxeth once afeard,	seemeth	a thief. I remember	12, 109/ 28
that on the sea	seemeth	sometimes a rock, is	12, 111/ 4
for yonder peevish cow	seemeth	unto me in my	12, 119/ 20
very true. And likewise	seemeth	me the manner and	12, 139/ 18
he not, as it	seemeth	, that strength evermore at	12, 141/ 14
under pretext (as it	seemeth	to themselves) of humble	12, 161/ 15
in the lowest. It	seemeth	verily by the Gospel	12, 175/ 11
purpose all their life,	seemeth	me no more harm	12, 197/ 8
to the contrary; it	seemeth	me in a manner	12, 198/ 8
of standing. And this	seemeth	me, Cousin, so far	12, 198/ 21
you. And thus it	seemeth	unto me, Cousin, in	12, 222/ 29
see no prince that	seemeth	to be out of	12, 259/ 23
shall be such as	seemeth	in good faith substantially	12, 265/ 26
is beguiled. For it	seemeth	to me, Cousin, first	12, 266/ 3
true indeed. ANTHONY Then	seemeth	this true further unto	12, 266/ 19
to do, the thing	seemeth	me so plain. For	12, 271/ 19
VINCENT Surely, Uncle, this	seemeth	not unlikely, and by	12, 287/ 2
me now, which reason	seemeth	undoubted and inevitable unto	12, 297/ 11
the pretext of hope,	seemeth	rather to draw near	12, 299/ 20
of persecution (for it	seemeth	a proud high mind	12, 316/ 23
do both, the one	seeming	to resist the other	12, 57/ 7
naught. Some have I	seen	even in their last	12, 61/ 24
time she had never	seen	her brother, which was	12, 80/ 3
espied and perceived and	seen	them himself, coming on	12, 110/ 9

short, it is soon	seen	, that therein the sum	12, 131/ 26
God, that (for causes	seen	unto himself) would rather	12, 142/ 1
when the devil hath	seen	that they have set	12, 155/ 9
may be so lightsomely	seen	with the eye of	12, 200/ 24
should ever be surely	seen	to and safely kept	12, 264/ 22
peradventure, that never was	seen	before. God our chief	12, 274/ 16
well, and should have	seen	a goodly palace, and	12, 285/ 26
things that are not	seen	are eternal.) Now to	12, 311/ 14
that death, which thou	seest	thou shalt shortly after	12, 319/ 11
his high wisdom better	seeth	what is best for	12, 21/ 27
a painful plaster. Now	seeth	God sometime that worldly	12, 28/ 30
yet good enough, God	seeth	a storm coming toward	12, 29/ 8
interrupted, can (as yourself	seeth	) serve you for no	12, 53/ 28
his neighbor whom he	seeth	, loveth God but a	12, 58/ 11
a little whom he	seeth	not. So that he	12, 58/ 11
his soul that he	seeth	not yet. God sendeth	12, 58/ 13
to every man that	seeth	himself challenged and provoked	12, 101/ 31
you should show it,	seeth	and perceiveth the thing	12, 143/ 7
for shame, since he	seeth	his estimation lost among	12, 146/ 7
from Scylla that he	seeth	himself safe out of	12, 148/ 7
courage: and when he	seeth	that peril well past	12, 148/ 11
his occasion as he	seeth	them fall meet for	12, 148/ 23
his part appertaineth, but	seeth	the things that he	12, 161/ 22
the while that he	seeth	poor people so many	12, 172/ 16
with him, when he	seeth	so many poor men	12, 181/ 6
poor folk that he	seeth	be so specially by	12, 181/ 10
that, that he daily	seeth	most abound in the	12, 206/ 16
more harm than he	seeth	he should have, if	12, 272/ 8
forgetteth not us, but	seeth	us all the while	12, 273/ 23
upon a man to	seize	on him with his	12, 317/ 30
our faith we very	seldom	think, but that we	12, 13/ 11
But yet since we	seldom	lack faults against God	12, 27/ 21
while we meet so	seldom	), to me that am	12, 80/ 19
as short and as	seldom	as we can. Let	12, 84/ 25
mending days come very	seldom	and are very shortly	12, 85/ 19
little, alas! and so	seldom	we think on our	12, 108/ 28
sleep it happeth very	seldom	that men dream that	12, 142/ 25
also as happeth so	seldom	, and oftener happeth that	12, 142/ 28
are waking, and so	seldom	happening in a dream	12, 143/ 4
weeneth, and far more	seldom	too. For they spend	12, 212/ 10
either never or but	seldom	hear any good counsel	12, 240/ 18
his bondman worse, nor	seldom	doth command him half	12, 253/ 4
you visit poor prisoners	seldom	. VINCENT No by my	12, 258/ 21

Uncle, even these same	self	words, wherewith ye well	12, 5/ 15
take pain our own	self	with him, and therefore	12, 95/ 15
that they ween them	self	with that abominable thought	12, 150/ 22
of their prosperity, the	selfsame	sinful things with which	12, 60/ 26
well-willing to do the	selfsame	, if he could; and	12, 71/ 13
were cold; but the	selfsame	parts, I say, so	12, 88/ 16
surely to do the	selfsame	things indeed, while you	12, 139/ 8
that helped him. The	selfsame	man, at another time	12, 173/ 10
another time in the	selfsame	disease, took the selfsame	12, 173/ 11
selfsame disease, took the	selfsame	medicine himself, and had	12, 173/ 11
have given him the	selfsame	medicine that he gave	12, 173/ 20
his own in the	selfsame	place a little before	12, 174/ 21
good faith, Uncle, the	selfsame	prelate that I told	12, 217/ 18
much part of the	selfsame	points that we abhor	12, 256/ 13
morrow, or on the	selfsame	day, that grisly, cruel	12, 268/ 8
whole earth, in the	selfsame	condition that other do	12, 270/ 3
and his faith, and	sell	their souls unto the	12, 237/ 13
prison they buy and	sell	, in this prison they	12, 273/ 9
Saint Paul: "Cristus humiliavit	semet	ipsum factus obediens usque	12, 66/ 12
very Almighty God, "Humiliavit	semet	ipsum, formam servi accipiens	12, 254/ 22
saith the Prophet) "mittentes	semina	sua" (They went forth	12, 42/ 9
merrily describeth the blind	senator	, one of the flatterers	12, 216/ 8
them, which this blind	senator	(Montanus, I trow, they	12, 216/ 11
in his presence. Then	send	his people hither and	12, 6/ 30
for us: our Lord	send	the grace that the	12, 8/ 3
may like him to	send	us and put in	12, 11/ 28
our Lord in tribulation	send	it us! But by	12, 17/ 8
of his goodness may	send	us either spiritual comfort	12, 21/ 16
is ever wont to	send	them whom he loveth	12, 44/ 2
pray God themselves to	send	him grace, and so	12, 45/ 15
so thus she may	send	him merry forth at	12, 46/ 6
God would vouchsafe to	send	them all perpetual health	12, 46/ 19
good man pray God	send	another sorrow, nor no	12, 46/ 20
only to pray God	send	their neighbors sorrow, but	12, 46/ 25
sick, not pray God	send	them health, but when	12, 46/ 26
to pray God to	send	other sorrow. Thirdly, ye	12, 50/ 2
the other. If he	send	the scourge of scarcity	12, 57/ 8
get it. If he	send	us the plague of	12, 57/ 11
service with, till he	send	for us hence. Now	12, 57/ 21
in a great loss	send	to such a conjurer	12, 62/ 29
no manner wise, nor	send	his water to no	12, 63/ 2
no cunning man, but	send	his cap or his	12, 63/ 3
which but if God	send	it, men have need	12, 75/ 14

with me. Our Lord	send	you such comfort as	12, 77/ 16
Howbeit hereafter if God	send	me more such days	12, 86/ 13
all to himself, but	send	for such of his	12, 120/ 25
in some thing certainly	send	some such. VINCENT Yet	12, 140/ 4
God will not always	send	us. And therefore, as	12, 193/ 21
our hearts. If we	send	our treasure into heaven	12, 241/ 14
here. Let us then	send	our hearts hence thither	12, 241/ 19
for the while, and	send	them into that land	12, 242/ 1
with them, if we	send	them thither, or else	12, 242/ 9
us, by the provident	send	of God, and that	12, 254/ 2
cry God mercy. I	send	them sometimes mine alms	12, 258/ 23
all his sins, and	send	him straight to heaven	12, 284/ 25
tentemini" (The devil shall	send	some of you to	12, 317/ 19
as himself list to	send	us, and then need	12, 318/ 29
causes for which God	sendeth	it unto man. For	12, 17/ 16
by tribulation that he	sendeth	, serveth ordinarily for a	12, 17/ 20
God for some sin	sendeth	it, though we certainly	12, 27/ 24
certain, that God sometimes	sendeth	tribulation for keeping and	12, 28/ 14
preventeth his fall, and	sendeth	him tribulation betimes while	12, 29/ 3
such shameful beastly sin,	sendeth	her in season a	12, 29/ 13
good hope that God	sendeth	them some great grief	12, 31/ 12
good hope, that God	sendeth	it unto them not	12, 31/ 23
pain, and that God	sendeth	it him for his	12, 32/ 10
displeasure, while he never	sendeth	them tribulation, which he	12, 44/ 1
are good men God	sendeth	wealth here also, and	12, 48/ 22
some good folk he	sendeth	sorrow, and they thank	12, 48/ 24
And therefore when God	sendeth	the tempest, he will	12, 57/ 30
seeth not yet. God	sendeth	us also such tribulation	12, 58/ 14
to pray to him,	sendeth	us sorrow and sickness	12, 58/ 26
this in time. God	sendeth	to some man great	12, 61/ 15
called a witch. Then	sendeth	she word again, that	12, 63/ 4
tribulation that God's goodness	sendeth	them for good, themselves	12, 63/ 20
he consider that God	sendeth	it for his weal	12, 76/ 2
jail (beside that he	sendeth	the hangman death, to	12, 273/ 25
country, and at God's	sending	, to go into a	12, 54/ 9
as we may (by	sending	thither our worldly substance	12, 241/ 20
us from the sure	sending	them before us into	12, 242/ 7
worms of the earth,	sending	yet his soul out	12, 268/ 18
then against that grief	Seneca	teacheth us a good	12, 254/ 6
means of the bodily	senses	moved by such things	12, 281/ 26
as are outwardly through	sensible	worldly things offered and	12, 281/ 27
save my soul! I	sensibly	felt, and right painfully	12, 88/ 17
comfort, except that the	sensual	feeling of bodily pleasure	12, 68/ 9

grudging felt in your	sensual	parts, the flesh shrinking	12, 245/ 21
that are fleshly and	sensual	. And those reasonable dispositions	12, 282/ 7
us lean unto the	sensual	affections and beastly; so	12, 282/ 10
that affection fearful and	sensual	and though we cannot	12, 282/ 22
soul, the rebellion of	sensuality	against the rule and	12, 21/ 1
both, as he promised,	sent	them a comforter, the	12, 5/ 6
for help, and then	sent	he for Moses and	12, 18/ 2
unto us is either	sent	to be medicinable, if	12, 23/ 23
or else is it	sent	us by God without	12, 24/ 6
that tribulation that is	sent	us by God, without	12, 27/ 5
tribulation as is so	sent	us by God, that	12, 27/ 16
reckoning it to be	sent	for our sin, and	12, 27/ 27
consider, how this tribulation	sent	us by God is	12, 28/ 23
that their tribulation is	sent	them to keep them	12, 30/ 7
tribulation, which is not	sent	a man for his	12, 30/ 12
to wit, which is	sent	a man by God	12, 30/ 18
is not medicinable but	sent	for exercise of our	12, 30/ 20
other twain that are	sent	a man for his	12, 30/ 26
know whether it be	sent	him for sins before	12, 30/ 27
base kind of tribulation	sent	for our sin. The	12, 35/ 8
that kind that is	sent	us for our sin	12, 35/ 18
surely these pains here	sent	us for our sins	12, 35/ 25
the tribulation that is	sent	us for our sin	12, 36/ 14
warrant thee, I have	sent	to thy master myself	12, 46/ 4
of salvation, and prosperity	sent	for displeasure as a	12, 47/ 26
good man in tribulation	sent	him by God, conformeth	12, 73/ 21
our Lord that hath	sent	the contrary: for else	12, 78/ 18
death them that are	sent	unto thee, how often	12, 104/ 11
out was our scourer	sent	again, and some of	12, 110/ 22
money should after be	sent	to Rome, and that	12, 127/ 27
hath by such chance	sent	him to me, and	12, 182/ 30
shall be shipped and	sent	either into Naples, or	12, 188/ 14
that the emperor had	sent	for them to show	12, 216/ 10
ere we shall be	sent	spite of our teeth	12, 242/ 4
and prisoner was he	sent	from Pilate to King	12, 279/ 30
thing somewhat a sore	sentence	, not for that I	12, 97/ 5
and should say his	sentence	after me, was an	12, 214/ 7
death by his own	sentence	and judgment for the	12, 266/ 12
that he hath already	sentence	given upon him to	12, 268/ 4
Then said we our	sentences	by row as we	12, 213/ 29
tollat crucem suam, et	sequatur	me" (If any man	12, 43/ 10
give her brother a	sermon	of the wretchedness of	12, 80/ 11
me, Cousin, at the	sermon	, and commonly toward the	12, 83/ 25

in making of a	sermon	, spoke of heaven and	12, 84/ 6
me erubuerit et meos	sermones	, hunc Filius Hominis erubescet	12, 290/ 18
burning, to keep a	serpent	in thy bosom, and	12, 160/ 22
good, but is a	servant	unprofitable, and doth but	12, 39/ 12
tender love to a	servant	of his, that he	12, 243/ 9
for his sake: that	servant	could scant be found	12, 243/ 12
whensoever they find a	servant	such, as he disdaineth	12, 291/ 15
did while he was	servant	himself; that servant every	12, 291/ 17
was servant himself; that	servant	every man accounteth for	12, 291/ 17
that the disciple or	servant	is not above his	12, 292/ 3
disciples) never leaveth his	servants	in case of comfortless	12, 5/ 4
would we, that are	servants	, look for more privilege	12, 43/ 6
part company, because their	servants	could not agree together	12, 54/ 13
by law, as our	servants	in our household. So	12, 182/ 15
is to wit, our	servants	, if they need or	12, 182/ 17
man and woman, their	servants	and their children, even	12, 198/ 24
and require they their	servants	and their friend never	12, 217/ 8
this manner among his	servants	. When one of them	12, 218/ 14
testimony, which likened the	servants	of great princes unto	12, 222/ 9
friends, bear up their	servants	and such as depend	12, 225/ 4
being his poor sinful	servants	, but rather his adversaries	12, 243/ 18
unto him, and his	servants	not forbidden to abide	12, 264/ 17
some of his special	servants	, to the intent we	12, 306/ 23
is to set his	servants	against us, and by	12, 318/ 1
my poor wit will	serve	me, to call to	12, 9/ 14
upon, that may conveniently	serve	us to this purpose	12, 9/ 16
some of these things	serve	some of the petitions	12, 20/ 23
such virtue as shall	serve	us to heavenward. But	12, 21/ 11
to wit what will	serve	us when the blessed	12, 22/ 15
tribulation, so make it),	serve	him for a sure	12, 25/ 15
purging of our pain,	serve	us also for increase	12, 36/ 15
in this world, to	serve	us in the other	12, 36/ 29
merry. Now, if heaven	serve	but for Christ's disciples	12, 43/ 14
for him will not	serve	him, but if he	12, 44/ 25
folk take occasion to	serve	him but for them	12, 48/ 28
Solomon can very little	serve	you; for you might	12, 53/ 23
can (as yourself seeth)	serve	you for no example	12, 53/ 28
will no soft bed	serve	, nor no company make	12, 61/ 6
of their torment, shall	serve	us to see that	12, 67/ 21
wit and remembrance would	serve	me, I did, and	12, 79/ 9
keepeth him but one;	serve	you him with the	12, 81/ 10
we can. Let them	serve	us but for sauce	12, 84/ 25
faith, no comfort can	serve	, whatsoever counsel be given	12, 87/ 5

comforts as shall well	serve	unto this last kind	12, 87/ 15
if the time would	serve	), as he hireth him	12, 92/ 2
very outward goods that	serve	for the clothing of	12, 109/ 17
it may hap to	serve	. For I remember me	12, 114/ 24
fourpence my conscience cannot	serve	me for sin of	12, 119/ 23
a cheverel point, to	serve	on every side for	12, 120/ 5
which shall not only	serve	against peril that may	12, 152/ 8
inquire what things may	serve	to make them more	12, 152/ 18
draw himself aside and	serve	God, than take the	12, 161/ 28
saving that it may	serve	them for counsel toward	12, 169/ 27
keeping, can very scantly	serve	. ANTHONY Hard it is	12, 173/ 3
the things that should	serve	for their necessity, while	12, 182/ 20
have a mind to	serve	God and please him	12, 186/ 8
that offer themselves to	serve	him in his war	12, 190/ 19
given them, it cannot	serve	them; and if it	12, 197/ 25
things of fortune, which	serve	for the maintenance of	12, 203/ 16
very few words shall	serve	us. For therein I	12, 204/ 8
goods of fortune, that	serve	for the sustenance and	12, 206/ 5
certain treaty, that should	serve	for a league between	12, 217/ 20
are matter that may	serve	to the one or	12, 223/ 16
those shall they make	serve	for a sword to	12, 225/ 11
and worship him and	serve	him too. ANTHONY Nay	12, 229/ 30
service at halves, to	serve	him and his enemy	12, 230/ 4
servire" (No man may	serve	two lords at once	12, 230/ 10
which you would fain	serve	him in some such	12, 231/ 1
et Mammone" (You cannot	serve	both God and your	12, 231/ 6
as their wits will	serve	them. But yet have	12, 238/ 16
less than this may	serve	, Cousin, with calling and	12, 242/ 20
more than this cannot	serve	. But the fervor of	12, 242/ 22
wit and learning will	serve	me, to put your	12, 320/ 14
his death should have	served	for the satisfaction of	12, 32/ 29
a shorter process have	served	: but yet as peevish	12, 119/ 30
less praise might have	served	it, by more a	12, 216/ 18
shall be more truly	served	than with twenty requests	12, 218/ 11
prisoners that were so	served	, and themselves ever called	12, 275/ 18
in time), to be	served	as the snail was	12, 286/ 19
tribulation that he sendeth,	serveth	ordinarily for a means	12, 17/ 20
in, and in that	serveth	us through the merit	12, 35/ 21
us from hell; and	serveth	for the satisfaction of	12, 35/ 22
as in hell pain	serveth	only for punishment without	12, 36/ 9
and in purgatory punishment	serveth	for only purging, because	12, 36/ 11
they themselves, that faith	serveth	of nothing but if	12, 39/ 33
sake too. And so	serveth	for your purpose no	12, 55/ 12

For fasting, they say,	serveth	to keep the body	12, 93/ 6
they say, that fasting	serveth	but for temperance, to	12, 95/ 18
well worth a groat,	serveth	it me sometimes, for	12, 117/ 3
it us. But now	serveth	for our matter the	12, 117/ 15
is, in this it	serveth	for our purpose, that	12, 119/ 31
yet whom their heart	serveth	them to make of	12, 127/ 11
the fight against them	serveth	a man for matter	12, 170/ 19
some such thing as	serveth	for the pleasure, weal	12, 203/ 9
mouth of Saint Paul, "	Servi	, obedite dominis" -- we	12, 254/ 19
Humiliavit semet ipsum, formam	servi	accipiens" (Humbled himself, and	12, 254/ 22
orisons in the common	service	of our Mother Holy	12, 20/ 21
Church in the common	service	useth diverse Collects, in	12, 46/ 16
them to do him	service	with, till he send	12, 57/ 21
such case, than long	service	so said, as folk	12, 66/ 5
liked very well such	service	as she did her	12, 113/ 3
me ten times better	service	than she doth, yet	12, 113/ 6
in that holy sacred	service	of the Mass, and	12, 155/ 18
they dwell in our	service	. Meseemeth also, that if	12, 182/ 20
fall sick in our	service	, so that they cannot	12, 182/ 21
they cannot do the	service	that we retain them	12, 182/ 22
than to lose your	service	, he would fall at	12, 230/ 3
you, to take your	service	at halves, to serve	12, 230/ 4
will have in your	service	no parting fellow. "Quae	12, 230/ 6
him content with such	service	of yours, as yourself	12, 230/ 17
said) not take your	service	to halves, but will	12, 230/ 30
but rather forsake his	service	, than put all your	12, 231/ 3
he will no such	service	of you, saying, "Non	12, 231/ 5
Of which things some	service	is sometimes so painful	12, 253/ 2
natural freedom our bond	service	such, that never was	12, 253/ 23
command him so shameful	service	. And let us in	12, 253/ 25
the doing of our	service	to the man that	12, 253/ 25
glad doing of our	service	unto that man for	12, 254/ 17
heavy burden of our	servile	condition. And so to	12, 252/ 14
is a good virtue,	serving	to refresh the mind	12, 82/ 19
heart and meekness, and	serving	God in contemplation and	12, 161/ 16
the going about the	serving	of the flesh a	12, 167/ 16
a true prophet, and	serving	the Turk truly in	12, 229/ 28
Nemo potest duobus dominis	servire	" (No man may serve	12, 230/ 9
you, saying, "Non potestis	servire	Deo, et Mammona" (You	12, 231/ 5
we consider, that our	servitude	(though in the count	12, 253/ 32
saith: "Qui facit peccatum,	servus	est peccati" (He that	12, 253/ 12
whereas need was, have	set	to their hands in	12, 8/ 9
might encourage men to	set	little by such goods	12, 9/ 25

is of nature hot,	set	it in the garden	12, 13/ 14
the false flattering world,	set	a cross upon the	12, 29/ 5
God that list to	set	so high a price	12, 39/ 7
most rewarded. But then	set	they thereto, that all	12, 39/ 17
but as himself hath	set	them, and as old	12, 39/ 25
For if I should	set	thereto and say further	12, 44/ 26
the man so sore	set	on his pleasure that	12, 45/ 11
we must shoot at,	set	up well in our	12, 49/ 15
off. And then they	set	naught neither by God	12, 60/ 28
yet for his godly	set	mind (drawn from the	12, 72/ 2
that causeth us to	set	less by the world	12, 75/ 17
yet is he not	set	in like state in	12, 91/ 14
is in this world	set	up as it were	12, 101/ 13
his own sides, and	set	them in surety very	12, 104/ 3
near unto him and	set	us even under his	12, 104/ 23
manus pugnet contra me" (	Set	me near unto thee	12, 104/ 26
Thou hast, good Lord,	set	the darkness, and made	12, 108/ 3
be so wont to	set	so much by our	12, 108/ 26
and fostering whereof we	set	our delight and our	12, 108/ 27
them in haste, and	set	themselves in array to	12, 110/ 5
what price I should	set	upon him, but in	12, 119/ 11
in my conscience I	set	him far above sixpence	12, 119/ 12
he came. But then	set	he such other folk	12, 128/ 4
surely proved so inflexibly	set	upon the purpose to	12, 145/ 8
with fruitful penance) so	set	him up again upon	12, 146/ 21
may peradventure make him	set	the less by his	12, 147/ 13
humors his instruments to	set	their heart on fire	12, 150/ 12
reasoning thereagainst, but sometimes	set	it clear at right	12, 155/ 3
seen that they have	set	so little by him	12, 155/ 9
a certain prick surely	set	in a place, into	12, 159/ 20
of hell. There is	set	the devil's well acquainted	12, 159/ 22
above the stars, and	set	my throne on the	12, 159/ 30
things that he should	set	his hand to sustain	12, 161/ 22
that since God hath	set	him in that place	12, 162/ 11
think that God have	set	him therein), God will	12, 162/ 12
beggar may be suddenly	set	up in such royalty	12, 164/ 5
lift him up and	set	him on his feet	12, 165/ 10
busily tempt them to	set	their heart thereupon, they	12, 170/ 2
of the mind sore	set	thereupon, the Prophet saith	12, 171/ 16
riches flow unto you,	set	not your heart thereupon	12, 171/ 17
also, but that they	set	their heart very sore	12, 172/ 9
he showeth himself to	set	more by than by	12, 175/ 5
men of substance to	set	sundry sorts a work	12, 180/ 22

whom he is weekly	set	a work should of	12, 180/ 25
and to prefer or	set	by nothing in all	12, 186/ 4
us (all other things	set	aside) to have devised	12, 199/ 13
their diligence, engender and	set	sure, not a sudden	12, 205/ 12
so greatly to be	set	by, that we should	12, 208/ 25
we love them and	set	by them, as things	12, 209/ 21
consider them as things	set	by and beloved for	12, 209/ 25
commodity of riches being	set	by, but for this	12, 210/ 1
Now riches loved and	set	by for such, if	12, 210/ 4
he saw that they	set	a gloss upon it	12, 218/ 16
a farthing, is suddenly	set	up and standeth for	12, 222/ 12
and after as soon	set	down, and eftsoons beneath	12, 222/ 13
they did much more	set	their heart upon, than	12, 222/ 27
or that if they	set	hand on them, they	12, 246/ 21
will) the grace to	set	my whole heart upon	12, 251/ 9
as he list to	set	us; here shall we	12, 252/ 12
should we, I suppose,	set	thereby somewhat the less	12, 252/ 15
imprisoned, and yet not	set	in the stocks, nor	12, 256/ 1
out of prison, and	set	them at liberty, and	12, 261/ 14
greatest king upon earth)	set	here by the ordinance	12, 267/ 13
only to the church	set	fast by their cells	12, 276/ 24
you see some man	set	so much by his	12, 281/ 14
such folk, as so	set	their fantasy upon some	12, 286/ 9
affection, which they have	set	like the snail upon	12, 286/ 15
folk are in youth	set	forth to convenient masters	12, 291/ 14
the beginning, and did	set	so little by him	12, 298/ 5
Savior, may make us	set	all the painful death	12, 302/ 20
enough, to make us	set	at naught all the	12, 303/ 26
toward heaven never have	set	foot forward. But yet	12, 305/ 15
if we would somewhat	set	less by the filthy	12, 306/ 7
attaining to them, utterly	set	at naught all fleshly	12, 307/ 2
heavenly joys, which he	set	here so little by	12, 308/ 5
our key-cold hearts, and	set	them on fire in	12, 313/ 4
his fashion is to	set	his servants against us	12, 318/ 1
But better men may	set	more things, and better	12, 320/ 22
that this price God	setteth	through Christ's Passion, and	12, 39/ 8
do. For surely whoso	setteth	so little thereby that	12, 41/ 11
as you see, he	setteth	the weeping time before	12, 42/ 2
then he contemneth) and	setteth	naught by nothing, saving	12, 61/ 3
them than before and	setteth	his whole heart like	12, 61/ 19
but right heartily, and	setteth	his heart full whole	12, 65/ 20
riches, nor in heart	setteth	by neither nother, but	12, 71/ 26
about with him, and	setteth	them a work with	12, 167/ 5

manner bumbling business. He	setteth	, I say, some to	12, 167/ 6
delight, and some he	setteth	about incessant seeking for	12, 167/ 7
about in the darkneses)	setteth	awork with such business	12, 167/ 10
spoken? Whereupon he that	setteth	his delight, feedeth himself	12, 212/ 6
inestimable harm. For that	setteth	men's hearts upon high	12, 224/ 19
that hath them, either	setteth	by them for the	12, 227/ 12
for God: he that	setteth	by them for the	12, 227/ 13
with waxing overbold, and	setting	the thing over light	12, 170/ 12
and fashion, and in	setting	other folk awork with	12, 185/ 5
for lack of sure	setting	and settling my mind	12, 251/ 29
forsake the faith) were	setting	their torments to us	12, 315/ 9
ever he suffer him	settle	himself over sure therein	12, 189/ 26
and firmly to have	settled	ourselves upon a fast	12, 199/ 14
of God no better	settleth	nor taketh no better	12, 240/ 31
of sure setting and	settling	my mind in God	12, 251/ 29
say full devoutly the	seven	psalms, and other prayers	12, 65/ 28
they die, and sometimes	seven	year after. From which	12, 210/ 26
the second objection. The	Seventeenth	Chapter VINCENT Surely, Uncle	12, 56/ 14
in the darkness. The	Seventeenth	Chapter The Prophet saith	12, 166/ 10
upon bodily pain. The	Seventeenth	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 244/ 25
more than medicinable. The	Seventh	Chapter VINCENT You have	12, 23/ 14
for his sins. The	Seventh	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 97/ 3
to be considered. The	Seventh	Chapter We shall yet	12, 209/ 17
from home, and there	sever	the couples and kindred	12, 6/ 27
in sight) should yet	sever	them from God, with	12, 285/ 4
men kept in two	several	chambers of one great	12, 258/ 4
wot well, and in	Seville	and Portugal too, so	12, 256/ 4
office of cellarer or	sexton	, to bear yet at	12, 185/ 29
his shoulders shall he	shadow	thee, and under his	12, 103/ 15
hopeth in him) the	shadow	of his holy shoulders	12, 103/ 24
shoulders of God should	shadow	them, and that also	12, 106/ 2
those things like a	shadow	, etc., or like an	12, 159/ 2
with fleeing from a	shadow	of shame, he should	12, 290/ 13
hath among a certain	shadow	of experience in the	12, 307/ 24
sickness hath here a	shadow	) for which voluptuous pleasures	12, 308/ 1
so much as a	shadow	of the right imagination	12, 308/ 16
the right imagination. A	shadow	I say: for as	12, 308/ 16
Turk is but a	shadow	, nor all that they	12, 317/ 15
surely, that my second	shaft	may stand. For of	12, 56/ 20
prick with his pricking	shaft	of pride he hath	12, 159/ 24
help, and labor to	shake	off this thought, and	12, 60/ 21
wake him, and so	shake	him out thereof. Therefore	12, 132/ 5
now wag my hand,	shake	my head, and stamp	12, 138/ 5

Surely, Uncle, you have	shaken	mine example sore, and	12, 56/ 16
and put to worldly	shame	and pain therefor; an	12, 33/ 24
dare, good Cousin, for	shame	, or for sin, for	12, 52/ 7
sins, this they reckon	shame	almost and womanish peevishness	12, 93/ 18
to nobody for very	shame	. ANTHONY Some will not	12, 127/ 8
his own death by	shame	and by despair, then	12, 130/ 2
of this life for	shame	, since he seeth his	12, 146/ 6
peril of that desperate	shame	. VINCENT Methink, Uncle, that	12, 147/ 10
for fear of worldly	shame	. One wist I myself	12, 148/ 25
occasion of any worldly	shame	; the one in body	12, 149/ 12
turneth into rebuke and	shame	, and there is then	12, 158/ 20
pain of lacking, the	shame	of begging: of which	12, 204/ 2
that will for very	shame	confess, that he desireth	12, 226/ 1
him it is a	shame	for him to be	12, 232/ 4
more for dread or	shame	of men, than for	12, 235/ 4
to flight, what a	shame	should this be to	12, 249/ 20
ever would for very	shame	command him so shameful	12, 253/ 24
come alone without either	shame	or pain. VINCENT Without	12, 283/ 6
except the fear of	shame	, or sharp pain joined	12, 284/ 21
kind) are such, that	shame	and pain both joined	12, 284/ 27
the grievous qualities of	shame	and pain joined unto	12, 287/ 21
pain I mean, and	shame	), that they see well	12, 288/ 2
shall come with death (	shame	, I mean, and pain	12, 288/ 15
the consideration of the	shame	. Of the shame that	12, 288/ 17
the shame. Of the	shame	that is joined with	12, 288/ 18
for any respect of	shame	, when his reason and	12, 288/ 22
no piece of very	shame	at all? For how	12, 288/ 23
you went unto your	shame	for the shameful jesting	12, 289/ 21
from a shadow of	shame	, he should fall into	12, 290/ 14
fall into a very	shame	and a deadly painful	12, 290/ 14
and a deadly painful	shame	indeed. For then hath	12, 290/ 14
what manner a shameful	shame	shall that be then	12, 290/ 22
cheeks glow sometimes for	shame	in this world, they	12, 290/ 23
fall on fire for	shame	when Christ shall show	12, 290/ 24
ween were villainy and	shame	, the blessed apostles reckoned	12, 290/ 27
were with despite and	shame	scourged, and thereupon commanded	12, 290/ 28
were they of that	shame	and villainous pain put	12, 291/ 3
many kinds of painful	shame	, very proud beasts may	12, 292/ 4
and whereas he through	shame	ascended into glory, we	12, 292/ 6
will fall into everlasting	shame	, both before heaven and	12, 292/ 8
of a short worldly	shame	, to follow him into	12, 292/ 9
Uncle, as for the	shame	, ye shall need to	12, 292/ 14
pain. For as for	shame	, I perceive well enough	12, 292/ 17

a common proverb, that	shame	is as it is	12, 292/ 20
would scant for very	shame	(in exhortation to the	12, 305/ 6
Who can for very	shame	desire to enter into	12, 311/ 26
glad sustaining of worldly	shame	, that if we would	12, 312/ 7
would here to the	shame	of our cold affection	12, 313/ 8
not then a wonderful	shame	for us for the	12, 313/ 22
not then more than	shame	, that Christ shall see	12, 314/ 14
would have thought himself	shamed	forever. Then said we	12, 213/ 28
hath faith, account himself	shamed	here by any manner	12, 290/ 3
will be no more	shamefast	, but ask you what	12, 82/ 3
should find him as	shamefast	as a friend of	12, 232/ 8
her fall into such	shameful	beastly sin, sendeth her	12, 29/ 13
purpose that is so	shameful	, will never tell their	12, 127/ 7
their intent never so	shameful	, find some yet whom	12, 127/ 11
she letted not, as	shameful	a mind as she	12, 128/ 22
the profession of their	shameful	superstitious sect, or else	12, 191/ 23
labor, imprisonment, painful and	shameful	death. ANTHONY There needeth	12, 204/ 10
besides the suffering of	shameful	and painful death, whereof	12, 244/ 11
of God, in so	shameful	cowardous wise to forsake	12, 249/ 20
thralldom, imprisonment, painful and	shameful	death. And first let	12, 250/ 19
shame command him so	shameful	service. And let us	12, 253/ 25
liberty. The fear of	shameful	and painful death. The	12, 280/ 15
the terrible dart of	shameful	and painful death; as	12, 280/ 19
remember the terror of	shameful	and painful death, that	12, 281/ 4
that is to wit,	shameful	and painful death. Of	12, 282/ 27
that is to wit,	shameful	and painful; you would	12, 283/ 5
can that death be	shameful	that is glorious? Or	12, 288/ 24
it can never be	shameful	in very deed, how	12, 289/ 4
in very deed, how	shameful	soever it seem here	12, 289/ 4
you with all the	shameful	names that they could	12, 289/ 14
your shame for the	shameful	jesting and railing of	12, 289/ 21
how vile and how	shameful	soever it seem in	12, 290/ 4
And what manner a	shameful	shame shall that be	12, 290/ 22
the worship, to suffer	shameful	despite for the name	12, 291/ 2
most villainous and most	shameful	death after the worldly	12, 291/ 23
wise have all such	shameful	cowardous hearts, as to	12, 296/ 25
it all again, than	shamefully	to forsake such a	12, 243/ 14
except we be very	shamefully	cowardous of heart, and	12, 248/ 18
wretched beasts) never so	shamefully	play the unkind cowards	12, 280/ 8
and while he so	shamefully	forsaketh him, full angrily	12, 298/ 27
themselves in such ugly	shape	as damned wretches shall	12, 315/ 15
like an arrow, so	shaping	himself sometimes in one	12, 200/ 13
of perceiving such a	sharp	subtle thing; especially since	12, 39/ 27

tender veins, and the	sharp	crown of thorn so	12, 67/ 12
living somewhat austere and	sharp	, but his preaching was	12, 94/ 1
that it was not	sharp	, and that, therefore, he	12, 128/ 9
perilous, the most bitter,	sharp	, and the most rigorous	12, 200/ 9
fear of shame, or	sharp	pain joined unto death	12, 284/ 21
as crowning him with	sharp	thorn that the blood	12, 291/ 25
the reed upon the	sharp	thorns about his holy	12, 292/ 1
therewith, though bitter and	sharp	, yet short for all	12, 296/ 28
they think they feel	sharp	knives cut a-two their	12, 302/ 15
cough, they feel a	sharp	sword swap them to	12, 302/ 18
pains (though never so	sharp	, yet but short) to	12, 304/ 1
the scornful crown of	sharp	thorns beaten down upon	12, 312/ 16
holy heart with a	sharp	spear, at which issued	12, 312/ 30
when it was well	sharpened	, she swore unto him	12, 125/ 17
he had ground it	sharper	; he could not else	12, 128/ 10
pain, than with a	sharper	to be sooner rid	12, 302/ 5
peradventure hap for the	sharpness	and bitterness of the	12, 297/ 15
wherein they washed the	sheep	for the sacrifice, and	12, 45/ 18
meekness of a simple	sheep	, then if he call	12, 45/ 21
Aesop telleth, that the	sheep	took in the wolf	12, 189/ 14
soon cometh a young	sheep's	skin to the market	12, 86/ 8
Evangelist, which let his	sheet	fall from him, whereupon	12, 246/ 23
she shall shrewdly be	shent	. Were her mistress, ween	12, 112/ 26
every side with the	shield	or pavise of God	12, 107/ 15
round about with the	shield	or pavise of God	12, 108/ 17
part suffereth other to	shift	for itself. The Turk	12, 8/ 13
not, nor can scant	shift	a foot. And therefore	12, 119/ 16
can find no further	shift	, but either have him	12, 145/ 12
flee, we may make	shift	to carry some of	12, 207/ 17
found out such a	shift	, that in his flattering	12, 215/ 2
they will make many	shifts	to get, and jeopard	12, 171/ 14
maketh his sun to	shine	both upon the good	12, 48/ 9
God's grace beginning to	shine	upon them again. But	12, 169/ 29
discurrent" (Righteous men shall	shine	as the sun, and	12, 307/ 7
to have his flesh	shine	, he, nor like a	12, 307/ 11
high light of faith	shining	in their heart, and	12, 200/ 19
a cramp in their	shins	, he bindeth them to	12, 274/ 26
govern and stay the	ship	of our kindred, and	12, 6/ 13
a cross upon the	ship	of his heart, and	12, 29/ 6
do as doth a	ship	that should come into	12, 120/ 12
And likewise, if the	ship	were in peril to	12, 148/ 3
man cannot have a	ship	of his own, nor	12, 180/ 16
he will that the	shipmen	shall get them to	12, 57/ 30

his army shall be	shipped	and sent either into	12, 188/ 13
have I been in	shipwreck	: a day and a	12, 310/ 23
have unto my very	shirt	(except I would forsake	12, 245/ 9
would rudely and boisterously	shog	him and wake him	12, 132/ 4
by no means be	shogged	out of his deep	12, 143/ 23
Good Friday, his confessor	shook	his great pair of	12, 115/ 27
mark that we must	shoot	at, set up well	12, 49/ 15
now mete for the	shoot	, and consider how near	12, 49/ 15
great marvel, though I	shoot	wide, while I somewhat	12, 49/ 21
whereat he determineth to	shoot	, and there to stick	12, 159/ 16
do that love to	shoot	up a cope high	12, 159/ 17
tarry: but ever he	shooteth	as children do that	12, 159/ 17
appointed or intended; in	shooting	of this arrow of	12, 159/ 13
out of the poulter's	shop	, where folk find them	12, 116/ 25
they yet in their	shops	, for which they may	12, 11/ 3
sold in the booksellers'	shops	. In which work she	12, 89/ 23
good Uncle, in this	short	time that we have	12, 6/ 8
already fallen, are in	short	space like to follow	12, 9/ 8
impatience, to turn our	short	sickness of worldly tribulation	12, 12/ 2
seemeth somewhat brief and	short	, and thereby methinketh somewhat	12, 24/ 21
reap; and in this	short	sowing time of this	12, 42/ 6
and light far too	short	, when the shot is	12, 49/ 24
of Job in the	short	time of his adversity	12, 74/ 25
kinds of recreation as	short	and as seldom as	12, 84/ 25
principal matter. Of the	short	uncertain life in extreme	12, 85/ 9
and giveth a pretty	short	light again, and thus	12, 85/ 24
day. Howbeit, to be	short	, it is soon seen	12, 131/ 26
as the winter hath	short	days, and long nights	12, 157/ 14
light courageous day as	short	. And so shall the	12, 157/ 16
but even a very	short	winter day. For we	12, 157/ 26
And yet for the	short	while that we be	12, 158/ 4
us! For in the	short	winter day of worldly	12, 158/ 7
I make you but	short	. Of the devil named	12, 166/ 7
their pleasures being so	short	, so little, and so	12, 168/ 30
that little peevish pleasure,	short	and soon gone, that	12, 169/ 14
of man for the	short	season of this present	12, 206/ 6
likely to be so	short	that their honor and	12, 222/ 24
whole life is but	short	in all together, and	12, 236/ 4
burn out half a	short	candle, and then have	12, 236/ 6
them, that for the	short	use of this worldly	12, 237/ 12
worldly goods, for whose	short	and small pleasure in	12, 244/ 19
all, or else the	short	pain that they shall	12, 248/ 6
and will for our	short	bondage give us everlasting	12, 254/ 27

ashamed to say it	short	, to the intent you	12, 263/ 4
haply but for a	short	while neither, and yet	12, 278/ 20
as much in that	short	while, as many men	12, 280/ 5
never come, where the	short	imprisonment would win us	12, 280/ 14
for fear of a	short	worldly shame, to follow	12, 292/ 8
endurable but for a	short	season: why should not	12, 293/ 27
bitter and sharp, yet	short	for all that, and	12, 296/ 28
gathered together into so	short	a time as a	12, 302/ 1
upon us (for so	short	while as all they	12, 303/ 28
so sharp, yet but	short	) to cast ourselves into	12, 304/ 1
the less and so	short	, fall in the stead	12, 304/ 12
but light and as	short	as a moment in	12, 311/ 4
aeterna sunt" (This same	short	and momentary tribulation of	12, 311/ 10
shall win with this	short	temporal death patiently taken	12, 314/ 20
this, then should this	short	pain be no let	12, 319/ 18
therein outrun in the	shorter	time those good folk	12, 91/ 17
tale, else would a	shorter	process have served: but	12, 119/ 30
shall go somewhat a	shorter	way to work, if	12, 137/ 2
endure the less and	shorter	here, than in hell	12, 297/ 8
at their prayer he	shortly	ceased the tempest. And	12, 58/ 21
that be hardly very	shortly	, Cousin, while this is	12, 77/ 13
seldom and are very	shortly	gone. For surely, Cousin	12, 85/ 19
three the last he	shortly	passeth over. The Third	12, 86/ 16
kind also will I	shortly	pass. For the tribulation	12, 87/ 17
that he would surely	shortly	kill himself: then, except	12, 145/ 11
change they cannot see,	shortly	proved them all deceived	12, 176/ 22
hath great death there	shortly	followed after. And twice	12, 192/ 26
beside, then would he	shortly	say unto them: "I	12, 218/ 18
and that shall again	shortly	be laid full low	12, 224/ 22
shall he take them	shortly	from you, or suffer	12, 236/ 22
them thither, or else	shortly	leave them here behind	12, 242/ 9
his faith together may	shortly	make him perceive, that	12, 288/ 22
and can bring him	shortly	to a death as	12, 301/ 5
thou seest thou shalt	shortly	after wish thou hadst	12, 319/ 12
too short, when the	shot	is mete shall I	12, 49/ 25
your meting of your	shot	moved me these arrows	12, 56/ 17
they stack when I	shot	them. And I shall	12, 56/ 18
an arrow that were	shot	up into the air	12, 158/ 1
when we be suddenly	shot	up into the highest	12, 158/ 1
high spirit of pride,	shot	out of the devil's	12, 158/ 9
or like an arrow	shot	out into the place	12, 159/ 2
speaketh of the arrow	shot	into his place appointed	12, 159/ 12
impenetrable pavise of the	shoulder	of God standeth always	12, 103/ 28

eius sperabis" (With his	shoulders	shall he shadow thee	12, 103/ 15
shadow of his holy	shoulders	, which are broad and	12, 103/ 24
tribulation he putteth his	shoulders	for a defense between	12, 103/ 26
said before, that the	shoulders	of God should shadow	12, 106/ 2
at once in a	shout	, with trumpets, tabrets, and	12, 315/ 11
gathereth treasures, shall be	shoved	into the grin of	12, 224/ 7
shall be pushed and	shoved	in by violence. And	12, 224/ 10
again, when should he	show	himself content to die	12, 20/ 28
forth, good Uncle, and	show	us yet farther some	12, 23/ 18
Israel, and confess, and	show	me what thou hast	12, 26/ 19
their own conscience can	show	it them, and so	12, 34/ 28
him whatsoever they should	show	him, and then seeing	12, 45/ 12
wealth, but for the	show	of his patience, to	12, 47/ 12
that you not only	show	riches and prosperity perpetual	12, 54/ 2
and yet shall I	show	you more. But never	12, 68/ 21
this thing will I	show	you causes two or	12, 69/ 2
not forbear boldly to	show	my folly, I will	12, 82/ 3
in the second kind,	show	some such comforts as	12, 87/ 14
that will). And to	show	the great safeguard and	12, 105/ 1
captains with him, to	show	whereabout the place was	12, 110/ 23
VINCENT Well, I shall	show	her what you say	12, 118/ 15
require you, good Uncle,	show	me somewhat of such	12, 123/ 8
not miscontent himself, to	show	great perils that may	12, 132/ 15
into the matter and	show	what you hear, and	12, 135/ 2
if you can peradventure	show	him, that in such	12, 135/ 23
a fruitless ostentation and	show	, as it were a	12, 136/ 7
that would, for a	show	before the people, play	12, 136/ 7
we speak, when I	show	him the scripture against	12, 140/ 6
tell him) that he	show	you whereby he knoweth	12, 143/ 2
dream, should need to	show	him whereby you know	12, 143/ 5
to whom you should	show	it, seeth and perceiveth	12, 143/ 7
reason that he should	show	you whereby he knoweth	12, 143/ 12
speak of, and shall	show	you what I think	12, 173/ 25
die, thou do not	show	it unto him), nor	12, 174/ 8
proof, before he fully	show	himself. But in conclusion	12, 189/ 23
say. For I can	show	almost as much as	12, 196/ 22
pain or fear should	show	them (as it showed	12, 204/ 19
alone, me listed to	show	my cunning. And I	12, 214/ 5
sent for them to	show	them, which this blind	12, 216/ 10
another man's good deed,	show	themselves either envious, or	12, 219/ 3
touchstone try them, and	show	the feigned from the	12, 226/ 28
the favor he can	show	you cannot make you	12, 233/ 18
it please God to	show	himself unto them, either	12, 235/ 8

of the war) to	show	much humanity to them	12, 257/ 6
you, that I shall	show	you now. For it	12, 265/ 26
foundation of faith, shall	show	them very great substantial	12, 288/ 13
it liked him to	show	himself with the heaven	12, 289/ 6
promise, that he will	show	himself ashamed of that	12, 290/ 16
shame when Christ shall	show	himself ashamed of them	12, 290/ 24
more. But I shall	show	you, whom you should	12, 303/ 12
after which yet to	show	the mightiness of their	12, 312/ 29
out of hell and	show	themselves in such ugly	12, 315/ 14
which is, as I	showed	you, a cause of	12, 28/ 2
not (as I before	showed	you) the blessed Apostle	12, 29/ 21
own conscience declared and	showed	to himself that he	12, 31/ 18
speed. Now had God	showed	him before by Samuel	12, 62/ 14
which some have I	showed	you, and yet shall	12, 68/ 20
before have at length	showed	you, out of all	12, 69/ 2
And thus have I	showed	you, lo, no little	12, 74/ 31
And you have even	showed	me an example of	12, 77/ 7
In which work she	showed	me then the chapter	12, 89/ 23
therein. Of whom one	showed	, that by the glimmering	12, 110/ 8
Their shrift have I	showed	you, as Mother Maud	12, 117/ 14
you, as Mother Maud	showed	it us. But now	12, 117/ 14
came out of Vienna	showed	us among other talking	12, 127/ 14
thereof, that (as I	showed	you) she took it	12, 128/ 27
him by some illusion	showed	him for the proof	12, 131/ 14
by a certain apparition	showed	unto him (as himself	12, 134/ 12
his shrift to be	showed	him, that he not	12, 153/ 8
which thing when he	showed	unto the physician, and	12, 173/ 13
letted with one that	showed	me a letter dated	12, 188/ 8
show them (as it	showed	St. Peter) how far	12, 204/ 20
hath (as I have	showed	you) little profit by	12, 227/ 14
he hath also plainly	showed	you himself by his	12, 230/ 8
the ground. And he	showed	them a good cause	12, 239/ 7
for all this favor	showed	him, and all this	12, 265/ 5
ready before, as you	showed	in the beginning of	12, 287/ 25
forgiveness, our Savior hath	showed	himself in the twelfth	12, 299/ 24
without either great kindness	showed	them before (and afterward	12, 313/ 14
come, which shall be	showed	in us). We should	12, 319/ 23
our seed with the	showers	of our tears; and	12, 42/ 7
and therefore Saint Paul	showeth	us that we do	12, 41/ 8
in prison, the scripture	showeth	that the whole Church	12, 58/ 16
to another, our Savior	showeth	himself, where he saith	12, 96/ 8
upon every side, he	showeth	in what wise we	12, 106/ 21
Paul in sundry places	showeth	us, that our body	12, 109/ 12

of such sort as	showeth	itself naught and false	12, 141/ 2
as M. Gerson well	showeth	) stand him in stead	12, 153/ 29
For that thing he	showeth	himself to set more	12, 175/ 5
in this temptation he	showeth	himself such as the	12, 200/ 23
other: yet since reason	showeth	him what good he	12, 293/ 21
walked into heaven, himself	showeth	what way it was	12, 311/ 21
that sometimes another man	showeth	him that he hath	12, 314/ 27
draw your reasons, in	showing	by the scripture that	12, 136/ 9
then shall he with	shrewd	rest go supperless to	12, 92/ 8
to do, as a	shrewd	wife once told her	12, 118/ 2
forward, that (as the	shrewd	wife said) he should	12, 118/ 20
that it eased her	shrewd	stomach before, to think	12, 124/ 24
some other manner of	shrewd	turns, then useth the	12, 272/ 14
too, to see so	shrewd	rule kept in the	12, 273/ 24
but saw some, for	shrewd	turns done among themselves	12, 275/ 16
and that she shall	shrewdly	be shent. Were her	12, 112/ 26
sitteth and saith as	shrewdly	of him in another	12, 212/ 14
off all mine old	shrewdness	and begin even afresh	12, 118/ 5
cast away all her	shrewdness	, therein I trow she	12, 118/ 11
to make some false	shrews	say, that they heard	12, 191/ 19
children's songs, but old	shrews'	large open words, so	12, 193/ 4
poor ass came to	shrift	in the Shrovetide, a	12, 114/ 27
already. There in his	shrift	he had a marvelous	12, 115/ 6
sin in all his	shrift	was gluttony, and therefore	12, 115/ 21
I perceive by your	shrift	you have never used	12, 117/ 10
guess the price." Their	shrift	have I showed you	12, 117/ 14
poor ass after his	shrift	, when he waxed ahungered	12, 117/ 17
wolf now coming from	shrift	clean soiled from his	12, 118/ 1
when she came from	shrift	. "Be merry, man," quoth	12, 118/ 3
folk have been at	shrift	, their temptation hath been	12, 152/ 28
a special token that	shrift	is wholesome for them	12, 153/ 2
is it in his	shrift	to be showed him	12, 153/ 8
was so loud and	shrill	, his learning less than	12, 94/ 2
so loud and so	shrill	he cried Christ in	12, 94/ 18
crying his Passion so	shrill	into their, ears, they	12, 95/ 9
see almost every man	shrink	and flee, and that	12, 123/ 14
that side, and therefore	shrink	from the matter; then	12, 134/ 28
their hearts agrise, and	shrink	in the remembrance of	12, 198/ 14
should for fear thereof	shrink	from the confession of	12, 255/ 7
make us so to	shrink	, as we rather would	12, 278/ 14
help of grace never	shrink	thereat. But now are	12, 280/ 22
greater pain, not to	shrink	therefrom, and refuse it	12, 293/ 8
And should we then	shrink	to suffer as much	12, 314/ 11

man that once would	shrink	thereat, but every man	12, 315/ 28
bliss. From which whosoever	shrink	away with forsaking his	12, 319/ 7
sensual parts, the flesh	shrinking	at the meditation of	12, 245/ 22
rather than by the	shrinking	from those pains (though	12, 303/ 29
God, was I well	shriven	, and I purpose now	12, 118/ 4
of the body, be	shriven	and seek of a	12, 152/ 7
first is to be	shriven	, that by reason of	12, 152/ 24
to shrift in the	Shrovetide	, a day or two	12, 114/ 27
or so much as	shut	him up in a	12, 274/ 10
to have a door	shut	upon us where we	12, 275/ 29
where we have none	shut	on us now, this	12, 276/ 1
to have the door	shut	upon us) these are	12, 276/ 16
room, and the door	shut	upon us, while so	12, 277/ 3
the jailer that should	shut	him in. For by	12, 277/ 15
the door should be	shut	upon me, I would	12, 277/ 16
on the inside to	shut	every night full surely	12, 277/ 21
breath, whether they were	shut	up within, or without	12, 277/ 24
have no power to	shut	the hand of God	12, 299/ 11
we be not only	shut	from the fruition of	12, 308/ 25
thereby so near of	sib	to the night's fear	12, 123/ 11
that neither shall be	sib	to thy blood, nor	12, 208/ 10
he ever come thither. "	Sic	currite," saith Saint Paul	12, 41/ 13
oportebat Christum pati, et	sic	introire in regnum suum	12, 43/ 4
ut ignoretur transitus illius:	sic	et nos nati continuo	12, 158/ 27
oportebat Christum pati, et	sic	introire in regnum suam	12, 311/ 24
into Naples, or into	Sicily	. ANTHONY It may fortune	12, 188/ 14
wont to call upon	sick	men to remember death	12, 3/ 14
albeit that in any	sick	man it doth more	12, 4/ 10
a foolish pride, give	sick	folk medicines of their	12, 11/ 9
health their bodies were	sick	still! How many get	12, 22/ 7
And when folk are	sick	, not pray God send	12, 46/ 26
that ye be so	sick	, I pray God keep	12, 47/ 1
that when they be	sick	, will meddle with no	12, 63/ 1
waxen weaker, and more	sick	thereafter. But now I	12, 78/ 17
man, if he be	sick	, can away with no	12, 83/ 32
and lame horses, so	sick	, that no flesh was	12, 118/ 26
himself once very sore	sick	, I heard his fellows	12, 121/ 7
that if they fall	sick	in our service, so	12, 182/ 21
guest, if he fall	sick	therein, and his money	12, 182/ 26
that he is very	sick	, nor to reckon all	12, 183/ 27
that whensoever he falleth	sick	next, he will wish	12, 319/ 10
lying in disease and	sickness	, should come, as I	12, 3/ 11
him in time of	sickness	, with looking and longing	12, 4/ 11

loss, and despising of	sickness	, and all bodily grief	12, 10/ 14
time, as against the	sickness	of sorrows and tribulations	12, 11/ 29
to turn our short	sickness	of worldly tribulation into	12, 12/ 3
be it loss or	sickness	) so testy, so fumish	12, 14/ 25
and some by the	sickness	of ourselves, and some	12, 20/ 1
or our own; by	sickness	, imprisonment, or other bodily	12, 20/ 6
And therefore against hunger,	sickness	, and bodily hurt, and	12, 20/ 18
man should in every	sickness	pray for his health	12, 20/ 27
us thereunto, as the	sickness	that followeth our intemperate	12, 24/ 4
we fall in a	sickness	following upon our own	12, 25/ 1
him of all his	sickness	and disease of those	12, 25/ 16
fell in such a	sickness	; or as the thief	12, 27/ 19
fall into the painful	sickness	that must after drive	12, 28/ 29
tribulation, as peradventure in	sickness	or in loss of	12, 52/ 25
in sore weather or	sickness	, by general processions God	12, 58/ 22
his great pain and	sickness	by calling upon God	12, 58/ 24
sendeth us sorrow and	sickness	to force us to	12, 58/ 26
even in their last	sickness	sit up in their	12, 61/ 24
the while such sore	sickness	there is, or other	12, 65/ 26
need and penury, imprisonment,	sickness	, and pain and that	12, 67/ 29
well aware of the	sickness	of sin, for fear	12, 70/ 5
all of disease and	sickness	and other pain and	12, 78/ 14
in extreme age or	sickness	. The Second Chapter ANTHONY	12, 85/ 10
sure yourself perceive. For	sickness	, imprisonment, loss of goods	12, 86/ 26
his own disease and	sickness	he never useth to	12, 120/ 25
time of his own	sickness	, being so sore as	12, 121/ 9
more harm, than the	sickness	gave him cause. And	12, 121/ 12
within them, health or	sickness	, good humors or bad	12, 150/ 3
every man in every	sickness	of the body, be	12, 152/ 6
further grow by that	sickness	than in the beginning	12, 152/ 9
shall in their bodily	sickness	induce the priests, and	12, 152/ 13
some men in some	sickness	of the soul, beside	12, 152/ 15
be peradventure in the	sickness	some such difference as	12, 173/ 17
tribulation, as loss, or	sickness	, or death of our	12, 201/ 12
wills rather let their	sickness	or their sore grow	12, 293/ 16
ever one disease and	sickness	or other, whereof if	12, 301/ 29
of a sore painful	sickness	, while the stomach can	12, 307/ 25
pleasures (of which abomination	sickness	hath here a shadow	12, 308/ 1
aggrieved with such sundry	sicknesses	besides, that suffer you	12, 187/ 20
Gloria Patri without a	sicut	erat; any act that	12, 218/ 19
it, but with a	sicut	erat, that is to	12, 218/ 21
and mules. "Nolite fieri	sicut	equus et mulus, in	12, 296/ 17
as where, "Fulgebunt iusti	sicut	sol, et qui erudiunt	12, 307/ 6

enter in after, "Debet	sicut	ille ambulavit, et ipse	12, 311/ 19
diabolus" (saith St. Peter) "	sicut	leo rugiens circuit querens	12, 318/ 6
Christendom on the other	side	very sore decayed: and	12, 8/ 14
it on the other	side	with the fearful dread	12, 8/ 29
But, on the other	side	, if ye do as	12, 34/ 12
But, on the other	side	, he left us example	12, 42/ 21
have on the other	side	a great cause to	12, 44/ 3
And on the other	side	, "flagellat omnem filium quem	12, 48/ 11
that on the other	side	seek unto God therein	12, 63/ 22
that on the other	side	, a man may be	12, 64/ 15
and on the other	side	, both in tribulation and	12, 67/ 26
saith on the other	side	: "Beati qui lugent, quoniam	12, 70/ 24
consider on the other	side	the aforementioned things that	12, 73/ 4
and on the other	side	if the case so	12, 82/ 25
say on the other	side	, that heaviness for our	12, 92/ 26
water of his sweet	side	, and brought us out	12, 94/ 10
in on the one	side	, and on the other	12, 101/ 15
and on the other	side	come mighty strong wrestlers	12, 101/ 15
sit by his sweet	side	under his holy wing	12, 105/ 4
thy soul on no	side	. For, "scuto," saith he	12, 106/ 16
us about upon every	side	, he showeth in what	12, 106/ 20
tribulations, environed upon every	side	. Against all which compass	12, 106/ 23
clipped in on every	side	with the shield or	12, 107/ 15
young calf by her	side	. And as soon as	12, 119/ 5
to serve on every	side	for his own commodity	12, 120/ 5
are on the one	side	, and cannot tell how	12, 120/ 15
the rocks on that	side	, that yet he bring	12, 120/ 17
are on the other	side	, but can guide him	12, 120/ 18
methinketh, on the other	side	, that it is rather	12, 123/ 12
in on his own	side	, but yet not lack	12, 133/ 2
to think upon that	side	, and therefore shrink from	12, 134/ 28
were upon the other	side	perceived to mind his	12, 145/ 22
Charybdis on the other	side	shall never let any	12, 148/ 4
folly upon the other	side	, if he that feeleth	12, 152/ 20
But on the other	side	, if he see not	12, 161/ 30
great bag by his	side	filled even full of	12, 163/ 7
But on the other	side	, if there be a	12, 184/ 20
my belly, and my	side	lieth over them: and	12, 208/ 8
kin on the other	side	fall down to the	12, 208/ 17
then on the other	side	, the more that a	12, 209/ 9
sometimes on the other	side	(and on the other	12, 211/ 27
and on the other	side	so it sometimes happeth	12, 211/ 27
himself toward his left	side	, while the fish lay	12, 216/ 14

lay on his right	side	: you would not, I	12, 216/ 14
And on the other	side	, he that keepeth them	12, 227/ 18
And on the other	side	, while we now think	12, 249/ 13
And on the other	side	, if though his will	12, 261/ 25
lieth open on every	side	without any wall in	12, 272/ 20
But on the other	side	, if rather than forsake	12, 278/ 12
were on the one	side	of the way a	12, 289/ 12
all along the other	side	of the same street	12, 289/ 16
so tottering on every	side	that whoso sit thereon	12, 297/ 24
near on the one	side	as despair doth on	12, 299/ 20
doth on the other	side	, toward the abominable sin	12, 299/ 21
again on the other	side	, that he forsook him	12, 299/ 29
then on the other	side	the ground quake and	12, 315/ 13
hell open on every	side	round about our feet	12, 315/ 17
pain on the other	side	, into which we fall	12, 319/ 17
watchword spoken on both	sides	, after the manner used	12, 80/ 8
near unto his own	sides	, and set them in	12, 104/ 3
the water on both	sides	. If he be by	12, 120/ 14
my throne on the	sides	of the north, and	12, 159/ 30
he fetched a long	sigh	with an oh! from	12, 216/ 1
horses. And then he	sighed	, and said unto himself	12, 119/ 7
weep not in her	sight	at home) she studieth	12, 46/ 6
up well in our	sight	, we shall now mete	12, 49/ 15
themselves somewhat an imperfect	sight	of them too. Thus	12, 110/ 17
my chamber, out of	sight	of all such foolish	12, 116/ 10
me now without new	sight	of the book, he	12, 129/ 23
as is between the	sight	of a thing while	12, 137/ 20
look thereon, and the	sight	with which we see	12, 137/ 21
have him ever in	sight	, or bind him fast	12, 145/ 13
folk at the first	sight	they do suddenly seem	12, 205/ 25
gay and glorious in	sight	, garnished in silk, but	12, 210/ 7
inwardly in the deep	sight	of God, not sound	12, 228/ 26
never so good in	sight	) should yet sever them	12, 285/ 4
Precious is in the	sight	of God, the death	12, 289/ 2
be glorious in the	sight	of God, it can	12, 289/ 3
seem here in the	sight	of men. For here	12, 289/ 5
it seem in the	sight	here of a few	12, 290/ 4
and honorable in the	sight	of God, and all	12, 290/ 6
the fruition of the	sight	of God's glorious majesty	12, 306/ 16
far from a perfect	sight	: oh, good God! how	12, 308/ 6
so feared of that	sight	, that as for the	12, 315/ 19
at them, upon the	sight	, I say of that	12, 315/ 27
he loveth for a	sign	of salvation, and prosperity	12, 47/ 26

tribulation be a fearful	sign	of God's indignation. And	12, 49/ 14
his own mouth and	signed	with his own hand	12, 232/ 16
those that wore white	signified	approving, as the black	12, 310/ 2
approving, as the black	signified	reproving. And in those	12, 310/ 2
say (for camelus so	signifieth	in the Greek tongue	12, 171/ 1
tribulation seemeth generally to	signify	nothing else but some	12, 10/ 6
et virtutis quidem nullum	signum	valuimus ostendere: in malignitate	12, 158/ 28
God in contemplation and	silence	, they seek their own	12, 161/ 17
thereupon arrayed him in	silk	, and gave him a	12, 163/ 7
in sight, garnished in	silk	, but cloth is within	12, 210/ 7
the life of his	silly	soul. And this last	12, 20/ 11
envy them neither. Alas!	silly	souls what cause is	12, 42/ 24
at all, but a	silly	rude roaring ass: and	12, 111/ 3
very timorous daughter, a	silly	wretched girl, and ever	12, 112/ 18
be our fellows, for	silly	poor pismires and ants	12, 158/ 13
in himself: "Oh, thou	silly	poor soul, that weenest	12, 208/ 3
would consider it) even	silly	poor wretches in prison	12, 273/ 2
see the swarm of	silly	souls in the terrible	12, 315/ 18
illa pertransibunt omnes bestie	silvarum	, catuli leonum rugientes, querentes	12, 108/ 2
but also, "omnes bestie	silvarum	" (all the beasts of	12, 109/ 24
of an heap of	silver	or gold, white and	12, 207/ 1
est iumentis insipientibus, et	similis	factus est illis" (When	12, 49/ 1
latera aquilonis, et ero	similis	Altissimo" (I will sty	12, 159/ 29
vita tua, et Lazarus	similiter	mala: nunc autem hic	12, 55/ 21
This is a pretty	similitude	, Uncle, in this thing	12, 137/ 24
he came thereto by	simony	or some such other	12, 162/ 13
in corners many such	simple	folk, as they find	12, 11/ 10
be it never so	simple	a stick; but then	12, 15/ 13
lowly meekness of a	simple	sheep, then if he	12, 45/ 21
your sister and a	simple	unlearned soul, give of	12, 80/ 19
is many a lewd	simple	wretch, by that special	12, 263/ 20
fantasy upon some small	simple	pleasure, that they cannot	12, 286/ 9
kind of the deadly	sin	of sloth. Another sort	12, 14/ 23
branch of the mortal	sin	of ire. And then	12, 15/ 3
for the punishment of	sin	(for which they that	12, 17/ 17
can never now but	sin	, can never be but	12, 17/ 18
times well and without	sin	desire of God the	12, 19/ 26
of losing through deadly	sin	the life of his	12, 20/ 10
mankind of old original	sin	, of which Saint Paul	12, 21/ 3
respect of the man's	sin	at all, but for	12, 24/ 10
was due to that	sin	(except it were purged	12, 25/ 9
gracious remission of his	sin	, and of the far	12, 26/ 1
die in their deadly	sin	, which yet in such	12, 26/ 4

to suffer for his	sin	) make of his just	12, 26/ 29
to do, that with	sin	we have deserved it	12, 27/ 23
that God for some	sin	sendeth it, though we	12, 27/ 24
be sent for our	sin	, and suffering it patiently	12, 27/ 28
that we have no	sin	in us, we beguile	12, 28/ 10
a man from such	sin	as he should else	12, 28/ 14
that it cureth the	sin	past, and purchaseth remission	12, 28/ 21
preserve us from the	sin	into which we were	12, 28/ 24
into such shameful beastly	sin	, sendeth her in season	12, 29/ 13
a cure of the	sin	past and a preservative	12, 30/ 1
a preservative from the	sin	that is to come	12, 30/ 1
own conscience is with	sin	cumbered or clear. Howbeit	12, 30/ 4
a man for his	sin	, but for exercise of	12, 30/ 12
and not for his	sin	neither committed nor which	12, 30/ 18
a man for his	sin	; since he cannot here	12, 30/ 26
sins before committed, or	sin	that else should fall	12, 30/ 27
to think that his	sin	already past hath deserved	12, 31/ 1
may well and without	sin	have a good hope	12, 31/ 12
it him for his	sin	, and that he is	12, 32/ 10
in his passion, cast	sin	, and hell, and purgatory	12, 32/ 15
have died for his	sin	, dieth now for Christ's	12, 32/ 27
the satisfaction of his	sin	through the merit of	12, 32/ 30
tribulation sent for our	sin	. The Eleventh Chapter VINCENT	12, 35/ 8
sent us for our	sin	, spoken of no other	12, 35/ 19
it refraineth us from	sin	that else we would	12, 35/ 20
unto us, be our	sin	never so sore, nor	12, 35/ 26
sent us for our	sin	here shall (if we	12, 36/ 14
themselves for the least	sin	that we do; yet	12, 36/ 22
and that it were	sin	and sacrilege to look	12, 37/ 16
and mourn for his	sin	. Such mind as this	12, 45/ 5
tribulation will fall into	sin	, and therefore, saith the	12, 49/ 4
a good man to	sin	, is not a great	12, 51/ 10
for shame, or for	sin	, for himself, or any	12, 52/ 7
mourn and lament his	sin	before committed, and to	12, 52/ 11
David did, for their	sin	) put affliction unto their	12, 52/ 13
take tribulation for his	sin	; whatsoever words you find	12, 52/ 21
and heaviness for his	sin	and offense against God	12, 52/ 29
secret sorrow for his	sin	at last, that is	12, 53/ 20
and punished for his	sin	, the Apostle commanded them	12, 57/ 26
into many a sore	sin	which sins, when he	12, 59/ 18
of the country of	sin	that he was bred	12, 60/ 7
or fall deeper in	sin	: or if they have	12, 60/ 15
or else matter of	sin	, matter of damnation, or	12, 64/ 19

in this world for	sin	, not for that worldly	12, 70/ 4
of the sickness of	sin	, for fear of that	12, 70/ 5
punishment of his own	sin	and for devotion to	12, 87/ 22
great heaviness for his	sin	, yet when he considereth	12, 88/ 3
and heavy for his	sin	, shall have cause to	12, 90/ 12
and penance for his	sin	, shall we none need	12, 90/ 18
malice of all men's	sin	, by which he is	12, 90/ 20
at one that from	sin	turneth, than of fourscore	12, 90/ 24
to abide in his	sin	, even unto his end	12, 91/ 6
to lie still in	sin	. For let him remember	12, 92/ 4
therefore, let no man	sin	in hope of grace	12, 92/ 17
satisfaction of our own	sin	; this thing they call	12, 93/ 9
but that they can	sin	on as men do	12, 93/ 21
painful penance for their	sin	, to procure God to	12, 95/ 28
in forthinking of his	sin	. The Prophet saith: "Scindite	12, 96/ 14
and heavy for his	sin	that he hath done	12, 97/ 8
thenceforth, yet for every	sin	that is passed can	12, 97/ 10
be sorry for his	sin	past, let him be	12, 97/ 26
him that for his	sin	sorroweth in his heart	12, 98/ 1
be sad for his	sin	, to be sorry yet	12, 98/ 2
the peril of our	sin	, and the great goodness	12, 98/ 9
misliking of our old	sin	is an affection not	12, 98/ 13
that is indeed no	sin	, maketh a venial, and	12, 113/ 12
him to take for	sin	something that is none	12, 114/ 1
reason of his scruple	sin	, where else he should	12, 114/ 3
he should not, or	sin	deadly (while his conscience	12, 114/ 4
for fear of deadly	sin	, if he should lose	12, 115/ 4
he did was deadly	sin	with him, the poor	12, 115/ 15
that the most weighty	sin	in all his shrift	12, 115/ 21
cannot serve me for	sin	of my soul to	12, 119/ 24
that it were little	sin	even with that axe-head	12, 125/ 13
he take always for	sin	, yet he taketh but	12, 132/ 19
by force, and commit	sin	of his own upon	12, 141/ 29
him into some great	sin	, brought him into despair	12, 146/ 3
or by some secret	sin	of his deprehended and	12, 146/ 5
or into his other	sin	again, the falling whereinto	12, 147/ 14
recidivation into his former	sin	: since the great part	12, 148/ 15
far from falling into	sin	again. VINCENT I think	12, 148/ 17
into such an outrageous	sin	, that they, be ready	12, 150/ 23
merit, and not any	sin	at all. Some have	12, 150/ 28
the man to the	sin	whereto he could not	12, 155/ 13
have lived here in	sin	, such words have they	12, 159/ 9
make him decline unto	sin	, I say not nay	12, 162/ 2

dread of fleshly foul	sin	and covetousness, since they	12, 170/ 10
cannot be lightly without	sin	. For the thing that	12, 171/ 13
wittingly to do deadly	sin	, and would withal murmur	12, 186/ 9
that mind should he	sin	deadly through his own	12, 196/ 16
he falleth in deadly	sin	, while he never cometh	12, 197/ 14
either pleasant affectives unto	sin	, or either secret sleights	12, 200/ 10
move a man to	sin	, and in other kinds	12, 201/ 5
to fall into the	sin	that the devil would	12, 201/ 27
boldness and courage in	sin	, and finally to fall	12, 236/ 10
bondage, I mean, of	sin	. Which to be a	12, 253/ 10
peccati" (He that committeth	sin	, is the thrall, or	12, 253/ 13
thrall, or bondsman of	sin	). And then, if this	12, 253/ 13
he is already through	sin	become willingly thrall and	12, 253/ 17
judgment for the original	sin	that they bring with	12, 266/ 13
full remission both of	sin	and pain, as peradventure	12, 284/ 5
die there with his	sin	, and so be damned	12, 297/ 16
doth encourage himself to	sin	, and therewith offendeth God	12, 299/ 10
side, toward the abominable	sin	of blasphemy against the	12, 299/ 21
Holy Ghost. Against which	sin	concerning either the impossibility	12, 299/ 22
the wresting of his	sinews	, and breaking of his	12, 67/ 12
sore beaten veins and	sinews	, new feeling with the	12, 312/ 19
the bettering of his	sinful	soul he would be	12, 45/ 3
loath to leave their	sinful	lusts that hang in	12, 60/ 13
their prosperity, the selfsame	sinful	things with which they	12, 60/ 26
the way that my	sinful	soul shall to, I	12, 119/ 10
unto God of his	sinful	living. Then let him	12, 164/ 19
for a man very	sinful	and naught; he forthwith	12, 176/ 19
likelihood, that for our	sinful	wretched living, he goeth	12, 194/ 16
that he taketh by	sinful	means. For it is	12, 236/ 9
yet being his poor	sinful	servants, but rather his	12, 243/ 18
boldness of any such	sinful	trust, but was overcome	12, 299/ 30
than willfully, and thereby	sinfully	, herself become an homicide	12, 141/ 30
for fear of imprisonment	sinfully	to forsake him; nor	12, 280/ 9
sore abash them, as	sinfully	to drive them therefrom	12, 288/ 16
carried to church, and	sing	after their childish fashion	12, 192/ 25
but ever sit and	sing	, "Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus" upon	12, 212/ 20
revel, in this they	sing	and dance. And in	12, 273/ 11
prisoner of another jail	singeth	, danceth in his two	12, 275/ 4
for a man of	singular	virtue, and that it	12, 131/ 3
he fall into any	singularity	of opinions against the	12, 133/ 27
gemitu meo, lavabo per	singulas	noctes lectum meum, lachrimis	12, 96/ 20
Those thoughts, if they	sink	deep, are a sore	12, 60/ 3
reason, and let it	sink	into our heart, and	12, 296/ 21

words and let them	sink	, as they should do	12, 303/ 24
nineteen good men that	sinned	not at all. And	12, 90/ 25
Say not, I have	sinned	, and yet there hath	12, 236/ 15
and confessed himself a	sinner	, and God for good	12, 18/ 3
must confess himself a	sinner	, yet be there many	12, 31/ 10
venerit, contempnit" (When the	sinner	cometh into the depth	12, 61/ 2
otherwise reckon themselves than	sinner	(for as Saint Paul	12, 28/ 6
are many scourges for	sinner	also). He giveth evil	12, 48/ 14
for punishment of some	sins	past (we certainly know	12, 24/ 8
preserving us from some	sins	, in which we were	12, 24/ 9
to come for our	sins	in this world past	12, 28/ 1
be sent him for	sins	before committed, or sin	12, 30/ 27
pain of all his	sins	of his mere liberality	12, 33/ 3
sent us for our	sins	, in whatsoever wise they	12, 35/ 25
pain due for our	sins	to be diminished in	12, 37/ 10
both for our own	sins	, and for other folks'	12, 42/ 22
do, bewail their wretched	sins	, and not be glad	12, 42/ 23
a sore sin which	sins	, when he did them	12, 59/ 18
do penance for his	sins	, bestowing his time upon	12, 60/ 11
and remission of his	sins	, with diminishing of his	12, 68/ 26
and from such other	sins	as wealth would bring	12, 73/ 13
helpeth to purge our	sins	past, a thing that	12, 75/ 16
that preserveth us from	sins	that else would come	12, 75/ 17
covereth a multitude of	sins	, and he that trusteth	12, 76/ 26
that heaviness for our	sins	we shall need none	12, 93/ 1
which only are our	sins	forgiven freely without any	12, 93/ 10
penance for their own	sins	, look to be their	12, 93/ 11
and weeping for our	sins	, this they reckon shame	12, 93/ 18
nor weep for their	sins	at all. And surely	12, 93/ 22
for all our deadly	sins	. He did full penance	12, 94/ 9
of heaviness for his	sins	laid alow under foot	12, 96/ 18
weep, and bewail our	sins	committed before, and all	12, 96/ 27
must have (for their	sins	) contrition and sorrow in	12, 96/ 28
be sorry for his	sins	. The Seventh Chapter VINCENT	12, 97/ 2
and then that his	sins	be never full forgiven	12, 113/ 15
clean soiled from his	sins	, went about to do	12, 118/ 1
reason of his other	sins	the devil have not	12, 152/ 25
with occasion of many	sins	more, and that is	12, 224/ 16
Domine" (From mine hid	sins	cleanse thou me, good	12, 226/ 22
both in remission of	sins	, and also matter of	12, 254/ 3
clean of all his	sins	, and send him straight	12, 284/ 25
should by the little	sipping	that our hearts should	12, 306/ 10
Marry, I thank you,	Sir	, for this with all	12, 74/ 2

be companied with her	sister	charity. And then saith	12, 39/ 33
went to see his	sister	, as he that highly	12, 80/ 5
me that am your	sister	and a simple unlearned	12, 80/ 19
By my troth, good	sister	, " quoth her brother, "I	12, 80/ 21
busy in helping her	sister	Martha to dress his	12, 185/ 13
his brethren and his	sisters	, yea and his own	12, 174/ 26
his mirth, and so	sit	and mourn for his	12, 45/ 5
we shall see Lazarus	sit	in wealth somewhat under	12, 55/ 15
in their last sickness	sit	up in their deathbed	12, 61/ 24
vivens cogitat quid futurum	sit	. " (Better it is to	12, 69/ 13
old fool's life to	sit	well and warm with	12, 78/ 25
penance at all, but	sit	them down and drink	12, 99/ 10
for our Savior's sake,	sit	cock-a-hoop and fill in	12, 99/ 11
since these other folk	sit	so merry without such	12, 99/ 17
shall have, while we	sit	under his heavenly feathers	12, 105/ 2
not only (when we	sit	by his sweet side	12, 105/ 4
under his holy wing)	sit	in safeguard; but that	12, 105/ 5
that also they should	sit	under his wing, here	12, 106/ 3
was so weary to	sit	so long and hear	12, 115/ 18
where we ween we	sit	on the rainbow and	12, 158/ 10
quod et ipse filius	sit	habrahae" (This day is	12, 179/ 9
take her stool, and	sit	down at her ease	12, 185/ 14
patience, and fain to	sit	still, and hold my	12, 195/ 15
nor night but ever	sit	and sing, "Sanctus, sanctus	12, 212/ 20
folks do? Will you	sit	still by the fire	12, 219/ 27
a poor ploughman may	sit	still by the fire	12, 222/ 5
and Herodias full heavily	sit	in hell burning both	12, 279/ 23
every side that whoso	sit	thereon may soon take	12, 297/ 24
of whom there now	sit	some, and more shall	12, 305/ 13
and more shall hereafter	sit	, full gloriously crowned in	12, 305/ 14
talk, and when he	sitteth	with me, I let	12, 81/ 12
in one place, another	sitteth	and saith as shrewdly	12, 212/ 14
John's head. And now	sitteth	he with great feast	12, 279/ 21
in his glorious manhood,	sitting	on his throne with	12, 315/ 23
himself the value of	sixpence	at a meal, no	12, 116/ 24
fattest and yet for	sixpence	buy and choose the	12, 116/ 27
yourself the price of	sixpence	at a meal, as	12, 117/ 12
pass the price of	sixpence	. It happed him then	12, 118/ 23
set him far above	sixpence	, and therefore, I dare	12, 119/ 12
very far passeth my	sixpence	. But cows this country	12, 119/ 17
so pass they not	sixpence	between them both. And	12, 119/ 25
to the objections. The	Sixteenth	Chapter ANTHONY Either I	12, 48/ 2
for a revelation. The	Sixteenth	Chapter But lest you	12, 129/ 8

of worldly substance. The	Sixteenth	Chapter ANTHONY Much less	12, 242/ 18
of the tribulation. The	Sixth	Chapter VINCENT Verily methinketh	12, 19/ 11
a superstitious folly. The	Sixth	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 92/ 23
that place of the	sixth	chapter of St. Luke	12, 181/ 21
lands and possessions. The	Sixth	Chapter Lands and possessions	12, 207/ 5
himself, which in the	sixth	chapter of St. Matthew	12, 239/ 17
some man that con	skill	of hunting, whether that	12, 295/ 21
cometh a young sheep's	skin	to the market as	12, 86/ 8
already dead, and his	skin	ripped off and carried	12, 119/ 2
the outside from the	skin	inward, the pain would	12, 302/ 11
spark of fire to	skip	about in the sky	12, 307/ 11
skip about in the	sky	. Tell him, that his	12, 307/ 11
army discomfited and himself	slain	. And as it is	12, 62/ 23
which when he hath	slain	the body, is able	12, 109/ 6
is for his riches	slain	, and some that keep	12, 210/ 17
and with cruel torment	slain	. And in like wise	12, 300/ 11
not be occasion of	slander	, I therefore eat it	12, 116/ 10
commandment of his own	slaughter	of himself. Therefore is	12, 142/ 8
man that we be	slave	unto, remember what we	12, 253/ 26
a bondman or a	slave	), rather than his Father	12, 254/ 23
away, dispersing them for	slaves	among many sundry countries	12, 190/ 11
so go all the	slaves	. Howbeit, because that for	12, 256/ 4
fear them that may	slay	the body; for they	12, 298/ 14
God that we shall	sleep	. God hath given us	12, 57/ 19
among after his first	sleep	, and maketh him lie	12, 59/ 21
softer, and assay to	sleep	; and when that will	12, 60/ 23
that. And after the	sleep	therewith broken, heard him	12, 84/ 11
called toward night, will	sleep	out the morning, and	12, 92/ 6
him out of his	sleep	, and bereaved him of	12, 115/ 9
but lie still and	sleep	like a good son	12, 115/ 11
a thing in our	sleep	, while we dream thereof	12, 137/ 22
ere this in my	sleep	dreamed that I doubted	12, 138/ 11
of pleasure. But in	sleep	it happeth very seldom	12, 142/ 25
out of his deep	sleep	, but will needs take	12, 143/ 23
their chamber in their	sleep	, will so rise an	12, 143/ 25
away from you to	sleep	. But, you wot well	12, 187/ 9
wont at afternoon to	sleep	long but even a	12, 187/ 10
you not always to	sleep	when you should, let	12, 187/ 20
you should, let this	sleep	not slip away, but	12, 187/ 21
he cannot make himself	sleep	: so shall he, whether	12, 198/ 3
never have lust to	sleep	, and thereby lose the	12, 307/ 15
his Passion, nor his	sleep-like	merit, as his watch	12, 66/ 27
acceptable to God than	sleeping	; and yet will God	12, 57/ 18

beheld, he dissembled their	sleeping	, and suddenly said unto	12, 84/ 9
done while we be	sleeping	: that is, to wit	12, 139/ 22
and not dream it	sleeping	; you may tell him	12, 142/ 19
us consider his false	sleight	therein; for this tale	12, 317/ 13
warning of the devil's	sleights	, and that must be	12, 131/ 28
sin, or either secret	sleights	and trains, and cometh	12, 200/ 11
no farther but the	slender	commodity that worldly-minded men	12, 223/ 9
let us consider the	slender	commodity that they bring	12, 244/ 1
are, methinketh, so very	slender	and slight, that in	12, 276/ 17
they praise it but	slenderly	. VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle, this	12, 212/ 28
but we have not	slept	in it, but been	12, 157/ 7
body, she consent to	slide	from the faith, and	12, 203/ 14
sure, not a sudden	slight	affection of sufferance for	12, 205/ 13
so very slender and	slight	, that in so great	12, 276/ 17
let this sleep not	slip	away, but take it	12, 187/ 21
the deadly sin of	sloth	. Another sort are there	12, 14/ 23
but are either of	sloth	or impatience discomfortless, or	12, 17/ 10
if the man of	sloth	, or impatience, or hope	12, 18/ 26
or grief, whereof grew	sloth	and negligence to think	12, 56/ 4
own frailty, negligence, and	sloth	in resisting and withstanding	12, 165/ 5
lie still abed and	slug	, and when he is	12, 45/ 31
wont to take in	slugging	, and that men and	12, 307/ 16
was fallen into some	slumber	, and dreamed that I	12, 89/ 6
their gamesters, and slyly	slunk	away; and long was	12, 62/ 4
they their gamesters, and	slyly	slunk away; and long	12, 62/ 4
to scorn, and sometimes	slyly	to his own face	12, 212/ 17
all the remnant) no	small	part of our own	12, 7/ 2
or meant of some	small	moderate refreshing of the	12, 69/ 22
to make her middle	small	, both twain to her	12, 169/ 3
and the displeasures neither	small	nor few, and of	12, 222/ 31
we will take no	small	man for an example	12, 229/ 4
have spoken of the	small	commodity of them unto	12, 231/ 19
for whose short and	small	pleasure in this life	12, 244/ 19
you reckon imprisonment so	small	a matter of itself	12, 259/ 17
their fantasy upon some	small	simple pleasure, that they	12, 286/ 9
he might. Howbeit, how	small	the pain is in	12, 301/ 26
timber log) "if thou	smite	it not off, I	12, 125/ 19
us with hope, and	smite	the devil in the	12, 318/ 18
worse, and from gentle,	smooth	, sweet, and courteous, wax	12, 45/ 25
a fable that the	snail	did. For when Jupiter	12, 285/ 19
prepare for them, the	snail	kept her at home	12, 285/ 23
have set like the	snail	upon their own house	12, 286/ 15
be served as the	snail	was, and yet much	12, 286/ 20

they will, as the	snail	creepeth about with hers	12, 286/ 22
now than to the	snuff	of a candle that	12, 85/ 20
nose. For as that	snuff	burneth down so low	12, 85/ 21
some men of more	sober	living, and thereby of	12, 28/ 4
coming on softly and	soberly	in a long range	12, 110/ 10
of the Turks so	soberly	coming on, turned (God	12, 110/ 25
is one spark of	soberness	left in a drunken	12, 287/ 7
no parting fellow. "Quae	societas	lucis ad tenebras? Christi	12, 230/ 6
further therewith how rich	soever	he be now, he	12, 163/ 20
what manner of man	soever	he be, though he	12, 182/ 2
his life, what loss	soever	I should hap to	12, 182/ 29
in conclusion, how base	soever	Christendom be brought, it	12, 193/ 27
his help (how loath	soever	we feel our flesh	12, 247/ 7
And in what country	soever	we walk in this	12, 251/ 19
very deed, how shameful	soever	it seem here in	12, 289/ 4
vile and how shameful	soever	it seem in the	12, 290/ 4
his prosperity, gay and	soft	apparel, with royal delicate	12, 55/ 25
sorrow; then will no	soft	bed serve, nor no	12, 61/ 6
this country, especially such	soft	amblers; for I see	12, 119/ 15
and lay their head	softer	, and assay to sleep	12, 60/ 22
them himself, coming on	softly	and soberly in a	12, 110/ 9
not to say it	softly	to themselves. And I	12, 235/ 1
make, and that doubt	soiled	, I will as for	12, 64/ 6
coming from shrift clean	soiled	from his sins, went	12, 118/ 1
where, "Fulgebunt iusti sicut	sol	, et qui erudiant ad	12, 307/ 6
is ready to be	sold	in the booksellers' shops	12, 89/ 22
never saw dead horse	sold	in the market, and	12, 119/ 9
him the sultan suddenly	sold	it to another of	12, 232/ 14
of fortune. "Et facit	solem	suum oriri super bonos	12, 48/ 8
whole city go in	solemn	procession therewith; but it	12, 155/ 25
arrogant manner, high sullen	solemn	port, overlooking the poor	12, 160/ 29
so. He maketh a	solemn	oath among the ceremonies	12, 190/ 3
man and a great	solemn	doctor in writing. But	12, 196/ 23
weal in a right	solemn	council. When it came	12, 214/ 1
I made after a	solemn	vow to myself, that	12, 214/ 14
earth to a great	solemn	feast that it pleased	12, 285/ 21
world and the flesh,	soliciting	the mind of a	12, 51/ 9
being out of the	solicitude	of worldly business, and	12, 174/ 13
by reason of the	solicitude	of all worldly business	12, 185/ 10
mean my care and	solicitude	about all the churches	12, 310/ 30
choose himself some secret	solitary	place in his own	12, 164/ 15
super astra, et ponam	solium	meum ad latera aquilonis	12, 159/ 28
were very good withal.	Solomon	was, ye wot well	12, 47/ 7

objections with examples of	Solomon	, Job, and Abraham. And	12, 50/ 4
conveniently depend. As for	Solomon	was, as you say	12, 53/ 6
therefore the example of	Solomon	can very little serve	12, 53/ 22
he favoereth prosperity; for	Solomon	was, ye wot well	12, 53/ 24
your other examples of	Solomon	and Job nothing for	12, 56/ 10
take such recreation. And	Solomon	saith, I trow, that	12, 82/ 16
this answer will the	solution	of your examples conveniently	12, 53/ 5
will my soul suddenly	someday	within a while, and	12, 86/ 4
are under him, than	someone	, that is over him	12, 220/ 23
ne abscondas" (Mine own	son	, give glory to the	12, 26/ 18
And he scourgeth every	son	of his that he	12, 42/ 30
biddeth him go, good	son	, I warrant thee, I	12, 46/ 3
recipit" (He scourgeth every	son	that he receiveth). And	12, 48/ 12
consolatur, tu vero cruciaris" (	Son	, remember that thou hast	12, 55/ 22
sleep like a good	son	himself, till his master	12, 115/ 11
may say to thee,	son	, here in confession between	12, 116/ 4
fool, I warrant thee,	son	. For I eat flesh	12, 116/ 8
to kill his own	son	, and as Sampson had	12, 140/ 13
the death of his	son	, God intended it not	12, 141/ 5
he too is the	son	of Abraham). But now	12, 179/ 10
in terra?" (When the	Son	of Man shall come	12, 194/ 1
of him shall the	Son	of Man be ashamed	12, 290/ 20
fable, nor an harper's	song	, but the very holy	12, 240/ 25
plays, nor of children's	songs	, but old shrews' large	12, 193/ 4
I have gathered thy	sons	together, as the hen	12, 104/ 12
see that he shall	soon	be gone. And we	12, 3/ 19
young man may die	soon	; so we be very	12, 4/ 16
physician, and healed him	soon	after both in body	12, 17/ 25
in keeping of them	soon	after lost their life	12, 22/ 10
his will, yet as	soon	as he confesseth his	12, 25/ 26
it, then shall you	soon	consider this, that there	12, 50/ 25
not whether, nor how	soon	he shall take his	12, 59/ 25
not matches, you may	soon	see by this. For	12, 73/ 29
in that point I	soon	excused you, and laid	12, 79/ 26
Forsooth, Cousin, I can	soon	guess which of our	12, 81/ 20
the hearing; but as	soon	as he cometh to	12, 83/ 28
true proverb, that as	soon	cometh a young sheep's	12, 86/ 7
hap sometime to die	soon	, so the old man	12, 86/ 10
happed me another thing	soon	after. VINCENT I pray	12, 88/ 27
before Lent began so	soon	. The poor beast answered	12, 115/ 3
her side. And as	soon	as he saw them	12, 119/ 5
not, there may you	soon	find it: for myself	12, 129/ 12
be short, it is	soon	seen, that therein the	12, 131/ 26

you not now as	soon	, trow you, when you	12, 138/ 20
like wise we, as	soon	as we were born	12, 159/ 5
peevisch pleasure, short and	soon	gone, that they took	12, 169/ 14
loath to come over	soon	, lest my soon coming	12, 188/ 6
over soon, lest my	soon	coming might have happed	12, 188/ 6
made you wake too	soon	: but especially by the	12, 188/ 7
a proud promise, and	soon	had a foul fall	12, 196/ 14
the experience thereof so	soon	, that it had been	12, 199/ 12
stand, but be so	soon	translated from one man	12, 206/ 26
can it not so	soon	be lost. In the	12, 207/ 22
another man's mouth, as	soon	passed, as spoken? Whereupon	12, 212/ 5
pounds, and after as	soon	set down, and eftsoons	12, 222/ 13
may lose it more	soon	. And then when they	12, 222/ 26
purpose, the devil shall	soon	turn them from things	12, 223/ 19
but a little) may	soon	prove a great deal	12, 226/ 12
I mend, I shall	soon	ease my grief. Now	12, 251/ 30
VINCENT That is, Uncle,	soon	said: but it is	12, 254/ 11
he not tell how	soon	. And therefore, but if	12, 268/ 6
we not tell how	soon	. But as it may	12, 279/ 6
agree to be (as	soon	as they be hence	12, 285/ 13
the place, whom as	soon	as the harts heard	12, 295/ 12
ye say: yet as	soon	as we should once	12, 295/ 17
us, our hearts should	soon	fall as clean from	12, 295/ 19
whoso sit thereon may	soon	take a foul fall	12, 297/ 24
his master again, and	soon	after that he was	12, 300/ 6
that God should the	sooner	give him grace to	12, 45/ 1
I durst come no	sooner	, for fear lest you	12, 116/ 1
thing that may be	sooner	bidden than obeyed. I	12, 197/ 28
God it had come	sooner	in my mind; but	12, 199/ 18
a sharper to be	sooner	rid. And yet lieth	12, 302/ 6
thief was. ANTHONY Very	sooth	you say, Cousin, that	12, 91/ 9
had (if he say	sooth	) the power to speak	12, 296/ 5
may live, he shall	soothly	die in his wickedness	12, 174/ 9
the thing is even	soothly	such as you say	12, 295/ 5
prison already, be but	sophistical	fantasies: and that (except	12, 262/ 17
a trifle and a	sophistical	fantasy, myself have so	12, 262/ 29
yet but for a	sophistical	fantasy, and said, that	12, 267/ 8
thought but a fantasy	sophistical	to prove it any	12, 269/ 22
you seem but a	sophistical	fantasy to your mind	12, 270/ 8
prison, plainly without any	sophistication	at all; and that	12, 263/ 18
this thing seem any	sophistry	to you, that I	12, 265/ 25
God. Is this any	sophistry	first, or not? VINCENT	12, 266/ 5
gone, we shall be	sore	destitute of any such	12, 6/ 6

and all mine are	sore	beaten already, and now	12, 6/ 9
fear that thing so	sore	now, which few years	12, 7/ 26
the other side very	sore	decayed: and all this	12, 8/ 14
rise of occasion of	sore	tribulation. And herein shall	12, 9/ 13
Saint Paul was himself	sore	against Christ, till Christ	12, 17/ 22
which Saint Paul so	sore	complaineth in his Epistle	12, 21/ 4
Apostle himself in his	sore	tribulation, praying thrice unto	12, 22/ 16
own Holy Spirit so	sore	desireth our weal, that	12, 22/ 25
lap, she should so	sore	long to break unto	12, 29/ 18
a painful tribulation, so	sore	that he was fain	12, 29/ 26
he deserved not that	sore	tribulation that he then	12, 31/ 18
our sin never so	sore	, nor never so open	12, 35/ 26
that you say very	sore	in some thing concerning	12, 44/ 10
seeing the man so	sore	set on his pleasure	12, 45/ 11
the prick that very	sore	pricketh the mind, as	12, 50/ 22
so great adversity so	sore	interrupted, can (as yourself	12, 53/ 27
panged him not so	sore	. Then, as Lazarus's pain	12, 55/ 6
have shaken mine example	sore	, and have in your	12, 56/ 16
make his plague as	sore	, and as long lasting	12, 58/ 2
proved often, that in	sore	weather or sickness, by	12, 58/ 22
stepped into many a	sore	sin which sins, when	12, 59/ 18
sink deep, are a	sore	tribulation. And surely if	12, 60/ 3
I fear it very	sore	. Some men are there	12, 62/ 6
that paineth him so	sore	. But let him go	12, 63/ 8
in that he is	sore	grieved with heaviness and	12, 65/ 2
upon his request, so	sore	he longeth for ease	12, 65/ 20
tribulation the while such	sore	sickness there is, or	12, 65/ 25
dare not be so	sore	as utterly to forbid	12, 83/ 12
her old age so	sore	disposed to the wantonness	12, 96/ 1
this thing somewhat a	sore	sentence, not for that	12, 97/ 5
old saints write very	sore	in this point. Howbeit	12, 97/ 17
fall shall be no	sore	bruising to him, but	12, 102/ 21
adversity maketh us very	sore	to fear the lion	12, 109/ 10
night's fear the devil	sore	troubleth the mind of	12, 113/ 24
was himself once very	sore	sick, I heard his	12, 121/ 7
own sickness, being so	sore	as it was, he	12, 121/ 10
surely, Cousin, an horrible	sore	trouble it is to	12, 123/ 3
myself, that have been	sore	encumbered with that temptation	12, 123/ 5
anger her husband so	sore	, that she might give	12, 124/ 18
pain: and so full	sore	against her will for	12, 128/ 12
were he in a	sore	tribulation, and a very	12, 146/ 1
me that he was	sore	cumbered, and that it	12, 149/ 3
imprinted that fear so	sore	in their imagination, that	12, 151/ 4

suggestions thereunto, they be	sore	troubled therewith, and some	12, 161/ 8
of them forwearied as	sore	, and as sore panged	12, 168/ 29
as sore, and as	sore	panged and pained therein	12, 168/ 29
fall in thereto: yet	sore	to vex and trouble	12, 170/ 13
them, because of the	sore	words and terrible threats	12, 170/ 27
the thing that folk	sore	long for, they will	12, 171/ 13
affection of the mind	sore	set thereupon, the Prophet	12, 171/ 16
but that they long	sore	to be rich: and	12, 172/ 7
set their heart very	sore	thereon. VINCENT This is	12, 172/ 9
were among the people	sore	infamed of raven, extortion	12, 176/ 16
when his knee is	sore	; so is it very	12, 187/ 18
this realm hath very	sore	decayed, as little while	12, 192/ 13
shall Christendom be straited	sore	, and brought into so	12, 193/ 31
make many a man	sore	stagger in his faith	12, 204/ 13
allow them. Whereupon longing	sore	to be praised, he	12, 217/ 24
knee hap to be	sore	. And I wist once	12, 221/ 7
sword to cut and	sore	wound them with, and	12, 225/ 11
this temptation is most	sore	and most perilous. For	12, 228/ 17
we might, be full	sore	ashamed in ourselves, and	12, 240/ 26
the Christian faith so	sore	fainteth nowadays, and decayeth	12, 242/ 22
it full often full	sore	against our wills. Of	12, 253/ 2
command him half so	sore	. Let every free man	12, 253/ 5
take it for so	sore	a thing and so	12, 253/ 15
so strange, nor so	sore	, as it before seemed	12, 255/ 5
more displeasures and very	sore	griefs knit and adjoined	12, 255/ 20
the sorer thing by	sore	and hard handling therein	12, 256/ 31
they be therein so	sore	handled and so hardly	12, 263/ 23
reason great cause as	sore	to abhor this hard	12, 263/ 24
by long and divers	sore	torments, strike him stark	12, 268/ 14
the meanwhile, in very	sore	dread and fear, and	12, 268/ 21
imprisonment, that is therein	sore	and hardly handled. For	12, 268/ 27
they be therein as	sore	handled and as hardly	12, 271/ 8
well enough, and being	sore	discontent too, to see	12, 273/ 24
and punisheth them as	sore	in this common prison	12, 274/ 1
such horror, and so	sore	abhorreth. VINCENT The remnant	12, 274/ 4
the prisoners be as	sore	handled as they be	12, 275/ 10
some of them be	sore	handled, so be some	12, 275/ 27
sake, we might be	sore	ashamed so much as	12, 276/ 18
we fear imprisonment so	sore	, we be much more	12, 279/ 9
most for the more	sore	. For out of that	12, 279/ 10
this point is the	sore	pinch. And yet you	12, 281/ 11
that we dread so	sore	, that is to wit	12, 282/ 27
or fear death so	sore	, but that they would	12, 285/ 1

also) shall not so	sore	abash them, as sinfully	12, 288/ 15
dread the death so	sore	for any respect of	12, 288/ 21
their sickness or their	sore	grow unto their more	12, 293/ 16
but yet) I very	sore	fear, that such a	12, 299/ 13
he repented forthwith very	sore	that he had so	12, 300/ 4
while the sea was	sore	wrought, and the waves	12, 301/ 10
the poor soul groaned	sore	, and for pain he	12, 301/ 12
fervent grief of a	sore	painful sickness, while the	12, 307/ 25
Passion, of the many	sore	bloody strokes that the	12, 312/ 13
of his forbeaten and	sore	beaten veins and sinews	12, 312/ 19
wherefore should we so	sore	now despair, except we	12, 316/ 8
as he that so	sorely	lieth in the stocks	12, 265/ 21
God laid on a	sorer	lash that made him	12, 18/ 1
we take for a	sorer	thing and for a	12, 109/ 1
they their own souls	sorer	. And thus you see	12, 225/ 12
ere he strike, the	sorer	is the stroke when	12, 236/ 17
those pains, among many	sorer	than those, thought I	12, 255/ 23
reckon imprisonment much the	sorer	thing by sore and	12, 256/ 31
and take it for	sorer	than it is. And	12, 276/ 10
than in hell the	sorer	, and so far the	12, 297/ 8
of tribulation, is the	sorest	tribulation of all, though	12, 20/ 11
bodily pains, as the	sorest	part of this persecution	12, 250/ 17
filios, et fratres, et	sorores	, adhuc autem et animam	12, 174/ 23
them, anything assuage their	sorrow	. And now since these	12, 6/ 18
are so drowned in	sorrow	, that they fall into	12, 14/ 18
those that in their	sorrow	seek for worldly comfort	12, 15/ 6
child, and rather suffer	sorrow	by some strong extortion	12, 34/ 15
pray God send another	sorrow	, nor no such prayers	12, 46/ 20
God send their neighbors	sorrow	, but also to help	12, 46/ 25
he giveth them sometimes	sorrow	. And some that in	12, 48/ 18
good folk he sendeth	sorrow	, and they thank him	12, 48/ 24
God to send other	sorrow	. Thirdly, ye further your	12, 50/ 3
did, through some secret	sorrow	for his sin at	12, 53/ 19
say, in no little	sorrow	, when he was fain	12, 54/ 19
he comfort, and thou	sorrow	, pain, and torment). Christ	12, 55/ 24
the greatness of his	sorrow	should not swallow him	12, 57/ 29
to him, sendeth us	sorrow	and sickness to force	12, 58/ 26
doth) joyful shall his	sorrow	be, and glad shall	12, 60/ 10
then cometh again his	sorrow	; then will no soft	12, 61/ 5
shall be mingled with	sorrow	, and the end of	12, 70/ 21
be sorry: but your	sorrow	shall be turned into	12, 70/ 28
now turned all to	sorrow	. And thus you see	12, 70/ 29
though we commenced of	sorrow	and heaviness, yet was	12, 79/ 1

make him forget his	sorrow	. And Saint Thomas saith	12, 82/ 18
thou also of thy	sorrow	joyful). And thus, as	12, 90/ 15
that they mislike the	sorrow	and heaviness and displeasure	12, 96/ 12
their sins) contrition and	sorrow	in heart. What if	12, 96/ 29
Now, if contrition and	sorrow	of heart be requisite	12, 97/ 13
and rejoice in his	sorrow	: so would I counsel	12, 98/ 1
or love should for	sorrow	relent it into tears	12, 98/ 11
were not then in	sorrow	and tribulation, whereof our	12, 131/ 22
age considered, and the	sorrow	that I have suffered	12, 202/ 11
had reasonable cause: what	sorrow	they take therefor, that	12, 222/ 28
you lately said, their	sorrow	could not amend their	12, 228/ 10
it is much more	sorrow	than so. For beside	12, 255/ 18
pray for them, with	sorrow	for the peril that	12, 318/ 21
that for his sin	sorroweth	in his heart, be	12, 98/ 1
the heap of heavy	sorrowful	tribulation, that beside those	12, 9/ 7
open professed enemies, the	sorrowful	scourge of correction over	12, 194/ 17
the making of the	sorrowful	countenances of the other	12, 215/ 9
troublesome affection of heavy	sorrowful	fear: let us examine	12, 250/ 15
against the sickness of	sorrows	and tribulations may so	12, 11/ 30
a man may be	sorry	to think himself the	12, 25/ 5
the same, and waxeth	sorry	, not for that only	12, 25/ 28
so that of charity	sorry	should we be for	12, 58/ 6
and you shall be	sorry	: but your sorrow shall	12, 70/ 27
in good faith very	sorry	, and not a little	12, 78/ 15
in heaviness give the	sorry	man wine, to make	12, 82/ 17
gaudeas" (Both be thou	sorry	), saith he, (and be	12, 90/ 15
come, but also be	sorry	, and weep, and bewail	12, 96/ 26
in his heart be	sorry	for his sins. The	12, 97/ 2
some man cannot be	sorry	and heavy for his	12, 97/ 8
that he cannot be	sorry	for his sin past	12, 97/ 26
past, let him be	sorry	hardly that he is	12, 97/ 27
his sin, to be	sorry	yet at the least	12, 98/ 3
that he cannot be	sorry	. Besides this, though I	12, 98/ 3
and over that, is	sorry	of that thing whereof	12, 153/ 10
in his heart be	sorry	to see, that of	12, 162/ 21
in ourselves, and full	sorry	too, when we felt	12, 240/ 26
accidents. VINCENT I am	sorry	that I did interrupt	12, 256/ 28
his sake she was	sorry	for, one she lamented	12, 277/ 13
would I be very	sorry	to have put you	12, 320/ 10
of your kindred, a	sort	of very comfortless orphans	12, 4/ 2
tribulation and heaviness. One	sort	, that will seek for	12, 14/ 16
for no comfort; another	sort	, that will. And yet	12, 14/ 16
sorts. For first, one	sort	there are that are	12, 14/ 18

sin of sloth. Another	sort	are there that will	12, 14/ 23
two sorts too. One	sort	are those that in	12, 15/ 6
with us. The other	sort	is, I say, of	12, 15/ 21
this world unto every	sort	of folk, either sort	12, 48/ 7
sort of folk, either	sort	of fortune. "Et facit	12, 48/ 7
is of such a	sort	, that some men have	12, 122/ 17
a thing of such	sort	as showeth itself naught	12, 141/ 2
another, and part some	sort	asunder, that they wax	12, 188/ 27
of what vile wretched	sort	the devil driveth us	12, 253/ 19
fantasies of the same	sort	. Some that believe well	12, 283/ 22
of that other honorable	sort	? VINCENT Nay by my	12, 289/ 24
Dominus virgam peccatorum super	sortem	iustorum, ut non extendant	12, 49/ 5
I rehearsed second, and	sorting	out the other twain	12, 100/ 3
are there also two	sorts	. For first, one sort	12, 14/ 17
are they of two	sorts	too. One sort are	12, 15/ 5
substance to set sundry	sorts	a work? Some man	12, 180/ 22
that albeit these two	sorts	be not ours all	12, 182/ 16
that folk of sundry	sorts	, men and women both	12, 202/ 20
went to battle he	sought	unto a witch, and	12, 62/ 11
him. And when he	sought	by the prophets to	12, 62/ 17
the stress, either being	sought	, found, and brought out	12, 316/ 25
to be a saved	soul	by the great mercy	12, 8/ 24
and given unto the	soul	itself, this thing labored	12, 10/ 11
the garden of our	soul	, all weeds pulled out	12, 13/ 15
shall breed in our	soul	and bring forth virtues	12, 13/ 17
both in body and	soul	by his minister Ananias	12, 17/ 26
life of his silly	soul	. And this last kind	12, 20/ 11
of either body or	soul	, men may lawfully many	12, 20/ 19
the flesh against the	soul	, the rebellion of sensuality	12, 21/ 1
the salvation of our	soul	may we boldly pray	12, 21/ 9
and cleansing of his	soul	, with gracious remission of	12, 25/ 33
bettering of his sinful	soul	he would be wondrous	12, 45/ 3
prosperity were to the	soul	so perilous, and tribulation	12, 46/ 23
the profit from his	soul	, which can by no	12, 47/ 4
or peradventure hurt the	soul	also? Wherefore the Apostle	12, 57/ 23
pity of his neighbor's	soul	he will have none	12, 58/ 9
the pain of his	soul	that he seeth not	12, 58/ 13
and peril of their	soul	, of heaven and of	12, 61/ 29
get good unto his	soul	, whereas in tribulation, though	12, 64/ 28
deliverance, commending his own	soul	unto his holy Father	12, 67/ 17
since therein hath the	soul	comfort, and the body	12, 68/ 1
the body both: the	soul	by thanksgiving unto God	12, 68/ 1
comfort but in his	soul	alone. First, as for	12, 68/ 3

for saving of his	soul	; and yet, ere her	12, 80/ 14
and a simple unlearned	soul	, give of your charity	12, 80/ 19
It is in the	soul	somewhat as it is	12, 83/ 30
but out will my	soul	suddenly someday within a	12, 86/ 4
the pleasure of his	soul	shall pass the pain	12, 88/ 2
come of it, his	soul	shall not fail to	12, 88/ 4
so God save my	soul	! I sensibly felt, and	12, 88/ 17
the body and the	soul	together make the whole	12, 98/ 17
he feeleth in his	soul	, the more pain in	12, 98/ 18
into tears, and his	soul	in an wholesome heaviness	12, 98/ 21
enemy shall hurt thy	soul	on no side. For	12, 106/ 16
the garment of the	soul	. For the soul itself	12, 108/ 15
the soul. For the	soul	itself, which is the	12, 108/ 15
we think on our	soul	, because we cannot see	12, 108/ 28
the loss of our	soul	. And where our Savior	12, 109/ 2
beside to cast the	soul	into everlasting fire; we	12, 109/ 7
fear God for our	soul	, our night's fear of	12, 109/ 10
the garment of the	soul	; yet the faintness of	12, 109/ 13
body than of our	soul	: that is, to wit	12, 109/ 15
master (God assoil his	soul	!) and we were camped	12, 109/ 30
with him, the poor	soul	was so scrupulous. But	12, 115/ 15
way that my sinful	soul	shall to, I cannot	12, 119/ 10
for sin of my	soul	to praise her calf	12, 119/ 24
both of body and	soul	to be lost, no	12, 124/ 11
grace, God forgive her	soul	! it was the greatest	12, 126/ 21
revelation) in body and	soul	destroyed by the devil's	12, 134/ 22
spiritual vices of the	soul	. Of the matter may	12, 135/ 29
and physicians for the	soul	. The bodily physician shall	12, 151/ 22
passion. For since the	soul	and the body be	12, 152/ 2
sure health of his	soul	, which shall not only	12, 152/ 8
both in body and	soul	), so would I sometimes	12, 152/ 14
some sickness of the	soul	, beside their spiritual leech	12, 152/ 15
dare I jeopard my	soul	with the soul of	12, 156/ 11
my soul with the	soul	of Saint Bernard than	12, 156/ 11
by the way) the	soul	that flieth up therewith	12, 159/ 26
he doth his own	soul	harm, and cannot do	12, 161/ 21
there also in the	soul	of man: the one	12, 166/ 24
grace out of the	soul	beginneth to walk fast	12, 167/ 1
shall they take thy	soul	from thee, and then	12, 168/ 22
the profit of his	soul	, that whereas all the	12, 176/ 11
eye of a faithful	soul	, by his fierce, furious	12, 200/ 25
this is, wherein the	soul	of man standeth in	12, 202/ 30
the body and the	soul	, all the harm that	12, 203/ 7

two. As for the	soul	, first we shall need	12, 203/ 11
and affection that the	soul	bear to the body	12, 203/ 13
of pleasure to the	soul	also, through the delight	12, 203/ 17
proper goods of the	soul	, nor of the body	12, 206/ 4
animated with a reasonable	soul	, as Plato had weened	12, 207/ 27
Oh, thou silly poor	soul	, that weenest thou were	12, 208/ 3
our Lord assoil his	soul	, used much this manner	12, 218/ 13
have mercy on her	soul	!) it is evermore better	12, 220/ 3
much harm for the	soul	. The Twelfth Chapter And	12, 223/ 5
what harm to the	soul	they take by them	12, 223/ 10
pleasure, doth unto the	soul	inestimable harm. For that	12, 224/ 19
deadly destruction unto the	soul	. Whether men desire these	12, 225/ 17
great harm unto the	soul	; and therefore may well	12, 227/ 15
them do to your	soul	. And since the promise	12, 231/ 21
the harm of your	soul	, whereby wot you, I	12, 231/ 24
jeoparding, to put your	soul	in peril of damnation	12, 233/ 2
the loss of your	soul	to please the great	12, 235/ 17
great cause) that your	soul	shall first forthwith, and	12, 236/ 29
yourself both body and	soul	into the everlasting fire	12, 237/ 8
world, and lost his	soul	?) This were, methinketh, cause	12, 237/ 16
lose and destroy his	soul	? VINCENT This is, good	12, 237/ 19
them doth unto the	soul	, what loss is in	12, 244/ 5
inwardly work in his	soul	; but that is his	12, 250/ 6
good to a man's	soul	the personal visiting of	12, 259/ 7
earth, sending yet his	soul	out further unto a	12, 268/ 18
and planted in our	soul	, but also in such	12, 282/ 14
and thither, the poor	soul	groaned sore, and for	12, 301/ 12
kill both body and	soul	with a death ever	12, 303/ 19
and salvation of our	soul	, than ever we could	12, 306/ 19
prepared for every saved	soul	, our Lord saith yet	12, 309/ 9
his Father his holy	soul	: after which yet to	12, 312/ 28
malice, after his holy	soul	departed, pierced his holy	12, 312/ 29
God's sake and his	soul's	health kindleth his heart	12, 87/ 27
shall never suffer our	souls	that are but mean-witted	12, 39/ 23
them neither. Alas! silly	souls	what cause is there	12, 42/ 24
mad medicines have their	souls	more faith a great	12, 63/ 16
ransoms, and save their	souls	themselves. And with these	12, 93/ 13
thence, nor hurt our	souls	there. "Pone me," saith	12, 104/ 25
as do the damned	souls	in hell. This fault	12, 111/ 23
glory such other poor	souls	, as were peradventure wont	12, 158/ 12
wound they their own	souls	sorer. And thus you	12, 225/ 12
faith, and sell their	souls	unto the devil forever	12, 237/ 13
and thereby bring their	souls	into the peril of	12, 246/ 17

profit both in our	souls	and in our bodies	12, 248/ 7
the swarm of silly	souls	in the terrible torments	12, 315/ 18
were better for their	souls'	health their bodies were	12, 22/ 6
audience with the sweet	sound	thereof began to forget	12, 84/ 8
sight of God, not	sound	and sure, such as	12, 228/ 26
the man with the	sound	entering at his ear	12, 250/ 5
to what other thing	soundeth	the words of Ecclesiastes	12, 70/ 14
at a feast? Where to	soundeth	this comparison of his	12, 70/ 16
angry, rough, froward, and	sour	, and thereupon be troublous	12, 45/ 26
wot, to take a	sour	and a bitter potion	12, 293/ 12
drink, for syrups should	souse	him up. But he	12, 63/ 10
ourselves, so shall his	sovereign	goodness give us the	12, 21/ 28
we in this world	sow	, that we may in	12, 42/ 5
going home towards heaven	sow	their seeds with weeping	12, 42/ 14
waxed ahungered, saw a	sow	lie with her pigs	12, 117/ 18
also a time of	sowing	, and a time of	12, 42/ 4
and in this short	sowing	time of this weeping	12, 42/ 6
sua" (They went forth	sowing	their seeds weeping). But	12, 42/ 9
in the labor of	sowing	the seed of Christ's	12, 91/ 20
of God that was	sown	therein. And therefore is	12, 241/ 4
the word of God	sown	in our hearts may	12, 241/ 9
one finger breadth of	space	, nor one minute of	12, 5/ 12
fallen, are in short	space	like to follow, I	12, 9/ 8
high mercy giveth men	space	to be better, the	12, 17/ 19
that for a month's	space	had held you, you	12, 78/ 7
I left you little	space	to say aught between	12, 80/ 24
the lying there the	space	of an hundred thousand	12, 237/ 10
circuit of a certain	space	, narrower or larger, as	12, 257/ 22
lie in for the	space	of half an hour	12, 304/ 10
pined and pained the	space	of more than three	12, 312/ 27
would into Portugal, Italy,	Spain	, France, Almaine, and England	12, 259/ 28
might better have been	spared	) they were so little	12, 82/ 1
man that hath any	spark	of Christian love and	12, 202/ 29
as it is one	spark	of soberness left in	12, 287/ 7
folly but a little	spark	of wit. But now	12, 287/ 10
he, nor like a	spark	of fire to skip	12, 307/ 11
shall run about like	sparks	of fire among reeds	12, 307/ 8
both! What should I	speak	of the noble strong	12, 8/ 5
that any man may	speak	of can never avail	12, 12/ 13
booteth no man to	speak	to them; and these	12, 14/ 26
them shall we now	speak	the less, for the	12, 15/ 7
consider this, that I	speak	here of him that	12, 16/ 6
have occasion farther to	speak	hereafter. But he that	12, 16/ 16

which we shall finally	speak	of that I call	12, 28/ 19
meant not here to	speak	thereof, had it not	12, 33/ 16
things that we principally	speak	of, but if you	12, 50/ 16
my mind (because you	speak	of Lazarus) that Lazarus's	12, 55/ 5
And therefore, since I	speak	but of such comfort	12, 68/ 24
him consider, that I	speak	but after the portion	12, 72/ 22
delight to hear you	speak	in the matter I	12, 79/ 13
ever had. For I	speak	them all myself, and	12, 81/ 15
fault, Uncle, that I	speak	not enough, I was	12, 81/ 25
shall for this time	speak	but of very few	12, 86/ 12
not much more to	speak	of now. For thereof	12, 86/ 23
of tribulation that I	speak	of, which a man	12, 87/ 2
The Ninth Chapter To	speak	of every kind of	12, 100/ 26
that we shall now	speak	of, and also some	12, 105/ 13
word heard I her	speak	, but she said it	12, 118/ 7
If such beasts could	speak	now, as Mother Maud	12, 119/ 27
the case that we	speak	of, so easily to	12, 136/ 12
also more likely to	speak	against God's commandment than	12, 137/ 7
the monk that we	speak	of, to declare how	12, 137/ 25
when you look and	speak	so sadly, and would	12, 139/ 1
man, of whom we	speak	, when I show him	12, 140/ 6
all this that we	speak	of this arrow of	12, 160/ 6
Cousin, that maketh me	speak	thereof, as of a	12, 160/ 19
their sakes that I	speak	all this, saving that	12, 169/ 27
I was about to	speak	of, but the thing	12, 172/ 12
the point that you	speak	of, and shall show	12, 173/ 25
it unto him), nor	speak	unto him, that he	12, 174/ 8
he had beguiled, and	speak	of giving his alms	12, 177/ 5
not so much as	speak	of restitution, till after	12, 177/ 25
quieting of their conscience	speak	we now to the	12, 184/ 13
such a Christian man	speak	opprobrious words against Mahomet	12, 191/ 20
good. But now to	speak	of the thing itself	12, 212/ 4
praise him, that never	speak	word of him, and	12, 212/ 9
priest: for he could	speak	no Latin at all	12, 214/ 8
highest, and was to	speak	last, was a great	12, 214/ 19
one wise word to	speak	after. ANTHONY Alas! good	12, 214/ 28
the wily fox would	speak	never a word, but	12, 215/ 28
please them if he	speak	them fair, than if	12, 217/ 9
for better, we shall	speak	after anon. The great	12, 219/ 16
them in heart, falsely	speak	them full fair, and	12, 221/ 33
Uncle, that we now	speak	of, that is to	12, 228/ 12
with you as you	speak	of, and would when	12, 230/ 22
death, whereof we shall	speak	after: if we these	12, 244/ 11

I pray you, somewhat	speak	of your imprisonment. Of	12, 255/ 8
the beggar that you	speak	of, if he be	12, 260/ 1
free beggar that you	speak	of, and the prince	12, 261/ 28
general imprisonment that you	speak	of, we feel nothing	12, 262/ 8
as this that you	speak	now. For if you	12, 262/ 22
general imprisonment that I	speak	of, than is many	12, 263/ 20
special imprisonment that you	speak	of. And over this	12, 263/ 21
general imprisonment that I	speak	of, men are for	12, 263/ 22
the prisoner that you	speak	of is beside that	12, 269/ 16
two things that you	speak	of, are neither other	12, 277/ 25
and thereupon commanded to	speak	no more of the	12, 290/ 29
sooth) the power to	speak	and talk, and in	12, 296/ 5
keeping of Christ's faith)	speak	of the pains of	12, 305/ 6
that ever men can	speak	of, and all that	12, 309/ 7
Spirit of God spiritually	speaketh	of himself to us	12, 11/ 19
pool that the Gospel	speaketh	of beside the Temple	12, 45/ 17
end, somewhat the preacher	speaketh	of hell and of	12, 83/ 26
tribulation, whereof our matter	speaketh	, but in a perilous	12, 131/ 23
gone. Of this arrow	speaketh	the wise man in	12, 158/ 22
whereas the scripture here	speaketh	of the arrow shot	12, 159/ 12
temptation, whereof the Prophet	speaketh	in these words: "A	12, 165/ 25
also that our Savior	speaketh	of in the Gospel	12, 168/ 16
God in holy scripture	speaketh	against those that are	12, 170/ 28
be made rich), he	speaketh	not of the having	12, 171/ 11
chapter of St. Luke,	speaketh	both of the contempt	12, 181/ 21
Cousin, that the Prophet	speaketh	of in the fore-remembered	12, 200/ 5
the case that Martial	speaketh	of, in an epigram	12, 217/ 11
unto such minded folk	speaketh	holy scripture in this	12, 236/ 13
those days that Aesop	speaketh	of, though those harts	12, 296/ 4
heart with a sharp	spear	, at which issued out	12, 312/ 30
of necessary knowledge, that	special	point which is not	12, 10/ 19
and take for the	special	cause of comfort, that	12, 10/ 22
untouched also the very	special	means, without which we	12, 10/ 26
of comfort itself. The	special	means to get this	12, 18/ 18
tribulation a very good	special	medicine to cure him	12, 26/ 30
this sufficeth, concerning the	special	comfort that men may	12, 35/ 5
kind above all a	special	prerogative therein. ANTHONY That	12, 35/ 13
that he was a	special	patriarch of the faith	12, 55/ 10
Old Law as a	special	gift of God: that	12, 69/ 25
that point a very	special	good mind. But he	12, 73/ 32
he gave especially his	special	friends, the thing that	12, 75/ 12
his eternal reward. A	special	comfort in all temptation	12, 102/ 4
many days a very	special	holy man in his	12, 129/ 14

may enter into the	special	matter, wherein he can	12, 134/ 8
was done by the	special	gift of strength then	12, 141/ 19
it happed by the	special	instinct of the Spirit	12, 141/ 31
but that is a	special	token that shrift is	12, 153/ 2
this temptation to have	special	remembrance of Christ's Passion	12, 156/ 14
from that damnable death.	Special	verses may there be	12, 156/ 17
nor drawn by any	special	calling thereunto. Zacchaeus, lo	12, 176/ 5
so touched inwardly with	special	grace to the profit	12, 176/ 11
few be) by some	special	wisdom, so temperately disposed	12, 261/ 30
be imprisoned in this	special	manner, which manner is	12, 262/ 4
simple wretch, by that	special	imprisonment that you speak	12, 263/ 21
is used in these	special	imprisonments that only be	12, 270/ 22
any handled in those	special	prisons, which for the	12, 274/ 2
to some of his	special	servants, to the intent	12, 306/ 23
his sake, many a	special	kind of joy. For	12, 309/ 11
able to declare these	special	gifts, with yet other	12, 310/ 12
which all men pray	specially	for the princes and	12, 46/ 17
other things beside, and	specially	for that he was	12, 55/ 10
them, and is more	specially	prepared for them, than	12, 175/ 14
he seeth be so	specially	by God's commandment committed	12, 181/ 10
the things that they	specially	keep them for. For	12, 217/ 5
their friend never so	specially	to tell them the	12, 217/ 8
with yet other more	specified	in the second and	12, 310/ 13
that he would have	sped	at his holy hand	12, 156/ 3
themselves, there is much	speech	and much wondering, as	12, 122/ 22
and with some pleasant	speech	awake him, so that	12, 132/ 6
manner of the common	speech	in diversity of degrees	12, 211/ 9
he cannot fail to	speed	: and therefore hath he	12, 16/ 19
no reward. Say, you	speed	well, if ye get	12, 34/ 11
him how he should	speed	. Now had God showed	12, 62/ 13
up dead Samuel; but	speed	had he such thereof	12, 62/ 20
he, and an evil	speed	thereafter, his army discomfited	12, 62/ 22
so late afore. Such	speed	let them look for	12, 62/ 28
from you too, and	speed	a little errand, and	12, 187/ 22
they may the more	speedily	get and attain the	12, 174/ 15
his mind, and not	spend	the time (as they	12, 18/ 29
seldom too. For they	spend	not all the day	12, 212/ 10
And indeed whosoever might	spend	as much as he	12, 213/ 8
needeth not, Cousin, to	spend	the time about the	12, 261/ 5
that he devoured and	spent	sometimes so much victual	12, 116/ 19
and after that so	spent	, passed hence into hell	12, 158/ 24
Greece that beheld it,	spent	out so much his	12, 215/ 10
yourself, I dare say),	spent	out already before? Can	12, 236/ 5

et sub pennis eius	sperabis	" (With his shoulders shall	12, 103/ 14
et sub pennis eius	sperabis	" (thine hope shall be	12, 103/ 30
the scripture too: "Fides,	spes	, caritas: tria haec, maior	12, 40/ 1
again, that she hath	spied	in his hose where	12, 63/ 4
he looked aside, he	spied	a fair cow in	12, 119/ 4
a comforter, the Holy	Spirit	of his Father and	12, 5/ 6
Christ and his Holy	Spirit	, and with them their	12, 5/ 10
our necessity wherein, the	Spirit	of God spiritually speaketh	12, 11/ 19
For his own Holy	Spirit	so sore desireth our	12, 22/ 24
ourselves tell: but the	Spirit	himself desireth for us	12, 22/ 29
it, and as the	Spirit	of God instructeth his	12, 75/ 10
nor so poor of	spirit	, but that they can	12, 93/ 21
body, and purge the	spirit	by the affliction of	12, 98/ 19
not credence to every	spirit	, but prove the spirits	12, 132/ 26
out somewhat of his	spirit	, if the devil lie	12, 133/ 17
God, and therewith the	Spirit	of God, entered into	12, 141/ 21
special instinct of the	Spirit	of God, that (for	12, 141/ 31
faint and feeble of	spirit	, bold and hardy, or	12, 150/ 4
for that the proud	spirit	cannot endure to be	12, 155/ 11
the devil, this high	spirit	of pride, shot out	12, 158/ 8
the instinct of the	Spirit	of God, in reproach	12, 176/ 20
now, Cousin, did the	Spirit	of God temper the	12, 178/ 1
grace of his Holy	Spirit	into their hearts in	12, 198/ 28
comfort of his Holy	Spirit	(inspired us therefor) shall	12, 241/ 23
inspiration of his Holy	Spirit	, as he was with	12, 245/ 29
ear, but if the	Spirit	of God therewith inwardly	12, 250/ 6
goodness by his Holy	Spirit	inspire us good motions	12, 282/ 11
inward pleasure of the	spirit	, we should by the	12, 306/ 10
breathe of his Holy	Spirit	into the reader's breast	12, 320/ 24
the cursed proud damned	spirits	. For it is not	12, 101/ 16
spirit, but prove the	spirits	whether they be of	12, 132/ 26
a float from peril of	spiritual	drowning. You be not	12, 6/ 14
ready before, all the	spiritual	comfort that any man	12, 12/ 13
undoubtedly frustrate to lay	spiritual	causes of comfort to	12, 12/ 16
of necessity before any	spiritual	comfort presuppose the foundation	12, 13/ 24
that without it all	spiritual	comfort were utterly given	12, 13/ 30
of your matter of	spiritual	comfort against tribulation. ANTHONY	12, 14/ 2
giving him patience and	spiritual	consolation therein. For him	12, 16/ 10
further counsel of any	spiritual	comfort. Howbeit, what if	12, 19/ 16
may send us either	spiritual	comfort to take it	12, 21/ 17
yet farther some other	spiritual	comfort in tribulation. ANTHONY	12, 23/ 19
cause of comfort and	spiritual	consolation. The second point	12, 27/ 3
his passion give him	spiritual	comfort, might I be	12, 32/ 8

fulfill their hearts with	spiritual	joy, that the pleasure	12, 34/ 28
great inward comfort and	spiritual	consolation. % A certain objection	12, 44/ 4
or understood of rejoicing	spiritual	, or meant of some	12, 69/ 22
though the devil, our	spiritual	enemy, fight against man	12, 100/ 17
dark regions, against the	spiritual	wicked ghosts of the	12, 101/ 22
see that but by	spiritual	understanding, and most especially	12, 108/ 29
dullness, without comfort or	spiritual	consolation. With this night's	12, 113/ 22
his good works and	spiritual	exercise so painful and	12, 114/ 7
doctrine of a false	spiritual	liberty, he should for	12, 114/ 8
into such an high	spiritual	pride, that in conclusion	12, 129/ 20
to, whether to any	spiritual	profit to himself or	12, 133/ 21
praise, and such other	spiritual	vices of the soul	12, 135/ 28
himself a good, wise,	spiritual	leech will first look	12, 148/ 10
body in such a	spiritual	passion. For since the	12, 152/ 1
seek of a good	spiritual	physician the sure health	12, 152/ 7
the soul, beside their	spiritual	leech, take also some	12, 152/ 15
foul fleshly motion? Of	spiritual	counsel the first is	12, 152/ 24
that thing, be it	spiritual	benefice that he have	12, 161/ 26
a man far from	spiritual	consolation of the good	12, 170/ 16
attain the state of	spiritual	perfection, and the hungry	12, 174/ 15
sacraments, laws, and customs,	spiritual	, and temporal, and all	12, 192/ 9
a sure habit of	spiritual	, faithful strength, that all	12, 198/ 30
many times to some	spiritual	virtues, very contrary to	12, 282/ 6
dispositions been the affections	spiritual	and proper to the	12, 282/ 8
toward the other affections	spiritual	, and by sundry means	12, 282/ 12
taste in any pleasure	spiritual	, have no cause to	12, 306/ 2
of hell, than affections	spiritual	imprinted in us, and	12, 306/ 4
we may draw toward	spiritual	exercise too, for which	12, 306/ 24
exercise too, for which	spiritual	exercise God with that	12, 306/ 25
huge and great those	spiritual	heavenly joys are, of	12, 308/ 14
but over that, no	spiritual	ghostly person (peradventure) neither	12, 308/ 18
potestates, tenebrarum harum, adversus	spiritualia	nequitiae in celestibus" (Our	12, 101/ 19
the Spirit of God	spiritually	speaketh of himself to	12, 11/ 19
Saint John: "Nolite omni	spiritui	credere, sed probate spiritus	12, 132/ 25
oportet nescimus, sed ipse	spiritus	postulat pro nobis gemitibus	12, 22/ 27
spiritui credere, sed probate	spiritus	si ex Deo sint	12, 132/ 25
percipit ea quae sunt	Spiritus	Dei, stultitia est enim	12, 307/ 21
Gerson, entitled, De Probatione	Spirituum	. As, whether the party	12, 133/ 8
will make him to	spit	out somewhat of his	12, 133/ 17
the thing, and hardily	spit	well on your hands	12, 263/ 6
we shall be sent	spite	of our teeth out	12, 242/ 4
an headstrong horse, that	spite	of our teeth it	12, 282/ 24
pain will be painful,	spite	of all the wit	12, 292/ 22

saith our Savior, "quotidie	splendide	" (He did fare royally	12, 55/ 27
were happed to be	spoiled	and robbed, and all	12, 228/ 7
incomparable cruelty, with robbing,	spoiling	, burning, and laying waste	12, 6/ 25
fear that I first	spoke	of, the Turks' cruel	12, 33/ 12
comfort yet, than I	spoke	of before. A certain	12, 37/ 3
faith ashamed, that I	spoke	so much, and moved	12, 81/ 26
making of a sermon,	spoke	of heaven and of	12, 84/ 6
and protection our Savior	spoke	himself unto the Jews	12, 104/ 5
Indeed it seemed she	spoke	it half in sport	12, 118/ 10
the cause wherefore I	spoke	of none other kind	12, 123/ 22
night's fear that I	spoke	of, wherein a good	12, 130/ 5
whereas now, though he	spoke	the one in order	12, 177/ 26
us here, that I	spoke	of in the beginning	12, 189/ 17
therein. Finally, when Christ	spoke	so often and so	12, 198/ 5
every man's word that	spoke	before him, and it	12, 214/ 22
and many things he	spoke	thereof, with some of	12, 216/ 12
truth." And that he	spoke	so heartily, that the	12, 217/ 29
thing alone, whereof we	spoke	yet no word, were	12, 243/ 1
no word that you	spoke	since we talked of	12, 262/ 21
the man that you	spoke	of, take in his	12, 299/ 27
things that we have	spoken	before. For we may	12, 20/ 4
as I have before	spoken	of this kind of	12, 28/ 20
comfort than I have	spoken	of yet. For I	12, 35/ 18
us for our sin,	spoken	of no other comfort	12, 35/ 19
it is either commonly	spoken	, as in the person	12, 69/ 20
man were very weak,	spoken	, as you said right	12, 79/ 18
after their holy watchword	spoken	on both sides, after	12, 80/ 7
and that so bitterly	spoken	, with the sweat dropping	12, 94/ 20
that which we have	spoken	of before. And therefore	12, 105/ 13
work of Master Gerson	spoken	of, to consider by	12, 133/ 30
such words have they	spoken	when they lay in	12, 159/ 10
those few words outwardly	spoken	to him, so wrought	12, 176/ 23
he should first have	spoken	of making restitution unto	12, 177/ 4
open words, so boldly	spoken	in the favor of	12, 193/ 5
estates, much and far	spoken	of by reason of	12, 211/ 15
as soon passed, as	spoken	? Whereupon he that setteth	12, 212/ 5
course, we that had	spoken	before him, had so	12, 214/ 27
all that had been	spoken	before already, the wily	12, 215/ 27
all that I have	spoken	of the small commodity	12, 231/ 19
pain in this persecution)	spoken	here already, marvelously comforted	12, 249/ 26
of God himself, and	spoken	also with his own	12, 250/ 4
fashions as yourself have	spoken	of. So is it	12, 272/ 16
so much as a	spoonful	to a great vesselful	12, 36/ 25

she said it in	sport	to make her husband	12, 118/ 8
spoke it half in	sport	. For that she said	12, 118/ 10
which had a good	sport	to hear her chide	12, 125/ 25
after their battles in	sport	, wherein some children have	12, 192/ 29
as it were in	sport	, and in a while	12, 195/ 7
and to make them	sport	withal, the devil with	12, 279/ 24
that some say in	sport	and think in earnest	12, 283/ 20
therein I trow she	sported	; but in that she	12, 118/ 11
it grow, and so	spread	up in height, that	12, 13/ 16
these besides, and have	spread	them abroad. And albeit	12, 37/ 24
every man, and did	spread	his arms abroad upon	12, 90/ 21
fall, Christendom spring and	spread	, flower and increase again	12, 194/ 13
be brought, it shall	spring	up again, till the	12, 193/ 28
a foul fall, Christendom	spring	and spread, flower and	12, 194/ 12
grow so thick, and	spring	up so high in	12, 241/ 2
was taken with a	sprite	between two doors as	12, 63/ 6
the twilight, but the	sprite	would not let him	12, 63/ 6
when the day was	sprung	, and that we saw	12, 110/ 21
well in the heart	sprung	up; the other, when	12, 166/ 25
artes" (That you may	spy	and perceive all the	12, 102/ 14
the petites. For, as	St	. Paul saith: "Nihil ad	12, 70/ 1
cause to be. For	St	. James saith, "Omne gaudium	12, 101/ 10
is not here), saith	St	. Paul, (against flesh and	12, 101/ 20
a great comfort, as	St	. James saith, to every	12, 101/ 30
that Julius Caesar had.	St	. Augustine well declareth in	12, 130/ 16
good withal, which kind	St	. Augustine, though he take	12, 132/ 19
but for venial, and	St	. Jerome (as by divers	12, 132/ 20
therefore of himself, as	St	. Augustine saith, and all	12, 136/ 14
entered into him therefor.	St	. Augustine also rehearseth that	12, 141/ 23
David, and especially of	St	. Peter, whose high bold	12, 146/ 25
Church many years before	St	. Gregory's days, as well	12, 155/ 26
hundreds of years before	St	. Gregory was born. And	12, 156/ 1
the covetous men saith	St	. Paul: "Qui volunt divites	12, 168/ 7
far forth that holy	St	. Ambrose saith, that whoso	12, 172/ 18
of the circumstances. Holy	St	. Augustine telleth of a	12, 173/ 9
thee not." This answer	St	. Augustine very well alloweth	12, 173/ 15
point so pure, as	St	. John the Baptist had	12, 178/ 30
that saying hath (as	St	. ----- saith other places	12, 181/ 14
the sixth chapter of	St	. Luke, speaketh both of	12, 181/ 21
in theirs, since (as	St	. Paul saith) it is	12, 183/ 5
is unknown. But by	St	. Mary! Cousin, these tokens	12, 193/ 2
mind answer him, as	St	. Peter answered Christ, that	12, 196/ 27
displeasure unto God, nor	St	. Peter, though he said	12, 197/ 2

them (as it showed	St	. Peter) how far they	12, 204/ 20
they shall do him	St	. Paul declareth, where he	12, 223/ 29
by the mouth of	St	. Paul God saith, that	12, 224/ 8
plain warning already by	St	. Paul, that he will	12, 230/ 5
him (though that as	St	. Paul saith, in their	12, 235/ 7
the sixth chapter of	St	. Matthew saith: "Nolite thesaurizare	12, 239/ 17
of myself, seeing that	St	. Peter so suddenly fainted	12, 245/ 3
as he found for	St	. John the Evangelist, which	12, 246/ 22
in the epistles of	St	. Cyprian also. And therefore	12, 247/ 2
not so. For as	St	. Paul saith, "Non habemus	12, 251/ 16
Saint Bridget's order; and	St	. Clare's much like, and	12, 276/ 25
by the mouth of	St	. Paul, "Fidelis Deus, qui	12, 278/ 27
us there to die.	St	. John the Baptist was	12, 279/ 18
dancing, she danced off	St	. John's head. And now	12, 279/ 21
that good mind that	St	. Paul was, which for	12, 284/ 14
the ninth chapter of	St	. Luke: "Qui me erubuerit	12, 290/ 17
and be saved as	St	. Peter was. ANTHONY That	12, 297/ 21
the third chapter of	St	. Mark, where he saith	12, 299/ 25
reason an example of	St	. Peter which forsook our	12, 299/ 28
yet by that forsaking	St	. Peter won but little	12, 300/ 2
when he said as	St	. Luke in the twelfth	12, 303/ 6
colors. The words that	St	. Paul rehearseth of the	12, 309/ 1
by the mouth of	St	. John, that he will	12, 309/ 10
earth. The blessed apostle	St	. Paul, that suffered so	12, 310/ 17
damnation. And therefore saith	St	. Paul, "Non est nobis	12, 317/ 23
us. And therefore saith	St	. Peter, "Resistite diabolo, et	12, 317/ 28
Adversarius vester diabolus" (saith	St	. Peter) "sicut leo rugiens	12, 318/ 5
great heap thereof, to	stable	and strengthen the walls	12, 5/ 23
and die in a	stable	, and never come at	12, 41/ 24
prick than methought they	stack	when I shot them	12, 56/ 18
cast away a strong	staff	and lean upon a	12, 5/ 2
his bag and his	staff	would be suffered to	12, 260/ 10
through faintness of faith	stagger	or hap to fall	12, 102/ 20
many a man sore	stagger	in his faith, and	12, 204/ 14
shake my head, and	stamp	with my foot here	12, 138/ 5
the faith) we shall	stand	in peril if we	12, 7/ 9
hath, and the remnant	stand	in dread of, give	12, 7/ 21
without revelation may clean	stand	out of dread, I	12, 8/ 26
must be supported and	stand	: that is, to wit	12, 12/ 11
words of holy scripture	stand	the man in more	12, 12/ 24
as long as they	stand	in that state. But	12, 17/ 13
not pray, while we	stand	in this life, to	12, 21/ 5
we will presume to	stand	unto our own choice	12, 21/ 29

Saint Paul, "who can	stand	against us?" % A great	12, 23/ 8
misery; so if he	stand	and persevere still in	12, 32/ 17
of God's favor, and	stand	deep in his indignation	12, 43/ 30
him for the remnant	stand	at his own adventure	12, 45/ 29
proof that prosperity may	stand	with God's favor, "Reddedit	12, 47/ 14
my second shaft may	stand	. For of truth, if	12, 56/ 20
you should reckon to	stand	in prosperity, but rather	12, 64/ 25
of hell, still they	stand	and yet give him	12, 83/ 27
he made mine hair	stand	up upon my head	12, 94/ 22
many a man should	stand	, as it seemeth, in	12, 97/ 14
that is willing to	stand	, and will trust in	12, 102/ 17
midnight maketh men that	stand	out of faith and	12, 108/ 22
harm, but biddeth us	stand	in dread of him	12, 109/ 6
them come, with "Hush,	stand	still, methink I hear	12, 110/ 19
see them plucked, and	stand	and choose them by	12, 116/ 30
came by, could scant	stand	upon his legs, and	12, 119/ 1
should have need to	stand	in good comforting; for	12, 130/ 6
of the counsel must	stand	in lifting up his	12, 130/ 26
hath before longed to	stand	in estimation with, do	12, 147/ 1
M. Gerson well showeth)	stand	him in stead of	12, 153/ 29
against this temptation must	stand	in three things: that	12, 154/ 1
as his devotion especially	stand	unto. Or if he	12, 155/ 20
done it is, to	stand	in moderate fear always	12, 162/ 3
again of these that	stand	in dread of fleshly	12, 170/ 9
they do well to	stand	ever in moderate fear	12, 170/ 11
to them, and some	stand	in doubt whether it	12, 171/ 6
hath great cause to	stand	in great fear of	12, 172/ 20
poor men, and yet	stand	in God's favor therewith	12, 172/ 23
should suffer men to	stand	in a perilous dread	12, 174/ 1
rich man still, they	stand	in the state of	12, 174/ 3
grace shall the better	stand	with us, and increase	12, 177/ 22
of the man should	stand	in peril of perishing	12, 182/ 4
keeping of worldly goods	stand	in great fear to	12, 184/ 12
and keeping thereof, may	stand	with the state of	12, 184/ 14
give them strength to	stand	. And thus with exercise	12, 198/ 18
though men should never	stand	full out of fear	12, 198/ 19
need have they that	stand	in peril thereof, to	12, 202/ 2
himself that he would	stand	very fast. And I	12, 204/ 15
so little surety to	stand	, but be so soon	12, 206/ 26
No officer can there	stand	in that case, but	12, 220/ 17
them with reverence, and	stand	barehead before them, or	12, 220/ 27
and eftsoons beneath to	stand	for a farthing again	12, 222/ 13
use of them lightly	stand	indifferent, but determinately must	12, 223/ 21

thereof, as may not	stand	with Mahomet's law, and	12, 229/ 27
behind us, and then	stand	in great jeopardy there	12, 242/ 10
he should not thereby	stand	in outrageous fear that	12, 246/ 7
more likely for to	stand	indeed. And if it	12, 249/ 7
reckoneth his liberty to	stand	in doing what he	12, 253/ 6
would wish ourselves to	stand	, taking them for no	12, 256/ 12
prisoners at all, that	stand	yet for all that	12, 256/ 13
that they ween they	stand	in great wealth, do	12, 270/ 1
in great wealth, do	stand	, for all that indeed	12, 270/ 1
condition that other do	stand	; which in the narrow	12, 270/ 3
of the common people,	stand	in the most fearful	12, 270/ 5
heaven, which as perfectly	stand	and behold it, as	12, 290/ 7
in this persecution should	stand	still in the confession	12, 297/ 13
should be perilous to	stand	in the confession of	12, 297/ 27
was strong enough to	stand	against all the world	12, 316/ 18
et fugiet a vobis" (	Stand	against the devil, and	12, 317/ 28
enough, and intend to	stand	and fight with him	12, 318/ 14
indeed, as our matter	standeth	, I shall not greatly	12, 40/ 5
third kind of tribulation	standeth	, and that is, ye	12, 40/ 9
the point, lo, that	standeth	here in question between	12, 49/ 11
unto him, Cousin, that	standeth	in dread of God	12, 51/ 15
well of old, virtue	standeth	in things of hardness	12, 74/ 8
his works), and he	standeth	not bound unto common	12, 97/ 19
the shoulder of God	standeth	always between? Then goeth	12, 103/ 28
false illusions, as it	standeth	between the things that	12, 139/ 20
condition that every man	standeth	in, not only concerning	12, 149/ 25
Surely methinketh his help	standeth	in two things, counsel	12, 151/ 16
the flesh the victory	standeth	not all whole in	12, 154/ 29
ne cadat" (He that	standeth	, let him look that	12, 162/ 6
case the rich man	standeth	that keepeth all, but	12, 173/ 32
as long as it	standeth	in this case, that	12, 192/ 15
which the faithful man	standeth	at his defense, and	12, 201/ 21
the soul of man	standeth	in so great danger	12, 202/ 30
some behavior and substance	standeth	in among his neighbors	12, 211/ 22
as that counter that	standeth	sometimes for a farthing	12, 222/ 11
suddenly set up and	standeth	for a thousand pounds	12, 222/ 12
For many such man	standeth	for all that fear	12, 246/ 8
all the celestial joy	standeth	in blessed beholding of	12, 308/ 20
a fair long hedge,	standing	even stone still. And	12, 110/ 26
head indeed. There were	standing	other folk by, which	12, 125/ 24
in full purpose of	standing	. And this seemeth me	12, 198/ 21
thought) that twenty men	standing	barehead before him, kept	12, 221/ 9
came upon him, by	standing	barehead long before the	12, 221/ 13

with us of sure	standing	by his holy faith	12, 248/ 31
by a goodly company	standing	in a fair range	12, 289/ 17
ground, and struck him	stark	blind: and with that	12, 17/ 23
men of fools even	stark	mad, and much cause	12, 216/ 26
sore torments, strike him	stark	dead in this prison	12, 268/ 15
sty up above the	stars	, and set my throne	12, 159/ 29
Saint Paul saith: "Qui	stat	, videat ne cadat" (He	12, 162/ 5
they stand in that	state	. But then must ye	12, 17/ 13
drive him from that	state	. And that is one	12, 17/ 15
but that in either	state	, wealth or tribulation may	12, 49/ 9
not set in like	state	in heaven as he	12, 91/ 14
marketh well therefore the	state	and condition that every	12, 149/ 24
the difference of their	state	were none other. ANTHONY	12, 163/ 15
his feet in the	state	of his grace again	12, 165/ 11
very far from the	state	of good men since	12, 173/ 29
they stand in the	state	of damnation; then are	12, 174/ 3
get and attain the	state	of spiritual perfection, and	12, 174/ 15
not out of the	state	of grace, nor out	12, 179/ 12
may stand with the	state	of grace. Now think	12, 184/ 15
by and by in	state	of damnation, no more	12, 185/ 22
man is forthwith in	state	of damnation, that forsaking	12, 185/ 23
find fault, at every	state	of Christendom, priests, princes	12, 192/ 7
unto us for the	state	and condition of this	12, 209/ 21
church, and a great	state	, one of the greatest	12, 213/ 7
so especially abhor the	state	and condition of prisoners	12, 256/ 8
mind and consider the	state	and condition of many	12, 256/ 11
other folk, in whose	state	and condition we would	12, 256/ 11
forgetful of their own	state	that they ween they	12, 269/ 28
and we abhor the	state	of those whom we	12, 273/ 16
of our own wretched	state	(which is but a	12, 273/ 19
we fall into the	state	to be cast into	12, 279/ 5
know, that for the	state	of this life, we	12, 308/ 25
For surely for this	state	of this world, the	12, 309/ 4
there many friars and	states'	chaplains too, in comfort	12, 46/ 9
should have been a	statute	made, that in such	12, 126/ 10
long been a great	stay	; not as an uncle	12, 4/ 4
in remembrance, govern and	stay	the ship of our	12, 6/ 13
keep with us, to	stay	us when God shall	12, 7/ 23
the man in more	stead	, or less. This virtue	12, 12/ 24
another virtue in the	stead	of patience, that is	12, 73/ 12
worse made in their	stead	. But (as they say	12, 126/ 19
showeth) stand him in	stead	of his purgatory. The	12, 153/ 29
better thing in the	stead	. For as for the	12, 193/ 20

take Mahomet in his	stead	. And so doth he	12, 230/ 25
short, fall in the	stead	thereof into pain a	12, 304/ 12
worse thing sometime more	steadeth	them than a better	12, 83/ 32
God till he might	steal	no longer, and yet	12, 90/ 23
you not farewell, but	steal	away from you to	12, 187/ 9
Uncle, in the meanwhile	steal	from you too, and	12, 187/ 22
fear lest thieves should	steal	it from them, be	12, 210/ 23
their own thieves and	steal	it from themselves, while	12, 210/ 23
dig it out, and	steal	it away. VINCENT Why	12, 239/ 8
dig it out, and	steal	it away. But hoard	12, 239/ 23
them not out, and	steal	them away. For whereas	12, 240/ 1
in the night and	stealeth	on in the dark	12, 200/ 11
of his temptations he	stealeth	on like a fox	12, 200/ 31
whole army was secretly	stealing	upon us, wherewith our	12, 110/ 4
list not once to	step	toward it? Now because	12, 41/ 16
the death of Saint	Stephen	only (to whom it	12, 289/ 6
wealth, and hath deep	stepped	into many a sore	12, 59/ 18
never so simple a	stick	; but then that helpeth	12, 15/ 13
him not, for that	stick	he draweth down under	12, 15/ 13
If any man will	stick	at that, and say	12, 156/ 4
and then even there	stick	we still. And yet	12, 158/ 3
shoot, and there to	stick	and tarry: but ever	12, 159/ 16
would no more now	stick	at the pain that	12, 205/ 2
the ashes with a	stick	, as children do? Would	12, 219/ 28
little gnats and flies	stick	still and hang fast	12, 225/ 8
I would not once	stick	thereat, rather to forsake	12, 245/ 11
handling should any thing	stick	with us, and make	12, 278/ 14
that wit hath, anything	stick	at all. ANTHONY Yes	12, 288/ 8
like a tree to	stick	still in one place	12, 317/ 4
doth a thorn that	sticketh	in the heart pass	12, 50/ 23
that yet a little	sticketh	in our stomachs. Mark	12, 83/ 25
manner comfort, adding more	sticks	to that fire, shall	12, 4/ 21
to lay many dry	sticks	thereto, and use much	12, 242/ 25
tribulation very stubborn and	stiff	against God, and yet	12, 17/ 27
choke it up and	stifle	it with pampering in	12, 296/ 23
here are and remain	still	shall either both lose	12, 6/ 31
their bodies were sick	still	! How many get out	12, 22/ 7
taken upon his body,	still	did teach and testify	12, 32/ 7
he stand and persevere	still	in the confession of	12, 32/ 18
while he might live	still	, if he would forsake	12, 32/ 28
heaviness that continueth always	still	in wealth, discontinued with	12, 40/ 18
let him lie lame	still	in his fleshly lusts	12, 45/ 15
in time, but lie	still	abed and slug, and	12, 45/ 31

ye wot well, tribulation	still	, though it be taken	12, 52/ 16
of his great goodness	still	, and the grief of	12, 60/ 19
his alms, abideth rich	still	and for all his	12, 72/ 21
his good labor abideth	still	in his authority; let	12, 72/ 22
not so told you	still	a long tale alone	12, 79/ 22
shall he have them	still	. But otherwise to say	12, 81/ 17
you shall keep him	still	, rather than he get	12, 81/ 18
the pains of hell,	still	they stand and yet	12, 83/ 27
his life to lie	still	in sin. For let	12, 92/ 4
come, with "Hush, stand	still	, methink I hear a	12, 110/ 19
hedge, standing even stone	still	. And thus fareth it	12, 110/ 26
no more, but lie	still	and sleep like a	12, 115/ 11
cold. So held he	still	his hunger, till one	12, 117/ 23
And thus stood he	still	fasting, till when he	12, 117/ 31
she kept her head	still	. But because she would	12, 128/ 12
like it, but even	still	abhor it, and strive	12, 150/ 27
abhor it, and strive	still	thereagainst, matter of conscience	12, 150/ 27
even there stick we	still	. And yet for the	12, 158/ 3
him for his fellow	still	? And were he not	12, 163/ 11
themselves, but run on	still	in their weariness, and	12, 169/ 13
weariness, and put themselves	still	unto more pain and	12, 169/ 13
since if they keep	still	all, then are they	12, 173/ 30
if by the keeping	still	of so much as	12, 174/ 2
maketh a rich man	still	, they stand in the	12, 174/ 3
to keep some substance	still	, should not despair of	12, 176/ 3
time, the thing remained	still	in his liberty, to	12, 177/ 27
much above a beggar	still	, but many one of	12, 180/ 11
bound to give out	still	to every beggar that	12, 181/ 13
bound to keep him	still	, and rather to beg	12, 182/ 27
lest they should lie	still	and do nothing, but	12, 188/ 24
he suffereth to dwell	still	in peace. But yet	12, 191/ 2
good Christian people that	still	persevere and abide by	12, 191/ 18
and fain to sit	still	, and hold my peace	12, 195/ 15
advise every man, pray	still	and call unto God	12, 195/ 25
mouth, and keep it	still	in his heart, than	12, 197/ 13
the grace to ween	still	as they do, and	12, 204/ 18
their land will lie	still	where it lay. But	12, 207/ 9
stirred, but will lie	still	where it lay, while	12, 207/ 11
his pot lay safe	still	, what had he been	12, 210/ 28
thereof. For men keep	still	in that point one	12, 218/ 28
do? Will you sit	still	by the fire, and	12, 219/ 27
poor ploughman may sit	still	by the fire, while	12, 222/ 5
gnats and flies stick	still	and hang fast, but	12, 225/ 8

conscience, and ever keep	still	a great heap of	12, 227/ 2
by them, thinking ever	still	that they will bethink	12, 227/ 3
granteth me to keep	still	in peace, and have	12, 229/ 22
keep your worldly substance	still	, but rather forsake his	12, 231/ 2
have yet the faith	still	, and intend to keep	12, 231/ 13
to keep it always	still	in your heart, and	12, 231/ 13
retain all your substance	still	? VINCENT Yea, then. ANTHONY	12, 233/ 7
but that we remain	still	of the same dull	12, 240/ 28
will abide and dwell	still	in the hope of	12, 244/ 14
to keep this thought	still	), that if the Turk	12, 245/ 9
that I am not	still	here in mine own	12, 251/ 13
wot well, a prisoner	still	; and letting pass over	12, 261/ 9
liberty, but a prisoner	still	: so since your free	12, 261/ 27
Cousin, hold on hardily	still	. For in this matter	12, 263/ 15
a very plain prisoner	still	. ANTHONY In good faith	12, 265/ 8
the name of Jesus	still	, not in the Temple	12, 291/ 6
whether to run on	still	and fly further from	12, 294/ 23
away, he is ever	still	as ready to keep	12, 296/ 13
this persecution should stand	still	in the confession of	12, 297/ 13
word neither, keeping it	still	nevertheless in his heart	12, 297/ 18
not to preach on	still	, until that after manifold	12, 300/ 9
here is here living	still	in this world. For	12, 308/ 19
a tree to stick	still	in one place), and	12, 317/ 4
yet be safe from	stinging	, to put young men	12, 160/ 23
imagine nor devise the	stint	. And thus hath yet	12, 36/ 32
being from thence delivered,	stinted	not to preach on	12, 300/ 9
of God to move,	stir	, and guide us forward	12, 10/ 28
shall once begin to	stir	the water of his	12, 45/ 20
where he could not	stir	him, whereas if he	12, 294/ 28
to see the water	stirred	. And when his good	12, 45/ 19
our land cannot be	stirred	, but will lie still	12, 207/ 10
far more moved and	stirred	to the suffering for	12, 305/ 21
saving that the pain	stirreth	him sometimes to call	12, 65/ 12
for him. Some he	stirreth	to it for weariness	12, 148/ 23
a merchant without a	stock	: and these things, you	12, 180/ 17
contracted in the corrupted	stock	of our forefather Adam	12, 266/ 14
collar us, nor to	stock	us, for any fear	12, 272/ 22
keeping, collaring, bolting, and	stocking	, with lying in straw	12, 270/ 21
their hooks and their	stocking-irons	grub up these wicked	12, 241/ 7
not set in the	stocks	, nor collared fast by	12, 256/ 1
fast locked in the	stocks	, and the other had	12, 258/ 10
that lieth in the	stocks	. VINCENT But they may	12, 260/ 27
low dungeon in the	stocks	, where he might hap	12, 265/ 14

sorely lieth in the	stocks	, than in every point	12, 265/ 22
any man in the	stocks	, or strike fetters on	12, 274/ 9
feet fast in the	stocks	. Some prisoner of another	12, 275/ 3
other substance may be	stolen	and taken away, yet	12, 207/ 8
the pot had been	stolen	away five year before	12, 210/ 27
very bottom of her	stomach	, that she should not	12, 29/ 19
that strong heart and	stomach	that some other have	12, 66/ 2
good rest, and your	stomach	somewhat more come to	12, 78/ 5
his courage and his	stomach	; so that it seemeth	12, 82/ 15
wit, faint and feeble	stomach	, by which a man	12, 111/ 13
he took a good	stomach	to him in the	12, 111/ 25
all a strong mighty	stomach	: that shall ye well	12, 124/ 3
you would ween the	stomach	most strong, and their	12, 124/ 5
it eased her shrewd	stomach	before, to think that	12, 124/ 24
pusillanimity and impotency of	stomach	, whereby he was forced	12, 130/ 18
painful sickness, while the	stomach	can scant abide to	12, 307/ 25
little sticketh in our	stomachs	. Mark me, Cousin, at	12, 83/ 25
warrant you, but their	stomachs	as strong as mine	12, 116/ 16
shall find more such	stomachs	than a few. Have	12, 124/ 27
and stuffing up our	stomachs	with a surfeit of	12, 296/ 23
long hedge, standing even	stone	still. And thus fareth	12, 110/ 26
or a rock of	stone	, or a mist, "non	12, 111/ 8
for stumbling at a	stone	; while God's prisoner, that	12, 275/ 5
rods, once was I	stoned	: thrice have I been	12, 310/ 23
be gelded, not their	stones	cut out, as the	12, 191/ 10
they used thereto round	stones	. Now saith our Lord	12, 309/ 29
killst the prophets, and	stonest	unto death them that	12, 104/ 10
tremble and break our	stony	heart, or love should	12, 98/ 10
though your chief comfort	stood	in me therein make	12, 4/ 29
the place where it	stood	in our heart; whereas	12, 13/ 21
disciples in the tempest	stood	in fear of drowning	12, 58/ 19
perishing that the man	stood	in: yet is he	12, 91/ 14
of them too. Thus	stood	we watching all the	12, 110/ 18
hinder another. And thus	stood	he still fasting, till	12, 117/ 31
man was a carpenter)	stood	hewing with his chip-axe	12, 125/ 10
likewise, as the devil	stood	at her elbow, so	12, 125/ 21
at her elbow, so	stood	(as I heard say	12, 125/ 21
fall. For before he	stood	in greater peril than	12, 146/ 14
men, if their riches	stood	but in movable substance	12, 180/ 11
of these two prisoners	stood	in worse case, he	12, 265/ 17
for somewhat indeed he	stood	in awe of her	12, 277/ 18
that if the Turk	stood	even here, with all	12, 315/ 6
feet, that as we	stood	we should look down	12, 315/ 17

strength of them all	stood	in the help of	12, 316/ 16
than to take her	stool	, and sit down at	12, 185/ 14
is like a three-footed	stool	, so tottering on every	12, 297/ 23
feet of this tottering	stool	: fantastical fear, false faith	12, 297/ 25
foot of this tottering	stool	, is a false faith	12, 298/ 18
foot of this tottering	stool	, is false flattering hope	12, 298/ 29
and would not once	stoop	at them. But then	12, 18/ 1
point, that I must	stop	your tale for so	12, 213/ 2
would ween it would	stop	up my breath. At	12, 277/ 16
but if it be	stopped	by some grace of	12, 159/ 25
then, as to the	stopping	of the breath, whether	12, 277/ 23
behalf that would have	store	of comfort beforehand ready	12, 9/ 11
Vincent, in full antique	stories	, many strange chances as	12, 208/ 22
see both in sundry	stories	, and in the epistles	12, 247/ 2
many by right antique	stories	, that (some for one	12, 281/ 20
not only old written	stories	, but over that I	12, 313/ 20
enough, God seeth a	storm	coming toward her, that	12, 29/ 8
as before a great	storm	the sea beginneth sometimes	12, 192/ 1
you, against these great	storms	of tribulation with which	12, 6/ 9
end. Consider well the	story	of Achan, that committed	12, 26/ 9
that readeth in the	story	what labor he made	12, 54/ 17
And therefore, Cousin, this	story	, lo, of which by	12, 56/ 7
here was a tragical	story	, whereof I never heard	12, 128/ 17
She is indeed a	stout	master woman: and in	12, 220/ 10
thereby should he go	straight	to heaven. And then	12, 129/ 25
of the world, even	straight	unto the giving up	12, 164/ 18
pain she took in	straight	binding up her hair	12, 169/ 1
large forehead, and with	straight	bracing in her body	12, 169/ 2
it is the very	straight	way toward the taking	12, 236/ 9
sins, and send him	straight	to heaven. And some	12, 284/ 25
of charity bindeth and	straineth	him to. And thus	12, 173/ 1
the cruel stretching and	straining	pain, far passing any	12, 312/ 20
it was narrow and	strait	before. For better is	12, 114/ 12
a conscience little too	strait	, than a little too	12, 114/ 13
world come to that	strait	. So that, I say	12, 194/ 10
put up in a	strait	place (part of the	12, 269/ 12
of death in the	strait	prison, but not by	12, 269/ 13
death, not by that	strait	imprisonment that is commonly	12, 269/ 19
But yet, Uncle, that	strait	keeping, collaring, bolting, and	12, 270/ 20
his holy head, so	strait	and so deep, that	12, 312/ 16
time shall Christendom be	straited	sore, and brought into	12, 193/ 30
after the rate the	straiter	. And also, if the	12, 272/ 12
locked up in some	straiter	room, and heard them	12, 275/ 17

to be in a	straiter	prison than we be	12, 275/ 29
shall find that the	straitest	kept of them both	12, 261/ 18
that, though not so	straitly	kept, yet as verily	12, 260/ 26
fear, both for the	straitness	of the keeping and	12, 262/ 6
to go into a	strange	land, which God promised	12, 54/ 10
which thing he thought	strange	. And because he was	12, 62/ 18
to feel then that	strange	case, which my body	12, 88/ 5
great fever. VINCENT What	strange	case was that, Uncle	12, 88/ 7
out of course, so	strange	and so marvelous, that	12, 88/ 11
wot well, no very	strange	thing to feel the	12, 88/ 15
tribulation is marvelous and	strange	, and the temptation is	12, 122/ 16
VINCENT This was a	strange	temptation indeed. What the	12, 124/ 21
that he had many	strange	visions appearing unto him	12, 131/ 4
they be things rather	strange	than profitable. For that	12, 136/ 2
precepts, and the dispensation	strange	and without example, no	12, 142/ 9
is, Uncle, a marvelous	strange	manner. ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin	12, 149/ 18
let no man think	strange	that I would advise	12, 151/ 28
full antique stories, many	strange	chances as marvelous as	12, 208/ 22
from home, into a	strange	uncouth land. ANTHONY I	12, 250/ 24
my transmigration into a	strange	country should be any	12, 251/ 6
for a while so	strange	, shall yet, pardie, be	12, 251/ 23
pardie, be no more	strange	to me, nor longer	12, 251/ 24
to me, nor longer	strange	to me neither, than	12, 251/ 24
a thing and so	strange	, to become through chance	12, 253/ 16
a thing neither so	strange	, nor so sore, as	12, 255/ 5
That were, Uncle, a	strange	case. For every man	12, 259/ 14
were, Uncle, a very	strange	case. ANTHONY The case	12, 284/ 11
some other instrument, some	strange-fashioned	, peradventure, that never was	12, 274/ 16
urgent necessity of a	stranger	, yea my foe, and	12, 183/ 20
words (being but a	stranger	) went yet with some	12, 214/ 4
and imprisonment for a	stranger	thing to us than	12, 276/ 12
our hearts, that they	strangle	, as the Gospel saith	12, 241/ 3
lectum meum, lachrimis meis	stratum	meum rigabo" (I have	12, 96/ 20
well lapped in new	straw	, and near he drew	12, 117/ 18
have eaten of the	straw	. But anon his scrupulous	12, 117/ 19
might not eat one	straw	thereof, lest for lack	12, 117/ 22
for lack of that	straw	some of those pigs	12, 117/ 22
stocking, with lying in	straw	or on the cold	12, 270/ 21
But with mats of	straw	the prisoner had made	12, 277/ 9
him not at a	straw	, but well content to	12, 303/ 27
that his blessed blood	streamed	down all his face	12, 67/ 13
blood issued out and	streamed	down his lovely limbs	12, 312/ 17
I meet in the	street	, that will say himself	12, 183/ 26

through the broad high	street	of a great long	12, 289/ 11
side of the same	street	where you should come	12, 289/ 16
terrible thing, his mighty	strength	and power, his high	12, 6/ 23
the body, as beauty,	strength	, agility, quickness, and health	12, 10/ 2
have they toward the	strength	and comfort against tribulation	12, 10/ 13
would not suffer the	strength	and fervor of our	12, 13/ 7
take it gladly, or	strength	at the least way	12, 21/ 17
I doubt not, both	strength	and comfort in his	12, 26/ 21
ready to give him	strength	against the devil's might	12, 102/ 8
mihi in salutem" (My	strength	and my praise is	12, 102/ 11
about to tell you,	strength	of heart and courage	12, 130/ 8
only for that very	strength	, as it hath the	12, 130/ 9
that there was no	strength	nor magnanimity therein, but	12, 130/ 17
is no act of	strength	, but an act of	12, 130/ 23
this, that though his	strength	failed him when he	12, 141/ 13
as it seemeth, that	strength	evermore at hand while	12, 141/ 14
the special gift of	strength	then at that point	12, 141/ 20
well declareth, that the	strength	of God, and therewith	12, 141/ 21
to pray for more	strength	of grace, he had	12, 197/ 20
God should give them	strength	to stand. And thus	12, 198/ 18
habit of spiritual, faithful	strength	, that all the devils	12, 198/ 30
if the having of	strength	make a man strong	12, 206/ 10
our hearts no more	strength	and weight, but that	12, 240/ 28
can be sure what	strength	he shall have, or	12, 244/ 28
trust in our own	strength	, we be bound upon	12, 247/ 5
and all his main	strength	, neither kneel before him	12, 268/ 11
will give us the	strength	thereto himself, as you	12, 278/ 26
the other beareth the	strength	in our heart, so	12, 282/ 18
thereby all out of	strength	too, and so should	12, 294/ 27
we shall feel great	strength	therein and not in	12, 296/ 25
sacraments have inestimable secret	strength	: if we would, I	12, 313/ 1
not only men of	strength	, but also weak women	12, 316/ 14
children. And since the	strength	of them all stood	12, 316/ 16
trust in our own	strength	; let us think thereon	12, 316/ 20
but desiring help and	strength	of God, if he	12, 316/ 24
shall fight with his	strength	that hath vanquished him	12, 318/ 17
too faint, remember Christ's	strength	. In our fear, let	12, 318/ 26
thereof, to stable and	strengthen	the walls of our	12, 5/ 23
may so comfort and	strengthen	us in his grace	12, 11/ 30
in that tribulation to	strengthen	him was far better	12, 22/ 19
help us here to	strengthen	us in this war	12, 38/ 14
his feet, and so	strengthen	him with his grace	12, 146/ 22
aid and help, to	strengthen	his infirmity withal, both	12, 165/ 8

not fail so to	strengthen	us in it, that	12, 318/ 31
purpose before, the better	strengthened	and confirmed, and much	12, 249/ 6
to come to the	stress	, either being sought, found	12, 316/ 25
themselves. For they never	stretch	so far, but that	12, 10/ 18
hap to extend and	stretch	out their hands to	12, 49/ 8
lovely limbs drawn and	stretched	out upon the cross	12, 312/ 18
of beating, nailing, and	stretching	out all his limbs	12, 67/ 11
drawing it narrow, now	stretching	it in breadth, after	12, 120/ 4
feeling with the cruel	stretching	and straining pain, far	12, 312/ 20
may have his leg	stricken	off by the knee	12, 293/ 3
a little longer last)	strike	her into some lecherous	12, 29/ 10
axe unknown privily to	strike	off her head. And	12, 127/ 22
or heathen, you may	strike	off a third part	12, 208/ 14
God suffereth before he	strike	). But, as Saint Augustine	12, 236/ 16
he tarrieth ere he	strike	, the sorer is the	12, 236/ 17
and divers sore torments,	strike	him stark dead in	12, 268/ 15
in the stocks, or	strike	fetters on his legs	12, 274/ 9
to the heart, and	striket	our devotion dead. And	12, 205/ 7
the stroke when he	striket	. And therefore if ye	12, 236/ 18
thrown in his face,	striket	the devil suddenly so	12, 318/ 23
oftener than other, in	stripes	above measure, at point	12, 310/ 20
I five times forty	stripes	save one: thrice have	12, 310/ 22
goodly king. And now	strive	there twain for us	12, 8/ 3
by God's ordinance to	strive	against it, and fight	12, 21/ 7
If a man will	strive	with thee at law	12, 34/ 9
him to work well.	Strive	will I not with	12, 39/ 19
said, I will not	strive	therefor, nor indeed, as	12, 40/ 4
still abhor it, and	strive	still thereagainst, matter of	12, 150/ 27
of these two that	strive	whether of them both	12, 195/ 16
such thoughts displeasantly, and	striveth	and fighteth against them	12, 153/ 22
the sorer is the	stroke	when he striket. And	12, 236/ 17
where to fasten a	stroke	on us. When we	12, 318/ 24
the many sore bloody	strokes	that the cruel tormentors	12, 312/ 14
would cast away a	strong	staff and lean upon	12, 5/ 2
speak of the noble	strong	city of the Rhodes	12, 8/ 5
able to defend that	strong	town against him? Howbeit	12, 8/ 8
more faint, or more	strong	, so shall the comfortable	12, 12/ 23
suffer sorrow by some	strong	extortion, than suffer them	12, 34/ 15
than good meat and	strong	drink, for syrups should	12, 63/ 10
tender, and lack that	strong	heart and stomach that	12, 66/ 1
made at pleasure so	strong	and effectual as in	12, 67/ 22
other side come mighty	strong	wrestlers and wily, that	12, 101/ 15
but their stomachs as	strong	as mine." "Well then	12, 116/ 16

they have all a	strong	mighty stomach: that shall	12, 124/ 3
ween the stomach most	strong	, and their heart and	12, 124/ 5
devils in hell so	strong	to invade and assault	12, 153/ 15
a long continuance a	strong	deep-rooted habit, not like	12, 205/ 14
strength make a man	strong	, and the having of	12, 206/ 10
can there be so	strong	, as to take it	12, 240/ 12
he with never so	strong	an army for his	12, 268/ 1
the leastwise it was	strong	enough. But with mats	12, 277/ 9
methink we shall be	strong	enough against that one	12, 295/ 8
us, and make us	strong	to suffer and sustain	12, 306/ 18
of them all was	strong	enough to stand against	12, 316/ 18
be light-hearted or lumpish,	strong-hearted	or faint and feeble	12, 150/ 4
heart, so be we	stronger	or feebler against the	12, 282/ 18
and that the very	strongest	of them all was	12, 316/ 17
to the ground, and	struck	him stark blind: and	12, 17/ 23
beginning of tribulation very	stubborn	and stiff against God	12, 17/ 27
affection, making him frowardly	stubborn	and angry against God	12, 111/ 21
sight at home) she	studieth	not much upon the	12, 46/ 7
all his whole life	studieth	and busieth his wit	12, 214/ 13
and that of matter	studious	and displeasing, all of	12, 78/ 13
in matter of some	study	, with long talking at	12, 64/ 9
lust to labor and	study	again, where continual fatigue	12, 82/ 20
age to begin to	study	it now. And trust	12, 99/ 2
eat his meat, and	study	for no more. Now	12, 115/ 24
will in this thing	study	and labor to instruct	12, 134/ 23
in so deep a	study	, for the finding of	12, 213/ 26
that he had to	study	out a better to	12, 214/ 24
this thing needeth no	study	at all in my	12, 265/ 4
with pampering in and	stuffing	up our stomachs with	12, 296/ 23
God said unto him, "	Stulte	, hac nocte tollent a	12, 168/ 21
quae sunt Spiritus Dei,	stultitia	est enim ei." But	12, 307/ 21
tristitia est: et cor	stultorum	ubi letitia" (The heart	12, 69/ 17
old, his horse once	stumbled	upon a broken bridge	12, 92/ 12
not his feet for	stumbling	at a stone; while	12, 275/ 5
similis Altissimo" (I will	sty	up above the stars	12, 159/ 29
mundum lucretur, anime vero	suae	detrimentum patiatur?" (What availeth	12, 237/ 15
a man, being so	subdued	under the dominion, rule	12, 252/ 8
nostre, supra modum in	sublimate	eternum glorie pondus operatur	12, 311/ 7
glory above measure in	sublimate	on high, we beholding	12, 311/ 11
their own scrupulous conscience,	submit	the rule of their	12, 120/ 20
grace, that you shall	submit	and conform your will	12, 245/ 27
of this mind, and	submit	our will unto his	12, 247/ 13
for help of him,	submitting	his own will wholly	12, 76/ 10

a man of great	substance	, and so continued all	12, 47/ 17
victory therein (be his	substance	never so great) he	12, 51/ 17
objections of very little	substance	. And you have even	12, 77/ 6
itself, which is the	substance	of the man, is	12, 108/ 16
clothing, than of the	substance	that is clothed therewith	12, 109/ 16
see plenty of worldly	substance	fall unto them, and	12, 170/ 1
rich or have any	substance	, that find I no	12, 175/ 7
to whom God giveth	substance	and the mind to	12, 176/ 1
causes to keep some	substance	still, should not despair	12, 176/ 3
he was grown to	substance	in that office that	12, 178/ 10
both lawfully use his	substance	that he minded to	12, 179/ 2
might have kept any	substance	without the danger of	12, 179/ 20
But, Cousin, men of	substance	must there needs be	12, 179/ 30
stood but in movable	substance	, shall be safe enough	12, 180/ 12
there lacked men of	substance	to set sundry sorts	12, 180/ 22
surely the rich man's	substance	is the wellspring of	12, 180/ 27
of riches and worldly	substance	, so avoid his trains	12, 186/ 23
if he had great	substance	, he would give great	12, 197/ 9
plate, and other movable	substance	; then offices, authority, and	12, 203/ 24
present life, as worldly	substance	, offices, honor, and authority	12, 206/ 6
that though their other	substance	may be stolen and	12, 207/ 8
to us, whether our	substance	be movable or immovable	12, 207/ 13
of some behavior and	substance	standeth in among his	12, 211/ 22
full, he hath little	substance	therein: and many times	12, 212/ 7
great heap of superfluous	substance	by them, thinking ever	12, 227/ 3
robbed, and all their	substance	, movable and unmovable, bereft	12, 228/ 7
they have yet their	substance	untouched in their own	12, 228/ 13
now have: riches and	substance	, lands and great possessions	12, 229/ 19
might keep your worldly	substance	still, but rather forsake	12, 231/ 2
than put all your	substance	from you: he telleth	12, 231/ 3
lose all your worldly	substance	rather than forsake your	12, 231/ 15
to retain all your	substance	still? VINCENT Yea, then	12, 233/ 7
could none take your	substance	from you then? VINCENT	12, 234/ 13
letting you keep your	substance	because you do him	12, 235/ 13
use of this worldly	substance	forsake him and his	12, 237/ 12
for any good or	substance	of this wretched world	12, 237/ 26
loss of our temporal	substance	in this Turk's persecution	12, 240/ 5
may lay up our	substance	safe, before the persecution	12, 240/ 7
brambles of our worldly	substance	grow so thick, and	12, 241/ 1
bushes of our earthly	substance	, and carry them quite	12, 241/ 8
sending thither our worldly	substance	) hence. And let us	12, 241/ 20
the loss of worldly	substance	. The Sixteenth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 242/ 17
came after to some	substance	, would not with better	12, 243/ 13

shall be with heavenly	substance	everlastingly recompensed of God	12, 244/ 20
the weight and the	substance	of those bodily pains	12, 250/ 16
much by his worldly	substance	, that he less feareth	12, 281/ 14
For since the very	substance	essential of all the	12, 308/ 20
he must get a	substantial	, cunning pilot that so	12, 120/ 16
right honest, and of	substantial	truth. Now, here she	12, 128/ 21
instruct you with some	substantial	good advice, wherewith you	12, 134/ 20
than shall double so	substantial	things told him by	12, 134/ 27
to be before with	substantial	advice and good counsel	12, 202/ 2
sake, than for any	substantial	intent or purpose to	12, 240/ 21
taken for so very	substantial	truth, that as yet	12, 262/ 30
verily, this is very	substantial	truth. ANTHONY Now take	12, 266/ 7
yourself again for very	substantial	open truth, that every	12, 267/ 11
show them very great	substantial	causes, for which the	12, 288/ 13
seemeth in good faith	substantially	true to me. And	12, 266/ 1
perceiving such a sharp	subtle	thing; especially since some	12, 39/ 27
to folly, and one	subtle	drift driveth another to	12, 61/ 23
the flesh, and the	subtle	flights of the wicked	12, 80/ 12
his trains a thousand	subtle	ways, and of his	12, 101/ 2
was by the devil's	subtle	suggestions brought into such	12, 129/ 19
devil be yet so	subtle	, that he keep himself	12, 133/ 19
once in a galley	subtle	with us on the	12, 301/ 9
so sure and so	subtly	built, that albeit that	12, 272/ 19
his temporal death his	success	is uncertain; and therefore	12, 268/ 19
he should: in a	sudden	flight he cried out	12, 92/ 14
ours that brought these	sudden	tidings, examined more leisurely	12, 110/ 6
hearts. Some, at the	sudden	falling of some horrible	12, 150/ 17
whose inward mind and	sudden	change they cannot see	12, 176/ 21
of heaven that the	sudden	dread of every bodily	12, 205/ 6
set sure, not a	sudden	slight affection of sufferance	12, 205/ 13
He that in a	sudden	braid for fear, or	12, 299/ 6
and vanquished upon a	sudden	fear. And yet by	12, 300/ 1
here now, and that	sudden	taste thereof, have such	12, 306/ 11
these words make a	sudden	end of mine whole	12, 320/ 2
my mind to fall	suddenly	from that into the	12, 8/ 22
I waxed therewith myself	suddenly	somewhat a-flight. And therefore	12, 9/ 9
it from him, but	suddenly	lay it all in	12, 29/ 20
dissembled their sleeping, and	suddenly	said unto them, I	12, 84/ 10
quite out, and yet	suddenly	lifteth a flame half	12, 85/ 23
out will my soul	suddenly	someday within a while	12, 86/ 4
it impossible; for I	suddenly	felt myself verily both	12, 88/ 13
camp about midnight, there	suddenly	rose a rumor and	12, 110/ 2
pleasure that he should	suddenly	find therein, be easily	12, 114/ 9

he looked upon them,	suddenly	he was first about	12, 119/ 3
knife in their hand,	suddenly	thought upon the killing	12, 150/ 29
yet when we be	suddenly	shot up into the	12, 158/ 1
the beggar may be	suddenly	set up in such	12, 164/ 5
sometimes they be conveyed	suddenly	when they ween they	12, 167/ 25
maze in the darkneses,	suddenly	sometime conveyed, nothing aware	12, 167/ 29
see that he fell	suddenly	into the deep center	12, 168/ 24
unaware unto them all,	suddenly	waxen good. For he	12, 176/ 25
those that he mindeth	suddenly	to invade indeed, the	12, 189/ 3
time or other they	suddenly	feel it, when they	12, 189/ 7
first sight they do	suddenly	seem. Of the loss	12, 205/ 26
for a farthing, is	suddenly	set up and standeth	12, 222/ 12
in their hearts so	suddenly	to forsake their good	12, 228/ 19
unto him the sultan	suddenly	sold it to another	12, 232/ 13
that you shall so	suddenly	go from your goods	12, 236/ 26
that St. Peter so	suddenly	fainted at a woman's	12, 245/ 3
death, that point so	suddenly	putteth us in oblivion	12, 281/ 4
all. ANTHONY Yes (peradventure)	suddenly	before they gather their	12, 288/ 10
granted. Nor I cannot	suddenly	now remember any example	12, 299/ 15
his everlasting pain so	suddenly	knit unto it, that	12, 303/ 2
noise, if yon should	suddenly	then on the other	12, 315/ 13
face, striketh the devil	suddenly	so blind, that he	12, 318/ 23
duty bindeth me to	sue	to you now, good	12, 6/ 7
Then if a man	sue	me wrongfully for my	12, 33/ 28
if we would not	suffer	the strength and fervor	12, 13/ 7
for that foul fault	suffer	our tribulation to grow	12, 15/ 18
that else he should	suffer	after. For such is	12, 25/ 16
to be content to	suffer	that pain and punishment	12, 25/ 27
and yet content to	suffer	for his sin) make	12, 26/ 28
more tenderly than to	suffer	her fall into such	12, 29/ 12
man would now rather	suffer	death than so do	12, 32/ 25
place, of such as	suffer	tribulation for maintenance of	12, 33/ 18
fatherless child, and rather	suffer	sorrow by some strong	12, 34/ 15
some strong extortion, than	suffer	them take wrong: or	12, 34/ 16
Blessed be they that	suffer	persecution for justice, for	12, 34/ 25
works, he shall never	suffer	our souls that are	12, 39/ 23
not, that Christ must	suffer	, and so go into	12, 43/ 5
already. And considering, that	suffer	it needs he must	12, 87/ 7
take, yet they willingly	suffer	. The Eighth Chapter VINCENT	12, 99/ 22
of them that willingly	suffer	tribulation, though that of	12, 100/ 5
rather abide it and	suffer	, than by the fleeting	12, 100/ 10
tribulation that men willingly	suffer	, touched in the two	12, 105/ 8
of the man will	suffer	, yet is he not	12, 113/ 19

she would no more	suffer	any more deceive her	12, 128/ 13
their example, but rather	suffer	other to do her	12, 141/ 28
with holy exhortation to	suffer	so much and so	12, 144/ 15
purpose first gladly to	suffer	other pain, yea and	12, 145/ 1
hap to make him	suffer	, so may he hap	12, 145/ 4
but whether we should	suffer	men to stand in	12, 174/ 1
for God's sake patiently	suffer	penury, shall not only	12, 175/ 12
evil, and not only	suffer	injuries patiently, both by	12, 181/ 25
also be ready to	suffer	the double and over	12, 181/ 27
frailty can bear and	suffer	, hath a general intent	12, 186/ 3
sundry sicknesses besides, that	suffer	you not always to	12, 187/ 20
hand, ere ever he	suffer	him settle himself over	12, 189/ 25
that he shall not	suffer	that abominable sect of	12, 193/ 14
that he will rather	suffer	any painful death, than	12, 196/ 12
faith be delivered and	suffer	to live in rest	12, 201/ 24
he needeth not to	suffer	this trouble and pain	12, 201/ 25
what pain may he	suffer	? VINCENT He may lose	12, 203/ 21
fervor of faith to	suffer	it. And surely, Cousin	12, 204/ 27
that if he will	suffer	the Turk take away	12, 235/ 23
by forsaking his faith,	suffer	you of those goods	12, 235/ 25
be, that he should	suffer	you live in prosperity	12, 236/ 3
goods, God shall not	suffer	those goods to do	12, 236/ 21
shortly from you, or	suffer	you to keep them	12, 236/ 22
that he will never	suffer	them to put more	12, 247/ 15
hands (though he before	suffer	us to be feared	12, 247/ 22
that he will not	suffer	us to be tempted	12, 248/ 13
either God shall not	suffer	the Turks to invade	12, 248/ 20
a cause as to	suffer	for God's sake, we	12, 276/ 18
our Savior's sake to	suffer	some pain in our	12, 278/ 5
to forsake him than	suffer	any pain at all	12, 278/ 8
we determine ourselves to	suffer	any pain at all	12, 278/ 13
his faith, than to	suffer	for his sake so	12, 278/ 15
favoreth us, and will	suffer	no man to put	12, 278/ 24
be, that God will	suffer	us to live a	12, 279/ 6
for us, if he	suffer	us there to die	12, 279/ 18
not letted willingly to	suffer	death, divers in divers	12, 281/ 21
but that they would	suffer	death in this case	12, 285/ 1
of them there. To	suffer	the thing for Christ's	12, 290/ 26
them the worship, to	suffer	shameful despite for the	12, 291/ 2
that we should rather	suffer	and endure the less	12, 297/ 7
rather forsake him than	suffer	for his sake any	12, 298/ 6
than less, though he	suffer	it in a longer	12, 302/ 4
be more loath to	suffer	so long lingering in	12, 302/ 5

both, they would rather	suffer	the whole year together	12, 304/ 8
make us strong to	suffer	and sustain for the	12, 306/ 18
could be moved to	suffer	here worldly pain by	12, 306/ 19
his holy martyrs, that	suffer	for his sake, many	12, 309/ 11
things that thou shalt	suffer	, etc.; but be faithful	12, 309/ 16
not that, Christ must	suffer	passion, and by that	12, 311/ 25
make us content to	suffer	painful death for his	12, 312/ 2
glad and desirous, to	suffer	death for his sake	12, 313/ 5
et conregnabimus" (If we	suffer	with him, we shall	12, 314/ 5
we then shrink to	suffer	as much for eternal	12, 314/ 11
his faith, rather than	suffer	the same for heaven	12, 314/ 15
of God, if he	suffer	us to come to	12, 316/ 24
would (for our comfort)	suffer	before his Passion, to	12, 318/ 28
and you alone, to	suffer	as much trouble, as	12, 319/ 26
that by the patient	sufferance	of their tribulation they	12, 10/ 23
by meek and patient	sufferance	of his tribulation, so	12, 25/ 14
he (by his meek	sufferance	and humble knowledge of	12, 26/ 27
purgatory by the patient	sufferance	of our tribulation here	12, 37/ 11
me an example of	sufferance	, in bearing my folly	12, 77/ 7
the devil, through the	sufferance	of God, either by	12, 107/ 11
their own, without any	sufferance	of regress. Some country	12, 190/ 12
sudden slight affection of	sufferance	for God's sake, but	12, 205/ 13
without his will or	sufferance	, no more than the	12, 235/ 22
have by his loving	sufferance	for our further merit	12, 241/ 26
which they may be	suffered	to dwell among our	12, 11/ 3
where the tribulation is	suffered	, take any more comfort	12, 30/ 25
of their habit, but	suffered	(where those were that	12, 93/ 27
himself could never be	suffered	to go farther in	12, 108/ 20
nor yet cannot be	suffered	to see them plucked	12, 116/ 29
he bareth him, hath	suffered	him to fall deep	12, 146/ 17
And therefore as he	suffered	him then to fall	12, 146/ 19
and torment that Christ	suffered	for them, and heartily	12, 198/ 17
sorrow that I have	suffered	already with some other	12, 202/ 11
be removed, and not	suffered	to come near it	12, 207/ 11
there is to be	suffered	in one year, yea	12, 237/ 5
that our Savior willingly	suffered	for us. For I	12, 243/ 8
free, that can be	suffered	to do what him	12, 252/ 19
his staff would be	suffered	to go forth and	12, 260/ 10
them both should be	suffered	, but men would withstand	12, 260/ 13
should not so be	suffered	, he is therefore not	12, 261/ 27
see they may be	suffered	to be, yet since	12, 261/ 31
handled that he were	suffered	to do what he	12, 264/ 14
will, that he were	suffered	to go and ride	12, 264/ 20

so favorably handled, and	suffered	to do all that	12, 264/ 28
our bodies (since he	suffered	in his blessed body	12, 278/ 6
when they may be	suffered	in no wise to	12, 285/ 11
painful death to be	suffered	in the Turk's persecution	12, 292/ 10
apostle St. Paul, that	suffered	so many perils, and	12, 310/ 17
the tribulations that himself	suffered	in the continuance of	12, 311/ 3
not without many despites)	suffered	to be pined and	12, 312/ 26
our Savior that willingly	suffered	so painful death, rather	12, 313/ 23
their own lives, and	suffered	great deadly pains, and	12, 314/ 8
by his holy help	suffered	as much before, as	12, 316/ 11
therein, God rewarded the	sufferer	after the rate of	12, 68/ 19
only which, though the	sufferer	would be loath to	12, 100/ 9
feel, but each part	suffereth	other to shift for	12, 8/ 12
we have it, and	suffereth	us not to fall	12, 28/ 28
say, that he which	suffereth	tribulation or martyrdom for	12, 40/ 6
imagination of hell, and	suffereth	him not then to	12, 61/ 12
in that part he	suffereth	some tribulation, and so	12, 73/ 9
such as himself willingly	suffereth	, or finally such as	12, 86/ 21
is unto him that	suffereth	dark and unknown; and	12, 107/ 19
with such as God	suffereth	to fall in their	12, 108/ 9
once. In rest he	suffereth	else no Christian man	12, 190/ 17
name!) very many, he	suffereth	to dwell still in	12, 191/ 1
peaceable. For lands he	suffereth	them to have none	12, 191/ 3
their heart, and openly	suffereth	himself so plainly be	12, 200/ 19
offend him, yet he	suffereth	them many times to	12, 235/ 29
no harm: for God	suffereth	before he strike). But	12, 236/ 16
prison into heaven, and	suffereth	them not to come	12, 246/ 27
man. And some he	suffereth	to be brought into	12, 246/ 29
torments, and yet he	suffereth	them not to die	12, 246/ 29
the Apostle, (faithful, which	suffereth	you not to be	12, 247/ 19
our chief jailer too,	suffereth	us and letteth us	12, 273/ 14
he should so do,	suffereth	these two things willingly	12, 276/ 21
God is faithful, which	suffereth	you not to be	12, 279/ 1
manner death that he	suffereth	for the faith of	12, 290/ 3
that naturally dieth, oftener	suffereth	more pain than less	12, 302/ 3
for our sin, and	suffering	it patiently therefore, is	12, 27/ 28
faith, and with the	suffering	of all kind of	12, 32/ 6
our patient and glad	suffering	for God's sake, or	12, 37/ 17
man's glory, or the	suffering	of other worldly calamities	12, 130/ 21
the world, besides the	suffering	of shameful and painful	12, 244/ 11
or eschewing thereby the	suffering	of far greater pain	12, 293/ 7
shall have by the	suffering	, and what harm by	12, 293/ 21
deep-rooted purpose of patient	suffering	the painful death of	12, 294/ 10

and stirred to the	suffering	for Christ's sake in	12, 305/ 22
of worldly goods, in	suffering	of captivity, thralldom, and	12, 312/ 6
he shall for our	suffering	so highly reward us	12, 313/ 25
of Christ's kindness in	suffering	his Passion for us	12, 314/ 18
as for this time,	suffice	these things, that we	12, 86/ 24
hath not enough to	suffice	both. But he that	12, 177/ 14
much more than shall	suffice	for the finishing of	12, 187/ 13
and little comfort would	suffice	. We should not much	12, 204/ 24
shall give it. It	sufficeth	not that a man	12, 19/ 8
for this time this	sufficeth	, concerning the special comfort	12, 35/ 5
much of the matter	sufficeth	for our purpose, that	12, 84/ 16
that which is said	sufficeth	, yet here and there	12, 87/ 13
were able to give	sufficient	comfort of themselves. For	12, 10/ 17
and therefore are not	sufficient	to be taken for	12, 11/ 2
comfort, and a desire	sufficient	for him that is	12, 19/ 19
consolation for their part	sufficient	) that some other that	12, 31/ 7
are broad and large,	sufficient	to refrigerate and refresh	12, 103/ 24
faith, consolation great and	sufficient	, that since every man	12, 227/ 11
these considerations are so	sufficient	comforts, that for mine	12, 242/ 13
much as yourself thought	sufficient	this afternoon here before	12, 287/ 17
if reason alone be	sufficient	to move a man	12, 293/ 24
either full faith or	sufficient	minding. For I think	12, 304/ 15
death of Christ is	sufficient	to make us content	12, 312/ 2
were of itself alone	sufficient	to encourage every kind	12, 312/ 9
or else shall himself	sufficiently	teach you within. VINCENT	12, 5/ 28
to my mind opened	sufficiently	, and therefore I pray	12, 27/ 13
no bodily profit be	sufficiently	recompensed. And also this	12, 47/ 5
pains of hell (howbeit	sufficiently	we can conceive neither	12, 305/ 18
give him a white	suffrage	, and in his suffrage	12, 309/ 21
suffrage, and in his	suffrage	a new name written	12, 309/ 22
will give a white	suffrage	. For those that wore	12, 310/ 1
he will in the	suffrage	give him a new	12, 310/ 5
Litany with the holy	suffrages	that follow, which is	12, 155/ 21
assent was called his	suffrages	, which in some place	12, 309/ 26
one kind of those	suffrages	was by certain things	12, 309/ 27
reproving. And in those	suffrages	did they use to	12, 310/ 3
that with some other	suggestion	or false wily doctrine	12, 114/ 8
by the devil's subtle	suggestions	brought into such an	12, 129/ 20
so to withstand the	suggestions	of the devil, and	12, 160/ 26
therewith offering to themselves	suggestions	thereunto, they be sore	12, 161/ 8
of the devil, the	suggestions	of the flesh, the	12, 164/ 30
his pleasure, he made	suit	to the devil, desiring	12, 62/ 19
every man should make	suit	to angels and saints	12, 156/ 2

mischief, arrogant manner, high	sullen	solemn port, overlooking the	12, 160/ 29
was his. The great	sultan	of Syria thought himself	12, 7/ 30
twenty years, the great	sultan	of Syria, which many	12, 206/ 20
merchant) found once the	sultan	of Syria, to whom	12, 232/ 9
worth unto him the	sultan	suddenly sold it to	12, 232/ 13
own hand. Whereunto the	sultan	answered him with a	12, 232/ 17
now, my lord, that	sultan	and this Turk, being	12, 232/ 24
saith, "Nullius mihi conscius	sum	, sed non in hoc	12, 28/ 7
non in hoc justificatus	sum	" -- My conscience grudgeth	12, 28/ 7
further devised, that another	sum	of money should after	12, 127/ 27
seen, that therein the	sum	and the effect of	12, 131/ 27
he gave a great	sum	of money for a	12, 232/ 11
meo, ibi et ego	sum	in medio eorum" (Where	12, 294/ 4
wealth and prosperity. A	summary	comfort of tribulation. The	12, 75/ 4
bee flieth about in	summer	, never aware that she	12, 158/ 6
and after in one	summer	unto the great Turk	12, 206/ 21
iniustos" (He maketh his	sun	to shine both upon	12, 48/ 9
about for the warm	sun	of grace to come	12, 241/ 10
shall shine as the	sun	, and shall run about	12, 307/ 7
he saw first Palm	Sunday	past, and then foded	12, 115/ 1
wot well) of many	sundry	kinds: some by loss	12, 19/ 30
I say) diversely to	sundry	diverse folks, as their	12, 30/ 3
man Job, which in	sundry	places of his dispicions	12, 31/ 16
wot well, in many	sundry	kinds, any man that	12, 65/ 18
deeds, as it seemeth,	sundry	degrees and differences of	12, 66/ 26
open fight as many	sundry	poisoned darts. He tempteth	12, 101/ 2
fall into divers and	sundry	manner of temptations). And	12, 101/ 12
whereas Saint Paul in	sundry	places showeth us, that	12, 109/ 12
For the devil tempteth	sundry	folks by sundry ways	12, 123/ 21
tempteth sundry folks by	sundry	ways. But the cause	12, 123/ 21
of substance to set	sundry	sorts a work? Some	12, 180/ 22
age, aggrieved with such	sundry	sicknesses besides, that suffer	12, 187/ 20
for slaves among many	sundry	countries of his, very	12, 190/ 11
he Christian people after	sundry	fashions. He letteth them	12, 190/ 24
have gathered themselves in	sundry	companies, and made, as	12, 192/ 28
and that folk of	sundry	sorts, men and women	12, 202/ 20
for maintenance of matters,	sundry	parts for their sundry	12, 221/ 23
sundry parts for their	sundry	friends: it cannot be	12, 221/ 24
the losing so many	sundry	chances, and that by	12, 222/ 31
well see both in	sundry	stories, and in the	12, 247/ 2
keeper to punish him	sundry	wise in some of	12, 272/ 15
affections spiritual, and by	sundry	means instructeth our reason	12, 282/ 13
noble courages of other	sundry	countries have willingly given	12, 314/ 7

man were rocked and	sung	asleep by the devil's	12, 132/ 2
hell: "Quid profuit nobis	superbia	? aut divitiarum iactantia quid	12, 158/ 25
less exquisite, and less	superfluous	fare, with fewer surfeits	12, 210/ 10
a great heap of	superfluous	substance by them, thinking	12, 227/ 2
use the false abominable	superstition	of this ungracious witchcraft	12, 62/ 9
not, but is a	superstitious	folly. The Sixth Chapter	12, 92/ 22
they condemn it for	superstitious	folly. Now, heaviness of	12, 93/ 17
profession of their shameful	superstitious	sect, or else will	12, 191/ 23
he together dined or	supped	with that neighbor of	12, 81/ 6
that, both dinner and	supper	too. And therefore, as	12, 117/ 4
with shrewd rest go	supperless	to bed. They tell	12, 92/ 8
non collidetur quia Dominus	supponit	manum suam" (The just	12, 102/ 22
shall build must be	supported	and stand: that is	12, 12/ 11
And so shall, I	suppose	and trust in God's	12, 36/ 17
so myself. ANTHONY I	suppose	, good Cousin, that no	12, 44/ 19
the mark again. I	suppose	now that you will	12, 50/ 18
in Abraham, Cousin, I	suppose	is all your chief	12, 54/ 1
mind of man, I	suppose	, such an inward light	12, 137/ 16
ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, I	suppose	that many of them	12, 149/ 20
God!) VINCENT This I	suppose	very true and else	12, 172/ 2
day before. For I	suppose	when it were all	12, 180/ 7
a little further, lo;	suppose	me that you might	12, 233/ 5
again? VINCENT Verily, I	suppose	, no. ANTHONY May he	12, 234/ 2
us. For I verily	suppose	, that if there were	12, 243/ 8
say, I do surely	suppose	, that if we would	12, 243/ 16
yet should we, I	suppose	, set thereby somewhat the	12, 252/ 15
God. And that, I	suppose	, ye will grant me	12, 271/ 23
faith), there is, I	suppose	, none but that except	12, 284/ 21
more pain. For I	suppose	surely, that any man	12, 292/ 15
provided hell. For I	suppose	very surely, Cousin, that	12, 305/ 12
we would, I verily	suppose	that the consideration of	12, 313/ 2
so we be very	sure	that an old man	12, 4/ 16
And he is a	sure	comforter, that (as he	12, 5/ 3
and them also made	sure	, that to the world's	12, 5/ 7
think themselves now very	sure	, because they dwell farther	12, 7/ 28
here no man so	sure	that without revelation may	12, 8/ 25
his faith maketh him	sure	will not fail to	12, 16/ 4
that desire perceive a	sure	undoubted token, that toward	12, 16/ 30
For both are we	sure	that this mind cometh	12, 23/ 4
also be we very	sure	that as he beginneth	12, 23/ 4
serve him for a	sure	medicine, to cure him	12, 25/ 15
and affirm for a	sure	truth, that there is	12, 37/ 12
must you, Cousin, be	sure	that, you look well	12, 50/ 14

be rid thereof, or	sure	of the victory therein	12, 51/ 16
may be fast and	sure	) to pray God to	12, 52/ 22
surely we be not	sure	. And therefore the example	12, 53/ 22
body, let him be	sure	that (as Saint John	12, 58/ 9
were good to make	sure	, and to be merry	12, 59/ 27
lay first for a	sure	ground a very fast	12, 75/ 8
think on. And be	sure	, Cousin, that if we	12, 84/ 29
this is, I am	sure	yourself perceive. For sickness	12, 86/ 26
that way be not	sure	, and take upon them	12, 99/ 15
that he may be	sure	that God is always	12, 102/ 8
he hath made him	sure	by many faithful promises	12, 102/ 18
by fast faith and	sure	hope dwelleth in God's	12, 103/ 8
every faithful man a	sure	promise, that in the	12, 103/ 16
of our good and	sure	trust in God. And	12, 112/ 11
so should he be	sure	, that he should not	12, 115/ 13
with me, but such	sure	brethren as are of	12, 116/ 15
dwell faithfully in the	sure	hope of his help	12, 121/ 22
he brought into right	sure	tribulation. But as I	12, 130/ 7
to inquire, by what	sure	and undeceivable tokens a	12, 133/ 4
thing even a very	sure	knowledge in his own	12, 137/ 13
cannot fail but be	sure	thereof. And yet he	12, 137/ 17
may think himself as	sure	and yet be deceived	12, 137/ 18
confess, that yourself, be	sure	of the contrary: since	12, 139/ 6
now, whereby you be	sure	to be waking, but	12, 139/ 7
from God is as	sure	of the truth as	12, 139/ 23
the time himself as	sure	as the other, saving	12, 139/ 26
that this kind of	sure	knowledge cometh in every	12, 140/ 1
not the matter very	sure	whether he be saved	12, 141/ 7
is in himself as	sure	, that it is a	12, 143/ 17
took himself for so	sure	. And therefore as he	12, 146/ 18
good spiritual physician the	sure	health of his soul	12, 152/ 7
and may make himself	sure	, that so will God	12, 153/ 24
thing he may be	sure	, that, but if himself	12, 154/ 12
my mind a very	sure	conclusion, that if all	12, 180/ 3
him settle himself over	sure	therein. VINCENT Yet say	12, 189/ 26
ever hitherto a very	sure	key of Christendom. And	12, 193/ 6
Let us have our	sure	hope in him, and	12, 193/ 17
shall we be very	sure	, that we shall not	12, 193/ 18
them in such a	sure	habit of spiritual, faithful	12, 198/ 30
diligence, engender and set	sure	, not a sudden slight	12, 205/ 12
day, he may be	sure	, in talking of him	12, 212/ 11
But this am I	sure	, had it been the	12, 216/ 19
This is, Cousin, very	sure	so, that so doth	12, 226/ 9

God, not sound and	sure	, such as they should	12, 228/ 26
I cannot be very	sure	of another man's mind	12, 229/ 13
you might be very	sure	, that the Turk would	12, 233/ 6
you: are you then	sure	enough to retain all	12, 233/ 7
all that, to be	sure	not to lack while	12, 233/ 22
do, reckon yourself very	sure	, that when you deadly	12, 236/ 19
now may they find	sure	places to lay their	12, 238/ 12
their money safe and	sure	enough, digging it full	12, 238/ 17
it to have it	sure	? ANTHONY Yea, by Saint	12, 239/ 3
seeing that we be	sure	it cannot be long	12, 242/ 3
let us from the	sure	sending them before us	12, 242/ 7
which we may be	sure	to live wealthily with	12, 242/ 8
no man can be	sure	what strength he shall	12, 244/ 28
provide for us a	sure	way. For "Fidelis est	12, 247/ 17
by our faith very	sure	that holy scripture is	12, 248/ 9
now but be very	sure	(except we be very	12, 248/ 17
we may be very	sure	, I say, that either	12, 248/ 20
purpose with us of	sure	standing by his holy	12, 248/ 31
since I am very	sure	that whithersoever men convey	12, 251/ 7
grow for lack of	sure	setting and settling my	12, 251/ 28
too. For I am	sure	there is many a	12, 260/ 5
put up in a	sure	place, out of which	12, 264/ 6
and kept with such	sure	watch laid upon him	12, 265/ 7
the earth, under so	sure	and under so safe	12, 266/ 20
every man put under	sure	and safe keeping, to	12, 267/ 15
yet himself is very	sure	(though he seek in	12, 268/ 1
yet is he very	sure	, I say, that escape	12, 268/ 3
for he is as	sure	that he shall die	12, 269/ 3
put here into a	sure	hold to be kept	12, 270/ 18
such that he be	sure	to keep him safe	12, 272/ 7
keeper cannot otherwise be	sure	, then is he compelled	12, 272/ 11
prison is also so	sure	and so subtly built	12, 272/ 19
this shall we be	sure	of at the leastwise	12, 276/ 1
may see and be	sure	, that not at the	12, 289/ 5
our Savior made a	sure	promise, that he will	12, 290/ 15
reason grounded upon the	sure	foundation of faith, and	12, 293/ 28
bitch, which had made	sure	after him, and chased	12, 294/ 19
But then are we	sure	, as I said before	12, 296/ 11
terrible torment, they be	sure	they shall never have	12, 304/ 14
by his death be	sure	to come to her	12, 313/ 29
this am I very	sure	, if we had the	12, 315/ 1
and let us have	sure	hope in the help	12, 316/ 1
that we shall be	sure	, that as the Prophet	12, 316/ 2

he shall be very	sure	to repent it ere	12, 319/ 8
many comfortable counsels. For	surely	, Cousin, a little before	12, 8/ 20
they drowned together. So	surely	if we custom ourselves	12, 15/ 16
but that God will	surely	keep this promise. And	12, 16/ 1
will forsake it. VINCENT	Surely	, this is very comfortable	12, 23/ 27
manner of matter. For	surely	if a man may	12, 33/ 20
joy besides this. For	surely	these pains here sent	12, 35/ 25
and that be there	surely	so many, that it	12, 40/ 25
come thither, do. For	surely	whoso setteth so little	12, 41/ 11
other folks' too; for	surely	so should we do	12, 42/ 22
of that fashion. But	surely	such as so say	12, 44/ 21
he cometh to school.	Surely	thus, I fear me	12, 46/ 8
their thus doing, but	surely	thus I fear me	12, 46/ 11
into his mind. And	surely	, Cousin, the prick that	12, 50/ 21
not warrant it; but	surely	we see that his	12, 53/ 10
he did so, but	surely	we be not sure	12, 53/ 22
The Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT	Surely	, Uncle, you have shaken	12, 56/ 16
again. But yet meseemeth	surely	, that my second shaft	12, 56/ 19
Now can we not	surely	tell how much tribulation	12, 57/ 22
a sore tribulation. And	surely	if he take hold	12, 60/ 4
fiend, and gave him	surely	good counsel, saving somewhat	12, 80/ 12
savor in it. And	surely	, as you began the	12, 85/ 5
very shortly gone. For	surely	, Cousin, I cannot liken	12, 85/ 19
my mouth neither; and	surely	for fear of that	12, 88/ 25
sins at all. And	surely	, mine Uncle, I have	12, 93/ 23
a dull diligence. For	surely	if we well believe	12, 98/ 8
I not dispute. But	surely	for mine own part	12, 98/ 25
their good hap, but	surely	counsel dare I give	12, 99/ 13
of the high God?	Surely	he that through a	12, 103/ 3
the man, is so	surely	fenced in round about	12, 108/ 16
with this condition? Nay,	surely	. I knew such one	12, 112/ 27
a devil, I trow.	Surely	if she did me	12, 113/ 6
to keep. And therefore,	surely	, this shall be your	12, 117/ 11
the night's fear. ANTHONY	Surely	, Cousin, but yet are	12, 122/ 10
nothing talked of. But	surely	, Cousin, an horrible sore	12, 123/ 2
when she died. For	surely	, save for that one	12, 126/ 22
may, think yourself so	surely	to do the selfsame	12, 139/ 8
he knoweth well and	surely	himself, that his revelation	12, 140/ 9
dream I may as	surely	ween so, as I	12, 140/ 22
if the man be	surely	proved so inflexibly set	12, 145/ 7
but that he would	surely	shortly kill himself: then	12, 145/ 11
in such case? % ANTHONY	Surely	methinketh his help standeth	12, 151/ 16
lust and courage. But	surely	this worldly prosperity, wherein	12, 157/ 24

appoint a certain prick	surely	set in a place	12, 159/ 19
were none other. ANTHONY	Surely	, Cousin, methinketh that in	12, 163/ 17
whither he goeth). And	surely	in such case are	12, 167/ 12
to lack work. For	surely	the rich man's substance	12, 180/ 27
will ask thee. But	surely	all were one, if	12, 181/ 18
against all humanity. And	surely	, if he were but	12, 182/ 25
him, I reckon myself	surely	charged with him, till	12, 183/ 1
might so well and	surely	win it. For now	12, 189/ 11
falsely professed friends. And	surely	, Cousin, albeit that methinketh	12, 194/ 19
the great Turk full	surely	. And therefore, Cousin, albeit	12, 195/ 24
counsel of yours. For	surely	methinketh that this is	12, 196/ 7
well. ANTHONY I say	surely	, Cousin, as I think	12, 199/ 4
to suffer it. And	surely	, Cousin, I doubt it	12, 204/ 28
not to dispraise. Howbeit	surely	somewhat less praise might	12, 216/ 18
his good grace. ANTHONY	Surely	, Cousin, as Terence saith	12, 216/ 25
I know it so	surely	) had on a time	12, 217/ 19
to be God. For	surely	if he were not	12, 230/ 27
make it grow. For	surely	those words of our	12, 241/ 11
have our hearts. And	surely	the greatest comfort that	12, 241/ 15
I say, I do	surely	suppose, that if we	12, 243/ 16
forsake any point. But	surely	, good Uncle, when I	12, 245/ 13
we cannot tell: but	surely	if we be true	12, 247/ 4
almost none other. For	surely	prisoner am I none	12, 258/ 18
many good conditions: but	surely	though I say it	12, 259/ 3
he should ever be	surely	seen to and safely	12, 264/ 22
that then he shall	surely	die. And is not	12, 267/ 17
out of that. And	surely	, like as we ween	12, 275/ 13
grudge much thereagainst. ANTHONY	Surely	, Cousin, in this you	12, 276/ 6
shut every night full	surely	her own chamber to	12, 277/ 21
or without? And so	surely	, Cousin, these two things	12, 277/ 25
much longer time. And	surely	then, if we consider	12, 280/ 6
be habitually radicate, and	surely	take deep root therein	12, 282/ 17
no little harm. And	surely	such Christian folk as	12, 286/ 14
to his fault. VINCENT	Surely	, Uncle, this seemeth not	12, 287/ 2
pain. For I suppose	surely	, that any man that	12, 292/ 15
come in heaven, full	surely	pay therefor. VINCENT He	12, 300/ 15
as you say. For	surely	if we would as	12, 304/ 22
pains in hell. But	surely	God in that thing	12, 305/ 10
For I suppose very	surely	, Cousin, that many a	12, 305/ 12
Deus diligentibus se." For	surely	for this state of	12, 309/ 4
sake. The Twenty-seventh Chapter	Surely	, Cousin, as I said	12, 312/ 5
firebrand of charity. For	surely	if we be of	12, 318/ 19
consider it well. For	surely	, mine own good Cousin	12, 319/ 25

and set them in	surety	very well and warm	12, 104/ 3
the great safeguard and	surety	that we shall have	12, 105/ 1
by the council, what	surety	or what likelihood they	12, 110/ 7
are of so little	surety	to stand, but be	12, 206/ 26
the money is the	surety	somewhat more. For when	12, 207/ 16
land be of more	surety	than our money, how	12, 207/ 20
a thing of more	surety	, then can it not	12, 207/ 22
in the keeping our	surety	is so little? VINCENT	12, 208/ 26
Uncle, but the less	surety	that we have to	12, 209/ 2
be commodious, the less	surety	that you see you	12, 209/ 8
bringeth a man little	surety	, and much fear, that	12, 209/ 11
your body? VINCENT What	surety	can a man have	12, 231/ 29
needs jeopard, for other	surety	can there none be	12, 232/ 28
pleasures, and yet without	surety	thereof must jeopard them	12, 233/ 3
that he can get	surety	for the recompense of	12, 272/ 8
that followeth our intemperate	surfeit	, or the imprisonment or	12, 24/ 5
that upon such a	surfeit	we fell in such	12, 27/ 18
our stomachs with a	surfeit	of worldly vanities: God	12, 296/ 24
superfluous fare, with fewer	surfeits	and fewer fevers growing	12, 210/ 11
the pleasure may far	surmount	the heaviness and the	12, 35/ 1
these advancements of fortune,	surmount	very far above any	12, 206/ 18
these heavenly joys shall	surmount	above all the comfort	12, 310/ 15
double reproved the false	suspicion	of the people that	12, 178/ 8
great heed unto every	suspicious	token, and feared so	12, 121/ 11
more wayward, more envious,	suspicious	, misjudging, and depraving other	12, 135/ 27
only that he shall	sustain	such punishment, but for	12, 25/ 29
set his hand to	sustain	decay through his default	12, 161/ 23
I should hap to	sustain	in the keeping of	12, 182/ 29
his help endure and	sustain	for his sake all	12, 247/ 11
too, live therewith and	sustain	it, and afterward yet	12, 278/ 17
content and glad to	sustain	it. And this doth	12, 293/ 10
strong to suffer and	sustain	for the love of	12, 306/ 18
lovingly letted not to	sustain	so far passing painful	12, 313/ 6
and in the glad	sustaining	of worldly shame, that	12, 312/ 7
bindeth us to the	sustenance	of our own father	12, 183/ 17
that serve for the	sustenance	and commodity of man	12, 206/ 5
the valleys open and	swallow	them up and cover	12, 7/ 17
his sorrow should not	swallow	him up). And therefore	12, 57/ 29
feel a sharp sword	swap	them to the heart	12, 302/ 18
pit, and see the	swarm	of silly souls in	12, 315/ 18
once. I will not	swear	that he never did	12, 42/ 19
in their idle business	swear	and forswear themselves by	12, 95/ 5
dare be bold to	swear	it (I know it	12, 217/ 19

body, that the bloody	sweat	of his holy flesh	12, 67/ 7
bitterly spoken, with the	sweat	dropping down his cheeks	12, 94/ 20
it. The man even	sweat	with the labor, so	12, 214/ 24
and from gentle, smooth,	sweet	, and courteous, wax angry	12, 45/ 25
his audience with the	sweet	sound thereof began to	12, 84/ 8
the water of his	sweet	side, and brought us	12, 94/ 10
we sit by his	sweet	side under his holy	12, 105/ 4
be done under such	sweet	, pleasant manner, as the	12, 131/ 29
be fair handled and	sweetly	, and with dulce and	12, 146/ 9
brought unto the point,	swerve	therefrom for fear or	12, 204/ 17
make serve for a	sword	to cut and sore	12, 225/ 11
they feel a sharp	sword	swap them to the	12, 302/ 18
as they were, and	swore	after unto the badger	12, 115/ 17
was well sharpened, she	swore	unto him in very	12, 125/ 17
that told it me,	swore	that he knew it	12, 128/ 19
the hearing whereof, he	swore	in great anger, "By	12, 218/ 2
Dominus" with the second	syllable	long, that at last	12, 263/ 3
The great sultan of	Syria	thought himself more than	12, 7/ 31
the great sultan of	Syria	, which many a year	12, 206/ 20
was born, and after,	Syria	, since you were born	12, 207/ 24
once the sultan of	Syria	, to whom (being certain	12, 232/ 9
and strong drink, for	syrups	should souse him up	12, 63/ 10
you into the everlasting	tabernacles	). But now although this	12, 175/ 20
recipient vos in aeterna	tabernacula	" (Make you friends of	12, 175/ 18
same dream at the	table	and laughed well thereat	12, 138/ 16
the painter, in the	table	that he painted of	12, 215/ 8
a shout, with trumpets,	tabrets	, and timbrels all blown	12, 315/ 11
get them to their	tackling	, and do the best	12, 57/ 31
might live by the	tailor's	craft, if no man	12, 180/ 19
heaven. Now where you	take	my departing from you	12, 4/ 24
do. But whensoever God	take	me hence, to reckon	12, 4/ 28
and to repute and	take	for the special cause	12, 10/ 22
how can a man	take	any comfort of that	12, 12/ 19
Needs must the man	take	little fruit of the	12, 12/ 20
tribulation may a man	take	in this, when he	12, 14/ 6
needs have that shall	take	comfort) cannot doubt, but	12, 16/ 1
longeth to have God	take	his trouble from him	12, 16/ 11
say) great cause to	take	comfort in the very	12, 16/ 20
cause hath he to	take	of that desire a	12, 16/ 21
may pray God to	take	from him, and take	12, 20/ 16
take from him, and	take	some comfort in the	12, 20/ 17
either spiritual comfort to	take	it gladly, or strength	12, 21/ 17
ourselves that we will	take	no comfort in nothing	12, 21/ 19

thrice unto God to	take	it away from him	12, 22/ 17
for him than to	take	the tribulation from him	12, 22/ 20
and then may we	take	comfort, even of our	12, 23/ 3
if men will so	take	it; or may become	12, 23/ 23
if men will so	take	it, and therefore great	12, 27/ 8
if we will thus	take	it well, reckoning it	12, 27/ 27
in that they may	take	the comfort of a	12, 28/ 18
thrice to God to	take	the tribulation from him	12, 29/ 26
well without his harm	take	it from him. And	12, 29/ 30
remnant may men well	take	great comfort and good	12, 30/ 9
the tribulation is suffered,	take	any more comfort therein	12, 30/ 25
disdain (since they may	take	in their tribulation consolation	12, 31/ 7
that more be worthy,	take	yet a great deal	12, 31/ 8
but that he should	take	patience in this pain	12, 32/ 9
in purgatory, but shall	take	it all as an	12, 33/ 6
I after doubt, to	take	him for a martyr	12, 33/ 8
that rather choose to	take	harm than do wrong	12, 33/ 19
thee at law, and	take	away thy coat, leave	12, 34/ 9
extortion, than suffer them	take	wrong: or, if ye	12, 34/ 16
comfort that men may	take	in this third kind	12, 35/ 5
pray for grace to	take	it meekly and patiently	12, 36/ 1
to us, as to	take	that our present tribulation	12, 36/ 5
unto us, as to	take	our patience therein for	12, 36/ 6
comfort that we shall	take	be in vain and	12, 37/ 14
that from good works	take	away the reward, and	12, 39/ 30
a man may well	take	in tribulation. For as	12, 40/ 23
well) may a man	take	thereof as there be	12, 40/ 24
what comfort they may	take	of it that have	12, 41/ 1
as I have done,	take	his cross of tribulation	12, 43/ 12
they be those that	take	their cross of tribulation	12, 43/ 15
a great cause to	take	in their grief great	12, 44/ 4
watch, and pray, and	take	affliction in his own	12, 45/ 2
to thy master myself,	take	thy bread and butter	12, 46/ 4
medicine to other, nor	take	any medicine himself neither	12, 47/ 2
after long life to	take	his pleasure long. Abraham	12, 47/ 15
men, then would folk	take	occasion to serve him	12, 48/ 27
Uncle, will I now	take	up myself, and prettily	12, 49/ 19
is mete shall I	take	up for you. To	12, 49/ 25
may be content to	take	up, it lieth so	12, 50/ 9
pleasures that he can	take	beside shall, for lack	12, 51/ 25
adviseth every man to	take	tribulation for his sin	12, 52/ 20
now be content to	take	them up again. But	12, 56/ 19
as he biddeth us	take	our pain patiently, and	12, 57/ 2

that we shall patiently	take	it; but yet will	12, 57/ 11
seek to him, we	take	a good occasion to	12, 58/ 29
how soon he shall	take	his journey thither, nor	12, 59/ 25
he was wont to	take	for poets' tales. Those	12, 60/ 2
And surely if he	take	hold of the grace	12, 60/ 4
him not then to	take	it for a fable	12, 61/ 12
would of his goodness	take	his delight and his	12, 61/ 17
deathbed underpropped with pillows,	take	their playfellows to them	12, 61/ 25
which he left to	take	counsel of God, and	12, 62/ 25
and profit they greatly	take	thereby. Another objection, with	12, 63/ 23
men use so to	take	it, when they say	12, 68/ 11
taken by them that	take	it right, rather for	12, 68/ 13
good hope that men	take	it in their heart	12, 68/ 14
he might of reason	take	of overlong lasting wealth	12, 69/ 7
if we will well	take	it, is yet because	12, 70/ 7
is well content to	take	it of his gift	12, 73/ 25
well be content to	take	wealth at God's hand	12, 74/ 1
but first by patience	take	his pain in worth	12, 75/ 26
now, will I, therefore,	take	another way with you	12, 80/ 25
but well done to	take	such recreation. And Solomon	12, 82/ 16
also: a man to	take	now and then some	12, 83/ 11
bring us once to	take	such a savor in	12, 85/ 5
half counsel enough, to	take	it in good worth	12, 87/ 9
of his patience to	take	both ease and thanks	12, 87/ 10
she would ye should	take	her for cunning. % ANTHONY	12, 89/ 18
that that is passed,	take	no thought at all	12, 93/ 2
devotion, lest they should	take	from Christ the thanks	12, 94/ 25
that we shall also	take	pain our own self	12, 95/ 15
will be his disciples,	take	their crosses on their	12, 95/ 16
I marvel that they	take	this way against fasting	12, 96/ 10
that a man should	take	in forthinking of his	12, 96/ 13
to heaven, as to	take	no thought, but make	12, 99/ 9
but make merry, nor	take	no penance at all	12, 99/ 10
be not sure, and	take	upon them willingly tribulation	12, 99/ 15
what comfort they do	take	and well may take	12, 99/ 16
take and well may	take	therein, that have I	12, 99/ 16
though they not willingly	take	, yet they willingly suffer	12, 99/ 22
incideritis" (Esteem it and	take	it), saith he, (my	12, 101/ 11
his help, he will	take	thee so near him	12, 103/ 31
all matter of temptation	take	us near unto him	12, 104/ 22
less thing than they	take	it for. But we	12, 108/ 25
of our body we	take	for a sorer thing	12, 109/ 1
fled not, he should	take	none harm: and some	12, 111/ 16

cowardice, and maketh him	take	it for humility, to	12, 111/ 27
he maketh him to	take	for sin something that	12, 114/ 1
to my meat, I	take	none other company with	12, 116/ 14
fain by night to	take	at a venture, and	12, 117/ 1
breaking of his penance,	take	any prey for his	12, 118/ 22
and very foolish fear.	Take	for the example, Cato	12, 130/ 15
St. Augustine, though he	take	always for sin, yet	12, 132/ 19
of light). You shall	take	occasion the better, if	12, 133/ 1
the leastwise well to	take	in worth his communication	12, 135/ 12
hear him, and therefore	take	no profit by him	12, 135/ 14
live without him, or	take	him to him in	12, 142/ 11
sleep, but will needs	take	, his dream for a	12, 143/ 23
ordered. For though himself	take	his fantasy for a	12, 145/ 14
will he begin to	take	good heed to keep	12, 148/ 7
that the man may	take	occasion of good courage	12, 148/ 14
the people began to	take	him for a fool	12, 149/ 6
advise a man to	take	counsel of a physician	12, 151/ 28
beside their spiritual leech,	take	also some counsel of	12, 152/ 15
and serve God, than	take	the worldly worship and	12, 161/ 28
great rich man would	take	the one unto him	12, 163/ 5
all his gay gear	take	him for his fellow	12, 163/ 11
are in prosperity and	take	such order therein, may	12, 165/ 20
for our Lord's sake	take	good heed, Uncle, that	12, 166/ 3
this night shall they	take	thy soul from thee	12, 168/ 22
in this busy maze	take	not their business for	12, 168/ 28
it very dear, and	take	very great pain therefor	12, 169/ 7
the devil maketh them	take	and endure about naught	12, 169/ 25
naught, and therefore they	take	it for no tribulation	12, 169/ 25
folk that fear God	take	occasion of great dread	12, 171/ 4
his dinner, than to	take	her stool, and sit	12, 185/ 14
him, and intend to	take	it patiently, if God	12, 186/ 11
patiently, if God would	take	it from him, and	12, 186/ 11
not slip away, but	take	it when you may	12, 187/ 21
been content only to	take	a tribute yearly and	12, 190/ 8
falsely testified, will they	take	occasion to compel him	12, 191/ 21
must needs care and	take	thought, not for his	12, 203/ 1
that any man may	take	, it must needs be	12, 203/ 8
what way shall we	take	in giving men counsel	12, 204/ 22
the commodity that we	take	there thereof is not	12, 210/ 5
commodious for their life,	take	none other pleasure in	12, 210/ 18
own nature one, and	take	their difference, in effect	12, 211/ 8
them and hate them	take	harm, as they take	12, 212/ 2
take harm, as they	take	by them that love	12, 212/ 3

but ten times they	take	the missing of their	12, 221/ 26
cause: what sorrow they	take	therefor, that shall I	12, 222/ 28
to the soul they	take	by them that desire	12, 223/ 10
turn again into earth,	take	himself in the meantime	12, 224/ 23
hurt, as easy to	take	harm. Then the laws	12, 225/ 6
that both twain may	take	in the losing them	12, 225/ 21
the devil's escheator violently	take	them from him, yet	12, 227/ 30
I pray you, Cousin,	take	you his person upon	12, 229/ 2
ask (for we will	take	no small man for	12, 229/ 3
covenants with you, to	take	your service at halves	12, 230/ 4
deny Christ altogether, and	take	Mahomet in his stead	12, 230/ 25
as I said) not	take	your service to halves	12, 230/ 30
your life no other	take	them from you again	12, 233/ 26
lose it; could none	take	your substance from you	12, 234/ 13
him displeasure) may so	take	them from you that	12, 235/ 15
you displease therewith, may	take	them from you too	12, 235/ 19
the great Turk cannot	take	your good from you	12, 235/ 21
will suffer the Turk	take	away your good, albeit	12, 235/ 23
man to delight and	take	comfort in any commodity	12, 236/ 8
but either shall he	take	them shortly from you	12, 236/ 22
you least look therefor,	take	you away from them	12, 236/ 24
and the grace to	take	it in time while	12, 238/ 11
so strong, as to	take	it out of his	12, 240/ 12
follow good advertisement, and	take	any fruit thereby. But	12, 240/ 22
loss that we can	take	by the bereaving from	12, 244/ 18
hath no cause to	take	discomfort in persecution, though	12, 244/ 22
was well worthy to	take	a fall for putting	12, 245/ 7
if the Turk should	take	all that I have	12, 245/ 9
may well make you	take	that comfort too, that	12, 245/ 20
as he did, and	take	your cross of pain	12, 246/ 3
which way God will	take	with us, we cannot	12, 247/ 3
prevail, yet if we	take	the way that I	12, 248/ 22
shall by their persecution	take	little harm or rather	12, 248/ 23
And if I should	take	any country for mine	12, 251/ 20
the more, because we	take	our former liberty for	12, 252/ 4
that we lost, and	take	it for no larger	12, 252/ 17
liberty, that he should	take	it for so sore	12, 253/ 15
good, if we will	take	it well, both in	12, 254/ 2
comfort that we may	take	thereby, while we remember	12, 254/ 16
I see well, to	take	an orderly way therein	12, 256/ 29
the princes that they	take	more villainously than they	12, 257/ 8
on your hands, and	take	good hold, and give	12, 263/ 7
substantial truth. ANTHONY Now	take	I this also for	12, 266/ 9

world, is, as I	take	it, God. And that	12, 271/ 22
now. And when we	take	ourselves for other than	12, 275/ 20
we deceive ourselves, and	take	it for sorer than	12, 276/ 10
the reason that we	take	ourselves before, for more	12, 276/ 11
wit what determination we	take	, whether for our Savior's	12, 278/ 5
we be content to	take	it, and which for	12, 278/ 23
habitually radicate, and surely	take	deep root therein. And	12, 282/ 17
in great indignation, and	take	thereby no little harm	12, 286/ 13
ye shall need to	take	no more pain. For	12, 292/ 14
much less help to	take	hold of, than it	12, 293/ 11
well you wot, to	take	a sour and a	12, 293/ 12
glad also for to	take	it. Now then, if	12, 293/ 23
move a man to	take	pain for the gaining	12, 293/ 24
sit thereon may soon	take	a foul fall. For	12, 297/ 24
that you spoke of,	take	in his reason an	12, 299/ 27
pleasure, and he shall	take	little pleasure therein, and	12, 307/ 10
he was wont to	take	in slugging, and that	12, 307/ 16
then should they so	take	up our mind, and	12, 314/ 24
comfort that yourself may	take	of your time so	12, 320/ 8
that the more may	take	profit by you, I	12, 320/ 13
he that hath been	taken	prisoner in Turkey two	12, 3/ 25
than if we were	taken	hence and carried into	12, 7/ 12
too. Then hath he	taken	Belgrade, the fortress of	12, 8/ 1
the Turk had never	taken	any one of all	12, 8/ 10
of worldly wealth; and	taken	from us by fortune	12, 10/ 4
not sufficient to be	taken	for our physicians, some	12, 11/ 2
For without this way	taken	with them, they shall	12, 11/ 7
if these ways be	taken	for the getting, I	12, 19/ 6
the tribulation to be	taken	from him; but neither	12, 19/ 27
kind of tribulation utterly	taken	from us. For it	12, 21/ 6
it not for pain	taken	against his will, but	12, 25/ 31
work (as a willingly	taken	pain) the purgation and	12, 25/ 32
he was apprehended and	taken	against his will. But	12, 26/ 15
in comfort to be	taken	like unto the other	12, 27/ 26
all kind of torments	taken	upon his body, still	12, 32/ 7
if when he were	taken	he were offered pardon	12, 32/ 24
penance and tribulation, patiently	taken	in this world, to	12, 36/ 29
matter, though he be	taken	tardy, and beaten when	12, 46/ 7
still, though it be	taken	well in worth; yea	12, 52/ 17
and though it be	taken	with very right good	12, 52/ 17
borne, so was Abraham's	taken	not only patiently, but	12, 55/ 7
merit of tribulation, well	taken	here for God's sake	12, 55/ 12
tale, that he had	taken	his wealth in this	12, 55/ 29

no heed, he was	taken	with a sprite between	12, 63/ 5
after as they be	taken	. And then if this	12, 64/ 22
comfort, Cousin, is properly	taken	by them that take	12, 68/ 12
his pain is patiently	taken	for God's sake, and	12, 68/ 17
and for tribulation well	taken	, but not for pleasure	12, 68/ 28
though it be well	taken	; therefore of your comfort	12, 68/ 28
end of mirth is	taken	up with heaviness). And	12, 70/ 21
university, and had there	taken	the degree of doctor	12, 80/ 4
had been reputed and	taken	for very good, and	12, 93/ 29
thought she should be	taken	for a martyr. And	12, 127/ 26
some children have yet	taken	great hurt, there hath	12, 192/ 30
that if he were	taken	with Turks, he would	12, 196/ 2
but where he is	taken	and in hold, and	12, 201/ 22
may be stolen and	taken	away, yet evermore they	12, 207/ 8
but him that is	taken	for one of some	12, 211/ 12
before him, had so	taken	up all among us	12, 214/ 27
I trow, Cousin, have	taken	upon you to praise	12, 216/ 15
when himself was willingly	taken	, or that if they	12, 246/ 21
if your heart have	taken	comfort thereby. But and	12, 249/ 29
the heart is before	taken	up and oppressed with	12, 250/ 14
great prince that were	taken	prisoner upon the field	12, 257/ 3
Turk when he had	taken	him, to tread on	12, 257/ 9
example of a prince	taken	prisoner, were the imprisonment	12, 257/ 11
have so many years	taken	for so very substantial	12, 262/ 30
man should be but	taken	by the arm, and	12, 267/ 24
these ways shall be	taken	with us, lieth all	12, 278/ 22
our Savior was himself	taken	prisoner for our sake	12, 279/ 27
faith, that his death	taken	for the faith should	12, 284/ 24
is as it is	taken	. But by God, Uncle	12, 292/ 20
that if he be	taken	, and may not flee	12, 297/ 6
pleasures shall be so	taken	from him, that it	12, 307/ 23
short temporal death patiently	taken	for him, had so	12, 314/ 21
God that may be	taken	from us. If the	12, 316/ 29
that I have myself	taken	, and more shall, I	12, 320/ 9
of the tribulation, he	taketh	away part of the	12, 47/ 4
them; and then he	taketh	him all to the	12, 61/ 20
person pained in tribulation,	taketh	no comfort but in	12, 68/ 3
yet for that he	taketh	his ease here hath	12, 68/ 8
indeed, as where he	taketh	his wealth for no	12, 71/ 25
any point wherein he	taketh	patience, in that part	12, 73/ 8
he that this way	taketh	, cannot go but well	12, 76/ 19
such as himself willingly	taketh	, or secondly such as	12, 86/ 20
a man neither willingly	taketh	in the beginning, nor	12, 87/ 2

tribulation that a man	taketh	himself willingly, which no	12, 87/ 18
goods, as a man	taketh	himself, or willingly bestoweth	12, 87/ 21
devil's drift, wherein he	taketh	occasion of the faintness	12, 112/ 11
for sin, yet he	taketh	but for venial, and	12, 132/ 19
in his books appeareth)	taketh	not fully for so	12, 132/ 20
never do, while he	taketh	it for none. But	12, 145/ 6
true. For the devil	taketh	his occasion as he	12, 148/ 22
glad: for since he	taketh	such thoughts displeasantly, and	12, 153/ 21
the pain that he	taketh	therein shall for so	12, 153/ 28
the fantasy that he	taketh	thereof, which bridge, if	12, 154/ 19
pride as the devil	taketh	of prosperity to make	12, 161/ 4
in consideration whereof he	taketh	a great delight, and	12, 184/ 17
fall abundantly unto him,	taketh	to his own part	12, 184/ 22
in which he first	taketh	upon him his authority	12, 190/ 4
Out of some he	taketh	the whole people away	12, 190/ 10
clear conquest, and utterly	taketh	for his own, as	12, 190/ 22
in their youth, and	taketh	them from their parents	12, 191/ 6
all that he so	taketh	young to any use	12, 191/ 13
is the thing that	taketh	many times from his	12, 210/ 15
any commodity that he	taketh	by sinful means. For	12, 236/ 9
no better setteth nor	taketh	no better root, may	12, 240/ 31
Peter, and sometimes he	taketh	them to him, out	12, 246/ 26
even this point too	taketh	increase or diminishment of	12, 281/ 12
longer, but that death	taketh	them therefrom; then if	12, 285/ 12
pain that a man	taketh	for God's sake, the	12, 298/ 7
whether it be by	taking	away or diminishment of	12, 16/ 9
the man to the	taking	of the fore-remembered comfort	12, 18/ 14
God only by the	taking	away of the tribulation	12, 19/ 10
in his tribulation by	taking	that tribulation from him	12, 19/ 18
always pray for the	taking	away from us of	12, 20/ 26
instead of our grief	taking	away, pray that God	12, 21/ 16
nothing, but in the	taking	of our tribulation from	12, 21/ 19
medicine of their malady,	taking	their trouble meekly, and	12, 26/ 7
him. The bare patient	taking	of his death should	12, 32/ 29
by Moses; and secondly,	taking	to wife among other	12, 53/ 13
three kings, was his	taking	no trouble to him	12, 54/ 15
heinous crime, but the	taking	of his continual ease	12, 56/ 2
reasons of me: but	taking	the scripture of God	12, 137/ 1
injuries patiently, both by	taking	away of our good	12, 181/ 25
himself therefor the better,	taking	the poorer for the	12, 184/ 17
estimation in the common	taking	of the people belongeth	12, 211/ 11
and you with the	taking	of this way fall	12, 234/ 5
straight way toward the	taking	of boldness and courage	12, 236/ 10

wish ourselves to stand,	taking	them for no prisoners	12, 256/ 12
whom we call prisoners,	taking	ourselves for no prisoners	12, 273/ 16
would with a true	tale	jeopard to lose his	12, 45/ 9
will tell him another	tale	, and help to bear	12, 45/ 22
telleth him the same	tale	, that he had taken	12, 55/ 29
you still a long	tale	alone, but that we	12, 79/ 22
yet, ere her own	tale	came all at an	12, 80/ 15
this was a merry	tale	. But now if you	12, 80/ 28
hard. For a merry	tale	with a friend refresheth	12, 82/ 13
after with a foolish	tale	. Our affection toward heavenly	12, 83/ 22
tell you a merry	tale	. At which word, they	12, 84/ 10
with a foolish merry	tale	, there is none other	12, 84/ 21
you to tell the	tale	the more boldly. ANTHONY	12, 89/ 9
credence of you, that	tale	would I not tell	12, 89/ 15
so long in my	tale	, that I have almost	12, 90/ 9
I make no longer	tale	. An objection concerning them	12, 90/ 26
there is almost no	tale	so foolish, but that	12, 114/ 23
I ween, tell a	tale	almost as wise as	12, 119/ 29
of old Mother Maud's	tale	, else would a shorter	12, 119/ 30
with which the common	tale	goeth, that a carver's	12, 143/ 27
the end of your	tale	(for which our Lord	12, 186/ 31
I must stop your	tale	for so long, while	12, 213/ 2
I told you my	tale	of, I dare be	12, 217/ 19
them but half a	tale	. But he told them	12, 239/ 5
told them an whole	tale	, bidding them, that they	12, 239/ 6
they would an idle	tale	, rather for a pastime	12, 240/ 20
I did interrupt your	tale	. For you were about	12, 256/ 28
I would ween the	tale	were not all feigned	12, 286/ 5
so much of your	tale	is true. ANTHONY Aesop	12, 286/ 6
honor tell the same	tale	, and thereby prove that	12, 298/ 21
sleight therein; for this	tale	he telleth us, to	12, 317/ 13
end of mine whole	tale	, and bid you farewell	12, 320/ 3
which laid up his	talent	and left it unoccupied	12, 112/ 7
tell great men such	tales	as perilously beguile them	12, 45/ 7
there also that such	tales	tell them for consideration	12, 45/ 10
to take for poets'	tales	. Those thoughts, if they	12, 60/ 2
first into wanton idle	tales	. And of truth, Cousin	12, 83/ 3
were children many childish	tales	. But as Pliny saith	12, 114/ 21
other of her fond	tales	, she told us once	12, 114/ 25
they were but feigned	tales	, I shall put you	12, 129/ 10
autem nostra consumpti sumus.	Talia	dixerunt in inferno ii	12, 158/ 29
we can almost neither	talk	, nor think of any	12, 6/ 20
well, that when they	talk	with such great cunning	12, 44/ 13

then they find a	talk	awhile with them that	12, 60/ 23
to seek sometime to	talk	forth of the remnant	12, 77/ 9
to the pain to	talk	so much as you	12, 78/ 9
nay, good Cousin, to	talk	much (except some other	12, 78/ 22
drivel, and drink, and	talk	. But in earnest, Cousin	12, 78/ 26
words, and parted the	talk	between us, with oftener	12, 79/ 23
if you make me	talk	the one half, then	12, 80/ 29
husband loveth well to	talk	, and when he sitteth	12, 81/ 12
their husbands for to	talk	. VINCENT Forsooth she is	12, 81/ 22
coming now together, to	talk	of as earnest sad	12, 83/ 2
when you list, farther	talk	of more. He divideth	12, 86/ 13
tribulation; we need to	talk	to them, you wot	12, 99/ 18
hear her and him	talk	together. And after that	12, 128/ 6
in some other places	talk	of. And peradventure it	12, 132/ 14
were too long to	talk	now: but I say	12, 140/ 3
to be awake and	talk	with him, and not	12, 140/ 21
again that men thus	talk	together as you do	12, 142/ 20
marvel and muse and	talk	of his manner, and	12, 184/ 27
have time enough, to	talk	much more than shall	12, 187/ 13
fair flat earnest indeed,	talk	as though they looked	12, 195/ 9
were not worthy to	talk	with), what letteth I	12, 229/ 6
then some time to	talk	, and meeting with another	12, 294/ 22
power to speak and	talk	, and in their talking	12, 296/ 6
their talking, power to	talk	reason too: yet to	12, 296/ 6
more of that we	talked	when I was here	12, 82/ 9
abroad, and therefore nothing	talked	of. But surely, Cousin	12, 123/ 2
with some have I	talked	myself, that have been	12, 123/ 5
after that he had	talked	with her thereof what	12, 128/ 6
you spoke since we	talked	of these matters, that	12, 262/ 21
first day that we	talked	of the matter; but	12, 287/ 26
he dreameth not but	talketh	with me waking. ANTHONY	12, 143/ 18
this, that while one	talketh	well of him in	12, 212/ 13
some study, with long	talking	at once. I will	12, 64/ 9
Cousin, to finish our	talking	for this time, lest	12, 75/ 6
all that while in	talking	and all the labor	12, 78/ 11
labor was yours, in	talking	so long together without	12, 78/ 12
in earnest, Cousin, our	talking	was to me great	12, 78/ 27
I shall of our	talking	drive you to the	12, 80/ 25
saith, that proper pleasant	talking	, which is called eutrapelia	12, 82/ 18
man the most comfortable	talking	that could be were	12, 83/ 18
is such, that in	talking	a while thereof, men	12, 83/ 19
his head and hear	talking	of heaven, except he	12, 84/ 20
in respect of the	talking	of the joys thereof	12, 84/ 28

showed us among other	talking	, that a rich widow	12, 127/ 14
you be waking and	talking	of these matters with	12, 138/ 23
know, that you be	talking	with him, well waking	12, 142/ 18
while will we leave	talking	, and assay how our	12, 187/ 6
while he heareth one	talking	to him, he may	12, 198/ 2
may be sure, in	talking	of him alone, and	12, 212/ 11
talk, and in their	talking	, power to talk reason	12, 296/ 6
men, as the great	Tamburlaine	kept the great Turk	12, 257/ 9
it but only to	tame	the flesh, when we	12, 93/ 5
but for temperance, to	tame	the flesh and keep	12, 95/ 19
and pray, both for	taming	of his fleshly lusts	12, 52/ 10
so wild, that for	taming	of his flesh he	12, 95/ 20
wealthy, would for a	tapster's	pleasure become an hostler	12, 41/ 23
though he be taken	tardy	, and beaten when he	12, 46/ 7
remembering how long we	tarried	together, and that while	12, 78/ 11
should any longer have	tarried	) meet even at the	12, 187/ 2
VINCENT Somewhat have I	tarried	the longer, Uncle, partly	12, 188/ 5
the longer that he	tarrieth	ere he strike, the	12, 236/ 17
will not fail to	tarry	with us; and then	12, 23/ 6
the sacrifice, and they	tarry	to see the water	12, 45/ 18
safe, if we will	tarry	there. For against our	12, 104/ 24
there to stick and	tarry	: but ever he shooteth	12, 159/ 16
to you again. ANTHONY	Tarry	while you will, and	12, 187/ 25
but I pray you	tarry	not long. VINCENT You	12, 187/ 26
of hell, there to	tarry	in torment world without	12, 237/ 2
no manner savor or	taste	in any pleasure spiritual	12, 306/ 2
now, and that sudden	taste	thereof, have such an	12, 306/ 11
lack of such experimental	taste	, as God giveth here	12, 306/ 22
look to be inwardly	taught	only by God, then	12, 6/ 4
words that Christ hath	taught	him for his comfort	12, 34/ 22
the Church hath ever	taught	them, that all our	12, 95/ 10
holy doctors have evermore	taught	against them, and all	12, 98/ 31
which our Savior hath	taught	himself, "Ne nos inducas	12, 156/ 25
John the Baptist had	taught	them the lesson, "Nihil	12, 178/ 30
know and to be	taught	, what manner using thereof	12, 186/ 13
that I have heard	taught	one for the toothache	12, 197/ 23
in a great anger	taught	it him. For when	12, 219/ 22
he pilleth them with	taxes	and tollages unto the	12, 191/ 5
else shall himself sufficiently	teach	you within. VINCENT Very	12, 5/ 28
his body, still did	teach	and testify the truth	12, 32/ 7
hers had begun to	teach	physic, told me, that	12, 89/ 13
the true minded, and	teach	also them, that ween	12, 226/ 28
and expectation thereof may	teach	them this lesson, ere	12, 238/ 9

breast, which inwardly may	teach	him in heart, without	12, 320/ 25
world were able to	teach	in men's ears. And	12, 320/ 26
paedagogus," that is, a	teacher	of children; or (as	12, 69/ 30
he shall provide you	teachers	abroad convenient in every	12, 5/ 27
saving that God which	teacheth	us the one, teacheth	12, 57/ 1
teacheth us the one,	teacheth	us also the other	12, 57/ 1
it is God that	teacheth	both, I shall not	12, 57/ 5
away. Both these points	teacheth	God in scripture in	12, 57/ 13
and all the Church	teacheth	, except himself be no	12, 136/ 15
Christ's disciple; since Christ	teacheth	us to love God	12, 175/ 2
Lord in these words	teacheth	us where we may	12, 240/ 7
against that grief Seneca	teacheth	us a good remedy	12, 254/ 6
mark the doing or	teaching	of anything against the	12, 134/ 5
vestra, et non vestimenta" (	Tear	your hearts), he saith	12, 96/ 15
vale of labor, toil,	tears	, and misery, not look	12, 41/ 20
the showers of our	tears	; and then shall we	12, 42/ 7
my bed with my	tears	, my couch will I	12, 96/ 22
sorrow relent it into	tears	. Besides this since I	12, 98/ 11
heart after relent into	tears	, and his soul in	12, 98/ 21
counseleth, "Si qui vult	tecum	in judicio contendere, et	12, 34/ 8
thereupon be troublous and	tedious	to the world; to	12, 45/ 26
so painful and so	tedious	unto him, that with	12, 114/ 7
than a thing very	tedious	, all were it used	12, 257/ 1
breast farced full of	tediousness	and weariness of the	12, 131/ 11
my Maker, maugre my	teeth	. " But he that so	12, 76/ 23
the claws or the	teeth	of those lions' whelps	12, 108/ 14
them, and whet his	teeth	on their bones. But	12, 119/ 4
her tongue against her	teeth	, and when it was	12, 125/ 16
cast it in his	teeth	, and tell him it	12, 232/ 4
sent spite of our	teeth	out of this world	12, 242/ 4
that spite of our	teeth	it carry us out	12, 282/ 24
that while ye do	tell	me this, I cannot	12, 5/ 19
us, ourselves can better	tell	than he. And therefore	12, 21/ 23
as no tongue can	tell	. "Nos autem," saith Saint	12, 22/ 26
for us; cannot ourselves	tell	: but the Spirit himself	12, 22/ 29
three things that I	tell	you, we shall consider	12, 24/ 2
I be bold to	tell	him no farther, but	12, 32/ 9
world is, as I	tell	you, not our eternal	12, 41/ 17
as (I trow) can	tell	the truth; and when	12, 44/ 14
after too; they do	tell	them, yes, yes, well	12, 44/ 16
I have heard them	tell	them so myself. ANTHONY	12, 44/ 17
good is therewith, will	tell	any man fully of	12, 44/ 20
if I should go	tell	him now, that all	12, 44/ 25

wit at will, which	tell	great men such tales	12, 45/ 7
also that such tales	tell	them for consideration of	12, 45/ 10
to him they will	tell	him another tale, and	12, 45/ 22
could in his time	tell	of, and yet was	12, 47/ 9
and then let him	tell	me whether the ruffle	12, 51/ 24
that can I not	tell	. And therefore will I	12, 53/ 9
of tribulation, I cannot	tell	, and am therefore content	12, 53/ 21
can we not surely	tell	how much tribulation may	12, 57/ 22
journey thither, nor can	tell	what company he shall	12, 59/ 25
a dead man to	tell	him how he should	12, 62/ 12
thus, Cousin, as I	tell	you, all these kind	12, 63/ 17
you make, where you	tell	me that I grant	12, 67/ 23
which I will not	tell	you; guess there and	12, 81/ 1
unto them, I shall	tell	you a merry tale	12, 84/ 10
therewith broken, heard him	tell	on of heaven again	12, 84/ 12
little causeth you to	tell	the tale the more	12, 89/ 9
tale would I not	tell	again upon that hap	12, 89/ 16
supperless to bed. They	tell	of one that was	12, 92/ 9
is Christ's death, I	tell	you, that must save	12, 94/ 14
all: Christ's death, I	tell	you, yet again, and	12, 94/ 15
so fast back to	tell	it them that they	12, 110/ 14
fire with us, to	tell	us that were children	12, 114/ 20
him no more. To	tell	you all the poor	12, 115/ 14
he, "I must needs	tell	you the truth: I	12, 115/ 29
them would, I ween,	tell	a tale almost as	12, 119/ 28
one side, and cannot	tell	how to get out	12, 120/ 15
peril therein. But to	tell	you now to what	12, 125/ 8
so shameful, will never	tell	their mind to nobody	12, 127/ 7
my folk here can	tell	you, that no longer	12, 127/ 13
I was about to	tell	you, strength of heart	12, 130/ 8
bade me right now,	tell	him that such apparitions	12, 140/ 16
he bid me again	tell	him, whereby that I	12, 140/ 20
after this bid him	tell	you by what way	12, 142/ 15
bid you then again	tell	him by what means	12, 142/ 18
it sleeping; you may	tell	him again that men	12, 142/ 19
more reason (you may	tell	him) that he show	12, 143/ 1
as that he can	tell	that he dreameth not	12, 143/ 18
that would he not	tell	no man, but he	12, 149/ 2
kill themselves, and could	tell	me no cause wherefore	12, 149/ 9
of them both could	tell	; and the one, lest	12, 149/ 16
one unto him, and	tell	him, that for a	12, 163/ 5
curates bound plainly to	tell	them so, according to	12, 174/ 4
So that, as I	tell	you, if your rule	12, 179/ 25

as I began to	tell	you, the differences of	12, 182/ 10
there yet no man	tell	. But I fear in	12, 188/ 11
can make good, that	tell	you so. He maketh	12, 190/ 3
so long, while I	tell	you mine. ANTHONY I	12, 213/ 2
I pray you, Cousin,	tell	on. VINCENT When I	12, 213/ 4
praiseworthy? For you can	tell	, I see, well. For	12, 216/ 7
never so specially to	tell	them the very truth	12, 217/ 8
in any wise, to	tell	him even the very	12, 217/ 13
I pray you heartily	tell	me the very truth	12, 217/ 29
that he would never	tell	him truth again. ANTHONY	12, 218/ 3
much of them that	tell	them the truth, and	12, 218/ 9
requests, praying men to	tell	them true. King Ladislaus	12, 218/ 12
I not need to	tell	you. And thus it	12, 222/ 29
your answer, wherein you	tell	me the loathness of	12, 231/ 16
in his teeth, and	tell	him it is a	12, 232/ 4
mad. But did he	tell	them too, where they	12, 239/ 2
with us, we cannot	tell	: but surely if we	12, 247/ 3
this can we well	tell	, that without any bold	12, 247/ 4
his grace, we can	tell	well enough that he	12, 247/ 14
it is hard to	tell	how much good to	12, 259/ 6
plain with you, and	tell	you the very truth	12, 262/ 13
fain see well-proved. ANTHONY	Tell	me then, Cousin, first	12, 264/ 2
desire you, Cousin, to	tell	me a little further	12, 265/ 11
yet can he not	tell	how soon. And therefore	12, 268/ 6
this thing that I	tell	you seem but a	12, 270/ 8
that can we not	tell	how soon. But as	12, 279/ 5
cunning, that I cannot	tell	whether among them a	12, 295/ 23
should to God's honor	tell	the same tale, and	12, 298/ 21
fire among reeds). Now	tell	some carnal minded man	12, 307/ 9
about in the sky.	Tell	him, that his body	12, 307/ 12
with captivity, let us	tell	him again, better is	12, 317/ 6
with imprisonment, let us	tell	him, we will rather	12, 317/ 9
mortal men, let us	tell	him, that with our	12, 318/ 13
too weak, let us	tell	him that our captain	12, 318/ 16
that that the scriptures	telleth	him therein? Needs must	12, 12/ 19
the flatterer that so	telleth	them would with a	12, 45/ 8
late coming thither; she	telleth	him it is but	12, 46/ 2
tribulation between. And Abraham	telleth	him the same tale	12, 55/ 29
I remember, that he	telleth	there of one that	12, 129/ 14
circumstances. Holy St. Augustine	telleth	of a physician that	12, 173/ 9
save us!) as Aesop	telleth	, that the sheep took	12, 189/ 13
as I trow, Pliny	telleth	, that when Timanthes, the	12, 215/ 7
fair, than if he	telleth	them truth. For they	12, 217/ 10

believe all that he	telleth	you, and do all	12, 230/ 11
substance from you: he	telleth	you plain fifteen hundred	12, 231/ 3
been beheaded as Eusebius	telleth	. "Blonidina et apud Divius	12, 246/ 32
fare, Cousin, as Aesop	telleth	a fable that the	12, 285/ 19
the fable that Aesop	telleth	of a great old	12, 294/ 18
say that reason plainly	telleth	us, that we should	12, 297/ 7
hearing what our Lord	telleth	us in holy scripture	12, 306/ 28
for this tale he	telleth	us, to make us	12, 317/ 13
reproach of all such	temerarious	bold and blind judgment	12, 176/ 20
of the scruples, may	temper	his advice. Yea, although	12, 120/ 22
in such wise to	temper	his words, that the	12, 148/ 13
such a man therefore	temper	his fear with good	12, 162/ 10
the Spirit of God	temper	the tongue of Zacchaeus	12, 178/ 1
keep the body in	temperance	. But for to fast	12, 93/ 7
bring the body to	temperance	. For other good, they	12, 93/ 15
fasting serveth but for	temperance	, to tame the flesh	12, 95/ 18
process of his own	temperance	, which never used, as	12, 116/ 23
both is lightly so	temperately	determined, but that they	12, 261/ 13
some special wisdom, so	temperately	disposed, that they have	12, 261/ 30
for release and reward,	tempered	after such rate as	12, 36/ 30
but if it be	tempered	with some such thing	12, 84/ 2
reason, which both ordinately	tempereth	those affections, that the	12, 282/ 4
when God sendeth the	tempest	, he will that the	12, 57/ 30
the disciples in the	tempest	stood in fear of	12, 58/ 19
he shortly ceased the	tempest	. And now see we	12, 58/ 21
great scourges of this	tempestuous	sea. ANTHONY Good Cousin	12, 5/ 24
speaketh of beside the	Temple	, wherein they washed the	12, 45/ 17
and praying in the	Temple	till the birth of	12, 95/ 30
still, not in the	Temple	only, out of which	12, 291/ 6
a pillar in the	temple	of my God, and	12, 310/ 8
own right for your	temporal	avail. And since Saint	12, 34/ 5
grief of all their	temporal	trouble. But God's nearer	12, 35/ 2
it with their own	temporal	death than abide the	12, 142/ 2
parsonage or bishopric, or	temporal	room and authority, and	12, 161/ 27
and customs, spiritual, and	temporal	, and all. ANTHONY In	12, 192/ 9
as for thing of	temporal	commodity, and not for	12, 223/ 28
the loss of our	temporal	substance in this Turk's	12, 240/ 5
judgment, whereof at his	temporal	death his success is	12, 268/ 19
we see, be but	temporal	things: but those things	12, 311/ 13
for the dread of	temporal	death, to forsake our	12, 313/ 23
win with this short	temporal	death patiently taken for	12, 314/ 20
videntur. Que enim videntur,	temporalia	sunt, quae autem non	12, 311/ 9
sunt condigne passiones huius	temporis	ad futuram gloriam, que	12, 319/ 21

then should we thereby	tempt	God, and displease him	12, 6/ 4
in like wise busily	tempt	them to set their	12, 170/ 2
you to prison, to	tempt	you). He saith not	12, 317/ 19
qui non patitur vos	temptare	, supra id quod potestis	12, 247/ 18
from the fall in	temptation	, and to be delivered	12, 20/ 24
of every kind of	temptation	. For if a man	12, 20/ 27
God, the tribulation of	temptation	is so painful, that	12, 51/ 16
man hath in his	temptation	, is an anguish and	12, 51/ 28
they should never have	temptation	; or else that if	12, 52/ 5
tribulation, as is either	temptation	to a good man	12, 52/ 27
first might we call	temptation	: the second, persecution. But	12, 100/ 7
consider these two things,	temptation	and persecution, we may	12, 100/ 12
other. For both by	temptation	the devil persecuteth us	12, 100/ 13
every man, so is	temptation	tribulation to every good	12, 100/ 16
difference hath the common	temptation	from the persecution, that	12, 100/ 18
from the persecution, that	temptation	is, as it were	12, 100/ 18
by the name of	temptation	, and that shall I	12, 100/ 21
open fight. First, of	temptation	in general as it	12, 100/ 23
of every kind of	temptation	particularly by itself, this	12, 100/ 26
challenged and provoked by	temptation	; for thereby perceiveth he	12, 101/ 31
special comfort in all	temptation	. The Tenth Chapter But	12, 102/ 4
inestimable comfort in all	temptation	, if his faith fail	12, 102/ 7
in all kinds of	temptation	, that God hath so	12, 102/ 16
of God against all	temptation	, where he saith: "Qui	12, 102/ 26
never fail in all	temptation	to defend him. For	12, 103/ 12
the fervent heat of	temptation	or tribulation, for (as	12, 103/ 17
the devil useth for	temptation	to bring us to	12, 103/ 19
and every kind of	temptation	to a good man	12, 103/ 20
say therefore, of every	temptation	, God giveth the faithful	12, 103/ 23
in all matter of	temptation	take us near unto	12, 104/ 22
comprehendeth four kinds of	temptation	, and therein all the	12, 105/ 12
good man in all	temptation	and in all tribulation	12, 106/ 1
to wit, the horrible	temptation	, by which some folk	12, 122/ 2
and strange, and the	temptation	is of such a	12, 122/ 17
sore encumbered with that	temptation	, and marked have I	12, 123/ 5
call this kind of	temptation	the daughter of pusillanimity	12, 123/ 10
of pusillanimity cometh this	temptation	, and very truth it	12, 123/ 18
other kind of that	temptation	, than of only that	12, 123/ 22
other kinds of that	temptation	fall not under the	12, 123/ 24
with that kind of	temptation	not troubled in their	12, 123/ 28
it is, that this	temptation	is unto them that	12, 124/ 9
This was a strange	temptation	indeed. What the devil	12, 124/ 21
that law pass, this	temptation	in procuring her own	12, 126/ 24

wot well, that her	temptation	came not of fear	12, 128/ 25
said, this kind of	temptation	to a man's own	12, 129/ 3
For then was his	temptation	fallen down from pride	12, 130/ 3
a perilous merry mortal	temptation	, so that if we	12, 131/ 23
for him against his	temptation	: for that can himself	12, 145/ 6
ANTHONY Then were his	temptation	, as I told you	12, 145/ 26
mind through the devil's	temptation	by many more ways	12, 148/ 20
minister him matter of	temptation	, so useth he himself	12, 150/ 6
the manner of his	temptation	. Now likewise as such	12, 150/ 7
hold him in his	temptation	; that is, to wit	12, 151/ 18
been at shrift, their	temptation	hath been the more	12, 152/ 28
he hath against his	temptation	, shall (if he will	12, 153/ 26
the fight against this	temptation	must stand in three	12, 153/ 30
great part of this	temptation	is in effect but	12, 154/ 10
fareth it in this	temptation	. The devil findeth the	12, 154/ 22
a man in this	temptation	too, not only resist	12, 155/ 2
he hath given that	temptation	quite over, both for	12, 155/ 11
all, and in this	temptation	to have special remembrance	12, 156/ 14
are in such horrible	temptation	to God pleasant, and	12, 156/ 20
that in such a	temptation	will use good counsel	12, 156/ 27
fear of this wicked	temptation	. And thus will I	12, 157/ 1
since this kind of	temptation	of pride is no	12, 160/ 6
good man the devil's	temptation	unto pride in prosperity	12, 160/ 16
devil in the contrary	temptation	. Whereby for faint heart	12, 161/ 14
resisting and withstanding of	temptation	, his readiness and pronity	12, 165/ 5
twain of the third	temptation	, whereof the Prophet speaketh	12, 165/ 25
dinner, leaving the last	temptation	(that is to wit	12, 165/ 27
rich do fall into	temptation	and into the grin	12, 168/ 10
be rich fall into	temptation	, and into the grin	12, 170/ 30
forth in the fourth	temptation	, which only remaineth to	12, 199/ 22
purpose. Of the fourth	temptation	, which is persecution for	12, 200/ 1
Second Chapter The fourth	temptation	, Cousin, that the Prophet	12, 200/ 5
he is. In this	temptation	, this plain open persecution	12, 200/ 16
is. For in this	temptation	he showeth himself such	12, 200/ 22
is not a wily	temptation	, but a furious force	12, 200/ 30
a ramping lion. This	temptation	is of all temptations	12, 201/ 3
for. But in this	temptation	, this persecution for the	12, 201/ 19
devil's temptations is this	temptation	, this persecution for the	12, 201/ 29
perilous, Uncle, that this	temptation	is (as indeed of	12, 201/ 32
the better withstand the	temptation	. ANTHONY You say, Cousin	12, 202/ 5
be rich, fall into	temptation	, and into the grin	12, 224/ 2
you said, that this	temptation	is most sore and	12, 228/ 17
will also with their	temptation	provide for us a	12, 247/ 16

giveth also with the	temptation	a way out). For	12, 247/ 21
giveth also with the	temptation	a way out). But	12, 279/ 2
bring us by his	temptation	with fear and force	12, 317/ 21
you, Cousin, that the	temptations	of the devil, the	12, 51/ 8
affections, many of these	temptations	be no trouble at	12, 51/ 13
manner of so divers	temptations	, one marvelous comfort is	12, 101/ 8
and sundry manner of	temptations	). And no marvel; for	12, 101/ 12
Of four kinds of	temptations	, and therein both the	12, 105/ 7
by four kinds of	temptations	and tribulations, environed upon	12, 106/ 22
all which compass of	temptations	and tribulations, that round	12, 106/ 23
kind of the four	temptations	. The Twelfth Chapter First	12, 107/ 1
here, and are such	temptations	as only need counsel	12, 123/ 26
against the devil's wicked	temptations	, as for example: "Exurgat	12, 156/ 18
them upright in their	temptations	, give place to the	12, 161/ 13
nothing, but that the	temptations	of ambition and pride	12, 162/ 1
declare unto God the	temptations	of the devil, the	12, 164/ 29
And as for those	temptations	, while he that is	12, 170/ 18
is in those fleshly	temptations	eth to perceive, and	12, 170/ 22
the trains and the	temptations	of the devil that	12, 186/ 21
his trains and his	temptations	, that he shall in	12, 186/ 24
And of all his	temptations	this is the most	12, 200/ 8
For whereas in other	temptations	he useth either pleasant	12, 200/ 10
In other of his	temptations	he stealeth on like	12, 200/ 31
temptation is of all	temptations	also the most perilous	12, 201/ 3
perilous. For whereas in	temptations	of prosperity, he useth	12, 201/ 4
of all the devil's	temptations	is this temptation, this	12, 201/ 28
as indeed of all	temptations	the most perilous it	12, 202/ 1
the more we be	tempted	, the gladder have we	12, 101/ 9
which some folk are	tempted	to kill and destroy	12, 122/ 3
after other, continually been	tempted	thereto, and yet have	12, 122/ 24
that the persons therewith	tempted	be with that kind	12, 123/ 27
that they have been	tempted	thereto by means of	12, 123/ 30
been deluded, and then	tempted	him to his own	12, 130/ 2
it not, but only	tempted	the towardness of the	12, 141/ 6
But what he was	tempted	to do, that would	12, 149/ 2
keep this person thus	tempted	from that damnable death	12, 156/ 16
since they be but	tempted	therewith and follow it	12, 170/ 10
while he that is	tempted	followeth them not, the	12, 170/ 18
you not to be	tempted	above that you may	12, 247/ 20
suffer us to be	tempted	above our power, but	12, 248/ 13
you not to be	tempted	above that you may	12, 279/ 1
persecution the devil also	tempteth	us; and as persecution	12, 100/ 15
sundry poisoned darts. He	tempteth	us by the world	12, 101/ 3

by the world, he	tempteth	us by our own	12, 101/ 3
our own flesh, he	tempteth	us by pleasure, he	12, 101/ 4
us by pleasure, he	tempteth	us by pain, he	12, 101/ 4
us by pain, he	tempteth	us by our foes	12, 101/ 4
by our foes, he	tempteth	us by our own	12, 101/ 5
that are his instruments,	tempteth	good folk to impatience	12, 107/ 12
by which the devil	tempteth	a man with open	12, 107/ 21
Cousin, where the devil	tempteth	a man to kill	12, 122/ 14
woman that the devil	tempteth	therewith. Many have I	12, 123/ 4
always. For the devil	tempteth	sundry folks by sundry	12, 123/ 21
with which the devil	tempteth	a man, not in	12, 157/ 21
what thing the devil	tempteth	him, to lean the	12, 162/ 17
yet because the devil	tempteth	them busily to such	12, 169/ 31
content, both in the	tempting	and following. For some	12, 123/ 29
things his instruments in	tempting	them and provoking them	12, 150/ 10
also lest with much	tempting	the man to the	12, 155/ 12
full of business, in	tempting	folk to much evil	12, 166/ 19
business. His time of	tempting	is in the darkneses	12, 166/ 19
wail and weep). "Est	tempus	flendi" (saith the scripture	12, 41/ 31
the scripture) "et est	tempus	ridendi" (There is time	12, 41/ 31
if she did me	ten	times better service than	12, 113/ 6
broke, and offered him	ten	ducats for his labor	12, 127/ 20
appointment, since of some	ten	thousand that so shall	12, 197/ 6
their conclusion quail, but	ten	times they take the	12, 221/ 26
flesh by more than	ten	times her tooth length	12, 295/ 3
them that lack their	tender	affections: so that of	12, 58/ 6
or that be more	tender	, and lack that strong	12, 66/ 1
and breaking of his	tender	veins, and the sharp	12, 67/ 12
may see, with how	tender	affection God of his	12, 104/ 15
and with dulce and	tender	loving words to be	12, 146/ 9
even beginning in their	tender	youth, to know this	12, 198/ 24
king that had so	tender	love to a servant	12, 243/ 9
part of his holy	tender	body, the scornful crown	12, 312/ 15
can be no more	tender	than were many of	12, 316/ 13
we be of that	tender	loving mind that our	12, 318/ 20
God loving her more	tenderly	than to suffer her	12, 29/ 12
we have by the	tenderness	of our flesh, when	12, 316/ 13
have their miracles always	tending	to fruit and profit	12, 136/ 5
adversus principes et potestates,	tenebrarum	harum, adversus spiritualia nequitiae	12, 101/ 19
in the psalter: "Posuisti	tenebras	et facta est nox	12, 108/ 2
Quae societas lucis ad	tenebras	? Christi ad Belial?" (What	12, 230/ 7
a negocio perambulante in	tenebris	, ab incursu et demonio	12, 105/ 19
A negocio perambulante in	tenebris	" (From the business walking	12, 165/ 26

named "negocium perambulans in	tenebris	, " that is to wit	12, 166/ 8
A negotio perambulante in	tenebris	" (He that dwelleth in	12, 166/ 13
Gospel, "Qui ambulat in	tenebris	, nescit quo vadit" (He	12, 167/ 11
A negotio perambulante in	tenebris	" -- of this devil	12, 186/ 6
qui non patitur vos	tentari	supra id quod potestis	12, 278/ 27
sed dat etiam cum	tentatione	proventum ut possitis ferre	12, 247/ 18
sed dat etiam cum	tentatione	proventum" (God is faithful	12, 278/ 28
Ne nos inducas in	tentationem	, sed libera nos a	12, 156/ 25
divites fieri, incidunt in	tentationem	et in laqueum diaboli	12, 168/ 8
divites fieri, incidunt in	tentationem	, et in laqueum diaboli	12, 170/ 29
divites fieri, incidunt in	tentationem	, et in laqueum diaboli	12, 223/ 30
existimate, fratres, quum in	tentationes	varias incideritis" (Esteem it	12, 101/ 11
vestrum in carcerem, ut	tentemini	" (The devil shall send	12, 317/ 18
better than medicinale. The	Tenth	Chapter VINCENT The third	12, 30/ 15
rehearsed in Paralipomenon, the	tenth	chapter of the first	12, 62/ 24
in all temptation. The	Tenth	Chapter But now must	12, 102/ 5
them. Of flattery. The	Tenth	Chapter And into this	12, 212/ 23
ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, as	Terence	saith, such folks make	12, 216/ 25
there lacketh another hunting	term	. At a fox it	12, 295/ 26
we mistake not our	terms	. For then are we	12, 295/ 22
putas, inveniet fidem in	terra	?" (When the Son of	12, 193/ 32
thesaurizare vobis thesauros in	terra	, ubi erugo et tineas	12, 239/ 18
as he did: "Ne	terreamini	ab his qui occidunt	12, 298/ 10
vobis amicis meis, ne	terreamini	ab his qui occidunt	12, 303/ 7
celestial creatures, and the	terrestrial	, and of the infernal	12, 66/ 20
omne genu flectatur, celestium,	terrestrium	et infernorum, et omnis	12, 66/ 15
fearful imagination of this	terrible	thing, his mighty strength	12, 6/ 23
horrible fears of these	terrible	tribulations, of which some	12, 7/ 19
in my mind those	terrible	devilish tormentors, with the	12, 8/ 30
to the devil very	terrible	: but none more terrible	12, 156/ 21
terrible: but none more	terrible	, nor more odious to	12, 156/ 21
the sore words and	terrible	threats, that God in	12, 170/ 27
furious force and a	terrible	incursion. In other of	12, 200/ 30
now, Cousin, against these	terrible	things, what way shall	12, 204/ 21
shall not appear so	terrible	unto them, reason shall	12, 205/ 11
for them) by his	terrible	judgment. But unto you	12, 235/ 10
further besides imprisonment the	terrible	dart of shameful and	12, 280/ 19
the faith, seem so	terrible	to men's minds, that	12, 281/ 1
year together the most	terrible	death that all the	12, 304/ 9
horrible, and of which	terrible	torment, they be sure	12, 304/ 13
worldly pain by the	terrible	dread of all the	12, 306/ 20
hand with all the	terrible	torments that they could	12, 315/ 8
silly souls in the	terrible	torments there, we would	12, 315/ 19

And first methought his	terror	nothing, when I compared	12, 8/ 28
and besides that, the	terror	and infliction of intolerable	12, 201/ 10
Cousin, these causes of	terror	and dread that you	12, 205/ 19
your horror with the	terror	of those painful accidents	12, 256/ 26
when we remember the	terror	of shameful and painful	12, 281/ 4
or feebler against the	terror	of death in this	12, 282/ 19
by the dread and	terror	of hell, than affections	12, 306/ 4
the increase of our	terror	, fell all at once	12, 315/ 10
in our minds the	terror	of the Turks, let	12, 317/ 12
I lay in a	tertian	, and had passed, I	12, 88/ 10
holy scripture is well	testified	, and well through Christendom	12, 146/ 28
upon that point falsely	testified	, will they take occasion	12, 191/ 21
some such the Prophet	testifieth	, where he saith; "Dixit	12, 234/ 23
still did teach and	testify	the truth, if I	12, 32/ 7
doth truly protest and	testify	, as did the good	12, 184/ 29
philosopher can lack no	testimony	, which likened the servants	12, 222/ 9
loss or sickness) so	testy	, so furnish, and so	12, 14/ 25
matter, than that one	text	of Saint Paul, if	12, 319/ 24
occasion neither, if those	texts	(for lack of his	12, 133/ 2
sendeth sorrow, and they	thank	him thereof too. If	12, 48/ 25
he be bound to	thank	God of his gift	12, 68/ 6
and say, Marry, I	thank	you, Sir, for this	12, 74/ 2
thereafter. But now I	thank	our Lord that hath	12, 78/ 18
wolf, "and so I	thank	God I do, as	12, 116/ 13
for this day I	thank	God, was I well	12, 118/ 4
be content therewith, and	thank	God thereof, and of	12, 201/ 18
my troth, Uncle, I	thank	you. Methinketh that though	12, 249/ 24
though the wealthy man	thanked	God for his gift	12, 68/ 22
being here (God be	thanked	!) meetly good rest, and	12, 78/ 5
and womanish peevishness. Howbeit (	thanked	be God!) their women	12, 93/ 19
on, turned (God be	thanked	!) into a fair long	12, 110/ 26
in my mind so	thankful	that it were well	12, 284/ 4
therefore seemeth worthy no	thanks	; yet so far passeth	12, 25/ 21
God shall give me	thanks	therefor. ANTHONY Nay, nay	12, 34/ 2
look hardly for no	thanks	. But, on the other	12, 34/ 11
worthy to have the	thanks	as faith. Howbeit, as	12, 40/ 4
they give him great	thanks	for his gift, and	12, 48/ 23
rewardeth them for that	thanks	too. To some good	12, 48/ 24
than eating, and more	thanks	hath of God; and	12, 57/ 15
may also by giving	thanks	to God get good	12, 64/ 27
the other may by	thanks	; yet lacketh he much	12, 65/ 1
very well, and deserve	thanks	of God by thanksgiving	12, 67/ 27
also that he giveth	thanks	to God; yet for	12, 68/ 8

patience, and conformity, and	thanks	given to God for	12, 71/ 16
wit, patience, conformity, and	thanks	. Patience the wealthy man	12, 73/ 6
behalf, and giveth God	thanks	therefor; so doth the	12, 73/ 22
again also right hearty	thanks	therefor. And thus, as	12, 73/ 25
God's, and give him	thanks	therefor but such a	12, 73/ 31
of his will and	thanks	given to God for	12, 74/ 6
and to give him	thanks	too for our ease	12, 74/ 11
unto God's, and the	thanks	that we give him	12, 74/ 13
our tribulation, more worthy	thanks	again, and more reward	12, 74/ 14
our conformity with our	thanks	given for and in	12, 74/ 16
and so to give	thanks	to God in tribulation	12, 74/ 21
much more favor and	thanks	of God, and more	12, 74/ 26
them, or yield them	thanks	that do us good	12, 74/ 29
look for no great	thanks	again. And thus have	12, 74/ 30
moved to give God	thanks	therefor. Therewith shall his	12, 76/ 3
take both ease and	thanks	, than by fretting and	12, 87/ 10
penance, diminish never Christ's	thanks	, nor look to save	12, 94/ 13
take from Christ the	thanks	of his bitter Passion	12, 94/ 25
let him give God	thanks	that he is no	12, 97/ 25
give him humble hearty	thanks	therefor. There let him	12, 164/ 28
canned her much more	thanks	, to go about and	12, 185/ 13
all, as for any	thanks	you get for the	12, 230/ 14
a very good, cheap	thanks	. And on the other	12, 249/ 12
have, give God the	thanks	, and not me, for	12, 250/ 1
we shall have our	thanks	and our reward of	12, 254/ 19
he please God by	thanksgiving	in prosperity. Now since	12, 64/ 17
thanks of God by	thanksgiving	to God, as well	12, 67/ 27
both: the soul by	thanksgiving	unto God for his	12, 68/ 1
unto God, and in	thanksgiving	to God for his	12, 71/ 5
unto God, and in	thanksgiving	unto God. For like	12, 73/ 20
he confessed humbly the	theft	and meekly took his	12, 26/ 20
for such a certain	theft	he is fallen into	12, 27/ 19
he have left his	theft	and be waxen a	12, 239/ 15
to forbear it from	thenceforth	, yet for every sin	12, 97/ 10
and whether he go	thereabout	, as one that were	12, 131/ 10
his destruction, and go	thereabout	with heaviness of heart	12, 145/ 22
and an evil speed	thereafter	, his army discomfited and	12, 62/ 23
weaker, and more sick	thereafter	. But now I thank	12, 78/ 17
it, and strive still	thereagainst	, matter of conscience and	12, 150/ 27
it always with reasoning	thereagainst	, but sometimes set it	12, 155/ 3
hear any good counsel	thereagainst	. And when they hear	12, 240/ 19
Of imprisonment, and comfort	thereagainst	. The Nineteenth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 255/ 9
any reason no resistance	thereagainst	, but also see very	12, 270/ 16

men's hearts grudge much	thereagainst	. ANTHONY Surely, Cousin, in	12, 276/ 4
matter, or somewhat digressing	therefrom	, good matter methought it	12, 160/ 12
may ween himself far	therefrom	, that yet may fortune	12, 199/ 7
and some fall quite	therefrom	, that yet at this	12, 204/ 14
unto the point, swerve	therefrom	for fear or for	12, 204/ 17
be loath to go	therefrom	. These outward goods or	12, 209/ 14
and that to part	therefrom	is such a painful	12, 222/ 32
thereunto, as are inseparable	therefrom	, but that imprisonment may	12, 256/ 20
point to fall even	therefrom	for fear. ANTHONY To	12, 281/ 8
that death taketh them	therefrom	; then if it may	12, 285/ 12
sinfully to drive them	therefrom	. For the proof whereof	12, 288/ 16
pain, not to shrink	therefrom	, and refuse it to	12, 293/ 8
a manner as far	therefrom	, as the born blind	12, 308/ 29
St. Matthew saith: "Nolite	thesaurizare	vobis thesauros in terra	12, 239/ 18
fures effodiunt et furantur.	Thesaurizate	vobis thesauros in caelo	12, 239/ 19
the Proverbs: "Qui congregat	thesauros	, impingetur ad laqueos mortis	12, 224/ 6
saith: "Nolite thesaurizare vobis	thesauros	in terra, ubi erugo	12, 239/ 18
et furantur. Thesaurizate vobis	thesauros	in caelo, ubi neque	12, 239/ 19
furantur. Ubi enim est	thesaurus	tuus, ibi est et	12, 239/ 21
find full true: "Ubi	thesaurus	tuus, ibi est et	12, 241/ 11
their ears, and so	thick	he came forth with	12, 94/ 19
worldly substance grow so	thick	, and spring up so	12, 241/ 2
And thus made this	thief	a good medicine of	12, 26/ 25
tribulation. Consider the well-converted	thief	that hung on Christ's	12, 26/ 26
sickness; or as the	thief	knoweth that for such	12, 27/ 19
even there accepted the	thief	at his last end	12, 90/ 23
then saved, as that	thief	was. ANTHONY Very sooth	12, 91/ 7
once afeard, seemeth a	thief	. I remember, that when	12, 109/ 28
said there can no	thief	come, till he have	12, 239/ 15
men for fear lest	thieves	should steal it from	12, 210/ 22
them, be their own	thieves	and steal it from	12, 210/ 23
good cause: for there	thieves	use to dig it	12, 239/ 8
then, said he? For	thieves	may hap to find	12, 239/ 10
it out, and where	thieves	dig it out, and	12, 239/ 23
them out, and where	thieves	dig them not out	12, 239/ 24
floods, in peril of	thieves	, in perils by the	12, 310/ 25
frail folly delighteth to	think	thereon, and comfort himself	12, 4/ 19
almost neither talk, nor	think	of any other thing	12, 6/ 21
it as much that	think	themselves now very sure	12, 7/ 28
faith we very seldom	think	, but that we would	12, 13/ 11
may be sorry to	think	himself the cause of	12, 25/ 5
indeed we may well	think	, and wisdom is so	12, 27/ 22
so bold as to	think	that their tribulation is	12, 30/ 6

to fear and to	think	that his sin already	12, 31/ 1
peril a man to	think	otherwise. ANTHONY This that	12, 31/ 3
for purgatory, though they	think	there be none, yet	12, 38/ 21
fear. Some of them	think	peradventure thus: This man	12, 44/ 22
careth not for God	think	this trouble but a	12, 51/ 19
sloth and negligence to	think	upon the poor man's	12, 56/ 4
of his. ANTHONY I	think	in very deed tribulation	12, 56/ 26
that he falleth to	think	upon his death, and	12, 59/ 22
then beginneth he to	think	that it were good	12, 59/ 26
the while that folk	think	not of this in	12, 61/ 13
that irked them to	think	of, and therefore cast	12, 61/ 29
endure to pray nor	think	almost upon nothing, but	12, 65/ 6
And this point I	think	there are very few	12, 65/ 16
grow in goodness and	think	himself well worthy. Then	12, 76/ 1
comfort, for whom, I	think	, more than for yourself	12, 77/ 21
but a grief to	think	on. And be sure	12, 84/ 29
put willingly away. Now	think	I, that as to	12, 87/ 4
yet, albeit that I	think	that that which is	12, 87/ 13
not for that I	think	otherwise, but that there	12, 97/ 6
cause, wherefore I should,	think	, that these men might	12, 99/ 4
and so seldom we	think	on our soul, because	12, 108/ 28
it for humility, to	think	himself unmeet and unable	12, 111/ 27
pick out thereof; so	think	I there is almost	12, 114/ 23
so long, that I	think	you can do none	12, 117/ 5
is there bade, and	think	for a while less	12, 121/ 20
shrewd stomach before, to	think	that her husband should	12, 124/ 24
liked her well to	think	thereon, and she even	12, 126/ 26
he be loath to	think	upon that side, and	12, 134/ 28
VINCENT Indeed, Uncle, I	think	, that would be an	12, 137/ 12
by the devil may	think	himself as sure and	12, 137/ 18
this, or hereafter may,	think	yourself so surely to	12, 139/ 8
but if he would	think	that he could neither	12, 142/ 10
before. Now whether you	think	, that if you should	12, 142/ 15
did before, since they	think	him now by his	12, 147/ 6
sin again. VINCENT I	think	, Uncle, that folk fall	12, 148/ 19
Nor let no man	think	strange that I would	12, 151/ 28
was before. ANTHONY That	think	I very well: but	12, 153/ 2
as to vouchsafe to	think	thereon. Some folk have	12, 155/ 5
with good hope, and	think	, that since God hath	12, 162/ 10
that place (if he	think	that God have set	12, 162/ 11
may proceed. Let him	think	in his own heart	12, 162/ 26
thus can no man	think	that hath any natural	12, 163/ 26
he cannot fail to	think	on this thing much	12, 163/ 28

For he will not	think	only upon his bare	12, 163/ 28
these things, I verily	think	that the arrow of	12, 164/ 8
the intent he may	think	on such things the	12, 164/ 11
many, that maketh me	think	upon a good worshipful	12, 168/ 32
but as I verily	think	, that many a man	12, 169/ 17
show you what I	think	therein, with as few	12, 173/ 25
good, he hath, I	think	, very good cause to	12, 173/ 28
of hand, while we	think	thereon: grace shall the	12, 177/ 21
as he should then	think	expedient. But now, Cousin	12, 177/ 28
God's favor. Howbeit you	think	, that though it may	12, 179/ 13
whom they be (you	think	) bound to bestow their	12, 179/ 16
hitherto, nor (as I	think	) in as long before	12, 179/ 27
another. For this I	think	in my mind a	12, 180/ 2
alike, yet would I	think	that the least ours	12, 182/ 16
save myself, as to	think	, that but if I	12, 183/ 31
but me. I may	think	better by my neighbors	12, 183/ 33
in such cases, to	think	his neighbors very charitable	12, 184/ 5
intent that he may	think	himself at liberty to	12, 184/ 6
be content either to	think	, or make as though	12, 184/ 9
state of grace. Now	think	I, Cousin, that if	12, 184/ 15
every man fear and	think	in this world, that	12, 186/ 16
and as I verily	think	, he will Hungary, if	12, 190/ 23
that a man should	think	upon any such thing	12, 196/ 9
were he likely to	think	that rather than abide	12, 196/ 15
most wisdom never to	think	upon any such manner	12, 196/ 19
never a penny, to	think	that if he had	12, 197/ 9
a man never to	think	on that case, is	12, 197/ 22
a churchyard, and never	think	on a fox-tail. For	12, 197/ 24
by to reject, and	think	therein neither one thing	12, 197/ 27
though they would never	think	thereon by themselves, but	12, 197/ 30
he will or no,	think	one thing or other	12, 198/ 3
mind, and often to	think	thereupon and where they	12, 198/ 13
know this point, and	think	thereon, and little and	12, 198/ 25
surely, Cousin, as I	think	. And yet all this	12, 199/ 4
and pains that you	think	in this tribulation possible	12, 202/ 13
all they that so	think	, and would yet, when	12, 204/ 16
the more need to	think	upon this thing many	12, 205/ 8
away, yet evermore they	think	that their land will	12, 207/ 9
then would the ground	think	the while in himself	12, 208/ 2
rejoice and glory to	think	how they be continually	12, 212/ 19
fled and safe: I	think	that these considerations (considered	12, 228/ 9
eschew? VINCENT Forsooth, I	think	, that if he get	12, 234/ 8
could from Job. And	think	you then, that if	12, 235/ 23

more than half (you	think	yourself, I dare say	12, 236/ 5
fall into infidelity, and	think	that God careth not	12, 236/ 11
so may we verily	think	ourselves much more mad	12, 242/ 3
side, while we now	think	thereon (as not to	12, 249/ 13
thereon (as not to	think	thereon, in so great	12, 249/ 13
in our own minds,	think	that we would give	12, 249/ 16
of our liberty, and	think	we bear an heavy	12, 252/ 13
forsake us: we may	think	ourselves very unkind caitiffs	12, 254/ 24
cannot give me to	think	it any other. Wherefore	12, 263/ 1
mislike by leisure, and	think	yourself deceived. VINCENT Nay	12, 265/ 2
so happen that you	think	otherwise, I will be	12, 266/ 1
Adam. Is this, Cousin,	think	you, verily thus, or	12, 266/ 14
moveth you so to	think	. For in good faith	12, 270/ 10
much as once to	think	upon them. Many a	12, 276/ 19
out again. If we	think	, that he will not	12, 279/ 16
this; for then they	think	they lose all. And	12, 283/ 17
say in sport and	think	in earnest, The devil	12, 283/ 20
all feigned. For I	think	verily, that so much	12, 286/ 5
beasts may we well	think	ourselves, if we disdain	12, 292/ 5
too, which though we	think	it reason that you	12, 295/ 15
yea and do peradventure	think	also, that we would	12, 295/ 17
men to salvation, I	think	without help of grace	12, 296/ 9
deathbeds complain, that they	think	they feel sharp knives	12, 302/ 14
Some cry out and	think	they feel within the	12, 302/ 16
lie in a pleurisy	think	that every time they	12, 302/ 17
sufficient minding. For I	think	, on my faith, if	12, 304/ 16
it, and often to	think	well thereon, the fear	12, 304/ 17
my troth, Uncle, I	think	it be as you	12, 304/ 22
we would as often	think	on these pains of	12, 304/ 23
enough to make, I	think	, many a martyr. The	12, 304/ 26
harm: yet if he	think	then therewith, that he	12, 307/ 13
his heart once to	think	on them, whereof every	12, 307/ 23
it happen him to	think	thereon. When men shall	12, 307/ 27
can by natural possibility	think	on. And yet where	12, 309/ 8
but over that I	think	in every country Christian	12, 313/ 21
pray therefor) I verily	think	they should. For then	12, 314/ 23
for all that, yet	think	I farther this, that	12, 315/ 21
own strength; let us	think	thereon and prepare us	12, 316/ 21
then, so much to	think	upon the Turks that	12, 318/ 10
such other like; therefore	thinketh	me that God of	12, 6/ 6
ANTHONY This may be,	thinketh	me, good Cousin, great	12, 23/ 21
he yet liveth, he	thinketh	what shall come after	12, 69/ 16
heaven. Whoso these things	thinketh	on and remembereth well	12, 75/ 25

biddeth him and therefore	thinketh	himself in that case	12, 136/ 23
And albeit that he	thinketh	it is not lawful	12, 141/ 27
of herself; yet he	thinketh	, that in them it	12, 141/ 31
such, likewise as he	thinketh	himself by his secret	12, 145/ 16
would. And thus much	thinketh	me necessary for every	12, 198/ 11
deadly dullness, regarding nothing,	thinking	almost on nothing, no	12, 14/ 19
with long and often	thinking	thereon imprinted that fear	12, 151/ 3
they find in the	thinking	thereon, their hearts agrise	12, 198/ 13
superfluous substance by them,	thinking	ever still that they	12, 227/ 3
an horror at the	thinking	upon bodily pain. The	12, 244/ 24
and a glad heart,	thinking	yourself much honored by	12, 289/ 23
hearts by meditation and	thinking	, those joyful words of	12, 308/ 12
mind ravished in the	thinking	deeply of those other	12, 314/ 28
the grace that the	third	dog carry not away	12, 8/ 4
comforted by God. The	Third	Chapter I will in	12, 14/ 8
good beside. Of the	third	kind of tribulation, which	12, 30/ 11
Tenth Chapter VINCENT The	third	kind, Uncle, that remaineth	12, 30/ 17
may take in this	third	kind of tribulation. Another	12, 35/ 6
them: yet hath this	third	kind above all a	12, 35/ 13
far less than the	third	, far greater cause of	12, 37/ 2
fight for it. The	third	is, that all Germany	12, 38/ 10
high comfort in the	third	kind of tribulation standeth	12, 40/ 9
with your second, your	third	will I join unto	12, 53/ 4
shortly passeth over. The	Third	Chapter All manner of	12, 86/ 17
put from him. This	third	kind I purpose not	12, 86/ 23
such like are the	third	kind of tribulation that	12, 87/ 1
or twain of the	third	temptation, whereof the Prophet	12, 165/ 24
of our matter. The	third	book and the last	12, 188/ 1
unto any man. The	Third	Chapter Since a man	12, 203/ 6
may strike off a	third	part of that well	12, 208/ 14
angrily looketh on. The	third	foot of this tottering	12, 298/ 29
Matthew, and in the	third	chapter of St. Mark	12, 299/ 25
the second and the	third	chapter of the Apocalypse	12, 310/ 13
to send other sorrow.	Thirdly	, ye further your objections	12, 50/ 4
for pure hunger and	thirst	, had after his death	12, 54/ 5
watch, in hunger and	thirst	, in many fastings, in	12, 310/ 28
with no tribulation. The	Thirteenth	Chapter ANTHONY Cousin, it	12, 40/ 20
dread). Of pusillanimity. The	Thirteenth	Chapter Therefore find I	12, 111/ 11
losing them thus. The	Thirteenth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 225/ 23
as appeareth in the	thirty-fourth	chapter of Job: "Novit	12, 107/ 5
and fain would come	thither	, do. For surely whoso	12, 41/ 10
if he ever come	thither	. "Sic currite," saith Saint	12, 41/ 13
shall they then come	thither	whom he never chastiseth	12, 43/ 19

how shall they come	thither	then, that never have	12, 43/ 23
for his late coming	thither	; she telleth him it	12, 46/ 2
shall take his journey	thither	, nor can tell what	12, 59/ 25
wise man's heart draweth	thither	as folk are in	12, 70/ 17
his apostles followed him	thither	, the thing which our	12, 75/ 22
he that is called	thither	. Now, he that in	12, 92/ 5
before that we come	thither	. And, therefore, would I	12, 98/ 15
And when they came	thither	they found that the	12, 110/ 24
he conveniently can, and	thither	let him sometimes secretly	12, 164/ 17
done) convey the people	thither	, to people that land	12, 190/ 29
shall lie safe. For	thither	he said there can	12, 239/ 14
send our hearts hence	thither	, in such manner as	12, 241/ 19
we may (by sending	thither	our worldly substance) hence	12, 241/ 20
if we send them	thither	, or else shortly leave	12, 242/ 9
hope also to come	thither	, yet they love so	12, 285/ 9
lay tossed hither and	thither	, the poor soul groaned	12, 301/ 11
if we will come	thither	. He is our guide	12, 311/ 17
guide to guide us	thither	, and is entered in	12, 311/ 18
his sorrow. And Saint	Thomas	saith, that proper pleasant	12, 82/ 18
the prick of a	thorn	, a bramble, or a	12, 50/ 20
body, as doth a	thorn	that sticketh in the	12, 50/ 23
exceed in pain the	thorn	that is thrust in	12, 50/ 24
the sharp crown of	thorn	so pricking him into	12, 67/ 12
crowning him with sharp	thorn	that the blood ran	12, 291/ 25
and after crowned with	thorns	. Whereupon when she had	12, 144/ 13
down, a crown of	thorns	that she had wreathed	12, 144/ 17
sat him thought on	thorns	, till he might hear	12, 213/ 16
declare us that the	thorns	, and the briers, and	12, 241/ 1
reed upon the sharp	thorns	about his holy head	12, 292/ 2
scornful crown of sharp	thorns	beaten down upon his	12, 312/ 16
great sultan of Syria	thought	himself more than his	12, 7/ 31
have read, heard, or	thought	upon, that may conveniently	12, 9/ 15
we would withdraw our	thought	from the respect and	12, 13/ 11
it over, because I	thought	it would fall in	12, 19/ 23
tribulation than peradventure ye	thought	on before. And thereupon	12, 50/ 27
to shake off this	thought	, and then they amend	12, 60/ 21
him, which thing he	thought	strange. And because he	12, 62/ 18
thing that we chiefly	thought	upon, not the tribulation	12, 79/ 2
in good faith have	thought	it impossible; for I	12, 88/ 12
is passed, take no	thought	at all. And as	12, 93/ 2
as to take no	thought	, but make merry, nor	12, 99/ 9
it them that they	thought	it rather time to	12, 110/ 14
last many of us	thought	we heard them ourselves	12, 110/ 20

near he drew and	thought	to have eaten of	12, 117/ 19
body none harm; he	thought	he might not eat	12, 117/ 22
other beast. For he	thought	, that if he eat	12, 117/ 28
which I before nothing	thought	, and which is yet	12, 122/ 12
of hers, whom she	thought	for money she might	12, 127/ 19
as it might be	thought	that he had murdered	12, 127/ 25
malice, and then she	thought	she should be taken	12, 127/ 26
would, so much as	thought	was enough, he made	12, 128/ 7
have in good faith	thought	that I did thereupon	12, 138/ 12
considering thereof, so verily	thought	myself waking. ANTHONY And	12, 138/ 18
I have ere this	thought	myself awake, while I	12, 139/ 12
him: he said, he	thought	this was enough for	12, 144/ 18
heaviness of heart and	thought	and dullness, what way	12, 145/ 23
mind, and always they	thought	that do it they	12, 149/ 13
falling of some horrible	thought	into their mind, have	12, 150/ 17
self with that abominable	thought	, to be fallen into	12, 150/ 23
for ever: whereas that	thought	(were it never so	12, 150/ 25
in their hand, suddenly	thought	upon the killing of	12, 150/ 29
such times as he	thought	most meet, he hath	12, 155/ 10
on a day she	thought	she would have a	12, 181/ 2
make as though they	thought	. But those are they	12, 184/ 9
he doth in that	thought	any deadly displeasure unto	12, 197/ 1
needs care and take	thought	, not for his friends	12, 203/ 1
dinner he sat him	thought	on thorns, till he	12, 213/ 16
while, devising (as I	thought	after) upon some pretty	12, 213/ 18
common commendation, would have	thought	himself shamed forever. Then	12, 213/ 28
In which treaty, himself	thought	that he had devised	12, 217/ 22
said but as he	thought	) that twenty men standing	12, 221/ 9
that have ere this	thought	that they had hid	12, 238/ 17
me to keep this	thought	still), that if the	12, 245/ 8
many sorer than those,	thought	I not after to	12, 255/ 23
And first, as I	thought	to begin, because those	12, 256/ 16
that at last he	thought	it must needs be	12, 263/ 4
a prisoner, yet you	thought	, that except those whom	12, 267/ 9
which prison you therefore	thought	but a fantasy sophistical	12, 269/ 22
saw fool yet that	thought	himself other than wise	12, 287/ 7
as much as yourself	thought	sufficient this afternoon here	12, 287/ 17
and for pain he	thought	he would very fain	12, 301/ 12
and fro, that he	thought	that trouble letted him	12, 301/ 15
once to land, he	thought	he should then die	12, 301/ 17
things out of our	thought	: this one point alone	12, 304/ 25
but counterpoised also (they	thought	) all their pain. Of	12, 313/ 18
for poets' tales. Those	thoughts	, if they sink deep	12, 60/ 3

favor, because such horrible	thoughts	fall in his mind	12, 153/ 19
since he taketh such	thoughts	displeasantly, and striveth and	12, 153/ 21
all Christian people this	thousand	year have believed, to	12, 39/ 26
of his trains a	thousand	subtle ways, and of	12, 101/ 1
since of some ten	thousand	that so shall examine	12, 197/ 6
your castle, Cousin, three	thousand	years ago? VINCENT Three	12, 208/ 11
years ago? VINCENT Three	thousand	, Uncle! Nay, nay, in	12, 208/ 13
fewer years than three	thousand	it may well fortune	12, 208/ 15
and standeth for a	thousand	pounds, and after as	12, 222/ 12
be such in a	thousand	year, as were able	12, 237/ 4
space of an hundred	thousand	years! And therefore our	12, 237/ 10
death more painful a	thousand	times. For his natural	12, 303/ 1
of hell an hundred	thousand	times more intolerable, and	12, 304/ 2
thereof into pain a	thousand	thousand times more horrible	12, 304/ 13
into pain a thousand	thousand	times more horrible, and	12, 304/ 13
see so many a	thousand	holy martyrs by his	12, 316/ 11
there, sometimes by the	thousands	at once), he handleth	12, 273/ 26
committeth sin, is the	thrall	, or bondsman of sin	12, 253/ 13
through sin become willingly	thrall	and bound unto the	12, 253/ 17
better is to be	thrall	unto man a while	12, 317/ 7
displeasing God, be perpetual	thrall	unto the devil. If	12, 317/ 8
other; some kept in	thralldom	, and some kept in	12, 6/ 28
I remember you right)	thralldom	, imprisonment, painful and shameful	12, 250/ 18
is, begin with the	thralldom	, for that was, as	12, 250/ 19
that are in captivity,	thralldom	, and bondage; I cannot	12, 252/ 1
thus. Captivity, bondage, or	thralldom	, what is it but	12, 252/ 7
in suffering of captivity,	thralldom	, and imprisonment, and in	12, 312/ 6
thereat by a green	thread	: he shall never need	12, 63/ 14
as even as a	thread	, and in breadth further	12, 110/ 11
mirth? Whereto draweth this	threat	of the wise man	12, 70/ 18
the devil. If he	threat	us with imprisonment, let	12, 317/ 8
with us. If he	threaten	us with captivity, let	12, 317/ 6
to hand. If he	threaten	us, that we be	12, 318/ 15
that is rebuked and	threatened	, but the affection the	12, 171/ 9
perfection). And God also	threateneth	folk with tribulation in	12, 70/ 3
sore words and terrible	threats	, that God in holy	12, 170/ 27
all the great Turk's	threats	, and esteem him not	12, 303/ 26
upon us by the	threats	of mortal men, let	12, 318/ 13
and endure two or	three	of the first plagues	12, 17/ 29
perceive it. ANTHONY These	three	things that I tell	12, 24/ 2
all: yet do there	three	things not a little	12, 38/ 2
horum caritas" (Of the	three	virtues, faith, hope, and	12, 40/ 2
charity, of all these	three	the greatest is charity	12, 40/ 3

Lot again from the	three	kings, was his taking	12, 54/ 14
you causes two or	three	. For, as I before	12, 69/ 2
He divideth tribulation into	three	kinds, of which three	12, 86/ 15
three kinds, of which	three	the last he shortly	12, 86/ 15
the least of these	three	kinds, either is it	12, 86/ 20
had passed, I trow,	three	or four fits: but	12, 88/ 10
what he list, for	three	words, when he died	12, 92/ 10
he drowned with his	three	words ere he died	12, 92/ 15
temptation must stand in	three	things: that is, to	12, 154/ 1
and recompense him by	three	times as much again	12, 178/ 7
ought your castle, Cousin,	three	thousand years ago? VINCENT	12, 208/ 11
thousand years ago? VINCENT	Three	thousand, Uncle! Nay, nay	12, 208/ 13
far fewer years than	three	thousand it may well	12, 208/ 15
honorable fame. For these	three	things are of their	12, 211/ 8
peradventure, the more by	three	or four. For I	12, 259/ 6
a matter almost of	three	chips (but if it	12, 277/ 28
there are two or	three	gathered together in my	12, 294/ 4
For these are the	three	feet of this tottering	12, 297/ 25
space of more than	three	long hours, till himself	12, 312/ 27
Cousin, is like a	three-footed	stool, so tottering on	12, 297/ 23
a great fall and	threw	him to the ground	12, 17/ 23
his sore tribulation, praying	thrice	unto God to take	12, 22/ 16
was fain to call	thrice	to God to take	12, 29/ 26
himself wept twice or	thrice	, but never find we	12, 42/ 18
The first when he	thrice	fell prostrate in his	12, 67/ 4
hath said one thing	thrice	, as little is he	12, 113/ 20
to let the other	thrice	as much go, and	12, 178/ 23
after. And twice or	thrice	I may remember in	12, 192/ 26
the toothache, to go	thrice	about a churchyard, and	12, 197/ 24
forty stripes save one:	thrice	have I been beaten	12, 310/ 22
once was I stoned:	thrice	have I been in	12, 310/ 23
stars, and set my	throne	on the sides of	12, 159/ 30
manhood, sitting on his	throne	with his immaculate mother	12, 315/ 23
both hot and cold	throughout	all my body, not	12, 88/ 13
be, that he will	throw	us into that dungeon	12, 279/ 7
upward, down was he	thrown	into the deep dungeon	12, 160/ 4
that fire of charity	thrown	in his face, striketh	12, 318/ 22
bramble, or a brier	thrust	into his flesh, or	12, 50/ 20
the thorn that is	thrust	in the heel. Now	12, 50/ 24
and thy horns may	thrust	her through before she	12, 295/ 2
leaves to his right	thumb	, not bind fast to	12, 63/ 13
of the flatterers of	Tiberius	the emperor, that among	12, 216/ 8
body is delighted and	tickled	for the while. Now	12, 68/ 15

And now since these	tidings	have come hither so	12, 6/ 19
that brought these sudden	tidings	, examined more leisurely by	12, 110/ 6
farced full of such	tidings	, that the Turk is	12, 188/ 19
some great exploit. Which	tidings	they blow about for	12, 188/ 20
Pliny telleth, that when	Timanthes	, the painter, in the	12, 215/ 8
upon a piece of	timber	, she began after her	12, 125/ 10
head upon the same	timber	log) "if thou smite	12, 125/ 19
all his trumpets and	timbrels	too, were to kill	12, 9/ 3
with trumpets, tabrets, and	timbrels	all blown up at	12, 315/ 11
good, withdrawing him in	time	of sickness, with looking	12, 4/ 11
much part of his	time	, even all his whole	12, 4/ 13
nor one minute of	time	from you? VINCENT Oh	12, 5/ 12
abroad convenient in every	time	, or else shall himself	12, 5/ 28
Uncle, in this short	time	that we have you	12, 6/ 8
to their hands in	time	, the Turk had never	12, 8/ 10
such medicines at this	time	, as against the sickness	12, 11/ 29
and not spend the	time	(as they commonly do	12, 18/ 29
every tribulation which any	time	falleth unto us is	12, 23/ 22
our Lord from that	time	counteth it not for	12, 25/ 30
himself, wist well the	time	was come in which	12, 29/ 29
last. And for this	time	this sufficeth, concerning the	12, 35/ 4
our place and our	time	of merit and well	12, 36/ 13
down to our own	time	, of whom they deny	12, 38/ 24
works if they have	time	and power; and that	12, 39/ 15
tempus ridendi" (There is	time	of weeping and there	12, 42/ 1
weeping and there is	time	of laughing). But, as	12, 42/ 1
he setteth the weeping	time	before; for that is	12, 42/ 2
for that is the	time	of this wretched world	12, 42/ 2
world, and the laughing	time	shall come after in	12, 42/ 3
There is also a	time	of sowing, and a	12, 42/ 4
of sowing, and a	time	of reaping too. Now	12, 42/ 4
in this short sowing	time	of this weeping world	12, 42/ 6
life is no laughing	time	, but rather the time	12, 42/ 17
time, but rather the	time	of weeping; we find	12, 42/ 17
rise for her in	time	, but lie still abed	12, 45/ 31
and he shall come	time	enough, and biddeth him	12, 46/ 3
man could in his	time	tell of, and yet	12, 47/ 9
experience of our own	time	daily before our face	12, 50/ 7
was continual, lo, no	time	of tribulation between. And	12, 55/ 28
his sins, bestowing his	time	upon better business. But	12, 60/ 11
not of this in	time	. God sendeth to some	12, 61/ 14
will as for this	time	, mine own good Uncle	12, 64/ 6
will therefore at this	time	move you but one	12, 64/ 9

thing, and seek other	time	for the remnant at	12, 64/ 10
prayed at some other	time	. Great learned men say	12, 66/ 8
their imperfection at that	time	, to draw them to	12, 69/ 26
Job in the short	time	of his adversity got	12, 74/ 25
our talking for this	time	, lest I should be	12, 75/ 6
you, and at this	time	will I no longer	12, 77/ 4
to seek some other	time	. ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, many	12, 79/ 16
wished I the last	time	after you were gone	12, 79/ 20
long, in all which	time	she had never seen	12, 80/ 2
happened it on a	time	, that his wife and	12, 81/ 5
to live, while every	time	is not like with	12, 85/ 17
I then after that	time	such few days again	12, 86/ 1
I shall for this	time	speak but of very	12, 86/ 12
far as for this	time	cometh to my mind	12, 86/ 19
shall, as for this	time	, suffice these things, that	12, 86/ 24
very well at that	time	to lie, because she	12, 89/ 18
outrun in the shorter	time	those good folk that	12, 91/ 17
them, that in any	time	in their life turn	12, 91/ 25
toward night, at such	time	as workmen leave work	12, 92/ 1
to work if the	time	would serve), as he	12, 92/ 2
be better in the	time	to come, but also	12, 96/ 26
Job, than God from	time	to time gave him	12, 108/ 21
God from time to	time	gave him leave. And	12, 108/ 21
bestow, God wot, little	time	), that the loss of	12, 109/ 1
they thought it rather	time	to make haste and	12, 110/ 15
wolf came upon a	time	to confession to the	12, 114/ 26
health, that for the	time	he knew no such	12, 121/ 2
yet that for the	time	of his own sickness	12, 121/ 9
the devil took his	time	, and whetted her tongue	12, 125/ 16
town, and on a	time	she made of her	12, 127/ 18
her will for that	time	she kept her head	12, 128/ 12
and dream all this	time	, while you ween so	12, 138/ 22
yet reckoneth for the	time	himself as sure as	12, 139/ 26
holy, virtuous virgins, in	time	of persecution, being by	12, 141/ 24
necessary, which at another	time	ministered, or at that	12, 147/ 21
ministered, or at that	time	overlong continued, might put	12, 147/ 21
that, that in the	time	of a great pestilence	12, 155/ 24
and adversity (for that	time	is too discomfortable and	12, 157/ 22
in prosperity; for that	time	is full of lightsome	12, 157/ 23
and vanity passed the	time	of this present life	12, 158/ 24
that for a little	time	he would have him	12, 163/ 6
much evil business. His	time	of tempting is in	12, 166/ 19
selfsame man, at another	time	in the selfsame disease	12, 173/ 11

the place, or the	time	of the year. Many	12, 173/ 19
our Savior, at such	time	as Christ called aloud	12, 176/ 8
yet all at one	time	, the thing remained still	12, 177/ 26
be so in some	time	, or in some place	12, 179/ 14
place, yet at this	time	, and in this place	12, 179/ 14
no place in no	time	since Christ's days hitherto	12, 179/ 26
with; and therein from	time	to time be glad	12, 186/ 14
therein from time to	time	be glad to follow	12, 186/ 14
wherein we shall have	time	enough, to talk much	12, 187/ 12
but then at one	time	or other they suddenly	12, 189/ 6
never was there any	time	till now, in which	12, 189/ 11
up again, till the	time	be come very near	12, 193/ 28
But somewhat before that	time	shall Christendom be straited	12, 193/ 30
shall be at that	time	so far faded, that	12, 194/ 4
it had been more	time	for us (all other	12, 199/ 12
give us respite and	time	, whereof, Uncle, that we	12, 199/ 19
been ere this in	time	before past, little counsel	12, 204/ 23
ready was of old	time	the fervor of faith	12, 204/ 27
were martyrs in old	time	, he would no more	12, 205/ 1
between, than at that	time	those old holy martyrs	12, 205/ 2
upon this thing many	time	and often aforehand, ere	12, 205/ 9
surely) had on a	time	made of his own	12, 217/ 19
hath no very long	time	to it. Let a	12, 222/ 20
they shall see the	time	likely to be so	12, 222/ 24
pleasure, that at the	time	when he loseth them	12, 227/ 23
to take it in	time	while they may. For	12, 238/ 11
both won the well-spent	time	in this good purpose	12, 249/ 2
do about the same	time	of the day, while	12, 253/ 27
Cousin, to spend the	time	about the impugning every	12, 261/ 5
men are for the	time	that they be therein	12, 263/ 22
should die, only the	time	of his execution delayed	12, 264/ 4
what if for the	time	that were mean between	12, 264/ 12
folk be for the	time	that they be therein	12, 271/ 8
reason and revelation) from	time	to time told us	12, 272/ 27
revelation) from time to	time	told us his pleasure	12, 272/ 27
this favor for a	time	we wax, as I	12, 272/ 28
yet unto a farther	time	, even as hardly, and	12, 273/ 27
dungeon beneath, before the	time	that the Turk shall	12, 279/ 8
of his Passion. The	time	of his imprisonment, I	12, 280/ 3
all in much longer	time	. And surely then, if	12, 280/ 5
would fain have some	time	left them longer to	12, 284/ 1
what occasion) upon a	time	to prepare for them	12, 285/ 22
hath done as long	time	as I can remember	12, 286/ 2

mend that mind in	time	), to be served as	12, 286/ 19
of the curing in	time	, and that for faint	12, 293/ 17
whereof, having then some	time	to talk, and meeting	12, 294/ 21
him again, at such	time	as he should with	12, 294/ 26
keep it, and from	time	to time glad to	12, 296/ 14
and from time to	time	glad to increase it	12, 296/ 14
betimes, and for the	time	, and yet not but	12, 297/ 18
into so short a	time	as a man hath	12, 302/ 1
it in a longer	time	. And then would many	12, 302/ 4
pleurisy think that every	time	they cough, they feel	12, 302/ 18
ei." But when the	time	shall come, that these	12, 307/ 22
is in this present	time	, worketh within us the	12, 311/ 10
prayer, to almsdeed in	time	, and give that unto	12, 316/ 28
The passions of this	time	be not worthy to	12, 319/ 22
may take of your	time	so well bestowed, and	12, 320/ 8
Ostendam autem vobis quem	timeatis	. Timete eum, qui postquam	12, 303/ 9
te veritas eius, non	timebis	a timore nocturno a	12, 105/ 18
First he saith: "Non	timebis	timore nocturno" (Thou shalt	12, 107/ 3
te veritas eius, non	timebis	a timore etc. A	12, 166/ 13
or a mist, "non	timebit	a timore nocturno" (the	12, 111/ 8
prisoner in Turkey two	times	in your days, and	12, 3/ 25
very tribulation itself many	times	a means to bring	12, 18/ 14
A man may many	times	well and without sin	12, 19/ 26
men may lawfully many	times	pray to the goodness	12, 20/ 19
pain therefor; an hundred	times	more comfort may he	12, 33/ 24
at length with many	times	using this manner God	12, 60/ 27
life penitential, as many	times	did the prophet David	12, 71/ 28
and thus playeth divers	times	, till at last ere	12, 85/ 24
kindred, he maketh many	times	our next friends our	12, 101/ 6
I have said divers	times	before) they be in	12, 103/ 18
one, for that many	times	the cause of his	12, 107/ 18
a man also many	times	from the doing of	12, 111/ 24
she did me ten	times	better service than she	12, 113/ 6
which frameth himself many	times	double the fear that	12, 113/ 10
hath cause, and many	times	a great fear where	12, 113/ 10
hair, but at such	times	as it pleased God	12, 141/ 15
assays, made in such	times	as he thought most	12, 155/ 10
friends, much worse many	times	in drawing a man	12, 164/ 31
dark, there are two	times	of darknesses. The one	12, 166/ 21
evening waxeth dark. Two	times	of like manner darkness	12, 166/ 24
which, when he divers	times	beheld his wife, what	12, 169/ 1
about in these two	times	of darkness, their wits	12, 169/ 22
about in the two	times	of darkness. Howbeit, as	12, 170/ 6

recompense him by three	times	as much again; he	12, 178/ 7
he had wronged four	times	as much; yea, yea	12, 178/ 21
see him so many	times	make a great visage	12, 189/ 5
false renegade Christians many	times	do to good Christian	12, 191/ 17
thing that taketh many	times	from his master, all	12, 210/ 15
substance therein: and many	times	shall he much deceive	12, 212/ 8
that had been divers	times	ambassador for that country	12, 217/ 26
conclusion quail, but ten	times	they take the missing	12, 221/ 26
he suffereth them many	times	to live in prosperity	12, 235/ 30
all again with five	times	as much thereto to	12, 245/ 11
I grant well) many	times	great occasion. But yet	12, 252/ 14
disposeth a man many	times	to some spiritual virtues	12, 282/ 5
you, more than fifteen	times	as many as that	12, 289/ 19
every one an hundred	times	more to be regarded	12, 290/ 9
by more than ten	times	her tooth length. By	12, 295/ 3
more painful a thousand	times	. For his natural death	12, 303/ 2
hell an hundred thousand	times	more intolerable, and whereof	12, 304/ 2
pain a thousand thousand	times	more horrible, and of	12, 304/ 13
Jews had I five	times	forty stripes save one	12, 310/ 21
God, as I many	times	have said, that the	12, 314/ 17
autem vobis quem timeatis.	Timete	eum, qui postquam occiderit	12, 303/ 9
Ita dico vobis, hunc	timete	." (I say to you	12, 303/ 10
Ita dico vobis, hunc	timete	" (So I say to	12, 303/ 22
Uncle, God disposeth and	timeth	your matter and your	12, 186/ 30
eius, non timebis a	timore	nocturno a sagitta volante	12, 105/ 18
he saith: "Non timebis	timore	nocturno" (Thou shalt not	12, 107/ 3
mist, "non timebit a	timore	nocturno" (the night's fear	12, 111/ 8
eius, non timebis a	timore	etc. A negotio perambulante	12, 166/ 13
fault of pusillanimity and	timorous	mind letteth a man	12, 111/ 23
night's fear, a very	timorous	daughter, a silly wretched	12, 112/ 17
bold and hardy, or	timorous	and fearful of courage	12, 150/ 5
Be not feeble-hearted or	timorous	). Let such a man	12, 162/ 9
where he writeth unto	Timothy	: "Qui volunt divites fieri	12, 223/ 30
terra, ubi erugo et	tinea	demolitur, et ubi fures	12, 239/ 18
ubi neque erugo, neque	tinea	demolitur, et ubi fures	12, 239/ 20
cool and refresh the	tip	of his burning tongue	12, 55/ 19
the other by the	tip	of the finger (for	12, 80/ 9
late. For since the	title	of the Crown hath	12, 192/ 12
so gather our faith	together	into a little narrow	12, 13/ 13
there lie they drowned	together	. So surely if we	12, 15/ 15
communications had of late	together	, hath appeared good likelihood	12, 38/ 3
yet as they agree	together	in profession of Christ's	12, 38/ 11
so agree they now	together	in preparation of a	12, 38/ 12

caused them to agree	together	in the defense of	12, 38/ 15
bring them to agree	together	in the truth of	12, 38/ 17
servants could not agree	together	? Though he recovered Lot	12, 54/ 13
answers gathered and considered	together	, that you will well	12, 64/ 13
how long we tarried	together	, and that while we	12, 78/ 11
in talking so long	together	without interpausing between, and	12, 78/ 12
his wife and he	together	dined or supped with	12, 81/ 6
ourselves, which coming now	together	, to talk of as	12, 83/ 2
since we were last	together	. And I find it	12, 85/ 14
Cousin, divers such days	together	, as every day of	12, 85/ 26
fast whole forty days	together	. No nor holy neither	12, 95/ 21
body and the soul	together	make the whole man	12, 98/ 17
the kite, nestleth them	together	under her own wings	12, 103/ 33
have gathered thy sons	together	, as the hen gathereth	12, 104/ 12
always to keep company	together	, was at debate with	12, 127/ 17
her and him talk	together	. And after that he	12, 128/ 6
other authors, and whole	together	diverse goodly treatises of	12, 133/ 7
that men thus talk	together	as you do, and	12, 142/ 20
so knit and joined	together	, that they both make	12, 152/ 2
in such wise closed	together	again, that the way	12, 159/ 4
the leaving of all	together	at once for his	12, 174/ 12
and the poverty compared	together	, yet they being good	12, 175/ 22
may before they come	together	, change that good mind	12, 177/ 19
were tomorrow next brought	together	out of every man's	12, 180/ 4
even at the close	together	. ANTHONY Well, Cousin, now	12, 187/ 3
by dwelling over long	together	. By these ways also	12, 189/ 2
by themselves to draw	together	, and in their playing	12, 192/ 24
which many a year	together	bare as great a	12, 206/ 20
and I were matched	together	at that board again	12, 214/ 14
niggardly heap them up	together	, which is (you wot	12, 224/ 14
God and your riches	together	). And therefore this thing	12, 231/ 6
but short in all	together	, and either almost half	12, 236/ 4
in this they run	together	and fight; in this	12, 273/ 10
content many long years	together	, as are other men	12, 277/ 1
reason and his faith	together	may shortly make him	12, 288/ 22
in God's name common	together	thereon, our Savior saying	12, 294/ 2
two or three gathered	together	in my name, there	12, 294/ 4
their bed, were gathered	together	into so short a	12, 301/ 30
suffer the whole year	together	the most terrible death	12, 304/ 8
women shall there live	together	as angels, without any	12, 307/ 17
the whole world doth	together	, all that were not	12, 319/ 27
till God bring us	together	again, either here, or	12, 320/ 27
this vale of labor,	toil	, tears, and misery, not	12, 41/ 20

it is a good	token	unto him that he	12, 16/ 23
perceive a sure undoubted	token	, that toward our final	12, 16/ 30
for displeasure as a	token	of eternal damnation. The	12, 47/ 26
prosperity be a perilous	token	, but whether continual wealth	12, 49/ 12
should be no evil	token	, you lay first, that	12, 49/ 26
is a very discomfortable	token	of everlasting damnation. Whereupon	12, 69/ 4
for it is a	token	either of faint faith	12, 98/ 7
heed unto every suspicious	token	, and feared so far	12, 121/ 11
fashion, it were a	token	that the devil hath	12, 131/ 12
then were it a	token	, that the devil had	12, 146/ 2
that is a special	token	that shrift is wholesome	12, 153/ 2
hath thereby a good	token	that he is in	12, 153/ 23
and have left no	token	of any good virtue	12, 159/ 6
thereof, than this ungracious	token	that you note here	12, 194/ 22
our faith by many	tokens	very faint, let us	12, 13/ 1
fear, whereof upon some	tokens	he may conceive in	12, 120/ 28
what sure and undeceivable	tokens	a man may discern	12, 133/ 4
own revelations, and doubtful	tokens	told, wherefore himself should	12, 133/ 15
Catholic Church. Many other	tokens	are there in that	12, 133/ 30
where he findeth good	tokens	and likelihood of amendment	12, 162/ 23
I see many more	tokens	than one, that we	12, 191/ 28
deadly war indeed. These	tokens	were somewhat like your	12, 192/ 32
things that after follow)	tokens	foregoing through some secret	12, 193/ 1
St. Mary! Cousin, these	tokens	like I much worse	12, 193/ 3
I much worse, these	tokens	, I say, not of	12, 193/ 3
of doom whereof some	tokens	as methinketh are not	12, 193/ 29
mind some of those	tokens	that shall by the	12, 194/ 8
I see divers evil	tokens	of this misery coming	12, 194/ 20
is there, as I	told	you, another kind of	12, 15/ 4
God. And, as I	told	you before, they have	12, 15/ 22
of Israel, and after	told	them the cause, and	12, 26/ 11
more. For, as I	told	you, Cousin, though the	12, 31/ 9
had. Howbeit, as I	told	you before, I will	12, 31/ 19
you? Such as I	told	you right now, of	12, 61/ 28
you may, as I	told	you, cut very well	12, 68/ 30
is, as I before	told	you, without any doubt	12, 73/ 14
And then, as I	told	you, much less hardness	12, 74/ 9
I had not so	told	you still a long	12, 79/ 22
possible; and they twain	told	me both that it	12, 89/ 5
begun to teach physic,	told	me, that there was	12, 89/ 13
for what purpose I	told	it. Oh! now I	12, 90/ 10
But, Cousin, as I	told	you the other day	12, 98/ 24
that have I somewhat	told	you already. And since	12, 99/ 17

under that, as I	told	you, fall persecutions and	12, 100/ 27
himself help (as I	told	you the other day	12, 103/ 6
her fond tales, she	told	us once, that the	12, 114/ 25
as good Mother Maud	told	us, when the wolf	12, 115/ 25
fasting, till when he	told	the cause, his ghostly	12, 117/ 31
a shrewd wife once	told	her husband that she	12, 118/ 2
therefore, if she had	told	you or me before	12, 126/ 27
counsel her (as I	told	you before) we might	12, 127/ 3
Forsooth, the party that	told	it me, swore that	12, 128/ 19
have been (as I	told	you) good counsel. And	12, 129/ 2
his revelations, whereof he	told	many by himself, would	12, 129/ 18
Cousin: since, as I	told	you before, the man	12, 131/ 21
revelations, and doubtful tokens	told	, wherefore himself should fear	12, 133/ 15
double so substantial things	told	him by another man	12, 134/ 27
with good company, have	told	the same dream at	12, 138/ 15
his temptation, as I	told	you before, properly pertaining	12, 145/ 26
no man, but he	told	unto me that he	12, 149/ 3
Yet over that, he	told	of which manner rich	12, 171/ 24
only if a man	told	them truth when they	12, 212/ 27
selfsame prelate that I	told	you my tale of	12, 217/ 18
in trust thereof he	told	him a fault therein	12, 218/ 1
fool." The other afterward	told	me, that he would	12, 218/ 3
friend of ours merrily	told	me once, that his	12, 219/ 21
hand with him (he	told	me) and all to	12, 219/ 25
much, although they were	told	him to. If you	12, 232/ 7
For else had he	told	them but half a	12, 239/ 5
a tale. But he	told	them an whole tale	12, 239/ 6
way that I have	told	you, we shall by	12, 248/ 23
little now, than I	told	you before, when you	12, 267/ 7
Cousin, that, as I	told	you, this keeping of	12, 268/ 23
faith, as I have	told	you twice, I am	12, 270/ 10
from time to time	told	us his pleasure. And	12, 272/ 27
I wit who hath	told	you. As far as	12, 301/ 27
that were customers or	toll-gatherers	of the emperor's duties	12, 176/ 15
them with taxes and	tollages	unto the bare bones	12, 191/ 5
vult meus esse discipulus,	tollat	crucem suam, et sequatur	12, 43/ 10
him, "Stulte, hac nocte	tollent	a te animam tuam	12, 168/ 21
contendere, et tunicam tuam	tollere	, dimitte ei et pallium	12, 34/ 8
mind we will have	tomorrow	, that God could not	12, 22/ 12
in this country, were	tomorrow	next brought together out	12, 180/ 4
you one day younger	tomorrow	, but every day shall	12, 233/ 19
such wise as no	tongue	can tell. "Nos autem	12, 22/ 26
tip of his burning	tongue	. Consider well now what	12, 55/ 19

their ease, while our	tongue	pattereth upon our prayers	12, 65/ 22
too: and that every	tongue	shall confess that our	12, 66/ 21
for you. For your	tongue	hath never ceased, but	12, 80/ 22
carried such an ungracious	tongue	therein. At that word	12, 125/ 15
time, and whetted her	tongue	against her teeth, and	12, 125/ 16
said they heard her	tongue	babble in her head	12, 125/ 26
signifieth in the Greek	tongue	) for a great cable-rope	12, 171/ 2
of God temper the	tongue	of Zacchaeus in the	12, 178/ 1
it belongeth govern the	tongue	). For here when he	12, 178/ 4
grace in the Almain	tongue	, wherein, letting my Latin	12, 214/ 5
neither in heart, nor	tongue	, as I trust in	12, 237/ 27
but in the Almain	tongue	too. And thus praying	12, 320/ 16
of Jericho, whereupon God	took	a great vengeance upon	12, 26/ 10
the theft and meekly	took	his death therefor, and	12, 26/ 20
hose where, when he	took	no heed, he was	12, 63/ 5
heaven, because the man	took	his ease and pleasure	12, 68/ 23
that place, the one	took	the other by the	12, 80/ 8
their own choice they	took	it not at the	12, 100/ 5
things, which (if he	took	a good stomach to	12, 111/ 25
good old woman that	took	heed to her children	12, 114/ 15
physic at all, he	took	so great heed unto	12, 121/ 10
that word the devil	took	his time, and whetted	12, 125/ 15
her lie down, and	took	up the axe in	12, 128/ 8
I showed you) she	took	it for no tribulation	12, 128/ 27
persuasion, with which he	took	very great comfort in	12, 129/ 26
aware of, while he	took	himself for better than	12, 146/ 15
he was while he	took	himself for so sure	12, 146/ 18
whose high bold courage	took	a foul fall, and	12, 146/ 25
it, how highly God	took	him into his favor	12, 146/ 27
wife, what pain she	took	in straight binding up	12, 169/ 1
more pain that they	took	here for the less	12, 169/ 9
soon gone, that they	took	all that labor and	12, 169/ 15
in the selfsame disease,	took	the selfsame medicine himself	12, 173/ 11
telleth, that the sheep	took	in the wolf unto	12, 189/ 14
his faith, if men	took	him and by dread	12, 198/ 7
treaties himself. When he	took	him the treaty, and	12, 217/ 27
And yet this commodity	took	I so little heed	12, 219/ 19
own cap. Nor he	took	never so much ease	12, 221/ 11
much less than he	took	it for before. And	12, 253/ 8
accipiens" (Humbled himself, and	took	the form of a	12, 254/ 22
from escaping, so that	took	he never so much	12, 264/ 23
which I said I	took	for truth. Which is	12, 267/ 6
you before, when you	took	my proof yet but	12, 267/ 7

but harm, because thou	tookest	it when I gave	12, 173/ 15
they might, even with	tooth	and nail. And when	12, 285/ 11
than ten times her	tooth	length. By my troth	12, 295/ 4
taught one for the	toothache	, to go thrice about	12, 197/ 23
his desire shall so	torment	his mind, as all	12, 51/ 24
thou sorrow, pain, and	torment	). Christ describeth his wealth	12, 55/ 24
death. Then cometh the	torment	of his cumbered conscience	12, 61/ 10
where for all the	torment	that he hanged in	12, 67/ 10
the fervor of their	torment	, shall serve us to	12, 67/ 21
the great pain and	torment	that Christ suffered for	12, 198/ 16
of intolerable pain and	torment	. In other tribulation, as	12, 201/ 11
there to tarry in	torment	world without end? What	12, 237/ 2
all the kinds of	torment	that all the world	12, 241/ 18
to come to their	torment	at all, as he	12, 246/ 28
see that abideth deadly	torment	, and such as some	12, 281/ 16
despiteful rebuke and painful	torment	too. And therefore, as	12, 281/ 22
they may by the	torment	of painful death (but	12, 298/ 14
crucified, and with cruel	torment	slain. And in like	12, 300/ 11
and of which terrible	torment	, they be sure they	12, 304/ 13
nails, and in such	torment	(without pity, but not	12, 312/ 25
some for a triumph	tormented	and killed in his	12, 6/ 29
mind those terrible devilish	tormentors	, with the deep consideration	12, 9/ 1
with all his faithless	tormentors	in this world would	12, 247/ 12
either shall these Turk's	tormentors	that shall enter this	12, 248/ 4
strokes that the cruel	tormentors	with rods and whips	12, 312/ 14
both all the Turk's	tormentors	, and all the devils	12, 315/ 30
Turks are but his	tormentors	, for himself doth the	12, 317/ 17
his sake all the	tormentry	that the devil with	12, 247/ 11
thereby fall into painful	tormentry	he might peradventure hap	12, 297/ 14
of all kind of	torments	taken upon his body	12, 32/ 7
folk call devils whose	torments	he was wont to	12, 60/ 2
death with cruel intolerable	torments	. VINCENT Our Lord, Uncle	12, 191/ 24
be brought into the	torments	, and yet he suffereth	12, 246/ 29
long and divers sore	torments	, strike him stark dead	12, 268/ 14
earthly losses, all bodily	torments	and pain. Howbeit some	12, 307/ 3
with all the terrible	torments	that they could imagine	12, 315/ 8
faith) were setting their	torments	to us, and to	12, 315/ 10
souls in the terrible	torments	there, we would wax	12, 315/ 19
say, an heart broken,	torn	, and with tribulation of	12, 96/ 17
sea before, and lay	tossed	hither and thither, the	12, 301/ 11
troubled him there, with	tossing	him up and down	12, 301/ 14
a three-footed stool, so	tottering	on every side that	12, 297/ 23
three feet of this	tottering	stool: fantastical fear, false	12, 297/ 25

second foot of this	tottering	stool, is a false	12, 298/ 18
third foot of this	tottering	stool, is false flattering	12, 298/ 29
shall after have to	touch	them in more places	12, 15/ 8
of all, though we	touch	here and there some	12, 20/ 12
give it light withal,	touch	every member somewhat more	12, 24/ 24
fear, I purpose to	touch	last of all, nor	12, 33/ 15
longed not much to	touch	it. For neither might	12, 82/ 24
you fair and easily	touch	him, and with some	12, 132/ 6
thing right hard to	touch	pitch and never defile	12, 160/ 21
And now will I	touch	one word or twain	12, 165/ 24
have the power to	touch	our bodies at all	12, 248/ 6
that feigned fable to	touch	the folly of such	12, 286/ 8
through before she can	touch	thy flesh by more	12, 295/ 3
is it not. I	touched	before a word of	12, 19/ 22
well) as I somewhat	touched	the last day, such	12, 87/ 19
that men willingly suffer,	touched	in the two verses	12, 105/ 9
in this matter be	touched	, and were to be	12, 173/ 22
glad thereof, and so	touched	inwardly with special grace	12, 176/ 10
persecution for the faith,	touched	in these words of	12, 200/ 2
open persecution, which is	touched	in these words, "Ab	12, 200/ 7
somewhat had your words	touched	me the nearer, if	12, 276/ 7
that he lost, little	toucheth	my matter, which deny	12, 53/ 29
no matter: the thing	toucheth	himself, and not me	12, 143/ 16
come I to the	touching	of the reason you	12, 67/ 23
First in Abraham, as	touching	the death of his	12, 141/ 5
all. And then as	touching	those that are of	12, 287/ 15
lo, shall like a	touchstone	try them, and show	12, 226/ 27
but only tempted the	towardness	of the father's obedience	12, 141/ 6
to defend that strong	town	against him? Howbeit, if	12, 8/ 8
girl here in this	town	, whom a kinsman of	12, 89/ 12
knew once in this	town	one of the most	12, 121/ 4
of hers in the	town	, and on a time	12, 127/ 18
poorest beggar in the	town	. And in good faith	12, 259/ 16
Forsooth, here was a	tragical	story, whereof I never	12, 128/ 17
it were, the fiend's	train	and persecution his plain	12, 100/ 19
I call the devil's	trains	; the other, his open	12, 100/ 22
devil hath of his	trains	a thousand subtle ways	12, 101/ 1
wisdom against the devil's	trains	. For as the Prophet	12, 102/ 9
by the devil with	trains	and assaults, by four	12, 106/ 21
flee from his enemies'	trains	), so must a man	12, 155/ 1
need to dread the	trains	and the temptations of	12, 186/ 21
substance, so avoid his	trains	and his temptations, that	12, 186/ 24
either secret sleights and	trains	, and cometh in the	12, 200/ 11

methink I hear a	trampling	;" so that at last	12, 110/ 20
Saint Paul: "Angelus Sathane	transfiguratur	se in angelum lucis	12, 132/ 27
The angel of Satan	transfigureth	himself into the angel	12, 132/ 28
iactantia quid contulit nobis?	Transierunt	omnia illa tanquam umbra	12, 158/ 25
camelum per foramen acus	transire	, quam divitem intrare in	12, 170/ 32
and out of our	transitory	tribulation shall we go	12, 77/ 1
reclusus est, ut ignoretur	transitus	illius: sic et nos	12, 158/ 27
Hungarian in Latin, and	Translated	out of Latin into	12, 1 3
Hungarian in Latin, and	translated	out of Latin into	12, 3/ 4
but be so soon	translated	from one man unto	12, 206/ 26
be lost. In the	translation	of these two great	12, 207/ 23
Cousin, now, if my	transmigration	into a strange country	12, 251/ 5
that after manifold labors,	travails	and troubles, he was	12, 300/ 10
your heart as a	treacle	against the poison of	12, 9/ 12
had taken him, to	tread	on his back always	12, 257/ 9
a man attainted of	treason	or felony, and after	12, 264/ 3
places to lay their	treasure	in, so that all	12, 238/ 13
no wise hide their	treasure	in the ground. And	12, 239/ 7
them to hide their	treasure	in heaven, and there	12, 239/ 13
For whereas is thy	treasure	, there is thy heart	12, 240/ 1
tuum" (Where as thy	treasure	is, there is also	12, 241/ 12
we lay up our	treasure	in earth, in earth	12, 241/ 13
If we send our	treasure	into heaven, in heaven	12, 241/ 14
mortis" (He that gathereth	treasures	, shall be shoved into	12, 224/ 7
Hoard not up your	treasures	in earth, where the	12, 239/ 22
But hoard up your	treasures	in heaven, where neither	12, 239/ 23
will I reserve, to	treat	apart effectually that matter	12, 20/ 13
said) I purpose to	treat	last. And for this	12, 35/ 4
long to rehearse and	treat	of them. But meseemeth	12, 40/ 25
said you reserved to	treat	of last of all	12, 77/ 11
many more days to	treat	of than we shall	12, 85/ 15
that I would else	treat	of, I shall for	12, 86/ 12
you purposed always to	treat	last. ANTHONY That shall	12, 99/ 27
matter, that is to	treat	of comfort in tribulation	12, 129/ 5
things, that we have	treated	between us this other	12, 86/ 25
only remaineth to be	treated	of, and properly pertaineth	12, 199/ 23
had made many such	treaties	himself. When he took	12, 217/ 27
his, whom neither fair	treating	, nor hard handling, can	12, 59/ 10
our way, with the	treating	of those two verses	12, 105/ 15
whole together diverse goodly	treatises	of that good godly	12, 133/ 7
own drawing a certain	treaty	, that should serve for	12, 217/ 20
great prince. In which	treaty	, himself thought that he	12, 217/ 21
he took him the	treaty	, and that he had	12, 217/ 27

climbed up into the	tree	for desire that he	12, 176/ 7
nor like a rootless	tree	, scant up an end	12, 205/ 15
to eat of the	tree	of life). And also	12, 309/ 13
and not like a	tree	to stick still in	12, 317/ 4
should dread make us	tremble	and break our stony	12, 98/ 10
forceth mine heart to	tremble	. ANTHONY Neither have I	12, 245/ 15
Ubi sunt duo vel	tres	congregati in nomine meo	12, 294/ 3
too: "Fides, spes, caritas:	tria	haec, maior autem horum	12, 40/ 1
falling first upon his	tribe	, and then upon his	12, 26/ 13
saith also, "Per multas	tribulaciones	oportet nos introire in	12, 42/ 31
est momentaneum, et leve	tribulacionis	nostre, supra modum in	12, 311/ 6
Dialogue of Comfort against	Tribulation	, made by an Hungarian	12, 1 2
Dialogue of Comfort against	Tribulation	, made by an Hungarian	12, 3/ 2
some comfortable counsel against	tribulation	, to be given us	12, 3/ 21
be comfortless in any	tribulation	, when Christ and his	12, 5/ 10
these great storms of	tribulation	with which both I	12, 6/ 9
heap of heavy sorrowful	tribulation	, that beside those that	12, 9/ 7
of occasion of sore	tribulation	. And herein shall I	12, 9/ 13
matter and cause of	tribulation	: as are the goods	12, 9/ 26
matter of adversity and	tribulation	. For tribulation seemeth generally	12, 10/ 5
adversity and tribulation. For	tribulation	seemeth generally to signify	12, 10/ 6
strength and comfort against	tribulation	, exciting men to the	12, 10/ 13
patient sufferance of their	tribulation	they shall attain his	12, 10/ 23
against these diseases of	tribulation	shall we fetch from	12, 11/ 16
short sickness of worldly	tribulation	into the endless everlasting	12, 12/ 3
a great mountain of	tribulation	to void from the	12, 13/ 21
of spiritual comfort against	tribulation	. ANTHONY That shall I	12, 14/ 2
The first comfort in	tribulation	may a man take	12, 14/ 5
folk that are in	tribulation	and heaviness. One sort	12, 14/ 15
kind of heaviness in	tribulation	is the highest kind	12, 14/ 22
but are in their	tribulation	(be it loss or	12, 14/ 25
kind of heaviness in	tribulation	is even a mischievous	12, 15/ 3
Bernard; he that in	tribulation	turneth himself unto worldly	12, 15/ 9
foul fault suffer our	tribulation	to grow so great	12, 15/ 18
in the depth of	tribulation	drown with us. The	12, 15/ 20
of him that in	tribulation	longeth to be comforted	12, 16/ 6
or diminishment of the	tribulation	itself, or by the	12, 16/ 9
busy about us. That	tribulation	is a means to	12, 17/ 1
indeed: our Lord in	tribulation	send it us! But	12, 17/ 7
they be which in	tribulation	lack that mind, and	12, 17/ 9
must ye consider that	tribulation	is yet a means	12, 17/ 14
better, the punishment by	tribulation	that he sendeth, serveth	12, 17/ 20
blind: and with that	tribulation	he turned to him	12, 17/ 24

in the beginning of	tribulation	very stubborn and stiff	12, 17/ 27
and yet at length	tribulation	bringeth them home. The	12, 17/ 28
go. But when his	tribulation	was withdrawn, then was	12, 18/ 5
again. So was his	tribulation	occasion of his profit	12, 18/ 6
his harm. For his	tribulation	made him call to	12, 18/ 8
that in an easy	tribulation	falleth to seek his	12, 18/ 10
I say, the very	tribulation	itself many times a	12, 18/ 13
this first comfort in	tribulation	. The Fifth Chapter Howbeit	12, 18/ 19
Chapter Howbeit, though the	tribulation	itself be a means	12, 18/ 21
had, there can in	tribulation	none other good comfort	12, 18/ 24
taking away of the	tribulation	. The Sixth Chapter VINCENT	12, 19/ 10
comfort him in his	tribulation	by taking that tribulation	12, 19/ 18
tribulation by taking that	tribulation	from him; is not	12, 19/ 18
him that is in	tribulation	? ANTHONY No, Cousin, that	12, 19/ 20
desire of God the	tribulation	to be taken from	12, 19/ 27
this last kind of	tribulation	, is the sorest tribulation	12, 20/ 11
tribulation, is the sorest	tribulation	of all, though we	12, 20/ 11
where the kinds of	tribulation	are so divers, some	12, 20/ 15
not be well. One	tribulation	is it to good	12, 20/ 31
have this kind of	tribulation	utterly taken from us	12, 21/ 5
of every kind of	tribulation	, we may never well	12, 21/ 13
the taking of our	tribulation	from us; then either	12, 21/ 19
say, let us in	tribulation	desire this help and	12, 21/ 24
himself in his sore	tribulation	, praying thrice unto God	12, 22/ 16
God's grace in that	tribulation	to strengthen him was	12, 22/ 19
than to take the	tribulation	from him? And therefore	12, 22/ 20
by delivery from our	tribulation	, but pray for his	12, 23/ 1
it may be in	tribulation	, that every tribulation is	12, 23/ 10
in tribulation, that every	tribulation	is, if we ourselves	12, 23/ 11
might pray for in	tribulation	. And now proceed forth	12, 23/ 18
other spiritual comfort in	tribulation	. ANTHONY This may be	12, 23/ 19
Cousin, great comfort in	tribulation	, that every tribulation which	12, 23/ 21
in tribulation, that every	tribulation	which any time falleth	12, 23/ 22
shall consider thus. Every	tribulation	that we fall in	12, 24/ 3
all the former causes,	tribulation	is (if we will	12, 24/ 12
them that fall in	tribulation	by their own well	12, 24/ 15
and that yet such	tribulation	is medicinable. The Eighth	12, 24/ 16
them that fall in	tribulation	through their own certain	12, 24/ 26
another place; this worldly	tribulation	of pain and punishment	12, 25/ 11
patient sufferance of his	tribulation	, so make it), serve	12, 25/ 14
which yet in such	tribulation	, feeling their own frailty	12, 26/ 4
had never come in	tribulation	, had been in peril	12, 26/ 22
his well-deserved pain and	tribulation	. Consider the well-converted thief	12, 26/ 26

just punishment and well-deserved	tribulation	a very good special	12, 26/ 29
that this kind of	tribulation	, though it seem the	12, 26/ 32
is to wit, that	tribulation	that is sent us	12, 27/ 5
that this kind of	tribulation	is medicinable, if men	12, 27/ 7
this first kind of	tribulation	have you to my	12, 27/ 12
wot well, of such	tribulation	as is so sent	12, 27/ 16
is this kind of	tribulation	somewhat in effect in	12, 27/ 25
then this kind of	tribulation	be to some men	12, 28/ 3
that God sometimes sendeth	tribulation	for keeping and preserving	12, 28/ 14
the fervor of their	tribulation	, in that they may	12, 28/ 17
of this kind of	tribulation	, how it is medicinable	12, 28/ 21
somewhat consider, how this	tribulation	sent us by God	12, 28/ 23
fall, and sendeth him	tribulation	betimes while he is	12, 29/ 4
remedy, but a painful	tribulation	, so sore that he	12, 29/ 25
God to take the	tribulation	from him. And yet	12, 29/ 26
see, good Cousin, that	tribulation	is double medicine, both	12, 29/ 31
in this kind of	tribulation	is there good occasion	12, 30/ 2
to think that their	tribulation	is sent them to	12, 30/ 7
the third kind of	tribulation	, which is not sent	12, 30/ 11
this world, where the	tribulation	is suffered, take any	12, 30/ 24
may take in their	tribulation	consolation for their part	12, 31/ 7
deserved not that sore	tribulation	that he then had	12, 31/ 18
a man falleth in	tribulation	for the maintenance of	12, 32/ 2
of such as suffer	tribulation	for maintenance of right	12, 33/ 18
ye will rather abide	tribulation	by the malice of	12, 34/ 17
this third kind of	tribulation	. Another kind of comfort	12, 35/ 6
the base kind of	tribulation	sent for our sin	12, 35/ 8
of these kinds of	tribulation	have cause of comfort	12, 35/ 11
take that our present	tribulation	in release of our	12, 36/ 5
and well deserving, the	tribulation	that is sent us	12, 36/ 13
cause our penance and	tribulation	, patiently taken in this	12, 36/ 28
the first kind of	tribulation	and the most base	12, 37/ 1
patient sufferance of our	tribulation	here; there are, ye	12, 37/ 11
that he which suffereth	tribulation	or martyrdom for the	12, 40/ 6
the third kind of	tribulation	standeth, and that is	12, 40/ 9
be joyful also in	tribulation	, appeareth well by this	12, 40/ 16
wealth, discontinued with no	tribulation	. The Thirteenth Chapter ANTHONY	12, 40/ 19
may well take in	tribulation	. For as many comforts	12, 40/ 23
and ever out of	tribulation	? which (as Job saith	12, 42/ 25
take his cross of	tribulation	upon his back and	12, 43/ 12
take their cross of	tribulation	; when shall these folk	12, 43/ 15
there, that never have	tribulation	? And if it be	12, 43/ 16
this world without any	tribulation	enjoy their long continual	12, 43/ 28

he never sendeth them	tribulation	, which he is ever	12, 44/ 1
say, that are in	tribulation	, have on the other	12, 44/ 3
soul so perilous, and	tribulation	thereto so fruitful; then	12, 46/ 23
the diminishing of the	tribulation	, he taketh away part	12, 47/ 3
Lazarus, which died in	tribulation	and poverty, the best	12, 47/ 19
that between prosperity and	tribulation	the matter should go	12, 47/ 24
should go thus, that	tribulation	should be given always	12, 47/ 25
displeasant to God, or	tribulation	evermore wholesome to every	12, 48/ 6
God creep forward, in	tribulation	they run toward him	12, 48/ 19
them). Some man with	tribulation	will fall into sin	12, 49/ 4
either state, wealth or	tribulation	may be matter of	12, 49/ 10
this world without any	tribulation	be a fearful sign	12, 49/ 13
were so perilous, and	tribulation	so profitable, every man	12, 50/ 1
ye know what thing	tribulation	is. For since that	12, 50/ 15
you will agree that	tribulation	is every such thing	12, 50/ 18
heel. Now, Cousin, if	tribulation	be this that I	12, 50/ 25
be more kinds of	tribulation	than peradventure ye thought	12, 50/ 26
since every kind of	tribulation	is an interruption of	12, 51/ 1
you, Cousin, that since	tribulation	is not only such	12, 51/ 4
dread of God, the	tribulation	of temptation is so	12, 51/ 15
trifle, and with such	tribulation	, prosperity not interrupted; let	12, 51/ 20
that such trouble is	tribulation	, and thereby consequently an	12, 51/ 31
Cousin, is this no	tribulation	to him because he	12, 52/ 14
his will. Then is	tribulation	, ye wot well, tribulation	12, 52/ 16
tribulation, ye wot well,	tribulation	still, though it be	12, 52/ 16
every man to take	tribulation	for his sin; whatsoever	12, 52/ 20
every manner kind of	tribulation	. Now he that is	12, 52/ 23
in some kind of	tribulation	, as peradventure in sickness	12, 52/ 24
not yet out of	tribulation	, if he have his	12, 52/ 25
with another kind of	tribulation	, as is either temptation	12, 52/ 27
all trouble and all	tribulation	, there is no wise	12, 53/ 1
by some kind of	tribulation	, I cannot tell, and	12, 53/ 20
namely, such as have	tribulation	too. But in Abraham	12, 53/ 31
man that lived in	tribulation	, and died for pure	12, 54/ 4
by the merit of	tribulation	, well taken here for	12, 55/ 12
lo, no time of	tribulation	between. And Abraham telleth	12, 55/ 28
contrary: poor Lazarus from	tribulation	into wealth, and the	12, 55/ 31
and pleasure without any	tribulation	or grief, whereof grew	12, 56/ 3
what comfort cometh of	tribulation	. And thus as your	12, 56/ 10
if every kind of	tribulation	be so profitable, that	12, 56/ 20
have any kind of	tribulation	withdrawn, either from himself	12, 56/ 23
think in very deed	tribulation	so good and so	12, 56/ 26
surely tell how much	tribulation	may mar it, or	12, 57/ 22

sendeth us also such	tribulation	sometimes, because his pleasure	12, 58/ 14
Of them that in	tribulation	seek not unto God	12, 59/ 1
and when God with	tribulation	draweth them toward him	12, 59/ 12
deep, are a sore	tribulation	. And surely if he	12, 60/ 3
therein offereth him, his	tribulation	is wholesome and shall	12, 60/ 5
that God by this	tribulation	calleth him, and biddeth	12, 60/ 6
away, and from this	tribulation	they turn to their	12, 60/ 20
his mind, and great	tribulation	about his worldly goods	12, 61/ 16
King Saul) in their	tribulation	go seek unto the	12, 62/ 8
folk that in their	tribulation	call not upon God	12, 63/ 18
the flinging fiend; the	tribulation	that God's goodness sendeth	12, 63/ 20
miserable and live in	tribulation	, and yet go to	12, 64/ 15
give the preeminence unto	tribulation	, or wherefore you should	12, 64/ 24
his soul, whereas in	tribulation	, though he may merit	12, 64/ 28
it otherwise. For in	tribulation	, which cometh, you wot	12, 65/ 17
well, that in some	tribulation	the while such sore	12, 65/ 25
and effectual as in	tribulation	. Now come I to	12, 67/ 22
other side, both in	tribulation	and prosperity too, some	12, 67/ 26
preeminence in comfort unto	tribulation	, but rather allow prosperity	12, 67/ 31
the person pained in	tribulation	, taketh no comfort but	12, 68/ 3
such comfort cometh of	tribulation	, and for tribulation well	12, 68/ 27
of tribulation, and for	tribulation	well taken, but not	12, 68/ 28
prerogative in comfort unto	tribulation	far above prosperity, though	12, 68/ 31
wealth interrupted with no	tribulation	is a very discomfortable	12, 69/ 3
Whereupon it followeth, that	tribulation	is one cause of	12, 69/ 5
the scripture much commendeth	tribulation	, as occasion of more	12, 69/ 8
also threateneth folk with	tribulation	in this world for	12, 70/ 3
not for that worldly	tribulation	is evil, but for	12, 70/ 4
scripture undoubtedly so commendeth	tribulation	, that in respect and	12, 70/ 11
matter of very comfort,	tribulation	is as far above	12, 70/ 31
night. Another preeminence of	tribulation	over wealth in occasion	12, 71/ 1
marked in them both.	Tribulation	meriteth in patience, and	12, 71/ 4
the patient person in	tribulation	hath in all those	12, 71/ 9
person that is in	tribulation	to be well-willing to	12, 71/ 12
given to God for	tribulation	: since it is not	12, 71/ 16
to be in the	tribulation	that is the occasion	12, 71/ 17
of some part of	tribulation	: and therefore, even in	12, 72/ 17
goodness the prerogative of	tribulation	above wealth appear. Now	12, 72/ 19
wealth willingly fallen into	tribulation	. And between labor and	12, 72/ 29
merit and reward in	tribulation	, that is, to wit	12, 73/ 5
part he suffereth some	tribulation	, and so not by	12, 73/ 9
prosperity, but by his	tribulation	, hath the man that	12, 73/ 10
most profitable kinds of	tribulation	. So that all that	12, 73/ 16

his wealth with wholesome	tribulation	. The next color of	12, 73/ 18
the good man in	tribulation	sent him by God	12, 73/ 21
with the merit of	tribulation	. But yet that they	12, 73/ 28
by this. For in	tribulation	can there none conform	12, 73/ 30
doth the same in	tribulation	. For as the philosophers	12, 74/ 7
give him for our	tribulation	, more worthy thanks again	12, 74/ 13
thanks to God in	tribulation	and adversity, and therefore	12, 74/ 21
to put him in	tribulation	, and thereby trusted to	12, 74/ 22
no little preeminence that	tribulation	hath in merit, and	12, 74/ 31
A summary comfort of	tribulation	. The Twentieth Chapter And	12, 75/ 4
then shall we consider	tribulation	as a gracious gift	12, 75/ 11
well, shall in his	tribulation	neither murmur nor grudge	12, 75/ 26
the grief of our	tribulation	lessed, and the more	12, 76/ 17
out of our transitory	tribulation	shall we go to	12, 77/ 1
day done you much	tribulation	with my importunate objections	12, 77/ 6
most profitable point of	tribulation	, which you said you	12, 77/ 10
and other pain and	tribulation	; I was in good	12, 78/ 14
thought upon, not the	tribulation	itself, but the comfort	12, 79/ 3
man may not in	tribulation	use some worldly recreation	12, 82/ 5
nowise, that in any	tribulation	men should seek for	12, 82/ 11
matter, whether men in	tribulation	may not lawfully seek	12, 83/ 8
demand me whether in	tribulation	men may not sometimes	12, 84/ 17
of more. He divideth	tribulation	into three kinds, of	12, 86/ 15
Chapter All manner of	tribulation	, Cousin, that any man	12, 86/ 18
day. What kind of	tribulation	this is, I am	12, 86/ 25
the third kind of	tribulation	that I speak of	12, 87/ 2
shortly pass. For the	tribulation	that a man taketh	12, 87/ 17
God. Now in this	tribulation	needeth the man none	12, 87/ 23
that is in this	tribulation	, that is to wit	12, 90/ 17
them that say the	tribulation	of penance needeth not	12, 92/ 21
broken, torn, and with	tribulation	of heaviness for his	12, 96/ 17
take upon them willingly	tribulation	of penance, what comfort	12, 99/ 15
so merry without such	tribulation	; we need to talk	12, 99/ 18
of this kind of	tribulation	will I make an	12, 99/ 19
Of that kind of	tribulation	which, though they not	12, 99/ 21
last. This kind of	tribulation	is, you wot well	12, 100/ 4
them that willingly suffer	tribulation	, though that of their	12, 100/ 5
and as persecution is	tribulation	to every man, so	12, 100/ 15
man, so is temptation	tribulation	to every good man	12, 100/ 16
all this kind of	tribulation	here by the name	12, 100/ 20
heat of temptation or	tribulation	, for (as I have	12, 103/ 17
wise coincident, that every	tribulation	the devil useth for	12, 103/ 18
is a very painful	tribulation	. In the fervent heat	12, 103/ 22

heat, and in every	tribulation	he putteth his shoulders	12, 103/ 25
of that kind of	tribulation	that men willingly suffer	12, 105/ 8
and therein all the	tribulation	that we shall now	12, 105/ 12
temptation and in all	tribulation	, beside those other things	12, 106/ 1
in scripture sometimes understood	tribulation	, as appeareth in the	12, 107/ 5
that is, to wit,	tribulation	for their wickedness. And	12, 107/ 8
be afeard of such	tribulation	that is here called	12, 107/ 16
the cause of his	tribulation	is unto him that	12, 107/ 19
and differeth from that	tribulation	, by which the devil	12, 107/ 20
fear, in their dark	tribulation	, that though they fall	12, 108/ 13
go farther in the	tribulation	of Job, than God	12, 108/ 20
to be in their	tribulation	far in the greater	12, 108/ 23
and for a greater	tribulation	a great deal than	12, 109/ 2
the dark night of	tribulation	, for lack of full	12, 109/ 8
the night's fear of	tribulation	more to dread, not	12, 109/ 14
the night's fear of	tribulation	, in which the devil	12, 110/ 27
the dark night of	tribulation	, and fear it for	12, 111/ 1
a man in his	tribulation	for feeble heart first	12, 111/ 19
folk are out of	tribulation	, and comfort need they	12, 120/ 7
Undoubtedly this kind of	tribulation	is marvelous and strange	12, 122/ 16
of it, and their	tribulation	nothing known abroad, and	12, 123/ 1
under the nature of	tribulation	and fear, and therefore	12, 123/ 25
or for anger no	tribulation	, nor that they should	12, 124/ 9
this carpenter's wife no	tribulation	at all, as far	12, 126/ 25
one that were in	tribulation	: but marry, counsel her	12, 127/ 3
took it for no	tribulation	. And therefore, comforting of	12, 128/ 27
and is out of	tribulation	, was out of our	12, 129/ 4
treat of comfort in	tribulation	. Of him that were	12, 129/ 5
brought into right sure	tribulation	. But as I was	12, 130/ 7
then in sorrow and	tribulation	, whereof our matter speaketh	12, 131/ 22
he in a sore	tribulation	, and a very perilous	12, 146/ 1
is to wit, in	tribulation	and adversity (for that	12, 157/ 21
of pride is no	tribulation	or pain; all this	12, 160/ 6
prosperity be contrary to	tribulation	, yet unto many a	12, 160/ 16
prosperity, is a greater	tribulation	, and more need hath	12, 160/ 17
their business for any	tribulation	, and yet are there	12, 168/ 28
take it for no	tribulation	: so that they need	12, 169/ 26
consolation and comfort in	tribulation	. VINCENT Somewhat have I	12, 188/ 3
in other kinds of	tribulation	and adversity he useth	12, 201/ 5
and torment. In other	tribulation	, as loss, or sickness	12, 201/ 12
the better bear that	tribulation	when it cometh, and	12, 202/ 4
methinketh, that of this	tribulation	somewhat you be more	12, 202/ 9
you think in this	tribulation	possible to fall unto	12, 202/ 13

by this kind of	tribulation	may attain thereto: but	12, 203/ 12
But now, Cousin, this	tribulation	of the Turk, if	12, 226/ 24
shall. This kind of	tribulation	trieth what mind men	12, 238/ 1
may have in his	tribulation	, is to have his	12, 241/ 16
further merit in our	tribulation	. And therefore, like as	12, 241/ 26
same short and momentary	tribulation	of ours that is	12, 311/ 10
that, like as our	tribulations	shall in weight and	12, 5/ 21
fears of these terrible	tribulations	, of which some, ye	12, 7/ 20
sickness of sorrows and	tribulations	may so comfort and	12, 11/ 30
expressed or implied. For	tribulations	are (ye wot well	12, 19/ 29
divers, some of these	tribulations	a man may pray	12, 20/ 16
own open fault. These	tribulations	, lo, and such other	12, 25/ 4
their patience. And some	tribulations	are there also that	12, 31/ 24
for his favor; such	tribulations	, lo, be those that	12, 34/ 18
regnum Dei" (By many	tribulations	must we go into	12, 43/ 1
heaven but by many	tribulations	, how shall they come	12, 43/ 22
good men have many	tribulations	that every man marketh	12, 51/ 6
was discontinued with divers	tribulations	. Was it nothing to	12, 54/ 8
kinds of temptations and	tribulations	, environed upon every side	12, 106/ 22
compass of temptations and	tribulations	, that round compassing pavise	12, 106/ 23
here I understand the	tribulations	by which the devil	12, 107/ 11
good Uncle, all those	tribulations	to fall upon us	12, 189/ 16
much. For in other	tribulations	, as I said before	12, 201/ 14
he more of his	tribulations	, which for the length	12, 311/ 1
say, for all the	tribulations	that himself suffered in	12, 311/ 2
calleth yet all the	tribulations	of this world but	12, 311/ 4
iuxta est iis qui	tribulato	sunt corde" -- God	12, 76/ 6
useth not for only	tributaries	, as he doth Chios	12, 190/ 21
only to take a	tribute	yearly and let them	12, 190/ 8
that did it, being	tried	by the falling first	12, 26/ 13
is truly driven and	tried	out to the uttermost	12, 40/ 12
This kind of tribulation	trieth	what mind men have	12, 238/ 1
this trouble but a	trifle	, and with such tribulation	12, 51/ 19
your mind but a	trifle	and a sophistical fantasy	12, 262/ 29
and lusty toward other	trifles	, I neither bear in	12, 84/ 15
confessor accounted them for	trifles	, as they were, and	12, 115/ 17
abroad about so many	trifling	things, that of the	12, 13/ 10
they commonly do) in	trifling	and turning him to	12, 18/ 30
glory of God, the	Trinity	in his high marvelous	12, 315/ 22
et nihil mihi accidit	triste	; patiens enim redditor est	12, 236/ 14
saith: "Cor sapientum, ubi	tristitia	est: et cor stultorum	12, 69/ 17
vos autem dolebitis: sed	tristitia	vestra vertetur in gaudium	12, 70/ 26
and some for a	triumph	tormented and killed in	12, 6/ 29

thing yourself." "By my	troth	, good sister," quoth her	12, 80/ 21
and then, by my	troth	, methinketh this rich man	12, 163/ 22
hence! For by my	troth	, if they hap to	12, 191/ 27
heart. VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, methinketh that you	12, 199/ 2
after? VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, not one penny	12, 211/ 2
might rule." "By my	troth	, wife," quoth her husband	12, 220/ 6
authority. ANTHONY By my	troth	and methinketh very few	12, 220/ 14
after? Nay by my	troth	, my lord, that doth	12, 236/ 2
I ween by my	troth	, that unto a warm	12, 242/ 26
us? VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, I thank you	12, 249/ 24
VINCENT No by my	troth	, Uncle, I cry God	12, 258/ 23
alms, but, by my	troth	, I love not to	12, 258/ 24
VINCENT Nay, by my	troth	, Uncle, that intend I	12, 263/ 10
that. VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, these things would	12, 263/ 28
Cousin, first, by your	troth	, if there were a	12, 264/ 2
VINCENT Nay by my	troth	, Uncle, this thing needeth	12, 265/ 4
in. For by my	troth	, quoth she, if the	12, 277/ 15
VINCENT Nay by my	troth	, Uncle, there is no	12, 289/ 26
hell? VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, words can I	12, 294/ 14
tooth length. By my	troth	, quoth the other hart	12, 295/ 4
violent. ANTHONY By my	troth	, Cousin, methinketh that the	12, 301/ 22
us. VINCENT By my	troth	, Uncle, I think it	12, 304/ 22
by his face he	trotteth	not, nor can scant	12, 119/ 16
have God take his	trouble	from him, we cannot	12, 16/ 11
friends, their grief and	trouble	, or our own; by	12, 20/ 6
dwelling with us, what	trouble	can do us harm	12, 23/ 7
their malady, taking their	trouble	meekly, and make a	12, 26/ 8
cause deserving that present	trouble	, as we certainly know	12, 27/ 18
and in his deep	trouble	may well say to	12, 34/ 21
of all their temporal	trouble	. But God's nearer cause	12, 35/ 2
the body, but every	trouble	also that grieveth the	12, 51/ 5
not a great inward	trouble	and secret grief in	12, 51/ 10
these temptations be no	trouble	at all, but matter	12, 51/ 14
for God think this	trouble	but a trifle, and	12, 51/ 19
it is, that such	trouble	is tribulation, and thereby	12, 51/ 31
perpetual lack of all	trouble	and all tribulation, there	12, 53/ 1
foot? Was it no	trouble	that his cousin Lot	12, 54/ 12
was his taking no	trouble	to him, trow you	12, 54/ 15
to some man great	trouble	in his mind, and	12, 61/ 15
God is in his	trouble	evermore near unto him	12, 76/ 5
have their heart in	trouble	): that his joy thereof	12, 76/ 7
will I no longer	trouble	you. I trow I	12, 77/ 5
whoso hath such a	trouble	of his scrupulous conscience	12, 121/ 14

Cousin, an horrible sore	trouble	it is to any	12, 123/ 3
he possessed) did most	trouble	when he saw that	12, 153/ 5
sore to vex and	trouble	themselves with the fear	12, 170/ 14
not to suffer this	trouble	and pain but he	12, 201/ 25
princes, and with much	trouble	to much people and	12, 224/ 27
did but delay his	trouble	but a little while	12, 300/ 3
that he thought that	trouble	letted him to die	12, 301/ 15
delivereth out of painful	trouble	, yet doth he much	12, 319/ 5
to suffer as much	trouble	, as the whole world	12, 319/ 26
put out all worldly	trouble	out of your heart	12, 320/ 1
pain we may be	troubled	with the dread of	12, 20/ 7
a good man is	troubled	most of all with	12, 20/ 8
desert, as for the	troubled	person to be content	12, 71/ 18
kind of temptation not	troubled	in their mind, but	12, 123/ 28
thereunto, they be sore	troubled	therewith, and some fall	12, 161/ 8
thereupon, they be so	troubled	therewith, and begin to	12, 170/ 3
that are rich and	troubled	with fear of damnation	12, 173/ 2
rest!" The waves so	troubled	him there, with tossing	12, 301/ 14
need against so many	troubles	many comfortable counsels. For	12, 8/ 20
the remnant of the	troubles	that we have hitherto	12, 281/ 2
manifold labors, travails and	troubles	, he was at Rome	12, 300/ 10
every such thing as	troubleth	and grieveth the man	12, 50/ 19
For while no man	troubleth	him but himself, which	12, 87/ 24
fear the devil sore	troubleth	the mind of many	12, 113/ 24
sour, and thereupon be	troublous	and tedious to the	12, 45/ 26
it be painful and	troublous	to him that hath	12, 120/ 1
that are in the	troublous	fear of their own	12, 120/ 19
difficulty, and very great	troublous	fear doth there oftentimes	12, 170/ 25
and oppressed with the	troublous	affection of heavy sorrowful	12, 250/ 15
cunning men, as (I	trou	) can tell the truth	12, 44/ 14
are not aware. For	trou	you, Cousin, that the	12, 51/ 8
it nothing to him,	trou	ye, to leave his	12, 54/ 9
no trouble to him,	trou	you, in the meanwhile	12, 54/ 15
heads: and what fantasies	trou	you? Such as I	12, 61/ 27
longer trouble you. I	trou	I have this day	12, 77/ 5
that they call, I	trou	, the locutory, and after	12, 80/ 7
And Solomon saith, I	trou	, that men should in	12, 82/ 16
and had passed, I	trou	, three or four fits	12, 88/ 10
were a devil, I	trou	. Surely if she did	12, 113/ 6
her Mother Maud: I	trou	, you have heard of	12, 114/ 15
her shrewdness, therein I	trou	she sported; but in	12, 118/ 11
not now as soon,	trou	you, when you wake	12, 138/ 20
nothing help him, I	trou	. ANTHONY And yet, Cousin	12, 144/ 25

But like, as I	throw	, Pliny telleth, that when	12, 215/ 7
blind senator (Montanus, I	throw	, they called him), marveled	12, 216/ 11
you would not, I	throw	, Cousin, have taken upon	12, 216/ 14
is this, as I	throw	, that we be forced	12, 254/ 4
ANTHONY I said, I	throw	Cousin, that I purposed	12, 271/ 6
sake, we shall I	throw	(but if we be	12, 280/ 7
but grant it for	true	; yet if I now	12, 5/ 19
word of God is	true	, how can a man	12, 12/ 18
trust, that through the	true	belief of God's word	12, 13/ 19
is, good Cousin, very	true	, as long as they	12, 17/ 13
the man will in	true	faith and good hope	12, 25/ 13
ANTHONY That is undoubtedly	true	; but yet is there	12, 35/ 16
is (if they say	true	) the cause of that	12, 37/ 13
that whoso worketh in	true	faith most, shall be	12, 39/ 16
And if it be	true	that Saint Paul saith	12, 43/ 16
very scripture itself, how	true	the words are of	12, 43/ 24
them would with a	true	tale jeopard to lose	12, 45/ 9
that if this be	true	, as in very deed	12, 51/ 30
as in very deed	true	it is, that such	12, 51/ 30
can (if they say	true	) say that they find	12, 65/ 17
and is a very	true	kind, and one of	12, 73/ 15
we believe to be	true	all that the scripture	12, 75/ 8
there is a very	true	proverb, that as soon	12, 86/ 7
No, Cousin, that is	true	, lo. But then happed	12, 89/ 11
them both, in the	true	performing of their penance	12, 117/ 15
man may discern the	true	revelations from the false	12, 133/ 5
marks, by which the	true	revelations may be known	12, 134/ 4
under hope of God's	true	revelation) in body and	12, 134/ 21
moveth him is no	true	revelation, but a very	12, 135/ 6
VINCENT This is very	true	, good Uncle, nor I	12, 136/ 17
illusion, and not a	true	revelation? ANTHONY Nay, Cousin	12, 136/ 26
his vision is God's	true	revelation, and not the	12, 137/ 9
his vision for a	true	revelation and not a	12, 137/ 26
Cousin, as meseemeth very	true	. And likewise seemeth me	12, 139/ 18
between some kinds of	true	revelations, and some kind	12, 139/ 19
is very good and	true	, and not any false	12, 140/ 9
intent riseth upon a	true	revelation, and not upon	12, 142/ 16
knoweth it for a	true	waking revelation, and not	12, 143/ 12
that it is a	true	revelation, as that he	12, 143/ 17
his fantasy for a	true	revelation, yet since he	12, 145/ 15
That is, Cousin, very	true	. For the devil taketh	12, 148/ 22
This I suppose very	true	and else God forbid	12, 172/ 2
I fear me, very	true	, but yet not the	12, 172/ 11

own. ANTHONY This is	true	, Cousin, where a man	12, 177/ 14
That is, Cousin, very	true	, so will there some	12, 184/ 8
great abomination, as every	true	minded Christian man, and	12, 192/ 19
marked and oftentimes proved	true	, that when children have	12, 192/ 22
over that, from the	true	faith of Christ to	12, 194/ 27
made masters here of	true	Christian men's bodies, and	12, 195/ 10
for hatred of Christ's	true	Catholic faith, that no	12, 200/ 21
men to tell them	true	. King Ladislaus, our Lord	12, 218/ 12
thing is so plainly	true	, that no man may	12, 225/ 25
the feigned from the	true	minded, and teach also	12, 226/ 28
granting Mahomet for a	true	prophet, and serving the	12, 229/ 28
in good faith very	true	, and what other thing	12, 237/ 21
and be waxen a	true	man first. And he	12, 239/ 15
are, Uncle, undoubtedly so	true	, that no man may	12, 240/ 14
shall we find full	true	: "Ubi thesaurus tuus, ibi	12, 241/ 11
you shall as his	true	disciple follow him, and	12, 246/ 2
surely if we be	true	Christian men, this can	12, 247/ 4
God cannot be but	true	, and that we see	12, 248/ 11
That is, Cousin, very	true	indeed. And those pains	12, 255/ 22
if the thing be	true	that I say, yet	12, 262/ 24
methinketh you say very	true	. But then one thing	12, 265/ 10
in good faith substantially	true	to me. And if	12, 266/ 1
This is, Uncle, very	true	indeed. ANTHONY Then seemeth	12, 266/ 17
ANTHONY Then seemeth this	true	further unto me, that	12, 266/ 19
thing so clearly proved	true	, that no man is	12, 267/ 3
were, you wot well,	true	, although a man should	12, 267/ 24
of your tale is	true	. ANTHONY Aesop meant by	12, 286/ 6
Uncle, that is very	true	; and now have you	12, 287/ 19
and almsdeeds done in	true	faith, and due charity	12, 300/ 18
good Uncle, this is	truly	driven and tried out	12, 40/ 12
the scripture saith understanding	truly	, as the old holy	12, 75/ 9
help; so will he	truly	perform it. And thee	12, 106/ 6
weeneth and the other	truly	knoweth. But I say	12, 139/ 27
God and him doth	truly	protest and testify, as	12, 184/ 29
things be verily and	truly	good, which he that	12, 206/ 12
they shall be more	truly	served than with twenty	12, 218/ 11
and serving the Turk	truly	in his wars against	12, 229/ 28
host, and all his	trumpets	and timbrels too, were	12, 9/ 3
in a shout, with	trumpets	, tabrets, and timbrels all	12, 315/ 11
if you put full	trust	and confidence in them	12, 5/ 11
sea. ANTHONY Good Cousin,	trust	well in God, and	12, 5/ 27
I fully put my	trust	and hope to be	12, 8/ 24
then with the faithful	trust	, that through the true	12, 13/ 19

ourselves to put our	trust	of comfort in the	12, 15/ 16
some comfort in the	trust	that God will so	12, 20/ 17
in heaven: I verily	trust	, and nothing doubt it	12, 36/ 7
shall, I suppose and	trust	in God's goodness, all	12, 36/ 17
the Turk. And I	trust	in God that this	12, 38/ 13
but yet this I	trust	to the great goodness	12, 39/ 20
for him should (I	trust	) be the means that	12, 45/ 1
am therefore content to	trust	well, and pray God	12, 53/ 21
of God, or any	trust	put in him, maketh	12, 61/ 21
was, for lack of	trust	in God, for which	12, 62/ 25
comfort elsewhere, but especially	trust	in God, and seek	12, 76/ 9
in mind. VINCENT I	trust	, good Uncle, so to	12, 77/ 15
them some comfort, I	trust	in God; to whose	12, 77/ 24
ask his mercy and	trust	therein, though it be	12, 91/ 25
no man upon the	trust	of this parable be	12, 92/ 3
study it now. And	trust	these men's cunning, Cousin	12, 99/ 3
to stand, and will	trust	in him and call	12, 102/ 17
faith abideth in the	trust	and confidence of God's	12, 103/ 3
of that faith and	trust	in his help falleth	12, 103/ 4
his feathers shalt thou	trust	). Lo, here hath every	12, 103/ 16
will dwell in the	trust	of his help; so	12, 106/ 6
to him in the	trust	of God's help) he	12, 111/ 25
our good and sure	trust	in God. And therefore	12, 112/ 11
he never useth to	trust	all to himself, but	12, 120/ 25
up his courage and	trust	in God's great mercy	12, 146/ 13
but faithfully put his	trust	in him. He feareth	12, 153/ 17
I will as well	trust	to the counsel of	12, 156/ 8
dwelling in the faithful	trust	of God's help, he	12, 165/ 13
them that put their	trust	and confidence in their	12, 171/ 28
your dinner both, I	trust	. For the end of	12, 186/ 31
But yet evermore I	trust	in Christ, good Uncle	12, 193/ 13
about us here. I	trust	in other places of	12, 195/ 4
than never. And I	trust	God shall yet give	12, 199/ 19
the truth, and in	trust	thereof he told him	12, 218/ 1
nor tongue, as I	trust	in his great goodness	12, 237/ 27
for putting so full	trust	in himself: yet in	12, 245/ 7
and God shall I	trust	help me to keep	12, 245/ 8
of ourselves, or foolish	trust	in our own strength	12, 247/ 5
fall not from the	trust	of him, nor cease	12, 248/ 1
my part. But that	trust	I, Cousin, I shall	12, 271/ 18
imprisonment, I would verily	trust	, that remembering these things	12, 280/ 20
of any such sinful	trust	, but was overcome and	12, 299/ 30
For either if we	trust	in God well, and	12, 316/ 5

prayer, with our whole	trust	in his help, without	12, 316/ 20
his help, without any	trust	in our own strength	12, 316/ 20
and more shall, I	trust	, for your good counsel	12, 320/ 10
and many shall, I	trust	, pray for you. For	12, 320/ 12
in tribulation, and thereby	trusted	to cause him murmur	12, 74/ 22
another too, whom she	trusted	with the money that	12, 128/ 24
sins, and he that	trusteth	in God cannot be	12, 76/ 26
that he believeth him,	trusteth	him, and loveth him	12, 298/ 20
even unto his end,	trusting	to be then saved	12, 91/ 7
heaven gather the faithful	trusting	folk near unto his	12, 104/ 2
Cousin, with calling and	trusting	upon God's help, without	12, 242/ 20
we persevere in the	truth	, to be more hardly	12, 7/ 10
experience perceiving well the	truth	of that lesson, he	12, 22/ 21
we beguile ourselves, and	truth	is there not in	12, 28/ 11
Cousin, hath place of	truth	in far the most	12, 31/ 5
did abide by the	truth	of his faith, and	12, 32/ 6
teach and testify the	truth	, if I should in	12, 32/ 8
wrong, abideth by the	truth	, and is persecuted for	12, 33/ 26
Eleventh Chapter VINCENT Of	truth	, good Uncle, albeit that	12, 35/ 11
affirm for a sure	truth	, that there is no	12, 37/ 12
agree together in the	truth	of his faith. Therefore	12, 38/ 17
throw) can tell the	truth	; and when they ask	12, 44/ 14
may stand. For of	truth	, if every kind of	12, 56/ 20
the remnant. VINCENT Of	truth	, my good Uncle, it	12, 79/ 7
myself (to say the	truth	) even a little weary	12, 79/ 21
idle tales. And of	truth	, Cousin, as you know	12, 83/ 3
but for that of	truth	some man cannot be	12, 97/ 7
et demonio meridiano" (The	truth	of God shall compass	12, 105/ 19
these words -- "The	truth	of God shall compass	12, 105/ 24
he farther that the	truth	of God shall compass	12, 106/ 4
one art, will the	truth	of his promise defend	12, 106/ 7
a pavise shall his	truth	environ and compass thee	12, 106/ 17
compassing pavise of God's	truth	, shall in such wise	12, 106/ 24
the pavise of his	truth	shall so fence him	12, 111/ 6
the pavise of his	truth	so compass us about	12, 112/ 13
better is yet of	truth	a conscience little too	12, 114/ 12
needs tell you the	truth	: I come (you wot	12, 115/ 29
and (to say the	truth	) against good conscience too	12, 117/ 7
the pavise of God's	truth	shall, as the Prophet	12, 121/ 23
this temptation, and very	truth	it is that indeed	12, 123/ 19
be granted, but the	truth	being able to be	12, 126/ 11
VINCENT Verily that is	truth	; but such as are	12, 127/ 6
knew it for a	truth	. And himself is, I	12, 128/ 20

honest, and of substantial	truth	. Now, here she letted	12, 128/ 21
as sure of the	truth	as we be of	12, 139/ 23
must prove me the	truth	of his revelation, whereby	12, 140/ 19
make you believe (the	truth	of his revelation which	12, 143/ 9
dream for a very	truth	, and as some by	12, 143/ 24
fool. And folk, of	truth	, nothing so did at	12, 149/ 6
help, shall have the	truth	of God (as the	12, 156/ 30
volante in die" (The	truth	of God shall compass	12, 157/ 18
shall have therein the	truth	of God so compass	12, 165/ 15
such one, shall the	truth	of him so compass	12, 166/ 16
And so must of	truth	every rich man do	12, 181/ 9
their living by, with	truth	and the favor of	12, 183/ 8
And then shall the	truth	of God so compass	12, 186/ 19
it is of very	truth	, that into this realm	12, 189/ 8
other day. ANTHONY Very	truth	it is, Cousin, that	12, 189/ 20
faithful, and are of	truth	his falsely professed friends	12, 194/ 19
that either for the	truth	of faith, or for	12, 199/ 9
faith, or for the	truth	of justice (which go	12, 199/ 9
you say therein very	truth	, and would God it	12, 199/ 17
the Prophet, that the	truth	of God shall compass	12, 200/ 26
Cousin Vincent, therein very	truth	, and I am content	12, 202/ 7
than I, and of	truth	somewhat more excusable it	12, 202/ 10
Howbeit to say the	truth	, every man hath cause	12, 202/ 25
a man told them	truth	when they do naught	12, 212/ 27
Uncle, this is very	truth	. I have been ere	12, 212/ 30
and to say the	truth	it was not to	12, 216/ 17
tell them the very	truth	, yet shall they better	12, 217/ 9
if he telleth them	truth	. For they be in	12, 217/ 10
him even the very	truth	. To whom Martial made	12, 217/ 13
this wise: "The very	truth	of me thou dost	12, 217/ 15
dost require. The very	truth	is this, my friend	12, 217/ 16
friend dear, The very	truth	thou wouldst not gladly	12, 217/ 17
tell me the very	truth	." And that he spoke	12, 217/ 29
fain have heard the	truth	, and in trust thereof	12, 218/ 1
would never tell him	truth	again. ANTHONY Without question	12, 218/ 3
content to hear the	truth	, let them then make	12, 218/ 9
that tell them the	truth	, and withdraw their care	12, 218/ 10
they said but the	truth	, he would let it	12, 218/ 15
within the bounds of	truth	) such things as they	12, 218/ 26
dare say, you say	truth	. For I never found	12, 220/ 6
by violence. And of	truth	, while a man desireth	12, 224/ 10
of his help: his	truth	shall (as the Prophet	12, 244/ 14
and die for the	truth	with him, and thereby	12, 246/ 4

the thing that is	truth	, to the intent when	12, 246/ 6
for his help, his	truth	shall, as the Prophet	12, 248/ 2
own country, whereas of	truth	it is not so	12, 251/ 16
that you say the	truth	. And then if imprisonment	12, 258/ 13
tell you the very	truth	, my mind findeth not	12, 262/ 13
for so very substantial	truth	, that as yet my	12, 263/ 1
this is very substantial	truth	. ANTHONY Now take I	12, 266/ 7
this also for very	truth	in my mind, that	12, 266/ 9
or is it very	truth	indeed? VINCENT Nay, this	12, 266/ 24
plain and open evident	truth	which I said I	12, 267/ 6
said I took for	truth	. Which is yet more	12, 267/ 6
for very substantial open	truth	, that every man is	12, 267/ 12
ANTHONY That is very	truth	, Cousin, indeed, and well	12, 269/ 5
thus of very plain	truth	, in very deed. The	12, 270/ 11
that. VINCENT Indeed, Uncle,	truth	it is that this	12, 271/ 15
in prison. For of	truth	, our very prison this	12, 273/ 2
said have I proved	truth	indeed. But now the	12, 276/ 13
chamber (to say the	truth	) meetly fair, and at	12, 277/ 8
with this. But of	truth	, Uncle, all the pinch	12, 292/ 16
in this world. ANTHONY	Truth	it is, Cousin, that	12, 292/ 24
ANTHONY That is very	truth	, nor no man biddeth	12, 297/ 5
the Prophet saith, the	truth	of his promise shall	12, 316/ 3
seek the fault and	try	it out by lots	12, 26/ 12
shall like a touchstone	try	them, and show the	12, 226/ 27
as I said before,	try	men's hearts when it	12, 238/ 7
since there is, as	Tully	saith, no man for	12, 4/ 17
their childish fashion the	tune	of the dirge, there	12, 192/ 25
in iudicio contendere, et	tunicam	tuam tollere, dimitte ei	12, 34/ 8
coming of this cruel	Turk	, fear to fall in	12, 6/ 10
there is no born	Turk	so cruel to Christian	12, 7/ 8
Greece feared not the	Turk	when that I was	12, 7/ 29
hands in time, the	Turk	had never taken any	12, 8/ 10
shift for itself. The	Turk	is in few years	12, 8/ 13
me then upon the	Turk	again. And first methought	12, 8/ 27
methought, that if the	Turk	with his whole host	12, 9/ 2
our common enemy the	Turk	. And I trust in	12, 38/ 13
enemy too, the very	Turk	or Saracen, before a	12, 183/ 21
appeareth, that the great	Turk	prepareth a marvelous mighty	12, 188/ 9
such tidings, that the	Turk	is ready to do	12, 188/ 19
themselves in hand. The	Turk	hath also so many	12, 188/ 23
the name of a	Turk	, than the name of	12, 192/ 5
lost, and that the	Turk	have it once fast	12, 193/ 8
preparations that the great	Turk	could make; no nor	12, 193/ 25

them that favor the	Turk	and his sect. For	12, 195/ 21
everything advertise the great	Turk	full surely. And therefore	12, 195/ 24
not now this great	Turk	and his pashas in	12, 206/ 17
part as the great	Turk	, and after in one	12, 206/ 21
summer unto the great	Turk	the whole empire was	12, 206/ 22
hath now this great	Turk	, and yet aspireth to	12, 224/ 29
this persecution of the	Turk	against the faith will	12, 225/ 20
this tribulation of the	Turk	, if he so persecute	12, 226/ 24
which things the great	Turk	granteth me to keep	12, 229/ 21
prophet, and serving the	Turk	truly in his wars	12, 229/ 28
I say though the	Turk	would make such an	12, 230/ 21
the promise of the	Turk	, made unto you for	12, 231/ 21
that sultan and this	Turk	, being both of one	12, 232/ 24
very sure, that the	Turk	would break no promise	12, 233/ 6
see, though the great	Turk	favor you never so	12, 233/ 16
then, if the great	Turk	give you your good	12, 233/ 25
should) that though the	Turk	keep you promise in	12, 235/ 12
you that the great	Turk	, with all the power	12, 235/ 15
to please the great	Turk	for your goods, while	12, 235/ 17
therewith, that the great	Turk	cannot take your good	12, 235/ 21
he will suffer the	Turk	take away your good	12, 235/ 23
plain persecution of the	Turk	, for any loss that	12, 244/ 17
still), that if the	Turk	should take all that	12, 245/ 9
full well) that the	Turk	shall either be well	12, 249/ 9
carried away with a	Turk	, and be fain to	12, 252/ 11
Tamburlaine kept the great	Turk	when he had taken	12, 257/ 9
then is the great	Turk	, by whom we so	12, 259/ 25
the time that the	Turk	shall once ask us	12, 279/ 8
open invasion of the	Turk	, and his persecution against	12, 280/ 26
but that if the	Turk	stood even here, with	12, 315/ 6
prepare us therefor, the	Turk	shall never meddle with	12, 316/ 6
respect of himself the	Turk	is but a shadow	12, 317/ 14
brim of the great	Turk's	enterprise into these parts	12, 6/ 19
this quarter from the	Turk's	incursion. But then shall	12, 7/ 4
with myself upon the	Turk's	coming, it happened my	12, 8/ 22
were camped within the	Turk's	ground many a mile	12, 109/ 31
a scry that the	Turk's	whole army was secretly	12, 110/ 3
the favor of the	Turk's	sect, which they were	12, 192/ 18
a turn unto the	Turk's	faith they should be	12, 195/ 10
he looketh for the	Turk's	aid, either will not	12, 195/ 20
fox: but in this	Turk's	persecution for the faith	12, 200/ 31
is methinketh in this	Turk's	persecution for the faith	12, 227/ 11
of them in this	Turk's	persecution for keeping of	12, 227/ 20

his goods in the	Turk's	said persecution. The Fourteenth	12, 228/ 2
them that by the	Turk's	overrunning of the country	12, 228/ 6
own hands by the	Turk's	offer upon the retaining	12, 228/ 15
so that all the	Turk's	army shall never find	12, 238/ 13
temporal substance in this	Turk's	persecution for the faith	12, 240/ 6
For either shall these	Turk's	tormentors that shall enter	12, 248/ 4
be suffered in the	Turk's	persecution for the faith	12, 292/ 10
naught all the great	Turk's	threats, and esteem him	12, 303/ 26
fear of all the	Turk's	persecution (with all this	12, 304/ 18
the pain of this	Turk's	persecution could not keep	12, 315/ 2
that as for the	Turk's	host, we should scanty	12, 315/ 20
way, both all the	Turk's	tormentors, and all the	12, 315/ 30
this midday devil, this	Turk's	persecution, we shall never	12, 316/ 4
been taken prisoner in	Turkey	two times in your	12, 3/ 25
hence and carried into	Turkey	. These fearful heaps of	12, 7/ 12
all the Turks in	Turkey	could devise, than the	12, 304/ 9
of faith against the	Turks	hath yet a far	12, 35/ 2
fearful army of the	Turks	so soberly coming on	12, 110/ 25
are betaken to such	Turks	or false renegades to	12, 191/ 14
and despites that the	Turks	and the false renegade	12, 191/ 17
language toward these ungracious	Turks	, declareth plainly, that not	12, 194/ 24
his sect. For of	Turks	natural this country lacketh	12, 195/ 22
he were taken with	Turks	, he would rather die	12, 196/ 3
devil may by these	Turks	rear against us, to	12, 205/ 21
shall not suffer the	Turks	to invade this land	12, 248/ 20
faith, then whether the	Turks	come, or come not	12, 249/ 18
these hell hounds, these	Turks	come yelping and bawling	12, 295/ 18
death that all the	Turks	in Turkey could devise	12, 304/ 9
the terror of the	Turks	, let us consider his	12, 317/ 12
he goeth about. The	Turks	are but his tormentors	12, 317/ 16
to think upon the	Turks	that we forget the	12, 318/ 10
to fall into the	Turks'	hands, and there did	12, 32/ 5
first spoke of, the	Turks'	cruel incursion into this	12, 33/ 12
then shall they that	turn	to his law leave	12, 7/ 5
both; but if we	turn	as they do, and	12, 7/ 7
grudge, and impatience, to	turn	our short sickness of	12, 12/ 2
he shall no better	turn	do us, though he	12, 21/ 21
find that it shall	turn	us to harm. How	12, 22/ 5
failing them so fully,	turn	goodly to God and	12, 26/ 6
his whole pain shall	turn	all into glory. Yea	12, 32/ 19
from this tribulation they	turn	to their flesh for	12, 60/ 21
he weeneth, and all	turn	at length to folly	12, 61/ 22
themselves by their folly	turn	unto their harm. And	12, 63/ 21

fall in his own	turn	. For the patience of	12, 74/ 24
objection concerning them that	turn	not to God, till	12, 91/ 1
time in their life	turn	and ask his mercy	12, 91/ 25
advice, wherewith you may	turn	him from this error	12, 134/ 21
if he will willingly	turn	his good into his	12, 153/ 11
scorn too, and then	turn	their mind to some	12, 155/ 8
and pride may peradventure	turn	his good purpose and	12, 162/ 1
not in any wise	turn	them then out of	12, 182/ 22
faith of Christ, and	turn	to the profession of	12, 191/ 22
day, when with a	turn	unto the Turk's faith	12, 195/ 9
reason shall I, Cousin,	turn	against yourself. For if	12, 209/ 6
the devil shall soon	turn	them from things indifferent	12, 223/ 19
lie and rot, and	turn	again into earth, take	12, 224/ 23
the pain that may	turn	unto my flesh, here	12, 245/ 14
unto our bodies, shall	turn	us to eternal profit	12, 248/ 7
good folk all things	turn	them to good.) And	12, 248/ 28
affection, that it shall	turn	into an habitual fast	12, 294/ 9
further from her, or	turn	again and fight with	12, 294/ 24
whereas if he would	turn	and fight he were	12, 294/ 29
never be able to	turn	us. VINCENT By my	12, 304/ 20
with that tribulation he	turned	to him at the	12, 17/ 24
were lost, and he	turned	to misery; so if	12, 32/ 17
to keep undefiled and	turned	all to wealth), yet	12, 54/ 21
your sorrow shall be	turned	into joy). And so	12, 70/ 28
in joy, is now	turned	all to sorrow. And	12, 70/ 29
his last end that	turned	not to God till	12, 90/ 23
so soberly coming on,	turned	(God be thanked!) into	12, 110/ 25
he would, he was	turned	from a bright glorious	12, 160/ 2
that he may be	turned	from his wicked way	12, 174/ 8
that will not be	turned	from their faith of	12, 190/ 30
keep, that they be	turned	from the faith of	12, 191/ 14
he that in tribulation	turneth	himself unto worldly vanities	12, 15/ 10
one that from sin	turneth	, than of fourscore and	12, 90/ 24
place: but the pride	turneth	into rebuke and shame	12, 158/ 20
do) in trifling and	turning	him to the fantasies	12, 18/ 30
themselves equal and indifferent,	turning	to good or the	12, 64/ 21
joy made of his	turning	that from the point	12, 91/ 12
other manner of shrewd	turns	, then useth the keeper	12, 272/ 14
saw some, for shrewd	turns	done among themselves, locked	12, 275/ 16
such good word or	twain	, but a great heap	12, 5/ 23
And now strive there	twain	for us: our Lord	12, 8/ 3
any of the other	twain	that are sent a	12, 30/ 25
other comfort yet but	twain	: that is to wit	12, 35/ 19

this one thing or	twain	do they grant us	12, 39/ 14
is in the other	twain	; that is to wit	12, 73/ 19
asked a physician or	twain	, that then looked unto	12, 89/ 4
be possible; and they	twain	told me both that	12, 89/ 5
and glad, and both	twain	at once, and shall	12, 90/ 13
forth one place or	twain	?The scripture is full	12, 96/ 24
sorting out the other	twain	, have kept it for	12, 100/ 3
divide we shall into	twain	. The first might we	12, 100/ 6
in confession between us	twain	, it is no commandment	12, 116/ 5
both. And therefore, they	twain	may I well eat	12, 119/ 25
more mad of the	twain	: for the woman peradventure	12, 125/ 7
weary were they both	twain	of that mind, and	12, 149/ 13
he need against them	twain	the counsel of two	12, 151/ 21
the distemperance of both	twain	. And therefore, like as	12, 152/ 5
touch one word or	twain	of the third temptation	12, 165/ 24
her middle small, both	twain	to her great pain	12, 169/ 3
found but one or	twain	in her belly, so	12, 181/ 3
least ours of the	twain	, that is to wit	12, 182/ 17
so ought they both	twain	themselves to be well	12, 183/ 23
I fear me) both	twain	. For God giveth us	12, 194/ 15
himself king, and both	twain	put the people to	12, 195/ 18
too, that would both	twain	say and write the	12, 196/ 25
Christ he useth both	twain	, that is to wit	12, 201/ 8
of begging: of which	twain	I wot not well	12, 204/ 2
and lose them both	twain	, saving that sometimes in	12, 207/ 15
the comfort that both	twain	may take in the	12, 225/ 21
ground between us both	twain	agreed, that you have	12, 231/ 12
liberty, and be both	twain	in prison too. VINCENT	12, 261/ 33
the one of the	twain	is so very a	12, 277/ 27
in hell burning both	twain	, and to make them	12, 279/ 23
some comfort against those	twain	. For in good faith	12, 288/ 4
they to go both	twain	apace. And in good	12, 295/ 13
that whole week or	twain	, in which they lie	12, 301/ 29
the things aforesaid. The	Twelfth	Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	12, 37/ 6
the four temptations. The	Twelfth	Chapter First he saith	12, 107/ 2
for the soul. The	Twelfth	Chapter And thus far	12, 223/ 6
showed himself in the	twelfth	chapter of Saint Matthew	12, 299/ 24
St. Luke in the	twelfth	chapter rehearseth: "Dico autem	12, 303/ 6
comfort of tribulation. The	Twentieth	Chapter And therefore, good	12, 75/ 5
saith also in the	twentieth	chapter of the Proverbs	12, 224/ 5
in very deed. The	Twentieth	Chapter VINCENT In good	12, 270/ 13
not yet hence upon	twenty	years, the great sultan	12, 206/ 19
in every four and	twenty	hours, wink and forget	12, 212/ 12

truly served than with	twenty	requests, praying men to	12, 218/ 11
honor to him. Nor	twenty	men's courtesies do him	12, 221/ 6
as he thought) that	twenty	men standing barehead before	12, 221/ 9
at right naught. The	Twenty-fifth	Chapter Howbeit, what should	12, 302/ 22
and painful death. The	Twenty-first	Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, Uncle	12, 280/ 16
for the faith. The	Twenty-fourth	Chapter VINCENT In good	12, 292/ 12
this life only. The	Twenty-second	Chapter And first, I	12, 283/ 3
for his sake. The	Twenty-seventh	Chapter Surely, Cousin, as	12, 312/ 4
any painful death. The	Twenty-sixth	Chapter ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin	12, 305/ 3
for the faith. The	Twenty-third	Chapter How can any	12, 288/ 20
punisheth not one thing	twice	. And albeit so, that	12, 25/ 18
our Savior himself wept	twice	or thrice, but never	12, 42/ 18
and call whoreson, whoreson,	twice	after the head was	12, 125/ 27
shortly followed after. And	twice	or thrice I may	12, 192/ 26
I have told you	twice	, I am no wiser	12, 270/ 10
to die for her	twice	. And how cold lovers	12, 313/ 30
he went in the	twilight	, but the sprite would	12, 63/ 6
taken prisoner in Turkey	two	times in your days	12, 3/ 25
shall I note you	two	kinds of folk that	12, 14/ 15
not are there also	two	sorts. For first, one	12, 14/ 17
yet are they of	two	sorts too. One sort	12, 15/ 5
comfort unto them for	two	great considerations. The one	12, 15/ 26
did abide and endure	two	or three of the	12, 17/ 29
any of the other	two	kinds in another world	12, 30/ 22
said himself unto his	two	disciples that were going	12, 43/ 3
with a sprite between	two	doors as he went	12, 63/ 6
their cruel despites, yet	two	very devout and fervent	12, 67/ 15
I show you causes	two	or three. For, as	12, 69/ 2
I said, in these	two	things may you catch	12, 73/ 27
we well consider these	two	things, temptation and persecution	12, 100/ 12
shall I divide into	two	parts. The first shall	12, 100/ 21
suffer, touched in the	two	verses of the psalter	12, 105/ 9
Chapter Now in the	two	next verses following, the	12, 105/ 11
the treating of those	two	verses, finish and end	12, 105/ 15
the night's fear for	two	causes. The one, for	12, 107/ 18
Shrovetide, a day or	two	before Ash Wednesday; but	12, 114/ 27
days before cast off	two	old, lean, and lame	12, 118/ 25
him against both these	two	horses. And then he	12, 119/ 7
consider an example or	two	, for thereby shall we	12, 124/ 13
a fell, as those	two	virtues are wont always	12, 127/ 16
for wise and honest.	Two	other knew I that	12, 149/ 8
his help standeth in	two	things, counsel and prayer	12, 151/ 16
be that he hath	two	things that hold him	12, 151/ 18

twain the counsel of	two	manner of folk: that	12, 151/ 21
If here were, Cousin,	two	men that were beggars	12, 163/ 4
deep dark, there are	two	times of darkneses. The	12, 166/ 21
the evening waxeth dark.	Two	times of like manner	12, 166/ 24
fast away. In these	two	darkneses this devil, that	12, 167/ 3
walketh about in these	two	times of darkness, their	12, 169/ 22
walking about in the	two	times of darkness. Howbeit	12, 170/ 6
man that hath but	two	ducats in his house	12, 180/ 23
So that albeit these	two	sorts be not ours	12, 182/ 16
peace? For of these	two	that strive whether of	12, 195/ 16
to find one or	two	more as good men	12, 196/ 24
in one of these	two	; either immediately, or by	12, 203/ 8
the one of these	two	. As for the soul	12, 203/ 10
with a blast or	two	be blown down. The	12, 205/ 16
the translation of these	two	great empires, Greece first	12, 207/ 23
of fortune are by	two	manner wise to be	12, 209/ 16
No man may serve	two	lords at once). He	12, 230/ 10
lo: if there be	two	men kept in two	12, 258/ 4
two men kept in	two	several chambers of one	12, 258/ 4
great castle, of which	two	chambers the one is	12, 258/ 5
enough: whether of these	two	prisoners stood in worse	12, 265/ 16
singeth, danceth in his	two	fetters, and feareth not	12, 275/ 4
so do, suffereth these	two	things willingly of his	12, 276/ 21
so surely, Cousin, these	two	things that you speak	12, 277/ 25
perceive well by these	two	things that you join	12, 283/ 4
eorum" (Where there are	two	or three gathered together	12, 294/ 4
he said unto the	two	disciples, going toward the	12, 311/ 23
praise her calf above	twopence	, and so pass they	12, 119/ 24
show themselves in such	ugly	shape as damned wretches	12, 315/ 15
great deal further: "sub	umbra	alarum tuarum exultabo" that	12, 105/ 3
Transierunt omnia illa tanquam	umbra	, etc. aut tanquam sagitta	12, 158/ 26
though they be far	unable	to cure our disease	12, 11/ 1
think himself unmeet and	unable	thereto, and therefore to	12, 112/ 1
there along, and as	unable	to rise, as though	12, 275/ 2
fear, or other affection	unadvisedly	falleth and after in	12, 299/ 6
our mortality, and so	unaware	what will fall, so	12, 22/ 11
ease and earthly rest	unaware	, wherewith (if it so	12, 161/ 17
before, he was then	unaware	unto them all, suddenly	12, 176/ 25
on in the dark	unaware	, or in some other	12, 200/ 12
not have left them	unbestowed	if he had foreknown	12, 227/ 26
she left work and	unbound	him, praying him nevertheless	12, 144/ 16
matter. Of the short	uncertain	life in extreme age	12, 85/ 9
death his success is	uncertain	; and therefore, though, by	12, 268/ 19

pass, contentions, dispicions, with	uncharitable	behavior is prohibited and	12, 38/ 7
a customable manner of	unchristian	comforting, which albeit that	12, 4/ 9
weened, oh! my good	Uncle	, before a few years	12, 3/ 9
But now, my good	Uncle	, the world is here	12, 3/ 16
as you be, good	Uncle	, that have so long	12, 3/ 22
your great comfort, good	Uncle	, since you depart to	12, 4/ 1
stay; not as an	uncle	unto some, and to	12, 4/ 4
VINCENT Oh! my good	Uncle	, even these same self	12, 5/ 15
gone. For albeit, good	Uncle	, that while ye do	12, 5/ 18
VINCENT Very well, good	Uncle	; but yet if we	12, 6/ 2
to you now, good	Uncle	, in this short time	12, 6/ 7
be not ignorant, good	Uncle	, what heaps of heaviness	12, 6/ 15
cover them. Therefore, good	Uncle	, against these horrible fears	12, 7/ 19
VINCENT Forsooth, my good	Uncle	, methinketh that this foundation	12, 13/ 28
I pray you, good	Uncle	, proceed you farther in	12, 14/ 1
Chapter VINCENT Forsooth, good	Uncle	, this good mind of	12, 17/ 6
VINCENT Verily methinketh, good	Uncle	that this counsel is	12, 19/ 13
VINCENT You have, good	Uncle	, well opened and declared	12, 23/ 16
now proceed forth, good	Uncle	, and show us yet	12, 23/ 18
me very good, good	Uncle	, saving that it seemeth	12, 24/ 20
Chapter VINCENT Verily, mine	Uncle	, this first kind of	12, 27/ 12
VINCENT The third kind,	Uncle	, that remaineth now behind	12, 30/ 17
VINCENT What causes, good	Uncle	, be those? ANTHONY Marry	12, 31/ 29
martyr. VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, methinketh this is said	12, 33/ 10
VINCENT Of truth, good	Uncle	, albeit that every of	12, 35/ 11
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, this liketh me very	12, 37/ 8
purpose. VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, this is truly driven	12, 40/ 12
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, this seemeth so, indeed	12, 44/ 9
VINCENT But yet, good	Uncle	, though some do thus	12, 46/ 15
as you say, good	Uncle	, that perpetual prosperity were	12, 46/ 22
wot ye well, good	Uncle	, that we read in	12, 47/ 6
man's bosom. Finally, good	Uncle	, this we find at	12, 47/ 20
it seemeth hard, good	Uncle	, that between prosperity and	12, 47/ 24
Some of my bolts,	Uncle	, will I now take	12, 49/ 19
I with good will,	Uncle	. ANTHONY Well, do so	12, 50/ 11
Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT Surely,	Uncle	, you have shaken mine	12, 56/ 16
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, with this good answer	12, 59/ 6
I like well, good	Uncle	, all your answers herein	12, 64/ 4
time, mine own good	Uncle	, encumber you no further	12, 64/ 7
ease. My doubt, good	Uncle	, is this. I perceive	12, 64/ 12
VINCENT Mine own good	Uncle	, I pray God reward	12, 77/ 4
VINCENT I trust, good	Uncle	, so to put this	12, 77/ 15
is to me, good	Uncle	, no little comfort, that	12, 78/ 3

Of truth, my good	Uncle	, it was comfortable to	12, 79/ 7
this one thing, good	Uncle	, I beseech you heartily	12, 79/ 12
half. VINCENT Now forsooth,	Uncle	, this was a merry	12, 80/ 28
where you find fault,	Uncle	, that I speak not	12, 81/ 25
Chapter And first, good	Uncle	, ere we proceed further	12, 82/ 8
or fleshly, which mind,	Uncle	, of yours, seemeth somewhat	12, 82/ 13
hour. VINCENT In faith,	Uncle	, I can well agree	12, 85/ 4
I pray you, good	Uncle	, vouchsafe to proceed in	12, 85/ 7
strange case was that,	Uncle	? ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, even	12, 88/ 7
VINCENT By my faith,	Uncle	, this was a wonderful	12, 88/ 20
you, what was that,	Uncle	? ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, this	12, 89/ 2
VINCENT By our Lady!	Uncle	, save for the credence	12, 89/ 15
the same. VINCENT Marry,	Uncle	, as you say, that	12, 90/ 2
Fifth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, this is unto that	12, 91/ 5
Sixth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, in this point methinketh	12, 92/ 25
all. And surely, mine	Uncle	, I have marveled the	12, 93/ 23
Seventh Chapter VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, yet seemeth me this	12, 97/ 5
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, so may you well	12, 99/ 25
afresh." VINCENT Ah, well,	Uncle	, can you report her	12, 118/ 7
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	you have in my	12, 122/ 7
I require you, good	Uncle	, show me somewhat of	12, 123/ 8
wonderful work. What became,	Uncle	, of the man? ANTHONY	12, 126/ 2
VINCENT How happed it,	Uncle	, that the good law	12, 126/ 15
man so found it,	Uncle	? What counsel should a	12, 131/ 18
false illusion. VINCENT Verily,	Uncle	, I well allow this	12, 135/ 9
by him. But now,	Uncle	, if it come by	12, 135/ 14
is very true, good	Uncle	, nor I will not	12, 136/ 17
false delusion. VINCENT Indeed,	Uncle	, I think, that would	12, 137/ 12
him. May a man,	Uncle	, have in such a	12, 137/ 13
is a pretty similitude,	Uncle	, in this thing; and	12, 137/ 24
me? VINCENT God's Lord,	Uncle	, you go now merrily	12, 138/ 25
dreaming. % VINCENT Well, well,	Uncle	, though I have ere	12, 139/ 12
no further. VINCENT Indeed,	Uncle	, if this help him	12, 144/ 24
VINCENT In this point,	Uncle	, I can go no	12, 145/ 21
desperate shame. VINCENT Methink,	Uncle	, that this were a	12, 147/ 12
again. VINCENT I think,	Uncle	, that folk fall into	12, 148/ 19
him. VINCENT This is,	Uncle	, a marvelous strange manner	12, 149/ 18
VINCENT I pray you,	Uncle	, what advice were to	12, 151/ 13
have heard some say,	Uncle	, that when such folk	12, 152/ 27
long night. VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, so have you: but	12, 157/ 7
matter. VINCENT Verily, mine	Uncle	, and so seemed it	12, 160/ 10
will be very hard,	Uncle	, for an honorable man	12, 162/ 29
his better? VINCENT Yes,	Uncle	, if the difference of	12, 163/ 15

to dread. VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, I like this good	12, 165/ 19
Lord reward you, good	Uncle	, for your good labor	12, 166/ 2
sake take good heed,	Uncle	, that you forbear not	12, 166/ 3
thereon. VINCENT This is,	Uncle	, I fear me, very	12, 172/ 11
him to. And thus,	Uncle	, in this world at	12, 173/ 1
much." VINCENT This was,	Uncle	, a gracious hearing: but	12, 177/ 2
well enough. VINCENT Marry,	Uncle	, but some man will	12, 184/ 4
already. VINCENT Forsooth, good	Uncle	, God disposeth and timeth	12, 186/ 30
I pray you, good	Uncle	, keep your customable manner	12, 187/ 16
may. And I will,	Uncle	, in the meanwhile steal	12, 187/ 22
You shall not need,	Uncle	, to put me in	12, 187/ 28
I tarried the longer,	Uncle	, partly for that I	12, 188/ 5
fear in good faith,	Uncle	, that his voyage shall	12, 188/ 11
there very like, good	Uncle	, all those tribulations to	12, 189/ 16
VINCENT Yet say they,	Uncle	, that he useth not	12, 189/ 28
torments. VINCENT Our Lord,	Uncle	, for his mighty mercy	12, 191/ 26
trust in Christ, good	Uncle	, that he shall not	12, 193/ 13
sect. VINCENT Verily, mine	Uncle	, as I go more	12, 195/ 2
fare your heart, good	Uncle	, for this good counsel	12, 196/ 6
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, methinketh that you say	12, 199/ 2
VINCENT In good faith,	Uncle	, you say therein very	12, 199/ 17
respite and time, whereof,	Uncle	, that we lose no	12, 199/ 19
VINCENT The more perilous,	Uncle	, that this temptation is	12, 201/ 32
VINCENT In good faith,	Uncle	, I am not all	12, 202/ 18
VINCENT He may lose,	Uncle	(of which I should	12, 203/ 23
of all these things,	Uncle	, you wot well, that	12, 203/ 27
ago? VINCENT Three thousand,	Uncle	! Nay, nay, in any	12, 208/ 13
so little? VINCENT Marry,	Uncle	, but the less surety	12, 209/ 2
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, not one penny, for	12, 211/ 2
but slenderly. VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, this is very truth	12, 212/ 30
was first in Almaine,	Uncle	, it happed me to	12, 213/ 6
day. But in faith,	Uncle	, when that problem was	12, 213/ 23
will not say it,	Uncle	, for no boast), methought	12, 214/ 1
of an ass. But,	Uncle	, here began now the	12, 214/ 18
not, as hap was,	Uncle	, for he found out	12, 215/ 2
VINCENT By our Lady!	Uncle	, not one word. But	12, 215/ 7
VINCENT I heard it,	Uncle	, indeed, and to say	12, 216/ 17
as for their lords,	Uncle	, if they would after	12, 217/ 2
And in good faith,	Uncle	, the selfsame prelate that	12, 217/ 18
ruled yet." VINCENT Well,	Uncle	, I wot where you	12, 220/ 9
it doth them good,	Uncle	, that men must make	12, 220/ 26
Chapter VINCENT Verily, good	Uncle	, this thing is so	12, 225/ 25
it, but I ween,	Uncle	, also, that there will	12, 225/ 26

in good faith, good	Uncle	, say nay to none	12, 228/ 5
But in the case,	Uncle	, that we now speak	12, 228/ 12
the Christian faith: here,	Uncle	, I find it, as	12, 228/ 16
Since you put it,	Uncle	, unto me: to make	12, 229/ 11
VINCENT This is, good	Uncle	, in good faith very	12, 237/ 21
it out. VINCENT Marry,	Uncle	, that way they will	12, 238/ 15
VINCENT These things are,	Uncle	, undoubtedly so true, that	12, 240/ 14
In good faith, good	Uncle	, methink that concerning the	12, 242/ 12
thing may that be,	Uncle	? ANTHONY In good faith	12, 243/ 5
Seventeenth Chapter VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, as for these outward	12, 244/ 27
point. But surely, good	Uncle	, when I bethink me	12, 245/ 13
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, I thank you. Methinketh	12, 249/ 24
I pray you, good	Uncle	, say then somewhat thereof	12, 250/ 22
somewhat thereof. For methinketh,	Uncle	, that captivity is a	12, 250/ 23
thereto. VINCENT That is,	Uncle	, soon said: but it	12, 254/ 11
Well fare you, good	Uncle	, this is very well	12, 255/ 2
Yes, by Saint Mary,	Uncle	, methinketh it is much	12, 255/ 18
it possibly might. For,	Uncle	, if it were a	12, 257/ 2
VINCENT What is that,	Uncle	? ANTHONY This, lo: if	12, 258/ 2
What question is it,	Uncle	, but that they be	12, 258/ 9
VINCENT What one man,	Uncle	? Marry I know almost	12, 258/ 18
No by my troth,	Uncle	, I cry God mercy	12, 258/ 23
other. VINCENT That were,	Uncle	, a strange case. For	12, 259/ 14
For every man is,	Uncle	, out of prison, that	12, 259/ 14
And in good faith,	Uncle	(because you reckon imprisonment	12, 259/ 16
both. VINCENT Yea but,	Uncle	, both the one and	12, 260/ 19
prison too. VINCENT Well,	Uncle	, if every man universally	12, 262/ 2
no fault therein. Wherefore,	Uncle	, in good faith though	12, 262/ 11
Nay, by my troth,	Uncle	, that intend I not	12, 263/ 10
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, these things would I	12, 263/ 28
Nay by my troth,	Uncle	, this thing needeth no	12, 265/ 4
VINCENT By our Lady!	Uncle	, I ween the most	12, 265/ 20
not? VINCENT This is,	Uncle	, very true indeed. ANTHONY	12, 266/ 17
this is no imagination,	Uncle	, but a thing so	12, 267/ 2
Yes, in good faith,	Uncle	I cannot but well	12, 267/ 22
death. VINCENT But yet,	Uncle	, in that case, is	12, 269/ 2
VINCENT In good faith,	Uncle	, as for this far	12, 270/ 15
unto death. But yet,	Uncle	, that strait keeping, collaring	12, 270/ 20
in that. VINCENT Indeed,	Uncle	, truth it is that	12, 271/ 15
That will I not,	Uncle	, deny. ANTHONY If a	12, 271/ 25
then. VINCENT I cannot,	Uncle	, in good faith, say	12, 275/ 24
Twenty-first Chapter VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	(our Lord reward you	12, 280/ 18
now are we come,	Uncle	, with much work at	12, 280/ 23

pain. VINCENT Without doubt,	Uncle	, a great deal the	12, 283/ 9
dead. VINCENT That were,	Uncle	, a very strange case	12, 284/ 11
can remember. VINCENT Forsooth,	Uncle	, I would ween the	12, 286/ 5
his fault. VINCENT Surely,	Uncle	, this seemeth not unlikely	12, 287/ 2
here before. VINCENT Verily,	Uncle	, that is very true	12, 287/ 19
come therewith. And therefore,	Uncle	, I pray you give	12, 288/ 3
Nay by my troth,	Uncle	, there is no doubt	12, 289/ 26
VINCENT In good faith,	Uncle	, as for the shame	12, 292/ 14
this. But of truth,	Uncle	, all the pinch is	12, 292/ 16
taken. But by God,	Uncle	, all the wisdom in	12, 292/ 20
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, words can I none	12, 294/ 14
And in good faith,	Uncle	, even so I fear	12, 295/ 14
pain. VINCENT Every man,	Uncle	, naturally grudgeth at pain	12, 297/ 2
too. VINCENT I heard,	Uncle	, of late, where such	12, 297/ 10
VINCENT He shall peradventure,	Uncle	, work it out in	12, 300/ 17
his ease. VINCENT Nay,	Uncle	, this is no doubt	12, 301/ 19
VINCENT By my troth,	Uncle	, I think it be	12, 304/ 22
wearry. VINCENT Forsooth, good	Uncle	, this is a good	12, 320/ 6
by you, I purpose,	Uncle	, as my poor wit	12, 320/ 13
and clean, and none	unclean	thing shall enter into	12, 98/ 13
much moved unto such	uncleanness	, should inquire of the	12, 152/ 21
of the incomparable and	uncogitable	joy, that we shall	12, 306/ 12
audible, to men's hearts	uncogitable	, so far forth excel	12, 309/ 6
other men, and live	uncommanded	and uncontrolled themselves. And	12, 219/ 18
which only uncontrolled or	uncommanded	, may control and command	12, 220/ 18
let it pass by	uncontrolled	. But when he saw	12, 218/ 16
and live uncommanded and	uncontrolled	themselves. And yet this	12, 219/ 19
king himself, which only	uncontrolled	or uncommanded, may control	12, 220/ 18
home, into a strange	uncouth	land. ANTHONY I cannot	12, 250/ 25
by what sure and	undeceivable	tokens a man may	12, 133/ 4
God provided to keep	undefiled	and turned all to	12, 54/ 21
up in their deathbed	underpropped	with pillows, take their	12, 61/ 25
shall ye, good Cousin,	understand	this, that the natural	12, 9/ 22
mean-witted men, and can	understand	his words but as	12, 39/ 24
doctors no man could	understand	it; then am I	12, 99/ 1
night's fear, here I	understand	the tribulations by which	12, 107/ 10
in the day), I	understand	the arrow of pride	12, 157/ 20
was in honor his	understanding	failed him; then was	12, 49/ 2
that the scripture saith	understanding	truly, as the old	12, 75/ 9
not now in the	understanding	of scripture as well	12, 99/ 5
that but by spiritual	understanding	, and most especially by	12, 108/ 29
an inward light of	understanding	that he cannot fail	12, 137/ 17
it had wit and	understanding	to mark and perceive	12, 207/ 27

mule, that hath no	understanding	.) And therefore, Cousin, let	12, 296/ 19
worldly disposed people, or	understood	of rejoicing spiritual, or	12, 69/ 21
there in scripture sometimes	understood	tribulation, as appeareth in	12, 107/ 5
leave the good thing	undone	, whereof God offereth him	12, 112/ 1
not to leave it	undone	. But yet for mine	12, 156/ 7
themselves, leave the things	undone	, wherein they might use	12, 161/ 11
leaveth his own duty	undone	; then would I in	12, 161/ 24
the one good deed	undone	the while, he may	12, 177/ 19
before, they have an	undoubted	great cause of comfort	12, 15/ 22
desire perceive a sure	undoubted	token, that toward our	12, 16/ 30
say, that for an	undoubted	rule worldly pleasure were	12, 48/ 4
now, which reason seemeth	undoubtedly	and inevitable unto me	12, 297/ 11
wit, so were it	undoubtedly	frustrate to lay spiritual	12, 12/ 16
For many there are	undoubtedly	, that would else drive	12, 26/ 3
therein. ANTHONY That is	undoubtedly	true; but yet is	12, 35/ 16
to come: the scripture	undoubtedly	so commendeth tribulation, that	12, 70/ 11
and destroy himself. VINCENT	Undoubtedly	this kind of tribulation	12, 122/ 16
as it is. And	undoubtedly	Hungary shall never do	12, 192/ 14
note here yourself. For	undoubtedly	, Cousin, this new manner	12, 194/ 22
These things are, Uncle,	undoubtedly	so true, that no	12, 240/ 14
in to be kept	undoubtedly	for death. VINCENT But	12, 268/ 30
as it ever is	undoubtedly	, when folk for a	12, 294/ 1
foot forward. But yet	undoubtedly	were it so, that	12, 305/ 16
I should in such	unequal	need, relieve that urgent	12, 183/ 19
cometh the manifold foolish	unfaithful	words, which are so	12, 283/ 18
have) than unkindly and	unfaithfully	to forsake him. And	12, 243/ 28
for Christ's sake, than	unfaithfully	forsake Christ for them	12, 244/ 9
to leave his alms	ungiven	to the poor man	12, 177/ 15
abominable superstition of this	ungracious	witchcraft and necromancy, and	12, 62/ 10
that carried such an	ungracious	tongue therein. At that	12, 125/ 15
folk fall into this	ungracious	mind through the devil's	12, 148/ 19
doubt, but that this	ungracious	sect of Mahomet shall	12, 194/ 11
prognostication thereof, than this	ungracious	token that you note	12, 194/ 22
their language toward these	ungracious	Turks, declareth plainly, that	12, 194/ 24
in like misery, and	ungracious	wretches and infidels, and	12, 204/ 5
to chop off that	unhappy	head of hers that	12, 125/ 14
whole flood of all	unhappy	mischief, arrogant manner, high	12, 160/ 29
as the scripture saith, "	Unicuique	dedit Deus curam de	12, 202/ 27
our sake, being indeed	universal	king thereof, and so	12, 243/ 20
most wealthy in this	universal	prison, is laid in	12, 268/ 30
Uncle, if every man	universally	be by this reason	12, 262/ 2
both that every man	universally	is a very prisoner	12, 263/ 17
we be every man	universally	prisoned at large, walking	12, 271/ 1

far off at an	university	, and had there taken	12, 80/ 4
Quid prodest homini si	universum	mundum lucretur, anime vero	12, 237/ 14
the just and the	unjust	). And on the other	12, 48/ 10
were of such an	unkind	villainous courage, that if	12, 243/ 12
may think ourselves very	unkind	caitiffs, and very frantic	12, 254/ 24
so shamefully play the	unkind	cowards, as for fear	12, 280/ 8
ever they have) than	unkindly	and unfaithfully to forsake	12, 243/ 28
the more is their	unkindness	; and yet where wealth	12, 48/ 16
kept, and finally, what	unkindness	it were, if we	12, 244/ 8
from which kind of	unkindness	God keep every man	12, 278/ 9
that suffereth dark and	unknown	; and therein varieth it	12, 107/ 19
and with an axe	unknown	privily to strike off	12, 127/ 22
whereof the cause is	unknown	. But by St. Mary	12, 193/ 2
out into any such	unknown	country, that God could	12, 251/ 4
the commandments forbidden the	unlawful	killing of any man	12, 136/ 14
the affection the haver	unlawfully	beareth thereto. For where	12, 171/ 9
in such lewd and	unlearned	blind bayards' hands. We	12, 11/ 11
those that are not	unlearned	, and have worldly wit	12, 45/ 6
sister and a simple	unlearned	soul, give of your	12, 80/ 19
after me, was an	unlearned	priest: for he could	12, 214/ 7
a little need (and	unlikely	to do great harm	12, 183/ 21
joined unto death were	unlikely	to make them loathe	12, 284/ 27
Uncle, this seemeth not	unlikely	, and by their fault	12, 287/ 2
his life that was	unlooked	for; yet, while the	12, 55/ 2
good law was left	unmade	? ANTHONY How happed it	12, 126/ 15
many more be left	unmade	as well as it	12, 126/ 17
because the guise is	unmannerly	) to bid you not	12, 187/ 8
humility, to think himself	unmeet	and unable thereto, and	12, 111/ 27
their substance, movable and	unmovable	, bereft and lost already	12, 228/ 8
talent and left it	unoccupied	, and therefore utterly lost	12, 112/ 7
in your mind departed	unpersuaded	, then if the thing	12, 262/ 23
or leave God's pleasure	unprocured	. Howbeit, if we well	12, 100/ 11
but is a servant	unprofitable	, and doth but his	12, 39/ 13
and into many desires	unprofitable	and harmful, which drown	12, 168/ 11
and into many desires	unprofitable	and noyous, which drown	12, 224/ 3
every malefactor pass forth	unpunished	, and freely run out	12, 162/ 20
heart evermore in heaviness,	unquiet	, and in fear, full	12, 113/ 22
body or of mind	unquieted	, and thereby his wealth	12, 52/ 26
their conscience, but like	unreasonable	beasts, follow their foul	12, 51/ 12
I am not so	unreasonable	: for I fast none	12, 116/ 3
like such brutish and	unreasonable	beasts, as were those	12, 296/ 16
this reason were not	unreasonable	, then should our Savior	12, 298/ 9
if the prisoner be	unruly	, and fall to fighting	12, 272/ 13

desireth for us with	unspeakable	groanings). And therefore, I	12, 22/ 29
are by man's mouth	unspeakable	, to man's ears not	12, 309/ 5
to pass at night	unspoken	to, and then shall	12, 92/ 7
what will fall, so	unsure	also what manner mind	12, 22/ 12
of iron? Of the	unsurety	of lands and possessions	12, 207/ 4
accounteth for a proud	unthrift	, never like to come	12, 291/ 18
but that they leave	untouched	, for lack of necessary	12, 10/ 18
they needs must) leave	untouched	also the very special	12, 10/ 26
have yet their substance	untouched	in their own hands	12, 228/ 13
yet have I left	untouched	the bondage, that almost	12, 253/ 8
those that were before	untouched	which were likely to	12, 287/ 28
father rebuked then their	untoward	minds, so dull unto	12, 84/ 13
let be through the	untowardness	of our own froward	12, 250/ 7
be for all that	untrue	. This faith, as it	12, 12/ 22
beguile myself with an	untrue	persuasion, weening that this	12, 251/ 15
be had. ANTHONY An	unwise	jeoparding, to put your	12, 233/ 2
will you be so	unwise	, with the loss of	12, 235/ 17
God in holding them	upright	in their temptations, give	12, 161/ 13
while that we be	upward	and aloft: Lord! how	12, 158/ 4
from flying any further	upward	, down was he thrown	12, 160/ 3
list to grow greatly	upward	in the world, nor	12, 219/ 23
this girl? The elvish	urchin	weeneth I were a	12, 113/ 5
I hear once that	urchin	bitch bark, I shall	12, 295/ 6
put it forth in	ure	and occupy it. And	12, 112/ 9
unequal need, relieve that	urgent	necessity of a stranger	12, 183/ 20
giving comfort to them,	use	the way that I	12, 3/ 12
that I may well	use	to you? For albeit	12, 3/ 12
to master it, and	use	it for the matter	12, 21/ 8
should in such wise	use	it, as folk that	12, 41/ 19
to be destroyed, as	use	the false abominable superstition	12, 62/ 9
so said, as folk	use	to say it in	12, 66/ 5
but that sometimes men	use	so to take it	12, 68/ 11
manner as learned men	use	between the persons whom	12, 79/ 25
may not in tribulation	use	some worldly recreation for	12, 82/ 5
he was wont to	use	, or were bound to	12, 133/ 26
if he be learned,	use	then the Litany with	12, 155/ 20
but it was in	use	in the Church many	12, 155/ 25
such a temptation will	use	good counsel and prayer	12, 156/ 28
undone, wherein they might	use	themselves well, and mistrusting	12, 161/ 11
the better, let him	use	often to resort to	12, 164/ 12
help, he shall well	use	his prosperity, and persevere	12, 165/ 14
of forgiving, and not	use	to require and exact	12, 178/ 25
he might both lawfully	use	his substance that he	12, 179/ 2

reserve, and lawfully might	use	his office too, in	12, 179/ 3
manner that men should	use	toward their enemies. For	12, 181/ 23
glad would be to	use	it unto God's pleasure	12, 186/ 12
taketh young to any	use	of his own, are	12, 191/ 13
purpose by the good	use	thereof to make them	12, 209/ 23
not." If men would	use	this way with them	12, 218/ 24
after as men will	use	them: yet need we	12, 223/ 17
nature, yet cannot the	use	of them lightly stand	12, 223/ 21
desireth them, to better	use	is he not likely	12, 223/ 24
that for the short	use	of this worldly substance	12, 237/ 12
cause: for there thieves	use	to dig it out	12, 239/ 8
dry sticks thereto, and	use	much blowing thereat. But	12, 242/ 25
needs do, let us	use	always to put our	12, 254/ 9
a Christian king, which	use	in such case (for	12, 257/ 4
and to have the	use	of his lands and	12, 264/ 15
naughty things that they	use	, regard also some such	12, 291/ 10
he shall thereby not	use	there his old filthy	12, 307/ 18
those suffrages did they	use	to write the name	12, 310/ 3
kind of comfort is	used	to a man of	12, 4/ 15
sides, after the manner	used	in that place, the	12, 80/ 8
own temperance, which never	used	, as he said, to	12, 116/ 23
no fault: you have	used	it so long, that	12, 117/ 5
shrift you have never	used	to keep. And therefore	12, 117/ 11
case learn the custom	used	among physicians. For be	12, 120/ 23
their own disease, have	used	his help before any	12, 121/ 8
were there to be	used	with him then? ANTHONY	12, 145/ 23
me somewhat, wherefore Zacchaeus	used	his words in that	12, 177/ 3
that he had not	used	before peradventure in every	12, 178/ 29
yet hath he not	used	to force every whole	12, 190/ 6
Now all this gear	used	as a thing pleasant	12, 211/ 16
here. For they that	used	to praise him to	12, 216/ 21
Lord assoil his soul,	used	much this manner among	12, 218/ 13
that this noble king	used	, it would diminish much	12, 218/ 24
own hand to have	used	it, if he had	12, 243/ 21
tedious, all were it	used	in the most favorable	12, 257/ 2
that had so long	used	to say "Dominus" with	12, 263/ 3
of hard handling is	used	in these special imprisonments	12, 270/ 22
no such hard handling	used	. ANTHONY I said, I	12, 271/ 4
for the hard handling	used	(you say) therein, your	12, 274/ 3
well enough that she	used	on the inside to	12, 277/ 21
and windows too, and	used	not to open them	12, 277/ 22
account that then was	used	in the world, and	12, 291/ 24
that receiveth it). They	used	of old in Greece	12, 309/ 24

in some places they	used	thereto round stones. Now	12, 309/ 29
in the common service	useth	diverse Collects, in which	12, 46/ 17
every tribulation the devil	useth	for temptation to bring	12, 103/ 19
and sickness he never	useth	to trust all to	12, 120/ 25
matter of temptation, so	useth	he himself in the	12, 150/ 6
voluptuous living, the devil	useth	to make those things	12, 150/ 10
as where the devil	useth	the blood of a	12, 151/ 7
natural wit and well	useth	it. But now a	12, 163/ 26
they, Uncle, that he	useth	not to force any	12, 189/ 28
Christian countries, that he	useth	not for only tributaries	12, 190/ 20
it), in all those	useth	he Christian people after	12, 190/ 24
in other temptations he	useth	either pleasant affectives unto	12, 200/ 10
temptations of prosperity, he	useth	only delectable affectives to	12, 201/ 4
tribulation and adversity he	useth	only grief and pain	12, 201/ 6
faith of Christ he	useth	both twain, that is	12, 201/ 8
of shrewd turns, then	useth	the keeper to punish	12, 272/ 14
jailer in this world,	useth	any such prisonly fashion	12, 274/ 7
himself is invisible so	useth	he in his punishments	12, 274/ 17
the grammar schools), an	usher	or a master of	12, 69/ 31
utterly refuse them; but	using	them in such order	12, 11/ 14
length with many times	using	this manner God utterly	12, 60/ 28
enemies to God, and	using	Sampson for their mocking-stock	12, 141/ 9
thereat), but the devil	using	their malicious humor (and	12, 150/ 20
grace to the well	using	thereof: howbeit, if he	12, 162/ 12
be taught, what manner	using	thereof God would be	12, 186/ 13
therein what we will,	using	ourselves in such wise	12, 272/ 26
for the example, Cato	Uticensis	, which in Africa killed	12, 130/ 15
of Zacchaeus in the	utterance	of these words, in	12, 178/ 1
my lord's grace had	uttered	in that oration, he	12, 216/ 1
this matter, nor yet	utterly	refuse them; but using	12, 11/ 14
likewise as it were	utterly	vain to lay natural	12, 12/ 14
all spiritual comfort were	utterly	given in vain. And	12, 13/ 30
this kind of tribulation	utterly	taken from us. For	12, 21/ 6
wot well, many that	utterly	deny that, and affirm	12, 37/ 12
using this manner God	utterly	casteth them off. And	12, 60/ 28
wealth and discomfortable comfort	utterly	. For to what other	12, 70/ 13
neither might I well	utterly	forbid it, where the	12, 82/ 24
be so sore as	utterly	to forbid it, since	12, 83/ 12
it unoccupied, and therefore	utterly	lost it, with a	12, 112/ 7
not a farthing, but	utterly	lose all his own	12, 180/ 24
for clear conquest, and	utterly	taketh for his own	12, 190/ 22
wit, not be compelled	utterly	to forsake Christ, nor	12, 229/ 25
at a point, rather	utterly	to forsake him than	12, 278/ 7

For then are we	utterly	ashamed, ye wot well	12, 295/ 22
hand, and thereby be	utterly	damned: as though that	12, 298/ 1
for attaining to them,	utterly	set at naught all	12, 307/ 2
tried out to the	uttermost	, as it seemeth me	12, 40/ 12
might perceive that the	uttermost	of their peril is	12, 108/ 25
their amends to the	uttermost	. But now for our	12, 178/ 26
praise, or doing the	uttermost	of his craft, might	12, 215/ 16
unto the last and	uttermost	point, of the dread	12, 280/ 24
suum, et matrem, et	uxorem	, et filios, et fratres	12, 174/ 23
drove him away himself: "	Vade	Sathana," nor no prayer	12, 156/ 23
in tenebris, nescit quo	vadit	" (He that walketh in	12, 167/ 11
as it were utterly	vain	to lay natural reasons	12, 12/ 14
were utterly given in	vain	. And, therefore now shall	12, 13/ 30
shall take be in	vain	and need not. They	12, 37/ 14
shall not seek for	vain	comfort elsewhere, but especially	12, 76/ 8
folk, or only to	vain	marvels and wonders. Also	12, 133/ 22
she would not in	vain	plead against his mind	12, 144/ 2
a mind is very	vain	, foolish pride, and such	12, 184/ 19
wittingly painful death for	vain	glory: and is it	12, 314/ 13
that are of such	vainglorious	mind (be they lords	12, 217/ 5
that are of such	vainglorious	mind. For if they	12, 218/ 8
frenzy of much foolish	vainglory	, be there some men	12, 212/ 24
we should in this	vale	of labor, toil, tears	12, 41/ 19
have five leaves of	valerian	that she enchanted with	12, 63/ 11
overwhelm them, or the	valleys	open and swallow them	12, 7/ 17
pass upon himself the	value	of sixpence at a	12, 116/ 24
virtutis quidem nullum signum	valuimus	ostendere: in malignitate autem	12, 158/ 28
be by and by	vanished	away, and have left	12, 159/ 6
turneth himself unto worldly	vanities	, to get help and	12, 15/ 10
a surfeit of worldly	vanities	: God shall so well	12, 296/ 24
that in pride and	vanity	passed the time of	12, 158/ 23
be well withstood and	vanquished	, or peradventure not invade	12, 249/ 10
but was overcome and	vanquished	upon a sudden fear	12, 300/ 1
his strength that hath	vanquished	him already, and let	12, 318/ 17
the respect of God	vanquisheth	all the remnant of	12, 281/ 1
one mind, but sometimes	variance	among them, either for	12, 221/ 22
thing to see such	variances	in our belief rise	12, 37/ 25
fratres, quum in tentationes	varias	incideritis" (Esteem it and	12, 101/ 11
not somewhat changed and	varied	from himself; and far	12, 39/ 2
and unknown; and therein	varieth	it and differeth from	12, 107/ 20
man, which, after the	variety	and the nature of	12, 120/ 21
as our Savior saith, "	Ve	vobis qui ridetis nunc	12, 41/ 29
our Savior saith himself: "	Ve	vobis qui ridetis, quia	12, 70/ 22

not been that the	vehemence	of your objection brought	12, 33/ 16
breaking of his tender	veins	, and the sharp crown	12, 67/ 12
forbeaten and sore beaten	veins	and sinews, new feeling	12, 312/ 19
Peccator quum in profundum	venerit	, contemptit" (When the sinner	12, 61/ 1
words, "Filius hominis quum	venerit	putas, inveniet fidem in	12, 193/ 32
Filius Hominis erubescet, quum	venerit	in majestate sua, et	12, 290/ 18
the letter of the	Venetian	dated at Constantinople, was	12, 188/ 16
do man a more	vengeance	than in this world	12, 22/ 13
God took a great	vengeance	upon the children of	12, 26/ 10
no sin, maketh a	venial	, and that that is	12, 113/ 12
and that that is	venial	, imagineth to be deadly	12, 113/ 12
such as are but	venial	, to the intent that	12, 114/ 2
he taketh but for	venial	, and St. Jerome (as	12, 132/ 19
he had offended but	venially	. Yea, and further, the	12, 114/ 5
Constantinople, was devised at	Venice	. From thence come there	12, 188/ 17
follow thereof? "Venientes autem	venient	cum exultatione, portantes manipulos	12, 42/ 10
he, shall follow thereof? "	Venientes	autem venient cum exultatione	12, 42/ 10
he more, "Si quis	venit	ad me, et non	12, 174/ 22
to take at a	venture	, and when I come	12, 117/ 1
wise man to be	verified	in them, where he	12, 178/ 3
incarnation, may properly be	verified	of the joys of	12, 309/ 2
comfort therewith your company;	verily	in the rehearsing and	12, 8/ 18
The Sixth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	methinketh, good Uncle that	12, 19/ 13
The Ninth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, mine Uncle, this first	12, 27/ 12
for a martyr. VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, methinketh this	12, 33/ 10
reward in heaven: I	verily	trust, and nothing doubt	12, 36/ 7
The Twelfth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, this liketh	12, 37/ 8
all my purpose. VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, this is	12, 40/ 12
The Fourteenth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, this seemeth	12, 44/ 9
The Eighteenth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, with this	12, 59/ 6
mirth and gladness). And	verily	, there as you shall	12, 69/ 19
come to you. For	verily	, albeit I had heard	12, 78/ 6
I suddenly felt myself	verily	both hot and cold	12, 88/ 13
The Eighth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, so may	12, 99/ 25
The Fifteenth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle you have	12, 122/ 7
in their mind, but	verily	well content, both in	12, 123/ 28
him his pardon. VINCENT	Verily	he might in conscience	12, 126/ 7
malicious devilish mind. VINCENT	Verily	that is truth; but	12, 127/ 6
very false illusion. VINCENT	Verily	, Uncle, I well allow	12, 135/ 9
and considering thereof, so	verily	thought myself waking. ANTHONY	12, 138/ 18
while you ween so	verily	that you be waking	12, 138/ 22
beside our matter. VINCENT	Verily	, mine Uncle, and so	12, 160/ 10
upon these things, I	verily	think that the arrow	12, 164/ 7

feet of Almighty God,	verily	believing him to be	12, 164/ 23
go, nor whither. For	verily	they walk round about	12, 167/ 14
otherwise but as I	verily	think, that many a	12, 169/ 17
his blood shall I	verily	require of thine hand	12, 174/ 10
the lowest. It seemeth	verily	by the Gospel, that	12, 175/ 11
no riches with conscience.	Verily	, Cousin, if that reason	12, 179/ 18
he may bestow it;	verily	that might he not	12, 181/ 7
in his purse. But	verily	, Cousin, that saying hath	12, 181/ 14
like (and as I	verily	think, he will Hungary	12, 190/ 23
as you see, and	verily	from as far as	12, 192/ 21
be lawful to require.	Verily	if we people of	12, 193/ 24
false abominable sect. VINCENT	Verily	, mine Uncle, as I	12, 195/ 2
can those things be	verily	and truly good, which	12, 206/ 12
The Thirteenth Chapter VINCENT	Verily	, good Uncle, this thing	12, 225/ 25
from you again? VINCENT	Verily	, I suppose, no. ANTHONY	12, 234/ 2
any fruit thereby. But	verily	, if we would not	12, 240/ 22
life: so may we	verily	think ourselves much more	12, 242/ 2
for us. For I	verily	suppose, that if there	12, 243/ 8
God is no more	verily	here, than he shall	12, 251/ 8
walk in? ANTHONY Methinketh	verily	, Cousin, that you say	12, 258/ 13
straitly kept, yet as	verily	prisoner, as he that	12, 260/ 26
or not? VINCENT Nay	verily	, this is very substantial	12, 266/ 7
this, Cousin, think you,	verily	thus, or not? VINCENT	12, 266/ 15
to die, and that	verily	die he shall, and	12, 268/ 5
wiser, but that I	verily	ween that the thing	12, 270/ 11
than prisoners now, as	verily	be we now deceived	12, 275/ 21
for imprisonment, I would	verily	trust, that remembering these	12, 280/ 20
feigned. For I think	verily	, that so much of	12, 286/ 6
afternoon here before. VINCENT	Verily	, Uncle, that is very	12, 287/ 19
his whole passion, and	verily	looketh on. Now if	12, 289/ 9
we have the grace	verily	to believe it, and	12, 304/ 17
God we would, I	verily	suppose that the consideration	12, 313/ 2
and pray therefor) I	verily	think they should. For	12, 314/ 23
ipsi nos seducimus et	veritas	in nobis non est	12, 28/ 10
psalm: "Scuto circumdabit te	veritas	eius, non timebis a	12, 105/ 17
saith he, "circumdabit te	veritas	eius" (with a pavise	12, 106/ 17
Prophet: "Scuto circumdabit te	veritas	eius, a sagitta volante	12, 157/ 18
commorabitur. Scuto circumdabit te	veritas	eius, non timebis a	12, 166/ 12
autem hic consolatur, tu	vero	cruciaris" (Son, remember that	12, 55/ 22
universum mundum lucretur, anime	vero	suae detrimentum patiatur?" (What	12, 237/ 15
between? Then goeth the	verse	farther, and saith unto	12, 103/ 29
Prophet saith in the	verse	fore-rehearsed) so compass him	12, 156/ 31
touched in the two	verses	of the psalter. The	12, 105/ 9

in the two next	verses	following, the Prophet briefly	12, 105/ 11
treating of those two	verses	, finish and end all	12, 105/ 15
Prophet in the fore-rehearsed	verses	saith not, that in	12, 109/ 23
that damnable death. Special	verses	may there be drawn	12, 156/ 17
how he liked his	verses	, but he prayed him	12, 217/ 12
dolebitis: sed tristitia vestra	vertetur	in gaudium" (The world	12, 70/ 27
frailty of his earthen	vessel	that is of his	12, 97/ 21
spoonful to a great	vesselful	, in comparison of the	12, 36/ 25
Saint Peter saith: "Adversarius	vester	diabolus quasi leo rugiens	12, 149/ 22
may devour him. "Adversarius	vester	diabolus" (saith St. Peter	12, 318/ 5
corda vestra, et non	vestimenta	" (Tear your hearts), he	12, 96/ 14
thereto: yet sore to	vex	and trouble themselves with	12, 170/ 14
virtue and matter of	vice	also: but this is	12, 49/ 10
like as against the	vice	of the flesh the	12, 154/ 29
and such other spiritual	vices	of the soul. Of	12, 135/ 29
long to be more	vicious	than they be, go	12, 152/ 17
he counted as a	victory	against the whole corps	12, 8/ 6
or sure of the	victory	therein (be his substance	12, 51/ 16
himself after the great	victory	that Julius Caesar had	12, 130/ 16
of the flesh the	victory	standeth not all whole	12, 154/ 29
spent sometimes so much	victual	at one meal, as	12, 116/ 19
of delicate and delicious	victual	, and thereby to make	12, 210/ 9
Paul saith: "Qui stat,	videat	ne cadat" (He that	12, 162/ 5
so said himself, "Non	videbit	me homo, et vivet	12, 308/ 23
non contemptantibus nobis quae	videntur	, sed quae non videntur	12, 311/ 8
videntur, sed quae non	videntur	. Que enim videntur, temporalia	12, 311/ 8
non videntur. Que enim	videntur	, temporalia sunt, quae autem	12, 311/ 9
sunt, quae autem non	videntur	, aeterna sunt" (This same	12, 311/ 9
unto God, "Imperfectum meum	viderunt	oculi tui" (Mine imperfection	12, 226/ 20
heaven: "Nec oculus non	vidit	, nec auris audivit, nec	12, 309/ 3
that came out of	Vienna	showed us among other	12, 127/ 14
in manner lose his	vigor	by scattering our minds	12, 13/ 9
extenuate and diminish the	vigor	and asperity of the	12, 204/ 25
things and of what	vile	wretched sort the devil	12, 253/ 19
lord of any so	vile	a villain, that ever	12, 253/ 24
of Christ, while how	vile	and how shameful soever	12, 290/ 4
any so vile a	villain	, that ever would for	12, 253/ 24
of such an unkind	villainous	courage, that if himself	12, 243/ 12
of that shame and	villainous	pain put unto them	12, 291/ 3
our sakes the most	villainous	and most shameful death	12, 291/ 23
that they take more	villainously	than they do the	12, 257/ 8
wretched fools ween were	villainy	and shame, the blessed	12, 290/ 27
into English. ANTHONY AND	VINCENT	. VINCENT Who would have	12, 3/ 7

English. ANTHONY AND VINCENT.	VINCENT	Who would have weened	12, 3/ 8
of time from you?	VINCENT	Oh! my good Uncle	12, 5/ 14
sufficiently teach you within.	VINCENT	Very well, good Uncle	12, 6/ 1
call upon God therefore.	VINCENT	Forsooth, my good Uncle	12, 13/ 27
God. The Fourth Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, good Uncle, this	12, 17/ 5
tribulation. The Sixth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily methinketh, good Uncle	12, 19/ 12
medicinal. The Seventh Chapter	VINCENT	You have, good Uncle	12, 23/ 15
we will forsake it.	VINCENT	Surely, this is very	12, 23/ 26
medicinal. The Eighth Chapter	VINCENT	This seemeth me very	12, 24/ 19
comfort. The Ninth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, mine Uncle, this	12, 27/ 11
medicinal. The Tenth Chapter	VINCENT	The third kind, Uncle	12, 30/ 16
comfort to any man.	VINCENT	What causes, good Uncle	12, 31/ 28
him for a martyr.	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, methinketh	12, 33/ 9
is persecuted for justice.	VINCENT	Then if a man	12, 33/ 27
sin. The Eleventh Chapter	VINCENT	Of truth, good Uncle	12, 35/ 10
aforesaid. The Twelfth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, this	12, 37/ 7
of all my purpose.	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, this	12, 40/ 11
thereto. The Fourteenth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, this	12, 44/ 8
objections. The Fifteenth Chapter	VINCENT	But yet, good Uncle	12, 46/ 14
are from the prick.	VINCENT	Some of my bolts	12, 49/ 18
lieth so far wide.	VINCENT	That will I with	12, 50/ 10
objection. The Seventeenth Chapter	VINCENT	Surely, Uncle, you have	12, 56/ 15
himself. The Eighteenth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, with	12, 59/ 5
thereunto. The Nineteenth Chapter	VINCENT	I like well, good	12, 64/ 3
God bring us both.	VINCENT	Mine own good Uncle	12, 77/ 3
is fresh in mind.	VINCENT	I trust, good Uncle	12, 77/ 14
needed of some counsel.	VINCENT	I shall with this	12, 77/ 22
Cousin. The Second Book	VINCENT	It is to me	12, 78/ 2
finish up the remnant.	VINCENT	Of truth, my good	12, 79/ 6
to the one half.	VINCENT	Now forsooth, Uncle, this	12, 80/ 27
husbands for to talk.	VINCENT	Forsooth she is not	12, 81/ 23
than half an hour.	VINCENT	In faith, Uncle, I	12, 85/ 3
in a great fever.	VINCENT	What strange case was	12, 88/ 6
and cold at once.	VINCENT	By my faith, Uncle	12, 88/ 19
another thing soon after.	VINCENT	I pray you, what	12, 89/ 1
I felt it so.	VINCENT	This hap, hold I	12, 89/ 8
kind of fever indeed.	VINCENT	By our Lady! Uncle	12, 89/ 14
Galen saith the same.	VINCENT	Marry, Uncle, as you	12, 90/ 1
cast. The Fifth Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, this is	12, 91/ 4
folly. The Sixth Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, in this	12, 92/ 24
sins. The Seventh Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, yet seemeth	12, 97/ 4
suffer. The Eighth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, so	12, 99/ 24
not?" Here are, Cousin	Vincent	, words of no little	12, 104/ 14

have heard of her.	VINCENT	Yea, yea, very much	12, 114/ 17
and begin even afresh."	VINCENT	Ah, well, Uncle, can	12, 118/ 6
found that good earnest.	VINCENT	Well, I shall show	12, 118/ 14
themselves. The Fifteenth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle you	12, 122/ 6
kill and destroy himself.	VINCENT	Undoubtedly this kind of	12, 122/ 15
the manner of them.	VINCENT	I require you, good	12, 123/ 7
ANTHONY I said, Cousin	Vincent	, that of pusillanimity cometh	12, 123/ 18
and courage most hardy.	VINCENT	Yet is it marvel	12, 124/ 7
be hanged for her.	VINCENT	This was a strange	12, 124/ 20
God liveth in heaven?	VINCENT	Forsooth, and some such	12, 125/ 3
she heard it not.	VINCENT	Forsooth, this was a	12, 126/ 1
gave him his pardon.	VINCENT	Verily he might in	12, 126/ 6
and do the same.	VINCENT	How happed it, Uncle	12, 126/ 14
that malicious devilish mind.	VINCENT	Verily that is truth	12, 127/ 5
herself her own hands.	VINCENT	Forsooth, here was a	12, 128/ 16
own hands kill himself.	VINCENT	Now if a man	12, 131/ 17
a very false illusion.	VINCENT	Verily, Uncle, I well	12, 135/ 8
himself be no man.	VINCENT	This is very true	12, 136/ 16
revelation? ANTHONY Nay, Cousin	Vincent	, ye shall in this	12, 136/ 28
the devil's false delusion.	VINCENT	Indeed, Uncle, I think	12, 137/ 11
while we dream thereof.	VINCENT	This is a pretty	12, 137/ 23
that you be awake?	VINCENT	Marry lo: do I	12, 138/ 4
have done the same?	VINCENT	Yes, that have I	12, 138/ 9
these matters with me?	VINCENT	God's Lord, Uncle, you	12, 138/ 24
do but lie dreaming. %	VINCENT	Well, well, Uncle, though	12, 139/ 11
certainly send some such.	VINCENT	Yet then may this	12, 140/ 5
a false dreaming delusion	VINCENT	Then shall he peradventure	12, 143/ 14
follow Christ no further.	VINCENT	Indeed, Uncle, if this	12, 144/ 23
keep him from it.	VINCENT	In this point, Uncle	12, 145/ 20
of that desperate shame.	VINCENT	Methink, Uncle, that this	12, 147/ 11
falling into sin again.	VINCENT	I think, Uncle, that	12, 148/ 18
friends to bind him.	VINCENT	This is, Uncle, a	12, 149/ 17
dread into his heart.	VINCENT	I pray you, Uncle	12, 151/ 12
more power upon him.	VINCENT	I have heard some	12, 152/ 26
it a long night.	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, so have	12, 157/ 6
were beside our matter.	VINCENT	Verily, mine Uncle, and	12, 160/ 9
poor beggar his fellow.	VINCENT	That will be very	12, 162/ 28
himself far his better?	VINCENT	Yes, Uncle, if the	12, 163/ 14
not need to dread.	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, I like	12, 165/ 18
of all this matter.	VINCENT	Our Lord reward you	12, 166/ 1
the kingdom of God!)	VINCENT	This I suppose very	12, 172/ 1
heart very sore thereon.	VINCENT	This is, Uncle, I	12, 172/ 10
him fourfold as much."	VINCENT	This was, Uncle, a	12, 177/ 1

God's grace well enough.	VINCENT	Marry, Uncle, but some	12, 184/ 3
come with it already.	VINCENT	Forsooth, good Uncle, God	12, 186/ 29
which only now remaineth.	VINCENT	I pray you, good	12, 187/ 15
you tarry not long.	VINCENT	You shall not need	12, 187/ 27
and comfort in tribulation.	VINCENT	Somewhat have I tarried	12, 188/ 4
them from the dogs.	VINCENT	Then are there very	12, 189/ 15
himself over sure therein.	VINCENT	Yet say they, Uncle	12, 189/ 27
with cruel intolerable torments.	VINCENT	Our Lord, Uncle, for	12, 191/ 25
within very few years.	VINCENT	But yet evermore I	12, 193/ 12
Mahomet's false abominable sect.	VINCENT	Verily, mine Uncle, as	12, 195/ 1
faith. The First Chapter	VINCENT	Well fare your heart	12, 196/ 5
out of their heart.	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 199/ 1
counsel upon it now.	VINCENT	In good faith, Uncle	12, 199/ 16
faith, the most perilous.	VINCENT	The more perilous, Uncle	12, 201/ 31
ANTHONY You say, Cousin	Vincent	, therein very truth, and	12, 202/ 7
call unto my mind.	VINCENT	In good faith, Uncle	12, 202/ 17
pain may he suffer?	VINCENT	He may lose, Uncle	12, 203/ 22
was found. Oh! Cousin	Vincent	, if the whole world	12, 207/ 26
three thousand years ago?	VINCENT	Three thousand, Uncle! Nay	12, 208/ 12
ANTHONY We find, Cousin	Vincent	, in full antique stories	12, 208/ 22
surety is so little?	VINCENT	Marry, Uncle, but the	12, 209/ 1
never occupied it after?	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 211/ 1
praise it but slenderly.	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, this is	12, 212/ 29
you, Cousin, tell on.	VINCENT	When I was first	12, 213/ 5
have lent him one.	VINCENT	It needed not, as	12, 215/ 1
what said he, Cousin?	VINCENT	By our Lady! Uncle	12, 215/ 6
you had heard it.	VINCENT	I heard it, Uncle	12, 216/ 16
right angry with them.	VINCENT	God hath indeed, and	12, 217/ 1
to be ruled yet."	VINCENT	Well, Uncle, I wot	12, 220/ 8
him, commandeth him alone.	VINCENT	Yet it doth them	12, 220/ 25
thus. The Thirteenth Chapter	VINCENT	Verily, good Uncle, this	12, 225/ 24
persecution. The Fourteenth Chapter	VINCENT	I cannot in good	12, 228/ 4
you have at once?	VINCENT	Since you put it	12, 229/ 10
pleasure of your body?	VINCENT	What surety can a	12, 231/ 28
false of their promise?	VINCENT	That must I needs	12, 232/ 27
all your substance still?	VINCENT	Yea, then. ANTHONY What	12, 233/ 8
ask you, how long?	VINCENT	How long? As long	12, 233/ 12
his favor, lose all.	VINCENT	Well, a man would	12, 233/ 21
them from you again?	VINCENT	Verily, I suppose, no	12, 234/ 1
you would now eschew?	VINCENT	Forsooth, I think, that	12, 234/ 7
substance from you then?	VINCENT	No, in good faith	12, 234/ 15
at all? Not God?	VINCENT	God? What, yes, pardie	12, 234/ 19
enjoy any benefit in?	VINCENT	God is gracious, and	12, 235/ 28

and destroy his soul?	VINCENT	This is, good Uncle	12, 237/ 20
never find it out.	VINCENT	Marry, Uncle, that way	12, 238/ 14
what would come thereon.	VINCENT	Then were they more	12, 239/ 1
and steal it away.	VINCENT	Why where should they	12, 239/ 9
out of his hand?	VINCENT	These things are, Uncle	12, 240/ 13
to live wretches forever.	VINCENT	In good faith, good	12, 242/ 11
of all his goods.	VINCENT	What thing may that	12, 243/ 4
pain. The Seventeenth Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, as for	12, 244/ 26
was falling towards us?	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 249/ 23
I remember, the first.	VINCENT	I pray you, good	12, 250/ 21
our good will thereto.	VINCENT	That is, Uncle, soon	12, 254/ 10
give us everlasting liberty.	VINCENT	Well fare you, good	12, 255/ 1
going whither he would.	VINCENT	Yes, by Saint Mary	12, 255/ 17
of those painful accidents.	VINCENT	I am sorry that	12, 256/ 27
into any other place.	VINCENT	Very well said, as	12, 257/ 24
ask you one question.	VINCENT	What is that, Uncle	12, 258/ 1
room to walk in?	VINCENT	What question is it	12, 258/ 8
day out of prison?	VINCENT	What one man, Uncle	12, 258/ 17
visit poor prisoners seldom.	VINCENT	No by my troth	12, 258/ 22
In good faith, Cousin	Vincent	, though I say it	12, 259/ 2
know of the other.	VINCENT	That were, Uncle, a	12, 259/ 13
restrained in prison both.	VINCENT	Yea but, Uncle, both	12, 260/ 18
lieth in the stocks.	VINCENT	But they may go	12, 260/ 28
twain in prison too.	VINCENT	Well, Uncle, if every	12, 262/ 1
thine heart, good Cousin	Vincent	. There was in good	12, 262/ 20
we never the nearer.	VINCENT	Nay, by my troth	12, 263/ 9
that is in that.	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 263/ 27
a prisoner or no?	VINCENT	This man, quoth he	12, 264/ 8
he should; now, Cousin	Vincent	, what would you call	12, 264/ 26
and think yourself deceived.	VINCENT	Nay by my troth	12, 265/ 3
is thus hardly handled?	VINCENT	By our Lady! Uncle	12, 265/ 19
sophistry first, or not?	VINCENT	Nay verily, this is	12, 266/ 6
verily thus, or not?	VINCENT	This is, Uncle, very	12, 266/ 16
it very truth indeed?	VINCENT	Nay, this is no	12, 267/ 1
himself wot not whither?	VINCENT	Yes, in good faith	12, 267/ 21
kept undoubtedly for death.	VINCENT	But yet, Uncle, in	12, 269/ 1
deed. The Twentieth Chapter	VINCENT	In good faith, Uncle	12, 270/ 14
that is in that.	VINCENT	Indeed, Uncle, truth it	12, 271/ 14
will grant me too.	VINCENT	That will I not	12, 271/ 24
and so sore abhorreth.	VINCENT	The remnant will I	12, 274/ 5
should there be then.	VINCENT	I cannot, Uncle, in	12, 275/ 23
death. The Twenty-first Chapter	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle (our Lord	12, 280/ 17
either shame or pain.	VINCENT	Without doubt, Uncle, a	12, 283/ 8

for to be dead.	VINCENT	That were, Uncle, a	12, 284/ 10
as I can remember.	VINCENT	Forsooth, Uncle, I would	12, 286/ 4
imputed to his fault.	VINCENT	Surely, Uncle, this seemeth	12, 287/ 1
this afternoon here before.	VINCENT	Verily, Uncle, that is	12, 287/ 18
that other honorable sort?	VINCENT	Nay by my troth	12, 289/ 25
faith. The Twenty-fourth Chapter	VINCENT	In good faith, Uncle	12, 292/ 13
painful death in hell?	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 294/ 13
manner a momentary pain.	VINCENT	Every man, Uncle, naturally	12, 297/ 1
far the longer too.	VINCENT	I heard, Uncle, of	12, 297/ 9
full surely pay therefor.	VINCENT	He shall peradventure, Uncle	12, 300/ 16
he forsook his faith.	VINCENT	No, but he may	12, 300/ 25
even at his ease.	VINCENT	Nay, Uncle, this is	12, 301/ 18
able to turn us.	VINCENT	By my troth, Uncle	12, 304/ 21
feel myself somewhat weary.	VINCENT	Forsooth, good Uncle, this	12, 320/ 5
joy. For he saith, "	Vincenti	dabo edere de ligno	12, 309/ 12
death. He saith also, "	Vincenti	dabo manna absconditum, et	12, 309/ 18
to work in his	vineyard	toward night, at such	12, 91/ 27
remember, that into God's	vineyard	there goeth no man	12, 92/ 5
abide the defiling and	violation	of their chastity. But	12, 142/ 3
do her any manner	violence	by force, and commit	12, 141/ 28
and shoved in by	violence	. And of truth, while	12, 224/ 10
fraud, and part by	violence	too) divers parts diversely	12, 273/ 5
is it but the	violent	restraint of a man	12, 252/ 7
death, and escape that	violent	death, and then he	12, 300/ 26
ease. For evermore a	violent	death is painful. ANTHONY	12, 301/ 2
shall not avoid a	violent	death thereby. For God	12, 301/ 4
to a death as	violent	by some other way	12, 301/ 6
so painful, as the	violent	. ANTHONY By my troth	12, 301/ 20
commonly natural is a	violent	death to every man	12, 301/ 23
pain that dieth a	violent	death; it would, I	12, 302/ 1
pain that with the	violent	death riddeth the man	12, 302/ 8
natural death and the	violent	? For the matter that	12, 302/ 24
the fear of the	violent	death forsaketh the faith	12, 302/ 26
nor any woman that	violently	pursueth him by force	12, 142/ 5
though the devil's escheator	violently	take them from him	12, 227/ 30
Prophet: "Non relinquet Dominus	virgam	peccatorum super sortem iustorum	12, 49/ 5
be bereaved of their	virginity	. And albeit that he	12, 141/ 26
bereave him of his	virginity	: nor never find we	12, 142/ 6
that certain holy, virtuous	virgins	, in time of persecution	12, 141/ 23
stead, or less. This	virtue	of faith can neither	12, 12/ 24
and for every such	virtue	as shall serve us	12, 21/ 11
and by grace make	virtue	of necessity, and make	12, 26/ 7
may be matter of	virtue	and matter of vice	12, 49/ 10

Lazarus no very great	virtue	by name, nor to	12, 56/ 1
may be matter of	virtue	, or else matter of	12, 64/ 19
wealthy man hath another	virtue	in the stead of	12, 73/ 12
for his wealth, his	virtue	is not like yet	12, 74/ 6
very well of old,	virtue	standeth in things of	12, 74/ 8
highly rejoiced in her	virtue	. So came she to	12, 80/ 6
eutrapelia, is a good	virtue	, serving to refresh the	12, 82/ 19
hath the name of	virtue	in a reasonable creature	12, 130/ 10
a man of singular	virtue	, and that it were	12, 131/ 3
token of any good	virtue	behind us, but are	12, 159/ 6
may be some other	virtue	beside, wherein the rich	12, 175/ 23
necessity to make a	virtue	that he may be	12, 201/ 19
and the having of	virtue	make a man virtuous	12, 206/ 11
you said, make a	virtue	of necessity. But in	12, 228/ 12
soul and bring forth	virtues	in the branches of	12, 13/ 18
caritas" (Of the three	virtues	, faith, hope, and charity	12, 40/ 2
hath in all those	virtues	of a wealthy man	12, 71/ 10
againward, in the fore-rehearsed	virtues	of his. For it	12, 71/ 11
have somewhat weighed the	virtues	of prosperity, let us	12, 73/ 3
heavenly reward, above the	virtues	(the merit and cause	12, 75/ 2
fell, as those two	virtues	are wont always to	12, 127/ 16
in earth in other	virtues	far under him, as	12, 175/ 25
times to some spiritual	virtues	, very contrary to those	12, 282/ 6
hath put such a	virtuous	well ordered appetite in	12, 16/ 25
long lived a very	virtuous	life, and had at	12, 32/ 4
man doth those good	virtuous	deeds, if we consider	12, 72/ 4
and her brother. Very	virtuous	was this lady, and	12, 80/ 1
and of a very	virtuous	place, a close religion	12, 80/ 1
in like wise very	virtuous	too, and had been	12, 80/ 3
Cassian, that very good	virtuous	man, rehearseth in a	12, 84/ 5
and well-learned, and very	virtuous	too. But see now	12, 90/ 8
knoweth for well-learned and	virtuous	, and especially in the	12, 121/ 17
and among the other	virtuous	monks and anchorites that	12, 129/ 15
from such other good,	virtuous	business, as by the	12, 133/ 24
rehearseth that certain holy,	virtuous	virgins, in time of	12, 141/ 23
done, if some good	virtuous	folk, such as himself	12, 146/ 30
keep himself in good	virtuous	business and good virtuous	12, 156/ 28
virtuous business and good	virtuous	company, and abide in	12, 156/ 29
the mouth of some	virtuous	ghostly father have such	12, 164/ 13
very good folk and	virtuous	that are in the	12, 169/ 30
the counsel of good	virtuous	men, though he neither	12, 186/ 15
in reward of that	virtuous	diligence, that through such	12, 198/ 28
virtue make a man	virtuous	: how can those things	12, 206/ 12

or for any good	virtuous	purpose, this persecution of	12, 225/ 19
never so good and	virtuous	before, and flattered they	12, 228/ 23
those that are very	virtuous	, are yet in a	12, 308/ 29
have so long lived	virtuously	, and are so learned	12, 3/ 22
good counsel, well and	virtuously	withstood it, and been	12, 122/ 25
abomination they well and	virtuously	had thereat), but the	12, 150/ 19
that matter saith: "Irruit	virtus	Domini in Sampsonem" (The	12, 141/ 17
continuo desinimus esse, et	virtutis	quidem nullum signum valuimus	12, 158/ 28
times make a great	visage	of war when he	12, 189/ 6
he had made his	visage	before, he must in	12, 215/ 13
either have made the	visage	less dolorous than he	12, 215/ 14
should prove that the	vision	which moveth him is	12, 135/ 6
by such a marvelous	vision	induced to believe that	12, 136/ 22
him perceive that his	vision	is but an illusion	12, 136/ 25
and with a marvelous	vision	delude one, and make	12, 137/ 6
he knoweth that his	vision	is God's true revelation	12, 137/ 9
how he knoweth his	vision	for a true revelation	12, 137/ 25
he had many strange	visions	appearing unto him: if	12, 131/ 4
deceived, and that his	visions	be no godly revelations	12, 135/ 20
in this country would	visit	their friends lying in	12, 3/ 10
friends that come to	visit	and comfort him must	12, 18/ 28
I see well, you	visit	poor prisoners seldom. VINCENT	12, 258/ 21
into a prison to	visit	of her charity a	12, 277/ 7
to God for his	visitation	. If you reckon me	12, 71/ 5
man's soul the personal	visiting	of poor prisoners doth	12, 259/ 7
quia recipisti bona in	vita	tua, et Lazarus similiter	12, 55/ 21
dabo edere de ligno	vite	" (To him that overcometh	12, 309/ 12
cunctorum admonetur homo, et	vivens	cogitat quid futurum sit	12, 69/ 12
videbit me homo, et	vivet	" (There shall no man	12, 308/ 23
Whereof the scripture saith, "	Vocabunt	mortem, et mors fugiet	12, 304/ 5
saints, that with one	voice	in a manner say	12, 43/ 25
hear him yet, his	voice	was so loud and	12, 94/ 2
whom they gave their	voice	. And now saith our	12, 310/ 4
place was by the	voices	, in some place by	12, 309/ 26
mountain of tribulation to	void	from the place where	12, 13/ 21
shall come hence so	void	of all good works	12, 36/ 3
timore nocturno a sagitta	volante	in die, a negocio	12, 105/ 18
the Prophet: "A sagitta	volante	in die" for methinketh	12, 157/ 4
veritas eius, a sagitta	volante	in die" (The truth	12, 157/ 18
te misi sunt, quoties	volui	congregare te quemadmodum gallina	12, 104/ 8
saith St. Paul: "Qui	volunt	divites fieri, incidunt in	12, 168/ 7
Saint Paul saith: "Qui	volunt	divites fieri, incidunt in	12, 170/ 29
Saint Paul saith, "Qui	volunt	divites fieri," etc. (They	12, 171/ 10

writeth unto Timothy: "Qui	volunt	divites fieri, incidunt in	12, 223/ 30
a good man, or	voluntary	affliction, either of body	12, 52/ 28
restitution, almsdeed is but	voluntary	. Therefore it might seem	12, 177/ 7
the flesh to filthy,	voluptuous	living, the devil useth	12, 150/ 9
less by the filthy	voluptuous	appetites of the flesh	12, 306/ 7
there his old filthy	voluptuous	fashion, he will say	12, 307/ 19
the remembrance of these	voluptuous	pleasures (of which abomination	12, 307/ 29
a shadow) for which	voluptuous	pleasures he would here	12, 308/ 2
it not out again,	vomit	it not up, nor	12, 296/ 22
lust, is ready to	vomit	, if it happen him	12, 307/ 27
his, "Onerosi consolatores estis	vos	" (Burdenous and heavy comforters	12, 32/ 13
his disciples: "Mundus gaudebit,	vos	autem dolebitis: sed tristitia	12, 70/ 26
ut quum defeceritis, recipiant	vos	in aeterna tabernacula" (Make	12, 175/ 18
Paul, "qui non patitur	vos	temptare, supra id quod	12, 247/ 18
Deus, qui non patitur	vos	tentari supra id quod	12, 278/ 27
autem mihi manere propter	vos	." But of all these	12, 284/ 19
Saint Paul counseleth, "Non	vosmet	defendentes charissimi" (Defend not	12, 34/ 6
chastiseth, nor never do	vouchsafe	to defile his hands	12, 43/ 20
too, that God would	vouchsafe	to send them all	12, 46/ 19
pray you, good Uncle,	vouchsafe	to proceed in our	12, 85/ 7
so much as to	vouchsafe	to think thereon. Some	12, 155/ 4
to devour him, would	vouchsafe	to regard the biting	12, 318/ 12
glad that God had	vouchsafed	to do them the	12, 291/ 1
made after a solemn	vow	to myself, that if	12, 214/ 14
made of charity this	voyage	for his sake to	12, 132/ 23
faith, Uncle, that his	voyage	shall be hither. Howbeit	12, 188/ 11
brought out but a	vulgar	and common commendation, would	12, 213/ 27
Savior counseleth, "Si qui	vult	tecum in iudicio contendere	12, 34/ 7
unto us all, "Qui	vult	meus esse discipulus, tollat	12, 43/ 10
habebitis vobiscum, quibus quum	vultis	, benefacere potestis" (Poor men	12, 179/ 23
do I not now	wag	my hand, shake my	12, 138/ 5
now, for you shall	wail	and weep). "Est tempus	12, 41/ 31
you shall weep and	wail	). But he saith on	12, 70/ 23
they that weep and	wail	, for they shall be	12, 70/ 25
the city, but they	wailed	, and did painful penance	12, 95/ 28
house of weeping and	wailing	for some man's death	12, 69/ 13
have labored in my	wailing	, I shall every night	12, 96/ 21
that he should not	wake	him no more. To	12, 115/ 13
boisterously shog him and	wake	him, and so shake	12, 132/ 5
trow you, when you	wake	and rise, laugh as	12, 138/ 20
world. And when I	wake	I will again come	12, 187/ 11
to have made you	wake	too soon: but especially	12, 188/ 7
children do that are	waked	ere they list to	12, 132/ 7

that we shall drink.	Waking	in good business is	12, 57/ 17
thing while we be	waking	and look thereon, and	12, 137/ 20
so verily thought myself	waking	. ANTHONY And will you	12, 138/ 18
verily that you be	waking	and talking of these	12, 138/ 23
be sure to be	waking	, but that you have	12, 139/ 7
things that are done	waking	, and the things that	12, 139/ 21
deed while we be	waking	. And he that is	12, 139/ 24
talking with him, well	waking	, and not dream it	12, 142/ 19
considering thereof is in	waking	a daily common thing	12, 142/ 23
among folk that are	waking	, and so seldom happing	12, 143/ 4
it for a true	waking	revelation, and not a	12, 143/ 13
but talketh with me	waking	. ANTHONY Without doubt, Cousin	12, 143/ 19
nay, Cousin, nay: there	walk	ye somewhat wide; for	12, 34/ 4
in this world, and	walk	hence alone, he wotteth	12, 59/ 24
and in the night	walk	all the beasts of	12, 108/ 4
that the lions' whelps	walk	about roaring in the	12, 108/ 7
that in the night	walk	only the lions' whelps	12, 109/ 23
that if a man	walk	through the wood in	12, 109/ 25
cause; for while there	walk	in that night not	12, 110/ 30
by night rise and	walk	about their chamber in	12, 143/ 24
less than one week,	walk	out again as poor	12, 163/ 21
the soul beginneth to	walk	fast away. In these	12, 167/ 2
whither. For verily they	walk	round about, as it	12, 167/ 14
this devil of business	walk	about in this busy	12, 167/ 28
a great way to	walk	about before they should	12, 168/ 3
great way yet to	walk	. But God said unto	12, 168/ 20
it, when their words	walk	so large toward the	12, 192/ 17
they must arise and	walk	. And sometimes their authority	12, 222/ 6
what country soever we	walk	in this world, we	12, 251/ 19
man may be let	walk	at large where he	12, 256/ 2
chamber, but although his	walk	were right large, and	12, 257/ 14
the less room to	walk	in? VINCENT What question	12, 258/ 7
the whole castle to	walk	in? ANTHONY Methinketh verily	12, 258/ 11
his liberty, and may	walk	where he will, is	12, 259/ 18
that may without let,	walk	further upon other men's	12, 260/ 6
his best liberty may	walk	upon his own. And	12, 260/ 7
at free liberty to	walk	where they will, but	12, 260/ 12
that if they would	walk	in some place, neither	12, 260/ 13
have way enough to	walk	: the one in his	12, 260/ 20
highway, where they may	walk	till they be both	12, 260/ 21
the whole castle to	walk	in; and yet you	12, 260/ 25
while he walketh here,	walk	he never so loose	12, 267/ 27
because of the large	walk	) men call it liberty	12, 269/ 21

list to respite us)	walk	about in the prison	12, 272/ 25
have less room to	walk	in, and to have	12, 276/ 16
and better too, that	walk	about the world. And	12, 277/ 1
backs forever, and not	walk	therewith where they will	12, 286/ 22
same way must he	walk	). And what was the	12, 311/ 20
him then as he	walked	prowling for his gear	12, 118/ 24
they were not far	walked	from the beginning, and	12, 168/ 2
same way that Christ	walked	, the same way must	12, 311/ 20
way by which he	walked	into heaven, himself showeth	12, 311/ 21
of his that willfully	walketh	abroad in the kite's	12, 104/ 18
is called business, busily	walketh	about, and such folk	12, 167/ 3
quo vadit" (He that	walketh	in darkneses wotteth not	12, 167/ 11
is called business that	walketh	about in these two	12, 169/ 22
that at such liberty	walketh	about the park. ANTHONY	12, 265/ 23
all the while he	walketh	here, walk he never	12, 267/ 27
of God's gracious forgiveness	walketh	in the ready way	12, 299/ 8
nor of the business	walking	about in darkneses, nor	12, 105/ 21
cow in a close	walking	with her young calf	12, 119/ 5
tenebris" (From the business	walking	in the darkness): and	12, 165/ 26
is to wit, business	walking	in the darkness. The	12, 166/ 9
afear'd) of the business	walking	about in the darkneses	12, 166/ 17
this devil, called business (	walking	about in the darkneses	12, 167/ 9
of these fleshly folk	walking	in this busy pleasant	12, 168/ 4
that those that are	walking	about in this busy	12, 168/ 27
yet while they were	walking	therein, they would not	12, 169/ 12
worldly busy folk are	walking	about in this round	12, 169/ 20
is to say, business,	walking	about in the two	12, 170/ 5
the Prophet calleth business	walking	in the darkness: if	12, 186/ 7
the Prophet calleth business,	walking	about in the darkneses	12, 186/ 22
own. And as for	walking	out abroad upon other	12, 260/ 8
be both weary of	walking	ere any man say	12, 260/ 22
universally prisoned at large,	walking	where we will round	12, 271/ 1
every side without any	wall	in the world, yet	12, 272/ 20
never came on the	wall	, nor looked out of	12, 275/ 15
stable and strengthen the	walls	of our hearts against	12, 5/ 24
and round about the	walls	, that in these things	12, 277/ 10
they never so fain	wander	about and seek it	12, 266/ 22
in the world, yet	wander	we never so far	12, 272/ 20
mad ways our mind	wandereth	the while! Yet wot	12, 65/ 24
but our little while	wandering	, God would that we	12, 41/ 18
which is but a	wandering	about for a while	12, 273/ 19
failed him when he	wanted	his hair, yet had	12, 141/ 13
and wasteth away her	wanton	flesh, and beautifieth her	12, 29/ 15

fall, first into such	wanton	folly in multiplying wives	12, 53/ 11
in wealth they be	wanton	and forget God, and	12, 59/ 11
his life, leave his	wanton	lusts, and do penance	12, 60/ 11
at the first into	wanton	idle tales. And of	12, 83/ 3
we feel it wax	wanton	and begin to rebel	12, 93/ 5
not disposed to be	wanton	in his flesh, when	12, 95/ 25
some were haply so	wanton	, that when he happeth	12, 97/ 11
as I said, so	wanton	, that we forget where	12, 272/ 29
death, dieth like a	wanton	even at his ease	12, 301/ 8
and keep it from	wantonness	, I would in good	12, 95/ 19
sore disposed to the	wantonness	of her flesh, that	12, 96/ 2
and thereby wax with	wantonness	so forgetful of their	12, 269/ 28
strengthen us in this	war	, but also that as	12, 38/ 15
was once in the	war	with the king, then	12, 109/ 30
a great visage of	war	when he mindeth it	12, 189/ 6
serve him in his	war	. But as for those	12, 190/ 19
he bringeth up in	war	, and some young children	12, 191/ 9
very battle and deadly	war	indeed. These tokens were	12, 192/ 31
are meet for the	war	, first were wont, as	12, 195/ 6
danger and peril of	war	, wherein their part is	12, 222/ 3
become through chance of	war	bound unto a man	12, 253/ 16
come by chance of	war	) cometh yet in very	12, 254/ 1
mutable chance of the	war	) to show much humanity	12, 257/ 5
to sit well and	warm	with a cup and	12, 78/ 25
surety very well and	warm	under the covering of	12, 104/ 3
himself close in his	warm	den, and blow out	12, 133/ 20
lie now in your	warm	bed asleep again and	12, 138/ 21
are full of young	warm	, lusty blood and other	12, 150/ 8
ere we be well	warm	there, down we come	12, 158/ 2
within a little as	warm	. It maketh us have	12, 210/ 8
his head half so	warm	, as to keep on	12, 221/ 10
round about for the	warm	sun of grace to	12, 241/ 10
troth, that unto a	warm	faithful man one thing	12, 242/ 26
his ease in a	warm	bed, as the other	12, 274/ 21
had made it so	warm	, both under the feet	12, 277/ 10
our whole host was	warned	to arm them in	12, 110/ 4
as they were well	warned	before that they should	12, 238/ 24
And that were they	warned	by him, that they	12, 238/ 25
he giveth us good	warning	not to be bold	12, 22/ 22
make haste and give	warning	to the camp, than	12, 110/ 15
rest in giving him	warning	of the devil's sleights	12, 131/ 28
hath given you plain	warning	already by St. Paul	12, 230/ 5
say, to give you	warning	of the thing that	12, 246/ 6

else to give him	warning	to be at a	12, 278/ 7
gave us so good	warning	before, when he said	12, 303/ 6
we cannot so well	warrant	that mind for a	12, 16/ 12
go, good son, I	warrant	thee, I have sent	12, 46/ 3
dare be bold to	warrant	him that the pain	12, 51/ 27
therefore will I not	warrant	it; but surely we	12, 53/ 10
no such fool, I	warrant	thee, son. For I	12, 116/ 8
are not weak, I	warrant	you, but their stomachs	12, 116/ 16
what you say, I	warrant	you. ANTHONY Then will	12, 118/ 15
not that, Cousin, I	warrant	you, for this piece	12, 166/ 6
I would not, I	warrant	you, be so foolish	12, 220/ 5
he would not, I	warrant	you, leave you so	12, 230/ 23
way they will, I	warrant	you, not forget, as	12, 238/ 15
in a manner well	warrant	that there should no	12, 300/ 12
I can make no	warrantise	of myself, seeing that	12, 245/ 2
that without any bold	warrantise	of ourselves, or foolish	12, 247/ 5
part of a wise	warrior's	fight, to flee from	12, 155/ 1
with occasions of his	wars	he pillesh them with	12, 191/ 4
Turk truly in his	wars	against all Christian kings	12, 229/ 28
I shall every night	wash	my bed with my	12, 96/ 21
the Temple, wherein they	washed	the sheep for the	12, 45/ 18
his painful cross, he	washed	us there all clean	12, 94/ 10
spoiling, burning, and laying	waste	all the way that	12, 6/ 25
but are consumed, and	wasted	, and come to naught	12, 159/ 7
wot well) damnable, or	wastefully	misspend them about worldly	12, 224/ 15
bones to rattle, and	wasteth	away her wanton flesh	12, 29/ 14
also to fast and	watch	and pray for him	12, 44/ 24
he go fast, and	watch	, and pray for himself	12, 44/ 26
amend, and fast, and	watch	, and pray, and take	12, 45/ 2
man to fast, to	watch	, and pray, both for	12, 52/ 9
sleep-like merit, as his	watch	and his prayer, no	12, 66/ 28
kept with such sure	watch	laid upon him, that	12, 265/ 7
misery, in many nights'	watch	, in hunger and thirst	12, 310/ 28
too. Thus stood we	watching	all the remnant of	12, 110/ 18
and after their holy	watchword	spoken on both sides	12, 80/ 7
draweth down under the	water	with him, and there	12, 15/ 14
him not under the	water	. Some young lovely lady	12, 29/ 7
weeping world, must we	water	our seed with the	12, 42/ 6
tarry to see the	water	stirred. And when his	12, 45/ 18
begin to stir the	water	of his heart, and	12, 45/ 20
with a drop of	water	falling from his finger's	12, 55/ 18
wise, nor send his	water	to no cunning man	12, 63/ 2
all clean with the	water	of his sweet side	12, 94/ 10

my couch will I	water	). But what should I	12, 96/ 22
the moonshine in the	water	, and do but make	12, 116/ 7
secret rocks under the	water	on both sides. If	12, 120/ 14
force, ran into a	water	and drowned themselves, rather	12, 141/ 25
also in such wise	water	them with the wise	12, 282/ 15
the holy blood and	water	whereof his holy sacraments	12, 312/ 31
a reed ready to	wave	with every wind, nor	12, 205/ 15
sore wrought, and the	waves	rose very high, and	12, 301/ 10
die in rest!" The	waves	so troubled him there	12, 301/ 14
to die, because the	waves	would not let him	12, 301/ 16
of our faith to	wax	lukewarm, or rather key-cold	12, 13/ 8
lest when he would	wax	never the better he	12, 45/ 24
the better he would	wax	much the worse, and	12, 45/ 24
smooth, sweet, and courteous,	wax	angry, rough, froward, and	12, 45/ 25
them toward him, then	wax	they wood, and draw	12, 59/ 13
a while thereof, men	wax	almost weary, and as	12, 83/ 20
when we feel it	wax	wanton and begin to	12, 93/ 5
be God!) their women	wax	there now so mannish	12, 93/ 20
weak scrupulous conscience would	wax	offended withal, and so	12, 116/ 12
him, so that he	wax	not wayward, as children	12, 132/ 7
and perceive. For they	wax	more proud, more wayward	12, 135/ 26
good deed will he	wax	angry. Then is it	12, 153/ 7
one, ere the morning	wax	light; the other, when	12, 166/ 22
sort asunder, that they	wax	not over well acquainted	12, 189/ 1
and endure the pain,	wax	he never so wroth	12, 201/ 16
if they would after	wax	angry with them therefor	12, 217/ 3
every day shall you	wax	elder than other. And	12, 233/ 19
parcel thereof, and thereby	wax	with wantonness so forgetful	12, 269/ 28
for a time we	wax	, as I said, so	12, 272/ 29
fervor of our faith	wax	so cold, and our	12, 281/ 6
torments there, we would	wax	so feared of that	12, 315/ 19
like to follow, I	waxed	therewith myself suddenly somewhat	12, 9/ 9
about none amendment, but	waxed	worse and worse, so	12, 62/ 15
his shrift, when he	waxed	ahungred, saw a sow	12, 117/ 17
him, that the man	waxed	wrath at last, and	12, 125/ 11
With which answer Jupiter	waxed	so angry, that he	12, 285/ 28
the world is here	waxen	such, and so great	12, 3/ 17
lest you should have	waxen	weaker, and more sick	12, 78/ 17
to pusillanimity, and was	waxen	that kind of the	12, 130/ 4
or such, he is	waxen	worse since such revelations	12, 135/ 24
unto them all, suddenly	waxen	good. For he made	12, 176/ 25
his theft and be	waxen	a true man first	12, 239/ 15
less than lukewarm, or	waxen	even key-cold), we may	12, 248/ 19

marvel though you be	waxen	weary. For I have	12, 320/ 7
for the same, and	waxeth	sorry, not for that	12, 25/ 28
affection toward heavenly joys	waxeth	wonderful cold. If dread	12, 83/ 23
bush to him that	waxeth	once afeard, seemeth a	12, 109/ 27
over an high bridge,	waxeth	so afeard through his	12, 154/ 15
other, when the evening	waxeth	dark. Two times of	12, 166/ 22
ere ever the wind	waxeth	boisterous; so methink I	12, 192/ 2
moderate fear, lest with	waxing	overbold, and setting the	12, 170/ 12
to them, use the	way	that I may well	12, 3/ 12
laying waste all the	way	that his army cometh	12, 6/ 25
receipts. For without this	way	taken with them, they	12, 11/ 7
would fall in our	way	again, and so wot	12, 19/ 23
strength at the least	way	to bear it patiently	12, 21/ 18
brought it in my	way	. But rather would I	12, 33/ 17
an hostler by the	way	and die in a	12, 41/ 23
pulleth his mind another	way	, though the man be	12, 65/ 14
For he that this	way	taketh, cannot go but	12, 76/ 19
me to go my	way	and to seek some	12, 79/ 15
I, therefore, take another	way	with you; for I	12, 80/ 25
we should go some	way	to work, a thing	12, 85/ 14
that they take this	way	against fasting and other	12, 96/ 11
so be, that their	way	be not wrong, but	12, 99/ 8
out so easy a	way	to heaven, as to	12, 99/ 9
man, to adventure that	way	with them. But such	12, 99/ 14
as fear, lest that	way	be not sure, and	12, 99/ 15
thing fall in our	way	, with the treating of	12, 105/ 13
to fall in their	way	. And though they be	12, 108/ 10
die therefor, by the	way	that my sinful soul	12, 119/ 10
is there none other	way	, but adventure after the	12, 135/ 1
seek such a pleasant	way	as the party should	12, 135/ 11
come by the one	way	or the other, to	12, 135/ 15
go somewhat a shorter	way	to work, if you	12, 137/ 3
come by a forbidden	way	, by which without other	12, 142/ 13
tell you by what	way	he knoweth that his	12, 142/ 16
can then no other	way	see, but either bind	12, 143/ 25
thought and dullness, what	way	were there to be	12, 145/ 23
together again, that the	way	is not perceived in	12, 159/ 4
of God by the	way	) the soul that flieth	12, 159/ 25
they neither wot which	way	they go, nor whither	12, 167/ 13
had yet a great	way	to walk about before	12, 168/ 3
had had a great	way	yet to walk. But	12, 168/ 20
been wearied in the	way	of wickedness). And yet	12, 169/ 11
turned from his wicked	way	and may live, he	12, 174/ 9

have an open ready	way	into almost the remnant	12, 193/ 9
these terrible things, what	way	shall we take in	12, 204/ 21
upon some pretty proper	way	, to bring it in	12, 213/ 19
men would use this	way	with them, that this	12, 218/ 24
those that seek the	way	to rise and grow	12, 222/ 14
loseth them, by no	way	could he bestow them	12, 227/ 23
in that other good	way	that he would, yet	12, 227/ 28
the taking of this	way	fall in the same	12, 234/ 5
is the very straight	way	toward the taking of	12, 236/ 10
VINCENT Marry, Uncle, that	way	they will, I warrant	12, 238/ 15
and either findeth a	way	that men shall not	12, 246/ 19
also. And therefore which	way	God will take with	12, 247/ 3
for us a sure	way	. For "Fidelis est Deus	12, 247/ 17
with the temptation a	way	out). For either, as	12, 247/ 21
will both provide a	way	out for us, and	12, 248/ 14
if we take the	way	that I have told	12, 248/ 23
to take an orderly	way	therein. And as yourself	12, 256/ 29
and hold on his	way	. But forasmuch, Cousin, as	12, 260/ 11
and the other have	way	enough to walk: the	12, 260/ 19
possibly can find any	way	, whereby they may escape	12, 266/ 23
far about therein, the	way	to get out at	12, 272/ 21
with the temptation a	way	out). But now if	12, 279/ 2
by divers means. One	way	, by the means of	12, 281/ 26
that all along the	way	that ye were going	12, 289/ 11
one side of the	way	a rabble of ragged	12, 289/ 12
would you let your	way	by your will, weening	12, 289/ 20
or hold on your	way	with a good cheer	12, 289/ 22
of Christ, went their	way	from the council joyful	12, 291/ 1
walketh in the ready	way	toward his salvation. But	12, 299/ 8
violent by some other	way	. Howbeit, I see well	12, 301/ 6
ipse ambulare" (The same	way	that Christ walked, the	12, 311/ 20
Christ walked, the same	way	must he walk). And	12, 311/ 20
And what was the	way	by which he walked	12, 311/ 21
heaven, himself showeth what	way	it was that his	12, 311/ 22
passion, and by that	way	enter into his kingdom	12, 311/ 25
ravish it all another	way	, that as a man	12, 314/ 24
and that yet our	way	should lie through marvelous	12, 315/ 25
kill us by the	way	, both all the Turk's	12, 315/ 29
Well, Cousin, whether every	way-walking	beggar be by this	12, 259/ 21
he were but a	wayfaring	man that I received	12, 182/ 25
but as pilgrims and	wayfaring	men. And if I	12, 251/ 20
And then, if these	ways	be taken for the	12, 19/ 6
and comfort by which	ways	himself shall best like	12, 23/ 2

be discontinued by more	ways	than you would before	12, 51/ 3
him, maketh many wise	ways	as he weeneth, and	12, 61/ 22
God, how many mad	ways	our mind wandereth the	12, 65/ 23
trains a thousand subtle	ways	, and of his open	12, 101/ 2
sundry folks by sundry	ways	. But the cause wherefore	12, 123/ 21
comfort, he may find	ways	enough in such wise	12, 148/ 13
temptation by many more	ways	than one. ANTHONY That	12, 148/ 20
long together. By these	ways	also he maketh those	12, 189/ 3
but by all evil	ways	that he can invent	12, 224/ 13
the meanwhile all other	ways	, save escaping, yet he	12, 264/ 24
which of all these	ways	shall be taken with	12, 278/ 22
that he wax not	wayward	, as children do that	12, 132/ 7
wax more proud, more	wayward	, more envious, suspicious, misjudging	12, 135/ 27
of wit, and in	waywardness	. And therefore was their	12, 69/ 29
of God be a	weak	worker with Almighty God	12, 12/ 28
a man were very	weak	, spoken, as you said	12, 79/ 18
brethren as for their	weak	scrupulous conscience would wax	12, 116/ 11
whose consciences are not	weak	, I warrant you, but	12, 116/ 16
of strength, but also	weak	women and children. And	12, 316/ 15
that we be too	weak	, let us tell him	12, 318/ 16
you should have waxen	weaker	, and more sick thereafter	12, 78/ 17
so sore desireth our	weal	, that as man might	12, 22/ 25
sendeth it for his	weal	, and thereby shall he	12, 76/ 3
serveth for the pleasure,	weal	, or commodity of the	12, 203/ 10
matter of the common	weal	in a right solemn	12, 213/ 30
are matter of worldly	wealth	; and taken from us	12, 10/ 4
God sometime that worldly	wealth	is with one (that	12, 28/ 30
much weight of worldly	wealth	the man may bear	12, 29/ 1
continueth always still in	wealth	, discontinued with no tribulation	12, 40/ 19
and ease, game, pleasure,	wealth	, and felicity. For they	12, 41/ 21
of this world's wretched	wealth	, were not yet more	12, 41/ 26
all their days in	wealth	, and in a moment	12, 42/ 27
not have both continual	wealth	in this world and	12, 43/ 26
his riches and his	wealth	for that God would	12, 47/ 11
his friend should have	wealth	, but for the show	12, 47/ 12
in honor and in	wealth	; yea, and when he	12, 47/ 17
he went into such	wealth	that Lazarus, which died	12, 47/ 18
unkindness; and yet where	wealth	will not bring them	12, 48/ 17
good men God sendeth	wealth	here also, and they	12, 48/ 22
them. Some will in	wealth	fall into folly. "Homo	12, 48/ 29
that in either state,	wealth	or tribulation may be	12, 49/ 9
token, but whether continual	wealth	in this world without	12, 49/ 13
To prove that perpetual	wealth	should be no evil	12, 49/ 25

is an interruption of	wealth	, prosperity (which is but	12, 51/ 1
which is but of	wealth	another name) may be	12, 51/ 2
not, and consequently their	wealth	interrupted therewith, when other	12, 51/ 7
an interruption of prosperous	wealth	; no man precisely meaneth	12, 51/ 32
unquieted, and thereby his	wealth	interrupted with another kind	12, 52/ 26
that for precise perpetual	wealth	and prosperity in this	12, 52/ 31
see that his continual	wealth	made him fall, first	12, 53/ 10
upon perpetual prosperity, the	wealth	of Job that was	12, 53/ 27
and turned all to	wealth	), yet was it no	12, 54/ 21
see Lazarus sit in	wealth	somewhat under the rich	12, 55/ 16
in the life received	wealth	, and Lazarus in like	12, 55/ 23
torment). Christ describeth his	wealth	and his prosperity, gay	12, 55/ 25
royally every day). His	wealth	was continual, lo, no	12, 55/ 27
he had taken his	wealth	in this world, and	12, 55/ 29
Lazarus from tribulation into	wealth	, and the rich man	12, 55/ 32
is in continual worldly	wealth	, and contrariwise what comfort	12, 56/ 9
goodness, that because in	wealth	we remember him not	12, 58/ 25
their Maker; but in	wealth	they be wanton and	12, 59/ 11
is very full of	wealth	, and hath deep stepped	12, 59/ 17
leave all this worldly	wealth	within a while behind	12, 59/ 23
may both have worldly	wealth	, and yet well go	12, 64/ 14
in abundance of worldly	wealth	the other may by	12, 65/ 1
him that is in	wealth	, and him that is	12, 65/ 9
you that both in	wealth	and in woe some	12, 67/ 24
of riches, worship, and	wealth	, as of need and	12, 67/ 28
of all question continual	wealth	interrupted with no tribulation	12, 69/ 3
take of overlong lasting	wealth	. Another is, that the	12, 69/ 7
of more profit, than	wealth	and prosperity, not to	12, 69/ 9
discommendeth this worldly wretched	wealth	and discomfortable comfort utterly	12, 70/ 13
he that delighted in	wealth	shall fall into woe	12, 70/ 19
preeminence of tribulation over	wealth	in occasion of merit	12, 71/ 1
that are accounted for	wealth	, and called by that	12, 71/ 22
things, being not in	wealth	indeed, as where he	12, 71/ 25
where he taketh his	wealth	for no wealth, nor	12, 71/ 26
his wealth for no	wealth	, nor his riches for	12, 71/ 26
king, so that worldly	wealth	was no wealth unto	12, 71/ 29
worldly wealth was no	wealth	unto him. And therefore	12, 71/ 29
not of necessity worldly	wealth	to be cause of	12, 71/ 30
that worldly folk call	wealth	, is yet for his	12, 72/ 2
in manner nor no	wealth	at all. Finally, whensoever	12, 72/ 3
matter of his worldly	wealth	, as in giving great	12, 72/ 7
the matter of his	wealth	. In laboring about the	12, 72/ 9
much, it diminisheth his	wealth	, if pain and wealth	12, 72/ 11

wealth, if pain and	wealth	be each to other	12, 72/ 11
be that, that his	wealth	maketh him able, yet	12, 72/ 15
from the nature of	wealth	, toward the nature of	12, 72/ 17
prerogative of tribulation above	wealth	appear. Now if it	12, 72/ 19
so were he from	wealth	willingly fallen into tribulation	12, 72/ 28
such other sins as	wealth	would bring him to	12, 73/ 13
a diminishing of fleshly	wealth	, and is a very	12, 73/ 15
man, not by his	wealth	, but by the diminishing	12, 73/ 17
the diminishing of his	wealth	with wholesome tribulation. The	12, 73/ 18
wealthy man in his	wealth	which God giveth him	12, 73/ 23
be content to take	wealth	at God's hand, and	12, 74/ 1
to God for his	wealth	, his virtue is not	12, 74/ 6
our pain; for our	wealth	than for our woe	12, 74/ 12
in the very fast	wealth	and felicity of heaven	12, 74/ 15
and in our worldly	wealth	here. And this thing	12, 74/ 16
comfort) that cometh of	wealth	and prosperity. A summary	12, 75/ 3
our delight and our	wealth	, and so little, alas	12, 108/ 27
winter day of worldly	wealth	and prosperity, this flying	12, 158/ 7
woman, in great worldly	wealth	and much prosperity, so	12, 160/ 25
he perceiveth that in	wealth	and authority he doth	12, 161/ 20
fool, if for a	wealth	of a few weeks	12, 163/ 12
mad, if for the	wealth	of a little while	12, 163/ 23
the day of worldly	wealth	shall never so wound	12, 164/ 9
the day of worldly	wealth	, he shall not need	12, 165/ 17
are in the worldly	wealth	of great power and	12, 170/ 8
some in great worldly	wealth	also: in this case	12, 201/ 24
wise, what great worldly	wealth	ariseth unto men by	12, 219/ 13
desired but for worldly	wealth	, be not only little	12, 223/ 4
only for the wretched	wealth	of this world: then	12, 223/ 11
but for only worldly	wealth	, it must needs be	12, 224/ 11
only for their worldly	wealth	, hath any great commodity	12, 225/ 16
for their own worldly	wealth	, or for any good	12, 225/ 19
for his own worldly	wealth	a little so) yet	12, 226/ 6
therein unto his worldly	wealth	(as you say) but	12, 226/ 10
fore-rehearsed, whereupon their worldly	wealth	dependeth. ANTHONY That fear	12, 228/ 20
of your well-beloved worldly	wealth	for the pleasure of	12, 231/ 27
of all his worldly	wealth	and royalty, and become	12, 243/ 11
his enemies, and what	wealth	of this world that	12, 243/ 19
case, in all his	wealth	, than many a man	12, 268/ 26
they stand in great	wealth	, do stand, for all	12, 270/ 1
which false persuasion of	wealth	, and forgetfulness of our	12, 273/ 18
ween themselves here in	wealth	, are loath to leave	12, 283/ 16
love so much the	wealth	of this world, and	12, 285/ 9

reward us with everlasting	wealth	? Oh! if he that	12, 313/ 26
mansions, and all wonderful	wealthful	in his Father's house	12, 246/ 13
the richest and the	wealthiest	king that any man	12, 47/ 8
be sure to live	wealthily	with them, if we	12, 242/ 8
where he should be	wealthy	, would for a tapster's	12, 41/ 22
them that are ever	wealthy	in this world, and	12, 42/ 25
of men that were	wealthy	and rich, and yet	12, 47/ 7
a man is right	wealthy	, and yet therewith right	12, 47/ 22
our face, that some	wealthy	folk are good, and	12, 50/ 7
his days a marvelous	wealthy	king, and much was	12, 53/ 7
rest in Abraham, the	wealthy	, rich man's bosom. But	12, 54/ 6
much comfort that the	wealthy	man hath, in that	12, 65/ 2
this also, that a	wealthy	man well at ease	12, 65/ 3
But when men are	wealthy	and well at their	12, 65/ 22
in which, though the	wealthy	man thanked God for	12, 68/ 22
good deeds that a	wealthy	man may do; as	12, 71/ 7
those virtues of a	wealthy	man an occasion of	12, 71/ 10
too, the which a	wealthy	man hath not againward	12, 71/ 11
now is not the	wealthy	man in a like	12, 71/ 15
so ready for the	wealthy	man to be content	12, 71/ 17
good deeds that the	wealthy	man doth. Besides this	12, 71/ 20
this, all that the	wealthy	man doth, though he	12, 71/ 21
all. Finally, whensoever the	wealthy	man doth those good	12, 72/ 4
good deeds that the	wealthy	man doth, though he	12, 72/ 14
this point, because the	wealthy	man for all his	12, 72/ 20
deed done by the	wealthy	man, the matter is	12, 73/ 2
and thanks. Patience the	wealthy	man hath not, in	12, 73/ 7
in that he is	wealthy	. For if he be	12, 73/ 7
would say, that the	wealthy	man hath another virtue	12, 73/ 11
merit groweth to the	wealthy	man, not by his	12, 73/ 17
therefor; so doth the	wealthy	man in his wealth	12, 73/ 23
color to compare the	wealthy	man's merit with the	12, 73/ 28
ei." Now if the	wealthy	man be very good	12, 74/ 5
part that is so	wealthy	, and have so much	12, 229/ 12
world, and the most	wealthy	in this universal prison	12, 268/ 29
the gaining of everlasting	wealthy	life in heaven, and	12, 294/ 11
between. And then what	weapon	of the devil may	12, 103/ 26
wit and remembrance will	wear	away, and fall even	12, 14/ 21
and that is well	wearied	on her; for she	12, 90/ 7
iniquitatis" (We have been	wearied	in the way of	12, 169/ 11
And the devil so	wearieth	him with that continual	12, 154/ 25
all his good works	wearily	, and without consolation or	12, 113/ 29
that the devil, for	weariness	of the one, draw	12, 120/ 10

full of tediousness and	weariness	of the world. If	12, 131/ 11
fear, and in a	weariness	of this life for	12, 146/ 6
stirreth to it for	weariness	of themselves after some	12, 148/ 23
on still in their	weariness	, and put themselves still	12, 169/ 13
the great long miserable	weariness	and pain that the	12, 169/ 24
as folk that were	weary	of it; and that	12, 41/ 19
peradventure at length somewhat	weary	him. And therefore wished	12, 79/ 20
truth) even a little	weary	, that I had not	12, 79/ 22
thereof, men wax almost	weary	, and as though to	12, 83/ 20
that he was so	weary	to sit so long	12, 115/ 17
and lusty, but wondrous	weary	were they both twain	12, 149/ 13
till they be both	weary	of walking ere any	12, 260/ 21
to feel myself somewhat	weary	. VINCENT Forsooth, good Uncle	12, 320/ 4
though you be waxen	weary	. For I have this	12, 320/ 7
world; to make fair	weather	withal, they give him	12, 45/ 27
often, that in sore	weather	or sickness, by general	12, 58/ 22
at once with one	weather	, while in one house	12, 221/ 19
husband would have fair	weather	for his corn, and	12, 221/ 19
Luther was not then	wedded	yet, nor religious men	12, 93/ 26
or two before Ash	Wednesday	; but the wolf would	12, 114/ 28
of our soul, all	weeds	pulled out for the	12, 13/ 15
grub up these wicked	weeds	and bushes of our	12, 241/ 7
children almost all the	week	; then he prudently reprov'd	12, 116/ 21
peradventure less than one	week	, walk out again as	12, 163/ 21
haply less than one	week	, he reckon himself in	12, 163/ 24
not all in a	week	the great part will	12, 193/ 10
pain of that whole	week	or twain, in which	12, 301/ 29
by whom he is	weekly	set a work should	12, 180/ 25
wealth of a few	weeks	he would ween himself	12, 163/ 12
of God, or else	ween	that, though it were	12, 12/ 21
folk, then would men	ween	that God were not	12, 48/ 26
heart? A man would	ween	yes, that readeth in	12, 54/ 17
had then? I would	ween	in my mind (because	12, 55/ 4
other contrary, as I	ween	ye will agree they	12, 72/ 12
so few as myself	ween	that I have now	12, 85/ 16
looketh on it would	ween	it were quite out	12, 85/ 22
which a man would	ween	that I might yet	12, 86/ 2
beside, and hath, I	ween	, at this day in	12, 90/ 4
ANTHONY In faith so	ween	I too: and that	12, 90/ 7
they make the people	ween	, that we would be	12, 95/ 12
Christ, was not, I	ween	, in her old age	12, 96/ 1
and maketh them often	ween	that it were much	12, 107/ 27
shent. Were her mistress,	ween	you, like to be	12, 112/ 27

but lean, and I	ween	not well worth a	12, 117/ 3
of them would, I	ween	, tell a tale almost	12, 119/ 28
nay. But where you	ween	, that none fall thereto	12, 124/ 2
of whom you would	ween	the stomach most strong	12, 124/ 5
the greatest thing, I	ween	, good lady, that she	12, 126/ 21
easy, Cousin, as you	ween	it were. For how	12, 138/ 2
this time, while you	ween	so verily that you	12, 138/ 22
and would make me	ween	I were asleep. ANTHONY	12, 139/ 1
I may as surely	ween	so, as I know	12, 140/ 22
dread beside, that they	ween	them self with that	12, 150/ 22
the beginning men would	ween	were likely: but the	12, 152/ 10
made first, as some	ween	it were, by that	12, 155/ 22
the clouds, where we	ween	we sit on the	12, 158/ 10
never felt it, would	ween	. And that is the	12, 160/ 19
few weeks he would	ween	himself far his better	12, 163/ 13
well, and I would	ween	that such as are	12, 165/ 19
round maze; when they	ween	themselves at an end	12, 167/ 15
conveyed suddenly when they	ween	they were not yet	12, 167/ 25
and even while they	ween	that they were not	12, 168/ 1
indeed; and so, I	ween	, is it yet. For	12, 172/ 6
that they would, I	ween	, to that counsel be	12, 175/ 29
reason would hold, I	ween	the world was never	12, 179/ 18
then were there, I	ween	, no place in no	12, 179/ 26
will not, or I	ween	well dare not find	12, 195/ 20
bidden than obeyed. I	ween	also that very few	12, 197/ 29
many a man may	ween	himself far therefrom, that	12, 199/ 7
God the grace to	ween	still as they do	12, 204/ 18
as far as I	ween	half of the remnant	12, 208/ 15
himself. For he shall	ween	that many praise him	12, 212/ 8
most, will yet, I	ween	, in every four and	12, 212/ 12
answered, no man I	ween	eat one morsel of	12, 213/ 25
you would not, I	ween	, play as Juvenal merrily	12, 216/ 7
indeed, and is, I	ween	: but as for their	12, 217/ 2
in good faith, I	ween	, he said but as	12, 221/ 9
live after, and I	ween	, that then the most	12, 222/ 22
here upon earth, and	ween	to win himself to	12, 224/ 24
deny it, but I	ween	, Uncle, also, that there	12, 225/ 26
teach also them, that	ween	they mean better than	12, 226/ 29
some there are that	ween	they mean well, while	12, 227/ 1
his person what I	ween	would be his let	12, 229/ 15
of my country, knave."	Ween	you now, my lord	12, 232/ 24
than every man would	ween	there were, and would	12, 235/ 3
frantic foolish as to	ween	there were no God	12, 235/ 5

from their hands, I	ween	you would say. And	12, 238/ 22
into another, we would	ween	that man were mad	12, 241/ 28
But else would I	ween	by my troth, that	12, 242/ 26
great likelihood thereof, I	ween	no wise man can	12, 249/ 14
we would do, I	ween	it be more than	12, 252/ 21
And these would, I	ween	, let our liberty but	12, 252/ 27
these points, and I	ween	he shall then find	12, 253/ 7
they be (which I	ween	very few be) by	12, 261/ 29
then while I should	ween	that it liked you	12, 262/ 25
our Lady! Uncle, I	ween	the most part of	12, 265/ 20
own state that they	ween	they stand in great	12, 270/ 1
but that I verily	ween	that the thing is	12, 270/ 11
letteth us alone, we	ween	ourselves at liberty, and	12, 273/ 15
surely, like as we	ween	ourselves out of prison	12, 275/ 13
upon me, I would	ween	it would stop up	12, 277/ 16
come after this, and	ween	themselves here in wealth	12, 283/ 16
Forsooth, Uncle, I would	ween	the tale were not	12, 286/ 5
some folk fools, that	ween	themselves right wise. ANTHONY	12, 287/ 4
right wise. ANTHONY That	ween	themselves wise? Marry, I	12, 287/ 6
we worldly wretched fools	ween	were villainy and shame	12, 290/ 27
in like wise I	ween	, I might in a	12, 300/ 12
death; it would, I	ween	, make double the pain	12, 302/ 2
except a man would	ween	that whereas the pain	12, 302/ 10
many men would little	ween	) in that he provided	12, 305/ 11
a man) cannot, I	ween	, attain the right imagination	12, 308/ 28
glory there would I	ween	be no man that	12, 315/ 27
mad men as to	ween	, that either his power	12, 316/ 9
long after. For I	ween	that whensoever he falleth	12, 319/ 9
hadst died? Yea, I	ween	, almost every good Christian	12, 319/ 12
We should not, I	ween	, Cousin, need much more	12, 319/ 23
VINCENT Who would have	weened	, oh! my good Uncle	12, 3/ 9
you would before have	weened	; then say I thus	12, 51/ 3
in good faith have	weened	that Moses had not	12, 95/ 20
by which he had	weened	he should have excused	12, 112/ 8
merry many days, had	weened	(you wot well) that	12, 168/ 19
ere ever he had	weened	he should have come	12, 168/ 25
soul, as Plato had	weened	it were, and that	12, 207/ 27
that the other had	weened	he would fain have	12, 217/ 30
peradventure some had themselves	weened	they had been, but	12, 228/ 27
unto you, I had	weened	I had quit me	12, 262/ 28
day of general judgment,	weenest	thou that he shall	12, 194/ 2
silly poor soul, that	weenest	thou were half a	12, 208/ 3
wise ways as he	weeneth	, and all turn at	12, 61/ 22

girl? The elvish urchin	weeneth	I were a devil	12, 113/ 5
the thing which he	weeneth	God by his angel	12, 136/ 10
that the one falsely	weeneth	and the other truly	12, 139/ 27
come to the proof,	weeneth	himself that he would	12, 204/ 15
much less than he	weeneth	, and far more seldom	12, 212/ 10
so much (as himself	weeneth	were but a little	12, 226/ 11
reject both these examples,	weening	they were but feigned	12, 129/ 9
into despair of grace,	weening	that God hath given	12, 150/ 24
that he lived after,	weening	always that his pot	12, 210/ 28
with an untrue persuasion,	weening	that this were mine	12, 251/ 15
forget where we be;	weening	that we were lords	12, 272/ 29
way by your will,	weening	that you went unto	12, 289/ 20
you shall wail and	weep	). "Est tempus flendi" (saith	12, 41/ 31
at door, that he	weep	not in her sight	12, 46/ 6
laugh; for you shall	weep	and wail). But he	12, 70/ 23
Blessed be they that	weep	and wail, for they	12, 70/ 25
afraid, nor ashamed, nor	weep	for their sins at	12, 93/ 22
saw the poor women	weep	. For he made mine	12, 94/ 21
also be sorry, and	weep	, and bewail our sins	12, 96/ 26
if a man cannot	weep	, nor in his heart	12, 97/ 1
he not only not	weep	, but some were haply	12, 97/ 11
when he is up	weepeth	because he hath lain	12, 46/ 1
There is time of	weeping	and there is time	12, 42/ 1
see, he setteth the	weeping	time before; for that	12, 42/ 2
sowing time of this	weeping	world, must we water	12, 42/ 6
forth sowing their seeds	weeping	). But what, saith he	12, 42/ 9
sow their seeds with	weeping	, shall at the day	12, 42/ 15
rather the time of	weeping	; we find that our	12, 42/ 17
left us example of	weeping	. Of weeping have we	12, 42/ 21
example of weeping. Of	weeping	have we matter enough	12, 42/ 21
to the house of	weeping	and wailing for some	12, 69/ 13
heaviness of heart and	weeping	for our sins, this	12, 93/ 18
to them that well	weigh	the matter, that the	12, 130/ 12
now consider and well	weigh	this thing that we	12, 282/ 26
them, and therewith well	weigh	the matter. But they	12, 288/ 11
and consider this, and	weigh	well therewithal, that our	12, 291/ 20
a man would well	weigh	those words and let	12, 303/ 23
since we have somewhat	weighed	the virtues of prosperity	12, 73/ 3
to be considered and	weighed	, would indeed make this	12, 173/ 22
we shall well perceive,	weighing	them well with reason	12, 205/ 22
our tribulations shall in	weight	and number increase, so	12, 5/ 22
that foreseeing how much	weight	of worldly wealth the	12, 28/ 31
somewhat the less in	weight	, than is the body	12, 203/ 20

no more strength and	weight	, but that we remain	12, 240/ 28
let us examine the	weight	and the substance of	12, 250/ 16
other of so great	weight	, that in Christ's cause	12, 277/ 26
worketh within us the	weight	of glory above measure	12, 311/ 11
found that the most	weighty	sin in all his	12, 115/ 21
in respect of the	weighty	glory that it after	12, 311/ 5
for him to be	welcome	that cometh against his	12, 76/ 21
cometh to fetch him, "	Welcome	, my Maker, maugre my	12, 76/ 22
but he shall be	welcome	, all were it so	12, 76/ 24
she should have been	welcome	, and have fared well	12, 285/ 25
his eyes into the	welkin	, and wept. ANTHONY Forsooth	12, 216/ 3
and yet was he	well-beloved	with God. Job was	12, 47/ 9
the retaining of your	well-beloved	worldly wealth for the	12, 231/ 27
by this meditation and	well-continued	intent and purpose before	12, 249/ 5
and tribulation. Consider the	well-converted	thief that hung on	12, 26/ 26
good medicine of his	well-deserved	pain and tribulation. Consider	12, 26/ 25
his just punishment and	well-deserved	tribulation a very good	12, 26/ 29
are beside that right	well-learned	too, can in no	12, 39/ 29
since good men and	well-learned	have in some case	12, 83/ 13
is very wise and	well-learned	, and very virtuous too	12, 90/ 8
a man be very	well-learned	himself, yet let him	12, 120/ 23
whom he knoweth for	well-learned	and virtuous, and especially	12, 121/ 16
as good and as	well-learned	in the scripture, as	12, 156/ 9
of his, a man	well-learned	, and of good worship	12, 217/ 25
would I fain see	well-proved	. ANTHONY Tell me then	12, 263/ 28
we both won the	well-spent	time in this good	12, 249/ 2
in tribulation to be	well-willing	to do the selfsame	12, 71/ 12
but such as are	well-willing	to do any purpose	12, 127/ 6
work but for his	well-working	faith; yet since that	12, 40/ 7
man's substance is the	wellspring	of the poor man's	12, 180/ 27
mittentes semina sua" (They	went	forth sowing their seeds	12, 42/ 9
he died, too, he	went	into such wealth that	12, 47/ 18
was, yet whether he	went	to the rest that	12, 53/ 19
father bound him, and	went	about to behead him	12, 55/ 3
himself, that ere he	went	to battle he sought	12, 62/ 11
to naught, and he	went	about none amendment, but	12, 62/ 15
two doors as he	went	in the twilight, but	12, 63/ 6
so were that he	went	forth with giving, till	12, 72/ 26
was come home he	went	to see his sister	12, 80/ 5
when he fasted and	went	clothed in sackcloth and	12, 95/ 25
soiled from his sins,	went	about to do, as	12, 118/ 2
that, that the man	went	about secretly to destroy	12, 131/ 5
in which the arrow	went	: and in like wise	12, 159/ 5

of them that proudly	went	over my head, lie	12, 208/ 7
being but a stranger)	went	yet with some grace	12, 214/ 4
of flattery, that he	went	beyond me too, too	12, 214/ 10
her back, wheresoever she	went	. And so hath she	12, 286/ 1
will, weening that you	went	unto your shame for	12, 289/ 20
the name of Christ,	went	their way from the	12, 291/ 1
to double it with,	went	preaching that name about	12, 291/ 7
that our Savior himself	wept	twice or thrice, but	12, 42/ 18
of God's mercy, but	wept	and called upon it	12, 146/ 26
into the welkin, and	wept	. ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, he	12, 216/ 3
had so done, and	wept	therefor by and by	12, 300/ 4
colt, or a lion's	whelp	, or a rock of	12, 111/ 7
of the wood. The	whelps	of the lions roaring	12, 108/ 5
though that the lions'	whelps	walk about roaring in	12, 108/ 7
teeth of those lions'	whelps	, yet shall all that	12, 108/ 14
God's help), the lions'	whelps	shall not be able	12, 108/ 19
not fear those lions'	whelps	that can but kill	12, 109/ 3
the lion and his	whelps	, for dread of loss	12, 109/ 11
walk only the lions'	whelps	, but also, "omnes bestie	12, 109/ 23
not only the lions'	whelps	, but over that, all	12, 110/ 31
with him, to show	whereabout	the place was in	12, 110/ 23
or prick upon earth	whereat	he determineth to shoot	12, 159/ 16
sin again, the falling	whereinto	drove him into this	12, 147/ 14
words ere he died,	whereon	his hope hung all	12, 92/ 16
upon some good deed,	whereon	they will well bestow	12, 227/ 4
feed upon them, and	whet	his teeth on their	12, 119/ 4
took his time, and	whetted	her tongue against her	12, 125/ 16
peevish girl never cease	whining	and puling for fear	12, 112/ 25
they were fetched and	whipped	for the same before	12, 291/ 7
tormentors with rods and	whips	gave him upon every	12, 312/ 14
not be afeard a	whit	, for in the night	12, 109/ 27
let it go every	whit	, than deadly displease God	12, 174/ 32
grudge give it every	whit	away, in case that	12, 186/ 10
to forsake it every	whit	than of Christ's holy	12, 245/ 12
his heart that where	white	is called black, and	12, 33/ 25
of silver or gold,	white	and yellow metal, not	12, 207/ 1
shall be clothed in	white	clothes, and I shall	12, 309/ 14
will give him a	white	suffrage, and in his	12, 309/ 21
he will give a	white	suffrage. For those that	12, 310/ 1
For those that wore	white	signified approving, as the	12, 310/ 2
am very sure that	whithersoever	men convey me, God	12, 251/ 8
one place), and that	whithersoever	we go God shall	12, 317/ 4
came forth at the	Whitsuntide	ensuing, and confessed his	12, 300/ 5

time, even all his	whole	life in his best	12, 4/ 13
while after, all the	whole	empire was his. The	12, 7/ 30
a victory against the	whole	corps of Christendom, since	12, 8/ 6
the Turk with his	whole	host, and all his	12, 9/ 2
in thereto full and	whole	. And this kind of	12, 15/ 2
us, we refer it	whole	to his will, and	12, 21/ 15
thereof in all his	whole	life, but might have	12, 26/ 24
his faith, all his	whole	pain shall turn all	12, 32/ 18
give the reward all	whole	to faith alone, give	12, 39/ 31
we see that the	whole	Church in the common	12, 46/ 16
course of all his	whole	life in this world	12, 54/ 3
but in all his	whole	life he gave himself	12, 54/ 11
scripture showeth that the	whole	Church without intermission prayed	12, 58/ 16
God is marvelously made	whole	. This is God's goodness	12, 58/ 24
before and setteth his	whole	heart like a fool	12, 61/ 19
hang till he be	whole	, and he shall need	12, 63/ 15
setteth his heart full	whole	upon his request, so	12, 65/ 20
pain, was worth a	whole	ell and more, even	12, 66/ 7
our Savior, and our	whole	satisfaction for all our	12, 94/ 8
have needed to fast	whole	forty days together. No	12, 95/ 21
doctors be full and	whole	of that mind, that	12, 96/ 28
soul together make the	whole	man, the less affliction	12, 98/ 17
against them, and the	whole	corps of Christendom in	12, 98/ 27
scry that the Turk's	whole	army was secretly stealing	12, 110/ 3
upon us, wherewith our	whole	host was warned to	12, 110/ 4
divers other authors, and	whole	together diverse goodly treatises	12, 133/ 7
victory standeth not all	whole	in the fight, but	12, 154/ 30
Rome, he caused the	whole	city go in solemn	12, 155/ 24
man fall thereto, an	whole	flood of all unhappy	12, 160/ 28
emperor's duties, all which	whole	company were among the	12, 176/ 15
give half of his	whole	good unto poor people	12, 178/ 5
used to force every	whole	country at once to	12, 190/ 6
some he taketh the	whole	people away, dispersing them	12, 190/ 10
but cutteth off their	whole	members by the body	12, 191/ 11
of, and properly pertaineth	whole	unto this present purpose	12, 199/ 23
the great Turk the	whole	empire was lost? And	12, 206/ 22
again. But when that	whole	kingdom and mighty great	12, 206/ 25
Cousin Vincent, if the	whole	world were animated with	12, 207/ 26
that in all his	whole	life studieth and busieth	12, 214/ 12
Christ, nor all the	whole	Christian faith, but only	12, 229/ 26
him with all your	whole	heart. And because that	12, 230/ 31
long after, when your	whole	life is but short	12, 236/ 4
he won all the	whole	world, and lost his	12, 237/ 16

he told them an	whole	tale, bidding them, that	12, 239/ 6
grace to set my	whole	heart upon him, and	12, 251/ 9
other had all the	whole	castle to walk in	12, 258/ 11
the case, all the	whole	castle to walk in	12, 260/ 25
that of all the	whole	people living in this	12, 266/ 21
great prison of this	whole	earth, in which prison	12, 269/ 9
plainly perceive that this	whole	earth is not only	12, 269/ 24
only for all the	whole	kind of man a	12, 269/ 24
large prison of the	whole	earth, in the selfsame	12, 270/ 2
I mean, of this	whole	world, folk be for	12, 271/ 7
chief jailer over this	whole	broad prison the world	12, 271/ 22
general prison of the	whole	earth a place in	12, 275/ 9
most especially, all whose	whole	room is less than	12, 276/ 27
the profit of the	whole	world, deadly to displease	12, 285/ 6
heavenly company beholdeth his	whole	passion, and verily looketh	12, 289/ 9
other an hundred such	whole	rabbles. And now if	12, 290/ 10
too of all this	whole	world, was not so	12, 291/ 22
the pain of that	whole	week or twain, in	12, 301/ 29
would rather suffer the	whole	year together the most	12, 304/ 8
earnest penny of their	whole	reward after in heaven	12, 306/ 26
he then give this	whole	world, if it were	12, 308/ 7
here, with all his	whole	army about him, and	12, 315/ 7
with prayer, with our	whole	trust in his help	12, 316/ 20
more in all this	whole	matter, than that one	12, 319/ 24
much trouble, as the	whole	world doth together, all	12, 319/ 26
sudden end of mine	whole	tale, and bid you	12, 320/ 3
should refresh him; the	wholesome	dew (I mean) of	12, 4/ 22
made of the most	wholesome	blood of his own	12, 11/ 26
it) a very marvelous	wholesome	medicine; and may therefore	12, 27/ 2
God, or tribulation evermore	wholesome	to every man. For	12, 48/ 6
him, his tribulation is	wholesome	and shall be full	12, 60/ 5
indeed a very good	wholesome	thing, if we will	12, 70/ 6
of his wealth with	wholesome	tribulation. The next color	12, 73/ 18
can away with no	wholesome	meat, nor no medicine	12, 84/ 1
or the medicine less	wholesome	than it should be	12, 84/ 3
his soul in an	wholesome	heaviness and heavenly gladness	12, 98/ 21
token that shrift is	wholesome	for them, while the	12, 153/ 3
within a little as	wholesome	. Then the labor in	12, 210/ 12
submitting his own will	wholly	to God's pleasure, and	12, 76/ 10
anger: "By the Mass,	whoreson	husband, I would thou	12, 125/ 17
off, I beshrew thy	whoreson	heart." With that, likewise	12, 125/ 20
her head, and call	whoreson	, whoreson, twice after the	12, 125/ 27
head, and call whoreson,	whoreson	, twice after the head	12, 125/ 27

leave the rod of	wicked	men upon the lot	12, 49/ 7
subtle flights of the	wicked	fiend, and gave him	12, 80/ 12
regions, against the spiritual	wicked	ghosts of the air	12, 101/ 22
said unto himself: "Alas!	wicked	wretch that I am	12, 119/ 7
psalter against the devil's	wicked	temptations, as for example	12, 156/ 18
night's fear of this	wicked	temptation. And thus will	12, 157/ 1
I say to the	wicked	man, thou shalt die	12, 174/ 7
be turned from his	wicked	way and may live	12, 174/ 9
you friends of the	wicked	riches, that when you	12, 175/ 19
stocking-irons grub up these	wicked	weeds and bushes of	12, 241/ 7
all this worketh our	wickedness	with which God is	12, 8/ 15
the heart, and of	wickedness	they wry away, and	12, 60/ 20
wit, tribulation for their	wickedness	. And well you wot	12, 107/ 8
in the way of	wickedness	). And yet while they	12, 169/ 11
soothly die in his	wickedness	, and his blood shall	12, 174/ 9
there walk ye somewhat	wide	; for there you defend	12, 34/ 4
marvel, though I shoot	wide	, while I somewhat mistake	12, 49/ 21
it lieth so far	wide	. VINCENT That will I	12, 50/ 9
have his conscience as	wide	and as large after	12, 114/ 11
people living in this	wide	world, there is neither	12, 266/ 21
will round about the	wide	world. In which broad	12, 271/ 2
of pity, a poor	widow	, or a poor fatherless	12, 34/ 14
talking, that a rich	widow	(but I forgot to	12, 127/ 14
Anna that in her	widowhood	abode so many years	12, 95/ 29
and secondly, taking to	wife	among other such as	12, 53/ 13
means of his miscreant	wife	, he fell into the	12, 53/ 15
the king, have his	wife	, whom (though God provided	12, 54/ 20
of his own father's	wife	: yet after that he	12, 57/ 25
a time, that his	wife	and he together dined	12, 81/ 5
poor man with his	wife	and children almost all	12, 116/ 21
do, as a shrewd	wife	once told her husband	12, 118/ 2
that (as the shrewd	wife	said) he should begin	12, 118/ 20
good, poor, honest man's	wife	: this woman was so	12, 124/ 16
was unto this carpenter's	wife	no tribulation at all	12, 126/ 25
goeth, that a carver's	wife	in such a frantic	12, 143/ 28
divers times beheld his	wife	, what pain she took	12, 169/ 1
his mother, and his	wife	and his children, and	12, 174/ 25
me once, that his	wife	once in a great	12, 219/ 21
I would do!" "Why,	wife	," quoth her husband, "what	12, 220/ 1
rule." "By my troth,	wife	," quoth her husband, "in	12, 220/ 6
his corn, and his	wife	would have rain for	12, 221/ 20
his goods, and his	wife	and his children license	12, 264/ 15
had not been so	wild	, that for taming of	12, 95/ 20

was Daniel, and the	wild	lions about him: and	12, 279/ 14
that lived there in	wilderness	was marvelously much esteemed	12, 129/ 16
praise; or if of	wiliness	, or of another pride	12, 133/ 12
should wish with God's	will	to be hence, and	12, 4/ 23
as my poor wit	will	serve me, to call	12, 9/ 14
with his own free	will	obeying freely the inward	12, 12/ 27
I, Cousin, with good	will	. The first comfort in	12, 14/ 4
The Third Chapter I	will	in my poor mind	12, 14/ 9
desperate, that hath no	will	to be cured; so	12, 14/ 12
heaviness. One sort, that	will	seek for no comfort	12, 14/ 16
comfort; another sort, that	will	. And yet of those	12, 14/ 17
yet of those that	will	not are there also	12, 14/ 17
that wit and remembrance	will	wear away, and fall	12, 14/ 21
sort are there that	will	seek for no comfort	12, 14/ 24
than one. But this	will	I here say, that	12, 15/ 9
give them comfort, and	will	. He can, for he	12, 15/ 28
he is almighty he	will	, for he is all	12, 15/ 28
doubt, but that God	will	surely keep this promise	12, 16/ 1
faith maketh him sure	will	not fail to comfort	12, 16/ 4
wot I well it	will	oftener than once. And	12, 19/ 24
and the principal point	will	I reserve, to treat	12, 20/ 13
the trust that God	will	so do. And therefore	12, 20/ 17
well, or else it	will	not be well. One	12, 20/ 30
it whole to his	will	, and instead of our	12, 21/ 15
with ourselves that we	will	take no comfort in	12, 21/ 19
to God, that we	will	he shall no better	12, 21/ 20
he would, than we	will	ourselves appoint him; or	12, 21/ 21
For else if we	will	presume to stand unto	12, 21/ 29
so precisely what we	will	that he shall do	12, 22/ 3
and so unaware what	will	fall, so unsure also	12, 22/ 11
what manner mind we	will	have tomorrow, that God	12, 22/ 12
fools) to wit what	will	serve us when the	12, 22/ 15
flit from him) he	will	not fail to tarry	12, 23/ 6
be medicinable, if men	will	so take it; or	12, 23/ 23
become medicinable, if men	will	make of it; or	12, 23/ 24
medicinable, but if we	will	forsake it. VINCENT Surely	12, 23/ 25
tribulation is (if we	will	) medicinable: in this latter	12, 24/ 12
himself, if he himself	will	. For whereas there was	12, 25/ 8
Passion (if the man	will	in true faith and	12, 25/ 13
in it against his	will	, and therefore seemeth worthy	12, 25/ 21
also first against his	will	, yet as soon as	12, 25/ 26
fault, and applieth his	will	to be content to	12, 25/ 27
pain taken against his	will	, but it shall be	12, 25/ 31

and taken against his	will	. But yet, at the	12, 26/ 16
yet (if the man	will	so make it) a	12, 27/ 1
to the man that	will	so consider it, a	12, 27/ 2
is medicinable, if men	will	so take it, and	12, 27/ 8
ye see, if we	will	thus take it well	12, 27/ 27
bear, and how much	will	overcharge him, and enhance	12, 29/ 1
or clear. Howbeit I	will	advise no man to	12, 30/ 6
told you before, I	will	not advise every man	12, 31/ 19
pallium" (If a man	will	strive with thee at	12, 34/ 9
be a judge, and	will	have such zeal to	12, 34/ 16
to justice that ye	will	rather abide tribulation by	12, 34/ 17
well declared, if men	will	so consider them: yet	12, 35/ 13
of his faith. Therefore	will	I let God work	12, 38/ 18
to work well. Strive	will	I not with them	12, 39/ 20
as I said, I	will	not strive therefor, nor	12, 40/ 4
to seek therefor, it	will	be, I fear me	12, 41/ 12
much as once. I	will	not swear that he	12, 42/ 19
me" (If any man	will	be my disciple, let	12, 43/ 11
very good is therewith,	will	tell any man fully	12, 44/ 20
I do for him	will	not serve him, but	12, 44/ 25
have worldly wit at	will	, which tell great men	12, 45/ 7
them to him they	will	tell him another tale	12, 45/ 21
and yet where wealth	will	not bring them, he	12, 48/ 17
but for them. Some	will	in wealth fall into	12, 48/ 29
Some man with tribulation	will	fall into sin, and	12, 49/ 4
iniquitatem manus suas" (God	will	not leave the rod	12, 49/ 6
of my bolts, Uncle,	will	I now take up	12, 49/ 19
far wide. VINCENT That	will	I with good will	12, 50/ 11
will I with good	will	, Uncle. ANTHONY Well, do	12, 50/ 11
suppose now that you	will	agree that tribulation is	12, 50/ 18
as a good man	will	not), as percase his	12, 51/ 22
certain good woman that	will	not be naught, and	12, 51/ 23
did it against his	will	. Then is tribulation, ye	12, 52/ 16
with very right good	will	, yet is pain, ye	12, 52/ 18
your second, your third	will	I join unto this	12, 53/ 4
For upon this answer	will	the solution of your	12, 53/ 5
not tell. And therefore	will	I not warrant it	12, 53/ 10
of great famine, he	will	we shall bear it	12, 57/ 8
plague of pestilence, he	will	that we shall patiently	12, 57/ 11
take it; but yet	will	he that we let	12, 57/ 12
of God; and yet	will	God that we shall	12, 57/ 16
to God; and yet	will	God that we shall	12, 57/ 17
than sleeping; and yet	will	God that we shall	12, 57/ 19

here to keep, and	will	that we maintain them	12, 57/ 20
sendeth the tempest, he	will	that the shipmen shall	12, 57/ 30
list. And as he	will	that we do for	12, 58/ 3
do for ourselves, so	will	he that we do	12, 58/ 3
his neighbor's soul he	will	have none of his	12, 58/ 9
sleep; and when that	will	not be then they	12, 60/ 23
again his sorrow; then	will	no soft bed serve	12, 61/ 6
when they be sick,	will	meddle with no physic	12, 63/ 1
that doubt soiled, I	will	as for this time	12, 64/ 6
talking at once. I	will	therefore at this time	12, 64/ 9
considered together, that you	will	well agree, that a	12, 64/ 13
God's sake, and his	will	conformed to God's pleasure	12, 68/ 18
both: of this thing	will	I show you causes	12, 69/ 1
wholesome thing, if we	will	well take it, is	12, 70/ 7
conforming of the man's	will	unto God, and in	12, 71/ 5
then shall his good	will	, where the power lacketh	12, 71/ 13
like case with the	will	of patience, and conformity	12, 71/ 15
as I ween ye	will	agree they be. Now	12, 72/ 12
be. Now whosoever then	will	well consider the thing	12, 72/ 13
the conformity of man's	will	unto God, and in	12, 73/ 20
by God, conformeth his	will	to God's will in	12, 73/ 22
his will to God's	will	in that behalf, and	12, 73/ 22
giveth him conform his	will	to God's in that	12, 73/ 24
there none conform his	will	unto God's, and give	12, 73/ 30
all mine heart, and	will	not fail to love	12, 74/ 3
in conformity of his	will	and thanks given to	12, 74/ 6
content and conform our	will	to God's will, and	12, 74/ 11
our will to God's	will	, and to give him	12, 74/ 11
the conforming of our	will	unto God's, and the	12, 74/ 13
him, submitting his own	will	wholly to God's pleasure	12, 76/ 10
longer. Now if God	will	we shall hence, then	12, 76/ 18
that cometh against his	will	, that saith unto God	12, 76/ 21
cometh to me, I	will	not cast him out	12, 76/ 27
and at this time	will	I no longer trouble	12, 77/ 5
aught between. But now,	will	I, therefore, take another	12, 80/ 25
own, but which I	will	not tell you; guess	12, 81/ 1
the same, and he	will	never be from you	12, 81/ 10
the words with good	will	, as he hath ever	12, 81/ 15
show my folly, I	will	be no more shamefast	12, 82/ 3
we proceed further, I	will	be bold to move	12, 82/ 8
am. Howbeit so partial	will	I not be to	12, 83/ 6
And yet while it	will	be no better, we	12, 84/ 4
last long, but out	will	my soul suddenly someday	12, 86/ 3

a while, and therefore	will	I with God's help	12, 86/ 4
more such days, then	will	we, when you list	12, 86/ 13
The first kind also	will	I shortly pass. For	12, 87/ 17
him against his own	will	, is (you wot well	12, 87/ 19
embrace all them that	will	come, and even there	12, 90/ 22
of that first kind	will	I make no longer	12, 90/ 26
home (being then in	will	to work if the	12, 92/ 1
be called toward night,	will	sleep out the morning	12, 92/ 6
cometh but at God's	will	, and that mind may	12, 92/ 18
he biddeth all that	will	be his disciples, take	12, 95/ 16
my tears, my couch	will	I water). But what	12, 96/ 22
with these new men	will	I not dispute. But	12, 98/ 25
am not he that	will	envy their good hap	12, 99/ 13
this kind of tribulation	will	I make an end	12, 99/ 20
to fall in, yet	will	he rather abide it	12, 100/ 9
open fight. And therefore,	will	I now call all	12, 100/ 20
crown: so he that	will	not wrestle, shall none	12, 101/ 24
but if he willingly	will	play the coward or	12, 102/ 2
willing to stand, and	will	trust in him and	12, 102/ 17
and hope well, God	will	never fail in all	12, 103/ 12
fighteth against it, and	will	not follow it, is	12, 103/ 21
in his help, he	will	take thee so near	12, 103/ 31
of this dark air,	will	the God of heaven	12, 104/ 1
the kite's danger, and	will	not come at his	12, 104/ 19
not doubt, if we	will	follow him, and with	12, 104/ 21
we safe, if we	will	tarry there. For against	12, 104/ 23
there. For against our	will	can there no power	12, 104/ 24
me whose hand that	will	). And to show the	12, 104/ 27
defend those that faithfully	will	dwell in the trust	12, 106/ 6
of his help; so	will	he truly perform it	12, 106/ 6
that such one art,	will	the truth of his	12, 106/ 7
as long as he	will	abide faithfully in adiutorio	12, 108/ 17
her know that she	will	; yet can this peevish	12, 112/ 24
infirmity of the man	will	suffer, yet is he	12, 113/ 18
great inconvenience: for he	will	, if he can, drive	12, 113/ 26
rigorous justice, that he	will	keep him from the	12, 113/ 27
Howbeit, indeed, because I	will	not be occasion of	12, 116/ 9
warrant you. ANTHONY Then	will	you make me make	12, 118/ 17
he would with good	will	be content to lie	12, 125/ 2
that is so shameful,	will	never tell their mind	12, 127/ 7
very shame. ANTHONY Some	will	not indeed, and yet	12, 127/ 10
full sore against her	will	for that time she	12, 128/ 12
that it was God's	will	he should so do	12, 129/ 24

poor-spirited, or proud, which	will	somewhat appear by his	12, 133/ 11
as Master Gerson saith)	will	make him to spit	12, 133/ 17
false illusion. If he	will	in this thing study	12, 134/ 23
that hear me he	will	, or shall; what be	12, 135/ 15
good Uncle, nor I	will	not dispute upon any	12, 136/ 17
dispense therewith if he	will	, yet since the devil	12, 137/ 5
myself waking. ANTHONY And	will	you not now as	12, 138/ 20
may dispense where he	will	, and when he will	12, 140/ 11
will, and when he	will	, and may command him	12, 140/ 11
upon her against her	will	, than willfully, and thereby	12, 141/ 29
may do when he	will	. And when they do	12, 142/ 24
his deep sleep, but	will	needs take, his dream	12, 143/ 23
chamber in their sleep,	will	so rise an hang	12, 143/ 25
help him not, then	will	nothing help him, I	12, 144/ 24
against overbold pride, so	will	God now (if the	12, 146/ 20
unto other. This thing	will	, in my mind, well	12, 147/ 8
of that danger, then	will	he begin to take	12, 148/ 7
good, wise, spiritual leech	will	first look unto that	12, 148/ 10
feebleth himself against his	will	much moved unto such	12, 152/ 21
devil do what he	will	, if we fear his	12, 153/ 6
with every good deed	will	he wax angry. Then	12, 153/ 7
whereof (but if he	will	willingly turn his good	12, 153/ 10
his mind against his	will	, they be not imputed	12, 153/ 20
himself sure, that so	will	God never cease to	12, 153/ 24
temptation, shall (if he	will	not fall where he	12, 153/ 26
that, but if himself	will	of his own folly	12, 154/ 13
hand. If any man	will	stick at that, and	12, 156/ 4
hear us himself, and	will	also say that it	12, 156/ 5
by no scripture; I	will	not dispute the matter	12, 156/ 6
matter here. He that	will	not do it, I	12, 156/ 7
mine own part, I	will	as well trust to	12, 156/ 8
in such a temptation	will	use good counsel and	12, 156/ 28
wicked temptation. And thus	will	I finish this piece	12, 157/ 2
ero similis Altissimo" (I	will	sty up above the	12, 159/ 29
of the north, and	will	be like unto the	12, 159/ 30
set him therein), God	will	assist him with his	12, 162/ 12
his fellow. VINCENT That	will	be very hard, Uncle	12, 162/ 29
much further. For he	will	not think only upon	12, 163/ 28
of these things he	will	call to remembrance, that	12, 164/ 3
needeth it. And now	will	I touch one word	12, 165/ 24
the darkness); and then	will	we call for our	12, 165/ 27
you, for this piece	will	I make you but	12, 166/ 6
and such folk as	will	follow him he carrieth	12, 167/ 4

laqueum diaboli" (They that	will	be rich fall into	12, 170/ 30
fieri," etc. (They that	will	be made rich), he	12, 171/ 10
having, but of the	will	and the desire and	12, 171/ 11
sore long for, they	will	make many shifts to	12, 171/ 14
conveniently can, and then	will	we go to dinner	12, 173/ 26
and affection, that he	will	rather lose it all	12, 174/ 32
you, whom, when you	will	, you may do good	12, 179/ 25
to every beggar that	will	ask him, as long	12, 181/ 13
them all that they	will	ask thee. But surely	12, 181/ 18
give every beggar that	will	ask, nor to believe	12, 183/ 26
in the street, that	will	say himself that he	12, 183/ 27
Uncle, but some man	will	peradventure be right well	12, 184/ 4
Cousin, very true, so	will	there some be content	12, 184/ 8
would with as good	will	or better, forbear the	12, 185/ 2
his pleasure; well, what	will	you more? The man	12, 185/ 19
ANTHONY Well, Cousin, now	will	we say grace, and	12, 187/ 5
then for a while	will	we leave talking, and	12, 187/ 5
when I wake I	will	again come to you	12, 187/ 11
you may. And I	will	, Uncle, in the meanwhile	12, 187/ 22
ANTHONY Tarry while you	will	, and when you have	12, 187/ 25
and yet whether he	will	therewith, that can there	12, 188/ 10
realm of Hungary he	will	not fail to come	12, 189/ 9
Cousin, that so there	will	of likelihood in a	12, 189/ 20
against the other, he	will	somewhat see the proof	12, 189/ 22
to such as willingly	will	renay their faith, and	12, 190/ 16
I verily think, he	will	Hungary, if he get	12, 190/ 23
there, lo, those that	will	not be turned from	12, 190/ 30
little forceth; for he	will	have enough. And all	12, 191/ 12
that point falsely testified,	will	they take occasion to	12, 191/ 21
superstitious sect, or else	will	they put him unto	12, 191/ 23
week the great part	will	be won after, I	12, 193/ 10
hope to have, God	will	not always send us	12, 193/ 21
the Turk's aid, either	will	not, or I ween	12, 195/ 20
by himself, that he	will	rather suffer any painful	12, 196/ 12
unto himself by himself,	will	make himself that answer	12, 197/ 17
well wink if he	will	but he cannot make	12, 198/ 2
shall he, whether he	will	or no, think one	12, 198/ 3
and pain but he	will	, is a marvelous great	12, 201/ 26
fourth part of this	will	make many a man	12, 204/ 13
of light sand, that	will	with a blast or	12, 205/ 16
think that their land	will	lie still where it	12, 207/ 9
cannot be stirred, but	will	lie still where it	12, 207/ 10
man bearing them better,	will	therefore do them therefor	12, 211/ 25

whoso commend him most,	will	yet, I ween, in	12, 212/ 12
to my part (I	will	not say it, Uncle	12, 214/ 1
blowing out his praise,	will	scantly do him among	12, 219/ 7
and asked him; "What	will	you do, that you	12, 219/ 26
as other folks do?	Will	you sit still by	12, 219/ 27
wot well, all their	will	. For how were it	12, 221/ 29
other, after as men	will	use them: yet need	12, 223/ 16
Turk against the faith	will	declare, and the comfort	12, 225/ 20
Uncle, also, that there	will	no man say nay	12, 226/ 1
see no man that	will	for very shame confess	12, 226/ 1
an horse. And therefore	will	every man say, and	12, 226/ 4
much. And many men	will	say so too, that	12, 226/ 12
faith, that those that	will	forsake their faith shall	12, 226/ 25
lose their goods that	will	not leave their faith	12, 226/ 26
ever still that they	will	bethink themselves upon some	12, 227/ 3
good deed, whereon they	will	well bestow it once	12, 227/ 4
from them because he	will	not part from the	12, 227/ 29
I ask (for we	will	take no small man	12, 229/ 3
too, so that I	will	forsake the faith of	12, 229/ 23
St. Paul, that he	will	have in your service	12, 230/ 6
lords at once). He	will	have you believe all	12, 230/ 10
you, what thing you	will	do for him, and	12, 230/ 16
and what thing you	will	not do, as though	12, 230/ 16
the beginning, when he	will	not have you believe	12, 230/ 26
with you, yet Christ	will	(as I said) not	12, 230/ 29
service to halves, but	will	that you shall love	12, 230/ 30
own mouth, that he	will	no such service of	12, 231/ 4
in doubt, whether you	will	lose all your worldly	12, 231/ 14
done all that he	will	have you do against	12, 231/ 24
I say, that he	will	keep you his promise	12, 231/ 25
a grim countenance: "I	will	thou wit it, losel	12, 232/ 17
their pleasure, but I	will	so be lord and	12, 232/ 19
the other wit, I	will	be at mine own	12, 232/ 21
get it once, he	will	never after lose it	12, 234/ 8
mouth the most foolish	will	forbear to say it	12, 234/ 25
keep you them, why	will	you be so unwise	12, 235/ 16
from you without his	will	or sufferance, no more	12, 235/ 22
then, that if he	will	suffer the Turk take	12, 235/ 23
you please him; he	will	when you displease him	12, 235/ 25
And therefore if ye	will	well do, reckon yourself	12, 236/ 19
an heap of heaviness	will	there enter into your	12, 236/ 24
they that are wise	will	at the fame thereof	12, 238/ 2
Uncle, that way they	will	, I warrant you, not	12, 238/ 15

near as their wits	will	serve them. But yet	12, 238/ 16
would not with better	will	lose it all again	12, 243/ 14
these things, I say,	will	consider well, and will	12, 244/ 12
will consider well, and	will	pray God with his	12, 244/ 12
in our hearts, and	will	abide and dwell still	12, 244/ 13
submit and conform your	will	therein unto his, as	12, 245/ 27
him, and with good	will	without grudge do as	12, 246/ 3
they be of good	will	before, and peradventure of	12, 246/ 15
therefore which way God	will	take with us, we	12, 247/ 3
mind, but that we	will	with his help (how	12, 247/ 7
mind, and submit our	will	unto his, and call	12, 247/ 13
well enough that he	will	never suffer them to	12, 247/ 15
us than his grace	will	make us able to	12, 247/ 15
able to bear, but	will	also with their temptation	12, 247/ 16
as I said, he	will	keep us out of	12, 247/ 21
promises, both that he	will	not suffer us to	12, 248/ 13
above our power, but	will	both provide a way	12, 248/ 14
us, and that he	will	also round about so	12, 248/ 15
of our own froward	will	. Of comfort against bodily	12, 250/ 8
I may, if I	will	) the grace to set	12, 251/ 9
great good, if we	will	take it well, both	12, 254/ 2
as with our good	will	we would not. But	12, 254/ 5
do nothing against thy	will	); but that thing that	12, 254/ 8
to put our good	will	thereto. VINCENT That is	12, 254/ 9
this case, if we	will	be good Christian men	12, 254/ 14
of the devil, and	will	for our short bondage	12, 254/ 27
I, Cousin, with good	will	. And first, if we	12, 255/ 12
at large where he	will	, and yet a pair	12, 256/ 2
all them therewith: we	will	, I say, therefore begin	12, 256/ 21
may go where he	will	, though he be the	12, 259/ 15
may walk where he	will	, is as meseemeth in	12, 259/ 18
consider farther when ye	will	. But in the meanwhile	12, 259/ 22
go where a man	will	, be imprisonment, as yourself	12, 259/ 24
not go where he	will	: for and he might	12, 259/ 27
to go where he	will	, in much better case	12, 260/ 2
to walk where they	will	, but that if they	12, 260/ 12
therefore they do not	will	to go but where	12, 261/ 1
to go where they	will	. ANTHONY Me needeth not	12, 261/ 3
them free (as I	will	well grant it doth	12, 261/ 15
if they have no	will	to go, but where	12, 261/ 16
of yours, while his	will	is not longing to	12, 261/ 22
to be where he	will	, and so is out	12, 261/ 23
side, if though his	will	be not longing to	12, 261/ 25

because that if his	will	so were, he should	12, 261/ 26
they have not the	will	to be, but where	12, 261/ 30
they would have that	will	, they could not then	12, 261/ 32
add yet and ye	will	, that he were suffered	12, 264/ 20
you think otherwise, I	will	be very glad to	12, 266/ 2
large, walking where we	will	round about the wide	12, 271/ 2
that, I suppose, ye	will	grant me too. VINCENT	12, 271/ 23
me too. VINCENT That	will	I not, Uncle, deny	12, 271/ 25
if he escaped; he	will	never handle him in	12, 272/ 9
do therein what we	will	, using ourselves in such	12, 272/ 25
abhorreth. VINCENT The remnant	will	I not again say	12, 274/ 6
well content therewith, and	will	for God's love live	12, 277/ 4
none needeth, for he	will	flee the need; and	12, 278/ 10
lieth all in his	will	for whom we be	12, 278/ 22
ours favoereth us, and	will	suffer no man to	12, 278/ 24
to bear. For he	will	give us the strength	12, 278/ 25
may be, that God	will	suffer us to live	12, 279/ 6
it be, that he	will	throw us into that	12, 279/ 7
we think, that he	will	not do the likewise	12, 279/ 16
not doubt but he	will	do for us either	12, 279/ 17
this cause. And therefore	will	we, Cousin, assay to	12, 282/ 20
as black as he	will	, he is no blacker	12, 283/ 21
albeit a very good	will	gladly to die, and	12, 284/ 3
many years' penance), yet	will	I not say, but	12, 284/ 6
depart hence with good	will	in this case of	12, 284/ 23
this case with good	will	, since they know well	12, 285/ 2
be no better, they	will	agree to be (as	12, 285/ 13
heart with their good	will	to go to the	12, 286/ 17
walk therewith where they	will	, as the snail creepeth	12, 286/ 22
But they, Cousin, that	will	consider the matter well	12, 288/ 11
your way by your	will	, weening that you went	12, 289/ 20
sure promise, that he	will	show himself ashamed of	12, 290/ 15
in this world, they	will	fall on fire for	12, 290/ 24
mad, that we rather	will	fall into everlasting shame	12, 292/ 7
pain, but that pain	will	be painful, spite of	12, 292/ 22
childish man either, they	will	by their own wills	12, 293/ 15
But yet and you	will	go back with me	12, 295/ 7
but if that men	will	afterward willingly cast it	12, 296/ 13
but that if we	will	apply our minds to	12, 296/ 20
by force against his	will	, and that is every	12, 301/ 24
shall have (if we	will	) in heaven by the	12, 306/ 13
filthy voluptuous fashion, he	will	say, he is better	12, 307/ 19
good God! how fain	will	he then be, with	12, 308/ 6

be, with how good	will	and how glad will	12, 308/ 7
will and how glad	will	he then give this	12, 308/ 7
St. John, that he	will	give his holy martyrs	12, 309/ 10
To him that overcometh,	will	I give manna secret	12, 309/ 20
and hid. And I	will	give him a white	12, 309/ 21
him which overcometh he	will	give a white suffrage	12, 310/ 1
him that overcometh he	will	in the suffrage give	12, 310/ 5
He that overcometh, I	will	make him a pillar	12, 310/ 7
follow him, if we	will	come thither. He is	12, 311/ 17
And he therefore that	will	enter in after, "Debet	12, 311/ 19
for him once we	will	refuse him and forsake	12, 314/ 2
us therein conform our	will	unto his, not desiring	12, 316/ 22
us tell him, we	will	rather be man's prisoners	12, 317/ 9
about us, looking who	will	fall, that he then	12, 318/ 4
for fear of men	will	fall) is ready to	12, 318/ 8
falleth sick next, he	will	wish that he had	12, 319/ 10
me. And even thus	will	I, good Cousin, with	12, 320/ 2
poor wit and learning	will	serve me, to put	12, 320/ 14
following of himself in	willful	poverty, by the leaving	12, 174/ 12
chickens of his that	willfully	walketh abroad in the	12, 104/ 18
against her will, than	willfully	, and thereby sinfully, herself	12, 141/ 29
of his pleasure: God	willing	of his goodness to	12, 59/ 19
upon him that is	willing	to stand, and will	12, 102/ 17
shall we therewith, God	willing	, make an end of	12, 165/ 29
and then is (God	willing	) all this long day	12, 187/ 12
I never found you	willing	to be ruled yet	12, 220/ 7
and work (as a	willingly	taken pain) the purgation	12, 25/ 32
works, as a man	willingly	performeth enjoined by his	12, 36/ 18
confession, or which he	willingly	farther doth of his	12, 36/ 19
more meritorious) of obedience,	willingly	. And therefore, though Abraham	12, 55/ 8
were he from wealth	willingly	fallen into tribulation. And	12, 72/ 28
it such as himself	willingly	taketh, or secondly such	12, 86/ 20
secondly such as himself	willingly	suffereth, or finally such	12, 86/ 21
which a man neither	willingly	taketh in the beginning	12, 87/ 2
though he would, put	willingly	away. Now think I	12, 87/ 3
a man taketh himself	willingly	, which no man putteth	12, 87/ 18
man taketh himself, or	willingly	bestoweth in punishment of	12, 87/ 21
and take upon them	willingly	tribulation of penance, what	12, 99/ 15
which, though they not	willingly	take, yet they willingly	12, 99/ 22
willingly take, yet they	willingly	suffer. The Eighth Chapter	12, 99/ 22
well, of them that	willingly	suffer tribulation, though that	12, 100/ 4
be (but if he	willingly	will play the coward	12, 102/ 2
of tribulation that men	willingly	suffer, touched in the	12, 105/ 8

but if he will	willingly	turn his good into	12, 153/ 10
hath in the world	willingly	forsaken the likelihood of	12, 185/ 26
part to such as	willingly	will renay their faith	12, 190/ 15
them from him, yet	willingly	he giveth them to	12, 227/ 31
poverty that our Savior	willingly	suffered for us. For	12, 243/ 8
this world that he	willingly	forsook for our sake	12, 243/ 19
disciples, when himself was	willingly	taken, or that if	12, 246/ 21
already through sin become	willingly	thrall and bound unto	12, 253/ 17
suffereth these two things	willingly	of his own choice	12, 276/ 22
other) have not letted	willingly	to suffer death, divers	12, 281/ 21
more abide the pain	willingly	, than would the other	12, 293/ 20
that men will afterward	willingly	cast it away, he	12, 296/ 13
long hours, till himself	willingly	gave up unto his	12, 312/ 28
and how many have	willingly	lost their lives indeed	12, 313/ 13
forsake our Savior that	willingly	suffered so painful death	12, 313/ 23
other sundry countries have	willingly	given their own lives	12, 314/ 8
down on the ground	willingly	fallen himself. For his	12, 318/ 1
full sore against our	wills	. Of which things some	12, 253/ 2
will by their own	wills	rather let their sickness	12, 293/ 15
brought out against our	wills	, or else being by	12, 316/ 26
mighty strong wrestlers and	wily	, that is, to wit	12, 101/ 15
other suggestion or false	wily	doctrine of a false	12, 114/ 8
scrupulous. But his wise	wily	confessor accounted them for	12, 115/ 16
as did here the	wily	wolf. But such folk	12, 120/ 6
persecution is not a	wily	temptation, but a furious	12, 200/ 30
my lord's commendation, the	wily	fox had been so	12, 214/ 9
spoken before already, the	wily	fox would speak never	12, 215/ 28
the other world, and	win	him eternal salvation? And	12, 26/ 31
so well and surely	win	it. For now call	12, 189/ 11
all Christendom: though he	win	it not all in	12, 193/ 10
earth, and ween to	win	himself to be lord	12, 224/ 25
the short imprisonment would	win	us everlasting liberty. The	12, 280/ 14
well, they could nothing	win	), but even that yet	12, 313/ 15
heaven, that we shall	win	with this short temporal	12, 314/ 20
himself, ere ever the	wind	waxeth boisterous; so methink	12, 192/ 2
to wave with every	wind	, nor like a rootless	12, 205/ 15
feedeth himself but with	wind	, whereof be he never	12, 212/ 6
her, both door and	windows	too, and used not	12, 277/ 22
give the sorry man	wine	, to make him forget	12, 82/ 17
side under his holy	wing	) sit in safeguard; but	12, 105/ 4
should sit under his	wing	, here saith he farther	12, 106/ 3
together under her own	wings	: so from the devil's	12, 103/ 33
of his own heavenly	wings	. And of this defense	12, 104/ 4

her chickens under her	wings	, and thou wouldst not	12, 104/ 13
the protection of his	wings	, and how often like	12, 104/ 17
us even under his	wings	, and then are we	12, 104/ 23
covering of his heavenly	wings	, with great exultation rejoice	12, 105/ 6
him, he may well	wink	if he will but	12, 198/ 2
four and twenty hours,	wink	and forget him once	12, 212/ 13
wise, reckon that he	winneth	by the loss, although	12, 227/ 15
much pain, and so	winneth	therewith much ease. For	12, 301/ 1
it after this world	winneth	us. "Id enim quod	12, 311/ 6
of the Rhodes, the	winning	thereof he counted as	12, 8/ 6
devil, do either for	winning	of money, or worldly	12, 134/ 1
or in hope of	winning	any manner of pleasure	12, 154/ 5
refused for them), what	winning	in the loss, if	12, 244/ 6
this world, for the	winning	of the heavenly joys	12, 305/ 22
and the respect of	winning	by their deaths the	12, 314/ 10
this day like a	winter	day and a winter	12, 157/ 13
winter day and a	winter	night. For as the	12, 157/ 13
night. For as the	winter	hath short days, and	12, 157/ 14
even a very short	winter	day. For we begin	12, 157/ 26
she shall die in	winter	: and so fare many	12, 158/ 6
For in the short	winter	day of worldly wealth	12, 158/ 7
now and then to	wipe	his face. Howbeit in	12, 214/ 26
like as his high	wisdom	better seeth what is	12, 21/ 27
may well think, and	wisdom	is so to do	12, 27/ 22
his high goodness and	wisdom	shall see conveniently for	12, 36/ 30
and such as natural	wisdom	would we should be	12, 83/ 15
the devil's might and	wisdom	against the devil's trains	12, 102/ 9
et dabit tibi" (Ask	wisdom	of God, and he	12, 102/ 13
doth, with grace and	wisdom	, resist it: so must	12, 151/ 9
therefore it were most	wisdom	never to think upon	12, 196/ 19
the wonder of the	wisdom	and eloquence that my	12, 215/ 29
if he get the	wisdom	and the grace to	12, 261/ 19
be) by some special	wisdom	, so temperately disposed, that	12, 261/ 30
a man may with	wisdom	so master it, that	12, 292/ 18
God, Uncle, all the	wisdom	in this world can	12, 292/ 21
man that hath more	wisdom	, though he would without	12, 293/ 19
us. And is it	wisdom	then, so much to	12, 318/ 9
this, that the natural	wise	men of this world	12, 9/ 22
for us in such	wise	as no tongue can	12, 22/ 26
our sins, in whatsoever	wise	they hap unto us	12, 35/ 26
too, can in no	wise	perceive, for what cause	12, 39/ 29
we should in such	wise	use it, as folk	12, 41/ 18
Cousin, that no very	wise	man, and especially none	12, 44/ 19

adventure. And in such	wise	deal they with him	12, 45/ 29
tribulation, there is no	wise	man that either prayeth	12, 53/ 1
and Lazarus in like	wise	pain; but now receiveth	12, 55/ 23
so that we be	wise	therewith, lest there hap	12, 59/ 27
in him, maketh many	wise	ways as he weeneth	12, 61/ 22
physic in no manner	wise	, nor send his water	12, 63/ 2
his hose to a	wise	woman, otherwise called a	12, 63/ 3
no more. In such	wise	witches, and in such	12, 63/ 16
letitia" (The heart of	wise	men is there as	12, 69/ 17
of his, that the	wise	man's heart draweth thither	12, 70/ 16
this threat of the	wise	man, that he that	12, 70/ 18
which was in like	wise	very virtuous too, and	12, 80/ 3
heaven again. In what	wise	that good father rebuked	12, 84/ 12
for she is very	wise	and well-learned, and very	12, 90/ 8
such, that in such	wise	abuse the great goodness	12, 91/ 10
they be in such	wise	coincident, that every tribulation	12, 103/ 18
he said in this	wise	: "Hierusalem, Hierusalem, quae occidis	12, 104/ 7
made but in such	wise	as, while it defendeth	12, 106/ 13
he showeth in what	wise	we be by the	12, 106/ 21
truth, shall in such	wise	defend us and keep	12, 106/ 24
mistress was a very	wise	woman, and (which is	12, 113/ 1
so scrupulous. But his	wise	wily confessor accounted them	12, 115/ 16
a tale almost as	wise	as this. Wherein save	12, 119/ 29
in some such manner	wise	as it might be	12, 127/ 24
he would in no	wise	do it, till he	12, 128/ 10
the party be natural	wise	, or anything seem fantastical	12, 133/ 9
devil, is in such	wise	deceived, and worse too	12, 139/ 24
to him in such	wise	as he doth other	12, 142/ 12
and in such manner	wise	and to prove and	12, 142/ 20
he not in no	wise	) she offered him, that	12, 144/ 9
shall never let any	wise	master thereof to draw	12, 148/ 4
other. And in like	wise	while this man is	12, 148/ 8
of himself a good,	wise	, spiritual leech will first	12, 148/ 10
ways enough in such	wise	to temper his words	12, 148/ 13
reputed him both for	wise	and honest. Two other	12, 149/ 7
a part of a	wise	warrior's fight, to flee	12, 155/ 1
this arrow speaketh the	wise	man in the fifth	12, 158/ 22
place, and in such	wise	closed together again, that	12, 159/ 4
went: and in like	wise	we, as soon as	12, 159/ 5
the devil in like	wise	busily tempt them to	12, 170/ 2
in some manner of	wise	more properly belongeth unto	12, 175/ 14
these words, in such	wise	, as it may well	12, 178/ 2
the saying of the	wise	man to be verified	12, 178/ 3

we not in any	wise	turn them then out	12, 182/ 22
mortal enemies in such	wise	to prevail against his	12, 193/ 14
are by two manner	wise	to be considered. The	12, 209/ 16
not left him one	wise	word to speak after	12, 214/ 28
prayed him in any	wise	, to tell him even	12, 217/ 12
made answer in this	wise	: "The very truth of	12, 217/ 14
now consider in like	wise	, what great worldly wealth	12, 219/ 13
well, if he be	wise	, reckon that he winneth	12, 227/ 15
bestoweth them in such	wise	unto God's pleasure, that	12, 227/ 22
confess (like as a	wise	man should) that though	12, 235/ 11
holy scripture in this	wise	: "Noli dicere, peccavi, et	12, 236/ 13
which they that are	wise	will at the fame	12, 238/ 2
they should in no	wise	hide their treasure in	12, 239/ 7
thereof, I ween no	wise	man can) if we	12, 249/ 14
in so shameful cowardous	wise	to forsake him for	12, 249/ 21
and in very favorable	wise	entreat them (for these	12, 257/ 6
and in such painful	wise	, that men's hearts have	12, 263/ 24
broken in such painful	wise	, that our hearts (save	12, 271/ 9
to punish him sundry	wise	in some of such	12, 272/ 15
using ourselves in such	wise	, as he hath (by	12, 272/ 26
was prisoner in such	wise	for our sake, we	12, 280/ 7
but also in such	wise	water them with the	12, 282/ 15
water them with the	wise	advertisement of godly counsel	12, 282/ 15
away, yet in such	wise	to bridle it at	12, 282/ 23
be suffered in no	wise	to keep it no	12, 285/ 12
that ween themselves right	wise	. ANTHONY That ween themselves	12, 287/ 4
ANTHONY That ween themselves	wise	? Marry, I never saw	12, 287/ 6
thought himself other than	wise	. For as it is	12, 287/ 7
How can any faithful	wise	man dread the death	12, 288/ 21
range, a row of	wise	and worshipful folk, allowing	12, 289/ 17
he hath, in such	wise	change the nature of	12, 292/ 25
and not in such	wise	have all such shameful	12, 296/ 25
it in such effectual	wise	, as to have it	12, 299/ 14
offered after in such	wise	to seek for pardon	12, 299/ 17
slain. And in like	wise	I ween, I might	12, 300/ 12
and attain in such	wise	forgiveness well enough. ANTHONY	12, 300/ 19
should not in such	wise	dread any such, that	12, 303/ 18
these things in such	wise	, as would God we	12, 313/ 1
not fail in such	wise	to inflame our key-cold	12, 313/ 3
mind, but well and	wisely	put him in remembrance	12, 144/ 3
devised his articles so	wisely	, and indited them so	12, 217/ 22
thereof see well and	wisely	laid up safe before	12, 238/ 3
twice, I am no	wiser	, but that I verily	12, 270/ 10

the counsel at some	wiser	man that could have	12, 320/ 21
by which he should	wish	with God's will to	12, 4/ 23
people of Jerusalem) many	wish	among us already before	12, 7/ 16
wherefore any man should	wish	or pray, or any	12, 56/ 22
it. Better would I	wish	it, but I cannot	12, 84/ 22
before any other man,	wish	yet that for the	12, 121/ 9
haply than himself would	wish	, if it were as	12, 185/ 21
be it, as to	wish	it. But yet not	12, 185/ 21
and condition we would	wish	ourselves to stand, taking	12, 256/ 12
sick next, he will	wish	that he had been	12, 319/ 10
thou shalt shortly after	wish	thou hadst died? Yea	12, 319/ 12
weary him. And therefore	wished	I the last time	12, 79/ 20
dead, and ever he	wished	, "Would God I were	12, 301/ 13
him his own foolish	wishes	. What wit have we	12, 22/ 14
Paul saw in himself,	wist	well the time was	12, 29/ 29
himself saw Lazarus and	wist	him die for hunger	12, 56/ 5
prosperity. But the devil	wist	well that it was	12, 74/ 20
of worldly shame. One	wist	I myself, that had	12, 148/ 25
be sore. And I	wist	once a great officer	12, 221/ 8
for such one, as	wist	well enough what would	12, 238/ 26
that gave this counsel,	wist	what he said well	12, 239/ 16
fantasy. And indeed I	wist	a woman once, that	12, 277/ 6
laugh inwardly, while he	wist	well enough that she	12, 277/ 20
comfort, as my poor	wit	can give them, anything	12, 6/ 18
glad, as my poor	wit	will serve me, to	12, 9/ 14
it feeleth, all the	wit	in the world cannot	12, 10/ 8
nothing: that is, to	wit	, the referring the final	12, 10/ 21
comfort; that is, to	wit	, the gracious help and	12, 10/ 27
stand: that is, to	wit	, the ground and foundation	12, 12/ 12
him that hath no	wit	, so were it undoubtedly	12, 12/ 15
birds, that is, to	wit	, the holy angels of	12, 13/ 17
may so fall that	wit	and remembrance will wear	12, 14/ 21
therein: that is, to	wit	, to the desire of	12, 18/ 15
comfort, that is to	wit	, that it may please	12, 19/ 17
all, that is to	wit	, the fear of losing	12, 20/ 10
therein; that is to	wit	, that if God see	12, 21/ 14
own foolish wishes. What	wit	have we (poor fools	12, 22/ 15
we (poor fools) to	wit	what will serve us	12, 22/ 15
you, that is to	wit	, what manner comfort a	12, 23/ 17
point, that is to	wit	, that tribulation that is	12, 27/ 4
behind, that is to	wit	, which is sent a	12, 30/ 18
twain: that is to	wit	, one, that it refraineth	12, 35/ 20
thing, that is to	wit	, that we shall not	12, 43/ 26

unlearned, and have worldly	wit	at will, which tell	12, 45/ 7
children in lack of	wit	, and in waywardness. And	12, 69/ 29
tribulation, that is, to	wit	, patience, conformity, and thanks	12, 73/ 5
patience, that is to	wit	, to keep himself from	12, 73/ 12
twain; that is to	wit	, in the conformity of	12, 73/ 19
whom, as my poor	wit	and remembrance would serve	12, 79/ 8
the man that lacketh	wit	and faith, no comfort	12, 87/ 4
tribulation, that is to	wit	, in fruitful heaviness and	12, 90/ 17
as mine own poor	wit	can perceive, the holy	12, 98/ 26
wily, that is, to	wit	, the devils, the cursed	12, 101/ 16
not, that is, to	wit	, that he may be	12, 102/ 7
feathers); that is, to	wit	, for the good hope	12, 103/ 31
exultabo" that is, to	wit	, that we shall not	12, 105/ 3
pavise, that is, to	wit	, that as God hath	12, 106/ 4
them), that is, to	wit	, tribulation for their wickedness	12, 107/ 7
soul: that is, to	wit	, of the clothing, than	12, 109/ 16
pusillanimity, that is, to	wit	, faint and feeble stomach	12, 111/ 13
pusillanimity, that is, to	wit	, the horrible temptation, by	12, 122/ 2
horrible: that is, to	wit	, Cousin, where the devil	12, 122/ 13
sleeping: that is, to	wit	, that he which hath	12, 139/ 22
they esteemed not his	wit	as they were wont	12, 149/ 5
temptation; that is, to	wit	, some evil humors of	12, 151/ 19
folk: that is, to	wit	, physicians for the body	12, 151/ 21
things: that is, to	wit	, in resisting and in	12, 154/ 1
night, that is to	wit	, in tribulation and adversity	12, 157/ 21
day, that is, to	wit	, in prosperity; for that	12, 157/ 23
that hath any natural	wit	and well useth it	12, 163/ 26
temptation (that is to	wit	, "Ab incurso et demonio	12, 165/ 28
tenebris," that is to	wit	, business walking in the	12, 166/ 9
said! that is to	wit	, with less than half	12, 178/ 20
twain, that is to	wit	, our servants, if they	12, 182/ 17
again, that is to	wit	, to the day of	12, 194/ 1
midday, that is to	wit	, even upon them that	12, 200/ 18
twain, that is to	wit	, both his allectives of	12, 201/ 8
to, that is to	wit	, the forsaking of the	12, 201/ 27
consolation as my poor	wit	and learning can call	12, 202/ 15
and that it had	wit	and understanding to mark	12, 207/ 27
excellence a right mean	wit	may come to in	12, 214/ 12
studieth and busieth his	wit	about no more but	12, 214/ 13
erat, that is to	wit	, even as it was	12, 218/ 21
indifferent, that is to	wit	, of themselves, things neither	12, 223/ 15
of, that is to	wit	, where they have yet	12, 228/ 13
cheap, that is to	wit	, not be compelled utterly	12, 229/ 25

countenance: "I will thou	wit	it, losel, that neither	12, 232/ 18
say, or the other	wit	, I will be at	12, 232/ 21
if they have the	wit	and the grace to	12, 238/ 11
that God could not	wit	where, nor find the	12, 251/ 4
any man that any	wit	hath, should for fear	12, 255/ 6
is, that is to	wit	, but a lack of	12, 258/ 15
now would I fain	wit	of you, what any	12, 258/ 15
indeed; that is to	wit	, if they have no	12, 261/ 16
case, that is, to	wit	, condemned already to death	12, 270/ 6
nature, that is, to	wit	, to have less room	12, 276/ 15
And then would I	wit	what determination we take	12, 278/ 4
sore, that is to	wit	, shameful and painful death	12, 282/ 27
death, that is to	wit	, shameful and painful; you	12, 283/ 5
or finally lack of	wit	. They that believe not	12, 283/ 15
die for lack of	wit	, which albeit that they	12, 285/ 7
a little spark of	wit	. But now, Cousin, as	12, 287/ 10
would no man that	wit	hath, anything stick at	12, 288/ 8
spite of all the	wit	in this world. ANTHONY	12, 292/ 22
Cousin, fain would I	wit	who hath told you	12, 301/ 27
appear), that is to	wit	, with the fruition of	12, 306/ 15
Uncle, as my poor	wit	and learning will serve	12, 320/ 14
he sought unto a	witch	, and besought her to	12, 62/ 12
seek counsel of the	witch	against God's prohibition in	12, 62/ 26
woman, otherwise called a	witch	. Then sendeth she word	12, 63/ 4
superstition of this ungracious	witchcraft	and necromancy, and yet	12, 62/ 10
desiring a woman by	witchcraft	to raise up dead	12, 62/ 20
and put out all	witches	so late afore. Such	12, 62/ 28
more. In such wise	witches	, and in such mad	12, 63/ 16
the devil and his	witches	and necromancers, all their	12, 136/ 5
one ground to begin	withal	, whereupon all that we	12, 12/ 10
against it, and fight	withal	, and by reason and	12, 21/ 7
to give it light	withal	, touch every member somewhat	12, 24/ 24
to make fair weather	withal	, they give him fair	12, 45/ 27
yet were very good	withal	. Solomon was, ye wot	12, 47/ 7
conscience would wax offended	withal	, and so would I	12, 116/ 12
devised to do good	withal	, which kind St. Augustine	12, 132/ 18
and delude the people	withal	. But now for our	12, 134/ 3
to strengthen his infirmity	withal	, both in keeping him	12, 165/ 8
end of this piece	withal	; "A negocio perambulante in	12, 186/ 5
deadly sin, and would	withal	murmur or grudge give	12, 186/ 9
to people that land	withal	; there, lo, those that	12, 190/ 29
to bring it in	withal	; at last, for lack	12, 213/ 19
to finish this piece	withal	, concerning the dread of	12, 243/ 30

their pleasure is mingled	withal	, what harm the love	12, 244/ 4
to prove our faith	withal	, that we may have	12, 247/ 23
to make them sport	withal	, the devil with the	12, 279/ 24
but that we would	withdraw	our thought from the	12, 13/ 11
for him, and to	withdraw	that plague, and he	12, 18/ 4
to pity them and	withdraw	his indignation. Anna that	12, 95/ 29
from which he would	withdraw	him, or for some	12, 107/ 22
wonders. Also, whether they	withdraw	him from such other	12, 133/ 24
them the truth, and	withdraw	their care from them	12, 218/ 10
And yet the man	withdraweth	no part of his	12, 61/ 18
at the last he	withdraweth	his mind from the	12, 154/ 27
I said before, it	withdraweth	the mind of a	12, 170/ 16
more harm than good,	withdrawing	him in time of	12, 4/ 11
flesh, and would by	withdrawing	from them, with help	12, 306/ 8
when his tribulation was	withdrawn	, then was he naught	12, 18/ 6
any kind of tribulation	withdrawn	, either from himself or	12, 56/ 23
the prick of conscience	withdrew	and held him back	12, 118/ 21
much prosperity, so to	withstand	the suggestions of the	12, 160/ 25
cometh, and the better	withstand	the temptation. ANTHONY You	12, 202/ 5
suffered, but men would	withstand	them and say them	12, 260/ 14
sloth in resisting and	withstanding	of temptation, his readiness	12, 165/ 5
counsel, well and virtuously	withstood	it, and been in	12, 122/ 25
shall either be well	withstood	and vanquished, or peradventure	12, 249/ 9
him, and by false	witness	proved upon him, and	12, 33/ 23
end, we have the	witness	of his own word	12, 179/ 21
Which thing our Savior	witnesseth	himself, where he saith	12, 165/ 1
that have right good	wits	, and are beside that	12, 39/ 28
times of darkness, their	wits	are so by the	12, 169/ 22
as near as their	wits	will serve them. But	12, 238/ 16
that the bodily five	wits	imprint, and also disposeth	12, 282/ 5
before they gather their	wits	unto them, and therewith	12, 288/ 10
and our dull worldly	wits	so little able to	12, 308/ 15
of the faith, well	witting	by his faith, that	12, 284/ 24
good he hath than	wittingly	to do deadly sin	12, 186/ 9
obstinate heretics that endure	wittingly	painful death for vain	12, 314/ 13
wanton folly in multiplying	wives	to an horrible number	12, 53/ 11
I see well, that	woe	may they be which	12, 17/ 8
quia lugebitis et flebitis" (	Woe	may you be that	12, 41/ 30
was it no little	woe	to him for the	12, 54/ 21
wretch no fable. Ah!	woe	worth the while that	12, 61/ 13
him that is in	woe	, if the men be	12, 65/ 9
in wealth and in	woe	some man may be	12, 67/ 24
wealth shall fall into	woe	? "Risus" (saith he) "dolore	12, 70/ 19

quia lugebitis et flebitis" (	Woe	be to you that	12, 70/ 22
wealth than for our	woe	. And therefore is the	12, 74/ 12
come an end. A	woeful	death is that death	12, 304/ 3
are these folk (alas!)	woefully	bewrapped. For God pricketh	12, 60/ 18
the ass and the	wolf	came upon a time	12, 114/ 26
Ash Wednesday; but the	wolf	would not come to	12, 114/ 28
told us, when the	wolf	came to Father Reynard	12, 115/ 25
Father Fox," quoth the	wolf	, "and so I thank	12, 116/ 13
fair day after. The	wolf	now coming from shrift	12, 118/ 1
so fared now this	wolf	, which had cast out	12, 118/ 18
the one, when the	wolf	came by, could scant	12, 119/ 1
did here the wily	wolf	. But such folk are	12, 120/ 6
sheep took in the	wolf	unto them, to keep	12, 189/ 14
of some certain good	woman	that will not be	12, 51/ 23
the devil, desiring a	woman	by witchcraft to raise	12, 62/ 20
hose to a wise	woman	, otherwise called a witch	12, 63/ 3
of words as a	woman	. It is, you wot	12, 78/ 24
was a very wise	woman	, and (which is in	12, 113/ 1
and (which is in	woman	rare) very mild also	12, 113/ 2
boy, a good old	woman	that took heed to	12, 114/ 14
a good man and	woman	, hath sometime, yea divers	12, 122/ 23
to any man or	woman	that the devil tempteth	12, 123/ 3
honest man's wife: this	woman	was so fiendish, that	12, 124/ 16
the twain: for the	woman	peradventure did not cast	12, 125/ 7
and that was a	woman	, and she said that	12, 125/ 29
was a full blessed	woman	. But letting now that	12, 126/ 23
revenged on: nor any	woman	that violently pursueth him	12, 142/ 5
person, either man or	woman	, in great worldly wealth	12, 160/ 25
it fared by the	woman	in one of Aesop's	12, 180/ 29
Christian man, and Christian	woman	too, must have. I	12, 192/ 19
every man and every	woman	both appoint with God's	12, 195/ 29
for every man and	woman	to be always of	12, 198/ 12
every Christian man and	woman	must needs have, that	12, 198/ 22
and every man and	woman	, their servants and their	12, 198/ 23
indeed a stout master	woman	: and in good faith	12, 220/ 10
kind Christian man or	woman	well content rather for	12, 243/ 26
long not (like a	woman	with child for her	12, 261/ 21
cometh no man nor	woman	hither into the earth	12, 266/ 10
there is neither man,	woman	, nor child, would they	12, 266/ 22
indeed I wist a	woman	once, that came into	12, 277/ 6
yea and many a	woman	too, that after fare	12, 278/ 3
many a man and	woman	too, of whom there	12, 305/ 13
kind Christian man and	woman	, to refuse none of	12, 312/ 10

suddenly fainted at a	woman's	word and so cowardly	12, 245/ 3
reckon shame almost and	womanish	peevishness. Howbeit (thanked be	12, 93/ 19
see, even that same	womanish	mind of hers is	12, 220/ 11
out of the mother's	womb	, God condemneth them unto	12, 266/ 11
thanked be God!) their	women	wax there now so	12, 93/ 19
I saw the poor	women	weep. For he made	12, 94/ 21
young men with young	women	, without danger of foul	12, 160/ 23
sundry sorts, men and	women	both, and that not	12, 202/ 20
many years, and many	women	too, live therewith and	12, 278/ 17
and that men and	women	shall there live together	12, 307/ 16
strength, but also weak	women	and children. And since	12, 316/ 15
dirge), then after favor	won	therewithal, a man may	12, 132/ 11
great part will be	won	after, I fear me	12, 193/ 11
a man, if he	won	all the whole world	12, 237/ 15
yet had we both	won	the well-spent time in	12, 249/ 1
that forsaking St. Peter	won	but little. For he	12, 300/ 2
unto heavenward with the	wonder	of the wisdom and	12, 215/ 29
toward heavenly joys waxeth	wonderful	cold. If dread of	12, 83/ 23
Uncle, this was a	wonderful	thing, and such as	12, 88/ 20
but his preaching was	wonderful	. Methink I hear him	12, 94/ 1
Forsooth, this was a	wonderful	work. What became, Uncle	12, 126/ 2
and necromancers, all their	wonderful	works draw to no	12, 136/ 6
many mansions, and all	wonderful	wealthful in his Father's	12, 246/ 13
which we learn, how	wonderful	huge and great those	12, 308/ 13
these affections with the	wonderful	dolorous effects following thereon	12, 313/ 19
it not then a	wonderful	shame for us for	12, 313/ 22
is in few years	wonderfully	increased, and Christendom on	12, 8/ 13
much speech and much	wondering	, as it is well	12, 122/ 22
to vain marvels and	wonders	. Also, whether they withdraw	12, 133/ 23
miracles and the devil's	wonders	. For Christ and his	12, 136/ 4
soul he would be	wondrous	wroth with that. For	12, 45/ 3
liking and lusty, but	wondrous	weary were they both	12, 149/ 12
priests and friars be	wont	to call upon sick	12, 3/ 13
which he is ever	wont	to send them whom	12, 44/ 2
whose torments he was	wont	to take for poets'	12, 60/ 2
of one that was	wont	always to say, that	12, 92/ 9
But we be so	wont	to set so much	12, 108/ 26
much. ANTHONY She was	wont	, when she sat by	12, 114/ 20
those two virtues are	wont	always to keep company	12, 127/ 16
his profession, he was	wont	to use, or were	12, 133/ 26
whose praise he was	wont	to be proud. And	12, 146/ 8
wit as they were	wont	to do, but ever	12, 149/ 5
souls, as were peradventure	wont	to be our fellows	12, 158/ 13

well, I am not	wont	at afternoon to sleep	12, 187/ 10
which they were ever	wont	to have in so	12, 192/ 18
the war, first were	wont	, as it were in	12, 195/ 7
as my mother was	wont	to say (God have	12, 220/ 3
remember what we were	wont	to do about the	12, 253/ 26
pleasure that he was	wont	to take in slugging	12, 307/ 16
him, then wax they	wood	, and draw back all	12, 59/ 13
the beasts of the	wood	. The whelps of the	12, 108/ 5
the beasts of the	wood	). Now wot you well	12, 109/ 24
man walk through the	wood	in the night, many	12, 109/ 25
the beasts of the	wood	besides, the beast that	12, 110/ 31
the fire, the more	wood	that cometh thereto, the	12, 167/ 23
only one such good	word	or twain, but a	12, 5/ 23
holy scripture is the	word	of God, and that	12, 12/ 18
God, and that the	word	of God is true	12, 12/ 18
that it were the	word	of God, or else	12, 12/ 21
true belief of God's	word	we shall put in	12, 13/ 19
him at the first	word	, and God was his	12, 17/ 24
I touched before a	word	of this point, and	12, 19/ 22
witch. Then sendeth she	word	again, that she hath	12, 63/ 4
heart alone, without any	word	at all, is more	12, 66/ 4
till I heard other	word	) lest you should have	12, 78/ 17
merry tale. At which	word	, they lift up their	12, 84/ 10
fast belief of God's	word	, that whereas in the	12, 109/ 8
report her so? That	word	heard I her speak	12, 118/ 7
make me make my	word	good; but whatsoever she	12, 118/ 17
tongue therein. At that	word	the devil took his	12, 125/ 15
out never an hot	word	, yet is it to	12, 133/ 20
illusions, and since God's	word	is in the scripture	12, 140/ 17
overlooking the poor in	word	and countenance, displeasing and	12, 161/ 1
will I touch one	word	or twain of the	12, 165/ 24
witness of his own	word	, that there hath never	12, 179/ 21
thy blood, nor any	word	hear of thy name	12, 208/ 10
some reputation. In the	word	of honorable fame, folk	12, 211/ 14
him, that never speak	word	of him, and they	12, 212/ 9
he marked every man's	word	that spoke before him	12, 214/ 22
it seemed that every	word	, the more proper that	12, 214/ 22
left him one wise	word	to speak after. ANTHONY	12, 214/ 28
Lady! Uncle, not one	word	. But like, as I	12, 215/ 7
would speak never a	word	, but as he that	12, 215/ 28
faith in your only	word	: now shall I reply	12, 231/ 15
but the very holy	word	of Almighty God himself	12, 240/ 25
the Gospel saith, the	word	of God that was	12, 241/ 3

from us, that the	word	of God sown in	12, 241/ 8
we spoke yet no	word	, were comfort enough in	12, 243/ 1
fainted at a woman's	word	and so cowardly forsook	12, 245/ 3
scripture is the very	word	of God, and that	12, 248/ 10
God, and that the	word	of God cannot be	12, 248/ 10
in good faith no	word	that you spoke since	12, 262/ 21
my breath. At that	word	of hers, the prisoner	12, 277/ 17
yet not but in	word	neither, keeping it still	12, 297/ 18
himself therewith; other men's	words	of like manner comfort	12, 4/ 20
even these same self	words	, wherewith ye well prove	12, 5/ 15
now heard your lamentable	words	, laying forth as it	12, 9/ 6
so shall the comfortable	words	of holy scripture stand	12, 12/ 23
say to himself the	words	that Christ hath taught	12, 34/ 21
and can understand his	words	but as himself hath	12, 39/ 24
itself, how true the	words	are of the old	12, 43/ 24
they give him fair	words	for the while, and	12, 45/ 27
for his sin; whatsoever	words	you find in any	12, 52/ 21
they lay in these	words	the authority of Saint	12, 66/ 12
other thing soundeth the	words	of Ecclesiastes that I	12, 70/ 14
often as full of	words	as a woman. It	12, 78/ 23
ANTHONY Forsooth, Cousin, many	words	, if a man were	12, 79/ 18
had more often interchanged	words	, and parted the talk	12, 79/ 23
him have all the	words	. "All the words!" quoth	12, 81/ 13
the words." "All the	words	!" quoth she. "Marry that	12, 81/ 13
shall have all the	words	with good will, as	12, 81/ 14
for all her merry	words	) that less would let	12, 81/ 21
he list, for three	words	, when he died, should	12, 92/ 10
drowned with his three	words	ere he died, whereon	12, 92/ 15
Here are, Cousin Vincent,	words	of no little comfort	12, 104/ 14
First, Cousin, in these	words	-- "The truth of	12, 105/ 24
that communication upon these	words	of Saint John: "Nolite	12, 132/ 24
of God); and these	words	of Saint Paul: "Angelus	12, 132/ 27
I cannot find the	words	by which I may	12, 139/ 14
thing appeareth by these	words	that the scripture in	12, 141/ 16
dulce and tender loving	words	to be put in	12, 146/ 10
wise to temper his	words	, that the man may	12, 148/ 14
the devil, than the	words	with which our Savior	12, 156/ 22
the matter, than those	words	which our Savior hath	12, 156/ 24
day to those other	words	of the Prophet: "A	12, 157/ 3
indeed. For in those	words	of the Prophet: "Scuto	12, 157/ 17
here in sin, such	words	have they spoken when	12, 159/ 9
Prophet speaketh in these	words	: "A negocio perambulante in	12, 165/ 25
because of the sore	words	and terrible threats, that	12, 170/ 27

dread at so dreadful	words	, when they see worldly	12, 171/ 5
therein, with as few	words	as I conveniently can	12, 173/ 26
declareth well by other	words	of his own in	12, 174/ 20
he by those other	words	, that whosoever do not	12, 174/ 30
had at those few	words	outwardly spoken to him	12, 176/ 23
wherefore Zacchaeus used his	words	in that manner of	12, 177/ 3
the utterance of these	words	, in such wise, as	12, 178/ 2
misused extortiously. But his	words	declared, that he was	12, 178/ 11
our enemies, give good	words	for evil, and not	12, 181/ 25
Christian man speak opprobrious	words	against Mahomet, and upon	12, 191/ 20
like it, when their	words	walk so large toward	12, 192/ 17
old shrews' large open	words	, so boldly spoken in	12, 193/ 5
that according to Christ's	words	, "Filius hominis quum venerit	12, 193/ 32
faith, touched in these	words	of the Prophet, "Ab	12, 200/ 2
is touched in these	words	, "Ab incursu et demonio	12, 200/ 7
the body very few	words	shall serve us. For	12, 204/ 8
not much need with	words	and reasoning to extenuate	12, 204/ 25
better, because methought my	words	(being but a stranger	12, 214/ 4
he could find no	words	of praise that would	12, 215/ 27
with some of his	words	directed thereunto, looking himself	12, 216/ 13
careth he for those	words	, that he wotteth well	12, 232/ 5
and yet in their	words	confess him (though that	12, 235/ 6
our Savior in few	words	concluded and confuted all	12, 237/ 11
would well consider these	words	of our Savior Christ	12, 240/ 3
our Lord in these	words	teacheth us where we	12, 240/ 6
no man may with	words	wrestle therewith. But yet	12, 240/ 15
in our affection those	words	to have in our	12, 240/ 27
grow. For surely those	words	of our Savior shall	12, 241/ 11
nor all the good	words	in the world, no	12, 250/ 3
no not the holy	words	of God himself, and	12, 250/ 3
you had assented in	words	, and in your mind	12, 262/ 23
Howbeit somewhat had your	words	touched me the nearer	12, 276/ 7
the manifold foolish unfaithful	words	, which are so rife	12, 283/ 18
and all the railing	words	that they could say	12, 289/ 15
me and of my	words	, of him shall the	12, 290/ 20
By my troth, Uncle,	words	can I none find	12, 294/ 14
beginning for a ground),	words	, I say, can I	12, 294/ 16
would well weigh those	words	and let them sink	12, 303/ 23
and thinking, those joyful	words	of holy scripture, by	12, 308/ 12
imagination of colors. The	words	that St. Paul rehearseth	12, 309/ 1
good Cousin, with these	words	make a sudden end	12, 320/ 2
suffrage. For those that	wore	white signified approving, as	12, 310/ 2
as he beginneth to	work	with us, so (but	12, 23/ 5

marvelous good medicine and	work	(as a willingly taken	12, 25/ 32
will I let God	work	and leave of contention	12, 38/ 18
them that no good	work	is aught worth to	12, 39/ 4
and that no good	work	of man is rewardable	12, 39/ 5
no man without God	work	with him), and as	12, 39/ 10
men are bound to	work	good works if they	12, 39/ 15
that forceth him to	work	well. Strive will I	12, 39/ 19
reward, not for his	work	but for his well-working	12, 40/ 7
it were too long	work	to peruse every comfort	12, 40/ 22
go some way to	work	, a thing that would	12, 85/ 14
thereon, Cousin, that a	work	of Galen, De Differentiis	12, 89/ 21
booksellers' shops. In which	work	she showed me then	12, 89/ 23
heaven, that cometh to	work	in his vineyard toward	12, 91/ 27
time as workmen leave	work	and go home (being	12, 92/ 1
then in will to	work	if the time would	12, 92/ 2
do any other good	work	, almsdeed or other, toward	12, 93/ 8
God hath known the	work	of them, and therefore	12, 107/ 6
ready to go to	work	, and so should he	12, 115/ 12
it were a long	work	, for everything that he	12, 115/ 14
this was a wonderful	work	. What became, Uncle, of	12, 126/ 2
well declareth in his	work	De Civitate Dei, that	12, 130/ 17
might make a longer	work	between both, than we	12, 131/ 25
are there in that	work	of Master Gerson spoken	12, 133/ 30
effectual, shall peradventure more	work	with himself toward his	12, 134/ 25
a shorter way to	work	, if you ask this	12, 137/ 3
go now merrily to	work	with me indeed, when	12, 138/ 25
ere ever she left	work	and unbound him, praying	12, 144/ 16
and setteth them a	work	with many manner bumbling	12, 167/ 5
very busy piece of	work	and a long. But	12, 173/ 24
set sundry sorts a	work	? Some man that hath	12, 180/ 23
is weekly set a	work	should of his money	12, 180/ 26
himself like to lack	work	. For surely the rich	12, 180/ 27
sea beginneth sometimes to	work	and roar in himself	12, 192/ 2
him, not fail to	work	with you therein, and	12, 245/ 26
not me, for that	work	is his, and not	12, 250/ 1
of God therewith inwardly	work	in his soul; but	12, 250/ 6
come, Uncle, with much	work	at the last, unto	12, 280/ 23
God shall so well	work	therewith, that we shall	12, 296/ 24
He shall peradventure, Uncle,	work	it out in the	12, 300/ 17
the peril that they	work	unto themselves; that fire	12, 318/ 22
God be a weak	worker	with Almighty God therein	12, 12/ 28
decayed: and all this	worketh	our wickedness with which	12, 8/ 15
good works to Godward	worketh	no man without God	12, 39/ 9

power; and that whoso	worketh	in true faith most	12, 39/ 16
in this present time,	worketh	within us the weight	12, 311/ 11
for his own imperfect	working	, and for that that	12, 39/ 11
his medicines (in their	working	) cold: yet if he	12, 147/ 24
enter, and through grace	working	with their diligence, engender	12, 205/ 12
at such time as	workmen	leave work and go	12, 92/ 1
void of all good	works	whereof we should have	12, 36/ 3
such penance and good	works	, as a man willingly	12, 36/ 18
with all the good	works	that he can do	12, 36/ 20
without which all our	works	could neither satisfy nor	12, 36/ 23
man in his good	works	, neither are they that	12, 38/ 30
they be his own	works	with us (for good	12, 39/ 9
with us (for good	works	to Godward worketh no	12, 39/ 9
be proud of his	works	for his own imperfect	12, 39/ 11
bound to work good	works	if they have time	12, 39/ 15
and nothing for his	works	at all, because his	12, 39/ 18
be rewarded for their	works	, he shall never suffer	12, 39/ 23
folk that from good	works	take away the reward	12, 39/ 30
is above all his	works	), and he standeth not	12, 97/ 18
do all his good	works	wearily, and without consolation	12, 113/ 29
make all his good	works	and spiritual exercise so	12, 114/ 6
necromancers, all their wonderful	works	draw to no fruitful	12, 136/ 6
out in the fruitful	works	of penance, prayer, and	12, 300/ 18
my good Uncle, the	world	is here waxen such	12, 3/ 17
wise men of this	world	, the old moral philosophers	12, 9/ 23
the wit in the	world	cannot bring about. But	12, 10/ 8
the pleasure of this	world	shall never bear us	12, 15/ 19
mind cometh of the	world	, and ourselves, and the	12, 16/ 26
hell), yet in this	world	, in which his high	12, 17/ 18
the fantasies of the	world	. They must also move	12, 18/ 30
vengeance than in this	world	to grant him his	12, 22/ 14
greater punishment after this	world	in another place; this	12, 25/ 10
him here in this	world	before, shall by the	12, 25/ 12
and the false flattering	world	failing them so fully	12, 26/ 5
pain in the other	world	, and win him eternal	12, 26/ 31
pain in the other	world	to come for our	12, 28/ 1
our sins in this	world	past, which is, as	12, 28/ 1
liking the false flattering	world	, set a cross upon	12, 29/ 5
two kinds in another	world	, where the reward shall	12, 30/ 23
man may in this	world	, where the tribulation is	12, 30/ 24
ourselves and all the	world	too; yet if we	12, 35/ 27
be yet in this	world	, in which is our	12, 36/ 12
patiently taken in this	world	, to serve us in	12, 36/ 29

us in the other	world	, both for release and	12, 36/ 29
out of this wretched	world	, they find no purgatory	12, 38/ 28
come into this wretched	world	to dwell here, nor	12, 41/ 6
it? Now because this	world	is, as I tell	12, 41/ 17
time of this wretched	world	, and the laughing time	12, 42/ 3
must we in this	world	sow, that we may	12, 42/ 5
may in the other	world	reap; and in this	12, 42/ 5
time of this weeping	world	, must we water our	12, 42/ 6
ever wealthy in this	world	, and ever out of	12, 42/ 25
continual wealth in this	world	and in the other	12, 43/ 27
they that in this	world	without any tribulation enjoy	12, 43/ 28
and authority of this	world	in their hand. And	12, 44/ 13
and tedious to the	world	; to make fair weather	12, 45/ 27
Lord giveth in this	world	unto every sort of	12, 48/ 7
good fortune in this	world	, both to call them	12, 48/ 15
the goods of this	world	only to evil folk	12, 48/ 25
continual wealth in this	world	without any tribulation be	12, 49/ 13
of the devil, the	world	and the flesh, soliciting	12, 51/ 9
or change in this	world	. For that prayer, without	12, 52/ 2
prosperity in this wretched	world	, that is to say	12, 52/ 32
him here in this	world	all thing double that	12, 53/ 29
whole life in this	world	, but that after his	12, 54/ 3
his wealth in this	world	, and Lazarus likewise his	12, 55/ 30
we shall in this	world	be each to other	12, 58/ 4
and some to the	world	, and some to the	12, 59/ 3
flesh, some to the	world	, and some to the	12, 59/ 15
behind here in this	world	, and walk hence alone	12, 59/ 24
the flesh and the	world	, and to the flinging	12, 63/ 19
with tribulation in this	world	for sin, not for	12, 70/ 3
better thing in this	world	toward the getting of	12, 70/ 10
God giveth in the	world	to come: the scripture	12, 70/ 11
vertetur in gaudium" (The	world	shall joy, and you	12, 70/ 27
set less by the	world	, a thing that exciteth	12, 75/ 18
to leave this wretched	world	, mine heart is much	12, 76/ 20
the wretchedness of this	world	, and the frailty of	12, 80/ 11
to forget all the	world	, and fall asleep. Which	12, 84/ 8
tempteth us by the	world	, he tempteth us by	12, 101/ 3
there is in this	world	set up as it	12, 101/ 13
of the flesh, the	world	, or the devil. Now	12, 103/ 7
other pavises of this	world	, which are not made	12, 106/ 12
you look about the	world	and consider it well	12, 124/ 26
and weariness of the	world	. If he were found	12, 131/ 11
example like since the	world	began until now, that	12, 141/ 3

or hatred of the	world	, but also men's complexions	12, 150/ 2
rainbow and overlook the	world	under us, accounting in	12, 158/ 11
occasions given by the	world	, that, they keep themselves	12, 160/ 26
methinketh that in this	world	between the richest and	12, 163/ 17
came both into this	world	, and then consider further	12, 163/ 20
going out of the	world	, even straight unto the	12, 164/ 18
the occasions of the	world	, and of his worldly	12, 164/ 30
good folk when the	world	falleth fast unto them	12, 170/ 26
For else were the	world	in a very hard	12, 172/ 3
cannot well perceive (the	world	being such as it	12, 172/ 13
thus, Uncle, in this	world	at this day, meseemeth	12, 173/ 1
hold, I ween the	world	was never such anywhere	12, 179/ 18
live here in this	world	, but if that some	12, 180/ 14
and royalty of the	world	, in consideration whereof he	12, 184/ 16
some manner of the	world	, lest he should give	12, 184/ 26
that hath in the	world	willingly forsaken the likelihood	12, 185/ 26
nothing in all this	world	before him. And therefore	12, 186/ 4
and think in this	world	, that all the good	12, 186/ 17
little to forget the	world	. And when I wake	12, 187/ 11
that as for this	world	they come to an	12, 191/ 15
Christendom again before the	world	come to that strait	12, 194/ 10
more, Cousin, as the	world	is now. For I	12, 204/ 12
name, by which the	world	of a worldly favor	12, 206/ 9
Vincent, if the whole	world	were animated with a	12, 207/ 26
as though all the	world	did nothing else day	12, 212/ 20
of the Church. A	world	it was to see	12, 214/ 21
well, that all the	world	would allow them. Whereupon	12, 217/ 23
greatly upward in the	world	, nor neither would labor	12, 219/ 23
wretched wealth of this	world	: then shall we well	12, 223/ 11
by them for the	world	or for God: he	12, 227/ 13
by them for the	world	hath (as I have	12, 227/ 13
cannot be in this	world	a worse mind, than	12, 236/ 7
to tarry in torment	world	without end? What goods	12, 237/ 2
What goods of the	world	can any man imagine	12, 237/ 3
won all the whole	world	, and lost his soul	12, 237/ 16
much part of this	world	in his hand, to	12, 237/ 17
substance of this wretched	world	, forsake my faith toward	12, 237/ 26
indeed out of this	world	and in heaven, all	12, 241/ 17
torment that all the	world	could devise, could put	12, 241/ 18
teeth out of this	world	) if the fear of	12, 242/ 4
us into the other	world	, in which we may	12, 242/ 8
what wealth of this	world	that he willingly forsook	12, 243/ 19
sake forsook all the	world	, besides the suffering of	12, 244/ 10

his faith before the	world	(which if we do	12, 247/ 9
faithless tormentors in this	world	would devise. And then	12, 247/ 12
good words in the	world	, no not the holy	12, 250/ 3
we walk in this	world	, we be but as	12, 251/ 19
the count of the	world	it seem to come	12, 253/ 32
man coming into this	world	here upon earth, as	12, 266/ 4
come quick into the	world	out of the mother's	12, 266/ 11
living in this wide	world	, there is neither man	12, 266/ 21
led out of this	world	unto his judgment. But	12, 267/ 25
man in this wretched	world	for execution of death	12, 268/ 24
greatest man of this	world	, and the most wealthy	12, 268/ 29
prisoner of the broad	world	, and all the princes	12, 269/ 17
man is in this	world	a very prisoner, since	12, 270/ 18
round about the wide	world	. In which broad prison	12, 271/ 2
mean, of this whole	world	, folk be for the	12, 271/ 7
whole broad prison the	world	, is, as I take	12, 271/ 22
this broad prison the	world	, is neither cruel nor	12, 272/ 18
any wall in the	world	, yet wander we never	12, 272/ 20
this prison of the	world	, till we be brought	12, 273/ 20
common prison of the	world	, as there are any	12, 274/ 2
chief jailer in this	world	, useth any such prisonly	12, 274/ 7
never heard of other	world	abroad, but saw some	12, 275/ 15
that walk about the	world	. And therefore you may	12, 277/ 2
over many mouths. This	world	we know, and the	12, 283/ 19
any cause in this	world	(were the cause never	12, 285/ 3
profit of the whole	world	, deadly to displease him	12, 285/ 6
that they believe the	world	that is to come	12, 285/ 8
the wealth of this	world	, and such things as	12, 285/ 9
for shame in this	world	, they will fall on	12, 290/ 23
come forward in the	world	. And commonly folk are	12, 291/ 13
of all this whole	world	, was not so proud	12, 291/ 22
was used in the	world	, and the most spiteful	12, 291/ 24
the wisdom in this	world	can never so master	12, 292/ 21
the wit in this	world	. ANTHONY Truth it is	12, 292/ 22
God's faith before the	world	: and he is either	12, 298/ 24
forgiven, neither in this	world	, nor in the world	12, 299/ 26
world, nor in the	world	to come. And where	12, 299/ 27
painful death of this	world	at right naught. The	12, 302/ 21
pain that all the	world	would put upon us	12, 303/ 28
Christ's sake in this	world	, for the winning of	12, 305/ 22
would not give this	world	for that. For as	12, 307/ 20
then give this whole	world	, if it were his	12, 308/ 7
living still in this	world	. For since the very	12, 308/ 19

this state of this	world	, the joys of heaven	12, 309/ 4
the tribulations of this	world	but light and as	12, 311/ 4
that it after this	world	winneth us. "Id enim	12, 311/ 5
stand against all the	world	, let us prepare ourselves	12, 316/ 19
born in the broad	world	(and not like a	12, 317/ 3
him from this wretched	world	into eternal bliss. From	12, 319/ 6
trouble, as the whole	world	doth together, all that	12, 319/ 27
the mouths of the	world	were able to teach	12, 320/ 26
sure, that to the	world's	end he would ever	12, 5/ 7
the desire of this	world's	wretched wealth, were not	12, 41/ 26
Christ's days to the	world's	end, we have the	12, 179/ 21
remember death; yet we	worldly	friends, for fear of	12, 3/ 14
favor, and friends, fame,	worldly	worship, and such other	12, 10/ 1
us, are matter of	worldly	wealth; and taken from	12, 10/ 4
full contempt of all	worldly	loss, and despising of	12, 10/ 14
comfort, yea, and our	worldly	comfort too, all unto	12, 10/ 29
our short sickness of	worldly	tribulation into the endless	12, 12/ 3
and regard of all	worldly	fantasies, and so gather	12, 13/ 12
their sorrow seek for	worldly	comfort; and of them	12, 15/ 6
tribulation turneth himself unto	worldly	vanities, to get help	12, 15/ 10
delight of these peevish	worldly	things, God shall for	12, 15/ 17
in the pastime of	worldly	fantasies, findeth in a	12, 18/ 11
impatience, or hope of	worldly	comfort, have no mind	12, 18/ 26
loath to lose their	worldly	goods, have in keeping	12, 22/ 10
in another place; this	worldly	tribulation of pain and	12, 25/ 11
seeth God sometime that	worldly	wealth is with one	12, 28/ 30
how much weight of	worldly	wealth the man may	12, 29/ 1
punished and put to	worldly	shame and pain therefor	12, 33/ 23
not unlearned, and have	worldly	wit at will, which	12, 45/ 7
for an undoubted rule	worldly	pleasure were always displeasing	12, 48/ 5
peril is in continual	worldly	wealth, and contrariwise what	12, 56/ 9
Some man that in	worldly	prosperity is very full	12, 59/ 17
must leave all this	worldly	wealth within a while	12, 59/ 23
them forth about their	worldly	wretchedness the matter of	12, 60/ 25
naught by nothing, saving	worldly	fear that may fall	12, 61/ 3
great tribulation about his	worldly	goods, because he would	12, 61/ 16
the devices of his	worldly	counselors, and without any	12, 61/ 20
man may both have	worldly	wealth, and yet well	12, 64/ 14
as in abundance of	worldly	wealth the other may	12, 65/ 1
as you shall hear	worldly	mirth seem to be	12, 69/ 19
the person of some	worldly	disposed people, or understood	12, 69/ 21
sin, not for that	worldly	tribulation is evil, but	12, 70/ 4
thereof it discommendeth this	worldly	wretched wealth and discomfortable	12, 70/ 13

great king, so that	worldly	wealth was no wealth	12, 71/ 29
is not of necessity	worldly	wealth to be cause	12, 71/ 30
whom the thing that	worldly	folk call wealth, is	12, 72/ 1
the matter of his	worldly	wealth, as in giving	12, 72/ 7
so much of his	worldly	goods, which are in	12, 72/ 8
for and in our	worldly	wealth here. And this	12, 74/ 16
in tribulation use some	worldly	recreation for his comfort	12, 82/ 6
for comfort either in	worldly	thing or fleshly, which	12, 82/ 12
and then some honest	worldly	mirth, I dare not	12, 83/ 12
sometimes refresh themselves with	worldly	mirth and recreation; I	12, 84/ 18
the joys thereof, all	worldly	recreation be but a	12, 84/ 28
point we never of	worldly	recreation so much comfort	12, 85/ 1
the suffering of other	worldly	calamities, that he feared	12, 130/ 21
winning of money, or	worldly	favor, feign his revelations	12, 134/ 2
said, for fear of	worldly	shame. One wist I	12, 148/ 25
none occasion of any	worldly	shame; the one in	12, 149/ 11
courage. But surely this	worldly	prosperity, wherein a man	12, 157/ 24
short winter day of	worldly	wealth and prosperity, this	12, 158/ 7
or woman, in great	worldly	wealth and much prosperity	12, 160/ 25
God, than take the	worldly	worship and commodity for	12, 161/ 28
in the day of	worldly	wealth shall never so	12, 164/ 8
world, and of his	worldly	friends, much worse many	12, 164/ 30
in the day of	worldly	wealth, he shall not	12, 165/ 17
incessant seeking for these	worldly	goods: and of such	12, 167/ 8
while these fleshly and	worldly	busy folk are walking	12, 169/ 20
they see plenty of	worldly	substance fall unto them	12, 170/ 1
that are in the	worldly	wealth of great power	12, 170/ 8
enough. But in these	worldly	businesses pertaining unto covetousness	12, 170/ 23
words, when they see	worldly	goods fall to them	12, 171/ 5
the having of the	worldly	goods is not the	12, 171/ 8
of the solicitude of	worldly	business, and far from	12, 174/ 13
of him concerning his	worldly	behavior, answered and said	12, 179/ 8
heart have of these	worldly	things, and also of	12, 181/ 22
by the keeping of	worldly	goods stand in great	12, 184/ 11
manner of having of	worldly	good and keeping thereof	12, 184/ 14
the solicitude of all	worldly	business left off, which	12, 185/ 10
clear departed from all	worldly	affections, as himself would	12, 185/ 24
having of riches and	worldly	substance, so avoid his	12, 186/ 23
and some in great	worldly	wealth also: in this	12, 201/ 24
this present life, as	worldly	substance, offices, honor, and	12, 206/ 6
the world of a	worldly	favor customably calleth them	12, 206/ 9
being desired but for	worldly	pleasures. The Ninth Chapter	12, 211/ 4
them but for their	worldly	commodity. The Eleventh Chapter	12, 219/ 11

like wise, what great	worldly	wealth ariseth unto men	12, 219/ 13
which, as an high	worldly	commodity, men should greatly	12, 223/ 2
goods desired but for	worldly	wealth, be not only	12, 223/ 3
them but for their	worldly	pleasure, and for no	12, 223/ 18
desireth them but for	worldly	pleasure, desireth them not	12, 223/ 23
purpose, but for only	worldly	wealth, it must needs	12, 224/ 11
wastefully misspend them about	worldly	pomp, pride, and gluttony	12, 224/ 15
glory desired but for	worldly	pleasure, doth unto the	12, 224/ 18
them only for their	worldly	fantasies, who can look	12, 225/ 1
but only for their	worldly	wealth, hath any great	12, 225/ 15
goods for their own	worldly	wealth, or for any	12, 225/ 19
authority, for his own	worldly	pleasure. For every man	12, 226/ 3
though for his own	worldly	wealth a little so	12, 226/ 6
respect therein unto his	worldly	wealth (as you say	12, 226/ 10
respect therein unto their	worldly	commodity, and unto Godward	12, 226/ 14
things fore-rehearsed, whereupon their	worldly	wealth dependeth. ANTHONY That	12, 228/ 20
you might keep your	worldly	substance still, but rather	12, 231/ 2
will lose all your	worldly	substance rather than forsake	12, 231/ 14
retaining of your well-beloved	worldly	wealth for the pleasure	12, 231/ 27
poor pleasure of your	worldly	goods of so few	12, 237/ 7
short use of this	worldly	substance forsake him and	12, 237/ 12
or increasing of his	worldly	goods, to lose and	12, 237/ 19
the brambles of our	worldly	substance grow so thick	12, 241/ 1
by sending thither our	worldly	substance) hence. And let	12, 241/ 20
against the loss of	worldly	substance. The Sixteenth Chapter	12, 242/ 17
left of all his	worldly	wealth and royalty, and	12, 243/ 11
of losing our outward	worldly	goods, let us consider	12, 244/ 1
us of our wretched	worldly	goods, for whose short	12, 244/ 18
for the fear of	worldly	loss, or bodily pain	12, 249/ 15
than to endure this	worldly	bondage for a while	12, 254/ 25
so much by his	worldly	substance, that he less	12, 281/ 14
are outwardly through sensible	worldly	things offered and objected	12, 282/ 1
they bear to their	worldly	fantasies, which they should	12, 287/ 12
it than lose their	worldly	goods, though there were	12, 287/ 14
here of a few	worldly	wretches, it is allowed	12, 290/ 5
Christ's faith, that we	worldly	wretched fools ween were	12, 290/ 26
greatly the estimation of	worldly	folk, we would among	12, 291/ 9
shameful death after the	worldly	account that then was	12, 291/ 23
fear of a short	worldly	shame, to follow him	12, 292/ 8
the gaining of some	worldly	rest or pleasure, and	12, 293/ 25
with a surfeit of	worldly	vanities: God shall so	12, 296/ 24
do them pleasure and	worldly	worship, with the forsaking	12, 298/ 23
moved to suffer here	worldly	pain by the terrible	12, 306/ 19

all fleshly delight, all	worldly	pleasures, all earthly losses	12, 307/ 2
feeling, and our dull	worldly	wits so little able	12, 308/ 15
bearing the loss of	worldly	goods, in suffering of	12, 312/ 5
the glad sustaining of	worldly	shame, that if we	12, 312/ 7
the only reward of	worldly	renown and fame? And	12, 314/ 10
joy put out all	worldly	trouble out of your	12, 319/ 29
and authority: to those	worldly-disposed	people, I say that	12, 219/ 14
the slender commodity that	worldly-minded	men have by them	12, 223/ 9
be eaten with wretched	worms	of the earth, sending	12, 268/ 17
God) invited all poor	worms	of the earth to	12, 285/ 21
he was well near	worn	away therewith. But what	12, 149/ 1
or his mercy were	worn	out already, when we	12, 316/ 10
may foolishly choose the	worse	; and by the prescribing	12, 22/ 2
would wax much the	worse	, and from gentle, smooth	12, 45/ 25
none amendment, but waxed	worse	and worse, so that	12, 62/ 16
but waxed worse and	worse	, so that God list	12, 62/ 16
let me fare no	worse	. "Confitebimur tibi, cum benefeceris	12, 74/ 3
that point, that a	worse	thing sometime more steadeth	12, 83/ 31
that he is, the	worse	again be they. But	12, 91/ 11
that he is no	worse	: but in that he	12, 97/ 26
that it were much	worse	than indeed it is	12, 108/ 1
fault into a much	worse	, and have his conscience	12, 114/ 11
countries, and sometimes some	worse	made in their stead	12, 126/ 19
such, he is waxen	worse	since such revelations have	12, 135/ 24
such wise deceived, and	worse	too, than be they	12, 139/ 25
his worldly friends, much	worse	many times in drawing	12, 164/ 31
on the morrow after	worse	than it was the	12, 180/ 6
that are his, is	worse	than an infidel). Those	12, 182/ 12
they should live the	worse	for; but rather if	12, 183/ 10
by my neighbors, and	worse	by myself than so	12, 184/ 1
thereof as one far	worse	than himself, such a	12, 184/ 18
change. And much the	worse	I like it, when	12, 192/ 17
tokens like I much	worse	, these tokens, I say	12, 193/ 3
my mind be a	worse	prognostication thereof, than this	12, 194/ 21
as well be the	worse	as the better, and	12, 206/ 13
more often is the	worse	than the better? When	12, 206/ 14
that it was the	worse	he liked it, for	12, 214/ 23
evil, and yet himself	worse	. These offices and rooms	12, 224/ 30
in this world a	worse	mind, than that a	12, 236/ 7
lightly command his bondman	worse	, nor seldom doth command	12, 253/ 4
but he is in	worse	case prisoner by this	12, 263/ 19
two prisoners stood in	worse	case, he that hath	12, 265/ 17
this prison, in much	worse	case, in all his	12, 268/ 26

if there come no	worse	; and then may there	12, 276/ 2
then may there come	worse	, you wot well, it	12, 276/ 2
but if we be	worse	than wretched beasts) never	12, 280/ 8
prison, fall into a	worse	, and instead of a	12, 280/ 12
was, and yet much	worse	too. For they be	12, 286/ 20
for God's sake, the	worse	would God be to	12, 298/ 7
and friends, fame, worldly	worship	, and such other things	12, 10/ 2
he leave his outward	worship	and comfort of his	12, 61/ 7
his gift of riches,	worship	, and wealth, as of	12, 67/ 28
than take the worldly	worship	and commodity for himself	12, 161/ 28
well-learned, and of good	worship	, and very well expert	12, 217/ 25
a good man, and	worship	him and serve him	12, 229/ 30
to do them the	worship	, to suffer shameful despite	12, 291/ 2
them pleasure and worldly	worship	, with the forsaking of	12, 298/ 23
think upon a good	worshipful	man, which, when he	12, 168/ 32
that is reputed right	worshipful	, yea and (which yet	12, 178/ 17
the likelihood of right	worshipful	rooms, hath afterward had	12, 185/ 27
that forsook a right	worshipful	room when it was	12, 219/ 24
row of wise and	worshipful	folk, allowing and commending	12, 289/ 18
therefore fear all the	worst	, that (as our Savior	12, 7/ 15
feared so far the	worst	, that his fear did	12, 121/ 11
do, if the very	worst	fall. Whether a man	12, 195/ 31
had it been the	worst	that ever was made	12, 216/ 19
good work is aught	worth	to heavenward without faith	12, 39/ 4
see well, be not	worth	the meting; and no	12, 49/ 21
be taken well in	worth	; yea, and though it	12, 52/ 17
no fable. Ah! woe	worth	the while that folk	12, 61/ 13
in that pain, was	worth	a whole ell and	12, 66/ 7
take his pain in	worth	, and then shall he	12, 76/ 1
they were so little	worth	. But now since I	12, 82/ 1
take it in good	worth	and bear it patiently	12, 87/ 9
Christ's Passion were not	worth	a pease. And they	12, 95/ 11
I ween not well	worth	a groat, serveth it	12, 117/ 3
quick horse of likelihood	worth	a great deal of	12, 119/ 14
me in my conscience	worth	not past a groat	12, 119/ 21
groat, and she be	worth	so much. Now, then	12, 119/ 21
is in my conscience	worth	but fourpence my conscience	12, 119/ 23
well to take in	worth	his communication: and not	12, 135/ 12
ever it was aught	worth	unto him the sultan	12, 232/ 13
will, and therefore seemeth	worthy	no thanks; yet so	12, 25/ 21
lack faults against God,	worthy	and well deserving great	12, 27/ 21
other that more be	worthy	, take yet a great	12, 31/ 8
that he is well	worthy	to have it although	12, 32/ 11

crime, such as were	worthy	death, not only by	12, 32/ 22
charity), and therefore as	worthy	to have the thanks	12, 40/ 3
for our tribulation, more	worthy	thanks again, and more	12, 74/ 14
and think himself well	worthy	. Then shall he consider	12, 76/ 2
as it is well	worthy	: but many a good	12, 122/ 23
for which they were	worthy	so much as to	12, 206/ 8
that he were not	worthy	to talk with), what	12, 229/ 6
promise, and was well	worthy	to take a fall	12, 245/ 6
this time be not	worthy	to the glory that	12, 319/ 22
all that were not	worthy	of itself to bring	12, 319/ 27
For, as we well	wot	, that a young man	12, 4/ 15
our hearts, while we	wot	not into which we	12, 7/ 14
of which some, ye	wot	well, our house already	12, 7/ 20
health. These things (ye	wot	well) coming to us	12, 10/ 3
way again, and so	wot	I well it will	12, 19/ 24
For tribulations are (ye	wot	well) of many sundry	12, 19/ 30
a man have, ye	wot	well, or else it	12, 20/ 29
One member is, ye	wot	well, of them that	12, 24/ 26
second kind was, ye	wot	well, of such tribulation	12, 27/ 16
For I have, ye	wot	well, in that kind	12, 35/ 18
yet is there (ye	wot	well) some of these	12, 37/ 8
here; there are, ye	wot	well, many that utterly	12, 37/ 11
not. They say, ye	wot	well also, that men	12, 37/ 15
and that is, ye	wot	well, the effect of	12, 40/ 10
as many comforts (ye	wot	well) may a man	12, 40/ 23
and they be, ye	wot	well, not a few	12, 44/ 11
their hand. And I	wot	well, that when they	12, 44/ 13
recompensed. And also this	wot	ye well, good Uncle	12, 47/ 6
withal. Solomon was, ye	wot	well, the richest and	12, 47/ 8
Abraham was eke, ye	wot	well, a man of	12, 47/ 16
every man. For well	wot	I, that our Lord	12, 48/ 6
Cousin, the Church, ye	wot	well, adviseth every man	12, 52/ 9
it himself? For I	wot	well ye would agree	12, 52/ 15
Then is tribulation, ye	wot	well, tribulation still, though	12, 52/ 16
yet is pain, ye	wot	well, pain, and therefore	12, 52/ 18
beloved with God, I	wot	well, in the beginning	12, 53/ 7
for Solomon was, ye	wot	well, in both. As	12, 53/ 25
that needs must (they	wot	well) fall once by	12, 61/ 4
tribulation, which cometh, you	wot	well, in many sundry	12, 65/ 18
wandereth the while! Yet	wot	I well, that in	12, 65/ 25
so is it, you	wot	well, now. And the	12, 70/ 28
woman. It is, you	wot	well, as some poets	12, 78/ 24
own will, is (you	wot	well) as I somewhat	12, 87/ 19

that had been, you	wot	well, no very strange	12, 88/ 15
talk to them, you	wot	well, of no such	12, 99/ 19
of tribulation is, you	wot	well, of them that	12, 100/ 4
itself, this were, ye	wot	well, in manner an	12, 100/ 27
wickedness. And well you	wot	, that the night is	12, 107/ 9
whereof we bestow, God	wot	, little time), that the	12, 108/ 30
of the wood). Now	wot	you well, that if	12, 109/ 24
truth: I come (you	wot	well) therefor, I durst	12, 116/ 1
cheap afford them, you	wot	well, than the poulter	12, 116/ 29
live you must, I	wot	well, and other craft	12, 117/ 7
that. But yet, you	wot	well, too much is	12, 117/ 9
canonization. And here, I	wot	well, that her temptation	12, 128/ 25
And that is, you	wot	well, in the case	12, 136/ 11
the darkneses. For you	wot	well, that besides the	12, 166/ 20
they: for they neither	wot	which way they go	12, 167/ 13
days, had weened (you	wot	well) that he had	12, 168/ 19
near thereto. Now this	wot	I very well, that	12, 168/ 27
charity, and do (you	wot	well) alms, either little	12, 173/ 31
For restitution is, you	wot	well, duty; and a	12, 177/ 6
after. Men cannot, you	wot	well, live here in	12, 180/ 14
and these things, you	wot	well, must needs be	12, 180/ 17
to sleep. But, you	wot	well, I am not	12, 187/ 9
the one is, you	wot	well, too far from	12, 195/ 18
myself, but well you	wot	I have cause to	12, 202/ 19
these things, Uncle, you	wot	well, that myself have	12, 203/ 27
of which twain I	wot	not well which is	12, 204/ 2
VINCENT Well, Uncle, I	wot	where you be now	12, 220/ 9
themselves cannot have, you	wot	well, all their will	12, 221/ 29
together, which is (you	wot	well) damnable, or wastefully	12, 224/ 14
all our disputation, you	wot	well, at an end	12, 231/ 9
you first, whereby you	wot	that when, you have	12, 231/ 23
of your soul, whereby	wot	you, I say, that	12, 231/ 25
your goods, while you	wot	well, that God, whom	12, 235/ 18
in this country, ye	wot	well, and in Seville	12, 256/ 3
pleasure, he were, ye	wot	well, a prisoner still	12, 261/ 9
would not, and himself	wot	not whither? VINCENT Yes	12, 267/ 19
ANTHONY This were, you	wot	well, true, although a	12, 267/ 24
and make melody, you	wot	well, with some other	12, 274/ 15
us too; since we	wot	well for all this	12, 275/ 27
there come worse, you	wot	well, it cometh there	12, 276/ 3
man there is, you	wot	well, which without any	12, 276/ 20
the Baptist was, you	wot	well, in prison, while	12, 279/ 19
whatsoever I would, I	wot	well, many a man	12, 283/ 10

at the leastwise I	wot	well she doth so	12, 286/ 2
mind, we have, you	wot	well, said as much	12, 287/ 16
faith. For well you	wot	, to take a sour	12, 293/ 12
we utterly ashamed, ye	wot	well. And I am	12, 295/ 23
is called crying. I	wot	not what they call	12, 296/ 1
a little while, you	wot	well. For beside that	12, 300/ 3
then? And yet you	wot	well, by no manner	12, 300/ 23
before (and afterward, you	wot	well, they could nothing	12, 313/ 15
walk hence alone, he	wotteth	not whether, nor how	12, 59/ 24
you see not, he	wotteth	well himself. And therefore	12, 143/ 10
that walketh in darknesses	wotteth	not whither he goeth	12, 167/ 12
those words, that he	wotteth	well he shall never	12, 232/ 6
us than he well	wotteth	we shall be well	12, 278/ 25
heart too, or else	wotteth	well that he doth	12, 298/ 24
her wings, and thou	wouldst	not?" Here are, Cousin	12, 104/ 13
husband, I would thou	wouldst	: here lieth my head	12, 125/ 18
The very truth thou	wouldst	not gladly hear." And	12, 217/ 17
give us any deadly	wound	while that impenetrable pavise	12, 103/ 27
wealth shall never so	wound	his heart that ever	12, 164/ 9
to cut and sore	wound	them with, and therewith	12, 225/ 12
them with, and therewith	wound	they their own souls	12, 225/ 12
feebleth not sometimes his	wound	nor yet is not	12, 314/ 25
the man may be	wounded	upon the other: but	12, 106/ 14
down upon the painful	wounded	places, so grievously pierced	12, 312/ 24
of every bodily pain	woundeth	us to the heart	12, 205/ 6
to cure our deadly	wounds	with the medicine made	12, 11/ 26
that the man waxed	wrath	at last, and bade	12, 125/ 12
heart on fire in	wrath	and fierce furious anger	12, 150/ 13
thorns that she had	wreathed	for him and brought	12, 144/ 18
and as hardly, and	wrenched	and wronged and broken	12, 271/ 9
never be able to	wrest	it out of their	12, 198/ 32
his limbs, with the	wresting	of his sinews, and	12, 67/ 11
alone that we must	wrestle	with, but with the	12, 101/ 17
he that will not	wrestle	, shall none have. For	12, 101/ 24
couldst thou fight or	wrestle	therefor, if there were	12, 101/ 28
to his course to	wrestle	, which shall be (but	12, 102/ 1
man may with words	wrestle	therewith. But yet ever	12, 240/ 15
side come mighty strong	wrestlers	and wily, that is	12, 101/ 15
were a game of	wrestling	, wherein the people of	12, 101/ 14
nequitiae in celestibus" (Our	wrestling	is not here), saith	12, 101/ 20
hell with all the	wrestling	that they can make	12, 198/ 31
sanguinem, sed, etc." (Our	wrestling	is not against flesh	12, 317/ 24
beggar, pardie, nor no	wretch	otherwise, nor lost his	12, 47/ 10

a man a miserable	wretch	as evil as he	12, 47/ 23
answered to the rich	wretch	: "fili, recordare quia recipisti	12, 55/ 20
then findeth it the	wretch	no fable. Ah! woe	12, 61/ 13
beast, or a desperate	wretch	, calleth upon God, not	12, 65/ 19
unto himself: "Alas! wicked	wretch	that I am, I	12, 119/ 8
many a lewd simple	wretch	, by that special imprisonment	12, 263/ 20
depart out of this	wretched	world, they find no	12, 38/ 28
not come into this	wretched	world to dwell here	12, 41/ 5
desire of this world's	wretched	wealth, were not yet	12, 41/ 26
the time of this	wretched	world, and the laughing	12, 42/ 3
we do, bewail their	wretched	sins, and not be	12, 42/ 23
evil as he is	wretched	. And therefore it seemeth	12, 47/ 23
and prosperity in this	wretched	world, that is to	12, 52/ 32
it discommendeth this worldly	wretched	wealth and discomfortable comfort	12, 70/ 13
loath to leave this	wretched	world, mine heart is	12, 76/ 20
hope hung all his	wretched	life. And, therefore, let	12, 92/ 16
timorous daughter, a silly	wretched	girl, and ever puling	12, 112/ 18
in hell for their	wretched	living here, do now	12, 169/ 8
that for our sinful	wretched	living, he goeth about	12, 194/ 16
which is the most	wretched	necessity, besides the grief	12, 204/ 3
but only for the	wretched	wealth of this world	12, 223/ 11
or substance of this	wretched	world, forsake my faith	12, 237/ 26
from us of our	wretched	worldly goods, for whose	12, 244/ 18
and of what vile	wretched	sort the devil driveth	12, 253/ 19
and be eaten with	wretched	worms of the earth	12, 268/ 17
every man in this	wretched	world for execution of	12, 268/ 24
forgetfulness of our own	wretched	state (which is but	12, 273/ 19
we be worse than	wretched	beasts) never so shamefully	12, 280/ 8
faith, that we worldly	wretched	fools ween were villainy	12, 290/ 26
an hour. In how	wretched	folly fall then these	12, 304/ 10
deliver him from this	wretched	world into eternal bliss	12, 319/ 6
but might have died	wretchedly	, and gone to the	12, 26/ 24
body. Some that are	wretchedly	disposed, and yet long	12, 152/ 17
to live here in	wretchedness	, have need of some	12, 3/ 20
forth about their worldly	wretchedness	the matter of their	12, 60/ 25
a sermon of the	wretchedness	of this world, and	12, 80/ 11
God help us! our	wretchedness	is such, that in	12, 83/ 19
and keep away this	wretchedness	, if his pleasure be	12, 195/ 26
his heart? To such	wretches	as care not for	12, 51/ 12
say, Cousin, that some	wretches	are there such, that	12, 91/ 9
never lack desperately disposed	wretches	enough beside, upon whom	12, 162/ 25
mighty mercy keep those	wretches	hence! For by my	12, 191/ 26
like misery, and ungracious	wretches	and infidels, and his	12, 204/ 5

jeopardy there, to live	wretches	forever. VINCENT In good	12, 242/ 10
it) even silly poor	wretches	in prison. For of	12, 273/ 2
of those mad foolish	wretches	, or hold on your	12, 289/ 22
of a few worldly	wretches	, it is allowed and	12, 290/ 5
horrible pains that damned	wretches	have in hell. Wherefore	12, 306/ 21
ugly shape as damned	wretches	shall see them, and	12, 315/ 15
the cold ground. He	wringeth	them by the brows	12, 274/ 22
in their fingers, he	wringeth	them by the legs	12, 274/ 25
counsel as I may	write	and keep with us	12, 7/ 22
since he began to	write	, hath not somewhat changed	12, 39/ 2
And the old saints	write	very sore in this	12, 97/ 17
both twain say and	write	the same, yet would	12, 196/ 25
where Saint John did	write	) to elect and choose	12, 309/ 24
did they use to	write	the name of him	12, 310/ 3
thereof. And I shall	write	upon him the name	12, 310/ 8
God, and I shall	write	on him also my	12, 310/ 11
that father which Cassian	writeth	of, that were of	12, 131/ 1
Paul declareth, where he	writeth	unto Timothy: "Qui volunt	12, 223/ 29
great solemn doctor in	writing	. But yet, Cousin, although	12, 196/ 23
natural reasons have they	written	, whereby they might encourage	12, 9/ 24
another commandment of God's	written	law also; that finally	12, 53/ 14
thereof, whereof it is	written	, "Satiabor quum apparuerit gloria	12, 306/ 14
suffrage a new name	written	, which no man knoweth	12, 309/ 22
thereon, not only old	written	stories, but over that	12, 313/ 20
take harm than do	wrong	in any manner of	12, 33/ 20
and right is called	wrong	, abideth by the truth	12, 33/ 25
than suffer them take	wrong	: or, if ye be	12, 34/ 16
mighty man, than judge	wrong	for his favor; such	12, 34/ 18
do you very much	wrong	, to give you occasion	12, 64/ 8
their way be not	wrong	, but that they have	12, 99/ 8
shall do you great	wrong	. For it must needs	12, 169/ 6
gotten in effect with	wrong	, because he was grown	12, 178/ 10
do them very great	wrong	, when it is one	12, 217/ 4
grief is mine own	wrong	imagination, whereby I beguile	12, 251/ 14
restitution whom he had	wronged	, and then give half	12, 177/ 11
those that he hath	wronged	, so far peradventure asunder	12, 177/ 18
man whom he had	wronged	, but more and recompense	12, 178/ 6
man whom he had	wronged	four times as much	12, 178/ 21
hardly, and wrenched and	wronged	and broken in such	12, 271/ 9
a man sue me	wrongfully	for my land, in	12, 33/ 28
done so many great	wrongs	that they have many	12, 60/ 16
hither. Howbeit, he that	wrote	the letter, saith that	12, 188/ 12
he would be wondrous	wroth	with that. For he	12, 45/ 3

and not a little	wroth	with myself for mine	12, 78/ 15
is with that most	wroth	. You find in some	12, 153/ 3
wax he never so	wroth	and impatient therewith, is	12, 201/ 16
spoken to him, so	wrought	in his heart within	12, 176/ 24
the sea was sore	wrought	, and the waves rose	12, 301/ 10
would there none be	wrung	through the grate) and	12, 80/ 10
and of wickedness they	wry	away, and from this	12, 60/ 20
he may live one	year	more, and of a	12, 4/ 18
Christian people this thousand	year	have believed, to be	12, 39/ 26
much comfort in a	year	, as we should find	12, 85/ 1
you shall all this	year	never pass upon yourself	12, 117/ 12
was enough for that	year	; he would pray God	12, 144/ 19
came again the next	year	then was his lust	12, 144/ 21
the time of the	year	. Many things might make	12, 173/ 19
Syria, which many a	year	together bare as great	12, 206/ 20
die, and sometimes seven	year	after. From which place	12, 210/ 26
been stolen away five	year	before his death, all	12, 210/ 27
all the same five	year	that he lived after	12, 210/ 28
living here fifteen hundred	year	ago, he foresaw this	12, 230/ 32
you plain fifteen hundred	year	ago his own mouth	12, 231/ 4
at this day fifty	year	old, all the favor	12, 233/ 18
such in a thousand	year	, as were able to	12, 237/ 4
be suffered in one	year	, yea or one day	12, 237/ 5
rather suffer the whole	year	together the most terrible	12, 304/ 8
themselves, he is fain	yearly	to make some assemblies	12, 188/ 26
to take a tribute	yearly	and let them then	12, 190/ 8
and on she come	yearning	toward the place, whom	12, 295/ 12
Uncle, before a few	years	passed, that such as	12, 3/ 9
sore now, which few	years	past feared it not	12, 7/ 26
Turk is in few	years	wonderfully increased, and Christendom	12, 8/ 13
by so many hundred	years	have believed the contrary	12, 38/ 22
now more than fifteen	years	ago) I lay in	12, 88/ 10
widowhood abode so many	years	with fasting and praying	12, 95/ 30
hath sometime, yea divers	years	each after other, continually	12, 122/ 24
in the Church many	years	before St. Gregory's days	12, 155/ 26
were dead hundreds of	years	before St. Gregory was	12, 155/ 27
which within these few	years	could no more have	12, 192/ 4
me, within very few	years	. VINCENT But yet evermore	12, 193/ 11
yet hence upon twenty	years	, the great sultan of	12, 206/ 20
castle, Cousin, three thousand	years	ago? VINCENT Three thousand	12, 208/ 11
too. In far fewer	years	than three thousand it	12, 208/ 15
compass of very few	years	in effect. And be	12, 208/ 24
a man reckon his	years	that are passed of	12, 222/ 20

to whom (being certain	years	about his merchandise in	12, 232/ 10
goods of so few	years	, to cast yourself both	12, 237/ 7
of an hundred thousand	years	! And therefore our Savior	12, 237/ 10
therein, but live many	years	after, and die their	12, 246/ 30
myself have so many	years	taken for so very	12, 262/ 30
well content many long	years	together, as are other	12, 277/ 1
that many men many	years	, and many women too	12, 278/ 17
continuance of so many	years	, and calleth yet all	12, 311/ 3
to purchase in many	years'	penance), yet will I	12, 284/ 6
or gold, white and	yellow	metal, not so profitable	12, 207/ 1
hounds, these Turks come	yelping	and bawling upon us	12, 295/ 18
they do tell them,	yes	, yes, well enough: for	12, 44/ 17
do tell them, yes,	yes	, well enough: for I	12, 44/ 17
A man would ween	yes	, that readeth in the	12, 54/ 17
cast it off. ANTHONY	Yes	, yes, Cousin, many an	12, 122/ 20
it off. ANTHONY	yes	, Cousin, many an hundred	12, 122/ 20
done the same? VINCENT	Yes	, that have I, and	12, 138/ 10
far his better? VINCENT	Yes	, Uncle, if the difference	12, 163/ 15
in our days. ANTHONY	Yes	, by God's grace: but	12, 234/ 11
God? VINCENT God? What,	yes	, pardie; who doubteth of	12, 234/ 20
whither he would. VINCENT	Yes	, by Saint Mary, Uncle	12, 255/ 18
wot not whither? VINCENT	Yes	, in good faith, Uncle	12, 267/ 22
stick at all. ANTHONY	Yes	(peradventure) suddenly before they	12, 288/ 10
longer ago than even	yesterday	, one that came out	12, 127/ 13
Christ's faith cruelly killed	yesterday	, even for the desire	12, 319/ 14
well by them, or	yield	them thanks that do	12, 74/ 28
he well able to	yield	every man his duty	12, 178/ 13
a fearful noise, if	yon	should suddenly then on	12, 315/ 13
I was aware. For	yonder	dead horse, because I	12, 119/ 9
him. Now, then, is	yonder	quick horse of likelihood	12, 119/ 14
the money, as for	yonder	peevish cow seemeth unto	12, 119/ 20
well wot, that a	young	man may die soon	12, 4/ 16
he destroyed our noble	young	goodly king. And now	12, 8/ 2
under the water. Some	young	lovely lady, lo, that	12, 29/ 8
as soon cometh a	young	sheep's skin to the	12, 86/ 8
them, that as the	young	man may hap sometime	12, 86/ 9
there another, that a	young	girl here in this	12, 89/ 12
hen, to keep her	young	chickens from the kite	12, 103/ 32
when I was a	young	man, I was once	12, 109/ 29
close walking with her	young	calf by her side	12, 119/ 5
as are full of	young	warm, lusty blood and	12, 150/ 8
from stinging, to put	young	men with young women	12, 160/ 23
put young men with	young	women, without danger of	12, 160/ 23

as he list. Some	young	maids maketh harlots, some	12, 191/ 8
maids maketh harlots, some	young	men he bringeth up	12, 191/ 9
in war, and some	young	children he causeth to	12, 191/ 9
that he so taketh	young	to any use of	12, 191/ 13
make you one day	younger	tomorrow, but every day	12, 233/ 19
bold courage of blind	youth	, there is a very	12, 86/ 7
he list in their	youth	, and taketh them from	12, 191/ 6
beginning in their tender	youth	, to know this point	12, 198/ 25
commonly folk are in	youth	set forth to convenient	12, 291/ 14
any special calling thereunto.	Zacchaeus	, lo, that climbed up	12, 176/ 7
unto him, and said, "	Zacchaeus	, make haste and come	12, 176/ 9
and bribery, and then	Zacchaeus	, not only the chief	12, 176/ 17
marvel me somewhat, wherefore	Zacchaeus	used his words in	12, 177/ 3
doing their alms after,	Zacchaeus	should have said more	12, 177/ 9
temper the tongue of	Zacchaeus	in the utterance of	12, 178/ 1
the thing that little	Zacchaeus	, that same great publican	12, 178/ 18
and will have such	zeal	to justice that ye	12, 34/ 17

Frequency Index of Terms Used Five or More Times in the Selected Concordance

MAN	697	PART	94	DIE	61
GOD	649	FIND	93	SAVIOR	61
WILL	402	COUNSEL	91	DESIRE	59
TRIBULATION	296	PLEASURE	91	LORD	58
SAY	264	PRAY	91	HELL	57
COUSIN	261	GRACE	89	PROSPERITY	57
COMFORT	244	TELL	89	TAKEN	57
FAITH	242	WISE	88	LEAVE	56
FEAR	233	WEEN	87	SIDE	56
MEN	221	KEEP	86	FURTHER	55
PAIN	209	MADE	86	IMPRISONMENT	55
TAKE	206	REASON	85	PERCEIVE	55
MIND	193	SURELY	85	THOUGHT	55
FALL	189	TEMPTATION	85	VERILY	55
UNCLE	189	WIT	84	DOUBT	54
MAKE	187	WOT	84	HAND	54
VINCENT	187	CHRIST	83	PURPOSE	54
ANTHONY	177	CONSIDER	81	ENOUGH	53
COME	173	ELSE	80	TWO	53
DEATH	168	SET	80	RICH	52
LITTLE	161	POOR	79	CAME	51
SAITH	159	CHAPTER	77	HIGH	51
WORLD	157	CASE	76	PERIL	51
DEVIL	150	FULL	76	REMEMBER	51
GIVE	140	PRISON	76	TRUST	51
LONG	135	SUFFER	76	HAP	50
TIME	135	WORDS	76	LACK	50
SEE	133	LIFE	75	PERSECUTION	50
THINK	132	DAY	74	ST	50
MANNER	131	STILL	74	COMETH	49
HEART	129	WAY	73	DREAD	49
PUT	129	NEED	72	GET	49
FAR	128	DOTH	71	GIVEN	49
GOD'S	125	LESS	71	HEARD	49
WORLDLY	124	POINT	71	OLD	49
FOLK	121	PLACE	69	SERVE	49
CAUSE	119	WHOLE	69	SHAME	49
MATTER	117	HOPE	68	CHRIST'S	48
SIN	116	STAND	68	HALF	48
BETTER	114	CALL	67	PROPHET	48
HEAVEN	114	FORSAKE	67	TOLD	48
KIND	106	SAINT	66	CHRISTIAN	47
WEALTH	105	SCRIPTURE	66	GLAD	47
GO	103	TRUE	66	PAUL	47
HELP	101	GOODS	65	SUBSTANCE	47
SURE	99	PAINFUL	65	TOGETHER	47
SORE	98	HARM	63	TURK	47
SOUL	97	PERADVENTURE	63	PEOPLE	46
TRUTH	97	SPEAK	63	CONSCIENCE	45
BODY	94	CONTENT	62	FALSE	45
HOLY	94	RIGHT	62	LOSS	45

MAKETH	45	FAVOR	35	BOUND	29
MAN'S	45	HARD	35	CONTRARY	29
SEEK	45	NIGHT	35	DEVIL'S	29
SHOW	45	STRENGTH	35	GROUND	29
KNOW	44	AUTHORITY	34	MEAN	29
LIVE	44	BRING	34	PAINS	29
MERIT	44	FOLLOW	34	PASS	29
METHINKETH	44	FORSOOTH	34	PRAYER	29
ABLE	43	HEAVINESS	34	SPECIAL	29
FATHER	43	KEPT	34	SUFFERED	29
LAST	43	MEANS	34	ANSWER	28
LIBERTY	43	NEEDS	34	COMMON	28
OCCASION	43	PASSION	34	COURAGE	28
SAKE	43	PENANCE	34	KINDS	28
SOON	43	SEEMETH	34	LIVING	28
SPIRITUAL	43	SEND	34	LOST	28
TIMES	43	TAKETH	34	MEN'S	28
CAST	42	WILLINGLY	34	SAVE	28
FAIN	42	ABIDE	33	SHOWED	28
FAST	42	BUSINESS	33	DEED	27
GRIEF	42	DAYS	33	FOOLISH	27
HEARTS	42	FRIENDS	33	GAVE	27
LIE	42	KEEPING	33	HANDS	27
LOOK	42	LO	33	PRAISE	27
NAME	42	LOVE	33	BEGGAR	26
SHORT	42	SINS	33	BEGIN	26
FLESH	41	SORROW	33	HOLD	26
LOSE	41	ALONE	32	NIGHT'S	26
WORK	41	BEAR	32	PAVISE	26
BROUGHT	40	FANTASY	32	READY	26
RICHES	40	FOLLY	32	REMNANT	26
SICKNESS	40	MASTER	32	STATE	26
NATURE	39	RECKON	32	TALK	26
PRISONER	39	WEALTHY	32	USED	26
REWARD	39	CERTAIN	31	CHILDREN	25
WORD	39	DEADLY	31	FOUND	25
COUNTRY	38	EVIL	31	MERRY	25
FEW	38	FEEL	31	PATIENCE	25
GOODNESS	38	GIVETH	31	PERSON	25
HOUSE	38	GLORY	31	REMEMBRANCE	25
KING	38	HEAD	31	SHAMEFUL	25
LABOR	37	LEFT	31	WRETCHED	25
LIST	37	LOATH	31	BODILY	24
TWAIN	37	PLAIN	31	COMING	24
WORSE	37	SUDDENLY	31	DEEP	24
ALMOST	36	TOOK	31	DIVERS	24
EARTH	36	AFFECTION	30	EXAMPLE	24
HEAR	36	COMMODITY	30	FAIL	24
LAY	36	FAITHFUL	30	FALLEN	24
PRIDE	36	OPEN	30	KILL	24
THANKS	36	SENT	30	LIGHT	24
USE	36	TALE	30	MONEY	24
WALK	36	TROUBLE	30	PLACES	24
CALLED	35	TURN	30	PRISONERS	24
EASE	35	WOMAN	30	PROFIT	24
FAULT	35	BELIEVE	29	SIT	24

SPIRIT	24	CHRISTENDOM	20	VIRTUE	18
TEMPTATIONS	24	CONTINUAL	20	WIFE	18
THREE	24	DELIGHT	20	BLOOD	17
TURK'S	24	FALLETH	20	CHIEF	17
YEARS	24	FORTUNE	20	COLD	17
BLESSED	23	HAPPED	20	CONDITION	17
FIRE	23	HAVING	20	CONFESSION	17
FLESHLY	23	LAW	20	CONSIDERATION	17
GRANT	23	PERILOUS	20	DEAL	17
HENCE	23	PRESENT	20	DRAW	17
INCREASE	23	SEETH	20	ETERNAL	17
MARVELOUS	23	SENDETH	20	FASHION	17
MEDICINE	23	SORRY	20	FEARFUL	17
NATURAL	23	TAKING	20	FELL	17
NECESSITY	23	THIRD	20	FOOL	17
SEEM	23	TRIBULATIONS	20	FORGET	17
STRANGE	23	TROW	20	GIVING	17
SUFFERETH	23	WENT	20	HORRIBLE	17
SUNDRY	23	ABRAHAM	19	HUSBAND	17
VIRTUOUS	23	AFEARD	19	INTENT	17
ASK	22	ARROW	19	KNOWETH	17
BOLD	22	BIDDETH	19	LAID	17
DANGER	22	DAMNATION	19	PATIENTLY	17
DWELL	22	DARE	19	PRAYERS	17
ESPECIALLY	22	EVERMORE	19	ROUND	17
EVERLASTING	22	FACE	19	RULE	17
FAIR	22	FAINT	19	SAVING	17
FINALLY	22	HEALTH	19	SPOKE	17
LAND	22	HEAVY	19	TELLETH	17
LARGE	22	JOYS	19	TERRIBLE	17
LIKELY	22	MERCY	19	UETH	17
MOUTH	22	NEEDETH	19	UTTERLY	17
POWER	22	OUTWARD	19	WITHAL	17
PROMISE	22	PLEASANT	19	WONT	17
PROVE	22	SECOND	19	WORKS	17
QUESTION	22	AFFECTIONS	18	YEAR	17
SAW	22	BEST	18	COMFORTED	16
SERVICE	22	CHURCH	18	CONCLUSION	16
SPOKEN	22	COMFORTABLE	18	DESPAIR	16
TROTH	22	COMPANY	18	DOUBLE	16
CHARITY	21	ENDURE	18	DRIVE	16
COMMANDMENT	21	FORSAKING	18	FARE	16
COMPASS	21	HOME	18	FASTING	16
FIGHT	21	KNOWN	18	FLEE	16
GRACIOUS	21	LAZARUS	18	GROW	16
LONGER	21	LIKEWISE	18	HEAVENLY	16
PROUD	21	MAD	18	HONEST	16
RESPECT	21	MARVEL	18	HONOR	16
REVELATION	21	MEAT	18	JOB	16
SIGHT	21	MEDICINABLE	18	JOY	16
STANDETH	21	PUNISHMENT	18	MINDS	16
STRONG	21	REST	18	PAST	16
THITHER	21	SAFE	18	PETER	16
WAX	21	SLEEP	18	PLEASURES	16
BEGAN	20	SUPPOSE	18	SECRET	16
BEGINNING	20	TALKING	18	STOOD	16

TORMENT	16	LOVETH	14	SCANT	13
WALKING	16	MOTHER	14	SELDOM	13
WORTH	16	NEW	14	SELFsame	13
YOUNG	16	PLAY	14	SON	13
AGREE	15	PROOF	14	WAYS	13
APPEARETH	15	REQUIRE	14	APPEAR	12
CAUSES	15	SERVANTS	14	ASLEEP	12
COMMAND	15	SHARP	14	BEASTS	12
CONFESS	15	TEMPTED	14	BESTOW	12
CONSOLATION	15	THOUSAND	14	BODIES	12
DREAM	15	TOKEN	14	BORN	12
FEARED	15	TOKENS	14	BREAK	12
FORBEAR	15	TONGUE	14	CHANCE	12
FORCE	15	WATER	14	CONSIDERED	12
FOUL	15	WORTHY	14	CURE	12
FREE	15	AFTERWARD	13	DENY	12
FRIEND	15	ALTHOUGH	13	DIED	12
GIFT	15	AWARE	13	DIFFERENCE	12
GONE	15	BACK	13	DOOR	12
GREATER	15	BID	13	EAT	12
HURT	15	BUSY	13	EFFECT	12
KINGDOM	15	CHANGE	13	EXECUTION	12
MARK	15	CONCEIVE	13	FAME	12
MARRY	15	CONVENIENTLY	13	FELT	12
MOVE	15	CRUEL	13	FIVE	12
PARTS	15	CUNNING	13	FLY	12
PERCEIVED	15	DEAD	13	FOOLS	12
PHYSICIAN	15	DEEDS	13	GHOSTLY	12
PRINCE	15	DEFENSE	13	GRUDGE	12
PUSILLANIMITY	15	DEUS	13	HANDLED	12
RUN	15	DINNER	13	HAPLY	12
SERVETH	15	DUTY	13	JOINED	12
SETTETH	15	ENEMIES	13	LANDS	12
SHORTLY	15	ENTER	13	LEAST	12
SICK	15	ESCAPE	13	LETTETH	12
SORT	15	EXPERIENCE	13	LIETH	12
SPEAKETH	15	FANTASIES	13	LIKED	12
SURETY	15	FERVENT	13	METHINK	12
TEMPTETH	15	FOND	13	ORDER	12
TURKS	15	FOOT	13	OURS	12
WISDOM	15	GENERAL	13	PEEVISH	12
ALMS	14	GLORIOUS	13	PLAINLY	12
APOSTLE	14	HANDLING	13	PROMISED	12
BED	14	HOT	13	RISE	12
BITTER	14	INCURSION	13	SAYING	12
BLIND	14	JOYFUL	13	SECT	12
COMMONLY	14	MEET	13	SHOWETH	12
DARK	14	MIDDAY	13	SOULS	12
FALLING	14	PASSED	13	STICK	12
GOETH	14	PITY	13	SUFFERING	12
GREATEST	14	PLEASE	13	SUFFICIENT	12
HUNDRED	14	PRINCES	13	THEREFROM	12
IMAGINATION	14	PROVED	13	WAKING	12
JUDGMENT	14	PURGATORY	13	WARM	12
LATE	14	REVELATIONS	13	WARRANT	12
LONGING	14	SALVATION	13	WHOLESOME	12

YES	12	AVOID	10	ASS	9
ABROAD	11	BARE	10	ATTAIN	9
AGE	11	BECOME	10	AUGUSTINE	9
ASHAMED	11	BONDAGE	10	BAD	9
CALLETH	11	CARRY	10	BEHAVIOR	9
CARE	11	CHARGE	10	BESEECH	9
CARRIED	11	CLEAN	10	CHAMBER	9
CITY	11	DESIRETH	10	CHILD	9
CONSIDERING	11	DEVILS	10	COMMITTED	9
CROSS	11	DISPLEASURE	10	CRAFT	9
DECEIVED	11	ENEMY	10	DARKNESS	9
DEFEND	11	FAITHFULLY	10	DARKNESSES	9
DIMINISH	11	FEELING	10	DELIVERED	9
DISCIPLES	11	FEET	10	DEPART	9
DISEASE	11	FELLOW	10	DESERVING	9
FEAST	11	FORWARD	10	DESTRUCTION	9
FEEBLE	11	GODLY	10	DEVISE	9
FEELETH	11	GREATLY	10	DISPLEASE	9
FINDETH	11	HAPPETH	10	DRIVEN	9
FOX	11	HARDLY	10	DULL	9
GLADLY	11	INWARD	10	EARNEST	9
HORROR	11	KILLED	10	EXERCISE	9
IMPATIENCE	11	KNEW	10	FELLOWS	9
JUSTICE	11	LOOKED	10	FOREVER	9
KEEPETH	11	LUST	10	FORGIVENESS	9
LAUGH	11	NARROW	10	FORSOOK	9
LIFT	11	OFFICE	10	FORTHWITH	9
LIKELIHOOD	11	OH	10	FOUR	9
LIVED	11	PERILS	10	FULLY	9
LOSING	11	PERPETUAL	10	GOSPEL	9
MAKING	11	PRICK	10	HITHER	9
MALICE	11	PROPER	10	HONORABLE	9
MEANWHILE	11	ROOM	10	ILLUSION	9
MEDITATION	11	SECRETLY	10	JOHN	9
PARDIE	11	SHADOW	10	LADY	9
PATIENT	11	SHRINK	10	LEARNED	9
RECEIVE	11	SINFUL	10	LIGHTLY	9
SAINTS	11	SMALL	10	LION	9
SAT	11	SUBSTANTIAL	10	LONGETH	9
SCRUPULOUS	11	SUDDEN	10	LOW	9
SEEN	11	SUFFERANCE	10	MATTERS	9
SHRIFT	11	TENDER	10	MAZE	9
SHUT	11	THRICE	10	MEDICINES	9
STOMACH	11	WANTON	10	MEETLY	9
TEMPORAL	11	WEENED	10	MIRTH	9
TOUCH	11	WEEPING	10	MORTAL	9
TURNED	11	WICKED	10	OFFERED	9
UNDOUBTEDLY	11	WISH	10	PARDON	9
VIOLENT	11	WRONG	10	PIECE	9
WAR	11	ALAS	9	PLENTY	9
WRETCHES	11	ALMIGHTY	9	PROFITABLE	9
ABHOR	10	AMENDMENT	9	PROVIDE	9
ADVISE	10	ANGELS	9	QUID	9
AFFLICTION	10	ANGER	9	REASONS	9
AMEND	10	ANSWERED	9	RECOMPENSE	9
ANGEL	10	ARMY	9	REGARD	9

ROARING	9	JAILER	8	CAPTIVITY	7
SEA	9	LACKETH	8	CLEAR	7
SPACE	9	LATIN	8	COMFORTLESS	7
TAUGHT	9	LENGTH	8	COR	7
TERROR	9	LORDS	8	COUNTENANCE	7
THINKETH	9	LUSTY	8	DEAR	7
TORMENTS	9	MERCIFUL	8	DECLARED	7
VIRTUES	9	METHOUGHT	8	DESPERATE	7
WEARY	9	MIGHTY	8	DEVISING	7
WEEP	9	MINDED	8	DIETH	7
WIST	9	MISERY	8	DISCIPLE	7
WOE	9	MOVED	8	DISCOMFORTABLE	7
WOLF	9	NEIGHBORS	8	DISPOSED	7
WONDERFUL	9	NEXT	8	DWELLETH	7
ADVERSITY	8	OBJECTION	8	EFFECTUAL	7
AID	8	OCCASIONS	8	EYE	7
ANGRY	8	OPINION	8	FERVOR	7
ASKED	8	PROCEED	8	FEVER	7
BEATEN	8	READ	8	FILTHY	7
BITCH	8	RECEIVETH	8	FINISH	7
BOLDLY	8	RECKONING	8	FOLLOWING	7
BROAD	8	REHEARSE	8	FORBID	7
CALLING	8	REMISSION	8	FOURTH	7
CASTLE	8	REQUEST	8	FRAILTY	7
CHOICE	8	RESORT	8	FRUITFUL	7
CHOOSE	8	SHOT	8	FURIOUS	7
CLEARLY	8	SILLY	8	GAME	7
COMMANDED	8	SOEVER	8	GATHERED	7
COUNTRIES	8	SORER	8	GRIEFS	7
CROWN	8	STEAL	8	HASTE	7
CUT	8	STRAIT	8	HIGHEST	7
DAILY	8	STUDY	8	HUMORS	7
DAMNED	8	SUSTAIN	8	INESTIMABLE	7
DECLARE	8	TEACHETH	8	KNOWLEDGE	7
DECLARETH	8	THANK	8	LAWS	7
DEI	8	THINKING	8	LEAN	7
DESTROY	8	TOUCHED	8	LENT	7
DEvised	8	TRAINS	8	LIVES	7
EASY	8	TREAT	8	LOATHNESS	7
ESTIMATION	8	TROUBLED	8	LOVING	7
FARETH	8	TRULY	8	MARTYRS	7
FEARETH	8	VAIN	8	MEANT	7
FLYING	8	WAXEN	8	MESEEMETH	7
FORBIDDEN	8	WHELPS	8	MURMUR	7
GAY	8	WORSHIP	8	NAMELY	7
GOODLY	8	WRITE	8	NEIGHBOR	7
GRIEVOUS	8	ABOMINABLE	7	OCCUPIED	7
HANG	8	ACQUAINTED	7	OFFER	7
HEAP	8	ADVICE	7	OFFICES	7
HEARING	8	AGO	7	OVERCOMETH	7
HORSE	8	ALIKE	7	PASSETH	7
HOURL	8	AUGHT	7	PERCEIVING	7
HUNGARY	8	BEAST	7	POVERTY	7
HUNGER	8	BREAST	7	PRAYED	7
ILLUSIONS	8	BRETHREN	7	PRAYING	7
INWARDLY	8	BRINGETH	7	PRICE	7

PROPERLY	7	BIND	6	PERSEVERE	6
PROVIDED	7	CASTETH	6	PHYSICIANS	6
PUTTETH	7	COMFORTS	6	POINTS	6
QUITE	7	COMMODIOUS	6	POSSESSIONS	6
RECREATION	7	COMMUNICATION	6	PRIESTS	6
REPUTED	7	COMPARISON	6	PRINCIPAL	6
ROOMS	7	CONSIDERATIONS	6	PRISONS	6
SATISFIED	7	CONVENIENT	6	PROTECTION	6
SERVANT	7	COURSE	6	PURE	6
SHREWD	7	DAUGHTER	6	QUIET	6
SIXPENCE	7	DEMONIO	6	REALM	6
SOLEMN	7	DESERVED	6	REASONABLE	6
SOLOMON	7	DIMINISHING	6	REFRESH	6
SPEED	7	DOMINUS	6	REFUSE	6
SPORT	7	DRAWETH	6	REGNUM	6
STANDING	7	DRINK	6	REIGN	6
STEAD	7	DROWNED	6	REJOICE	6
STOCKS	7	DUE	6	REMEDY	6
STRAW	7	DWELLING	6	RESIST	6
STRENGTHEN	7	EAR	6	RESTITUTION	6
STRIKE	7	EARS	6	SAD	6
STRIVE	7	ENVY	6	SATISFACTION	6
SUBTLE	7	ESTEEM	6	SAVED	6
TALES	7	EXAMPLES	6	SEEKING	6
TARRY	7	EXHORTATION	6	SERVED	6
TEACH	7	FABLE	6	SICUT	6
TEETH	7	FALSELY	6	SIMPLE	6
THIEF	7	FINAL	6	SPECIALLY	6
THIEVES	7	FLATTER	6	STRAIGHT	6
TREASURE	7	FLED	6	SULTAN	6
UNDERSTANDING	7	FOUNDATION	6	SUPER	6
UNGRACIOUS	7	GATHER	6	TALKED	6
USING	7	GRIN	6	TENEBRIS	6
WALKETH	7	HEARTILY	6	THEREAGAINST	6
WARNING	7	HEED	6	THORNS	6
WATCH	7	HID	6	THRALLDOM	6
WEENETH	7	IMAGINE	6	TORMENTORS	6
WEIGHT	7	INCURSU	6	TWICE	6
WELL-LEARNED	7	INTEND	6	VERSES	6
WILY	7	INTERRUPTED	6	VISION	6
WIN	7	JEOPARD	6	VOS	6
WOMEN	7	LAUGHING	6	WAXETH	6
WRETCH	7	LEARN	6	WEAK	6
ZACCHAEUS	7	LEARNING	6	WEARINESS	6
ABOMINATION	6	LEAVING	6	WEENING	6
ADVENTURE	6	LETTING	6	WHITE	6
AGONY	6	LIONS'	6	WIDE	6
ALLOW	6	LOOKETH	6	WINGS	6
APPOINTED	6	MAHOMET	6	WINNING	6
ASKETH	6	MARVELOUSLY	6	WINTER	6
ASSAY	6	MEANETH	6	WITHDRAW	6
AVOIDING	6	MEDDLE	6	WITS	6
AWAKE	6	MISS	6	WOOD	6
BADE	6	MISTRESS	6	WOTTETH	6
BASE	6	NEVERTHELESS	6	ABIDETH	5
BERNARD	6	PENNY	6	ACCIDENTS	5

AESOP	5	FETCH	5	PERCEIVETH	5
AGREED	5	FIERI	5	PERSONS	5
ANYWHERE	5	FLATTERING	5	PERSUASION	5
APPOINT	5	FOLKS	5	PHILOSOPHERS	5
ART	5	FOLLOWETH	5	PORTION	5
AXE	5	FRENCH	5	POSSIBLE	5
BAG	5	FROWARD	5	PRAISED	5
BEARING	5	FRUIT	5	PRECISELY	5
BEGINNETH	5	GERSON	5	PREMINENCE	5
BEHELD	5	GETTING	5	PRICKED	5
BEHOLDING	5	GIFTS	5	PROHIBITION	5
BELIEVED	5	GIRL	5	PUNISHED	5
BETIMES	5	GOWN	5	QUARTER	5
BLACK	5	GREECE	5	RATE	5
BLISS	5	GUISE	5	REASONING	5
BOOK	5	HAPPEN	5	REFRAIN	5
BROKEN	5	HART	5	REHEARSED	5
BROTHER	5	HELD	5	RELIGIOUS	5
CARETH	5	HEN	5	SCORN	5
CAUGHT	5	HIDE	5	SEASON	5
CAUSETH	5	HOMINIS	5	SEEMED	5
CHILDISH	5	HOMO	5	SENSUAL	5
CIRCUIT	5	HUMBLE	5	SHIFT	5
CLOSE	5	INCOMPARABLE	5	SHIP	5
COLOR	5	INDIFFERENT	5	SHOOT	5
COMMEND	5	INDIGNATION	5	SISTER	5
COMMENDED	5	INFIDELS	5	SIXTH	5
COMMODITIES	5	INSTEAD	5	SLOTH	5
CONDEMNED	5	INSTRUMENTS	5	SNAIL	5
CONFESSED	5	INTENDED	5	SOONER	5
CONFORM	5	INTOLERABLE	5	SOPHISTICAL	5
CONFORMITY	5	JAMES	5	SORTS	5
CONTINUALLY	5	JUST	5	STOOL	5
COVETOUS	5	KINDNESS	5	SWEET	5
CRY	5	LABORED	5	TEARS	5
CUSTOM	5	LARGER	5	TEMPTING	5
DAVID	5	LIVETH	5	TEN	5
DECEIVE	5	LOT	5	THANKSGIVING	5
DEO	5	LUKEWARM	5	THORN	5
DEVOTION	5	LUSTS	5	TOWN	5
DEVOUR	5	MAINTENANCE	5	TROUBLOUS	5
DIFFICULTY	5	MANIFOLD	5	TWELFTH	5
DILIGENCE	5	MARY	5	TWENTY	5
DISCOMFORT	5	MEASURE	5	UNDERSTAND	5
DISPLEASANT	5	MERRILY	5	UNDONE	5
DISPLEASURES	5	MIDST	5	UNTOUCHED	5
DOCTOR	5	MISCHIEF	5	UTTERMOST	5
DOCTORS	5	MORNING	5	VERITAS	5
DRAWN	5	MOUTHS	5	VOLUPTUOUS	5
DURST	5	MOVABLE	5	VOUCHSAFE	5
ENCOURAGE	5	OFFENDED	5	WAKE	5
ENTERED	5	OFTENER	5	WAXED	5
ESTATE	5	OMNE	5	WEEK	5
FANTASTICAL	5	OPENLY	5	WEIGH	5
FEIGN	5	OUGHT	5	WICKEDNESS	5
FEIGNED	5	PAY	5	WILLING	5

WON	5	WRESTLE	5	WRONGED	5
WORSHIPFUL	5	WRETCHEDNESS	5		
WOUND	5	WRITTEN	5		